



BOSTON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

















HISTORY  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COUNTY,  
MASSACHUSETTS,  
WITH  
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF MANY OF ITS  
PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF  
D. HAMILTON HURD.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
J. W. LEWIS & CO.  
1884.

SOCSCI

REF

F72

. P7H5

1874

1.2

---

Copyright, 1884, by J. W. LEWIS & Co.

---

---

PRESS OF  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.,  
PHILADELPHIA.

---



## PART II





# HISTORY OF ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER.

BY BRADFORD KINGMAN.

## ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER.

Grant of Bridgewater Plantation—Purchase of Indians—Copy of Indian Deed—Confirmatory Deed from Pomponoh—Deed from Governor Thomas Hinckley for the Government—Confirmatory Deed from Josiah Wampatuck to Inhabitants of Bridgewater.

To give a clear account of the early settlement of the ancient town of Bridgewater it will be interesting to give some account of the origin of the town, its connection with and its identity with the parent town of Duxbury, and a brief account of its having been set off from Duxbury, and the purchase from the Indians. The ancient town of Bridgewater—then comprising what was North, East, West, and the present town of Bridgewater—was formerly a plantation granted to Duxbury in 1645, as a compensation for the loss of territory they had sustained in the setting apart of Marshfield from them in the year 1640. The grant was in the following language:

"The inhabitants of the town of Duxbury are granted a competent proportion of lands about Saughtuckquett (Satucket), towards the west, for a plantation for them, and to have it four miles every way from the place where they shall set up their centre; provided it intrench not upon Winnytuquett, formerly granted to Plymouth. And we have nominated Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, George Soule, Constant Southworth, John Rogers, and William Brett to be feoffees in trust for the equal dividing and laying forth the said lands to the inhabitants."

How these lands were divided, or what should entitle any one to a share, no record appears to show. Governor Hinckley, in his confirmatory deed, says that the "inhabitants agreed among themselves." There were fifty-four proprietors, each of whom held one share, the names of whom are as follows:

William Bradford.	Edmund Hunt.
William Merrick.	William Clarke.
John Bradford.	William Ford.
Abraham Pierce.	Constant Southworth.
John Rogers.	John Cary.
George Purtridge.	Edmund Weston.
John Starr.	Samuel Tompkins.
William Collier.	Edmund Chandler.
Christopher Wadsworth.	Moses Simmons.
Edward Hull.	John Irish.

Nicholas Robbins.  
Thomas Hayward.  
Ralph Purtridge.  
Nathaniel Willis.  
John Willis.  
Thomas Bonney.  
Miles Standish.  
Love Brewster.  
John Paybody.  
William Paybody.  
Francis Sprague.  
William Bassett.  
John Washburn.  
John Washburn, Jr.  
John Aues.  
Thomas Gannett.  
William Brett.


Philip Delano.  
Arthur Harris.  
John Alden.  
John Forbes.  
Samuel Nash.  
Abraham Sampson.  
George Soule.  
Experience Mitchell.  
Henry Howland.  
Henry Sampson.  
John Brown.  
John Howard.  
Francis West.  
William Tubbs.  
James Lendall.  
Samuel Eaton.  
Solomon Leonard.

To these shares were afterward added two more shares,—one to Rev. James Keith, of Scotland, their first minister, and the other to Deacon Samuel Edson, of Salem, who erected the first mill in the town,—making fifty-six shares.

This grant was considered as little more than an authority or right to purchase it of the natives. For this purpose Capt. Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth were appointed a committee to make the purchase, which they did, as appears by the following instruments:

"WITNESS THESE PRESENTS, that I, Ousamequin, Sachem of the Country of Poconookot, have given, granted, enfeoffed, and sold unto Miles Standish, of Duxbury, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, of Duxbury aforesaid, in behalf of all the townsmen of Duxbury aforesaid, a tract of land usually called Satucket, extending in the length and breadth thereof as followeth: that is to say, from the wear at Satucket seven miles due east, and from the said wear seven miles due west, and from the said wear seven miles due north, and from the said wear seven miles due south; the which tract the said Ousamequin hath given, granted, enfeoffed, and sold unto the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in the behalf of all the townsmen of Duxbury, as aforesaid, with all the immunities, privileges, and profits whatsoever belonging to the said tract of land, with all and singular all woods, underwoods, lands, meadows, rivers, brooks, rivulets, &c., to have and to hold, to the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in behalf of all the townsmen of the town of Duxbury, to them and their heirs forever. In witness whereof, I,

the said Ousamequin, have boreunto set my hand this 23<sup>d</sup> of March, 1649.

"Witness the mark of  OUSAMEQUIN.

"In consideration of the aforesaid bargain and sale, we, the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, do bind ourselves to pay unto the said Ousamequin, for and in consideration of the said tract of land, as followeth:

"7 coats, a yard and a half in a coat.

"9 hatchets.

"8 hoes.

"20 knives.

"4 moose-skins.


"10 yards and a half of cotton.

"MILES STANDISH.

"SAMUEL NASH.

"CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH."

This contract is said to have been made on what was called "Sachem's Rock" (called by the Indians "Woonnocooto"), in East Bridgewater, a little south of Whimman's Mills (now known as the Carver Cotton-Gin Company), and near the house of the late David Kingman.

This Ousamequin, sometimes called Ossamequin, was no other than Massasoit himself, who, in the latter part of his life, had adopted that name. The deed written by Capt. Miles Standish, one of the original planters of the colony, and signed with the mark of the sachetu, is still in existence. When the old sachem was called upon to execute his deed, he endeavored to make it as sure as possible. For that purpose he affixed a mark in the shape of a .

Thus we have seen that the original town of Bridgewater, comprising the territory now known as Brockton, East Bridgewater, West Bridgewater, and Bridgewater, including a portion of "Titicut Parish," was purchased by Capt. Miles Standish and others for the trifling sum of seven coats, nine hatchets, eight hoes, twenty knives, four moose-skins, and ten and a half yards of cotton, the whole not amounting to thirty dollars in value.

The original town of Bridgewater was the first interior settlement in the Old Colony. The grant of the plantation, as we have seen, was in 1645, and the settlement made in 1650. The first settlers had a house-lot of six acres each on the Town River, and the place was called Nuckatest, or Nuncketetest. The first lots were taken up at West Bridgewater, along the Town River, first houses built and the first improvements made there. The settlement was compact,—the house-lots being contiguous,—with a view for mutual protection and aid against the Indians, and, as a further protection from the natives, they erected a stockade or garrison on the south side of the river and fortified many of their dwellings. It is said that not more than one-third of the original fifty-six

proprietors ever became inhabitants of their new settlement. From this original home the settlers scattered into other portions of the town, extending their dwellings first into the southwest part of the town, toward Nippenicket Pond, a locality known as Scotland, on the road to Taunton, and Titicut, on the road leading to Middleboro', whither they were in the habit of going either to mill or to trade, and we are told they frequently went to that place on foot, with the grists on their backs, a distance of several miles.

The last settled part of the town was the North Parish (now Brockton), which was not till after 1700, no permanent settlement being made in what was called the North Parish till after that time, and the settlers were mostly from the West Parish (now West Bridgewater).

The plantation remained to Duxbury until June, 1656, when it was incorporated into a distinct and separate town in the following concise language:

"ORDERED, That henceforth Duxborough New Plantation bee allowed to bee a townshipe of ytselpe, destinet from Duxborough, and to bee called by the name of Bridgewater. *Provided* that all publicke rates bee borne by them with Duxborough upon equally proportions."

The court settled the rates to be paid by the proprietors as follows:

"The town of Bridgewater is to bear one part of three with Duxbury, of their proportion of the country rates for the officers' wages and other public charges.

Previous to the incorporation of the town the plantation had been called Bridgewater, but of the origin of the name we have nothing authentic except a matter of fancy for a town in England of that name. From the time of its first settlement the town has maintained a strong position in the history of the country, and for a long time continued a united and harmonious whole until 1715, when a petition was sent to General Court to be set off into a separate parish or precinct, the petitioners representing themselves as inhabitants of the easterly part of Bridgewater. A committee of two in the Council and three of the House was appointed to examine into the matter, who attended to their duties, and reported in favor of granting their request, which was accepted, and an act of incorporation passed June 1, 1716, with this condition:

"That the whole town stand obliged to an honorable maintenance of the Rev. James Keith, their present aged minister, if he should outlive his powers and capacities of discharging the office and duty of their minister."

The new parish was called the South, and the old one the North Precinct, which then included the West and what was afterwards known as North Bridgewater

(now Brockton). In 1723 that part of the old North Precinct now known as East Bridgewater (then known as the West Parish) was set off, and constituted a precinct called the East Parish, Dec. 14, 1723.

'Titicut Parish was formed from the southwest part of the South Parish, with a part of Middleboro', Feb. 4, 1743. This place consisted of forty-eight families, forty-one houses, two hundred and sixty-two inhabitants in 1764, and in 1810 it had a population of three hundred and eighteen.

As some disputes arose in regard to the original purchase of Ousamequin, confirmatory deeds were given by Pomponoho, an Indian, at Titicut, and Governor Thomas Hinckley, in behalf of the government, and another from Josiah Wampatuck, another Indian, thus making a perfect title to all the land comprising Ancient Bridgewater. Here follows copies of the above-named deeds:

#### CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM POMPONOHO.

"This deed, made November 20th, A.D. 1672, witnesseth, that I, Pomponoho, alias Peter, an Indian, living at Titicut, in the colony of New Plymouth, in New Eng., have sold for the sum of sixteen pounds,—viz., six pounds of current money of New England, and ten pounds in good merchantable corn, as by bill appeareth,—all the lands lying on the north side of Titicut River, within the bounds of Bridgewater, what lands were mine, or were either my father's or grandfather's or any otherwise conferred on me, excepting those lands expressed as follows, viz.: one hundred acres of land lying up the river to the eastward of a small brook, given to an Indian called Charles, my brother-in-law, and a certain parcel of land lying against the wear and bounded by the landing-place, running to the head of my field, containing about ten acres at the utmost, I say I, the above-said Pomponoho, alias Peter, have bargained, sold, and by these presents do bargain and sell for myself, my heirs, and assigns forever, unto Nicholas Byrnu, sen., Samuel Edsou, sen., and William Brett, sen., in and for the use of the townsmen of Bridgewater, joint purchasers with them, which persons above mentioned were ordered by the court to make purchase of those lands, as by court record appears, I say I have sold all these lands, with every part thereof, and all the immunities and privileges belonging thereunto, to them, their heirs, and assigns forever, the same quietly and peaceably to possess, without the lawful let, interruption, or molestation of me, the above-said Pomponoho, alias Peter, or other persons whatsoever, lawfully claiming by, from, or under me, them, or any of them. In witness whereof I have hereunto set to my hand and seal.

"Read, sealed, and delivered POMPONOH<sup>his</sup> (P) ::  
in presence of us. mark.

"JOSEPH HAYWANN.

"JOHN CARY, SEN.

"Acknowledged before JOSIAH WINSLOW, Gov., Feb. 20, 1676.

"Recorded by NATHANIEL CLARK, *Secretary*, March, 1685."

The two reserved lots in the above grant were afterwards purchased by individuals in the town. Thus all the lands within the most extensive limits of the town appear to have been justly and fairly pur-

chased of the Indians, and we have the above-named Governor Winslow's attestation on record that this was the case in all the towns in the Old Colony of Plymouth.

In the year 1685 the Court of Assistants were empowered to examine, allow, and confirm from time to time all claims and titles to land formerly granted either to towns or individuals by the General Court, and, when allowed, they were to "pass the seal of the government for confirmation." In pursuance of this order, all the grants made to Bridgewater, as above stated and described, were confirmed by the following deed under the hand of Governor Hinckley and the seal of the government:

#### CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM GOVERNOR THOMAS HINCKLEY TO THE TOWN OF BRIDGEWATER.

"At his Majesty's Court of Assistants, held at Plymouth the 6th of March, A.D. 1685-86.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Thomas Hinckley, Esq., Governor of his Majesty's Colony of New Plymouth, in New England, sendeth greeting.

"WHEREAS, At his Majesty's general court, held at Plymouth the 4th of June, 1685, it was ordered and enacted that the court of assistants be from time to time a committee empowered to examine, allow, and confirm all such claims and titles to lands which were formerly granted or allowed by the general court, either to townships or particular persons, which, being allowed by the said committee, shall pass the seal of the Government for further confirmation thereof; and forasmuch as it hath been made to appear to the said court of assistants, now sitting at Plymouth, the first Tuesday in March, 1685-86, that a certain tract of land was granted by Wm Bradford, Esq., and his associates, assembled in court, in the year of our Lord 1645, unto the inhabitants of the town of Duxbury (a competent proportion of lands), about a place called by the Indians *Muscutucket*, for a plantation for them, the inhabitants of Duxbury, and that they shall have it four miles every way from the centre; the inhabitants of Duxbury being fifty-six in number, by agreement among themselves, every one were to have equal shares, who, by the approbation and appointment of his Majesty's honored court in New Plymouth, 1645, did employ Mr. Constant Southworth, with some others, to purchase the above-mentioned tract of land of Ossamequin, chief Sachem of the Pocconocket country, which being done, and now inhabited by many of the proprietors, is now called *Bridgewater*, and all such privileges allowed to them as the court allows or grants to other townships; and having set up their centre, his Majesty's court held at Plymouth, 1668, did grant to *Bridgewater* six miles from the centre on all four sides, where former grants made by the court hindereth not, as appears in court records, and is bounded out by the agents of each respective town adjoining, as appears by their hands to their agreement, and assented to and acknowledged before the Governor and his associates, sitting in his Majesty's court held at Plymouth, the 2nd of March, 1685/6, the bounds of the whole township being settled between them and other towns adjoining, are as followeth: The bounds betwixt Bridgewater and Taunton being a heap of stones lying four miles west from the centre, and running north from station to station till it meet with the line of the colonies; and from said heap of stones south to a heap of stones lying to the west of Unketest Pond, and from thence southeast into a



great white oak being marked with a T for Taunton, and on the north side with a B for Bridgewater, and so from station to station till it come to the great river on the westward side of a spot of meadow, according to the agreement of the agents of both towns. And the bounds between Middleborough and Bridgewater is the great river, until it come to the north side of Mr. Standish's land, lying on the mouth of Winnetuxit river, and so from the north side of said Standish's land until it meet with the easternmost line of Bridgewater, being a heap of stones, four miles from the centre, which is the bounds between them and the Major's purchase, running from said heap of stones south and by west half a point westerly until it meet with said Standish's land, &c., and from the aforesaid heap of stones running north-northeast from station to station to four white-oaks, the easternmost marked on all four sides, and so from station to station until it meet with the north line. The north bounds being six miles from the centre to a company of small trees marked, being to the northward of a great rock, and from the aforesaid marked trees running east until it meet with the above said northeast line, and from the aforementioned marked trees running west until it meet with the line of the colonies, and with the line of the colonies till it meet with the westerly line and Taunton (now Easton) bounds. All which lands, both upland and meadow, swamps, cedar swamps, ponds, rivers, brooks, springs, wood, underwood, and all herbage, feedings, minerals, with all rights, liberties, privileges, and appurtenances thereto belonging, unto the appropriated inhabitants and other proprietors, though not inhabitants of the said town of Bridgewater, according to each person's several and respective title or interest therein, excepting two-fifth parts of the royal mine, one-fifth part to his royal majesty, and the other one-fifth part to the president and council. To have and to hold unto the said town and proprietors respectively, to their and every of their heirs and assigns forever, according to the tenor of our charter or letters patent granted by the honorable council at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering, and governing of New England, derivatory from his Majesty King James the First, of happy memory; and in testimony hereof doth allow the public seal of the Government to be affixed thereunto for the further confirmation thereof.

"THOMAS HINCKLEY, Governor. ::

"Attest, NATHANIEL CLARK, Secretary."

A confirmation of the original purchase made of Ossamequin was also obtained about the same time, as follows:

#### CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM JOSIAH WAMPATUCK TO BRIDGEWATER.

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, Josiah Wampatuck sendeth greeting.

"Know ye, that I, Josiah aforesaid, for and in consideration of ten pounds in money to me in hand paid, and one hundred acres of land lying on the upper end of Poor Meadow, on the lower side of a foot-path that goeth to Scituate, lying on both sides of the river, doth confirm, establish, and ratify unto Samuel Edson, sen., Ensign John Haward, and John Willis, sen., in behalf of the purchasers and town of Bridgewater, in New Plymouth Colony, in New England, and to their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever, all that whole tract of land lying northward of the south four-mile line of Bridgewater, which Ossamequin, Sachem of the Pocconocket country, by the consent and approbation of his Majesty's General Court held at Plymouth, in New England, in the year 1645, sold to the inhabitants of Duxbury, as appears by deed, under Ossamequin's hand, to Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. Coustant Southworth, and

Samuel Nasb, as agents for the town of Duxbury. I, the above said Josiah, do ratify and confirm the above said sale of Ossamequin's, and bargain of lands belonging to Bridgewater, as uplands, swamps, meadows, brooks, rivers, ponds, timber, underwood, herbage, mines, with all commodities, benefits, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances whatever therein contained.

"I, the above said Josiah, also do ratify, establish, and confirm, and forever make over all my right, title, and interest in the above-mentioned land from me, my heirs, executors, and assigns, unto the above said Samuel Edson, John Haward, and John Willis, agents for the town of Bridgewater, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever, to have, and to hold, occupy, and enjoy as their proper right forever, without any claim, title, interest, or molestation to be made by me, my heirs, executors, or assigns, or any other person or persons, to any part or parcel thereof, in, by, or under me any way appertaining; and do by these presents bind myself, and heirs, and executors, and assigns to maintain and defend the above-mentioned sale of lands against other Indian or Indians that shall make any claim or title to any part or parcel thereof."

"In witness whereof I have set to my hand and seal this twenty-third day of December, and in the second year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King James II. A.D. one thousand six hundred and eighty-six.

"The mark of JOSIAH WAMPATUCK.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us.

"JOHN SOULE.

"JOSEPH BARSTOW.

"SAMUEL TINSLEY.

"December 23d, 1686.

"Recorded, p. 425, in the Great Book of Records.

"PR. SAMUEL SPRAGUE.

"Recorder.

"Acknowledged before

"WILLIAM BRADFORD,

"Deputy Governor."

The one hundred acres mentioned in the above confirmation were afterwards repurchased by individuals in the town. From this deed it appears the greatest part of the town was twice purchased of the Indians,—once of the Massasoit, and again of Wampatuck,—and a valuable consideration paid each time. By the boundaries of the town, as described in Governor Hinckley's deed of confirmation, it is evident a gore of land was still left on the north between Bridgewater (now Brockton) and the line of the colonies, commencing at the point where the six-mile line met the colony line towards the northwest corner of the town, and thence extending easterly to the northeast corner of the town, where the distance to the county line is considerable. The westerly and narrow end of this gore having been purchased of the government after the union of the colonies by Daniel Howard and Robert Howard, was, on the petition of the selectmen of the town, annexed to Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1730. These several grants and additions constituted all the territory ever belonging to Bridgewater in its greatest extent. The greatest part of Abington and what is now Hanson at that period

belonged to Bridgewater, which must then have contained about ninety-six square miles. In this situation, and with these extensive territorial dimensions, the town remained without change or diminution till June 10, 1712, when Abington was incorporated.

When the Abington petitioners first applied for an act of incorporation, July 4, 1706, they denominated themselves "certain inhabitants of the east part of the town of Bridgewater, and proprietors of a certain tract of land between the towns of Weymouth, Hingham, Scituate, and Bridgewater," and when the act was finally passed, in 1712, the boundaries were thus described :

"On the north with the line of the colonies of the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth, on the east upon the town of Scituate, on the south with the line that is the southerly bounds of land of John Cushing, Esq., and of John Cushing, Jr., Esq., thence on the southwesterly side by certain bounds which the town of Bridgewater have set and prefixed to Beaver Brook, and on the west with the said brook until it comes to the extent of Bridgewater northward, together with a small gore of land lying between the said town of Bridgewater and the said line of the colonies, the town of Bridgewater having signified their consent thereto."

By the plain and express language of the statute, the whole gore is included in Abington ; but for some reasons now unknown, the "Howard Farms" seem, as the selectmen of Bridgewater in their petition stated, to have been considered as "belonging to no town," till they were annexed to Bridgewater in 1730. Another considerable tract on the east part of the

town was annexed to Pembroke, June 7, 1754, and now constitutes the greater part of Hanson. The old Bridgewater line was as far east as the west line of the farm formerly owned and occupied by the late Rev. Dr. Hitebeock. These two are the only instances in which any considerable portions of the town have been annexed to other corporations. Questions and disputes as to boundaries were formerly frequently arising between this and neighboring towns. The latest occurred with Middleboro', which was finally settled by court June 8, 1716, when the great river was constituted the boundary between them. This seems to have been done in pursuance of the express power which the court had reserved to itself in the "two-mile additional grant." The boundaries of the town, as finally settled, may be thus described: On the east it is bounded by Halifax and Hanson; on the north by Abington, Randolph, and Stoughton; on the west by Easton and Raynham; and on the south by Middleboro', Titicut River there constituting the boundary. It is the northwest town in the county of Plymouth, adjoining the county of Norfolk, or Old Colony line, on the north and the county of Bristol on the west. Its dimensions may be estimated at about twelve miles by six, and as containing at least seventy square miles. The centre of the town is about twenty-six miles from Boston, twenty from Plymouth, and ten from Taunton.

# HISTORY OF BROCKTON.

BY BRADFORD KINGMAN.

## CHAPTER I.

Petition of the North Precinct to be set off into a separate Town—Charter for a Precinct—First Meeting of the Same—Selectmen—Clerks—Treasurers—Parish Committee—Moderators of Precinct Meetings—Parish Tax for 1744—Poll Tax List for 1770—United States Land Tax, 1798.

**North Parish of Bridgewater.**—On account of the labor of attending on church worship at "so remote a distance" from home, fifty-five individuals belonging in the old North Parish sent a petition to the General Court, asking to be set off into a separate township, which petition was so far granted as to allow them the powers and privileges usually allowed to parishes.

The following is a copy of petition and the act of incorporation:

"To His Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esqr., Capt<sup>l</sup> General and Governour in Chief in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and to the Honourable his Majesties Council and House of Representatives in Generall Court Assembled at Boston, on the 31<sup>st</sup> of May, 1738, the Petition of us, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Bridgewater, Consisting Chiefly of the North part of the west precinct, and two Families of the East Precinct, in s<sup>d</sup> Town,—

"Humbly Sheweth:

"That, when the meeting-house was lately built in the West precinct, the Inhabitants of the North part of s<sup>d</sup> West precinct Cheerfully Consented to, and Did their proportionable part in, building of s<sup>d</sup> meeting House where it Now stands, tho very Remote from the Petitioners, and at such a Distance from them so as but few of their Families Ever Could, without Great Difficulty, attend the Publick Worship of God there; but, Notwithstanding, they were Willing to Do the utmost of their power and ability to Promote the Worship of God their, in hopes when they were able to have it Nearer to them; and, by the Providence of God, they are Greatly Increased in Numbers and Something in Estates, So that they look upon themselves Capable of Building a Meeting-House, and Sittling a Minister, and upholding the Publick Worship of God among themselves, and are in hopes that the Best part of the Town and West precinct have no Just Cause to object against it, Since we have been so helpful, and Done to the utmost of our power in Sittling the minister and Building the New Meeting House, in s<sup>d</sup> West precincts and we are willing and Desirous that what we then Did should be left to that precinct, who are now able of themselves, under

their priesent good and Growing Circumstances, to maintain the Publick Worship of God there without us, as will appear by the Valuation of their Estates herewith exhibited, which the more Emboldens us to petition this Honourable Court to Set us off a Distinct and Separate Township, by the following metes and Bounds, which Includes not only the North part of Bridgewater, but a small Tract of land and a few of the Inhabitants of the town of Stoughton, which suitable accomodites them as well as us, viz.: Beginning at a white-oak tree standing on the North west part of Jonathan Packard's field, on the Easterly side of Countrey Road, and from thence East and West till It meets with Easton Line, and East till it meets with the East precinct Line, and then North on s<sup>d</sup> Line Half one mile, and then North East till it meet with Beaver Brook; then by said Brook to the Colony Line, So called; then Westerly by s<sup>d</sup> Line to a Beach-tree which is the Easterly Corner Bounds of Stoughton; then on the Line between Brantrey and Stoughton to Capt. Curtis' Land; thou Westerly to Salisbury plain River; then Southerly by s<sup>d</sup> River to the Colony Line; then Westerly by s<sup>d</sup> Line to Easton Line; and then South By s<sup>d</sup> Line first mentioned. We, having in time past once and again petitioned this Honourable Court for Relief in the premises, but it so happened that this Honoured Court Did not then Grant the prayer of our petition in full, But Nevertheless, according to our Desier, Sent a Committee to view and Consider our Circumstances, whose report (we humbly Coucove) was something Different from What we prayed for in our petition, and the matter falling through, in as much as it happened that his Excellency the Governour Did not then sign what the Honoured Court acted on said report, and we remaining under our Difficulties and unrelieved, But yet taking encouragement from what was acted on s<sup>d</sup> report by the Honoured Court, and also from what was acted by our town in general, at a Town-meeting Legally Called and Notified to that purpose, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of February Last, in which We had the major vote for our being set off a Distinct Township, and, that we might not be under Dilliculties in Bulding an House and Settling a Minister all at once, have erected and Inclosed a good House for the publicke Worship of God Where it may Best accomodate us all. We Do therefore think it our duty once more humbly to Renew our Petition that We may be set off a Township as Before herein prayed for, and we Humble beg leave here to say, that what we now offer in Respect of our being So Set off is Sincerity for the promoting the Worship of God and Religion in the Puriety of it among us.

"Wherefore we pray your Excellency and Honours would be pleased to here our Request and Grant our petition, and as we in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray.

"Robert Howard.  
John Johnson.  
John Kingman (24).  
David Packard.

Charles Snell.  
Charles Cushman.  
Nathaniel Hammond.  
Theophilus Curtis.



William Curtis.	Joseph Pettengall.
Ashley Curtis.	Abiel Packard.
Edward Curtis.	Akerman Pettingall.
David Hill.	Zachariah Cary.
William Frinch, Jr.	John Pratt.
James Hewett.	Timothy Keith.
Daniel Howard.	Joshua Warren.
Hugh McCormick.	Constant Southworth.
Nathan Keith.	Seth Packard.
Solomon Packard.	Samuel Brett.
William Frinch.	John Allen.
Henry Kingman.	John Dixon.
John Wormall.	William Packard.
James Packard.	Abiah Keith.
John Kingman (3d).	Isaac Fuller.
Walter Dunnie.	Joseph Richards.
David Packard, Jr.	Thomas Buck.
James Berret.	Isaac Kingman.
Benjamin Edsou.	Zachariah Packard.
Charles Bestwick.	Abijah Hill.
John Packard.	Daniel Field, Jr.
Michael Langford.	Timothy Keith, Jr.
Ephraim Willis.	Zachary Snell.
Jacob Allen.	

"IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 14, 1738.

"Read and ordered that the petitioners serve the West Precinct in the town of Bridgewater, and also the town of Stoughton, with a Copy of the petition, that they show Cause (If any they have), on the first Thursday of the setting of the Court, why the prayer thereof should not be granted: and the petition is referred, the meantime, for Consideration.

"Sent up for Concurrence.

"J. QUINCY, *Spkr.*

"IN COUNCIL, June 15, 1738.

"Read and concurred.

"J. WILLARD, *Secretary.*

"16th Consented to.

"J. BELCHER."

"IN COUNCIL, Dec. 1, 1738.

"Read again, together with the answer of the West Precinct, in the town of Bridgewater, and other papers in the Case; and, the parties being admitted before the Board, were fully Heard, in their pleas and allegations, thereon; all which being considered,—

"ORDERED, That the prayer of the petition be so far granted as that all the land, with the inhabitants thereon living, half a mile to the northward of an east and west line, from the white-oak at Jonathan Packard's corner, together with David Packard, Solomon Packard, and Jacob Allen, inhabitants of the east side of the river, their families and estates, be set off and constituted a distinct and separate parish, and be invested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that all other precincts or parishes within this Province do or by law ought to enjoy.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"SIMON FROST, *Deputy Secretary.*

"IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Dec. 2, 1738.

"Read and Concurred.

"J. QUINCY, *Spkr.*

"January 3.—Consented to.

"J. BELCHER.

"A true copy. Examined.

"SIMON FROST, *Deputy Secretary.*

"This is a true Copy of an attested copy examined By me.

"ROBERT HOWARD, *Parish Clerk.*"

#### NOTIFICATION OF FIRST MEETING.

"Pursuant to a warrant directed to me from Samuel Pool, one of His Majesties Justices of the Pees for the County of Plymouth, these are therefore to notify the freeholders and other inhabitants of the North Precinct, in Bridgewater, to assemble and meet together at the meeting-house in said North Precinct, in Bridgewater, on Monday, the fifth day of February Next, at one of the clock in the afternoon, then and there to Elect and choose all precinct officers that shall be needful for the present year to be chosen. Dated at Bridgewater, Jan. the 19th, 1738-9.

"ABIEL PACKARD."

The first meeting held in the North Parish after the grant of the petition to become a separate parish was held Feb. 5, 1739, for the purpose of organization and choosing the necessary officers, as appears by the following record:

"Feb. the 5th year, 1738-9.

"The North Precinct, in Bridgewater, Being Legally Notified, meet to Gather at the place and time of Day Specified in the Notification, and the meeting was settled by the Chose of Timothy Keith, Moderator of sd meeting, & Robert Howard was chosen Clerk of sd meeting, and the Moderator, by the voice of the precinct, adjourned the meeting Half one Hour to the house of John Johnson, and Robert Howard was precinct Clerk for the present year, and sworn to the faithful Discharge of his Office, and Timothy Keith, David Packard, & Daniel Howard were Chosen precinct Committee, and it was further put to vote whether the precinct would Chuse any more precinct Officers, and it was voted In the Negative.

"ROBERT HOWARD,	} <i>Precinct Clerk.</i>
"TIMOTHY KEITH,	
"Moderator.	
	1739."

**Official History of the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton).—**Previous to 1700 the number of selectmen in the old town of Bridgewater was three, and they were chosen by nomination, which custom was continued till 1757, when the number chosen yearly was five,—one from each parish,—till the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater. The following are those chosen for the North Parish of Bridgewater:

#### SELECTMEN.

Shepard Fiske, 1757-74.	Issachar Snell, Esq., 1786-88.
Col. Simenn Cary, 1770-75.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1789-95.
Nathaniel Reynolds, 1776, '77.	Maj. Daniel Cary, 1796-1801.
Col. Josiah Hayden, 1770-80.	Capt. Abel Kingman, 1802-17,
Lieut. John Howard, 1781.	'19-21.
Col. Josiah Hayden, 1782.	Eliphalet Kingman, Esq.,
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1783-85.	1818.

#### CLERKS.

List of clerks in the North Parish of Bridgewater, and the years each has served:

Robert Howard, 1739-71.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1802-15.
John Howard, 1772-81.	Jesse Perkins, Jr., 1816-18.
Daniel Howard, 1782-85.	Adin Packard, 1819.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1786-91.	Lemuel French, 1820, '21.
Daniel Cary, 1792-1802.	

## TREASURERS.

Treasurers of the North Parish of Bridgewater from 1738 to 1821 :

Abiel Packard, 1738-43.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1773, '81, '82.
Deacon Samuel West, 1744, '45.	Issachar Snell, 1774.
Samuel Brett, 1746-48.	Reuben Packard, 1775.
Constant Southworth, 1747.	Simeon Packard, 1778, '79.
Daniel Howard, 1749-51.	Simeon Cary, 1780.
Isaac Packard, 1752-54.	Capt. David Packard, 1783.
Abia Keith, 1755, '59-61.	Lieut. Daniel Cary, 1784-92.
Thomas Torrey, 1756, '58.	Jonathan Perkins, 1793, '94.
Jabez Field, 1757.	Abel Kingman, 1795-1800.
Abel Packard, 1762.	Caleb Howard, 1801.
Dr. John Staples Crafts, 1763, '64.	Capt. Howard Cary, 1802-9.
Zachariah Cary, 1765.	Perez Crocker, 1810.
Barnabas Packard, 1766-71.	Jonathan Beals, 1811, '12.
Nathaniel Southworth, 1772, '76, '77.	Ichabod Howard, 1813.
	Edward Southworth, 1814-21.

## PARISH COMMITTEE.

Committee of the North Parish of Bridgewater from 1738 to 1821, showing the years each has served :

Timothy Keith, 1738-40, '49.  
 David Packard, 1738-45.  
 Daniel Howard, 1738, '39, '41-48, '52-55.  
 Samuel Kingman, 1739-40.  
 James Packard, 1741, '42, '51, '52.  
 Zachariah Snell, 1743, '46, '47, '54.  
 Samuel West, 1744, '45.  
 Abiel Packard, 1746-48, '50, '52, '54, '56-58, '60, '61, '63-69.  
 Moses Curtis, 1748, '49.  
 Solomon Packard, 1749.  
 Robert Howard, 1750, '51, '56, '70, '81.  
 Henry Kingman, 1750, '51, '55, '67, '68.  
 Shepard Fiske, 1753, '55-58.  
 Simeon Cary, 1759, '61, '77, '79, '91.  
 Nathaniel Reynolds, 1759, '66, '70, '72, '74, '75.  
 Constant Southworth, 1760, '62, '64.  
 Ebenezer Packard, 1762, '63, '68, '69, '73, '74.  
 Isaac Packard, 1765, '72.  
 Abia Keith, 1770.  
 Barnabas Howard, 1771, '72, '74, '76, '78.  
 Dr. Philip Bryant, 1771, '75, '76, '79, '95, '97.  
 Jacob Packard, 1772.  
 Simeon Brett, 1777.  
 Deacon David Edson, 1776.  
 Josiah Hayden, 1778.  
 Jesse Perkins, 1780, '83, '91, '93, '96, '98-1800.  
 Jonathan Cary, 1780, '84, '85, '87-90.  
 Capt. Zebedee Snell, 1780, '86, '94, '95.  
 Zachariah Gurney, 1781, 1812, '21.  
 Ichabod Edson, 1781.  
 Issachar Snell, 1782, '84-93.  
 Matthew Kingman, 1782-93, '98.  
 Reuben Packard, 1782.  
 William Shaw, 1783.  
 Ichabod Howard, 1794, 1802, '04-06.  
 Dr. Elisha Tillson, 1794, '95, '97.  
 Capt. Lemuel Packard, 1796, '99, 1803, '07, '08.  
 Timothy Ames, 1796.  
 Dr. John S. Crafts, 1797.  
 Col. Caleb Howard, 1798, 1801, '03, '11-13, '15-21.  
 Joseph Sylvester, Esq., 1799, 1800.  
 Jonathan Perkins, Jr., 1800, '10, '15, '19, '20.

Issachar Snell, Jr., 1801.  
 Daniel Cary, 1801.  
 Perez Southworth, 1802, '04-10, '12-14, '21.  
 Howard Cary, 1803.  
 Capt. Gideon Howard, 1804-10.  
 Moses Cary, 1807-09.  
 Asa Jones, 1809.  
 Col. Edward Southworth, 1816.  
 Abel Kingman, Esq., 1811, '13, '14.  
 Thomas Packard, 1811.  
 Capt. Robert Packard, 1817, '18.

## MODERATORS OF PRECINCT MEETINGS.

Moderators of the yearly precinct meetings for the choice of officers from 1738 to the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater in 1821, also the date of annual meetings :

Timothy Keith, Feb. 5, 1739.	Simeon Cary, March 17, 1779.
Timothy Keith, Mar. 12, 1739.	Thomas Thompson, March 27, 1780.
Jas. Packard, March 26, 1739.	Simeon Brett, March 19, 1781.
John Kingman, Mar. 24, 1740.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, March 19, 1782.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 23, 1741.	Col. Josiah Hayden, March 13, 1783.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 23, 1742.	Issachar Snell, Esq., March 11, 1784.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 28, 1743.	Matthew Kingman, Mar. 17, 1785.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1744.	Barnabas Howard, March 29, 1786.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 25, 1745.	Dr. Philip Bryant, March 21, 1787.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 26, 1746.	Capt. Zebedee Snell, March 18, 1788.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 25, 1747.	Issachar Snell, Esq., March 19, 1789.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1748.	Daniel Howard, Mar. 18, 1790.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 27, 1749.	Issachar Snell, Mar. 22, 1791.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 29, 1750.	Issachar Snell, Mar. 19, 1792.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 25, 1751.	Issachar Snell, Mar. 19, 1793.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 25, 1752.	Matthew Kingman, Mar. 17, 1794.
Constant Southworth, March 28, 1753.	Dr. Elisha Tillson, March 16, 1795.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 28, 1754.	Dr. Philip Bryant, March 21, 1796.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 26, 1755.	Lemuel Packard, Mar. 9, 1797.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 29, 1756.	Daniel Howard, Mar. 8, 1798.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 28, 1757.	Caleb Howard, March 7, 1799.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1758.	Matthew Kingman, Mar. 6, 1800.
Zachariah Snell, Mar. 20, 1759.	Joseph Sylvester, Jr., March 2, 1801.
Simeon Cary, March 19, 1760.	Daniel Howard, Jr., March 4, 1802.
Constant Southworth, March 16, 1761.	Daniel Howard, Jr., March 28, 1803.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 22, 1762.	Moses Cary, March 27, 1804.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 25, 1763.	Abel Kingman, Mar. 11, 1805.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 19, 1764.	Caleb Howard, Mar. 27, 1806.
Simeon Brett, March 27, 1765.	Jona. Perkins, Mar. 30, 1807.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 19, 1766.	Howard Cary, March 24, 1808.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 18, 1767.	Dr. Nathan Perry, March 20, 1809.
Constant Southworth, March 22, 1768.	
Simeon Cary, March 20, 1769.	
Simeon Cary, March 20, 1770.	
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 20, 1771.	
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 12, 1772.	
Simeon Cary, March 22, 1773.	
Simeon Brett, March 28, 1774.	
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 20, 1775.	
Simeon Cary, March 14, 1776.	
Simeon Cary, March 17, 1777.	
Simeon Cary, March 25, 1778.	

Jona. Perkins, Mar. 19, 1810.	Joseph Sylvester, Jr., Mar. 24, 1817.
Gideon Howard, Mar. 18, 1811.	Joseph Sylvester, Jr., April 3, 1818.
Caleb Howard, Mar. 23, 1812.	Howard Cary, Esq., March 25, 1819.
Jonn. Perkins, Mar. 15, 1813.	Caleb Howard, Mar. 10, 1820.
Jos. Sylvester, March 24, 1814.	Dr. John S. Crafts, March 10, 1821.
Jos. Sylvester, March 13, 1815.	
Caleb Howard, March 4, 1816.	

## PARISH TAX, 1744.

The following is a list of rates as made out by the assessors in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) for the payment of Rev. John Porter's salary for the year 1744, as made out by Daniel Howard and Robert Howard, assessors of the precinct, September ye 14th, 1744, and committed to Joshua Warren, constable, for collection, and is inserted to show the inhabitants of the parish at that date:

Names.	Polls.	Tax.	Names.	Polls.	Tax.
£ s. d.			£ s. d.		
Timothy Keith.....	2	7 6	Issue Fuller.....	1	1 3 9
David Packard.....	3	3 11 3	Jacob Packard.....	1	1 3 9
Solomon Packard.....	2	7 6	Alexander Wilson.....	1	1 3 9
Jacob Allen.....	1	1 3 9	David Brown.....	1	1 3 9
John Kingman (2d).....	1	1 3 9	Daniel Ames.....	1	1 3 9
Benjamin Edson.....	3	3 11 3	Daniel Howard.....	1	1 3 9
John Kingman (3d).....	1	1 3 9	Robert Howard.....	2	2 7 6
Henry Kingman.....	1	1 3 9	Samuel West.....	1	1 3 9
Deacon Packard.....	2	2 7 6	Pelatiah Plimney.....	1	1 3 9
Zechariah Packard.....	2	2 7 6	Seth Packard.....	1	1 3 9
James Torrey.....	0	0 0	David Packard, Jr.....	1	1 3 9
Joshua Warren.....	2	2 7 6	William Packard.....	2	2 7 6
James Hewett.....	1	1 3 9	Mark Perkins.....	3	3 11 3
Micah Langford.....	1	1 3 9	Samuel Brett.....	1	1 3 9
Daniel Rickard.....	1	1 3 9	A. Thompson.....	2	2 7 6
Abiel Packard.....	2	2 7 6	Jabez Field.....	2	2 7 6
C. Southworth.....	2	2 7 6	Walter Downie.....	2	2 7 6
Widow L. Packard.....	0	0 0	Benj. Pettingill.....	1	1 3 9
Caleb Phillips.....	1	1 3 9	Joseph Pettingill.....	1	1 3 9
John Johnson.....	0	0 0	Peter Edson.....	1	1 3 9
Zechariah Cary.....	2	2 7 6	Benjamin Worrick.....	1	1 3 9
John Pratt.....	1	1 3 9	John Buck.....	1	1 3 9
Zechariah Snell.....	2	2 7 6	Simeon Cary.....	1	1 3 9
William French.....	0	0 0	Jonathan Cary.....	1	1 3 9
Elisha Dunbar.....	1	1 3 9	Thomas Terrill.....	1	1 3 9
Abiah Keith.....	1	1 3 9	John Coley.....	1	1 3 9
Daniel Field, Jr.....	1	1 3 9	Zepio (colored).....	1	1 3 9
Ebenezer Hull.....	1	1 3 9	Thomas Henry.....	1	1 3 9
John Battles.....	1	1 3 9	Matthew Buck.....	1	1 3 9
Joseph Plimney.....	1	1 3 9	Abiah Keith.....	1	1 3 9
Nath'l Reynolds.....	1	1 3 9	Widow Keith.....	0	0 0
Thomas Reynolds.....	1	1 3 9	— Ames.....	0	1 3 9
Samuel Pettingill.....	1	1 3 9	Japhet Rickard.....	0	1 3 9
Asa Pettingill.....	2	2 7 6	Ephraim Willis.....	0	0 0
Isaac Allen.....	1	1 3 9	John Brett.....	1	1 3 9
Benj. Hayward.....	1	1 3 9	Thomas Buck.....	1	1 3 9
Zechariah Cary.....	1	1 3 9	Benj. Edson, Jr.....	1	1 3 0
Edward White.....	1	1 3 9	John Dailey.....	0	0 0
John Randall.....	2	2 7 6	Charles Snell.....	1	1 3 9
William French.....	1	1 3 9	Edw'd Southworth.....	2	2 7 6
David French.....	1	1 3 9	Shepard Fiske.....	0	0 0

**Poll-Tax List for 1770.**—The following list is inserted to show the residents of the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1770, with the number of polls against each householder:

Names.	Polls.	Names.	Polls.
Joseph Allen.....	1	Dr. Philip Brynnt.....	1
Samuel Brett.....	1	Seth Bryant.....	1
Simeon Brett.....	3	Joh Brynnt.....	1
Matthew Buck.....	3	Jeremiah Beal.....	2

Names.	Polls.	Names.	Polls.
Japhet Beal.....	1	Ashley Curtis, Jr.....	1
Zechariah Cary.....	1	Elisha Dunbar.....	0
Joseph Cole.....	1	Elisha Dunbar, Jr.....	1
Samuel Cole.....	2	Seth Dunbar.....	1
Zechariah Gurney.....	1	Silas Dunbar.....	1
Lieut. Elisha Gurnoy.....	1	Jesse Dunbar.....	1
Micah Gurney.....	1	Ens. John Dailey.....	1
Daniel Howard, Esq.....	1	Jabez Field.....	3
Capt. Barnabas Howard.....	1	Levi French.....	1
Capt. Robert Howard.....	2	Ebenezer Snell.....	2
Robert Howard, Jr.....	1	Cornet Charles Snell.....	2
Elisha Hayward.....	1	Elenzer Snow, Jr.....	2
Joseph Hayward.....	1	Samuel Starrevant.....	1
Jonathan Hayden.....	1	Ezekiel Southworth.....	1
Josiah Hayden.....	2	Edmund Soper.....	1
Abiah Keith.....	2	Jacob Thayer.....	1
Nathan Keith.....	2	Enoch Thayer.....	1
Jacob Keith.....	1	Zechariah Watkins, Jr.....	1
Daniel Manly.....	1	Eleezer Cole.....	1
John Brett.....	1	Ephraim Willis.....	1
Capt. Abiel Packard.....	2	Demetrius Rickard.....	1
Thomas Packard.....	1	Fobes Field.....	1
Timothy Packard.....	1	Samuel Brett, J.....	1
David Packard.....	2	Ezra Cary.....	1
David Packard, Jr.....	1	Abram Packard.....	1
Abiezer Packard.....	1	Enos Thayer.....	1
William Packard.....	2	Barnabas Curtis.....	1
William Packard, Jr.....	1	Eleezer Cole.....	1
Lemuel Packard.....	1	Daniel Ames.....	3
Capt. Isaac Packard.....	2	Timothy Ames.....	1
Abia Packard.....	1	Noah Ames.....	1
Ensign Abel Packard.....	2	Benjamin Ames.....	1
John Packard.....	1	Simeon Alden.....	1
Nathan Packard, Jr.....	1	Isaac Brett.....	1
Barnabas Pratt.....	1	Simeon Cary.....	1
Thomas Pratt.....	1	Jonathan Cary.....	1
Jonathan Perkins.....	1	Dr. John Staples Crafts.....	1
Daniel Pettingill.....	1	Deacon David Edson.....	1
Stephen Pettingill.....	1	James Edson.....	1
Caleb Phillips.....	1	Benjamin Edson.....	1
Capt. Eliphalet Phillips.....	1	Jacob Edson.....	1
Nathaniel Reynolds.....	1	William Edson.....	1
Philip Reynolds.....	1	Ichabod Edson.....	1
Jonas Reynolds.....	1	Ebenezer Edson.....	2
Timothy Reynolds.....	1	Isaac Fuller.....	1
Thomas Reynolds.....	3	Mark Ford.....	1
Jacob Rickard.....	1	Thomas Hendry, estate.....	1
Charles Richardson.....	1	Lieut. John Howard.....	2
Ens. Issachar Snell.....	1	Adam Howard.....	0
Zebadec Snell.....	2	Lieut. Henry Kingman.....	2
Nehemiah Lincoln.....	1	Matthew Kingman.....	1
Ebenezer Packard.....	2	Henry Kingman, Jr.....	1
Jacob Packard.....	1	John and Adam Kingman.....	1
Nathan Packard.....	2	John Kingman, Jr.....	1
Simeon Packard.....	1	Levi Keith.....	2
James Packard.....	1	Lemuel Southworth.....	1
Reuben Packard.....	2	Benjamin Southworth.....	1
Seth Packard.....	1	William Shaw.....	3
Lieut. Josiah Packard.....	1	Joseph Sylvester.....	1
Joshua Packard.....	1	Thomas Thompson.....	2
Daniel Packard.....	1	Seth Thayer.....	2
Eliab Packard.....	1	Joshua Warren.....	1
Barnabas Packard.....	1	Ebenezer Warren.....	1
George Packard.....	1	Ezra Warren.....	1
Josiah Perkins.....	1	Thomas West.....	1
Samuel Pettingill.....	3	William French.....	1
Edmund Pettingill.....	1	Isiah Fuller.....	1
Joseph Pettingill.....	2	Lieut. Daniel Noyes.....	0
Daniel Richards.....	2	Jacob Noyes.....	0
John Richards.....	0	Samuel Noyes.....	0
Constant and Nath. Southworth.....	1	David Porter.....	0
Edward Southworth.....	2	Joseph Porter.....	1
Ephraim Cole.....	1	Samuel Dike.....	1
Joseph Cole, Jr.....	1	Jesse Perkins.....	1
Ephraim Churchill.....	2	Jacob Packard, Jr.....	1
		Moses Cary.....	1

**United States Land Tax.**—"General list of all Dwelling Houses which, with the Out-Houses appurtenant thereto and the Lots on which the Same are erected, not exceeding two Acres in any Case, were



owned, possessed, or occupied, on the 1st day of October, 1798, within the Assessment District No. 10, in the Sixth Division of the State of Massachusetts, *exceeding in value the Sum of One Hundred Dollars:*"

Names of reputed owners.	Valuation.	Names of reputed owners.	Valuation.
Daniel Ablen.....	\$200	Thomas and Elijah Packard.....	\$175
Timothy Ames.....	230	Abiah and Howard Packard.....	250
Nash Ames.....	225	Josiah Pratt.....	....
Job Ames.....	225	Jonas Reynolds.....	150
Joseph Alden.....	110	Widow Elizabeth Reynolds.....	150
Daniel Alden.....	230	Seth Snow.....	105
Philip Bryant.....	500	Ephraim Starrevant.....	275
Amzi Brett.....	110	Jonathan Snow.....	200
Joh Bryant.....	200	Silas and Widow Snow.....	550
Samuel and Wm. Brett.....	275	Zechariah and Oliver Snow.....	275
Japlet Beal.....	250	Jeremiah Beal.....	175
Ephraim Cole.....	500	Isaac and Joseph Brett.....	620
Jonathan and James Cary.....	325	Samuel Brett.....	150
Jonathan Cary, Jr.....	200	Rufus Brett.....	110
Simeon and Howard Cary.....	325	Daniel Cary.....	350
Jacob and Ebenezer Dunbar.....	220	Thomas Craft.....	350
Jacob Dunbar, Jr.....	150	Ephraim Churchill.....	105
Samuel Dike, Jr.....	120	Barnabas Curtis.....	120
Manasseh and Samuel Dickerman.....	325	Joseph and B. Crosswell.....	105
Ichabod Edson.....	250	Moses Cary.....	110
Seth Edson.....	105	Samuel Chasman.....	175
William and William Edson.....	120	Benjamin Keith.....	275
David Edson.....	230	Shepard Keith.....	150
James and Josiah Edson.....	120	Seth Kingman.....	500
Josiah and Elisha Eames.....	200	Matthew Kingman.....	275
James Eaton.....	105	Matt. Kingman (guardian of Isaac Packard).....	325
Fobes, Jabez, and Daniel Field.....	500	Abel Kingman.....	150
William Field.....	175	Nathan Keith.....	120
Asa Ford.....	175	Henry Kingman.....	150
Mark and Samuel Ford.....	150	Nehemiah Lincoln.....	175
Bezaleel and Bethuel Field.....	200	Nathan Leach.....	130
Zechariah Gurney.....	105	Nathaniel Manley.....	230
Zechariah Gurney, Jr. }.....	200	Daniel Manley.....	230
Silas Stutevant }.....	200	Daniel Manley, Jr.....	110
Ephraim Groves }.....	200	Thomas Macomber.....	200
Caleb Hayward.....	125	Hayward Marshall.....	175
Ichabod Howard.....	625	Ephraim Noyes.....	500
John Howard.....	500	Josiah Packard.....	500
Alfred Howard.....	230	Eliphalet Packard.....	150
Robert and Robert Howard, Jr.....	400	Nathaniel and Leonard Orent.....	135
Mary Howard }.....	200	Silas Packard.....	625
Solonon Hill }.....	200	Jonathan Perkins, Jr.....	150
Waldo Howard.....	110	Ames Packard.....	110
Asaph Howard.....	200	Ebenezer, Lot, and Robert Packard.....	360
Asaph Hayward.....	275	Jonas Packard.....	150
Joseph Hayward.....	175	James Porter.....	120
Barnabas and Jonas Hayward.....	500	Josiah Packard.....	200
Daniel Howard (2d).....	300	Lemuel Packard.....	650
John Hunt.....	180	Jonathan Perkins.....	110
Oliver Howard.....	350	Nathan Packard.....	325
Gideon Howard.....	400	Jesse and Zadoc Perkins.....	625
William Jameson.....	175	Rebecca Perkins }.....	120
Ephraim Jackson.....	230	Noah Packard }.....	120
Jonathan Keith.....	230	James Perkins.....	600
Levi Keith.....	350	Thomas Packard.....	130
Luke Perkins and Isaac Porter.....	....	John Porter.....	....
Josiah Perkins.....	120	Luko Perkins.....	200
Benjamin Packard.....	450	Shepard Perkins }.....	275
Joseph Packard.....	105	Widow Abigail Perkins }.....	175
Widow Content Packard.....	150	Zeludee Snell.....	400
Mark Perkins.....	175	Issachar Snell.....	110
Levi Packard.....	325	Joseph Snell.....	110
Widow Dorothy Packard.....	275	Joseph Sylvester.....	120
Cyrus Packard.....	175	Joseph Sylvester, Jr.....	350
		Benjamin Southworth.....	105
		Shepard Snell.....	150
		William and Micah Shaw.....	300
		Nathaniel Snell.....	275

Names of reputed owners.	Valuation.	Names of reputed owners.	Valuation.
Perez Southworth.....	\$210	Jeremiah Thayer.....	\$110
John Tilden.....	275	Enos Thayer.....	230
Thomas and Thomas Thompson, Jr.....	460	John Wales.....	130
James Thompson.....	....	Thomas Willis.....	500
Seth Thayer.....	110	Ephraim Willis.....	250

NAHUM MITCHELL, Assessor.

JOHN WHITMAN,  
SOLOMON HAYWARD,  
DANIEL CARY,  
JONATHAN COPELAND,  
DANIEL FOBES, } Assistant Assessors.

BRIDGEWATER, March 5, 1799.

## CHAPTER II.

Precinct Controversy and Incorporation of the Town—Indian History—Petition of the North Parish (Asa Howard and others) to be incorporated into a Town—Remonstrance of Gideon Howard and others—Remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others—Petition in aid of Asa Howard and others for an Act of Incorporation—Remonstrance of Daniel Howard, Esq., as Agent for the Town of Bridgewater—Vote of the Town—Petition of Jesse Packard and others in aid of Asa Howard's Petition—The Act of Incorporation as passed June 15, 1821—First Town-Meeting.

**Precinct Controversy and Incorporation of the Town.**—The people of the North Parish remained contented with their connection with the other portions of the town for a long time; but, as the number of inhabitants increased, they commenced to discuss the propriety of becoming a town by themselves. The first step taken in that direction was in 1793. In a warrant for a parish meeting, dated June 15, 1793, we find the following:

"To see if the Parish will petition to the town to be set off into a town by themselves, or petition the West Parish to join with them into a town if they should get voted off by said town." At a meeting held June 26, 1793, agreeably to notification, "the above article was negatived, and the meeting was dissolved by the moderator."

Things remained quiet in reference to the subject of division of the town till Nov. 25, 1814, at which time a meeting was held "to see if the parish will petition the town of Bridgewater to vote them off into a separate town by themselves." *"Voted not to do so."*

Another measure was then proposed; namely, "To see if the parish will petition the Legislature of this Commonwealth to incorporate them into a town by the name of North Bridgewater, or such other name as the parish may think proper, with all the rights



and privileges of other incorporated towns." Upon this article "no action was taken, and the meeting was dissolved." Again we find, March 4, 1816, a committee of seven were chosen "to consider the subject of requesting the town to set them off into a town by themselves, and to report at a future meeting." Col. Caleb Howard, Daniel Howard, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., Gideon Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., and John Wales were the committee. The meeting was then adjourned to April 8, 1816, at which time the parish came together, and, after hearing a verbal report from their committee, "Voted to take measures to have the parish separated from the town and incorporated with the privileges of a town." Also "voted the same committee petition the town to vote that the parish be incorporated." What this committee did towards forwarding the wishes of the town does not appear on record. Again, November 11th of the same year, the parish "voted to take measures to have this parish separated from the town and incorporated with the privileges of a town." Thirty-nine in favor, nineteen opposed to the measure. We should judge by the records that nothing was done for a few days, as we find another meeting was held ten days after the above vote was passed, at which a committee of four was chosen, with full instructions to petition the Legislature to incorporate the parish with the privileges of a town. Sixty-two were in favor, and thirty-six opposed to the same. Abel Kingman, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, and Col. Caleb Howard were the committee to carry the above vote into effect.

At a meeting held May 5, 1818, to ascertain the yeas and nays on the question of a division of the town, the yeas were one hundred and twelve; the nays, nineteen.

**Indian History.**—The war of the colonists with King Philip proved very disastrous to the Indian race. Many obstacles were thrown in their way, which so far discouraged them that they were forced to give up their possessions and seek other localities away from the new-comers, who were gradually extending their territory westward.

"There was a time when red men climbed these hills,  
And wandered by these plains and rills,  
Or rowed the light canoe along yon river,  
Or rushed to conflict armed with bow and quiver,  
Or, 'neath the forest leaves that o'er them hung,  
Their council held, or loud their war-notes sung."

To what extent Indians occupied the North Parish (now Brockton) we are unable to learn. We have no doubt, however, that they were quite numerous, as

the plow frequently brings to light some relic of past days and of an uncivilized people. Spear-points, arrow-heads, mortars, pestles, gouges, and stone hatchets are often found in different sections of the town.

In the north part of the town are found hearth-stones of ancient Indian wigwams. There was one directly under the house of the late Oliver Howard, which was taken down a few years since. Judging from the number of relics found in the northerly section of the town, we should judge they frequented that part of the parish to a considerable extent.

The writer has a clay pipe found by Mr. Willard Howard near his residence; also specimens of arrow-heads of stone found by Bela Keith, Esq., on his land at Campello, which are splendid specimens of natives' work, besides many other relics of barbarous days.

There is another evidence of the town having been the residence of the red man. In the west part of the town, on what is called "Stone House Hill," a natural cave is found in the solid stone, from which the hill derives its name, which is said to have been the dwelling of some tribe of Indians. It is situated on or near the old road leading from North Bridgewater (now Brockton) to Easton, and near the residence of Timothy Remick.

It is also traditionary that Indians had their huts in the valley of Salisbury River, opposite Campello, and so on north as far as the bridge at "Sprague's Factory." There was an Indian family named Hammond, who lived on the land recently owned by the late Benjamin Kingman, Esq., west of his farm-barn, in a lot formerly known as the "Old Pasture," and nearly opposite the residence of Lucius Keith, or the Seth Kingman place. The native Indian tribes living upon maize and fish principally, as well as game, we are inclined to the opinion that they generally sought for dwelling-spots near some stream, where fish could be found, as it made no difference about their game, that they could find all over the forests.

It is impossible at the present time for us to realize to ourselves the situation of the first white settlers of the town. They lived in constant fear of a sudden attack. Exposed at all times, they were haunted in their imaginations by death with torture, or of a hopeless captivity. The principal companion of the white man, whether in the field or at his dwelling, was his gun. While at his daily labor in the cultivation of his lauds, if he had not his gun, he was likely at any time to be carried away.

Even down to a late period, when people assembled

for public worship, a guard was the first thing to establish, in order that they might not be suddenly captured.

We do not learn that the people of the North Parish were so much molested as in some other portions of the ancient town, for the reason the white people did not settle that portion to any extent till after 1700.

Mitchell, in his excellent "History of Bridgewater," says "that the people displayed great courage and intrepidity during Philip's war, and were often advised to desert their dwellings and repair to the sea-shore towns." They, however, resolutely kept their ground, and helped other towns to do the same. Whatever others may think, there is something sad in the reflection that the natives of these hills and valleys have disappeared, and at the same time we cannot regret that a Christian and enlightened people have taken the places of a barbarous and heathen race. The last vestige of the tribe that once traveled over the soil of Bridgewater has long ago disappeared.

"Alas for them! their day is o'er;  
Their fires are out on hill and shore."

**Petition of Asa Howard and others.**—March 25, 1819, the parish "voted to petition the Legislature the next session for a division of the town." Abel Kingman, Esq., Col. Caleb Howard, Joseph Sylvester, Esq., and Col. Edward Southworth were chosen a committee to draft a petition and get petitioners. The following is a copy of the same as presented to the General Court:

*"To the Honorable Senate and Honorable House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, A.D., 1819:*

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the north precinct of Bridgewater, humbly shows that the town of Bridgewater is large and extensive in territory, and furnishes about eleven or twelve hundred voters, of which number nearly three hundred belong to the north precinct, and have to travel from five to seven miles on an average to attend town-meetings, over a piece of way which is generally very bad in the months of March and April; and in having to transact our town business such a distance from home, it subjects us to a great expense of time and travel, which might be saved if we were set off into a separate town, as we then could transact all our town and parish business on the same days. We would further represent that it is very difficult in full meetings doing the business of the town in their present house on account of it being out of repair and not of sufficient size. Several attempts have been made to repair and make the house suitable for the whole town to meet and transact their business in, but have failed.

"Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that the honorable Legislature will take into their wise consideration the grievances above stated, and set off and incorporate said precinct into a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater, and by the lines and estates that it was incorporated by, and

has been improved to, as it relates to the town of Bridgewater. And in duty will ever pray.

"Asa Howard.

Jeremiah Beals, Jr.  
Azel Gurney.  
Jeremiah Beals.  
Asa Ford.  
Caleb Phillips.  
John Packard (2d).  
Oliver Snell, Jr.  
Oliver Snell.  
Jeremiah Snell.  
Thomas Reynolds.  
Daniel Ames.  
Gustavus Sylvester.  
Arza Keith.  
Caleb Jackson.  
Jonathan Snow.  
Zachariah Gurney.  
John Burrill.  
Benjamin Ames.  
Isaac Horton.  
Jonathan Porter.  
James Hatch.  
Orren Faxon.  
Lemuel French.  
Isaac Clapp.  
Ambrose Packard (2d).  
Joseph Whiting.  
Joseph Wild.  
Zonas Packard, Jr.  
Barnabas Edson.  
Simeon Dunbar.  
Zenas Packard.  
Oliver Dike.  
Abel Kingman.  
William Tribou.  
Jonas Howard, Jr.  
Jonathan Cary.  
Perez Crocker.  
Bela Keith.  
Eliphilet Brett.  
Ambrose Packard.  
Zophar Field.  
Ichabod Howland.  
Elijah Drake.  
Cyrus Warren.  
Parmenas Brett.  
Apollas Howard.  
John Porter.  
Elisha Tillson.  
Martin Drake.  
Joseph Reynolds.  
Simeon Dunbar.  
Apollas Packard.  
John Battles.  
Asa Pratt.  
Israel Packard.  
Barzillai Field.  
Thomas Wales, Jr.  
Micah Faxon.  
Mark Faxon.  
Perez Southworth.  
Matthew Snell.  
Cyrus B. Phillips.

Daniel Alden.  
Akerman Pettingill.  
Caleb Howard.  
Arza Leonard.  
William Kimball.  
Reuben Drake.  
Ornan Cole.  
James Willis.  
Gideon Packard.  
Jonas Keith.  
Joshua Jenkins.  
Daniel Bryant.  
Ephraim Sturtevant.  
Nehemiah Lincoln.  
Cyrus Packard.  
Sullivan Packard.  
Newton Shaw.  
Joel Ames.  
Galen Packard.  
Welcome Howard.  
John Burrill, Jr.  
Benjamin Crosswell.  
Samuel Snell.  
Zachariah Thayer.  
Nathan Jones.  
Joseph Brett.  
Zebedee Snell.  
Nathan Bryant.  
Silas Howard.  
Cyrus Snell.  
Levi French.  
Ezekiel Reed.  
Fobes Field.  
Simeon Reynolds.  
Alfred Bolton.  
Harvey Hawes.  
Daniel H. Cary.  
Benjamin Southworth.  
Zenas Brett.  
Hezekiah Packard.  
Thomas White.  
Lemuel Tirrill.  
Isaac Whiting.  
Jonathan Edson.  
Asa Battles.  
James Loring.  
William Brett.  
Levi Packard.  
Waldo Field.  
Martin Southworth.  
David Ames.  
Samuel Brett.  
Samuel Brett, Jr.  
James Porter.  
Ehenezer Warren.  
Abiezer Hobart.  
Silas Snow.  
Daniel Field.  
John Field.  
William Badger.  
James Churchill.  
Oliver Bryant.  
Lemuel Packard.

Josiah Ames.  
 Bethuel Field.  
 Robert Howard.  
 Nathan Leach, Jr.  
 Edward Pratt.  
 Natban Hayward.  
 Benjamin F. Dickerman.  
 Parmenas Packard.  
 Russeter Jones.  
 Josiah Brett.  
 Martin Cary.  
 David Ford.  
 David Ford, Jr.  
 Abijah Knapp, Jr.  
 David Packard (2d).  
 Charles Lincoln.  
 John Packard.  
 Benjamin Kingman.  
 Jabez Kingman.  
 Simeon Packard.  
 Joseph Faxon.  
 Nathaniel Ames.  
 Micah Packard.  
 David Packard.  
 Bernard Jackson.  
 Joseph Silvester.  
 Jehu Cobb.  
 Samuel Dike, Jr.  
 Jonas Packard.  
 Samuel Ford.  
 Adin Packard, Jr.  
 Thomas Wales.  
 Noah Chesman.  
 Howard Cary.  
 Isaac Keith (3d).  
 Sylvanus French.  
 Ziboon Brett.  
 Ozen Guruey.  
 Edward Southworth.  
 Asa Jones.  
 Ziboon Packard.  
 Abiel Kingman.  
 Ziboon Cole.  
 Joseph Reynolds, Jr.

Calvin Bryant.  
 Jonas Reynolds.  
 Samuel Chesman.  
 Sprague Snow.  
 Mark Ford.  
 Enos Thayer.  
 Eliphalet Thayer.  
 Alexander Thayer.  
 Alexander Thayer, Jr.  
 William Alden, Jr.  
 William Packard.  
 Isaac Packard.  
 Joseph D. Suell.  
 Isaac Brett.  
 Alpheus Tribou.  
 Isaac Reynolds.  
 Eliphaz Sprague.  
 Adin Packard.  
 Jesso Perkins.  
 Stillman Willis.  
 Ziba Keith.  
 David Edson, Jr.  
 Samuel Harris.  
 Galen Warren.  
 John May.  
 Nathaniel Manley.  
 Perez Southworth, Jr.  
 William Brown, Jr.  
 Ichabod Howard.  
 Alvah Warren.  
 Oliver Leach.  
 Josiah Edson.  
 Micah Shaw.  
 Samuel Dike.  
 John Humphrey.  
 Lewis Dailie.  
 James Humphrey.  
 Joseph Hayward.  
 Nathaniel Hobart.  
 Nathan Leach.  
 Howard Packard.  
 Daniel J. Dickerman.  
 Nathaniel Wales.  
 Aphia Alden.

"IN SENATE, June 3, 1819.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 3, 1819.

"Read and concurred.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

Here follows the action of the General Court upon the petition :

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"IN SENATE, June 4, 1819.

"On a petition aforesaid, *Ordered*, That the petitioners cause an attested copy of their petition, with this order thereon, to be served on the Town Clerk of said town of Bridgewater, thirty days at least before the second Wednesday of the second Session of the present General Court, that all persons interested may then appear and show cause (if any they have) why the prayer of said petition should not be granted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 4, 1819.

"Read and concurred.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

"A true copy. Attest:

"S. F. MCCLEARY, *Clerk of the Senate*."

"BRIDGEWATER, September 27, 1819.

"This order of notice, with a copy thereof, was left with me by Abel Kingman, Esq.

"ELIAKIM HOWARD, *Town Clerk*."

At the second session of the General Court, the town of Bridgewater was represented by Daniel Howard, who had been chosen as the agent of the town to oppose the petition of Asa Howard and others for an act of incorporation. Remonstrances against the petition were also presented from Gideon Howard and ninety-eight others, and Eliab Whitman, Esq., and fifty-eight others, also residents of the North Parish, and a petition of Bela C. Dike and nineteen others, which we publish in full, to show the feeling of the parish at that time :

**Remonstrance of Gideon Howard and others.**

—The following is a true copy of Gideon Howard's remonstrance :

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, January Term, 1820 :

"The subscribers, inhabitants of the North Parish of the town of Bridgewater, beg leave respectfully to remonstrate against the petition of Asa Howard and others praying the General Court of Massachusetts to set off and incorporate the North Parish of the town of Bridgewater aforesaid with all the privileges of a town. Your remonstrants feel imperiously urged by a sense of duty to again come forward, the steady and decided supporters of the union of the town of Bridgewater. The preservation of the union, resources, influence, respectability, and friendly intercourse which subsists between the sections of so large a town is with them an object truly desirable; and, upon most candid examination, they are at a loss on what to bottom this eager desire to loosen the bands of its union and degrade its importance. It is a fact well known that but few towns in the county of this Commonwealth have managed their public business more correctly for fifty years past than the town of Bridgewater; and it is believed that, at the present moment, did not the question about division agitate and, indeed, irritate the feelings of its inhabitants, the business of the town might be performed understandingly, decently, and in order. We feel assured your Honors will search in vain for reasons to support an opinion that the lasting and substantial interests of the town will be promoted by division; and we feel equally assured that the separation of the section prayed for in the petition aforesaid will immediately result in a complete division of the whole town. Your remonstrants would not attempt a display of arguments or objections on this subject, but cheerfully submit their interest and wishes to your wise consideration. A former decree, on a petition to divide the town of Bridgewater, inspires your remonstrants with confidence in renewing their opposition to an impolitic measure. They are further encouraged by a recent vote of the town, which, by a majority of sixty-five votes, declared that the North Parish should continue a part of the town of Bridgewater. The town has at all times been uniform in its opposition to division, and an application being made to the



General Court for division has invariably voted by handsome majority to preserve its union. Your remonstrants, however, confident of success in their opposition, may be disappointed. With all due deference to the decision which the General Court may make on this important subject, anxious for the fate of Bridgewater as a town, they will early search for the evidence of a final result. And the first moment of doubt will induce them to petition your Honors to belong with the property which they respectfully hold to the town of Bridgewater.

Gideon Howard.	Ebenezer Danbar.
Luke Packard.	Samuel Wood.
Asa Battles.	Isaac Hartwell, Jr.
Shepard Packard.	James Willis.
James Cary.	Abijah Knapp.
Theron Ames.	Martin Dunbar.
Job Ames.	John Tilden.
Darius Howard.	John Tilden, Jr.
Lewis Howard.	Daniel Manley.
Sidney Howard.	Howard Marshall.
Moses Cary.	Gilbert Snell.
John Craft.	Enos Thayer.
Silas Packard.	Ephraim Cole.
Jonathan P. Crafts.	John Ames.
Jesse Perkins, Jr.	Rev. Thomas Beresford.
Ebenezer Edson.	Samuel Packard.
Seth Snow.	Isaac Eames.
John Smith.	Otis Alden.
Eliphalet Kingman.	Alvin Snell.
Josiah Perkins.	Shepard Snell.
Naham Perkins.	Loring Brett.
Thomas Thompson.	Cyrus Howard.
John Thompson.	Nathanael Packard.
Josiah Dunbar.	Samuel Bryant.
Silas Dunbar.	Seth Kingman.
Waldo Hayward.	Galen Manley.
Enos Thayer (2d).	Benjamin Marshall.
Seth Edson.	John Wales, Jr.
William Edson.	Ephraim Noyes.
Otis Howard.	Morriss Noyes.
Gideon Howard, Jr.	Oliver Howard, Jr.
Oliver Howard.	Barnabas Curtis.
Lott Blanchard.	David Noyes.
William French.	Moses Noyes.
Ezekiel Merritt.	John Ritchie.
M. H. Perkins.	Ansel Perkins.
Amos Whiting.	Robert Packard.
Turner Torrey.	Perez Robinson.
Issachar Snell.	Ortho Hayward.
Shepard Keith.	Azor Packard.
Joseph Snell.	Zina Hayward.
Henry Kingman.	Daniel Howard, Jr.
Jacob Fuller.	David Battles.
Isaac Curtis.	Salmon Manley.
Charles Packard.	Austin Howard.
Preston Packard.	John Wales.
Caleb Copeland, Jr.	Elijah Whitman.
Oliver Jackson.	Samuel Holmes.
Charles Dunbar.	Jonathan Perkins.
Jacob Dunbar.	

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 15, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent up for concurrence. TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

"IN SENATE, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred. JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

### Remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others.

—The following is a copy of the remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others of the North Parish :

"To the Honorable the Senate and the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, Anno Dom. 1820.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of the North Parish in Bridgewater, understanding that an order of notice from your honorable body has been served on said town of Bridgewater, purporting that Asa Howard and 213 others have petitioned the General Court praying that said North Parish may be set off from the town of Bridgewater, and incorporated into a separate town by the name of North Bridgewater, do most respectfully represent that, in our opinion, the proposed dismemberment of the town of Bridgewater cannot be supported by such reasons and arguments as will justify a measure so repugnant to the interest and happiness of the said North Parish, as well as to the town at large. We cannot conceive what new reasons or arguments can be offered for dividing the town. It is a fact that the population of said town has been nearly stationary for forty years past, and the distance from the centre has not increased, but in several instances has been considerably shortened, and the roads very much improved in that time. It is also a fact that there are sections of the south, east, and Titicut parishes nearly as remote from the centre of the town as the most remote section of the North Parish, and they cannot be much relieved by the proposed division. The town-house is a substantial building, and ample in its size, and with a very small expense might be made a convenient accommodation for our most numerous town-meetings. Nevertheless, should your Honors, in your great wisdom, think it expedient to grant the prayer of said petition, and incorporate the said North Parish into a distinct and separate town,

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of said North Parish, being deeply impressed with the belief that such a measure will be pregnant with many great and serious evils to said North Parish, do most earnestly wish, and humbly pray your Honors, that we, the said undersigned, may, with our estates, be exempted from said Act of Incorporation, and still retain our connection and relation to the town of Bridgewater; and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Eliab Whitman.	Silas Dunbar, Jr.
Lott Blanchard.	Thomas Thompson.
Gideon Howard, Jr.	David Battles.
Lewis Howard.	Job Ames.
Darius Howard.	Asa Battles.
Theron Ames.	Ansel Perkins.
Martin Dunbar.	Turner Torrey.
Shepard Keith.	Hayward Marshall.
Jonathan Perkins.	James Willis.
M. H. Perkins.	Benjamin Marshall.
Jacob Dunbar.	Ezekiel Merritt.
Ebenezer Danbar.	Josiah Perkins.
Charles Packard.	Silas Packard.
Shepard Snell.	Jacob Fuller.
Sidney Howard.	John Crafts.
Samuel Packard.	Josiah Dunbar.
Ephraim Noyes.	William French.
Moses Noyes.	John Wales, Jr.
Ortho Hayward.	Moses Cary.
Austin Howard.	Seth Snow.
Rev. Thomas Beresford.	E. Edson, his X mark.
John Tilden.	Jonathan P. Crafts.
Abijah Knapp.	John Tilden, Jr.

Seth Edson.	Enos Thayer (2d).
Nabum Perkins.	Nathan Packard.
Jesse Packard.	Joseph Snell.
Isaac Curtis.	Oliver Jackson.
Oliver Howard.	Isaac Eames.
Waldo Hayward.	William Edson.
John Wales.	

"IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 19, 1820.

"Read and referred to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

"IN SENATE, January 19, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

### Petition in aid of Asa Howard and others.

—The following is a copy of a petition in aid of Asa Howard and others :

"To the Honorable Senate and the Honorable House of Representatives in General Court assembled, A.D. 1819 :

"The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the North Parish of Bridgewater humbly shows that whereas there is now pending before the honorable legislative body the petition of Asa Howard and two hundred and thirteen others praying for said North Parish to be set off into a town for various reasons did not sign said petition, but have since taken into consideration the subject-matter of said petition, and are of an opinion that it will be very advantageous to the inhabitants of said parish to be set off as aforesaid, and cannot see any disadvantage that will arise to the remaining part of the town by granting the prayer of said petitioners. For the foregoing reason your petitioners wish to have their names annexed to said petition, and, in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Bela C. Dike.	Abijah Pitcher.
Ebenezer Warren Jr.	Ephraim Brett.
William Cary.	Luke P. Lincoln.
Ephraim Howard.	Joseph S. Packard.
Job Bryant.	Oriu Packard.
Elisha Becher.	Shubael Clark.
John Marshall.	John B. Harris.
Moses Packard.	Martin Snow.
Joel Packard.	Charles Gurney.
Algernon S. Silvester.	Issachar Snell."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 18, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent up for concurrence.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

"IN SENATE, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

### Remonstrance of the Town of Bridgewater.

—The following is a copy of remonstrance from the town of Bridgewater, by Daniel Howard, Esq., as agent :

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.

"The subscriber, an agent for the town of Bridgewater, duly appointed for this purpose, begs leave, in behalf of said town, respectfully to remonstrate against the petition of Asa Howard and others, praying that the North Parish of said Bridgewater

may be set off and incorporated into a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater.

"This renewed attempt to divide the town of Bridgewater has been witnessed by a large majority of its inhabitants with feelings of regret and surprise. It was hoped and believed that the petitioners would acquiesce in the decision of the last General Court, whose attention was called to the subject by a petition, both in substance and in form like the present. The petitioners, however, having seen fit to renew the controversy, renders it necessary on the part of the town again to protest against the adoption of a measure which no exigence or necessity requires, and which, it is believed, would affect very injuriously the best interests of the inhabitants of Bridgewater.

"The evils which the petitioners suffer from their connection with the town are, as they allege, the distance which they have to travel to attend town-meetings, the badness of the roads at a certain season of the year, and the want of a house convenient for the transaction of the business of the town.

"There is no town in the Commonwealth the inhabitants of which, if so disposed, cannot complain of some inconveniences to which they are subjected in the transaction of their municipal concerns. The inconveniences experienced in this respect by the town of Bridgewater are not more numerous than what are suffered by the greater part of the towns in the State. The distance traveled by the petitioners to attend town meetings, and the badness of the roads, may be inconveniences, but they are not more so now than they have ever been since the town was incorporated. They are inconveniences to which the inhabitants of every country town must, in a greater or less degree, submit, and to which the people of the North Parish, in their more unambitious days, quietly submitted, in the full persuasion, no doubt, that they could not be remedied without subjecting themselves and the town to others of a much more serious and formidable nature.

"It may be asserted, however, with truth, that the roads in Bridgewater are, generally speaking, uncommonly good. They have been much improved, and, within a few years, new ones have been opened, lessening the distance of travel from various parts of the town (particularly the North Parish) to the centre.

"The numerous population of Bridgewater, to which the petitioners have alluded, constitutes no impediment to the correct and orderly transaction of the business of the town.

"Their system of town government, practiced upon for many years, very much facilitates the management of their municipal concerns. Each parish has the nomination, and, in fact, the appointment of its proportion of town officers, and thus the interests of all are equally consulted.

"If the town house is out of repair, as stated in the petition, it can be easily fitted so as to accommodate all the inhabitants, and nothing has prevented this but the fear of a division, which the petitioners have contributed so much to excite and keep alive.

"The whole amount, then, of what the petitioners would gain by a separation would be barely saving to themselves of a few miles' travel, an advantage too inconsiderable to balance the many disadvantages to the town at large, of which such a measure must be productive.

"The separation of the North would doubtless be followed by a total dismemberment of the ancient and respectable town. A short time would see us divided into four or five petty towns, with an increase of expense to each, involved in perpetual litigations with each other, and vexed with internal broils. The seeds of dissension are already sown among us, and wait only the favorable moment of a separation to spring up and yield a plentiful harvest.

"It is unnecessary to pursue this subject farther, and set

down in order all that can be said against granting the request of the petitioners. Enough has been said in this brief statement, it is apprehended, to convince every candid and reflecting mind that a separation of the North Parish would, to itself, be productive of no real advantage, but to the town of great and lasting injury.

"January 15, 1820."

"DANIEL HOWARD."

"IN SENATE, January 18, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker*."

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to consider applications for the Incorporation of Towns, to whom was referred the petition of Asa Howard and others, inhabitants of the north precinct of Bridgewater, praying that said precinct may be incorporated into a separate town, have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to report, that the prayer of the petition be so far granted that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill for that purpose.

"Which is respectfully submitted, by order of Committee.

"EKEN GAY, *Chairman*."

"IN SENATE, February 2, 1820.

"Read and accepted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Feb. 11, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"E. H. MILLS, *Speaker pro tem*."

**Vote of the Town.**—The vote on the acceptance of the report was seventy-eight in favor, and sixty-eight opposed. An effort was made to reconsider the above vote, which was rejected.

In the first session held in June, 1820, the petition was again presented, and the following action taken :

"IN SENATE, June 10, 1820."

"On the petition aforesaid, *Ordered*, That the petitioners cause an attested copy of their petition, with this order thereon, to be served on the Town Clerk of Bridgewater, thirty days at least before the first Wednesday of the next session of the present General Court, that all persons interested may then and there appear and show cause (if any they have) why the prayer of said petition should not be granted.

"Sent down for concurrence."

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 10, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"E. H. MILLS, *Speaker*."

"A true copy. Attest:

"S. F. McCLEARY, *Clerk of the Senate*."

"Received this order of notice by hand of Abel Kingman, Esq., the seventh day of August, 1820.

"ELIAHIM HOWARD, *Town Clerk of Bridgewater*."

The town, upon the receipt of the above order of notice, held a meeting Nov. 6, 1820, "to see whether the town would vote to be divided." One hundred and forty-four voted in favor of division, and one hundred and sixty-four against the same.

The meeting then adjourned to the 24th of November, at which time the vote was put to see whether they would choose an agent to oppose a division of the town. Two hundred and six voted to choose an agent, and three hundred and twenty-one voted against the same. This is the last attempt of the town to oppose the passage of the bill to incorporate the North Parish into a town.

**Petition of Jesse Packard and others in aid of Asa Howard.**—At the next session of the General Court, held in Boston, January, 1821, the subject of division was again brought to their notice, as appears of record. The petition was read and referred to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns, Jan. 18, 1821, together with the following petition :

"To the Honorable Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :

"The undersigned humbly represent that we did, in the course of the last year, sign a paper remonstrating against the petition of Asa Howard and others, inhabitants of the North Parish of Bridgewater, praying for said parish to be incorporated into a town, and was at that time fully of an opinion that it would be best for the town to keep together ; but, taking into consideration the petition of the West Parish to become a town, and the proceedings of the town at a late meeting on the subject of said petition, do not think it proper to oppose any further ; but if the honorable Legislature should think proper to grant the prayer of the said Asa Howard and others, we wish to be incorporated with them, notwithstanding any petition to the contrary.

"NORTH PARISH, Jan. 10, 1821.

Jesse Packard.  
Oliver Jackson.  
Jacob Dunbar.  
Ebenezer Dunbar.  
Ezekiel Merritt.  
Turner Torrey.  
Abijah Knapp.  
Isaac Hartwell, Jr.

Hayward Marshall.  
Nathan Packard.  
Ansel Perkins.  
Samuel Bryant.  
Job Ames.  
Theron Ames.  
Shepard Snell."

The committee to whom was referred the above petition reported as follows, namely :

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"The committee of both Houses, to whom was referred the petition of Asa Howard and others, praying that the North Precinct, in the town of Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, may be set off from Bridgewater, and incorporated into a separate town, have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to report that the prayer of the petition be so far granted that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill for that purpose.

"Which is respectfully submitted, by order of the committee.

"MARK DOOLITTLE, *Chairman*."

"IN SENATE, June 9, 1821.

"Read and accepted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President*."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 11, 1821.

"Read and concurred.

"JOSIAH QUINCY, *Speaker*."



**Act of Incorporation.**—The following is a copy of the bill as passed by both Houses, assembled June 15, 1821:

*"AN ACT to establish the town of North Bridgewater."*

*"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same:*

*"That all that part of the North Parish of Bridgewater which lies within the said town of Bridgewater, according to the present territorial limits thereof, be and hereby is established as a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater; and the inhabitants of the said town of North Bridgewater are hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, and shall also be subject to all the duties and requisitions of other corporate towns, according to the constitution and laws of this commonwealth."*

*"SECTION 2. Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of the town of North Bridgewater shall be holden to pay the arrears of all State, county, and town taxes which have been legally assessed upon them, together with their proportion of all debts due from the said town of Bridgewater prior to the date of this act; and the said town of North Bridgewater shall be entitled to receive their proportion of the said debts and taxes due to the said town of Bridgewater, when collected and paid into the treasury of said town; and the said town of North Bridgewater shall be entitled to hold their proportion, according to the present valuation of all the real and personal property belonging to the town of Bridgewater before the passing of this act."*

*"SECTION 3. Be it further enacted, That the said town of North Bridgewater shall be holden to support their proportion of the poor of the town of Bridgewater which are now chargeable to said town, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of the town; and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable as paupers to the said towns of Bridgewater or North Bridgewater shall be considered as belonging to that town on the territory of which they had their settlement at the time of the passing of this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only."*

*"SECTION 4. Be it further enacted, That all future State and County taxes which may be levied on the said towns of Bridgewater and North Bridgewater, previous to a new valuation, shall be assessed and paid in the same proportion as they now are according to the present valuation."*

*"SECTION 5. Be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace for the County of Plymouth is hereby empowered, upon application therefor, to issue a warrant, directed to a freehold inhabitant of the said town of North Bridgewater, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof qualified to vote in town affairs to meet at such convenient time and place as shall be appointed in the said warrant, for the choice of such officers as towns are by law required to choose and appoint at their annual town-meetings."*

*"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 14, 1821."*

*"This bill having had three several readings, passed to be enacted."*

*"JOSIAH QUINCY, Speaker."*

*"IN SENATE, June 15, 1821."*

*"This bill having had three several readings, passed to be enacted."*

*"JOHN PHILLIPS, President."*

*"June 15, 1821."*

*"Approved."*

*"J. Brooks."*

The first town-meeting held after the incorporation

of the same was July 4, 1821. The meeting was opened with prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington, the pastor of the First Congregational Church. Joseph Sylvester, Esq., was chosen moderator, and Col. Edward Southworth town clerk. Abel Kingman, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., and Capt. Zechariah Gurney were chosen selectmen, after which the other town officers were chosen. The number of voters present at the first town-meeting was about two hundred.

## CHAPTER III.

### SITUATION AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Situation and Extent—Topography—Centre Village—Campello—"Sprague's" or Factory Village—Salisbury Heights—Northwest Bridgewater—Rivers, Brooks, Hills—Natural History—Birds, Fish, Wild Animals—Geological Formation—Official History—Selectmen—Assessors—Town Clerks—Treasurers—Moderators—Dates of Annual Meetings—Engineers of the Fire Department—Councillors—Senators—Representatives to the General Court—Coroners—Notaries Public—Deputy Sheriffs—Justices of the Peace—Trial Justices—Votes for Governor in Brockton—List of Governors.

Brockton is a city in the northwest part of Plymouth County,—bordering on Bristol County on the west, and Norfolk County on the north,—and is situated between 42° 03' and 42° 08' north latitude, and between 70° 57' and 71° 04' west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Randolph and Stoughton, on the east by Abington and East Bridgewater, on the south by West Bridgewater, on the west by Easton. It is twenty miles south from Boston, thirty miles northeast from Providence, twenty-four miles northwest from Plymouth, the shire-town of Plymouth County, sixteen miles southeast from Dedham, the shire-town of Norfolk County, fifteen miles northeast from Taunton, a half shire-town of Bristol County, thirty-five miles northerly from New Bedford, thirty and one-quarter miles northeast from Fall River, forty-nine and one-quarter miles northeast from Newport, R. I., one hundred miles from Provincetown, two hundred and ten miles from New York by rail and steamer. The city is five and a half miles in length from east to west, and five miles in width from north to south, and contains about thirteen thousand acres, and is about four and a half miles square,—has a total length of nearly one hundred miles of public streets, and it may truly be called a "live" place.

**Campello.**—The next in importance is a neat and pleasant locality, about one and a half miles south from the centre of the city, formerly known as "Plain Village," now Campello. This name was first sug-



gested to the citizens of Plain Village at the time of the establishment of the post-office, in February, 1850, on account of the name of Plain Village being often confounded with other places spelled nearly the same. It was proposed by Rev. Daniel Huntington, and unanimously adopted by the people as a proper one, it signifying a small plain. It has always been noted for its extensive manufacturing establishments of boots, shoes, cabinet furniture, and musical instruments; and the thrift and industry of her citizens may be clearly seen in the neat and tidy appearance of the small cottages scattered throughout the limits of the same. The growth of this place was materially checked, May 23, 1853, by one of the most destructive fires that ever occurred in the city, if not in the county. It is now growing rapidly, and bids fair to be among the best localities for business. Here there is a large amount of business done in the shoe trade, several large establishments being engaged in manufacturing goods for foreign markets, the owners or proprietors of which have stores for the sale of goods in Boston, one manufactory of musical instruments, several variety stores, grocery stores, post-office, railroad depot near by, rendering it a desirable place for trade or for a private residence. The main street runs the entire length of the city, north and south, with graceful elms on either side. There are schools in the place and five churches.

**Salisbury Square.**—Sprague's Factory Village, or Salisbury Square, is another small and beautifully-located cluster of houses and manufacturing establishments, about three-fourths of a mile east of the main street of the city, on the road leading to Abington. There is a large manufactory of last and boot-trees in this place, with water- and steam-power, formerly owned and conducted by the late Chandler Sprague, Esq., to whom the citizens of that portion of the city owe their success for the enterprising manner in which he rendered the place attractive. Several years since he erected a large and convenient building for his use, in which were conducted several branches of manufacturing; also a beautiful residence now owned by Dr. S. J. Gruver, situated but a short distance from the factory; also a store. In this vicinity is a neat and roomy school-house, having a tower, with a bell; a saw-mill, and several shoe manufactories, besides other establishments for the manufacture of shoe tools.

**Brockton Heights.**—The next is the "West Shares, or "Northwest Bridgewater" (now known as "Brockton Heights"), a prominent height of land from which magnificent views may be had. It is the

highest portion of land to be found in all the four Bridgewaters. On the north we have a view of the Blue Hills of Milton, and on the west we have a picturesque view of the Western Hills; and no place can excel it for its lovely scenery and its healthful locality. The land is of a good quality, and the people in this portion of the town are mostly farmers. In immediate proximity to this place is one Methodist Church, school, post-office, and store, and is situated at about equal distance from Stoughton and Centre of Brockton.

**Rivers and Brooks.**—This town is well watered by brooks and streams, only one large enough to be called a river, and that of small size. Most of these have had mills erected upon them. The most prominent of these is the Salisbury River, which rises in the town of Stoughton, running southerly one-half mile west of the Centre Village, till it crosses Belmont Street, a short distance below the mill known as the Caleb Howard Mill, when it turns and runs east till it meets Trout Brook.

This brook also rises in the southerly part of Stoughton, and runs south about a half-mile east of the middle of the town till it meets Salisbury Brook, near Sprague's works. At this point the two are joined, and run in a southerly direction, a short distance east of Campello village, into the town of East Bridgewater.

Beaver Brook is another stream, rising in Weymouth; runs in a southerly direction, and forming a boundary-line between Abington and North Bridgewater, till it enters East Bridgewater. Another river rises in Easton, and runs through the southwest part of the town into West Bridgewater, and is called Cowesett Brook.

Mike's Brook rises in the northeast part of the town, and runs southwesterly, and empties into Trout Brook, and is a very small stream.

West Meadow Brook rises north of the residence of Caleb Phillips, near Pleasant Street, and runs in a southerly direction into West Bridgewater, near Henry Jackson's.

Another small stream rises in the south part of Stoughton and north part of Brockton, near George W. Huut's; running southeasterly it empties into Salisbury Brook, near Galen Packard's mill.

Also, a small stream rises near the residence of the late Deacon Silvanus French, and, running south, enters West Bridgewater east of the late residence of Nahum Hayward, and empties into Salisbury River.

Although the streams in this town are small, there has been, at various times, considerable manufacturing done by water-power. There are no ponds in town of

any size, excepting those made by flowing meadows for mill-privileges, the largest in town being that at Sprague's works, next at Howard's mills, and one at Tilden's Corner. There is about a thousand acres in the town covered by water, the balance is well divided into woodland, pasturing, and mowing, and there is no city or town in the county where there is less unproductive or unimproved land than in this town. There are over four thousand acres of good woodland, and over eleven hundred acres of land tilled, exclusive of orcharding; over fifteen hundred acres of good upland mowing land, about eighty acres of orcharding, about six hundred acres of fresh meadow, about three thousand acres of pasture land.

**Hills.**—Of the town of Brockton, we may say that its surface is comparatively level, with but a few hills. Besides those already mentioned, there are some elevated spots here and there, prominent among which is Cary Hill, situated in the northeast part of the town, overlooking the village on the south, gently sloping in either direction, from the top of which we may get pure air and fine views in an autumn day. When the leaves are turned into rich drapery, it is worth while to ride to this place for the prospect that may be had. It is of very easy access by good roads, and the wonder is that it is not more generally selected as a place of residence by those wishing a healthy and retired locality. The land in the immediate vicinity is good, well adapted to tillage, produces fine crops with little labor.

Prospect Hill is another high and pleasant spot of land, very desirable for building purposes, and but a short distance from the village in a northwest direction, west of the late Capt. Asa Jones' residence. On this height are many fine residences.

Ridge Hill is a rough and rocky pasture, running from near the residence of Freeman Holmes, in the south part of the town, northerly for about one mile, and has been much celebrated for its plentiful crops of huckleberries and blackberries.

Stone-House Hill is situated on the boundary-line between Brockton and Easton, a short distance west of the shoe manufactory of Jonas Reynolds at Tilden's Corner. At this place is an old cave, made in the solid stone ledge, and is said to have been used by the Indians as a dwelling. The cave may now be seen as formerly used. It is situated on the old road leading from Brockton to Easton. A pastoral poem was written by George H. Fullerton, Esq., the late postmaster of Brockton. This work is worthy of a perusal.

**Natural History.**—To the true votary of science everything in nature presents a lovely aspect. "To

him there are books in the running streams, sermons in stones, good in everything."

"There's a pleasure in the pathless woods;  
There is society where none intrudes."

Every town has its natural history, and every mile of its surface, with its hills and plains, its rivers, ponds, rocks, and trees,—all have a charm that clusters around the home of childhood. The forests of Brockton consist of red-, white-, and sugar-maple (although the latter is scarce, it is occasionally found), white-, red-, and black-ash, the tremulous poplar and verdant hemlock, the tall spruce, much used in building, white-ash, used for carriage-work, scythes, and rake-handles, for hoops, sieve-riums, and boxes, and a superior wood for oars. Sassafras was in early times quite plenty, valuable only for medicinal purposes. Chestnut is not abundant. White-oak is used for carriages, red-oak for casks, the bark of which is used for tanning; hickory affording plenty of good shell-barks; butternut is not common,—here and there a tree; white-pine is tolerably plenty, although it has been of late much cut for fuel and building purposes; pitch-pine is quite plenty,—good only for fuel, being knotty and pitchy; red cedar, used for rail-fences and pencil-woods, also very useful for linings to chests, as a protection from moths; red-beech, used for plane, woods, last, and boot-tree forms. Tall and graceful elms rejoice the eye in every direction. In the early settlement of the town large quantities of ship-timber of oak and chestnut were carried from the town to the sea-shore towns of Weymouth, Scituate, and Duxbury. Among those who did a large trade in that line were Messrs. Abel and Eliphalet Kingman, and, later, Edwin H. Kingman. Of late years a ready market is found at home for all the wood cut, where formerly large lots were either carried to Boston and the seaport towns, or made into charcoal, and then sent to Boston. Since the railroads have been built wood has been much used on the locomotives, and has made it scarce at times, but if we take a look about the town we shall find "a few more left of the same sort."

**Fruit-Trees.**—Of this kind of tree not so great a variety is found as in many places, although the writer is happy in believing that there is an increasing interest being felt in this most important of agricultural pursuits,—that of raising fruit. The most common fruit is the apple. There is a fair assortment of them in the town, and the new orchards contain choice varieties, while the old and wild orchards have given way to the woodman's axe. Now the apple is a staple article of consumption, the consumers

being more numerous than the producers, and people are looking more to the cultivation of all kinds than ever before. Choice varieties are engrafted upon the stumps of old trees, and were it not for the borers that eat the roots, canker-worms and caterpillars that eat the leaves and branches, we might look with delight upon as fine orchards as could be found in any place. These pests have destroyed the orchards, as grasshoppers have the nice fields of grass, and the ways and means of ridding the orchards of these plagues is not yet fully understood. Next to the apple comes the pear-tree, which does not appear to thrive as well in this town as in many others, the land not being well adapted for this kind of fruit, though of late many have been successful, and raised choice kinds.

Peaches are raised to a very limited extent, the climate not being adapted for the successful cultivation of this variety. The trees are said to be short-lived, and do not flourish.

Cherries do very well, and much is being done in this kind of small fruit, many varieties being cultivated. Of the native shrubs, we find the town has the usual variety,—such as the blueberry and huckleberry,—that affords employment for the boys and girls in a pleasant afternoon, and a source of pleasure to older persons, furnishing an agreeable repast when eaten with milk. Then we find the raspberry, gooseberry, and thimbleberry. Of the raspberries, there are the red and white, that grow wild, and are cultivated in gardens. Gooseberries of late years have become an article of much use, many new varieties having been introduced, the best of which is the English variety, that grow as large as shellbarks. Then we have the currant, an exceedingly useful article of culture, and easily raised, valuable for wine or table use. Of these we have also several varieties,—red, white, and black. Then comes that highly-esteemed and valuable luxury,—“a dish of ripe strawberries, smothered in cream.” These are found in many places growing wild in the pastures, and, although they are sweet and delicious, they are found so scarce that not much account is made of them. The cultivated fruit of this kind is a favorite dish, of which there is a great variety, among which are the “Hovey's Seedlings,” “Early Virginia,” and “Boston Pine.” These are fast becoming an article of cultivation as much as the potato or corn, and large amounts are cultivated in the gardens and fields of this town. The first that were raised for market to any extent were those by Mr. B. F. Lawton, of the West Shares. Since then several have raised them with profit and sent them to market, among whom

are C. H. Packard, at Campello, and Ira Cope-land.

“Wife, into the garden, and set me a plot  
With strawberry-roots of the best to be got:  
Such growing abroad among thorns in the wood,  
Well chosen and picked, prove excellent and good.”

TUSSER.

**Birds.**—The birds common in this locality are the quail, partridge, snipe, woodpecker, woodcock, sparrow, thrush, robin, blue-bird, bobolink, wren, pewee, lark, king-bird, blue jay, black-bird, chickadee, marten, barn- and bank-swallow, eat-bird, enckoo, humming-bird, kingfisher, whip-poor-will, owl, hawk, crow, bats. Wild geese occasionally alight on the small ponds in the outskirts of the town.

“What songs with those of birds can vie,  
From the goldfinch that on high  
Swings its wee hammock in the sky?”

CANNING.

**Fish.**—Among the different kinds of fish that abound in our streams may be found the trout, pickerel, sucker, shiner, minnow, hornpout, eels, perch. Herrings in early days used to run up the rivers, but of late are seldom found.

**Wild Animals.**—The early forests in town had their share of vexatious animals that were common in this part of the country,—as wolves, wild-cat. Foxes have become shy of company. Skunk, musquash, and mink have been severely hunted. Woodchucks, rabbits, and squirrels of different kinds. Raccoons, that damaged the cornfields, have almost disappeared. Moles and meadow-mice are found in the fields, and often do much damage, gnawing bark off of trees in winter.

But the worst enemy the early settlers had to contend with among the beast kind was the wolf, which troubled the infant settlements exceedingly,—so much that shepherds were appointed over the flocks by day, and they were put in folds at night and securely guarded,—and even after the town became quite thickly settled these pests would make night hideous by their howling around the farms. Rewards were offered by the town for their heads, and wolf-traps were common in all parts of the town.

**Geology.**—The geological formation of Brockton is similar to many other towns in Plymouth County. The hills, meadows, large plains and intervalles, deep swamps and rocky pastures furnish food for almost all kinds of grass, trees, and shrubs. Of the rocky portions of the town we find sienite, or composition of feldspar, quartz, and hornblende. Says Dr. Hitchcock, in his survey through the State,—

“The most elegant variety of porphyritic sienite that I have met with in the State occurs in North Bridgewater and Abing-



ton, and in other parts of Plymouth County. Its base consists of quartz and feldspar, with an abundance of epidote, disseminated and in veins. This rock, if polished, would form, it seems to me, the most ornamental stone in the State. The feldspar, crystal, that constitutes it a porphyry, are of a flesh color. There is a dark-colored mineral diffused throughout the mass, which may be hornblende or mica."

In some sections of the town slaty formations exist to a slight extent, but of very little account.

Where mica is found plenty in the composition it is sometimes called sienite granite.

Large quantities of peat have been cut in the meadows of the town in past times, and it is now being used as a fuel, which is of an excellent quality.

Large quantities of iron ore have been found in the western and other sections of the town, and some has been manufactured into iron. It is not, however, plenty now, and the business of making it into iron ceased several years since.

**Official History.**—There are many who like to know who have had the management of public affairs both in town and State. To see a list of those having held positions of trust and confidence can hardly fail to be of interest to us as showing the estimate in which they were held by their fellow citizens. To be a selectman, or "townsman," as they were sometimes called, was considered as being one of the "fathers of the town." The selectmen have nearly the control of the affairs of a town, and it is very common, even to this day, in town-meetings, "to refer the matter to the selectmen, with full powers," or to leave business at the discretion of the selectmen, with suggestions from the town. Hence the value that should be placed upon such officers, and the reason why none but men of good judgment and integrity should be selected. Anything and everything, not otherwise provided by law, in regard to town affairs, falls by custom to the care of the selectmen, and generally such men have been chosen.

#### SELECTMEN.

List of selectmen from the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, to its incorporation as a city:

Howard Cary, 1821, '22, '23, '24.  
Zachariah Gurney, 1821, '22, '23.  
Abel Kingman, 1821, '22, '23.  
Eliphalet Kingman, 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28.  
Ephraim Cole, Jr., 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28.  
John Packard, 1824, '25.  
Robert Packard, 1824.  
Caleb Howard, 1824.  
Jesse Perkins, 1826, '27, '28.  
Benjamin Kingman, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33.  
Darius Howard, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.  
Nathan Perkins, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '39, '40, '45.  
Linus Howard, 1834, '35.

Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.  
Albert Smith, 1836, '37, '38.  
Lorenzo Wade, 1836.  
Nathaniel H. Cross, 1836, '37.  
Isaac Eames, 1837, '39, '40, '50.  
Newton Shaw, 1840, '41, '42, '43, '44.  
Caleb Copeland, 1836, '40, '41, '42, '45.  
Josiah W. Kingman, 1838, '39, '40, '41, '58, '60, '61, '62, '63.  
Perez Marshall, 1842, '43, '43.  
Col. Nathan Jones, 1843, '44.  
George Clark, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '72.  
Bela Keith, 1845, '46, '47, '48, '51, '52, '53, '54.  
Frederick Howard, 1849.  
Joha Field, 1849.  
Marcus Packard, 1851, '52, '53.  
Ellis Packard, 1855, '59, '60, '61.  
William H. Cooper, 1855.  
Vinal Lyon, 1855.  
Franklin Ames, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63.  
Edwina H. Kingman, 1846, '47, '48, '56, '57.  
Franklin Keith, 1856, '57, '58.  
Nelson J. Foss, 1859, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '72.  
Isaac Kingman, 1850, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '77.  
Ruel Richmond, 1854.  
Nathan Packard (2d), 1862, '63.  
Jonas R. Perkins, 1864.  
Rufus L. Thatcher, 1864, '65, '66, '67.  
George Stevens, 1866.  
Jonathan White, 1868.  
Elbridge G. Ames, 1869.  
Henry A. Ford, 1870, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '79, '80, '81.  
Albert Keith, 1871.  
Welcome H. Wales, 1873, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78.  
Davis S. Packard, 1875, '76, '78.  
Simeon F. Packard, 1877.  
Henry Southworth, 1877.  
Sanford Winter, 1877.  
Henry B. Packard, 1878.  
Daniel Dunbar, 1878, '81.  
John J. Whipple, 1878.  
Henry H. Packard, 1879, '80, '81.  
William W. Cross, 1879, '80.  
Ziba C. Keith, 1879.  
Walter F. Cloavoland, 1879.  
William S. Green, 1880.  
Henry E. Lincoln, 1880, '81.  
Rufus P. Kingman, 1881.

#### ASSESSORS.

List of assessors<sup>1</sup> of the town of North Bridgewater and Brockton from 1875 to the date of its becoming a city, March 28, 1874:

Edward Crooker, 1875.  
Henry A. Ford, 1871, '75, '76.  
David S. Packard, 1875, '76, '78.  
Henry Southworth, 1876, '77.<sup>2</sup>  
Isaac Kingman, 1877.  
Simeon F. Packard, 1877, '79, '81.  
Frederic Howard, 1870.

<sup>1</sup> The selectmen have performed the duties of assessors and overseers of the poor from the incorporation of the town to 1875, at which date they became a distinct board of officers.

<sup>2</sup> Three assessors previous to 1877, then five were chosen.

Elisha H. Joslyn, 1877, '79.  
 Henry E. Lincoln, 1878, '79, '80.  
 L. F. Severance, 1878.  
 Barnabas Snow, 1880.  
 Albert Keith, 1880.  
 William Rankin in 1880, '81.<sup>1</sup>  
 Rufus C. Kimball, 1881.

## TOWN CLERKS.

List of town clerks of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, from its incorporation to its incorporation as a city, with the years each has served :

Col. Edward Southworth, 1821, '22, '23, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.  
 Jesse Perkins, 1830, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38.  
 Franklin Ames, 1839, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54.  
 Horatio E. Payne, 1855, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61.  
 Welcome H. Wales, 1862, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78.  
 Henry A. Ford, 1879, '80, '81.

## TREASURERS.

List of treasurers of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, from its incorporation to its incorporation into a city :

Col. Edward Southworth, 1821-29.  
 Jesse Perkins, 1830-38.  
 Franklin Ames, 1839-54.  
 Francis M. French, 1855.  
 Rufus P. Kingman, 1856-61.  
 Oakes S. Soule, 1865-81.

## MODERATORS.

Date of the annual town-meetings, and list of moderators from the incorporation of the town to the present time :

July 4, 1821. Joseph Sylvester.  
 March 18, 1822. Joseph Sylvester.  
 " 22, 1823. " "  
 " 15, 1824. " "  
 " 14, 1825. " "  
 " 13, 1826. " "  
 " 12, 1827. Abel Kingman.  
 " 10, 1828. Joseph Sylvester.  
 " 9, 1829. " "  
 " 8, 1830. Abel Kingman.  
 " 7, 1831. " "  
 " 5, 1832. Joseph Sylvester.  
 " 18, 1833. " "  
 " 17, 1834. " "  
 " 2, 1835. " "  
 " 7, 1836. Nathan Jones.  
 " 6, 1837. " "  
 " 5, 1838. Joseph Sylvester.  
 " 4, 1839. Nathan Jones.  
 " 2, 1840. " "  
 " 8, 1841. " "  
 " 14, 1842. " "  
 " 20, 1843. Jesse Perkins.  
 " 18, 1844. " "  
 " 17, 1845. " "

March 16, 1846. Jesse Perkins.  
 " 15, 1847. " "  
 " 20, 1848. " "  
 " 19, 1849. " "  
 " 11, 1850. " "  
 " 24, 1851. " "  
 " 1, 1852. " "  
 " 7, 1853. " "  
 " 6, 1854. " "

April 2, 1855. W. H. Cooper.

March 24, 1856. George Clark.

" 30, 1857. " "  
 " 22, 1858. " "  
 " 29, 1859. " "  
 " 12, 1860. W. H. Cooper.  
 " 4, 1861. Rodolphus H. Williams.  
 " 10, 1862. " "  
 " 9, 1863. " "  
 " 14, 1864. " "  
 " 7, 1865. " "  
 " 5, 1866. " "  
 " 4, 1867. " "  
 " 9, 1868. " "  
 " 8, 1869. " "  
 " 7, 1870. " "  
 " 1, 1871. " "  
 " 11, 1872. " "  
 " 3, 1873. " "  
 " 9, 1874. " "  
 " 1, 1875. " "  
 " 6, 1876. " "  
 " 5, 1877. " "  
 " 4, 1878. " "  
 " 3, 1879. " "  
 " 1, 1880. " "  
 " 7, 1881. " "

## ENGINEERS OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

List of engineers of the fire department since its organization, in 1846 :

Benjamin Kingman, 1846, '47, '48.	Darius Howard, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '60, '61.
Edward Southworth, 1846, '47, '58.	Lewis Fisher, 1855, '56, '57, '58, '59.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '54.	Nelson J. Foss, 1857, '58, '60, '61.
Charles Lincoln, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.	Barnabas H. Gray, 1858, '59.
Ruel Richmond, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '54.	Chas. L. Hathaway, 1858, '59.
Chandler Sprague, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '53.	Daniel Dunbar, 1859.
William S. Gay, 1846, '47, '48.	Alpheus K. Harmon, 1860.
Bela Keith, 1849, '50, '51, '52.	Benjamin P. Lucas, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
Benjamin G. Stoddard, 1849, '50, '51, '52.	George Sawyer, 1861, '65.
Charles Howard, 1852, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.	Samuel McLaughlin, 1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
Lorenzo D. Hervey, 1853, '54.	Isaac H. Hartwell, 1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
Francis M. French, 1853, '55, '56, '57.	William Stevens, 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70.
Aaron B. Drake, 1853, '54, '55, '56, '57.	H. D. Kendrick, 1871.
Edwin H. Kingman, 1854.	E. L. Stevens, 1871.
	Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '78, '80, '81.

<sup>1</sup> Chosen to take the place of H. E. Lincoln.

Benjamin S. Clark, 1872, '73, '74.	William H. Jacobs, 1876, '77, '78, '79, '80.
David R. Eldred, 1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.	Henry A. Willis, 1876, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.
Elisba Hollis, 1872.	Zenas L. Marston, 1877, '78, '79, '80, 81.
Charles E. Tribou, 1872.	Charles Eaton, 1881.
Josiah S. Lincoln, 1873, '74.	Solomon Leighton, 1875.
Samuel Waterman, 1873, '74, '75, '76, '77.	R. B. Grover, 1875.
J. E. Hollis, 1873, '74.	Francis Goodwin, 1875.
J. Lowell French, 1876, '77.	Uriah Macoy, 1875.
Kenneth McLeod, 1876, '77, '78, '79.	William S. Green, 1878.

## COUNCILLORS.

Executive councilor from District No. 8:

Hon. Franklin Ames, 1859.

## SENATORS.

State senators from North Bridgewater and Brockton:

Hon. Abel Kingman, 1836, '37.	Hon. Edward Crocker, 1868.
Hon. Jesse Perkins, 1841, '43.	Hon. Jonathan White, 1869, '77, '78.
Rev. Azariah B. Wheeler, 1857.	Hon. Henry W. Robinson, 1875, '76.
Hon. Edward Southworth, Jr., 1861.	

## REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

List of representatives to the General Court from the town of North Bridgewater and Brockton from its incorporation to the time of its incorporation into a city:

Caleb Howard, 1822.	Rev. A. B. Wheeler, 1856.
Howard Cary, 1823, '24.	Rev. Paul Couch, 1857, '58.
Capt. John Packard, 1825.	Edward Southworth, Jr., 1859, '60.
Abel Kingman, 1828, '29, '30, '36, '37.	Lorenzo D. Hervey, 1861, '62.
Ephraim Cole, 1829, '30.	George B. Dunbar, 1863.
Rev. John Goldsbury, 1831.	Jonathan White, 1865.
Eliphalet Kingman, 1831.	Nelson J. Foss, 1864.
Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.	Uriah Macoy, 1866.
Albert Smith, 1838, '39.	C. C. Bixby, 1867.
Elijah Whitman, 1840, '41.	Welcome H. Wales, 1868, '70.
Benjamin Kingman, 1842, '43.	I. C. Lewis, 1869.
Daniel Huntington, 1844.	Loring Thayer, 1871, '72.
Henry French, 1845, '46.	Edward O. Noyes, 1872, '73.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1847, '48.	T. M. House, 1873.
Jesse Perkins, 1851, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '59, '60, '61, '62.	Ziba C. Keith, 1874, '75.
No choice 1850.	Alfred Laws, 1875.
Nathan Perkins, 1853.	Henry B. Packard, 1877.
No choice 1854.	Basil Sanford, Jr., 1877.
Lewis Fisher, 1855.	Alfred C. Monroe, 1878, '79.
	David Keith, 1879, '80.
	Albert S. Packard, 1880, '81.

## CORONERS.

Coroners in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Thomas Packard, Dec. 17, 1811.  
 Thomas Wales, Jr., July 3, 1821.  
 Benjamin A. Packard, Feb. 11, 1856.

## NOTARIES PUBLIC.

Notaries public in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Jonas R. Perkins, Dec. 6, 1853.	Hamilton L. Gihbs, June 14, 1878.
George W. Bryant, May 10, 1854.	John J. Whipple, March 16, 1881.
Charles W. Sumner, June 27, 1874.	Loring W. Puffer, Jan. 20, 1882.
Charles D. Fullerton, May 9, 1876.	Ira A. Leach, April 28, 1882.

## DEPUTIES AND SHERIFF.

Deputies sheriff resident in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Darius Howard, 1806-12.	Sumner A. Hayward, 1852, '53, '57, '59.
Benjamin Kingman, 1819-51, '54, '55.	Charles J. F. Packard, 1856-59.
Fiske Ames, 1815-22.	Otis Hayward, 1862-65.
Ahira S. Porter.	Henry S. Porter.
George A. Wheeler.	

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.<sup>1</sup>

List of justices of the peace, with the date of their commission, in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Nathaniel Reynolds, June 14, 1776.
Barnabas Howard, March 14, 1782.
Daniel Howard,* May 17, 1787.
Daniel Howard (2d), June 19, 1790.
Issachar Snell, March 11, 1791.
Gideon Howard, July 4, 1803.
Issachar Snell, Jr., March 5, 1804.
Caleb Howard, Jan. 23, 1806.
Howard Cary, July 10, 1807.
Simcon Dunbar, Feb. 17, 1810.
Abel Kingman, Feb. 22, 1811.
Lemuel Packard, Feb. 25, 1812.
Joseph Sylvester, Feb. 25, 1812.
Elijah Whitman,*† July 3, 1816.
Silas Packard, July 3, 1818.
Edward Southworth, Feb. 1, 1819.
Micah Packard, Aug. 20, 1823.
Jonathan Snow, Jan. 7, 1824.
Eliphalet Kingman, March 1, 1827.
Linus Howard, Aug. 27, 1829.
George Clark, June 25, 1830.
Jesse Perkins,*† June 16, 1831.
Austin Packard,†† Sept. 29, 1835.
Bela Keith, July 7, 1837.
Franklin Ames,*†‡ March 31, 1842.
Isaac Eames, June 20, 1843.
Perez Crocker, June 20, 1843.
George W. Bryant,†† March 31, 1846.
Isaac Kingman, Oct. 13, 1847.
Jonathan White,*‡ March 19, 1851.
Edwin H. Kingman, March 26, 1851.
Perez Marshall, April 25, 1851.
Jonas R. Perkins,†† Nov. 20, 1852.

<sup>1</sup> Those marked with \* are of the Quorum; those marked with † are to qualify civil officers; those marked with ‡ are trial justices; those marked with § are justices throughout the commonwealth. All others are county appointments.

Charles Lincoln, Feb. 9, 1855.  
 Francis M. French, Feb. 9, 1855.  
 Hiram Jernegan, Oct. 1, 1855.  
 Dennis Snow, Feb. 11, 1856.  
 Rufus L. Thatcher,† Feb. 9, 1857.  
 Manley Packard, March 24, 1857.  
 Nathan Jones, March 24, 1857.  
 Ellis Packard, March 24, 1857.  
 Cornelius H. Dunham, March 24, 1857.  
 Willard Keith, Oct. 29, 1857.  
 Franklin Keith, Feb. 15, 1858.  
 William H. Cooper, March 10, 1858.  
 Horatio E. Payne, Jan. 26, 1858.  
 Loring W. Puffer, Feb. 8, 1859.  
 Algernou S. Sylvester, Feb. 15, 1859.  
 Edward Southworth, Jr., March 29, 1859.  
 Chandler Sprague, Nov. 23, 1859.  
 Galen E. Pratt, Jan. 2, 1860.  
 Daniel Crocker, April 30, 1860.  
 Somner A. Hayward, Nov. 27, 1860.  
 Isaac E. Snell, Feb. 6, 1861.  
 Arza B. Keith, Feb. 19, 1861.  
 Charles Gurney, Feb. 26, 1861.  
 Nelson J. Foss, May 17, 1861.  
 Ellis W. Morton, Jan. 13, 1862.  
 David L. Cowell, Dec. 31, 1862.  
 William Perry, Jan. 30, 1863.  
 Josiah W. Kingman, Jan. 14, 1864.  
 Bradford Kingman,‡ Jan. 22, 1864.  
 A. T. Jones, July 31, 1867.  
 F. C. Blanchard, Mar. 4, 1870.  
 John Le Roy Morgan, Sept. 23, 1871.  
 Charles C. Bixby, Feb. 1, 1771.  
 R. P. Kingman, Feb. 27, 1873.  
 A. C. Monroe, April 22, 1873.  
 W. W. Wilkins, April 23, 1873.  
 J. J. Whipple, July 1, 1873.  
 Albert Keith, Feb. 13, 1874.  
 William M. Thompson, Dec. 18, 1874.  
 F. Howard, Feb. 16, 1875.  
 C. D. Fullerton, Jan. 29, 1875.  
 H. A. Ford, March 19, 1875.  
 De Witt Clinton Packard, May 14, 1875.  
 H. L. Gibbs, Dec. 27, 1875.  
 F. M. Wilkins, June 22, 1876.  
 S. E. Packard, July 29, 1876.  
 George Farwell, July 14, 1877.  
 Alfred Laws, Oct. 18, 1877.  
 Loyed E. Chamberlain, Nov. 12, 1877.  
 Eliot L. Packard, Jan. 9, 1877.  
 John Crouin, Nov. 16, 1878.  
 C. W. Turner, March 15, 1879.  
 Ira A. Leuch, April 1, 1879.  
 Daniel Dunbar, June 14, 1879.  
 P. B. Keith, Jan. 20, 1879.  
 John D. Fiske, Sept. 3, 1880.  
 T. E. Gifford, Nov. 10, 1880.  
 David H. Gibbs, Jan. 20, 1881.  
 F. B. Washburn, Mar. 10, 1881.  
 H. H. Packard, Mar. 28, 1881.  
 B. Sanford, Jr., Dec. 27, 1881.  
 C. D. Fullerton, Jan. 28, 1882.  
 S. P. Howard, March 25, 1882.  
 Ziba C. Keith, May 5, 1882.  
 F. E. White, Dec. 13, 1882.  
 F. E. Gardner, Feb. 15, 1882.

E. C. Packard, April 1, 1884.

F. M. Bixby, April 21, 1884.

#### NUMBER OF VOTES POLLED FOR GOVERNOR.

Votes for Governor since the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, in June, 1821:

1822. William Eustis..... 165	1848. George N. Briggs... 315
John Brooks..... 38	Stephen C. Phillips. 298
1823. William Eustis..... 211	Caleb Cushing ..... 67
Harrison G. Otis.... 28	1849. George N. Briggs... 328
1824. William Eustis..... 220	Stephen C. Phillips. 226
Samuel Lothrop..... 34	George S. Boutwell. 98
1825. Levi Lincoln..... 184	1850. George N. Briggs... 321
Marcus Morton..... 3	Stephen C. Phillips. 309
1826. Levi Lincoln..... 213	George S. Boutwell. 84
Samuel Hubbard... 2	1851. Robt. C. Winthrop. 381
1827. Levi Lincoln..... 124	John G. Palfrey..... 315
William C. Jarvis... 3	George S. Boutwell. 123
1828. Levi Lincoln..... 140	1852. Horace Mann..... 374
Marcus Morton..... 3	John H. Clifford.... 355
1829. Levi Lincoln..... 190	Henry W. Bishop... 98
Marcus Morton..... 4	1853. Emery Washburn... 347
1830. Levi Lincoln..... 169	Henry Wilson..... 305
Marcus Morton..... 6	Henry W. Bishop... 90
1831. Levi Lincoln..... 245	Bradford L. Wales.. 50
Marcus Morton..... 7	1854. Henry J. Gardner... 537
1831. <sup>1</sup> Levi Lincoln..... 125	Emery Washburn... 97
Samuel Lothrop .... 66	Henry Wilson ..... 52
Marcus Morton..... 6	Henry W. Bishop... 51
1832. Levi Lincoln..... 121	1855. Julius Rockwell... 270
Samuel Lothrop..... 100	Henry J. Gardner... 265
Marcus Morton..... 15	Erastus D. Beach... 207
1833. John Q. Adams..... 209	1856. Henry J. Gardner... 668
John Davis..... 61	George W. Gordon... 36
Marcus Morton..... 29	Erastus D. Beach... 217
1834. John Bailey..... 128	Luther V. Bell..... 43
John Davis..... 108	1857. N. P. Banks..... 368
Marcus Morton..... 29	Henry J. Gardner... 197
1835. Edward Everett..... 214	Erastus D. Beach... 182
Marcus Morton..... 77	1858. N. P. Banks..... 431
1836. Marcus Morton..... 157	E. D. Beach..... 184
Edward Everett..... 144	Amos A. Lawrence... 27
1837. Edward Everett..... 250	1859. N. P. Banks..... 325
Marcus Morton..... 151	B. F. Butler ..... 156
1838. Edward Everett..... 228	George N. Briggs... 40
Marcus Morton..... 149	1860. John A. Andrew... 677
1839. Edward Everett..... 293	Erastus D. Beach... 193
Marcus Morton..... 179	Amos A. Lawrence... 103
1840. John Davis..... 400	1861. John A. Andrew... 358
Marcus Morton..... 180	Isaac Davis..... 162
1841. John Davis..... 383	1862. John A. Andrew... 596
Marcus Morton..... 178	Charles Devens, Jr. 230
1842. John Davis..... 358	1863. John A. Andrew... 579
Marcus Morton..... 184	Henry W. Paine.... 56
Samuel E. Sewall... 31	1864. John A. Andrew... 733
1843. George N. Briggs... 323	Henry W. Paine.... 193
Marcus Morton..... 187	1865. Alex. H. Bullock... 608
Samuel E. Sewall... 37	Darius N. Cooch.... 94
1844. George N. Briggs... 385	Benj. F. Butler.... 1
George Bancroft... 140	George N. Briggs... 1
Samuel E. Sewall... 80	1866. Alex. H. Bullock... 811
1845. George N. Briggs... 325	Theo. H. Sweetzer... 146
Isaac Davis..... 138	1867. Alex. H. Bullock... 782
Samuel E. Sewall... 68	John Q. Adams..... 398
1846. George N. Briggs... 293	1868. William Chadin ..... 869
Isaac Davis..... 121	John Q. Adams..... 259
Samuel E. Sewall... 66	1869. William Chadin... 519
1847. George N. Briggs... 290	E. M. Chamberlain. 284
Caleb Cushing..... 136	John Q. Adams..... 129
John M. Brewster.. 64	1870. William Chadin... 607

<sup>1</sup> Owing to an amendment in the Constitution there were two elections in 1831, which required the Governor to be chosen in November instead of April, and to take his seat on the first Wednesday of January instead of the last of May. The reader will therefore understand that, from 1832 those who were elected in November are chosen for the following year.



1870. Wendell Phillips.... 245	1876. John I. Baker..... 249
John Q. Adams..... 162	1877. Alexander H. Rice. 663
1871. Wm. B. Washburn... 576	William Gaston..... 369
John Q. Adams..... 226	Robert C. Pitman... 162
Robert C. Pitman... 95	Wendell Phillips.... 1
E. M. Chamberlain. 21	1878. Thomas Talbot.....1167
1872. Wm. B. Washburn.1067	Benj. F. Butler..... 888
Francis W. Bird.... 276	John G. Abbott..... 24
William Jones..... 13	Alonzo A. Miner.... 24
1873. Wm. B. Washburn... 778	1879. John D. Long.....1094
William Gaston..... 184	Benj. F. Butler..... 944
Benj. F. Butler..... 4	John Q. Adams..... 68
1874. Thomas Talbot..... 663	Daniel C. Eddy..... 45
William Gaston..... 463	1880. John D. Long.....1589
Israel W. Andrews. 6	Chas. P. Thompson. 946
1875. Alexander H. Rice. 561	Charles Almy..... 18
William Gaston..... 493	Horace B. Sargent.. 28
John I. Baker..... 129	1881. John D. Long..... 615
Charles F. Adams... 8	Chas. P. Thompson. 268
Wendell Phillips.... 8	Charles Almy..... 69
1876. Alexander H. Rice.1117	Israel W. Andrews. 148
Charles F. Adams... 606	

*Votes for Governor in the City of Brockton.*

1882. Benj. F. Butler..... 1468	1883. Geo. D. Robinson. 1870
Robert R. Bishop... 1263	Benj. F. Butler..... 1797
Charles Almy..... 38	Charles Almy..... 47

The following list of Governors of the State will show when North Bridgewater (now Brockton) acted with a majority of the people of the commonwealth :

John Brooks, 1816-22.	Nathaniel P. Banks, 1858-60.
William Eustis, 1823-24.	John A. Andrew, 1861-65.
Levi Lincoln, 1825-33.	Alexander H. Bullock, 1866-69.
John Davis, 1834-35.	William Claflin, 1869-72.
Edward Everett, 1836-39.	William B. Washburn, 1872-74.
Marcus Morton, 1840.	William Gaston, 1875-76.
John Davis, 1841-42.	Alexander H. Rice, 1876-79.
Marcus Morton, 1843.	Thomas Talbot, 1879-80.
George N. Briggs, 1844-50.	John D. Long, 1880-82.
George S. Boutwell, 1851-52.	Benjamin F. Butler, 1883.
John H. Clifford, 1853.	George D. Robinson, 1884.
Emery Washburn, 1854.	
Henry J. Gardner, 1855-57.	

## CHAPTER IV.

First Meeting-House in the North Parish—Its Appearance—Second House—Description—Sale of Pews—First Bell—Seating of Colored People—Third Meeting-House—Pew-Holders—Clock—First Stoves—Erection of the Fourth Meeting-House in 1854—Dedication—Description of the Same—Sale of Pews.

**Meeting-Houses of the First Congregational Parish.**—The first meeting-house in the North Parish was built in 1737, on or near the spot where the present edifice now stands. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Dunbar, of Stoughton, from Solomon's Song viii. 8: "We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?"

From the best information gained, it was a small, plain structure, in keeping with the times, facing south, without steeple, bell, or chimney; the windows

had diamond-shaped glass, walls plastered, but not warmed by stove or furnace.

"Our meeting-house,—our meeting-house,—  
It stood upon a hill,  
Where autumn gales and wintry blasts  
Piped round it loud and shrill.  
No maple-tree with leafy shade,  
Nor tall, protecting oak,  
Stood near to guard the ancient house  
When tempest round it broke.  
"No steeple graced its homely roof  
With upward-pointing spire,—  
Our villagers were much too meek  
A steeple to desire,—  
And never did the welcome tones  
Of Sabbath-morning bell  
Our humble village worshippers  
The hour of worship tell."

To this place the people of the parish gathered from Sabbath to Sabbath, with commendable regularity, on horseback or on foot. They "kept the Sabbath and revered the Sanctuary."

At the time of the incorporation of the parish the house was "Erected and Inclosed," but not finished. At a meeting held March 12, 1739, "Timothy Keith, Benjamin Edson, David Packard, Daniel Howard, Edward Curtis, were chosen a committee for the finishing of the meeting-house in s<sup>d</sup> Precinct;" also "voted to raise two Hundred and fifty pounds for the finishing of the same, to be paid by the last of August;" chose Abiel Packard "Recever of stuff and meterels." March 26, 1739:

"The committee appointed to finish the meeting-house made deand of the several inhabitants how they would pay their Rents, or what they would percure turds the prosecution of the work of finishing the meeting-house. In order to pay their Raits Where upon a number subscribed what they would percure, as first:

"James Packard to do the Glazing of the House, and what it amounts to more than his Rents Come to, to take his pay at the forge, In Iron ore or Cole next fall Insewing. John Johnson and John Kingman to do the unasing work and nails, and to take his pay over and Abuv his Raits at the fornes or forge, In Labour, or Cole, or Iron ore the next fall Insewing. David Packard, Solomon Packard, and Jacob Allen to find Lime.

"Robert Haward, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Zacbeus Packard, to find one thousand of oak Bords.  
"Solomon Packard, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Benjamin Edson, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Abiel Packard, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Timothy Keith, to find one thousand of oak Bords.  
"Daniel Haward, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Theophilus Curtis, to find five hundred of pine Bords.  
"Edward Curtis, to find five hundred of pine Bords.  
"James Barret, to find one thousand of pine Bords.  
"Joshua Warren, to find Henges; Timothy Keith, David Packard, Solomon Packard, Jacob Allen, Benjamin Edson, Daniel Haward, to find all the sheet work."

The above offers were accepted, by vote of the meeting, in "lue of money so far as shall pay their

Raits." Oct. 8, 1739, "Voted to sell roome for pews in the meeting-house." Dec. 10, 1739, "Voted to sell room for pews in order to Raise money to buy a Cush-ing." Jan. 15, 1740, "Voted to ehuse three men to set a prise upon the pews to be Gin to Bid at, so that no man should Beed below the prise thay should set, maid choise of James Packard, Abiel Packard, and Isaac Kingman for the same." Jan. 21, 1740, "Meeting was held to-day," and "voted to sell the pews to the highest bidder." "John Kingman, vendue-master, who seet up the first pew on the west side of the pulpit to be sold to the highest Beder, and so all the Rest Sucksevely Round the meetin-house to the Number of 13 pews."

	£	s.	d.
"Voted, that John Kingman shuld have the first pew, It being five feet Two inches front and five feet Three inches deep, for (he being the highest Beder) .....	17	05	0
Voted, that Daniel Howard should have the <i>Seckond</i> pew, It being 5 ft. 2 inches front and 5 feet 2 inches deep, for.....	13	00	0
Voted, that Charles Snell should have the <i>Thurd</i> pew, It being 7 ft. 5 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	14	10	0
Voted, that John Johnson should have the <i>Forth</i> pew, It being 6 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	13	00	0
Voted, that Jabez Field should have the <i>Fifth</i> pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. and 6 inches deep, for.....	12	10	0
Voted, that Walter Downe should have the sixth pew, It being 6 ft. and 10 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for.....	5	00	0
Voted, that James Packard should have the Seventh pew, It being 7 ft. 3 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for.....	23	00	0
Voted, that Nathan Keith should have the Eighth pew, It being 7 ft. 3 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for.....	23	15	0
Voted, that Weddow Ledah Packard should have the ninth pew, It being 6 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for..... (No amount given.)			
Voted, that Zachariah Snell should have the tenth pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	16	15	0
Voted, that Abiel Packard should have the Eleventh pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	15	00	0
Voted, that David Packard should have the twelfth pew, It being 7 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	23	05	0
Voted, that Robert Howard should have the thirteenth pew, It being 6 ft. 9 inches front and 5 ft. 6 inches deep, for.....	27	00	0"

Robert Howard was chosen "receiver of the Bonds," given for the pews.

*List of charges given in to the precinct for building the new meeting-house.*

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
John Packard.....	55	19	0	Theophilus Curtis.....	05	13	8
Abiel Packard.....	24	15	0	Solomon Packard.....	12	00	0
Weddow Ledah Packard.....	15	09	6	Benjamin Edson.....	04	11	0
Zachaeus Packard.....	11	09	0	Timothy Keith.....	07	00	0
Jacob Allen.....	10	01	0	David Packard.....	53	12	0
Joshua Warren.....	07	16	0	John Kingman.....	05	06	5
James Barrot.....	08	02	6	Josiah Snell.....	16	00	0
John Johnson.....	39	15	9	Mr. Barnabas Pratt.....	08	02	0
Daniel Howard.....	11	00	6	Zachariah Snell.....	00	15	0
Robert Howard.....	8	00	0	John Colly.....	06	06	0
Elezer Washburn.....	74	17	0	Total.....	386	11	4

<sup>1</sup> Probably this was for the pulpit.

"January 12, 1741. 'Voted that John Colly should have Thirty-five shillings for sweeping the meeting-house the year Insuing.' March 23, 1742, Abiel Packard to sweep the meeting-house the present year for 35 shillings.

"March 28, 1743. John Coly to have 40 shillings for sweeping the meeting-house this year coming.

"June 6, 1743. A meeting was held 'to see whether the preeinct would vote to Buld Seats In the Galiryes, and it was voted in the negative.' It was then put to vote to see whether the preeinct would 'sell Roome over the stairs and behind the front Galiry next to the wall for pews and it was voted in the Affirmative."

From the above it appears that the house had galleries put up, but not finished. The usual practice in building churches in early times was to finish the inside and sell "pew-room" or sections, which each purchaser would finish to suit himself. Hence we frequently find votes in the records as follows:

June 20, 1743. "It was put to vote by the moderator of the meeting to see whether the preeinct would vote to sell for pews Behind the front Galary, and over the Stayers at a public vandue to the highest Beder. The Dimensions of s<sup>d</sup> Pews are as followth: 'over the women's Stairs 6 feet front and five feet and half deep. Behind women's front Galary, 8 feet front and five feet deep. Behind men's front Galary six feet and a half front, and five feet deep, over the men's stairs six feet front, and five and a half deep, allowing Covenant Room to pase up and down the stairs.' Voted in the affirmative."

"The pew over the men's stairs was seet up by the moderator to sail and Timothy Keith Beding two pounds and ten shillings upon s<sup>d</sup> pew, It was struck off to him, he being the highest Beder."

"The pew over the women's stairs was bid off by Daniel Howard, he Beding two pounds and ten shillings on s<sup>d</sup> pew."

"The pew Behind the men's front galary was seet up, and Simeon Brett Beding twenty-seven pounds upon s<sup>d</sup> pew, It was struck off to him."

"The pew behind the women's front galary was set up by the moderator to sail, and Constant Southworth Beding twenty pounds and five shillings upon s<sup>d</sup> pew, It was struck off to him, he being the highest Beder."

Abiel Packard, Robert Howard, and Zachariah Snell were a committee to give confirmation to the above "sail of pews."

Sept. 3, 1744. "Voted to buld two seats in each side Gallery."

The first thing to be done after building a church in early times was to "seet the peopel" and provide a pew for the miuister.

Sept. 3, 1744. We find "Jabez Field & charge voted for Building Mr. Porter's pew, £3 10 shillings."

June 28, 1746. It was put to vote "to see If the Preeinct would vote to finish the meeting-house this year, and it was voted in the affirmative."

"Voted, that James Packard, Henry Kingman,

and Jabez Field be a committee to see the meeting-house be finished."

What the effect of the above vote was we find no record, and are left to judge that it was never carried into effect, as appears by the following record, aiming at the same thing, namely,—to have the "meeting-house" completed.

Aug. 15, 1748. "Voted that Abiel Packard, Constant Southworth, and Samuel Brett be a committee to finish the meeting-house the present year."

The following persons were supposed to have worked upon the house in the completion of the same, as it appears March 27, 1749. The following sums were voted to be paid: To Samuel Brett, for work "Don In the meeting-house," £6 7s. To Luke Perkins, £1 10s. March 29, 1750, "money voted to Simeon Cary for Labour Don about the Meeting-house, to be Drawed out of the Treasury, £8 1 4." "Voted to Archabiel Robson for Bannisters for the Meeting-house £4 10 shillings Lawfull Money."

At a meeting held Sept. 27, 1756, it was "voted that the Petition between the men and women's frount Gallery Shuld be bult up a gatu where it first stood. Also voted that the Rume on the women's side of the Petition should be for the wouien."

By the above votes we see the custom prevailed of keeping the men and wouen in separate pews, and have no doubt the work was completed, and that they were kept in their proper places, for we find Barnabas Pratt was allowed £3 8s. for putting up a "petition" between the "Gallereyes and the Hind Seats."

At a meeting of the preeinct held Dec. 4, 1758, "voted that the committee provide an Iron Latch and Bolt for the South Dore of the meeting-house."

**Second Meeting-house.**—The subject of building a new church, or of enlarging the old one, was talked of in 1760, and a meeting called to see what the preeinct would do, which was held Dec. 1, 1760:

"To see if the Preeinct will vote to enlarge the Meeting-house by splitting of It In tow, or making an addition to it, or both, and also to See if any person or persons will under-take the Doing of it for the Rume In the addition that shall be maid to the meeting-house, and in case the Preeinct should not vote to Inlargo the meeting-house, then to see if the Preeinct will vote to Buld a new Meeting-house, and when and where it shall be set, and of what Bigness it shall be bult." The vote was first put "to see if the Preeinct would build a new House, which was voted in the negative." "Then to see if the Preeinct would vote to Inlargo the Meeting-house by splitting of it. Voted in the negative."

Thus things remained for over a year, when the subject was again brought up at a meeting held Dec. 29, 1761, at ten o'clock A.M., "To see what sum of money can be raised towards the Bulding a new Meeting-house. In the North Preeinct of Bridge-

water, by selling the pew Rome to the Highest Beders. In a Meeting-house of the same Demen-sions of the South Meeting-house, in Bridgewater, the number of them and the Setuation and Begness may be seen by a plan that will be Provided in said meeting on said day." "Voted that Capt. Simeon Cary should be marster of the vandue to sell the pews to the Hiest Beders;" and also "voted that the pew ou the Right Hand of the pulpet-stairs shuld be for the use of the menestry In said Precinet;" and it was further "voted that Every person that had a pew struck of to him by the vandue-master shuld pay Down a Dolor, as Enerst for his pew."

"The master of the vandue chose by the preeinct then proseded to the sail of the Pews to the Number of 47, ou the flore of the Meeting-house." The number, names, and price of each being as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Pew No. 1. Ebenezer Snell.....	18	16	0
" 2. Ebenezer Packard.....	16	18	8
" 3. Nehemiah Lincoln.....	15	9	4
" 4. Zachariah Gurney, Jr.....	10	10	8
" 5. Isachar Snell.....	14	2	8
" 6. Daniel Manley and Ephraim Cole.....	17	17	4
" 7. Elisha Gurney.....	17	12	0
" 8. Josiah Packard.....	18	0	0
" 9. Matthew Kingman.....	18	10	8
" 10. Simeon Brett.....	13	12	0
" 11. Abiezer Packard.....	17	6	8
" 12. Thomas Thompson.....	16	0	0
" 13. Isaac Packard.....	21	12	0
" 14. Barnabas Howard.....	18	13	4
" 15. Alexander Kingman.....	17	6	8
" 16. Adam Howard and Zebedee Snell.....	22	0	0
" 17. Nathaniel Southworth.....	14	8	0
" 18. Josiah Hayden.....	18	13	4
" 19. Abia Keith.....	22	5	4
" 20. Daniel Ames.....	16	16	0
" 21. William Packard.....	14	13	4
" 22. Abia Packard.....	14	2	8
" 23. Simeon Cary.....	15	9	4
" 24. Jonathan Cary.....	15	1	4
" 25. Thomas Packard.....	14	18	8
" 26. John Howard.....	14	16	0
" 27. Jacob Packard.....	no account		
" 28. Barnabas Pratt.....	13	6	8
" 29. Robert Howard.....	18	16	0
" 30. Charles Snell.....	18	16	0
" 31. Thomas Reynolds.....	20	13	4
" 32. Zachariah Cary.....	16	0	0
" 33. Samuel Brett.....	14	16	0
" 34. Benjamin Ames and Nathaniel Linfield.....	14	18	8
" 35. Reuben Packard.....	14	13	4
" 36. Issachar Snell.....	32	2	8
" 37. Joseph Richards.....	18	13	4
" 38. Daniel Richards.....	21	16	0
" 39. Robert Thompson.....	15	14	8
" 40. Barnabas Packard.....	16	2	8
" 41. Abel Packard.....	23	12	0
" 42. David Packard.....	18	16	0
" 43. Ensign Henry Kingman.....	14	18	8
" 44. Capt. Lemuel Dunbar.....	14	16	0
" 45. Jabez Field.....	13	6	8
" 46. Seth Harris.....	14	16	0
" 47. Elihu Phelps.....	16	0	0

After the sale of the above pews "the Preeinct aGorned the meeting to Monday the forth Day of Jenuary, at twelve o'ek, M." "Agreeably to agornment the preeinct gathered together, and the vandue-master, chosen by the preeinct for the sail of the



pews, proseded and made sail of sixteen pews In the front Gallery," the number, names, and prices of which were as follows, namely:

Pew No.		£	s.	d.
1.	Isaac Fuller.....	20	13	4
"	2. Issachar Snell.....	20	8	0
"	3. Luke Perkins.....	26	13	4
"	4. Issachar Snell.....	21	2	6
"	5. Issachar Snell.....	24	5	4
"	6. Jonathan Hayden.....	14	8	0
"	7. William Edson.....	14	5	4
"	8. Barnabas Howard and Jabez Field.....	18	8	0
"	9. Joshua Packard.....	13	17	4
"	10. Jacob Packard.....	29	17	4
"	11. Nathan Packard and Simeon Packard..	10	0	0
"	12. William Shaw.....	14	16	0
"	13. Josiah Perkins.....	9	9	4
"	14. Dependence French and Theophilus Curtis, Jr.....	12	13	4
"	15. Levi French and Isaac Brett.....	12	8	0
"	16. Dr. Phillip Bryant and Seth Bryant.....	12	2	8

#### Description of the New House.—Jan. 5, 1762.

"Voted to Buld a meeting house of the same demenshons of the South meeting-house In Bridgewater, execepting two side Gallary to be bult in seets;" also "voted to Buld the meeting-House the next summer, within twelve month from the aforesaid Date hereof;" and "voted that all the posts of the Body of the meeting-House shuld be sawed and the house faced South." Robert Haward, Capt. Simeon Cary, and Mr. Abia Keith were chosen a committee for "prosicuting the Bulding the meeting-House in the North Precinct." "Voted that the house shuld be Shilingled with sedar shingles."

Monday, Nov. 8, 1762. "A meeting was called to see if the precinct will vote to Buld a Belfree to the meeting-house," and it was voted to "Build one over the East Dore," also "voted to Buld a poreh over the west Dore, and to sell the stairways for pews to the highest Beder." It seems nothing had been done towards forwarding the building of the "Belfree" in January, as another meeting was called to meet January 17th, "to see if the precinct will vote to buld the Belfree, and spire, already voted to be built, provided it can be don by subscription, and without taxing the precinct," which was voted in the affirmative; also "voted that the Belfry should be twelve feet square, and eighty-five feet high from the grown." Capt. Simeon Cary, Isaac Packard, and Barnabas Howard were chosen a committee to "Buld" the same. In the spring of 1762 the building was commenced. The frame was raised in June, 1763, and in December of the same year the house was completed and dedicated to the worship of God the last week of that month. Rev. Mr. Dunbar preached the sermon in the forenoon of the day of dedication, from the text, Isaiah lx. 7: "I will glorify the house of my glory." Rev. John Angier, of the East Parish, preached a sermon in the afternoon from the

text, Psalms exxii. 1: "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord." The first sermon preached in the new meeting-house by Rev. Mr. Porter was from text, Haggai ii. 9: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former." The carpenters that performed the carpenter-work upon this house were Deacon Jonathan Cary, Benjamin Packard, Micah Packard, Seth Packard, Barnabas Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Job Bryant, Gamaliel Bryant, Samuel Hayden, Phinchas Paine, Jeremiah Beals. Col. Josiah Hayden was the master-workman of the inside of the house. Col. Simeon Cary, who was one of the building committee, was master of the outside of the house. Col. Hayden also built the pulpit and sounding-board. All of the above mechanics belonged in the town.

We have already seen that the precinct voted to have a steeple built by subscription, but for some reason which does not appear on record it was not all paid in. For this purpose the pew back of the "Deckon seet" was put up for "sail" to help pay the committee that built it what expense had been incurred. May 17, 1764, "Voted to sell the old meeting-house for the use of the precinct in jeneralil."

"Alas! there came a luckless day,  
Our meeting-house grew old,—  
The paint was worn, the shingles loose;  
In winter it was too cold.  
"They called it an old-fashioned thing,  
And said it must be sold."

**First Bell.**—Also voted the same day to "Geet a Bell for the New Meeting House, not exceeding six hundred Wate." Daniel Howard, Esq., Capt. Abiel Packard, and Lieut. Henry Kingman were chosen a committee to purchase the same. Oct. 24, 1765, "Voted to Build stairs to the Belfree." It seems the bell of the new meeting-house became broken from some cause, and at a meeting held Oct. 10, 1768, to see if the precinct would vote to mend the bell, voted in the affirmative, also "voted that Lieut. Henry Kingman should geet it mended." We presume that the bell was past mending, as we afterwards find, Dec. 11, 1769, a vote "to geet a new Bell of Seven hundred wate. Lieut. Henry Kingman, Col. Simeon Cary, and Capt. Isaac Packard were appointed a committee to go and agree with Mr. Hubbard, for the making and taking down of the old Bell and hanging the new one." Jan. 11, 1770, "Voted to Imploy Mr. Aaron Huburd and Mr. Gellomer to new Rau the Bell, and that it shall be of Seven hundred wate." In the early part of 1772, a number of persons became "larned" in the rules of "musick" uuder Mr. Billings, and asked that seats might be assigned to them

in the south part of the women's gallery. This request was complied with as follows: Nov. 30, 1772, "Voted to the singers the South part of the women's Gallary During pleasure." We find this produced some dissatisfaction, and efforts were made to restore the seats back to the women. Various meetings were called until, April 8, 1773, a special meeting being called, the question was put by the moderator to see if the precinct will vote to restore the Southerly part of the womens gallery to the womens use again." It was "voted in the negative." April 3, 1775, The above vote was reconsidered, and a vote passed "allowing the north part of the womens seats During the pleasure of the Parish," also "voted to build a pair of stairs in the Belfree." Dec. 11, 1788, "Voted to sell the Deef Seat." Also "voted to sell the two hind seats each side of the Broad alley." Now the parish begin to think that some repairs are needed, and a committee of three were chosen to report what repairs were necessary. Job Bryant, Moses Cary, and Jeremiah Beals were that committee, who reported the following to be done: "new sett the Glass in putty, paint the Door, windows, and walls, and the platform of the Belfree be covered with Led." Voted "that the window frames and sashes be painted white."

**Seats for Colored People.**—March 19, 1789. "Voted to build a porch provided it can be Don without expense to the parish, and also to put seats in the porch and Belfree for the negroes, and sell the room where the stairs and negro pew now are." Thus we see that in this year the negroes were to sit in the loft provided on purpose, which created no little feeling on the part of the colored population.

March 4, 1795. "Voted to shingel the Meeting House the front side, to be completed by the 15 of Sept."

In the year 1800 we again find a disagreement between the colored people attending worship and sitting in the same seat with the white people, which very much annoyed some of them, and to remedy this trouble a meeting was held August 4th, "To see what measures the Parish will take to prevent the blacks from occupying the seats appropriated to the use of the white people, so as to prevent any disturbance in time of Public worship," at which time it was "Voted that the side galleries and the seats in the Body of the meeting house be appropriated to the use of the white people, and the seats in the porch above to the use of the blacks."

Jan. 19, 1801, "Voted to erect seats in the front gallery for the singers, in front of the front pews," and "voted that they be erected in a surkerler forme."

April 30, 1801, "Voted to paint the inside work that has heretofore been painted, to be under the direction of the Parish Committee." Early in the year 1805, the people of the parish, wishing to improve the looks of their house of worship, called a meeting, which was held March 11, 1805, "To see if the Parish will repair the meeting Hous, and what repairs they will make the year insuing." At this meeting a committee of nine was chosen to view the house and report at the adjournment of the meeting. This committee consisted of the following persons: Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. Howard Cary, Maj. Caleb Howard, Jeremiah Beal, Jesse Perkins, Gideon Howard, Esq., Perez Southworth, Silas Packard, Daniel Packard. This committee report "that it was necessary to make new the wast hords and water table from the north east corner of the meeting hous, and on the South side, to the South side of the Porch door, that as many of the sashes as are defective should be made new, and such repairs on the doors as shall be found necessary; that the hell fraim, banisters, &c., be made new, and all the trimmings together with the spire be painted, that the body of the house together with the rouff be painted." A committee of five were appointed to select a color for painting, who reported "white, one shade on the yallow." Moses Cary, Jonathan Beals, and John Wales were chosen a committee to carry the above repairs into execution. Aug. 30, 1805, "Voted to Polish the Vain."

Dec. 5, 1816. We again find a vote respecting the seating of the colored people, as follows: Voted "that the People of color may occupy the two Back seats in the west gallery of our meeting house & no other seats, or that they may have ground for one pew in the northwest corner of the Gallery, and ground for another pew in the North East corner of the Gallery as they Choose, and that the Parish clerk serve the people of color with a copy of this vote."

In 1818 the subject of warming the meeting-house came up in the following manner: Some of the churches in the neighboring towns having found it a luxury to have the house of God warmed and made comfortable, thought it would not be too much of a sin to enjoy the same comfort. The idea at first met with serious opposition; for the first article in a warrant concerning the purchasing of a cast-iron stove was negatived, which move was made Dec. 10, 1818, as follows: "Voted to have the article of getting a stove inserted in a warrant for the next spring meeting," and in the following spring, March 25, 1819, "voted the stove or stoves to a committee of five," consisting of Col. Caleb Howard, Daniel Howard, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., Capt. Zachariah Gurney, Eliphalet



Kingman. Dec. 13, 1819. This committee reported it "inexpedient to get a Stove." March 7, 1822. "Voted the South part of the East Gallery for the use of the young women." Previous to February, 1823, this Parish had been known by the name of the "North Parish in Bridgewater." Dec. 22, 1822, The parish "voted to take measures to alter the name of the North Parish of Bridgewater, and that it be called the 'First Parish in North Bridgewater,' also voted that the Parish take measures to petition the Legislature to carry the above into effect." Caleb Howard, Esq., Perez Crocker, and Perez Southworth were appointed to petition the Legislature in behalf of said parish; so that from that time forward it was known as the "First Parish in North Bridgewater." In the early part of 1824 the bell of this parish was found broken, and Abel Kingman, Esq., Caleb Howard, Esq., and Rev. Daniel Huntington were chosen a committee to purchase a new one, March 2, 1824, with discretionary power to "gitt a Bell of the wate of from 10 to 12 cwt." A bell was purchased of George H. Holbrook, of West Medway, Mass., April 17, 1824, which was warranted for one year with fair common usage, and weighing twelve hundred and forty-two pounds, at an expense of \$465.75. An article was inserted in a warrant for parish meeting, March 2, 1824, "To see if the Parish will agree to make any alteration in the form or shape of the Meeting House, either inside or out, or to make any repairs to either." This was the first movement toward rebuilding or repairing the old house. At this meeting it was voted to make some alteration, providing that they can agree with the pew-holders on reasonable terms. For this purpose a committee was chosen to see upon what terms the pew-holders would consent to "give up thare pews." This committee consisted of Howard Cary, Silas Packard, Capt. David Ames, Nathaniel Littlefield, Bela Keith, Eliphalet Kingman, Capt. John Packard, Capt. Asa Jones, Col. E. Southworth, Israel Packard, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, who were to report at the next meeting, which report was as follows: "25 were willing to have their pews appraised, 24 willing to sell, 13 willing to exchange their old for new ones." "Voted not to accept of the committee's report," and also "Voted they wouldn't make any alteration in the Meeting-House." Feb. 25, 1825. "Voted to dismiss the article concerning alteration of the Meeting House." Sept. 4, 1826, the subject was again brought before the parish, "To see if the Parish will agree to alter, repair, or rebuild their Meeting-House."

**Third Meeting-House.**—A committee of fifteen were chosen to take the subject into consideration, who

reported in favor of building a new house. Oct. 23, 1826. Voted to choose a committee of five out of town to appraise the pews in said meeting-house. Col. Royal Turner, of Randolph; Ezra Forbes, of Bridgewater; Wade Daley, of Easton, John Belcher, Micah Nash, of Abington, were appointed said committee, who proceeded to their duty Nov. 7, 1826, and appraised the whole, amounting to two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. Feb. 16, 1827. Chose a committee of eleven to nominate three as building committee, and six as advising. Abel Kingman, Lieut. Isaac Packard, and Benjamin Kingman were appointed as the building committee, and the two first named resigning, B. Kingman was chosen as agent to build the house, and Belah Keith, Esq., Asa Jones, Daniel H. Cary, Col. Isaac Littlefield, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, and John Tilden, Jr., were chosen as advising committee. A committee of five were appointed to locate the house, consisting of the following persons: Silas Packard, Jesse Perkins, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, Col. Cyrus Porter, Abel Kingman, Esq., who reported in favor of setting the house its width south, and half its length west. Report accepted March 16, 1827.

The old house was taken down in April of this year. On the first day of the week in which this was to be done, and the ground cleared for another house, a sermon was delivered by Rev. D. Huntington, the pastor of the church, from Zachariah xii. 6: "And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem." And as many of the society could not go abroad to worship while the new house was in process of building, it was thought best to provide temporary accommodations. For this purpose an addition was made to the sheds at the southwest corner of the green, in which seats were provided for the congregation, and to which the pulpit of the old house was removed. And the author has often been told that in that humble place there were many precious hours spent, and some of the most interesting seasons of religious exercise enjoyed there that ever they experienced. The new house of worship was completed in November, so that the sheds were occupied by them during the interval of time between those dates. The house was dedicated Nov. 27, 1827, with highly appropriate and interesting exercises.

Nov. 15, 1827. At a meeting of the parish the following persons were chosen a committee of arrangements for the dedication of the new house, namely, Benjamin Kingman, Capt. David Ames, Col. Nathan Jones, Col. Isaac Littlefield, Lieut. Ephraim Cole; also Silas Packard and Benjamin Kingman were appointed and authorized to convey the pews to those that purchased. Voted that the sale of pews take

place Wednesday, Nov. 28, 1827, to commence at nine o'clock A.M.

The following shows a list of the pews sold, the number, names of owners, and price for which they were sold. Zenas French, of Randolph, vendue-master :

## PEW-HOLDERS.

5. Azel Gurney.....	\$101.50	66. Turner Torrey....	\$202.00
6. Robert Howard....	104.00	67. Josiah Ames.....	203.00
7. James Cary.....	110.50	68. Rositer Jones.....	196.00
8. David Edson, Jr....	106.00	69. Asa Jones.....	197.50
9. Simeon Packard....	103.00	70. S. Packard, Esq....	195.50
10. Ezekiel Packard....	98.50	71. Micah Faxon.....	173.50
11. Eliphalet King- man .....	98.00	72. Nathaniel Ames....	123.50
12. Joel Ames.....	100.50	73. Howard Packard....	127.00
13. Ornan Cole.....	85.50	74. Nathan Perkins....	135.50
14. Francis Cary.....	94.00	75. D. Littlefield.....	136.00
15. Moses Packard....	93.50	76. Silas Packard.....	123.50
16. Ezekiel Merritt....	86.00	77. Jabez Kingman....	128.50
17. Ziboon French....	75.00	78. Benj. Ames & Galea Pratt....	125.00
18. Col. Edw. South- worth .....	72.00	79. Isaac Littlefield....	122.50
19. Asa Ford.....	56.00	80. Alva Noyes.....	117.50
20. Apollas Packard....	38.00	81. Galen Warren....	112.50
21. Ambrose Packard....	21.00	82. Martin Cary.....	107.00
22. Bela Keith.....	40.00	83. L. Howard.....	102.50
23. Josiah Fuller.....	49.50	84. Daniel Ford.....	94.00
24. Josiah Packard....	69.50	85. Samuel Allen.....	71.00
25. Ziba Keith.....	94.00	86. Eliphalet King- man .....	58.50
26. Robert Packard, Jr.....	94.50	87. Benj. Packard....	48.50
27. Simeon Leach.....	102.00	88. Seth Copeland....	34.50
28. Abel Kingman....	103.00	89. Zenas Thayer.....	30.50
29. David Ames.....	108.50	90. William Lewis....	37.25
30. Luke Packard.....	117.00	91. Zenas Brett.....	42.50
31. Benj. Kingman....	115.00	92. M. Copeland.....	47.00
32. Josiah Brett.....	123.00	93. E. Kingman.....	57.00
33. Micah Faxon.....	127.00	94. Alva Noyes.....	60.00
34. Isaac & Jonas Keith.....	128.50	95. Daniel H. Carey....	73.50
35. Silvanus French....	127.50	96. Jesse Perkins....	66.50
36. Isaac Curtis.....	134.10	97. Jesse Perkins....	70.00
37. Micah Shaw.....	125.00	98. H. Packard.....	103.00
38. Arza Keith.....	128.00	99. Lieut. E. Cole.....	105.25
39. Col. Edw. South- worth .....	140.00	100. Mark Perkins....	107.00
40. Thomas Wales....	173.00	101. Isaac Packard....	89.00
41. Lieut. Eph. Cole....	195.00	102. Barzilla Cary....	90.00
42. James Littlefield....	206.00	103. Oliver Leach.....	77.00
43. Jacob Fuller.....	204.00	104. Jonas Reynolds....	85.00
44. Isaac Packard....	205.00	105. Barzilla Field....	114.00
45. Jeremiah Beals....	200.00	106. { J. Dunbar (half) M. Perkins (half) }	54.25 54.25
46. Arza Packard.....	190.00	107. Albert Smith.....	97.00
47. Theron Ames.....	180.00	108. { O. Dike (half) H. Alden (half) }	38.75 38.75
48. Abel Kingman....	175.50	109. N. Lincoln.....	42.50
49. Josiah W. King- man .....	155.00	110. Benj. Ames & Galen Pratt....	47.00
50. John W. King- man .....	140.50	111. { Isaac Curtis (half).....	43.00
51. Charles Keith.....	132.50	112. { Luke Packard (half).....	43.00
52. A. French & Son....	124.00	113. Bela Keith.....	26.00
53. Lysander Howard....	95.50	114. John Wales.....	20.00
54. Joel Packard.....	56.00	115. Simon and Heze- kiah Packard....	24.50 24.50
55. David Ames.....	32.25	116. J. Brett (half)....	18.75
56. Abel Kingman, Esq.....	30.00	117. Moses and David Packard (half)....	18.75
57. Samuel Tribou....	54.00	118. Bela Keith.....	30.00
58. Martin Cary.....	80.00	119. John Shankland....	26.00
59. Noah Ford.....	120.50	120. Silas Packard....	18.75
60. Col. Cyrus Porter....	133.50	121. Isaac Keith.....	23.00
61. Eliphalet King- man .....	140.00	122. John Wales.....	33.50
62. Bela Keith.....	155.00	123. Eliphalet King- man .....	43.50
63. John Thompson....	169.50	124. Lemuel French....	44.00
64. Col. Nathan Jones....	178.50	125. Abel Kingman....	40.50
65. Isaac Littlefield....	182.00		

Nov. 28, 1827. Voted that the three easterly pews in the north side of the gallery be reserved for

young women. And again the subject of seating the colored people comes up, and it was "Voted that the South west and North west pews be reserved for the people of Colour." Jan. 14, 1828. At a meeting held this day, "To see if the parish will vote to procure a timepiece," it was "voted to defer the subject of getting a timepiece to a future meeting." January 28th, the same subject was brought before the parish for action, when it was "voted not to do any thing respecting getting a timepiece."

The report of the agent in building the new house was as follows, Jan. 14, 1828 :

"The total cost of the new house, including the furniture, as furnished at the expense of the parish, was seven thousand five hundred and nine dollars and seventeen cents. The old house sold for four hundred and three dollars and thirty-seven cents, which, deducted from the cost of the new building, leaves the nett cost seven thousand and ninety-five dollars and eighty cents."

Also at the same time "voted that the Parish committee be instructed to build Horse sheds for those that want them at cost. Benjamin Kingman chosen as agent to build them." March 24, 1828. Jesse Perkins, Col. Edward Southworth, and Benjamin Kingman were appointed to view the ground in front of the meeting-house with reference to erecting a fence, who reported in favor of erecting one, "to extend 40 feet front of the house of a circular form, of 20 Stone Posts, and Iron rods or chains." Jan. 24, 1832, a new bell was procured. Thomas Gurney and Abel Kingman, Esq., were the purchasing committee. The bell was manufactured by George Holbrook, of Medway, Mass. Also, in April of the same year, a clock was procured by subscription, which was made by George Holbrook above named, costing three hundred dollars, placed upon the church April 11, 1832. The proprietors of the clock offered it to the parish upon their paying what outstanding accounts were unpaid, which offer was accepted, and \$62.88 paid for the same Monday, Jan. 21, 1833. The subject of warming the house was brought before the society again, "To see if the Parish will procure a stove or any other apparatus for warming their meeting house." A committee of five were chosen "to get information respecting the best mode of warming their Meeting House, and to what course is pursued in other Societies, and report at the next March meeting." Turner Torrey, Lysander Howard, Darius Littlefield, Eliphalet Kingman, and Ephraim Cole committee for the above. After report of committee, Dec. 30, 1833, "Voted that they would not consent to have a stove in our meeting house provid-

ing it was done free of expense to the Parish." Monday, Aug. 10, 1835. Chose a building committee of five persons to build a parsonage-house,—Edward Southworth, Abel Kingman, Benjamin Kingman, Bela Keith, and Rositer Jones, committee. At last the parish concluded to warm the house, which appears by a vote passed Nov. 28, 1835. Heman Packard, Col. E. Southworth, and Ephraim Cole were chosen a committee to provide stoves for the meeting-house,—truly a most remarkable innovation when compared with the former custom of sitting during long sermons shivering and shaking, as though it were wicked to be made comfortable. Judging by the records this people, like most other societies, were occasionally troubled with naughty boys, as April 13, 1844, "Voted to choose a number of persons to take care of the boys in the gallery." March 8, 1852. An article was inserted in the warrant, calling a meeting of the parish, "To see if the Parish will make a general repair and revision of their meeting house, and take measures that may be proper to settle with the pew holders." "Voted unanimously to make a general repair and revision of their meeting house." "Also made choice of Benjamin Kingman, Oakes S. Soule, and Marcus Packard a committee to procure plans for reseating and repairing the meeting house, and report at a future meeting." March 22, 1852. The committee appointed to get a plan for reseating and repairing "reported in favor of building a new house, and recommended that the Parish thoroughly review the whole subject deliberately." This report was accepted, and the same committee were appointed to "investigate and get such information in relation to the whole matter of building and repairing their house as they may think best calculated to enable the parish to judge correctly as to what is best to be done, to examine modern built houses at their discretion."

The same day "voted to reconsider the vote to repair and reseat the Meeting-House."

**Fourth Meeting-House.**—The above-named persons were chosen as building committee. April 26, 1852, Benjamin Kingman, Ozen Gurney, and Marcus Packard were appointed to settle with pew-holders, sell the old house, and provide another place of worship. Dec. 27, 1852, "Voted to instruct the building committee to proceed in building a house when the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars is subscribed." March 17, 1853, made choice of three persons to appraise the old pews,—namely, John W. Loud, of Weymouth; Joseph Lewis, of Duxbury; Nathan Randall, of Duxbury, were chosen.

The ladies of the First Congregational Church and

society held a levee for social intercourse and fellowship at the Satucket Hall, Feb. 15, 1853. The object of the meeting was to increase the fund for furnishing the new meeting-house which was then talked of building. The meeting was largely attended, the weather mild, the traveling good, with a bright moon. The meeting made choice of William P. Howard as president. The North Bridgewater Brass Band was present, and made the first impression; then prayer was offered by Rev. Paul Couch; then a musical treat by Isaac T. Packard; remarks appropriate to the occasion by Rev. Paul Couch; amusements; refreshments for five hundred persons; and a little later in the evening the following song was sung by Isaac T. Packard, the organist of the church:

#### "THE OLD VILLAGE CHURCH.

"A song for the church, the old village church,  
Which has stood full many a year.  
We'll sing to its praise in the loftiest lays;  
For we love its portals dear.

"The storms they have beat on that sacred retreat,  
While its inmates have howed in prayer;  
The lightnings have flashed and the deep thunder crashed  
With the notes of the chanting choir.

"Memory now can look back through time's beaten track  
And remember the joyful day  
When its frame was reared, while the workmen cheered,—  
To them it was sport and play.

"They saw the tower rise, pointing up to the skies,  
While within the deep-toned bell  
Gave forth the glad sound to the people around  
That the building was finished well.

"Then a song for the church, the old village church,  
Which has stood full many a year.  
We'll sing to its praise in the loftiest lays,  
For we love its portals dear.

"But old Father Time, he thinks it no crime  
To crumble the stately towers;  
In silence he's spaced, and the beauty defaced  
That was once in this temple of ours.

"And progression appears in these later years  
To make it our duty clear  
That we must in our night, while contending for right,  
A fine new structure rear.

"Then a song for the church, for the new village church  
Which we hope we then shall see,  
In which we may raise glad notes of praise  
To thee, Great One in Three.

"The work has begun, and the ladies have done,  
And are doing from day to day,  
An honorable part to encourage each heart  
To labor without delay.

"They have invited us here, and with right good cheer  
We respond to their festive call;  
And we'll do nothing worse than to fill their purse,  
To discount in the fall,



"In decking the church, the new village church  
Which we hope we then shall see,  
In which we may raise glad notes of praise  
To thee, Great One in Three."

The frame of the new house was raised Aug. 25, 1853, in the afternoon, when the following ceremony took place: 1, hymn, sung by the children; 2, prayer, by Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church; 3, prayer, by Rev. A. B. Wheeler, of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church; 4, hymn, written by Isaac T. Packard, the organist of the church:

"Praise to thy name, eternal King.  
In grateful numbers here we bring;  
Oh, now behold us from above,  
And smile upon us in thy love."

"Here on this hallowed ground we meet,  
And now thy blessing we entreat;  
Oh, may these walls in order rise,  
Through help that cometh from the skies."

"Oh, build this house, this house of prayer!  
Make it the object of thy care;  
Here with thy people ever dwell;  
Here may thy saints thy glories tell."

"And from this earthly house below  
May multitudes redeemed go  
To that prepared by thee above,  
There join to sing redeeming love."

The old meeting-house was sold to Messrs. Winthrop S. Baker and Rufus P. Kingman for \$1226.60, who took a lease of the land upon which the building stood, a few feet south of where the present building now stands, for the term of fifty years from March 21, 1854, at the rate of one hundred dollars per year. The building was remodeled and used as a hall for public meetings until destroyed by fire Nov. 7, 1860.

**Dedication.**—The present new and splendid edifice was opened to the public at two o'clock on Thursday, July 27, 1854. There were present from fifteen hundred to two thousand persons, and the exercises were in the following order: 1, voluntary on the organ; 2, chant,—“Holy, holy, holy Lord God of hosts;” 3, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 4, anthem,—“Let all the nations fear;” 5, prayer; 6, hymn,—

"To thee this temple we devote,  
Our Father and our God;  
Accept it thine, and send it now,  
Thy Spirit's blest abode."

"Here may the prayer of faith ascend,  
The voice of praise arise;  
Oh, may each lowly service prove  
Accepted sacrifice."

"Here may the sinner learn his guilt,  
And weep before his Lord;  
Here, pardoned, sing a Saviour's love,  
And here his vows record."

"Here may affliction dry the tear,  
And learn to trust in God,  
Convinced it is a Father smites,  
And love that guides the rod."

"Peace be within these sacred walls,  
Prosperity be here;  
Long smile upon thy people, Lord,  
And evermore be near;"

7, Sermon by Rev. Paul Couch, text, Isaiah ii. 2-5, showing that the house of God is to be a central and controlling power in the world's reformation; 8, hymn, anthem,—“Peace be to this habitation;” 9, dedicatory prayer; 10, anthem,—“Hark! the song of jubilee;” 11, closing prayer; 12, hymn and doxology by the congregation.—“From all that dwell below the skies;” doxology,—“Praise God from whom all blessings flow;” 13, benediction.

The sermon is spoken of as having been of the highest order. Many a golden thought was presented to the people, and will be treasured by them. The singing also was of the most excellent kind, and entitled to great praise. The last hymn was sung to the tune of “Old Hundred,” in which the congregation joined, and seldom has that tune been sung with such great power and in such correct time as on that occasion. The organ poured forth a flood of harmony from which no deviation could be made, and every one present seemed pleased with the arrangements and detail of the exercises. The day was pleasant and the attendance very large.

**Description of the Church.**—Few houses are to be found in the country that will compare favorably with this. Its exterior is rendered attractive and pleasing to the eye by its beautiful proportions, which, while they present and possess unusual strength, are so arranged that the whole appearance is not only satisfactory, but very graceful and imposing. The length of the building is ninety-six feet, width sixty-four feet, with a spire one hundred and eighty-five feet in height, and contains one hundred and sixteen pews on the floor and twenty-eight in the gallery. It is built in the Romanesque style of architecture, designed by Messrs. Towle & Foster, of Boston; was built by Samuel Vaughn, of Boston. The pews are all neatly carpeted, cushioned, and upholstered, both in the gallery and below. The gallery contains a large and beautiful organ, built by W. B. D. Simmons, of Cambridge Street, Boston, which was finished May 17, 1854. On entering the building we find on the first floor a vestry of good size and a large room, carpeted and well furnished, for the use of the Ladies' Association connected with the society. In the rear of these rooms are two convenient and



well-arranged tenements, which are rented. Ascending from the main entrance on either side stairs of very easy grade we find ourselves in the vestibule, from which we enter the auditory or ascend to the galleries. The interior effect is exceedingly fine. The spacious floor, well-arranged pews (all uniform and somewhat richly upholstered), the ample galleries (not projecting from the sides with huge overshadowing effect, but rather relieving the height and presenting a corresponding finish), the chaste and elegant pulpit, finely-frescoed walls and ceiling are in perfect harmony with each other and their design and uses, and beautifully wrought without glaring effect. Upon the west end of the building, on the ceiling to the left of the pulpit, is the following inscription: "Ye shall keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary. I am the Lord." To the right of the pulpit is the following: "The Lord hath chosen Zion. He hath desired it for his habitation." The outlay in erecting this house, including the organ, was about twenty-four thousand dollars. The first sale of pews took place on Monday following the dedication, at which seventy-three pews were sold for the sum of \$22,282.50. The choice-money paid was \$1746.50. After the sale there were forty-three pews remaining unsold on the floor of the auditory, many of which were very desirable, and several in the galleries, all of which were carpeted and furnished as below.

The bell that belonged on the old church, when sold, was transferred to the new house above described in June, 1854. The following legend was upon the same:

"I to the church the living call,  
And to the graveyard summon all."

This bell, after having done many years of faithful service, gave out but a short time after it was removed; for we find, Sept. 5, 1855, a new bell was purchased of Messrs. Henry N. Hooper & Co., of Boston, weighing two thousand and thirty-five pounds.

## CHAPTER V.

Ministry of Rev. John Porter—Rev. Asa Meech—Rev. Daniel Huntington—Rev. William Thompson—Rev. Paul Couch—Rev. Nathaniel B. Blanchard—Rev. Edward L. Clark—Rev. Henry A. Stevens—Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy—Rev. Henry L. Kelsey—Rev. George E. Martiu.

**First Congregational Church.**—In nearly all the early New England towns the history of the church is a history of the town, and among the first things sought after was the establishment of the

gospel ministry among them. The prayer of the petitioners having been granted so far as to set them off into a separate parish, the next thing was to see whom they could get to preach to them. For this purpose a meeting was held Oct. 8, 1739, "to see if the precinct would vote to have preaching three months this winter season." It being voted in the affirmative, David Packard, John Kingman, and Abiel Packard were chosen a committee "to Geat a minister to preach to us three months this winter seson." And the committee were also requested "to apply to Mr. Porter, Mr. Howard, or Ephrium Keith," to supply the pulpit for three months.

Monday, March 24, 1740, "it was put to vote to see whether the precinct would vote to have Mr. Porter preach to them three months." "Voted in affirmative." "Samuel Kingman, David Packard, and Timothy Keith were chosen a committee to go to Mr. Porter to see whether he would suply the pulpet for the three months." What the result of their interview was with him does not appear on record. We judge, however, that an invitation to settle as a permanent preacher was more agreeable, as a meeting was called soon after, on the 21st of April, by the same committee, "to see if the sd precinct can agree to give Mr. John Porter a Call to be an ordained minister of the gospel for sd precinct; also to see what Grattess the precinct will agree to give said Mr. Porter, for Incouragement for to Settell among us; also what we can agree to pay unto Mr. Porter as a yearly salary."

**MINISTRY OF REV. JOHN PORTER.**—At this meeting it was "voted to Give Mr. John Porter a Call to be their minister;" also, "voted to Give him two hundred pounds as a Grattess for Incouragement to settell among us, and give him one Hundred and ten pounds per year, as a yearly salary, During the time he shall be our minister."

The committee appointed "to diseorse with Mr. Porter upon the above-mentioned premises" were Samuel Kingman, David Packard, Timothy Keith, Daniel Howard, and Samuel West.

Aug. 4, 1740, "voted one Hundred pounds additional money as Grattess, making Three Hundred pounds, besides an addition of five pounds per year for four years, and then ten pounds per year for five years, and then to stand at one Hundred and Eighty pounds per year; to be paid in yearly, in any passable money, at the Reat of silver at Twenty-Eight Shillings per ounce; and so his salary to Rise and fall, as the price of silver Doth, During the time that he shall be our minister."

Aug. 25, 1740, "voted to chuse Samuel King-

man, David Packard, and James Packard a committee to Give Mr. Porter a Call in behalf of the precinct;" also voted that the 18th of September should be kept as a day of fasting and prayer, before the ordaining of Mr. John Porter.

The call, as presented to Mr. Porter, is as follows, together with his acceptance of the same:

"MR. PORTER,—Since it hath pleased God to favor us with your labors amongst us for several months past, it has been to our general acceptance; and we have unanimously agreed to give you a call to take the pastoral charge of us, and hope that the same God who has made your labors so satisfactory to us will incline your heart to accept, convincing you that it is a call from him as well as us; and, withal, we promise to make it our prayer to the Great God for you that he should furnish you with all ministerial gifts and graces for the work of the ministry and edifying of the body of Christ among us, and that we will ever honor and obey you when you shall become ours in the Lord. These are therefore to certify you that at a meeting legally warned the precinct did, by a full and clear vote, give you a call to the ministry among us; and for your farther encouragement did vote 300 Pounds for a settlement; and for the pursuant year, one hundred and ten pounds for your salary, and then to advance five pounds pr. year, four years, and then ten pounds pr. year, five years, and then to stand yearly at one hundred and Eighty pounds per year, to be paid in yearly, in any passable money, at the rate of silver at 28 shillings pr. ounce; and so your salary to rise and fall, as the price of silver doth, during the time you shall be our minister.

"Dated at Bridgewater,	"SAMUEL KINGMAN,
"North Precinct,	"DAVID KEITH,
"Aug. the 25th, 1740.	"JAMES PACKARD,

"Precinct Committee to give Mr. Porter a call In behalf of the precinct."

"Answer,

"To be communicated to the North Precinct in Bridgewater, given the 25th of Aug., 1740.

"BRETHREN AND FRIENDS,—Inasmuch as it has pleased the Sovereign God, who has all hearts in his hand, and can turn them as the rivers of water are turned, so to incline and Unite you of this Place as to give me an invitation to settle among you in the work of the gospel ministry, though unworthy, yet, Apprehending it to be the call of Christ, whose I am, and whom I ought to serve, I accept your call, and I trust I do it with due and becoming reverence and cheerfulness.

"Brethren and Friends: Further I desire to express all due gratitude to you for your love and respect shown me in the various instances of it, and I pray to God to continue it; and you yet to manifest it in every regard, and as the gospel requires and acknowledge that those that preach the gospel, should live of the gospel, so I shall expect an handsome and honorable maintenance from you so long as I shall sojourn among you as your pastor. But, above all, I shall expect and request you to be constant, earnest, and incessant at the throne of grace for me, that God would give me grace to serve him cheerfully and faithfully in the great and difficult work I am now about to engage in, that so I may finish my course with joy, and, in the day of Christ's appearing and kingdom, may have many of you of my charge as a seal of my ministry, that so then together we may receive a crown of glory which shall never fade away.

"I subscribe myself yours to serve in the Lord,  
"JOHN PORTER."

Agreeable to the above call and acceptance, the Rev. Mr. Porter was ordained as pastor of the Fourth Church in Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1740.<sup>1</sup>

The following is the covenant which the church adopted as the basis of their union:

"We, whose names are underwritten, the most of whom have been members of the first church of Christ in Bridgewater, having now, as we conceive, a call from God to embody a distinct church by ourselves, according to gospel order, and as our particular circumstances require, do, upon this solemn occasion, think it our duty, and therefore agree, to renew the covenant which our fathers made, both with God and with one another, under a humbling sense of our violations of past covenant engagements, adding hearty prayers that our past sins may be forgiven, and that we may have the help of the Holy Spirit to enable us to keep that covenant with God, wherein we solemnly engage, as follows: 1st. That we will take the Lord Jehovah to be our God, by a free choice of him, and firm dependence on him, and satisfaction in him, as our chief good, renouncing all other interest whatever. 2d. That we will cleave to the Holy Scriptures as our only rule of faith and obedience. 3d. That we will acknowledge our Lord Jesus Christ in his threefold office, as our Prophet, Priest, and King, particularly in his kingly government; that all his laws and ordinances may be upheld by us in the purity and power of them; that an able and faithful ministry be encouraged and continued among us; that in all the administrations of the house of God, we will have a due regard to the power of office belonging to the ministry, and the privileges belonging to the brethren as to judgment and consent. That we will endeavor faithfully to observe the rules of parity, in respect to the visible qualifications of those we admit to communion with us, that the table of the Lord be not polluted,—that they be such as have a competent understanding of the mysteries of Godliness, and of a well-ordered conversation, and who, upon examination, hold forth repentance from dead works, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. We will conscientiously observe the rules of discipline which Christ hath prescribed, that the temple of God be not defiled; will see that church censure be faithfully dispensed to such as are full communicants, and to the children of the covenant. The adult in church relation (though not yet admitted to full communion), walking orderly, and waiting upon God to prepare them for the full enjoyment of him in all his ordinances, shall (at their desire) have the initiating seal of baptism administered to their children, and they themselves shall be encouraged and excited to follow the Lord in all the ways of his appointment, and when they offer themselves to join with the church, shall be examined respecting their proficiency, under the means, and hold forth such evidences of the grace of God as may be required to make their communion comfortable. 4th. We will walk in Love one toward another, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of Peace, that there be no schism or rent in the body of Christ. 5th. In all difficult cases we will apply to neighboring ministers and churches of Christ for counsel. 6th. We will walk with God in our houses with a perfect heart, duly attending on family worship and government in the faithful discharge of relative duties, endeavoring that true religion may be propagated to posterity, that our God may be our children's God after us. 7th. We will bear our testimony against the growing sins of the times and of this place, and it shall be our endeavor that the work of reformation in all parts of it be carried on among us. 8th. As

<sup>1</sup> David Packard provided for the ordination, for which he had £29 10s.

we have opportunity, we will seek the good of one another, and so the good of all men, both with respect to spirituals and temporals. 9th. It shall be our endeavor to stand complete in all the will of God, to cleave to the Lord and one another through all adversity. All this we do sincerely and solemnly engage in the sight of God, men, and angels, in a humble dependence of faith upon the merits of our Lord Jesus Christ, for our acceptance with God, and on the power of his spirit and grace to work all our works in us and for us; and, finally, to perfect all that concerns us to the praise of his glory. Adopted Sept. 18th, 1740.

- |                      |                        |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Timothy Keith.    | 14. Nathaniel Hammond. |
| 2. David Packard.    | 15. Hannah Keith.      |
| 3. James Packard.    | 16. Hannah Packard.    |
| 4. Zacheus Packard.  | 17. Jemima Packard.    |
| 5. Samuel West.      | 18. Mercy Packard.     |
| 6. Abiel Packard.    | 19. Lydia Packard.     |
| 7. John Kingman.     | 20. Sarah Packard.     |
| 8. Joshua Warren.    | 21. Rebecca Kingman.   |
| 9. Seth Packard.     | 22. Jane Warren.       |
| 10. Caleb Phillips.  | 23. Mercy Packard.     |
| 11. Isaac Fuller.    | 24. Hannah Phillips.   |
| 12. Zachariah Carey. | 25. Sarah Fuller."     |
| 13. John Johnson.    |                        |

Rev. Mr. Porter was a man of very respectable talent, distinguished for his prudence, fidelity, exemplary life, and holy conversation. The great doctrines of the gospel were prominent in all his preaching; and a crucified Redeemer was a theme on which he delighted to dwell with peculiar earnestness, interest, and satisfaction. He continued to preach to this society for sixty years, when, feeling weary with many years of service in the vineyard of the Lord, and feeling the infirmities of age creeping upon him, he called for aid to assist him in his ministerial labors. To this claim the church and society readily assented, as appears by the following vote: April 21, 1800, "Voted, To chuse a committee of seven to look up sum suitable Person or Persons to assist Rev. Mr. Porter." Capt. Jesse Perkins, Deacon David Edson, Daniel Cary, Moses Cary, Daniel Howard, Esq., Deacon Eliphalet Packard, Lieut. Caleb Howard were chosen as said committee. This committee found a man in the person of Asa Meech, who preached to them as a candidate until, at a meeting held Aug. 18, 1800, "Voted, that thursday the twenty-Eighth day of August be held as a day of Fasting and prayer for directions in settling a colleague with Mr. Porter, and also to apply to Mr. W. Reed, and Mr. Gurney to preach on that occasion."

Also, "Voted that the parish committee request Mr. Meech to supply the pulpit further."

The publication of Rev. John Porter is "Evangelical Plan; or, an Attempt to form Right Notions in the Minds of the Common People, and to Establish them in the Minds of the People." Republished by Dr. E. Aldeu, of Randolph.

Rev. John Porter was the son of Samuel and Mary Porter, of Abington, Mass.; born in 1716; graduated at Harvard College in 1736; commenced preaching as a candidate for the Fourth Church in Bridgewater (now the First Church of Brockton) in December, 1739. Soon after the incorporation of the North Parish he received a call to settle with them as pastor Aug. 25, 1740, which call he accepted, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1740. Mr. Porter entered upon the duties of his office with all the advantages which a faithful church and affectionate society could afford. Their hearts were deservedly united in him, and seldom has any minister of the gospel been enabled to exert a more general and salutary influence over the people of his charge. His qualifications, both natural and acquired, were peculiarly respectable. He was taught not only of men, but of God. Much of what was estimable in his Christian and ministerial character he gratefully ascribed to the labors of that justly celebrated and eminently useful servant of Christ, the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, under whose ministry of the word he received the most deep and salutary impressions a little before his entrance upon the duties of the sacred office. With that great and good man he formed an intimate acquaintance, invited him to his pulpit, and, with his beloved flock, enjoyed the benefit of his evangelical instructions. This circumstance undoubtedly contributed to increase that zealous spirit of reformation by which the Rev. Mr. Porter's long and faithful ministry was so happily characterized. He clearly exhibited and ably defended the great doctrines of the gospel, and, though not fond of controversy, wielded the sword of the Spirit with uncommon skill, vigor, and success against all the assailants of evangelical truth. His labors among his people in the sanctuary and from house to house were greatly blessed. Mr. Porter continued to labor with this people until Sept. 1, 1800, when, finding the infirmities of age creeping upon him, and a frame worn out in the service of his Master, he asked for assistance in his labors. His son-in-law, Rev. Thomas Crafts, and Rev. Asa Meech, then a candidate for the ministry, from Connecticut, came to his help, and Mr. Meech received a call to become a colleague pastor with him, which call he accepted, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1800.

Rev. Mr. Porter continued to perform pastoral labor, preaching, occasionally, till his decease. The last sermon he preached was from John ix. 4: "I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work." This sermon is often spoken of as having been peculiarly and prophetically appropriate, and most tenderly



affecting to those who were listening to the last message of truth and love from the lips of one whom very many regarded as a *spiritual father*, and *all* as an affectionate and *faithful friend*. He departed this life March 12, 1802, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and in the sixty-second year of his ministry. His sickness was of three weeks' duration, which commenced about one week after the delivery of the above-named discourse. His wife, with whom he had so long and so happily lived for more than one-half a century, died about four months previous to his death. This circumstance seemed to render his death more welcome to him than otherwise. She was a woman of very exemplary habits, and a devoted mother in Israel. His funeral was attended by Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of Bridgewater, Mass. His remains lie buried in the graveyard near the residence of the late William Tribou, at Campello. On the gravestone may be found the following inscription: "They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever." To the virtues of Rev. Mr. Porter's private life, and the usefulness of his ministerial qualifications and labors, the affection and respect with which he was viewed by his family and acquaintances, the love and veneration of the large and respectable religious society with which he so long lived in harmony and labored with success, the manner in which his services were accepted in other societies where he occasionally preached, and the lasting reputation he maintained in the church, are the most unequivocal and honorable testimonies. To the influence of this good man, more than any other thing, is the community indebted for the love of order, industry, economy, enterprise, and religious character of many of the descendants of that society. His influence had very much to do with formation of the character of the early inhabitants of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton.

MINISTRY OF REV. ASA MEECH.—Sept. 1, 1800, "Voted to give Rev. Asa Meech a call." Also, "Voted to choose a committee of seven to Report a plan for the settlement of Mr. Meech, which consisted of the following persons: Capt. Jesse Perkins, Matthew Kingman, Deacon E. Packard, Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. William French, Ichabod Howard, Lieut. Caleb Howard," who subsequently reported a plan as follows, namely: "That he be our minister until two thirds of the legal voters of the parish are dissatisfied with him, and then to be dismissed by giving him a year's notice. Also he having the same privilege to leave the people when he thinks proper, he giving them a year's notice." Also, "that the

Said parish pay him four Hundred Dollars for the first five years; and after the expiration of the five first years, Three Hundred and thirty four dollars a year, so long as he continues our minister." The above Report was accepted, and it was "Voted the above committee present Mr. A. Meech with the call of the parish to the work of the ministry," which is as follows:

*"To Mr. Asa Meech, Candidate for the Sacred ministry, now residing in this place.*

"Sir,—Whereas our aged and beloved pastor has requested the settlement of an assistant with him in the work of the Sacred Ministry. And as we are very desirous of a continuance of the regular Administration of Gospel ordinances among us—And having experience of your good abilities as a Gospel Preacher and such good evidence of your good moral character as gives us great satisfaction, Therefore we, the members of the fourth church and congregation of the Christian Society in Bridgewater, do hereby invite you, with a Solemn call, to settle with us as a colleague pastor with the Rev. John Porter. That you may be more particularly informed of the doings of the Parish in this, a committee, consisting of the following-named gentlemen, viz.: Captain Jesse Perkins, Matthew Kingman, Lieut. Caleb Howard, Den. E. Packard, Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. Wm. French, Ichabod Howard, will wait on you with the vote of the parish respecting the encouragement they offer you, as an inducement to settle with us in the Sacred Ministry, and give you such other information as you may desire. Your answer is requested as soon as may be consistent with a full deliberation on so solemn and such an important subject.

"DANIEL CARY, *Parish Clerk.*

"The North Church in Bridgewater met this day [Sept. 29, 1800], and proceeded to hear the answer of Rev. Asa Meech.

"BRIDGEWATER, Sept. 23, 1800.

*"To the fourth church and congregation of the Christian Society in Bridgewater.*

"Whereas you have given me an invitation and Solemn call to settle with you in the Gospel Ministry as a Colleague Pastor with the Rev. John Porter, Having looked to God by prayer for his most gracious direction, and having consulted my friends and fathers in the ministry, And after mature deliberation on the Subject, I trust and hope that a door is opened in divine providence for my usefulness in this place. This is therefore to manifest my acceptance of your call, and my willingness to be employed in performing the important office and duties of the Christian ministry among you so long as God shall open the way by harmonizing our minds, and give me grace, wisdom, and strength. And while I commit all to the great head of the Church may Grace, mercy, and peace be multiplied to us abundantly from God our father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

"ASA MEECH."

Sept. 29, 1800, "Voted that the ordination of Rev. Asa Meech be on the fifteenth day of October next."

At this meeting a committee of three were chosen to make provision for the council, namely, Capt. Jesse Perkins, Daniel Cary, and Capt. Howard Cary, who were provided for by Mr. Daniel Cary, at an expense of \$165.58.

Mr. Meech was ordained as a colleague pastor with



Mr. Porter, Oct. 15, 1800, and continued to preach till the death of Mr. Porter, which took place March 12, 1802, in the eighty-seventh year of his age and sixty-second of his ministry. He continued his labors after the death of Mr. Porter until, early in 1811, he was requested to resign, and was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council for that purpose. His farewell sermon was preached Dec. 1, 1811.

His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Lemuel Tyler, A.M., pastor of the First Church in Preston, Mass., from text, Titus i. 9: "Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers," which was a very able discourse upon the necessity of gospel ministrations, the qualifications of ministers, or what gospel ministers should do to promote, and must do to secure, peace and promote good order in the church; also on the doctrine of election, justification, and revelation, and the divinity of the Holy Ghost. He then goes on, giving a short exhortation to the pastor, and then to the people. Both of the above sermons were printed and circulated.

Rev. Asa Meech was son of Thomas Meech, born in Boston, April 20, 1775. He was not a college-educated man, but in 1807 received an honorary degree from Brown University. He was approved as a candidate for the ministry by the New London County Association, in May, 1799, was ordained at North Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1800, and dismissed in 1811; from thence he removed to Canterbury, Conn., and was installed Oct. 28, 1812, where he remained till the spring of 1822, preaching his farewell sermon May 5th. Here his ministry was not only useful in increasing the number of the church, but by establishing its faith and order. Towards the close of his pastorate, however, a feeling of personal opposition arose which rendered his removal expedient. He emigrated to Canada, where he purchased a farm near Hull, and employed himself thenceforth in its cultivation, preaching at times, as opportunity was offered. He died Feb. 22, 1849, at the age seventy-four. He had published three sermons, one of which was that on leaving Canterbury.

He married (first) Mary DeWitt, of Norwich, April 29, 1802; (second) Maria DeWitt, November, 1809; (third) Margaret Dockstader, Nov. 7, 1822, and had by the three wives twenty-one children, many of whom now reside in Canada.

Publications of Rev. Asa Meech:

Ordination Sermon, delivered by Rev. Lemuel Tyler, A.M., Oct. 15, 1800. Colleague pastor with Rev. John Porter.

Oration by Rev. Asa Meech, delivered in North Bridgewater, July 4, 1805, in commemoration of the Anniversary of American Independence.

Valedictory Sermon. By Rev. Asa Meech, A.M., Dec. 1, 1811. Preached at the North Church, in Bridgewater.

MINISTRY OF REV. DANIEL HUNTINGTON.—For a third time this society were called to settle a pastor. Their next minister was Rev. Daniel Huntington, who came from New London, Conn., to North Bridgewater early in the spring of 1812, and, after preaching a few weeks, received a unanimous call to become their pastor. The following are some of the votes which were passed at the legal meetings of the society:

At a meeting held Dec. 23, 1811, it was "voted that thursday the 19th day of December be kept a Day of fasting and prayer for Divine Direction to a parson to settle with us—in the work of the ministry, and that the parish committee apply to Dr John Reed, Rev Mr Strong, and Rev Mr Sheldon to assist, and that the committee provide for them."

March 23, 1812, "Voted to choose a Committee of Seven men to procure a candidate or candidates to supply the pulpit, and made choice of Gideon Howard Esq, Howard Cary Esq, Dea Ichabod Howard, Abel Kingman Esq, Dea David Edson, Caleb Howard Esq, and Capt Zachariah Gurney."

A meeting was held July 13, 1812, "To see if the Parish are united in Mr Daniel Huntington as a preacher of the Gospel," it was "voted unanimously in favor of Mr Daniel Huntington," "and to use means to procure him to supply the pulpit preparatory to a settlement." "Voted that the Committee already chosen to perform that Duty use their discretion either to apply personally or by letter."

Aug. 17, 1812, "Voted to Join with the church to give Mr. Huntington a Call to settle with us in the work of the Sacred Ministry;" also "voted to offer him Seven Hundred Dollars as settlement and Seven Hundred dollars as an annual salary, or Seven Hundred and fifty Dollars, to be paid annually so long as he remain our minister." Capt. Jesse Perkins, Deacon David Edson, Deacon Ichabod Howard, Caleb Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Silvester, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., were chosen a committee to wait upon Mr. Huntington and make him the above offer, which was in the following words:

*"To Mr. Daniel Huntington, Candidate for the Sacred Ministry:*

"SIR,—Whereas the Grate head of the Church in his wise and Righteous Providence has seen fit that this church and

Society should be Destitute of a pastor, we are desirous to have the regular administration of gospel ordinances restored to us, and having had so much Experience of your good abilities as a gospel preacher, am induced to hope that your labors may be blest among us. We, therefore, members of the fourth church and congregation in Bridgewater, do hereby give you solemn call to settle with us, and take upon you the sacred office of pastor according to the regular mode practised in our churches. That you may be more particularly informed of the doings of the parish, a committee consisting of the following gentlemen, viz.: Capt. Jesse Perkins, Dea. David Edson, Dea. Ichabod Howard, Caleb Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., will wait upon you with the votes of the parish relative to the encouragement they offer you as an inducement to settle with us in the sacred ministry, and give you such other information as you may desire. Your answer is requested as soon as may be consistent with a full deliberation on so solemn and important a Subject.

"Signed by order and in behalf of said Parish.

"MOSES CARY, Moderator.

"JESSE PERKINS, Parish Clerk.

"BRIDGEWATER, Aug. 17, 1812."

Answer.

"To the members of the fourth Church and Society in Bridgewater :

"Sept. 14, 1812.

"BRETHREN AND FRIENDS: Having taken into serious and prayerful consideration the invitation Which you have given me to settle among you in the Gospel ministry, together with the offer which accompanies it, viewing almost unanimous expression of your wish and the pecuniary provision which evinces its sincerity, as indicative of the will of our divine Master, who in his providence has brought us together, I have thought it my duty to accede to your proposal, and hold myself in readiness to take upon me the sacred offices of your pastor according to the regular order of church whenever it shall please the great head of the church by the laying on of hands by the Presbytery to put me in trust with the Gospel. With regard to choice of compensation which was left me by your vote, I would inform you that the first offer, viz.: Seven Hundred as a settlement, and Seven Hundred as an annual salary is preferred and accepted.

"Yet before the question of my settlement among you is fully concluded, suffer me to present to you a few requests, Which I believe it cannot be incompatible with your interest to grant, and, *First*. It is my wish that for the words 'until it is needful to procure another minister in his room,' which is annexed as a limitation to your offer of a salary, the following may be substituted: 'During his ministry among us,' as the latter expression, it is thought will more safely guard against future misunderstanding. *Second*. I have to request, for the same purpose, that my letter addressed through the hands of Silas Packard, Esq., to the Church and Society, on subjects connected with my proposed settlement, may be put on record, that I may not be excluded from the society of my friends and relatives, who reside at some distance, nor be debarred such recreations as is necessary to health. I must request the privilege of exemption from parochial duty for three weeks annually. Shall these requests be granted?

"Brethren and Friends, I shall cheerfully give myself to the work of the ministry among you, confidently hoping that you will receive me in brotherly love, and constantly exercise towards me that christian tenderness and candor, for which delicacy and responsibility of my situation will so loudly call above all, trusting that you will not cease to supplicate the God

of all grace and consolation that he would bless our connection and make it a source of our mutual and everlasting joy.

"Your Brother and Servant in Christ,

"DANIEL HUNTINGTON."

North Parish, Sept. 14, 1812. "Voted that the ordination be on the last Wednesday in October. Accordingly the Council met on the Twenty-Eighth Day of October, consisting of Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of South Bridgewater; Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater; Rev. James Flint, D.D., of East Bridgewater; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington; Rev. Jacob Norton, of Weymouth; Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, of Stoughton; Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; Rev. Jonathan Strong, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Edward D. Griffin, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Joshua Huntington, of Boston; Rev. Abel McEwen, of New London, Conn.; together with their delegates," and he was duly installed as pastor of the "Fourth Church in Bridgewater." Rev. Mr. McEwen preached the sermon from the text, Nehemiah vi. 3: "I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down; why should the work cease whilst I leave it, and come down to you?" Rev. Dr. Griffin offered the ordaining prayer. Rev. Dr. Sanger gave the charge. Rev. Mr. Huntington, of Boston, a brother of the pastor-elect, then pastor of the Old South Church in Boston, extended the right hand of fellowship.

Of the success of Rev. D. Huntington's labors among this church and society, we may say that, at the time of his settlement, the parish was just recovering from the effects of an unhappy division. This recovery, of course, was gradual; and the first three years may be considered as occupied in wearing out the prejudices and jealousies thus excited, so that the ordinary means of grace could be profitably used. During this period of time the ways of Zion mourned. In 1812 but one was received into the church on profession, and one in 1813; in 1814, three; in 1815, one; and then came one of God's times to favor Zion. In 1816 seventy-eight were added to the church (a full and interesting account of this revival was published by Rev. Mr. Huntington in the *Boston Recorder*, June 10, 1817), and in 1817 ten more were added as the fruits of the same harvest. During the whole time he remained with this people, a period of twenty-one years, there were received into the church two hundred and fifty-three members; previous to 1820 there were one hundred and six members admitted. The years 1830, 1831, and 1832 were distinguished by an unusual interest in this church and neighboring churches. During those years eighty-six were added.

As a consequence of too frequent services in his own and neighboring churches the health of the pastor gradually failed, and he was obliged to resign his pastoral labors, which he did by a letter, which was read to the congregation by Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, of Randolph, March 10, 1833, and calling a meeting on the 19th of the same month to act upon the request. Agreeably to the notification the church met, and Eliphalet Kingman chosen to preside. After prayer by Rev. Mr. Huntington, the subject of the request of the pastor was considered, and after careful inquiry concerning the necessity of the measure proposed, it was "voted, unanimously, that although we most sincerely regret the necessity of the Measure proposed, yet we feel constrained by a sense of Duty to our pastor, and to the cause which both he and we profess to love, to comply with his request;" also made choice of Deacon Silvanus French, Dr. Nathan Perry, and Heman Packard a committee to represent the church before the council, which consisted of Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., First Church in Easton; Rev. Richard S. Storrs, First Church in Braintree; Rev. Melancthon G. Wheeler, First Church in Abington; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, First Church in Randolph.

This council convened at the house of the pastor, March 27, 1833, Rev. R. S. Storrs moderator, Rev. Calvin Hitchcock scribe. Afterward adjourned to Col. Edward Southworth's hall, where a communication was read, presented from the church and society, in which it was declared that it was with great reluctance they consented to his dismissal, and as an expression for the pastor's ill health, "Voted that he be requested to accept of a liberal donation."

The council, after mature deliberation, voted "that in view of all the circumstances of the case before them they are constrained, with much reluctance, to express their concurrence with the parties in reference to the dismissal of Rev. Daniel Huntington, and do consider his pastoral and ministerial Relation as regularly dissolved according to Ecclesiastical order," and state that,—

"The providence of God, that has so clearly indicated this result, is deeply mysterious. When we reflect on the uninterrupted harmony of feeling, and the entire cordiality of the intercourse and co-operation of the pastor and the flock for more than twenty years, and add to this the fact of a constantly strengthening attachment, down to the present time, and also the remembrance of the unusual amount of blessing with which the relation now dissolved has been attended, we are constrained to pause in silent wonder, and then exclaim, 'Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight.' In pronouncing the relation dissolved, we feel we are but declaring the will of Heaven; and most deeply do we sympathize with Each of the parties in this mutual trial. To the dearly beloved brother, with whom we have so long walked to the house of God in company, and so often taken sweet council, we give a

parting hand, with emotions that cannot be uttered. We know him,—we love him; we shall never forget him nor his toils, nor his sorrows, nor his joys, nor his paternal sympathies, nor his rich success in the cause of the Redeemer; and most affectionately do we commend him as a faithful brother, and able minister of the new testament, a strenuous defender of the faith once delivered to the Saints, and an indefatigable laborer in the vineyard of the Lord. Our prayers will go up to God without ceasing, that he may be fully restored to the services of the Sanctuary, and become the Spiritual father and guide of other hundreds in some other portions of our Zion; and that he may long live, and everywhere enjoy the same hallowed confidence, and full esteem of his brethren, which have been inspired by his uniform course of conduct, in the sphere of action from which he now departs in obedience to the call of Heaven. The brethren of the church and the members of this society will accept the assurance of strong sympathy and unimpaired affection on the part of this council. There is no root of bitterness that has sprung up in an evil hour; it is no diminution of your love; it is no spirit of envy or covetousness that has brought you into your present state of trial. The hand of the Almighty afflicts you; and will you not say, shall we receive good at the hand of the Lord, and shall we not receive evil? We know, beloved brethren, that hearts are ready to break, and that you sorrow most of all, lest you should see the face of your beloved pastor no more. But while we cannot elide your tears, nor wonder that you are ready to inquire, Why, Lord? we are bound to say to you, fear not. The same God who gave you the treasure in which you have so long rejoiced still lives, and listens to the sighs and prayers of his people; go to him, and he will sustain and direct and bless you still. The friends of your pastor will be your friends; his brethren will be your brethren; his God will be your God. Live in Love, cherish unity of spirit, and preserve it ever in the bonds of peace. As your sorrows are mutual, so shall be your consolations. As your day is, your strength shall be. And hereafter, when the Son of man shall appear in the clouds of heaven, may you, with your beloved and faithful pastor, and your children of many generations, stand before him, and hear from his lips the blessing, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; enter ye into the joy of your Lord.'

"RICHARD S. STORRS, Moderator.

"CALVIN HITCHCOCK, Scribe.

"A true copy:

"HEMAN PACKARD, Clerk."

Rev. Mr. Huntington was afterwards settled for several years over the South Congregational Church and Society at Campello.

Rev. Daniel Huntington removed to New London, Conn., and engaged in teaching a private school of young ladies, preaching only occasionally, where he remained till called to settle at Campello, Mass., Jan. 1, 1840.

MINISTRY OF REV. WILLIAM THOMPSON.—Again, after the lapse of twenty-one years, is this society called upon to fill a vacancy in their pulpit, caused by the dismission of Rev. D. Huntington. March 19, 1833, "Voted to choose a committee of five to supply with preaching," and Darius Littlefield, Heman Packard, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, and Deacon Silvanus French were chosen said committee.



June 13, 1833. At a meeting of the parish, held this day, "Voted to give Rev. William Thompson a call to settle with them as their pastor." Mr. Thompson, however, wishing for time to consider the matter, gave his decision July 24th, accepting the invitation of the society, and they "voted to have the ordination Sept. 18, 1833." (Afterwards changed to the 17th.)

Accordingly, an ecclesiastical council was held at the house of Silas Packard, Esq., September 17th, at nine o'clock A.M., for the purpose of ordaining Mr. Thompson, which consisted of the following:

Rev. Joel H. Lindsey, of Park Street Church, Boston; Zachariah Gurney, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., West Rauldolph; Ezekiel French, delegate.

Rev. David Brigham, East Randolph; Ezra Thayer, delegate.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, Union Church, East and West Bridgewater; Samuel Rider, delegate.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Trinitarian Church, Bridgewater; Isaac Fobes, delegate.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, Easton; Giles Randall, delegate.

Rev. John Codman, Dorchester; Deacon Charles Howe, delegate.

Rev. Daniel Huntington, New London, Conn. (former pastor).

The council proceeded to examine the papers as laid before them, and receiving testimonials of Mr. Thompson's church-standing and theological studies, with his approbation to preach the gospel, and examining him as to his views and acquaintance with experimental religion, and becoming fully satisfied with them, it was "voted unanimously to proceed to ordain him."

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, anthem; 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; 4, hymn,—*"There is a stream, whose gentle flow;"* 5, sermon, by Rev. Joel H. Lindsey, of Park Street Church, Boston, text, 2 Cor. ii. 16, *"And who is sufficient for these things?"* 6, ordaining prayer, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Rauldolph; 7, hymn, tune *"Old Hundred,"*—

"Great Lord of angels, we adore  
The grace that builds thy courts below;  
And through ten thousand sons of light,  
Stops to regard what mortals do.

"Amidst the wastes of time and death,  
Successive pastors thou dost raise,  
Thy charge to keep, thy house to guide,  
And form a people for thy praise.

"At length, dismissed from feeble clay,  
Thy servants join th' angelic band;  
With them, through distant worlds they fly;  
With them before thy presence stand.

"Oh, glorious hope! oh, blest employ!  
Sweet levitive of grief and care!  
When shall we reach those radiant courts,  
And all their joy and honour share?

"Yet while these labors we pursue,  
Thus distant from thy heavenly throne,  
Give us a zeal and love like theirs,  
And half their heaven shall here be known."

8, charge to pastor, by Rev. Daniel Huntington; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; 10, address to the church and society, by Rev. Daniel Huntington; 11, anthem,—*"Let us, with the joyful mind;"* 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. David Brigham, of East Randolph; 13, doxology,—*"Praise God, from whom all blessings flow;"* 14, benediction, by the pastor.

The day was unusually pleasant, and the exercises very interesting and satisfactory to all present.

Mr. Thompson continued with this people but a short time, owing to a pressing call from a new theological seminary at East Windsor, Conn., which he received in September, 1834, and which, after one refusal and another urgent call, he was led to accept, and where he now labors as "Professor of Biblical Literature," at East Windsor, Conn. The council called for advice in relation to the request of Rev. Mr. Thompson for dismission, convened at the house of Silas Packard, Esq., Sept. 4, 1834, and consisted of the following persons:

Those chosen by the pastor were,—

Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester; Rev. Daniel Dana, D.D., of Newburyport, Mass.; Rev. George W. Blagden, D.D., of Salem Street Church, Boston; Rev. Elisha Fisk, of Wrentham, Mass.; Rev. Lyman Matthews, of Braintree.

Those appointed by the church and society were as follows:

Rev. Warren Fay, D.D., of Charlestown, Mass.; Rev. S. Gile, of Milton; Rev. Jacob Ide, of Medway, Mass.; Rev. Sylvester Holmes, of New Bedford, Mass.; Rev. Erastus Maltby, of Taunton, Mass.

The claims of the seminary were strongly urged by Rev. Dr. Tyler, president of the institution, in behalf of the trustees, and the claims of the society and church were represented by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph, in a very able manner. The council, after considerable discussion and deliberation, "voted that the relation between Rev. William Thompson and the Church be dissolved." The



society held a meeting Sept. 5, 1834, and "voted to accept of the report of the Council," which is as follows:

"The removal of settled pastors from their charges endangers in a high degree the best interests of the churches, and is not to be encouraged except where circumstances seem clearly and imperiously to demand it. Such circumstances in the present interesting state of the world, when so much is doing for the cause of Christ, must be expected to occur. And when they do, are to be met with a spirit of expanded benevolence, both by churches and their pastors. Especially should this be the case when the Theological Seminaries of our land call upon us for those who, by talent, experience, acquisitions, and, more than all, by practical piety, are needed to instruct those who are to be under shepherds of the flocks of the Redeemer. In yielding up their pastors to such claims, when clearly and affectionately presented, the churches emphatically give, and have given, to them again in full measure, pressed down and running over.

"When other pastors sent forth by the instrumentality of him who was once their own, becoming willing and efficient workmen in many parts of the Lord's vineyard, such is the call now made upon this beloved church by one of these institutions, and the council would affectionately suggest that in considering this call it is important that the church should contemplate the relations to the vital interests of the whole of Zion sustained by such seminaries, and reflect also upon the fact that as they are dependent in a great measure on such institutions for faithful workmen, who shall go forth and reap the harvest of the world now white for their entrance, it becomes them to cherish toward them no common interest, but to be ready to sustain them by their most earnest endeavors. Especially should this be the case when it is remembered that the instructors in these seminaries, since they are to teach those who are to be future pastors, should be previously taught themselves in the field of practical labor, and must therefore generally come from our churches. Impressed with such sentiments, this council do advise this church to acquiesce in the late decision of their beloved pastor, and resign him to what he believes to be the call of the great Head of the church.

"Some of the council desire it to be stated that they have come to this decision without deciding on the merits of the Theological Institute of Connecticut, but solely on the ground of Mr. Thompson's strong conviction of duty, and would express their opinion that but for such a conviction now publicly and clearly expressed, he might still be more useful in this present sphere of labor. The council recommend that the adoption of this result should be understood by the church and society as dissolving the connection between them and their beloved pastor; and in announcing this result they wish to express their strong sympathy in the self-denial the contemplated separation must cost them, and to assure them of their fervent prayers in their behalf. To this people it may be difficult to resign a pastor to whom their attachment is so strong, and in whom confidence is so entire. This trial seems to be aggravated by dissolving this happy relation so soon after it had been formed. All this the council most deeply feel, yet we confide in God to sustain and guide you in this day of your affliction. And here our confidence in your future course and prospects is greatly strengthened by a recollection of your unanimity in the changes through which you have passed, while we commend you to the great Head of the church, we fervently pray that you may remain of one mind, and soon be perfectly united in another pastor, who shall guide you and

your children to that rest where the pain of separation shall be known no more.

"JOHN CODMAN, *Moderator.*

"ERASTUS MALTBY, *Scribe.*

"A true copy of the original result.

"ERASTUS MALTBY, *Scribe.*

MINISTRY OF REV. PAUL COUCH.—At a meeting of the society held July 20, 1835, it was "voted to unite with the Church in giving Rev. Paul Couch a Call to settle with us in the ministry, not one dissenting vote." Also, "Voted that we offer the Rev. Mr. Couch an annual Salary of Seven Hundred and fifty dollars, and also a Gift of One Hundred and fifty dollars."

August 9th. "Chose a committee of five to confer with Mr. Couch and agree upon a council. Capt. Jeremiah Beals, Eliphalet Kingman, Esq., Jesse Perkins, Esq., Nahum Perkins, and Deacon Sylvanus French were selected for that purpose, who agreed upon the following persons:

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Trinitarian Church, Bridgewater; Cornelius Holmes, delegate.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, Union Church, East and West Bridgewater; Deacon John Soule, delegate.

Rev. James W. Ward, First Church in Abington; Richard Vining, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, West Randolph; Ezekiel French, delegate.

Rev. David Brigham, East Randolph; Thaddeus French, delegate.

Rev. Erastus Maltby, Trinitarian, Taunton; George B. Atwood, delegate.

Rev. John Codman, Second Congregational Church, Dorchester; Deacon Charles Howe, delegate.

Rev. David Sanford, Dorchester.

Rev. Samuel Gile, D.D., Milton.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., Braintree.

Rev. Daniel Huntington, New London, Conn. (former pastor).

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., First Church, Easton; Caleb Pratt, delegate.

Wednesday, Oct. 7, 1835, being the day agreed upon for his installation, Col. Nathan Jones, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, and Jesse Perkins were chosen a committee to make arrangements for that day.

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, anthem, by Haydn,—*"Wake the Song of Jubilee;"* 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. Erastus Maltby; 4, original hymn, by their former pastor, Rev. D. Huntington:

"Herald of our Saviour God,

    Welcome, welcome, in his name!

    Sound his wondrous grace abroad;

    All his boundless love proclaim.

"Sinners renewed—lost—defiled,  
Shall the joyful news receive:  
Cleansed, restored, and reconciled,  
Bless his holy name, and live.

"To each bruised and bleeding heart,  
Gilead's healing balm apply;  
Hope to trembling souls impart;  
Wipe the tear from sorrow's eye.

"Through Emanuel's favored land,  
Sound the trump of Jubilee!  
Bid the prison-doors expand;  
Hail the ransomed captives free;"

5, sermon, by Rev. John Codman, D.D.; 6, consecrating prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D.; 7, original hymn, by Rev. D. Huntington:

"Ascended Saviour, thee we praise,  
For all thy truth and kindness shown,  
Accept the honors that we raise,  
And smile upon us from thy throne.

"Yea, from that glorious throne come down;  
Here with thy church vouchsafe to stay,  
And let thy constant presence crown  
The joys of this auspicious day!

"Still let our faith expect and prove  
Th' exhaustless bounty of thy hand;  
And while we taste thy richest love,  
Our heart with gratitude expand.

"A double portion of thy grace  
On this thy messenger bestow;  
And 'neath the shining of thy face,  
Let his with heavenly lustre glow.

"Grant him these num'rous souls to bear,  
As trophies of his faithful love,—  
Seals of his high commission here,—  
Gems in his crown of joy above.

"Then to thy great and holy name,  
Pastor and flock, through endless days,  
Thy truth and mercy shall proclaim,  
In rapt'rous songs of grateful praise."

8, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Samuel Gile, of Milton; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Baalis Sanford; 10, address to the church and society, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock; 11, anthem, by Mozart,—*"Hallelujah, Amen;"*<sup>1</sup> 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay; 13, benediction, by Rev. Paul Couch.

Rev. Mr. Couch continued to preach the gospel to this people in all its simplicity, and with marked ability, freedom, and candor,—such as had its desired effect upon the community in which he moved,—till May 8, 1859, when he asked to be relieved from his pastoral labors, which request was granted July 1, 1859, and the estimation in which he was held by his

people may be seen in the following resolutions, which were passed by the church at a meeting held on that day:

"*Resolved*, That while in view of the circumstances set forth by our pastor in his communication as the reasons which, in his opinion, render it expedient that he go away, and which have induced him to request his release from his pastoral charge over this church and society and people, we have at a previous meeting, reluctantly recorded our assent to his request. And we esteem it a duty which we owe to ourselves, and to him, to say that in taking this step we defer to his judgment, and consult his express wishes, and are not led to it by any dissatisfaction on our part.

"We still appreciate those traits in his character which, manifested among us, won for him our affection and regard, and we will cheerfully hear testimony, unitedly, to that high mental culture, that maturity of judgment, that sincerity, earnestness, and fearlessness, in declaring from the pulpit the counsels of God; that ready sympathy with the afflicted and sorrowful among his people, and that love and known consistency of his daily life with his office as minister of Christ, which have constrained us always to esteem with respect and reverence his teachings, and to submit with love and confidence to his guidance; and when in the prospect of a speedy separation all these things are vividly brought to mind concerning our beloved pastor, it is not without painful misgivings that we consent to the sundering of those ties which, for the period of twenty-four years, bound him to this church and people.

"*Resolved*, If such separation takes place, we tender our pastor assurances of our wishes and our prayers for his welfare, wherever he may be called to labor, and express the hope that his labors here may prove to him as he goes, and to us who remain, not only a present memory, but, by the grace of God, a means and a pledge of a happy reunion of church and pastor in a better world."

With a view to the dismissal of Mr. Couch, an ecclesiastical council was called for the purpose of hearing and acting upon the request of their pastor for a dissolution of his connection with the church and society, which meeting was held July 19, 1859. The council was as follows:

Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Elisha French, delegate.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; Levi W. Hobart, delegate.

Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Ezekiel Russell, D.D., of East Randolph; John Adams, delegate.

After hearing the statement of the pastor requesting his dismissal, and the statements of the church and society, who very reluctantly yielded their assent, the council voted:

"That in view of all the circumstances, the strong convictions and preference of the pastor, and the assent, though reluctant, of the church and society, it is expedient that the ministerial and pastoral relation of the Rev. Paul Couch to the First Church and Society in North Bridgewater be dissolved, the dissolution to take effect, or the relation to terminate, the first day of August, 1859.

<sup>1</sup> The music on that occasion was conducted by Thomas J. Gurney, and was of the highest order, and the other exercises were highly gratifying to a large and attentive audience.

"In coming to this result the council cannot withhold the expression of their deep regret that a connection that has so long existed, been so auspicious to both pastor and people, sealed by effusions of the Eternal Spirit, cemented by mutual affection and esteem, and so productive of permanent good to the cause of truth and the honor of Christ in the world, should be thus sundered. Deeming themselves incompetent to judge of the validity of all the reasons for the course pursued, and trusting much to the sound discretion and judgment of the parties themselves, this council still, in view of all the circumstances, seem constrained to acquiesce in what seems to be the leadings of Providence. This council deeply regret the separation from one whose urbanity, large experience, and Christian kindness and wisdom have ever done so much to enlighten and cheer ministerial intercourse in all its connections. They therefore commend the Rev. Paul Couch to the churches of Christ, as one rich in ministerial experience, able, gifted, faithful, and beloved, with no blemish on either his Christian or ministerial reputation. This council also commend this dear church for the sacrifice they have made for the cause of truth, and the prosperity of the kingdom of Christ in this place. They commend them for the affection and kindness they have shown to their pastor, their deference to his wishes, their provision for his wants. They would urge them also to a settlement of the gospel ministry among themselves as soon as circumstances will allow it, and to a perseverance in the cause hitherto pursued.

"They, finally, deeply sympathize with them in their separation from a pastor that has been so long and so justly respected and beloved, and commend them in their disappointment to the care of the Shepherd of Israel.

"RICHARD S. STORRS, *Moderator.*

"EZEKIEL RUSSELL, *Scribe.*

"A true copy of the doings of the council.

"E. RUSSELL, *Scribe.*

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, July 19, 1859."

Rev. Mr. Couch preached his farewell discourse July 31, 1859.

On Monday evening following a large number of the society and friends came together in the vestibule of the church for the purpose of presenting him and his family tokens of their regard to them. A gold watch and one hundred dollars in money were presented to Mr. Couch, a silver goblet and a set of spoons to Mrs. Couch, and a splendid guitar to their daughter, Miss Harriet E. Couch, who had sung in their choir for many years.

From North Bridgewater, Rev. Mr. Couch removed to North Cambridge, Mass., where he received an invitation to preach. Here also the people had taken possession of the house he was to occupy by stocking it well with a year's supply of provisions.

Rev. Paul Couch was born in Newburyport, June 21, 1803; attended the public schools of his native town till the age of sixteen years, attending one year in a private academy; entered the Freshman class in Dartmouth College, N. H., 1820; graduated in 1823; studied three years in the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass.; commenced preaching in the fall of 1826; first ordained at West Newbury,

Mass., in March, 1827; married Miss Harriette Tyler, of Griswold, Conn., May 28, 1827; settled at Bethlehem, Conn., in 1829; left there in 1834, and was installed in North Bridgewater in October, 1835, and dismissed at his own request, after a service of twenty-four years, in 1859. Since that time he has been preaching in North Cambridge one year, and in various places, and now, in 1865, has been preaching at Stonington, Conn., for upwards of a year. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living,—the oldest son living in Brooklyn, N. Y.; second son is in Victoria, Vancouver's Island; third is in the Eighteenth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers; fourth was a graduate of Harvard College in 1864; his daughter is married, and resides in Jewett City, Conn.

Publications of Rev. Paul Couch:

Two sermons, preached Dec. 23, 1849. Published by Damrell & Moore, Boston, 1849.

Temperance sermons on different occasions.

Sermon preached at the funeral of Rev. Daniel Thomas, former pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Abington, on Friday, Jan. 8, 1847. Published by T. R. Marvius, 1847.

Sermon preached in the First Congregational Church of Stonington, Conn., Aug. 6, 1863, on national thanksgiving.

MINISTRY OF REV. NATHANIEL B. BLANCHARD.—Immediately after the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Couch, an invitation was given to Rev. N. B. Blanchard, a native of Abington, Mass., who had been preaching for three years at Plymouth, to supply their pulpit for one year, commencing the first Sabbath in August, 1859. After this term had expired they had become so attached to him as a preacher, and finding him to be a man of ability, he received a call June 12, 1861, to settle with them as their pastor; which call he accepted Aug. 4, 1861, and was installed Sept. 18, 1861. The council consisted of Rev. T. Stowe, of New Bedford; Rev. Henry B. Hooker, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. H. D. Walker, of Abington; Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church in North Bridgewater; and Rev. Stephen G. Dodd, of East Randolph; Rev. James P. Terry, of South Weymouth.

After the business meeting and examination of the papers of the pastor-elect, the council proceeded to the services of installation, commencing at one and a half o'clock P.M., with the following order of exercises: 1, voluntary; 2, reading of the Scriptures and prayer, by Rev. Mr. Stowe; 3, hymn; 4, sermon, by Rev. Dr. Hooker, D.D.; 5, installing prayer,



by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D.; 6, anthem; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Charles L. Mills; 9, charge to the people, by Rev. S. G. Dodd; 10, prayer, by R. J. P. Terry; 11, hymn; 12, benediction by the pastor.

The sermon on this occasion is said to have been an able and interesting exposition of the relations of the gospel of Christ to the human conscience, and the other services were of an interesting nature. Mr. Blanchard continued his labors of love to this people until the month of August, 1862, when, his health failing, he relinquished his labors for a season to travel, that he might recover. He was on his way to Plymouth, N. H., stopping at Concord, N. H., became worse, and there died, Aug. 7, 1862. His remains were brought to his church, where funeral services were attended by Rev. H. D. Walker, of East Abington, August 9th; and afterwards his body was taken to Edgartown for burial.

At a meeting of the church, held soon after the funeral, the following resolutions were passed, expressive of their feelings at his decease:

"WHEREAS, Almighty God, by his inscrutable Providence, has removed from us our beloved pastor, Rev. Nathaniel B. Blanchard, by death,—

*Resolved*, That we are deeply sensible of the great loss we have sustained by being deprived of his instructive, faithful, earnest, and zealous ministrations; that we received him as a man after God's own heart; that we loved him as our pastor and our friend; and we would honor his memory as that of one endeared to us by the most holy associations.

*Resolved*, That in all the civil and social relations, while he sustained the dignity of his profession and sacred office, Mr. B., by the grace and urbanity of his demeanor, won the respect and affectionate regard of all the members of the community in which he moved.

*Resolved*, That we heartily sympathize with his family in this the sad hour of their bereavement.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing resolutions be published in the *North Bridgewater Gazette*, and also that a copy of the same be sent to the widow of the deceased.

"HENRY HOWARD, Clerk."

Rev. Nathaniel Bailey Blanchard was born in Abington, Mass., July 16, 1827. In 1848 he became a member of the Congregational Church in East Abington; in 1853 graduated at Amherst College; in 1855 he completed his theological course at Bangor, Me.; July 15, 1856, he was ordained to the Christian ministry of Edgartown, Mass. While at this place he was married. He became a pastor of the Pilgrim Church in Plymouth, Mass., where he remained three years. On Sept. 18, 1861, he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater. While preaching at that place his health failed him, and he became unable to perform the ser-

vices incumbent upon a pastor. He started on a journey for his health, and, on his way to Plymouth, N. H., stopping at Concord, grew worse, and died Aug. 7, 1862, aged thirty-five years. He was a man universally loved and respected wherever he went, and from his youth was a thoughtful boy, with high aims and noble purposes, faithful in all the minor duties, and true in all the social and fraternal relations. He made the most of his opportunities, entering with a heart full of zeal and love upon his work,—his joy of preaching Christ. Sincerity, kindness, and the constraining love of Christ shone forth in all his walk.

MINISTRY OF REV. EDWARD L. CLARK.—After the decease of Rev. Mr. Blanchard, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, among whom was Mr. Clark. At a meeting of the First Congregational Church, held April 11, 1863, it was unanimously voted to give Mr. Edward L. Clark a call to become their pastor; which call he accepted, and was installed Sept. 22, 1863.

The following churches were invited to the installation of Rev. Mr. Clark, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church, Brockton: Rev. Samuel H. Lee, pastor; David Howard, delegate.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate.

Triutarian Church of Bridgewater: Rev. E. Douglas, pastor.

Union Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor; Galen R. Richards, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Ebenezer Drake, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

Second Church of Randolph: Rev. S. G. Dodd, pastor; Deacon T. W. Whiting, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Deacon Moses Freuch, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Secoud Church of Abington: William P. Cottrell, delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Levi Reed, delegate.

Second Church of Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth: Rev. S. H. Hayes, pastor; Benjamin Ells, delegate.

South Church of Braintree: Rev. L. R. Eastman, pastor; Paul Wild, delegate.

First Church of Braintree: Deacon Elias Hayward, delegate.



Harvard Congregational Church of Brookline: Rev. J. Lewis Diman, pastor; Deacon John N. Turner, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Somerville: Rev. David Temple Packard, pastor; Deacon Jesse Lovett, delegate.

Park Street Church of Boston: Rev. Andrew L. Stone, pastor; Martin L. Keith, delegate.

Second Church of Dorchester: Rev. James H. Means, pastor; Stephen Wales, delegate.

The following ministers were present by special invitation:

Rev. Paul Couch, of Jewett City, Conn.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton, Mass.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater, Mass.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, Mass.

Rev. David Brigham, of Fall River, Mass.

After a careful examination of the papers that had passed between Mr. Clark and the church and society, and finding them satisfactory, the council proceeded to examine the candidate, closely interrogating him in regard to his religious experience, and becoming fully satisfied, "voted to proceed to the services of installation," which were in the following order:

1, introductory prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; 2, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Ebenezer Douglas, Bridgewater; 3, singing 518th hymn of the Psalmist; 4, sermon, Rev. A. L. Stone, of Park Street Church, Boston; 5, anthem, by the choir; 6, installing prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. J. Lewis Diman, of Brookline, Mass.; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Samuel H. Lee, of the Porter Church; 9, address to the people, by Rev. Paul Couch, of Jewett City, Conn. (their former pastor); 10, concluding prayer, by Rev. D. Temple Packard, of Somerville, Mass.; 11, singing 117th Psalm; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Edward L. Clark was born in Nashua, N. H., Feb. 3, 1838; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1858; spent one year traveling through Egypt, Palestine, and other ancient places in the Holy Land; studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary; graduated 1862; was ordained as chaplain of the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, with whom he remained one year; afterwards settled as pastor of the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater, Sept. 22, 1863.

Mr. Clark continued to preach to this people with faithfulness and fidelity for nearly three years, when

his impaired health caused him to send to the church and society the following letter of resignation:

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, June 17, 1866.

"To the First Congregational Church.

"DEAR BRETHREN,—Believing that the providence of God has indicated by my health that the time has come for me to resign the care of the society, I desire you to unite with me in calling a council during the first week in July to advise in this matter.

"With the most fervent prayer for your continued prosperity, I remain your affectionate pastor,

"EDWARD L. CLARK."

The council called to dismiss the Rev. Edward L. Clark were as follows:

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. J. V. Hilton, pastor; Abel W. Kingman, M.D., delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Zenas Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrahee, pastor; Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

First Church of Abington: John Newton Noyes, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. H. L. Edwards, pastor; Dean Speneer Vining, delegate.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, Mass.

After a careful examination of the position of pastor and people, the council came to the following resolution:

"While the Council deem it advisable that the connection which has so happily subsisted between the parties who called us should be dissolved, they come to this conclusion with sentiments of deep regret. It appears that the services of the Pastor, both in the pulpit and in every other department of Pastoral duty, have been increasingly satisfying to the people of his charge from the beginning, and that to many of them he has become especially beloved by reason of the success with which, during the latter part of his ministry, the Holy Spirit has attended his preaching. The council recommend him to the fellowship of the churches, and tender him their devout wishes that his health may be restored, and that he may be permitted for many years to labor successfully in the Lord's Vineyard. Also sympathizing with this beloved church and people, the council commend them to the Divine Shepherd that he preserve their unity and peace, and in due time give them a Pastor after his own heart.

"JONAS PERKINS, Moderator.

"H. L. EDWARDS, Scribe.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, July 2, 1866."

The church was now without a pastor, and the Rev. James Wilson Ward, Jr., was engaged to supply the pulpit for one year, from Dec. 9, 1866, at a salary of fourteen hundred dollars per year. Mr. Ward preached to this people during the term above named, and became much endeared to them, and on the 6th

of December, 1867, it was voted by the parish to extend a call to him to become their pastor, which was declined.

On the 5th of December the following resolutions were placed on record as a token of the regard in which he was held by them as a preacher, viz.:

*"Resolved, That Rev. James W. Ward, Jr, who has filled the office of pastor to this church for the past year, has shown himself a man of superior ability, ardent piety, and unquestionable Christian character, and worthy of the unlimited confidence and regard of this church, and we sincerely regret and deplore the necessity of a separation."*

Various preachers were heard during the year, and on the 3d of January, 1868, the society extended a call to Rev. Edson Rogers, who had supplied the pulpit for four Sabbaths, to become their pastor. This call was declined, and after hearing other candidates the church and society united in giving a call to Rev. Henry A. Stevens.

MINISTRY OF REV. HENRY A. STEVENS.—Mr. Stevens was called to settle with them as their pastor, with a salary of two thousand dollars, which was accepted, May 14, 1868, and Deacon John W. Kingman, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., and John T. Burke were chosen a committee on the part of the church, and Edward Southworth, Jr., Deacon Joel T. Packard, and Samuel McLaughlin were chosen on the part of the society, to make arrangements for a council.

A mutual council was held June 24, 1868, the following churches having been invited to participate in the installation services on that occasion, viz.:

Old South Church of Boston: Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D., pastor; F. D. Allen, delegate.

First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford: Rev. J. T. McCollum, pastor; Deacon Samuel Train, delegate.

Old South Church of Reading, Mass.: Ambrose Kingman, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater, Mass.: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon George W. Holmes, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Daniel Reed, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Adelbert F. Keith, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

Waquoit Congregational Church of Falmouth, Mass.: Rev. David Brigham, acting pastor.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook, Mass.: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; E. E. Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Randolph, Mass.: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

Also present by invitation:

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater.

The usual proceedings of councils in the examination of the candidate, the call, etc., having been concluded, they were deemed highly satisfactory, and the following programme for the services of installation was made, viz.:

1, reading of Scriptures and prayer, Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 2, sermon, Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D.; 3, installing prayer, Rev. David Brigham; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. Horace D. Walker; 5, right hand of fellowship, Rev. Charles W. Wood; 6, address to the people, Rev. J. T. McCollum; 7, concluding prayer, Rev. Jonas Perkins; 8, benediction by the pastor.

Charles W. Wood, moderator; J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

March 13, 1874. Previous to this date the church had been called the "First Congregational Church, North Bridgewater." At a meeting held this day it was voted to petition for a change of name to "Brockton."

The committee of the church calling a council were J. T. Packard, Joseph Smith, F. B. Gardner, April 27, 1874.

May 8, 1874. A meeting of the council was held in the vestry to advise about the dismissal of Rev. H. A. Stevens.

The following churches were invited and represented, viz.:

Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon E. Drake, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

South Church, Campello: Rev. C. W. Wood, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. S. E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon J. A. King, delegate.

Central, Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; A. M. Hayward, delegate.

Church in Randolph: Rev. John C. Larrabee, pastor; Deacon Joseph Graham, delegate.

Rev. C. W. Wood, moderator; R. G. S. McNeille, scribe.

After the usual hearing before councils on both sides, they retired, and reported their decision as follows:

*"Resolved, That we accede to the request of Rev. H. A. Stevens for dismissal from the pastorate of the First Congregational Church."*

Rev. C. W. Wood, Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, and Rev. H. D. Walker were requested to put in form the result of the council, as follows :

"In coming to this conclusion (to wit, advising the dismissal of Bro. Stevens) we desire to express our deep regret at the necessity which exists for dissolving the relation with the First Church in Brockton. We recognize his pastorate as having been eminently successful, and are happy to know of the high respect and deep affection felt towards him on the part of the church and parish, as has been expressed by their representatives in their behalf. We commend Bro. Stevens to the churches of Christ as an eminently faithful, earnest, and successful minister of the Gospel, and trust Providence may prepare for him in the future even a larger field for successful ministrations. We are compelled to express our regret that his health has been put in jeopardy by parochial work outside of his parish, and while we commend his large-hearted kindness and sympathy in ministering to the sick and afflicted, we recognize the labor which has exhausted his strength has been largely in behalf of those who are not attendants upon church, nor respectors of God's ordinances. He has been at once a pastor to his large church and a missionary without compensation to this town, and on the part of ourselves, his associates in labor, of our neighboring churches, we regret exceedingly that so kind a friend and faithful co-worker should feel obliged to remove from our neighborhood.

"We sympathize with the church in the loss of one so deeply endeared to their hearts, and trust that Providence will enable them speedily to unite in the choice of another husbandman of Christ who shall successfully enter into his labors.

"CHARLES W. WOOD, *Moderator*.

"R. G. S. McNEILLE, *Scribe*."

Various ministers were heard after the pulpit became vacant for over one year. On the 17th of March, 1875, a call was extended to Rev. F. A. Warfield, then of Greenfield, Mass., to become their pastor, with a salary of three thousand five hundred dollars yearly. To this invitation to settle Mr. Warfield returned a negative reply.

MINISTRY OF REV. ELBRIDGE P. McELROY.—July 23, 1875, the parish voted to unite with the church in extending a call to Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy to become their pastor. This call was accepted, and Mr. McElroy was installed on the 15th day of October, 1875, by a mutual council met for that purpose. The following churches composed the council, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. R. S. G. McNeille, pastor; Henry W. Robinson, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor.

Second Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; Deacon Jason Holbrook, delegate.

Central Square Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; H. D. Sanford, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Nathaniel Gray, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon H. A. Noyes, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. L. H. Frary, pastor; Josiah Perkins, delegate.

Evangelical Church of Brighton: Rev. Henry A. Stevens, pastor; George S. Conner, delegate.

Winthrop Congregational Church of Holbrook: Deacon Newton White, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodsworth, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. Philander Thurston, pastor; T. F. Clary, delegate.

Congregational Church of East Weymouth: Deacon Edwin Howard, delegate; and Rev. David Brigham and Rev. Baalis Sanford.

The council met agreeable to the call, and the usual examination of the pastor, and the council finding everything satisfactory, the following order of exercises were agreed upon, viz.: 1, reading of the doings of the council by the scribe; 2, invocation, by Rev. Philander Thurston; 3, anthem,—“And many people shall go and say;” 4, Scripture lesson, by Rev. L. S. Woodworth; 5, hymn 985, sung by congregation; 6, prayer of installation, by Rev. David Brigham; 7, fellowship of the churches, by Rev. R. S. G. McNeille; 8, anthem,—“Great and marvelous;” 9, charge to the pastor, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 10, address to the people, Rev. Henry A. Stevens; 11, hymn 1151, by the choir; 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. George F. Stanton; 13, doxology, by the congregation; 14, benediction, by the pastor.

J. C. Larrabee, moderator; George E. Freeman, scribe.

Mr. McElroy preached to this church for two years, till Oct. 7, 1877, at which time he sent his resignation to the church and society, to take effect December 31st following. The estimation in which he was held by the people of his charge, both in church and society, may be best seen in the following testimonials:

"At a meeting of the First Church, held Oct. 18, 1877, it was voted to accept the resignation of Rev. E. P. McElroy.

"In accepting the resignation of our Pastor, the Rev. E. P. McElroy, we desire to place on record our appreciation of his consistent and persistent labors of the past two years to advance the spiritual interests of this church. We also recognize in his earnest endeavors to interest the children and direct their steps to the Saviour in the spirit of the Master, and in all his labors



for the oppressed and the fallen we feel that he has followed closely in the footsteps of the Master, and wherever he may be called to labor, we pledge him our sympathies and our prayers.

"F. B. GARDNER, *Clerk*."

Nov. 5, 1877. At a meeting of the First Congregational Parish in Brockton, held this day, the following appears on record:

"Our beloved Pastor, Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy, having tendered his resignation, and the same having been accepted by the Parish,

"*Resolved*, That while we unwillingly acknowledge the necessity, and reluctantly admit the expediency of dissolving this connection, this parish recognizes with pleasure the indefatigable industry and zealous activity of Mr. McElroy in every movement for promoting the morality and well-being of this community, and that it entertains unlimited confidence in his integrity and pure Christian character.

"*Resolved*, That Mr. McElroy has been an earnest and efficient preacher of the truths of the Gospel, and will be followed wherever Providence may lead him with grateful interest, and our hearts' desire that he may find a wide, congenial field, where he may enjoy the fruits of his labors, and the unalloyed satisfaction of reaping the harvest of a successful ministry.

"JONAS R. PERKINS,

"WILLIAM A. SANFORD,

"FRANCIS B. GARDNER,

"*Committee*."

Pursuant to letters missive from the First Congregational Church, Brockton, an ecclesiastical council convened in the vestry of the church December 31st, at two and a half o'clock P.M.

The council was composed of the following churches represented by pastors and delegates, viz.:

Central Square Church, Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Zebulon Pratt, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Philip Trufant, delegate.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; N. H. Washburn, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church: George C. Cary, delegate.

First Church, Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; John Wales, delegate.

H. D. Walker was chosen moderator, and J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

After the letters of resignation and recommendation were read the council retired, and

"*Voted*, to advise the dissolution of the Pastoral Relation existing between the Rev. E. P. McElroy and the First Church and Society in Brockton. In coming to this conclusion we yield reluctantly to the pressure of circumstances and exceedingly regret the necessity for a separation so shortly after the union of pastor and people was formed. We very heartily commend our Bro. McElroy to the churches of our order as one possessing many excellent qualifications for the work of the ministry. We believe his pastorate in Brockton has been marked by great earnestness, enthusiasm, and self-denying efforts, warm sympathies, and fidelity in preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The Resolutions on the records of both church and parish show

such a high estimate of Bro. McElroy in every relation that our sorrow at the separation is mingled with wonder that there should be the necessity which both parties seem to feel. We sympathize the more deeply with both, and commend Bro. McElroy to our churches as a minister worthy of all regard. We express, also, our hope that this church and people may soon have in his place one who will as faithfully, earnestly, and to their acceptance fulfill here his ministry.

"H. D. WALKER, *Moderator*.

"J. C. LARRABEE, *Scribe*."

The church did not remain long without a pastor, as we find by the following record:

Feb. 19, 1878. "*Voted*, that the parish unite with the church in extending a call to Rev. H. L. Kelsey to become their Pastor."

To this call an affirmative reply was made to the church, dated Hollis, N. H., March 7, 1878, and a council was invited to install Mr. Kelsey on the 3d day of April, 1878.

Pursuant to letters missive from the First Congregational Church of Brockton, convening an ecclesiastical council to review their proceedings in calling the Rev. H. L. Kelsey to become their pastor, the council convened at the First Congregational Church, April 3, 1878, at 10.15 A.M.

Rev. H. D. Walker chosen moderator, and Rev. John Herbert, of Stoughton, scribe.

Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; C. D. Copeland, delegate, Bridgewater.

Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Ebenezer Drake, delegate, Stoughton.

Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate, Campello.

Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; Norton Pratt, delegate, South Weymouth.

Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Warren Belcher, delegate, Randolph.

Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Elijah Faunce, delegate, Abington.

Rev. D. W. Richardson, pastor; Stephen Harlow, delegate, East Bridgewater.

Siimeon Packard, delegate, Porter Church, Brockton.

Rev. Reuben Thomas, Ph.D., pastor; Martin Kingman, delegate, Brookline.

After the usual examination and the statements of Mr. Kelsey, the council retired, and voted the same was satisfactory, and the following were the order of exercises at the service in the afternoon at two o'clock, viz.:

1, prayer and Scripture lesson, Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 2, sermon, by Rev. Reuben Thomas, Ph.D., of Brookline; 3, prayer of installation, Rev. George F. Stanton; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. H. D. Walker;

5, fellowship of the churches, Rev. L. S. Woodworth ; 6, address to the people, Rev. George E. Freeman ; 7, benediction, by the pastor.

By vote of the parish passed Sept. 2, 1878, soon after the settlement of and during the pastorate of Mr. Kelsey, they erected a parsonage house on Prospect Street, at a cost of about five thousand dollars.

On the 13th of June, 1882, Rev. Mr. Kelsey tendered his resignation.

In accordance with letters missive from the First Congregational Church in this city to the Porter and South Congregational Churches of Brockton, the Central Square Church of Bridgewater, the First Congregational Church of Randolph, and Congregational Churches in Braintree and South Braintree, the pastors and delegates from the above list of churches convened in mutual council, Tuesday, Sept. 5, 1882, to consider and confirm the action of the First Church and Parish in accepting the resignation of Rev. H. L. Kelsey as their pastor. The council was organized by the choice of Rev. J. C. Bodwell, of Bridgewater, as moderator, and Rev. Edwin Smith, of South Braintree, scribe. After prayer by the moderator, the pastor's letter of resignation and the records of the votes of church and parish accepting the same were read by Hon. J. R. Perkins, chairman of the church committee. A brief verbal statement was added by Rev. H. L. Kelsey, giving some of the reasons that have induced him to ask a release from his charge, after which the council retired for deliberation. The official "result" of their doings is embodied in the following resolutions :

*"Resolved, That in the judgment of this council the said pastoral relation between Rev. H. L. Kelsey and the First Congregational Church and Society of Brockton should be dissolved, the same to end Sept. 30, 1882.*

*"Resolved, That while we deeply regret the necessity laid upon us to concur in the action of pastor and people, it is at the same time the source of great satisfaction to us that the reasons for this action are such as in no way militate against the Christian character or ministerial faithfulness of the pastor.*

*"Resolved, That we fully and heartily recommend the Rev. H. L. Kelsey to the churches as a brother beloved, who holds our entire confidence, and as an able and devoted minister of the gospel.*

*"Resolved, That the action of the council is taken with the hope that the parish will deal generously with the retiring pastor, allowing him the use of the parsonage at least till November 1st.*

*"Resolved, That we also express our interest in and sympathy for this ancient church and society, and earnestly hope and pray that the great Head of the Church may not leave them long without an under-shepherd. To this end we most affectionately recommend that this church study earnestly the ways of peace and harmony among themselves, and that they be prepared to enter with unity of purpose and to co-operate faithfully with the pastor whom God shall send."*

Rev. Mr. Kelsey soon after removed to Suffield, Conn.

MINISTRY OF REV. GEORGE E. MARTIN.—On the 12th of July, 1883, a call was extended to Rev. George E. Martin, of Brattleboro', Vt., to settle with them in the gospel ministry. To this invitation a favorable response was received, and arrangements for a council for the purpose of installation were made, and, pursuant to letters missive, an ecclesiastical council was called to meet Oct. 11, 1883.

On that day the following churches were represented, viz. :

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton : Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello : Rev. John T. Blades, pastor ; Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., delegate.

Central Church of Worcester : Rev. Daniel Merriam, D.D., pastor ; Deacon E. H. Sauford, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Abington : Rev. B. M. Frink, pastor ; Horace Reed, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton : Rev. Heman Packard DeForest, pastor ; E. E. Richards, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater : Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor ; Albert G. Boyden, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook : Edmund White, delegate.

After the usual hearing and examinations the following order of exercises were made : 1, reading of minutes, by scribe ; 2, introductory reading of Scriptures, by Rev. B. M. Frink ; 3, sermon, by Rev. John E. Todd, D.D. ; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. Daniel Merriam, D.D. ; 5, right hand of fellowship, Rev. F. A. Warfield ; 6, charge to people, Rev. J. C. Larrabee ; 7, prayer, by Rev. John T. Blades ; 8, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Daniel Merriam, moderator ; H. P. DeForest, scribe.

A meeting of the church was held July 24, 1884, to consider the letter of resignation from Rev. George E. Martin, Deacon Joel T. Packard presiding. After a brief discussion the church chose Dr. S. J. Gruver, W. A. Sanford, and Jonas R. Perkins a committee to join with the parish in calling a council for the purpose of dismissing Mr. Martin, and a vote passed unanimously that his resignation be accepted.

The following resolutions, presented by Dr. Gruver, were unanimously accepted :

*"Resolved, Although we regret sincerely, for the church's interest, Brother Martin's decision to assume work in another field, and believe that such action will, for a while at least, be a serious detriment to our church, yet we believe that Mr.*

Martin conscientiously sees a larger duty in the church which calls him from us, with prayer that the Head of the Church may bless him and us and the church to which he goes. In this decision we herewith, and in this spirit, accept his resignation.

"Resolved, That Rev. G. E. Martin is a man of Christian principles sustained by Christian life, a studious and able preacher of the word."

The council met agreeably to notification, Monday afternoon, July 30, 1884.

The following are the churches represented in the council for his dismissal, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. F. A. Warfield, pastor.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. John T. Blades, pastor.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Middleboro': Rev. D. T. Prentice, pastor.

A presentation to the council of Mr. Martin's letter of resignation and the records of the action taken by the church in relation thereto having been made, Mr. Martin gave a somewhat detailed statement of the circumstances attending the call from St. Louis and of the reasons which finally led him to accept the same. This statement made it so apparent to the council that Mr. Martin was following marked Providential leadings in deciding to remove to St. Louis, that no room was left for argument, and the council unanimously

"Voted to ratify the course pursued by him and the church, and to grant the letter of dismissal."

They also adopted the following minute:

"In coming to this conclusion we desire to express our sincere conviction that the circumstances which have led to the resignation of Brother Martin have been entirely unsought by him, and have been urged upon his consideration by very marked Providences to which we feel compelled to yield our judgment in the case.

"We desire here to record our warm appreciation of the Christian spirit our brother has manifested in the trying position in which he has been placed. We further express our most thorough endorsement of the good work Brother Martin has been permitted to accomplish during his brief pastorate in this church. As an attractive preacher, a devoted pastor, a warm-hearted workman in the Lord's vineyard, we most heartily commend him to the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ. We give him our best wishes and earnest prayers for abundant success in his new field of labor.

"To this church in their unexpected trial we extend our most sincere sympathy, rejoicing in the spirit of love with which they have met this trying event, praying that the Lord may comfort them in this experience, sanctify them by it, and speedily unite them in the choice of another pastor."

"J. C. LARRABEE, Moderator.

"D. T. PRENTICE, Scribe."

The church is now without a pastor, in September, 1884.

Rev. George E. Martin, son of George Henry and Sarah (Hopkins) Martin, was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 27, 1851; fitted for college at the Norwich Free Academy; graduated at Yale College, 1872; taught school from 1872 to 1875; studied in Yale Theological Seminary from 1875 to 1878, graduating in 1878. In July, the same year, he received a call from the Central Congregational Church of Brattleboro', Vt., and was settled July 9, 1879; also chaplain of the Brattleboro' Insane Asylum; remained till Oct. 1, 1883. In September, 1883, the First Congregational Church of Brockton, Mass., gave him a call to become their pastor, and he was duly installed Oct. 11, 1883; dismissed Sept. 1, 1884; received a call from the First Presbyterian Church of St. Louis, Mo., in June, 1884, to which place he removed the 1st of September following.

#### DEACONS AND CLERKS OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The deacons of the First Congregational Church have been as follows:

Jacob Fuller, March 24, 1826; Sylvanus French, March 24, 1826; Zenas Packard, Jan. 22, 1834; Heman Packard, Jan. 22, 1834; Jeremiah Beals, Feb. 1, 1837; Simeon Packard, Feb. 1, 1837; Ozen Gurney, Feb. 1, 1837; Heman Packard, Feb. 1, 1837; John W. Kiugman, Feb. 8, 1862; John W. Hunt, Feb. 8, 1862; Henry Howard, Nov. 3, 1858; Joseph Hawett, April 23, 1868; Joel T. Packard, April 23, 1868; Henry M. Littlefield, June 3, 1872, resigned March 4, 1880; Joseph S. Smith, March 9, 1875, resigned Aug. 25, 1881; Charles D. Brigham, March 4, 1880; John Barbour, Sept. 8, 1880; John T. Burke, May 4, 1882; William A. Sanford, June 15, 1882.

Following is a list of clerks of the First Congregational Church:<sup>1</sup>

Nov. 15, 1812, Daniel Huntington; April 17, 1833, Heman Packard; Sept. 17, 1833, William Thompson; June 11, 1834, Heman Packard; Feb. 7, 1844, David Howard; Jan. 16, 1850 (P. Couch's handwriting); Aug. 10, 1859, Henry Howard; April 3, 1862, voted that the pastor act hereafter as clerk;<sup>2</sup> April 11, 1863, to April 21, 1864, Henry Howard; April 23, 1866, L. C. Bliss; April 18, 1867, to April 3, 1873, Charles D. Brigham, resigned Nov. 3, 1873; Nov. 3, 1873,

<sup>1</sup> In the early history of this church the pastor performed the duties of clerk.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Blanchard, the pastor, died Aug. 7, 1862, and, September 7th, Henry Howard was elected clerk *pro tem*.



Francis B. Gardner, to fill vacancy; Jan. 12, 1882, Henry M. Littlefield; Edwin Bradford Jones, the present clerk, 1884.

## CHAPTER VI.

Second Congregational Society—Rev. John Goldsbury—New Jerusalem Church—Act of Incorporation—Description of the New Church Temple—Rev. Warren Goldard, Rev. Henry E. Goldard—Organization for 1881—Quakers or Friends—St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church—Bethesda Swedish Lutheran Church, Campello—Swedish Evangelical Independent Church, Campello—First Universalist Church and Society—First Baptist Church—First Methodist Episcopal Society—Central Methodist Episcopal Society—Methodist Episcopal Church at Campello.

**Second Congregational Society.**—During the year 1824 many of the members of the First Congregational Church, under the pastoral care of Rev. Daniel Huntington, becoming dissatisfied with the views of their pastor, and entertaining different views of Christian doctrines, especially on the doctrine of the Trinity, the native character of man, divinity and atonement of Christ, regeneration, and other kindred views of the gospel, petitioned the General Court to be incorporated into a separate society, which petition was granted in the following words, which we copy verbatim:

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled and by the authority of the Same.*

*"That Abiel Kingman, Micah Packard, David Cobb, Jr., Nathan Hayward, Gideon Howard, David Packard, Marcus Shaw, Jesse Packard, John Battles, Hiram Atherton, Nahum J. Smith, Newton Shaw, Anthony S. Allen, Edwin Keith, Washburn Packard, Asa Brett, Hervey Hersey, Samuel Thayer, Samuel Howard, Eliphalet Thayer, Oliver Snell, Jr., Zeba Thayer, Sison Packard, Jr., Apollas Howard, Welcome Howard, Caleb Howard, Jr., Azor Packard, Simeon Dunbar, Nathaniel H. Cross, Joseph S. Packard, Joseph D. Snell, Zenas Packard, Jr., Stillman Willis, Silas Snow, Silas Snow, Jr., John Curtis, Hosea Packard, Asa Shaw, Samuel Packard, William Curtis, Jr., Isaac Packard, Isaac Richards, John Field, Zophar Field, Austin Howard, Josiah W. Curtis, Richmond Carr, Otis Howard, David Edson (Jr.), Luke P. Lincoln, Thomas Reynolds, Azel Reynolds, Oliver Snell, Isaac Snell, Jeremiah Snell, James J. Sanders, Daniel Bryant, Ara Battles, Abijah Childs, Thomas White, Thomas White, Jr., Arza Leonard, John White, with their families and estates, together with such others as may hereafter associate with them and their successors, be, and they are hereby incorporated into a Society by the name of the 'Second Congregational Society' in the town of North Bridgewater, with all the Powers, privileges, and immunities which other religious societies in this Commonwealth are by law entitled to, and may purchase, receive by gift, or otherwise real estate to the value of which, shall not exceed the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars.*

*"Passed June 18, 1825."*

About this time land was purchased of Micah Faxon for a church. This was located on a rising spot of ground, south of the present public-house, and near "Kingman's Brick Block." A house was erected, which was dedicated Aug. 9, 1826, with appropriate services, as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. John Pierpont, of Boston; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.; sermon, by Rev. Benjamin Huntton, of Providence, R. I., from the text, Acts xxiv. 14: "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law, and in the prophets;" concluding prayer, by Rev. James Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth; benediction, by Rev. Richard M. Hodges, of Bridgewater.

Rev. John Goldsbury, of Warwick, Mass., received an invitation to become their pastor, and, accepting of the same, he was ordained Wednesday, June 6, 1827, with the following services: 1, introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. P. B. Storer, of Walpole, Mass.; 2, sermon, by Rev. Luther Hamilton, of Taunton, Mass.; 3, ordaining prayer, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater, Mass.; 4, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Ezra S. Gannett, D.D., of Boston; 6, address to the people, by Rev. John Pierpont, of Boston; 7, concluding prayer, by Rev. Henry Edes, D.D., of Providence, R. I. The pleasantness of the day, and the deep interest in the occasion, caused the house to be thronged. The sermon was from text, John xviii. 37: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth."

The sermon on that occasion was exceedingly interesting and very judicious, dwelling at some length on the simplicity of the truth which the Christian teacher is required to inculcate. Among the many things noticed were the difficulties of a Christian ministry,—the indifference to truth prevalent in the world, the prejudices of opinion that hinder the reception of truth, and the disposition among men to mystify and obscure the plainest principles. The charge to the pastor, by Rev. Dr. Porter, was listened to with peculiar interest, from his filial allusion to one under whose ministry many of this society had formerly sat,—Rev. John Porter, father of Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.

Rev. John Goldsbury was born in Warwick, Mass., Feb. 11, 1795; fitted for college at different schools and academies, and under private instruction; gradu-

ated at Brown University in 1820; commenced the study of divinity at Harvard College in 1821, under Professors Ware, Norton, and Willard; taught in Taunton Academy several years; was ordained in North Bridgewater Wednesday, June 6, 1827, where he remained till Sept. 4, 1831; and resided in Warwick, Mass., where he died.

**New Jerusalem Church.**—The knowledge of the "New Church" doctrines was introduced into this part of the country by the Rev. Holland Weeks, of Abington, Mass., who was dismissed from his society in that town about the year 1820 for having become a believer in them, which circumstance created no little excitement at the time, and was the means of inducing some others to look into the subject, and to become believers themselves. The first society of receivers of the doctrines in this place was formed in 1827, and consisted of ten members, namely, Sidney Perkins, Nathaniel B. Harlow, William French, Martin Beal, Jabez Field, John Field, of North Bridgewater, Isaiah Noyes, Daniel Noyes, Elisha Faxon, and Austin Cobb, of Abington. In 1828 the number had increased to twenty. During that year a hall was fitted up in the house of Jabez Field, to hold public meetings. Rev. Eleazer Smith preached for them once a month, from 1827 to 1831, and afterwards every Sabbath, till 1834. In 1831 the hall owned by Maj. Nathau Hayward was occupied by the society for meetings, and, still later, the building previously used by the Second Congregational Society, or better known as the "Unitarian meeting-house." Also the hall over the hotel, then kept by Edward E. Bennett. In 1832 the society petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation as a religious society, which was granted, as may be seen by the following act, dated March 3, 1832, and styled,—

**"THE FIRST SOCIETY OF THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH IN NORTH BRIDGEWATER.**

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by authority of the Same,*

*"That Jabez Field, Lucius Field, James A. Tolman, Ruel Riebuond, Robert Stoddard, Nahum Smith, Rufus Dorr, Orville Handy, Winslow B. Cushman, James Humphrey, William French, Ephraim Howard, Josiah Packard, Charles Hownd, Nathaniel B. Harlow, Lyman Clark, Sidney Perkins, Eleazer Smith, John Field, Sanford Brett, Samuel Howard, Marcus Shaw, William Faxon, John Ide, and Arnold Hunt, together with those who have associated, or may hereafter associate with them, or their Successors, for the purpose of public worship, be, and they hereby are, incorporated into a religious Society known by the name of the 'First Society of the New Jerusalem Church,' in the town of North Bridgewater, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and liabilities of Parishes, according to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.*

*"Be it further enacted, That the said Society shall be capable in Law to purchase, hold, and dispose of any estate, either real*

*or personal, not exceeding the Sum of Twenty Thousand Dollars, for the Support of public Worship, and for other lawful Parochial purposes."*

The first meeting held under the provisions of the above acts was held April 5, 1832, at the house of Jabez Field, at which William French was chosen moderator; Lyman Clark, clerk and treasurer; Jabez Field, collector; John Field, Nathaniel B. Harlow, and Marcus Shaw, prudential committee. In August, 1834, Rev. Haskell M. Carll was invited to preach to the society, which he continued to do about three years. On the 7th of December, 1834, he organized a church in the society. Soon after, in September, 1835, the building of the first house of worship in the town of that denomination was commenced, and was dedicated on Saturday, Jan. 16, 1836. There were present at the dedication Rev. H. M. Carll, the pastor of the society; Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; Rev. Adonis Howard, of East Bridgewater. The dedicatory service was read by Rev. Mr. Carll; sermon, by Rev. T. Worcester; reading of the Word, by Rev. Adonis Howard. Mr. Carll left the society in the fall of 1837, and Rev. Warren Goddard, the late pastor, commenced preaching for them Oct. 14, 1838; and January of the next year (1839), an invitation was extended to him to settle with them as their pastor. This call was accepted, and he was ordained the 19th of September, 1839. The following are the doctrines of Charity and Faith:

"1. That God is one in essence and in person, that from love towards men he assumed humanity and glorified it, and that he thus became God with us, the Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

"2. That the word is divine Truth proceeding from the Lord; that it was written by inspiration, and is adapted to all the various states of Angels and men, and that thus it is the divine Medium by which men are consociated with Angels and by which men and Angels are conjoined with the Lord.

"3. That the Lord alone is the Source of Genuine life, the precepts of which are the ten Commandments; that these precepts are to be obeyed by man as of himself, with the acknowledgment that the will and power to do them are of the Lord alone. And thus that men are regenerated and Saved by the Lord, by means of a life according to his precepts."

The first house of worship was fifty-eight feet in length, forty feet in width, and twenty feet high; spire, sixty-five feet high, painted white, with green blinds. The interior contained fifty-two pews, besides a neat, plain pulpit and a small choir-gallery. The building was situated on land purchased of Sidney Perkins, the building and land costing about three thousand dollars.

This society worshiped in the old house above described until the dedication of another house, which had been built to suit the wants of the growing so-

ciety, and which took place Jan. 22, 1857. The services commenced about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and were conducted by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Goddard, and were of a deeply impressive character, well fitted to bring the hearer into a state receptive of his love who desires our offerings, "to the end that he may more abundantly enrich us with spiritual blessings." The weather was such on that day, so very severe, that but few, comparatively, were present, and those mostly from the people of the town. The services were reading of the Psalm exxii., followed by a chanting from an appropriate selection (No. 80, Psalm lxxxiv.). After which Psalm exxii. and others were read responsively by both pastor and people, the people of the society standing, mostly in front of the desk, and responding as an act on their part of offering up the house to the worship and service of the Lord. The music was not only appropriate, but well performed. After the exercises were over, a collation was partaken of in the hall below by nearly all who had been present, including many from the neighboring societies, and a very pleasant season of social interview closed the exercises of the day.

*Description of the New Church Temple.*—This church is situated on a spacious lot of ground, bordered with trees of considerable size, fronting the west. The dimensions of the main building are seventy-nine by fifty-six feet. It is built in the Italian style, with a plain square tower at the west (front) end, eighty-eight feet in height, and twenty-two feet square, projecting ten and a half feet forward from the main building. The entrance in front is by a wide double door into the vestibule, from which there is an ascent by eleven easy steps into side entries, or lobbies, from which one enters the body of the church. This measures sixty-one by forty-five feet, and contains one hundred and two pews, all on the main floor, there being no side galleries. They are arranged in semi-circular order, without doors, cushioned, and covered with crimson damask. The floor is handsomely carpeted, and walls and ceiling elegantly painted in fresco. On the east side is a projection of four feet deep by thirty-two wide, a space for the tabernacle, a repository for the Word in the centre, and for a small private room each side of it. The tabernacle consists of an ark of fine cabinet-work, overlhung with crimson curtains. Over it is the inscription in large letters, "Behold the tabernacle of God is with man." To the right of it, but standing out in front, on the edge of the platform, is the pulpit, which is of octagonal form and, like the tabernacle, of black walnut. The communion-table stands at the left side. The organ-loft is within the body of the tower, opposite the pulpit,

having in front a small gallery for the singers, elevated about eight feet above the pew-floor. There is a basement of brick, affording space for a hall under the whole main building, to which there is an entrance from the vestibule within, and also by doors from without, at the northwest and southwest corners. The superstructure is of wood, colored in imitation of freestone. The house is provided with a good-toned organ, of suitable size and capacity, manufactured by George Stevens, Esq.

Martin Wales, Esq., of Stoughton, presented the society with two thousand dollars towards paying the expense of building the new house. Chandler Sprague, Lyman Clark, and George W. Bryant were building committee; Jason Perkins, contractor.

Rev. Warren Goddard was the son of the late Dr. John Goddard, of Portsmouth, N. H., where he was born Sept. 12, 1800. He fitted for college at the Portsmouth Academy, and entered Harvard University September, 1815, one year in advance; graduated at that institution August, 1818. In the spring of 1819 he became fully satisfied of the truths of the doctrines contained in the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, and entered as a student of theology in the family of Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, D.D., of Dorchester, Mass. At the completion of his studies, there being only one society of the New Church in all New England,—namely, that in Boston, consisting of less than a score of members, and already provided with a pastor-elect,—and the few societies in the United States being also provided with ministers, he was obliged to postpone his former purpose of entering the ministry until there should be some society needing ministerial services. At this time an opening presented itself in the academy at Sandwich, Mass. He therefore accepted the office of principal, and was very successful, commencing with twelve pupils, all belonging in that town. Soon after this, applications for admission continued to increase, first from the adjoining towns, then from more distant places, even as far as South Carolina. At the end of two years he commenced and pursued the study of law in the office of the late Lieutenant-Governor John Reed, of Yarmouth, Mass., and was admitted to the bar of Barnstable County; practiced law two years in Barnstable, and nearly a year in Boston, in connection with Professor Parsons, when, becoming dissatisfied with the practice, so far as it related to the management before juries, he relinquished the practice of law, and accepted an appointment as principal of the English and classical school at Princeton, Mass., where he labored two or three years with signal success. Several societies having during this time been



formed, and needing ministerial services, Mr. Goddard returned to the profession of his first choice, and after preaching and receiving several calls to settle in Abington, Portland, and North Bridgewater (now Brockton), he at length settled at the latter place, where he was installed Sept. 19, 1839, and where he has continued to labor in the ministry until 1865, when he resigned. He was one of the most acceptable and useful New Church ministers to be found in the country.

Mr. Goddard married, first, Mary Crowell Tobey, of Sandwich, Mass., by whom he had six children. He married, second, Sarah Eldridge, of Yarmouth, Mass., by whom he had four children,—Warren, a New Jerusalem preacher, who was for a time settled in Brookline, Mass., now in Providence, R. I.; Henry Edward, a preacher in Brockton; also another son, John, a New Jerusalem preacher, settled in Cincinnati, Ohio; and Asa Eldridge, a teacher in Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. Although the father has retired from active duty as a preacher, he is still a resident of Brockton, enjoying a ripe old age, surrounded by pleasant associations.

Rev. Henry Edward Goddard, the present pastor, is the son of Rev. Warren and Sarah (Eldridge) Goddard; was born in Brockton, May 20, 1852; graduated at the high school in his native town in 1871; Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1875. After a three years' course of study in the New Jerusalem Theological School, at Waltham, Mass., and one year at Cornell University, he became assistant pastor of the New Jerusalem Church in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was ordained pastor of the church in Brockton, Sept. 24, 1876. Rev. Joseph Pettee, of Abington, Mass., preaching the sermon on that occasion. Mr. Goddard has served the town on the school committee three years.

In 1884 the society have added to the church a room on the south side of their church for a ladies' parlor, and other purposes.

The following is the organization for 1884:

Rev. Henry E. Goddard, pastor; Thomas H. West, J. Willard Packard, B. Ellis Eaton, Rufus C. Kimball, B. F. Battles, church committee; Rufus C. Kimball, treasurer; Rev. Henry E. Goddard, superintendent of Sabbath-school; Flushing Cornwall, sexton.

**Quakers or Friends.**—There was an association or society of Friends, in North Bridgewater, formed April 26, 1838, and consisted of twenty-five members, as appears by record, which is as follows:

"We, the undersigned, hereby become members of a Society forming of this sect, called Quakers, and do hereby agree to subject ourselves to the rules and regulations which shall be adopted by said Society, in the town of North Bridgewater.

Michael O. Neil.  
Nahum J. Smith.  
Cyrus Packard.  
Jacob W. Crosby.  
Edward Southworth, Jr.  
Daniel Guild.  
Charles L. Hathaway.  
Roswell Richardson.  
John Leonard.  
John R. Morrill.  
M. B. Peirce.  
Jabez D. Lamson.  
Aubrose Packard.

Josiah Fuller.  
John L. Skinner.  
Apollon O. Howard.  
Reuben S. Webster.  
William Ripley.  
Charles S. Johnson.  
Jarvis D. Smith.  
Thomas Batchelder.  
Edwin W. Bosworth.  
Noah Blodgett.  
Nathan Packard.  
Jeremiah Stetson, Jr."

At the request of Nahum J. Smith and twenty-four other members a meeting was called by Hon. Jesse Perkins, Esq., a justice of the peace, which met at the hall of Col. Edward Southworth, April 30, 1838, at seven o'clock P.M., for the purpose of organization, at which time Edward Southworth, Jr., was chosen clerk, who took the oath of affirmation in the usual form; Jacob W. Crosby, Nahum J. Smith, John L. Skinner were chosen overseers; Cyrus Packard, treasurer and collector, besides a committee to prepare a constitution and by-laws; meeting then adjourned to May 8, 1838. The "meeting met according to adjournment, and, after discussing various matters connected with the society, adjourned to June 7th," when they again came together for friendly conversation and again adjourned *sine die*.

The above is the latest record to be found concerning this society; and it is presumed that the society did not flourish for any length of time.

**St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church.**—Previous to the year 1856 the members of this church were attendant on church worship in private houses and in the various halls in the village, and were supplied by transient clergymen. During that year Rev. Thomas B. McNulty came to the town as a stated pastor, in connection with some others in the immediate vicinity, the care of which devolved upon him.

Rev. Thomas B. McNulty was born in Londonderry, Ireland; fitted for college at Londonderry Academy; graduated at Foyle College; studied philosophy and theology at Irish College, Paris; was ordained June 6, 1846, at the parish church of Sulpice, by Monsieur Affre, Archbishop of Paris; came to America in 1853, and after preaching at Lowell, Salem, and other places, was appointed to take charge of the Catholic Church in Brockton and vicinity.

Here he soon succeeded in gathering a large number of regular church worshipers, and during the same year purchased a parcel of land for the sum of five thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars, situated on the west side of Main Street, near Wales' Corner, in the south part of the village, and containing about

three-fourths of an acre, upon which he has caused a large and splendid church edifice to be erected, one hundred and ten feet long, fifty feet wide, built in the Romanesque style of architecture. The basement is built of Quincy granite. The principal story is of brick, trimmed with freestone. The tower and steeple is one hundred and eighty feet in height. The auditorium is furnished with one hundred and forty-six slips, capable of holding seven hundred persons. The altar is at the west end of the building, and at the east or front end is the choir-gallery. The chancel-window is made of stained glass, with emblematic panes representing the four evangelists,—Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The house is furnished with a magnificent organ, from the manufactory of E. & G. G. Hook, of Boston. Upon the side walls are displayed fourteen pictures, representing different scenes in the Lord's Passion, painted at great expense in Italy. The cost of the church was twenty-five thousand dollars, which, together with the land, cost about thirty thousand dollars. The architects were Messrs. Fuller & Ryder, of Boston. Mr. Andrews, of Nashua, N. H., was the contractor. The preacher's pulpit, also the railing around the altar, was manufactured by Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co. In the southwest corner of the house is the sacristy, and in the northeast corner is a private room, out of which is the entrance to the basement story. In point of durability and style of architecture, when built, this house was not surpassed by any in the town. Its position is prominent, and makes a bold appearance upon the principal thoroughfare in town.

This church was dedicated Sunday, May 22, 1859, and, although the weather was quite rainy, there was a large assembly present. The services were as follows:

Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston, delivered the sermon; high mass was celebrated by Rev. Mr. Roach, of Randolph; Rev. Mr. Shaheu, of Salem, officiated as deacon; Rev. Mr. Tallon, of New Bedford, as sub-deacon; Rev. Mr. Haley, of Boston, was master of ceremonies, a number of other priests assisting; Rev. Mr. McElroy, of Boston, preached at vespers; singing was performed by a choir from Salem.

The number of attendants on church worship at this place is about two thousand.

The following is the organization of this church for 1884:

Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, pastor; Rev. Francis J. Glynn and Rev. Michael Doherty, assistant priests; Patrick Gilmore, superintendent of the Sabbath-school; Arthur Dimond, organist.

**Bethesda Swedish Lutheran Church, Campello.**—About the year 1854 there were a few Swedes who

came to the town, finding employment in the various shoe manufactories. Since that time, and up to the present, they have increased in numbers. till at length it was deemed advisable among the new-comers to have religious services in their native language. After preaching in a hall for a time, a new house of worship was erected on the east side of Main Street, in Campello, in 1867. The building is about thirty by sixty feet, with a steeple seventy-five feet high. The audience-room contains sittings for about three hundred persons. It has a neat pulpit, painted white, with gilt trimmings, with a railing around the same. The main building has stained-glass windows, rendering the whole very pleasing. This church has been quite flourishing, and now numbers one hundred and fifty. Communicants, 150 members.

The pastors have been as follows:

Rev. Henry O. Lindeblad, July, 1869–72; Rev. John G. Princell, 1872–73; Rev. A. Hult, 1873–80; Rev. Michael U. Norberg, 1880, the present pastor.

Madame Christine Nilsson, the famous songstress, when visiting this country, sang at a concert held in this church, November, 1870, the proceeds of which she kindly donated to this society to free them from debt. The amount received as the benefit of that concert was about two thousand dollars. A street has since been named by the town in honor of her beneficent gift to this people.

This is said to have been the first Swedish Church built in New England, and is now fully established under the New York Conference of Swedish Churches. The society have recently raised their church edifice, and placed a brick basement, for religious meetings, under the same, thus furnishing them with a large vestry for evening services, Sabbath-schools, etc. The entire cost of the building is about ten thousand dollars.

List of officers in this church in 1884:

Rev. Michall U. Norberg, pastor; C. A. Nilson, Gustavus Lundberg, Andrew Swanson, Gustave Carlson, Martin Moberg, trustees; Swan T. Johnson, Charles Anderson, John A. Staf, Paul N. Cook, deacons; Andrew Swanson, clerk.

**Swedish Evangelical Independent Church, Campello.**—The church was the outgrowth of the Bethesda Swedish Church in Campello, and originated with a few members who withdrew from the above-named church and organized themselves into an independent body, and commenced services in Drake's Hall, where they worshiped about one year, when they erected a church of their own, on Nilsson Street, but a short distance from the original Swedish Church. It has about one hundred communicants.

A lot of land was purchased of Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., in 1880, on which they erected a building fifty by thirty, which was completed and dedicated in 1881, on the same day of the assassination of President Garfield. The building is a neat, plain building, without any tower, with a choice lot of land around the same, neatly kept, with a grass lawn.

The interior aspect is pleasant, and contains sittings for about two hundred persons. The seats are of ash, in keeping with the entire building. They have a neat pulpit, a divan presented by Lyman Carlson, and a "Smith cabinet organ." The cost of the church is about twenty-five hundred dollars.

In the recess back of the pulpit is a cross made of native cedar, standing on the floor, on the arms of which is a representation of the nails; on the centre of the cross is a crown of thorns made from the thorn-tree, *Euphorbia splendens*, which was imported from Palestine and presented to the church. Over and above this are the words, in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin:

*"Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews."*

Directly over the pulpit is the following inscription:

ETT BARN AROSS FODTENSON, ARÖSS GIVEN.<sup>1</sup>

The first pastor was Rev. Andirs Gustaf Nilson; the present pastor is Rev. Emil Holmblad.

List of officers of this church for 1884:

Rev. Emil Holmblad, pastor; Gustave Smith, secretary; John Peterson, treasurer; Augustus Dean, superintendent of Sabbath-school; Alfred Johnson, assistant pastor.

**First Universalist Church and Society.**—This society was organized Aug. 31, 1857, at which time Josiah V. Bisbee was chosen clerk; David E. Studley, treasurer; Ellis Packard, O. O. Patten, Lorenzo D. Hervey, F. O. Howard, William H. Cooper, executive committee; Thaddens E. Gifford, collector.

Previous to this time this denomination had no regular preaching, and since its organization it has had transient preachers until the settlement of Rev. William A. Start.

The following persons composed the society at its formation: Otis Hayward, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Ellis Packard, David Hall, David F. Studley, F. O. Howard, Amasa O. Glover, Marcus Holmes, Oren Bartlett, Thomas Swift, E. L. Thayer, Jerome Thomas, F. A. Thayer, Luther Tower, Martin Packard, Isaac Harris, Waldo Field, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Edwin E. Pollard, John W. Hayward, A. B. Marston, Seth Leonard,

Joseph E. Estes, Josiah V. Bisbee, O. O. Patten, Charles E. Tribou, Samuel F. Tribou, Elijah Tolman, C. G. Swift.

The society erected a neat and commodious house of worship on Elm Street in the month of May, 1863. Its dimensions are sixty feet in length, thirty-eight in width, and contains sixty pews, capable of seating three hundred persons comfortably. The pews are of a circular form, with the seats nicely cushioned, floor carpeted, and in all respects the house is complete. In the rear of the pulpit is the following inscription upon the wall, which is nicely frescoed: "Behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people." Underneath this house is a capacious and convenient vestry.

The house was dedicated, with appropriate exercises, on Wednesday, May 20, 1863, commencing at 10 o'clock A.M., as follows: 1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, prayer of invocation, by Rev. E. Hewitt; 3, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. G. B. Heath; 4, anthem, by the choir; 5, consecrating prayer, by Rev. A. P. Cleverly; 6, hymn; 7, sermon, by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston; 8, anthem; 9, prayer, by Rev. H. Jewell; 10, hymn; 11, benediction. The sermon was from the text in Psalm xxii. 27, 28: "For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations." At the conclusion of these services the friends were invited to a most generous repast in the vestry, and the society spared no pains or expense to secure temporal as well as spiritual comfort to their visitors. After a short intermission the services of installing Rev. William A. Start as pastor of the church were commenced in the following order of exercises: 1, anthem, by the choir; 2, invocation, by Rev. J. Eastwood, of Brighton; 3, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. M. R. Leonard, of South Dedham; 4, hymn; 5, sermon, by Rev. J. Crehore, of Abington, text, Eph. iv. 12, 13: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." The sermon was very timely and effective, as well as practical, showing fully the needs of a minister, his dependence on the people for support, the minister's relation to the sorrowing, the various relations of the people, and the sources of inspiration to his labor, and the awards as fruits of his toil. 5, hymn; 6, installing prayer, by Rev. G. H. Emerson, of Somerville; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Eastwood, of Brighton; 9, charge to the people, by Rev.

<sup>1</sup> Translated reads, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."



A. P. Cleverly, of Boston ; 10, prayer ; 11, anthem ; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

This society owe much of their success to the active, zealous, and persevering efforts of Rev. A. P. Cleverly and Rev. J. Crehore.

**First Baptist Church.**—This church was constituted Jan. 10, 1850, and consisted of seventeen members, the names of which are as follows: Rev. James Andem (pastor), Emma A. Andem, Williams Alden, Persis Packard, Nathaniel Shepardson, Alpheus Alden, Priscilla C. Alden, Edmund R. Wade, Julia Ann Wade, Harriet Thayer, Joanna Packard, Olive T. Packard, Caroline F. Packard, Sally Hall, A. Amanda French, Frederick L. Trow, Jonas P. Jameson. Officers of the church: Rev. James Andem, pastor; Edward S. Packard, George F. Parish, deacons; Alpheus Alden, clerk; Edmund R. Wade, treasurer; Deacon Edward S. Packard, Deacon George F. Parish, Nathaniel Shepardson, F. L. Trow, standing committee.

Previous to the organization of this church, in 1850, those members belonging in the town had met in a hall, where they had preaching from February, 1849, Rev. Isaac Woodbury, of Haverhill, Mass., being the first preacher, who preached for four successive Sabbaths. The people were next supplied with transient ministers, mostly from the Newton Theological Institute, among whom was Rev. S. A. Thomas, of Dighton, who spent one of his vacations with them. Rev. James Andem, of Brookline, commenced to supply their pulpit for one year, from October, 1849. During the year 1850 the church had great encouragement to erect a house of worship, the numbers having already increased from seventeen members to fifty-seven in the short space of one year. Its members consisted mostly of young persons, and not belonging to the most wealthy class, their perseverance in erecting and sustaining a church is all the more creditable.

A small but neat house of worship was erected by this society in September, 1850, fifty feet long, thirty-five feet wide, twenty feet high, without steeple or bell, costing about two thousand five hundred dollars, which was dedicated Jan. 22, 1851, with the following exercises: 1, chant; 2, invocation; 3, hymn, written by the pastor, Rev. James Andem (music, by Isaac T. Packard),—

"Praise dwell on every tongue,  
While Zion's courts we throng,—  
Auspicious day!  
Let every heart unite  
To hail thy cheering light,  
Chasing dark shades with bright  
And heavenly ray.

"The grace thy love bestows  
Like streams in fullness flows,  
Ancient of days!  
Thou who on earth once dwelt,  
Make thy pure presence felt  
Where humbly we have knelt  
In prayer and praise.

"In this thy dwelling-place,  
Let wisdom, truth, and grace  
In worship blend.  
These courts thy glory fill,  
As dew on Hermon's hill,  
Thy purer love distill,  
And here descend."

7, reading of the Scriptures; 5, introductory prayer; 6, hymn, written by Rev. James Andem,—

"Great God, our Father and our Friend,  
Before thy throne thy children bend;  
Let songs of praise before thee swell,  
While in thy courts thy children dwell.

"Great Source of truth, to thee, in prayer,  
We give this house;—make it thy care.  
Here let thy saints, a goodly vine,  
Nurtured by grace, be wholly thine.

"Be thou their shield and thou their rock,—  
Be Christ the shepherd of his flock,—  
And hoary age and blooming youth  
Here drink of living wells of truth.

"From year to year loud anthems rise  
In sacred numbers to the skies,  
And prayer ascend from Zion's hill,  
That heavenly grace may here distill.

"Praise to thy name, through Christ thy Son,  
Great God, for what thy love has done;  
When praise on earth is still in death,  
We'll praise thy name with nobler breath."

7, sermon, by Rev. Pharellus Church, D.D.; 8, dedicatory prayer; 9, anthem; 10, benediction, by the pastor.

The land on which their building stood is on the west side of Montello Street, and was purchased of Mr. Sidney Perkins for the sum of three hundred dollars.

The second minister ordained was Rev. Richard K. Ashley. The ordination was Sept. 29, 1852, and consisted of the following:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, reading of doings of council; 3, reading of Scriptures and introductory prayer; 4, the Lord hath chosen Zion; 5, ordination sermon on that occasion was by Rev. J. Aldrich, of Middleboro', Mass.;—6, anthem, "How Beautiful upon the Mountains;" 7, ordaining prayer, by Rev. I. Smith, of East Stoughton; 8, charge to the pastor, by Rev. N. Colver, of South Abington; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. A. E. Battelle, of Marshfield;

10, address to the people, by Rev. Thomas E. Keely, of Kingston, Mass.; 11, hymn,—“We bid Thee Welcome in the Name;” 12, concluding prayer; 13, doxology,—“Praise God from whom all blessings flow;” 14, benediction, by the pastor.

Their building was sold at auction, July 13, 1854, to Samuel S. Brett and Fearing W. Bent, and was used as an armory for the North Bridgewater Dragoons.

For many years the society had no regular church services, until at length new life was infused into the Baptist brethren, and a new fire was kindled from the remaining embers of the old society with gratifying results.

Here follows the record of the new enterprise:

“THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—The movement which had been in progress several weeks, under the direction of Rev. G. H. Perry, of Middleboro’, resulted in the formation of a Baptist Church under the above name, and started with a membership of thirty-five. The meeting for organization took place on Tuesday evening, April 17, 1877, the venerable Father Fitz being present and taking part in the devotional exercises. It was voted that the new church meet the council called for the purpose of extending recognition and present the articles of faith adopted.

“On Wednesday afternoon, April 25, 1877, a council assembled in the First Congregational Church for the purpose of formally recognizing the new organization. It was composed of pastors and delegates from the following churches:

“Middleboro’: Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, pastor; Stephen B. Gibbs, J. T. Wood, delegates.

“South Abington: Rev. L. B. Hatch, pastor; D. B. Gurney, J. L. Corthell, delegates.

“South Hanson: Rev. J. B. Reed, pastor.

“Plymouth: Rev. B. P. Byram, pastor; A. J. Whiting, E. C. Turner, delegates.

“New Bedford: Rev. C. A. Snow, pastor; G. H. Perry, George Matthews, delegates.

“Cohesett: Rev. H. H. Beaman, pastor; G. W. Hill, H. Merritt, delegates.

“Carver: Rev. G. N. Fullerton, pastor; H. A. Lucas, H. C. Corvill, delegates.

“Boston: Rev. A. Pollard, D.D.

“Middleboro’: Rev. H. Fitz.

“Rev. Mr. Fairbanks was chosen moderator, and Rev. B. P. Byram clerk. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Pollard. Statements were presented showing the action which had been taken in the organization of the church, and it was unanimously voted that the proceedings be approved, and that the public service of recognition take place. The order was arranged and carried through as follows:

“Invocation, Rev. J. B. Reed, of Hanson; hymn, Rev. H. H. Beaman, of Cohesett; reading of the Scriptures, Rev. B. P. Byram, of Plymouth; hymn, Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, of the Porter Church, Brockton; prayer, Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro’; sermon, Rev. C. A. Snow, of New Bedford; prayer of recognition, Rev. Dr. A. Pollard, of Boston; hand of fellowship, Rev. L. B. Hatch, of South Abington; charge, Rev. H. Fitz, of Middleboro’; benediction, Rev. G. N. Fullerton, of Carver.

“The services were all of deep interest, the sermon being an able elucidation of the text, ‘He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.’”

The next pastor was Rev. Joshua Tillson, of Hingham, Mass., a preacher of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention.

Mr. Tillson was succeeded by Rev. Oscar Dwight Thomas, of Springfield, Mass.

The public services attending the recognition of Mr. Thomas as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Brockton took place on Wednesday evening, Dec. 18, 1878, in Perkins’ Hall, Main Street. The apartment was neatly and tastefully trimmed with festoons, mottoes, etc., and presented a very attractive appearance. A large audience was present to witness the services, which were of deep interest throughout. The exercises took place in the following order:

Invocation, by Rev. D. A. Jordan, of the Central Methodist Church, Brockton; anthem, by the choir, under the direction of T. G. Nye; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, of the Porter Church, Brockton; prayer, by Rev. C. D. Sweet, of Middleboro’; singing, hymn read by Rev. H. I. Kelsey, of the First Congregational Church, Brockton; sermon, by Rev. H. K. Potter, of Springfield; prayer of recognition, by Rev. L. G. Barrett, of South Abington; singing; welcome address to the pastor, by Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro’; address to the church, by Rev. G. W. Bosworth, D.D., of Haverhill; doxology, by the congregation; benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Mr. Thomas is from Springfield, where he has held the pastorate of a young Baptist Church for three or four years. His success in the field he left, and the exceedingly favorable impression he has made, both among the people to whom he comes as a minister and others in the place whom he has met, encourage great hope that his labors here may not only strengthen and establish the ecclesiastical organization of which he has now become the head, but may also add largely to the Christian forces in operation here for the diffusion of religious truth and light among the people. Our friends of the Baptist Church are to be warmly congratulated on the consummation of their relations.

This church has a neat edifice for church worship, occupying a commanding position, at the corner of Belmont and Pond Streets, seventy-four by forty-one feet floor, with a bell-tower and spire, one hundred feet high, on the prominent corner, through which, as well as at the other front corner, are the entrances to the building. The audience-room presents an exceedingly attractive appearance, the ceiling being carried up under the roof, stained Gothic windows admitting light, and handsome pews of ash furnishing the sitting accommodations for the congregation. At the

southerly end is the preacher's platform, which has been furnished with a neat and tasteful desk, chairs, etc., and underneath the floor is arranged a large tank or baptistery. At the right of the platform and under an arched alcove are the seats for the choir, while on the opposite side is a retiring-room for the pastor and stairway to the vestry, and over the entrance-ways is located a commodious gallery. A pretty carpet covers the floor, comfortable cushions are provided for the pews, while harmonizing with both is the neat and pleasing fresco that covers walls and ceiling. In the recess, in the rear of the pulpit, is the cabinet organ, and on the wall is the following:

"THE LORD IS IN HIS HOLY TEMPLE."

The lot on which the building stands cost two thousand three hundred and eighty-one dollars. The house was built by James Beal, master builder, at a cost of about eleven thousand dollars, and has sittings in the main audience-room for about four hundred and fifty people. The vestry will seat about two hundred and fifty persons. The new edifice was dedicated to the worship of God on Thursday, March 17, 1881, in the presence of a large and deeply-interested congregation, who came from towns adjoining and from places more remote. The services were in charge of the pastor, Rev. O. D. Thomas, and were arranged in the following order: Voluntary; invocation, by Rev. N. N. Glazier, of South Abington; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. C. Foster, of Randolph; singing, by the choir; prayer, by Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro'; hymn, sung by the congregation; report of the building committee; sermon, by Rev. Dr. Gordon, of Boston; hymn; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. G. W. Bosworth, D.D., of Boston; singing; benediction.

The musical part of the services was under the direction of Loyed Chamberlain, Esq., with Miss Minnie Chamberlain at the organ, and a well-drilled choir, reinforced for the occasion by some of our well-known singers.

The report of the building committee was read by the pastor, showing the church as substantially free of debt, and thanking the many who have aided in the enterprise.

The sermon by Dr. Gordon was founded on the text in John xv. 24: "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin," from which the preacher developed the twofold theme,—the approving and reproofing character of Christ's works. It was an able presentation of the subject, and was listened to with deep attention.

This society is in a flourishing condition, and the

numbers are increasing rapidly,—so that the work of the church is not confined to this locality, but it is proposed to branch out in the good work of the gospel ministry. The present active and efficient pastor has already the elements of strength for a new church in the northerly portion of the city, where he has a mission church, which originated in the starting of preaching in what is known as "Snell's Grove," on North Main Street, June 14, 1883. In September of that year a Sabbath-school class held services in a vacant store at the corner of Main and Oak Streets. In March, 1884, they moved to the shop of Bradford Snell.

Plans have been matured by the officers of this church for the building of a chapel, to be located on Snell Street, which will be a neat edifice, with sittings for three hundred people. On the same floor with the auditorium will be a smaller room for chapel purposes, and on either side of the pulpit will lead to anterooms to be used for committee meetings. The finish of the interior will be of ash. The windows to be in cathedral style of stained glass. The outside of the building will be surmounted with a tower one hundred feet high.

Charles Jameson is the present superintendent of the Sunday-school of one hundred and twenty scholars.

The organization of officers of this church for 1884 is as follows:

Rev. Osear D. Thomas, pastor; Josiah R. Gurney, Harvey Merritt, deacons; James W. Strachan, Fred. S. Thomas, Trueman Huntress, finance committee; Eugene Remington, clerk; William D. Wilder, treasurer; Melvin Hollis, superintendent of Sabbath-school; James Easton, sexton.

**First Methodist Episcopal Society.**—Previous to 1830 there was no regular organized society of this denomination in the town. On the 9th day of March in that year Nathaniel Mauley and one hundred and ten others formed themselves into an association, with the following articles of agreement:

"WHEREAS, We the subscribers, being disposed to encourage and promote the public worship of God in a way agreeable to the dictates of our own consciences, do hereby agree to form ourselves into a religious society by the name of the 'First Episcopal Methodist Society in North Bridgewater,' for the purpose of promoting, carrying on, and supporting the public worship of God in conformity to an Act passed Feb. 16, 1824."

On the 12th day of April of the same year a committee, consisting of Isaac Packard, John Tilden, and Galen Mauley, were chosen to procure land and erect a church. They purchased a lot of land of Micah Packard for the sum of \$41.20, it being the lot where the house now stands. A house was erected, fifty-four feet long, twenty-one feet wide, twenty-two feet



high, with a spire eighty feet high, and a bell weighing one thousand and sixty pounds, made by George Holbrook, of Medway, Mass. The exterior appearance of the house is neat, painted white, with nine windows and green blinds. The interior of the house is well furnished, containing fifty-eight pews, choir-gallery, with seats for fifty persons. The floor is neatly carpeted, walls arched overhead. In 1855 a clock was put up, and in 1857 a new and commodious pulpit was placed in the house. The instrumental music is a seraphine.

The house was built under the direction of Messrs. Isaac Hartwell, John Tilden, and Galen Manley, as building committee, and cost three thousand dollars. Mr. John Peterson was master carpenter. A parsonage-house was built in 1860.

The following is a list of the clergymen who have supplied the pulpit of this society, and the years each has served:

Revs. P. Crandall, 1834-35; E. Bradley, 1835-36; D. Kilburn, 1836-37; Sanford Benton, 1837-38; C. Noble, 1838-39; L. Bates, 1840-41; Anthony Palmer, 1841-43; Henry Mayo, 1843; Lemuel Harlow, 1844; B. M. Walker, 1845; Dixon Stebbins, 1846-47; T. Spilsted, 1847-48; G. W. Rogers, 1848-49; John Livesey, 1849-50; John D. King, 1850-51; Ebenezer Blake, 1852-53; Theophilus B. Gurney, 1853-54; Azariah B. Wheeler, 1855; J. B. Weeks, 1860-61; Israel Washburn, 1861; Charles A. Carter, 1862-63; W. A. Clapp, 1863-64; Alexander Anderson, 1865-66; F. Ryder, 1866-68; J. B. Washburn, 1868-70; Samuel M. Beal, 1870-73; Edward L. Hyde, 1873-74; J. W. Wood, 1874-75; H. Faville, 1875-76; W. G. Wilson, 1876-78; R. E. Buckey, 1878.

Bridgewater Circuit was set apart from Stoughton and Easton July, 1832, at a conference held in Providence, R. I.

This is the only meeting-house in this section of country that retained the corner-seats especially for the colored people, which were in the corners of the gallery. This was removed at the time of the remodeling of the church, in 1873.

From 1866 to 1870 this church worshiped with the church in Easton, holding services on alternate Sundays. In 1870 the plan was adopted of the Boston University, sending students to supply the pulpit. That arrangement continued for several years.

In 1873 extensive repairs were made upon this meeting-house by the labors of Rev. Samuel M. Beal, who had been preaching to this people for some time. The pulpit was transferred to the opposite end of the house, the pews rearranged, the gallery lowered, pulpit

platform remodeled, an arched recess constructed at its rear, a new black-walnut railing and furniture to correspond was furnished; new lighting fixtures, new heating apparatus; new carpets were placed on the platform and aisles; the walls freshly colored in delicate tints; a new centre-piece placed on the ceiling, thus rendering the audience-room very attractive.

The services at the rededication of this edifice were held March 13, 1873. Rev. Mr. Dunham, of Easton, offered prayer and read the Scriptures. Sermon preached by Rev. G. E. Reed, of Fall River.

Preaching services are held at 1.30 P.M. The Sunday-school convening at noon. The salary of the pastor is paid by subscription.

The following is a list of officers of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Brockton Heights:

Rev. A. Hagerty, pastor; Samuel Clark, Bradford Packard, George Smith, parish committee; Bradford Packard, Samuel Clark, George A. Packard, Mrs. Bradford Packard, Mrs. S. J. Clark, Mrs. M. L. Reynolds, Mrs. Charles Phillips, Mrs. E. L. Snow, stewards; Seth M. Hall, parish clerk; Bradford Packard, treasurer and superintendent of Sunday-school.

**Central Methodist Episcopal Church.**—This church was formed March 2, 1842, consisting of about thirty members, among whom were the following persons:

Sanford Alden, Eliza G. Alden, Liberty Packard, Mary A. Packard, Israel Packard, Jr., Jane W. Packard, Cornelius H. Dunham, Lucia Dunham, Thaddeus Gifford, Abigail Gifford, Mary Edson, Fearing W. Bent, Mehitabel W. Bent, Jarvis D. Smith, Martha Smith.

The society first held meetings in Hayward's Hall, commencing March 2, 1842; afterwards occupied the Unitarian Church till July 23, 1843, when they removed to the hall of Tyler Cobb.

Rev. O. G. Smith was their first pastor, who preached to them from the organization of the church till 1844. He was succeeded by Rev. Addison Childes, of the Providence Conference, who soon after closed his earthly labors, and the society employed Rev. H. C. Atwater, a graduate of Yale College, and at that time a teacher of the Adelpian Academy, till the close of the Conference year, when he was admitted to the Conference, and stationed there in 1845. During the same year, a plain but substantial house of worship was erected, costing two thousand six hundred dollars, built by Messrs. Dunbar & Soule, and dedicated Jan. 8, 1846, Rev. Edward T. Taylor preaching the dedication sermon. Sanford Alden, Fearing W. Bent, Thomas Hathaway, Liberty

Packard, Israel Packard, Jr., Cornelius H. Dunham, and Oliver D. Shepardson were appointed trustees.

Rev. Henry Smith was located for this church in 1846, and remained two years; Rev. Lemuel Harlow in 1848, but was not received.

Here follows a full list of the pastors of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church:

Revs. Edward Otherman, 1848; John B. Husted, 1849; John Livesey, Jr., 1850; Azariah B. Wheeler, 1851-52; Erastus Benton, 1853; Andrew McKeoun, 1854; Robert McGonegal, 1856; John Cooper, 1857-58; N. Bemis, 1859; Merritt P. Alderman, 1860-61; Thomas Ely, 1862-63; Frederic A. Crafts, 1864-66; John Howson, 1867-68; Joseph H. James, 1869-71; T. M. House, 1872-73; S. B. Sweetzer, 1874; William T. Harlow, 1875; Dwight A. Jordan, 1876-78; George A. Morse, 1879-80; John Ellis Hawkins, 1881-82; Albert P. Palmer, 1883-84.

During the year 1853 this society erected a new and splendid church edifice at an expense of twenty-four thousand dollars. Barnabas Snow was the contractor and master-builder, Isaiah B. Young, of Boston, architect. The building is ninety-four feet long by sixty feet wide, with a tower one hundred and ten feet high, containing a bell weighing eighteen hundred and twenty-seven pounds, from the foundry of Henry N. Hooper, of Boston, costing six hundred and sixty-five dollars. The interior of the house is furnished with one hundred and ten pews and an elegant organ, manufactured by Mr. George Stevens, of Cambridge, Mass. A baptismal font of marble was presented to the society by S. S. Green; also a beautiful Bible and hymn-book presented by the Young Gentlemen's Charitable Association connected with the church.

The corner-stone of this church was laid July 25, 1853, with appropriate ceremony, as follows: 1, remarks, by Rev. A. B. Wheeler; 2, reading of the Word, by Rev. Paul Couch; 3, singing; 4, prayer, by Rev. T. B. Gurney; 5, benediction.

Previous to the benediction occurred the ceremony of depositing a tin box in one of the corner foundations of the tower, which contained the following:

Records of the Second Methodist Church in North Bridgewater; names of original and present members of the Second Conference; officers of the Sabbath-school; trustees of the church; building committee; architect and master-builder; pastors of the various churches in town; copies of order of exercises on the occasion; minutes of the Providence Annual Conference; missionary report of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Sabbath-school report; discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church; copies of *Zion's Herald*, *Church Advocate and Journal*, *Missionary Advocate*,

*Sabbath-School Advocate*, *North Bridgewater Gazette*.

This house was dedicated to the worship of God June 1, 1854, with the following order of exercises, commencing at ten and a half o'clock:

1, voluntary, on the organ; 2, reading of the 84th Psalm, by Rev. George W. Stearns; 3, voluntary, by the choir; 4, reading of the 964th hymn of the Methodist Collection, by Rev. J. B. Gould; 5, reading of Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple (1 Kings viii.), by Rev. J. Mather; 6, dedicatory prayer, by Rev. F. Upham; 7, voluntary, by the choir; 8, sermon, by Rev. Miner Raymond (principal of Wilbraham Academy), text, 1 Tim. i. 15,—“This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners;” 9, concluding prayer, by Rev. I. J. P. Collyer; 10, reading of the 970th hymn, by Rev. W. T. Harlow.

The sermon was spoken of as a masterly exposition and defense of the cardinal doctrines of the gospel as taught by that denomination.

Pews were sold to the amount of sixteen thousand dollars a short time after the dedication, and everything bade fair for a prosperous and useful society.

This church was blessed with a great revival in January, 1843, the result of which was, large numbers were added to the church, and a flourishing Sabbath-school organized March 2, 1842.

Superintendents of the Sunday-school have been as follows: Liberty Packard, Arba Pratt, L. F. C. Loomis, Richard P. Thurston, Israel Packard, Henry Baylies, Charles Worth, Philip Reynolds, Rufus L. Thacher, John Filoons, George M. Copeland, Uriah Macoy, Edwin Sawtell, J. B. Wiswell, Cyrus F. Copeland, E. T. Sampson.

The church organization for 1884 is as follows: Rev. A. P. Palmer, pastor; C. F. Copeland, Apolas Eaton, C. Barney Rounds, George M. Copeland, F. S. Reynolds, W. E. Beal, William A. Parmenter, Charles Hartwell, Jr., J. H. Dickinson, stewards; Sanford Winter, president; D. B. Lovell, secretary; Philip Reynolds, treasurer; N. S. Holmes, Edwin Sawtell, Asa Snow, Uriah Macoy, C. F. Copeland, Henry L. Thompson, trustees; N. S. Holmes, Philip Reynolds, W. H. Gray, J. W. Jameson, Mrs. A. P. Palmer, E. T. Sampson, superintendent of the Sunday-school.

**Methodist Episcopal Church of Campello.**—In 1879 the number of attendants upon the Methodist Church worship in the central village of Brockton had become so numerous, and the many inconveniences of attendance on all the meetings were such, that a few members thought the time had arrived

when this denomination should have a church of their own in Campello. Accordingly, Rev. John Livesey, a preacher, who had formerly supplied in the First Church at the "West Shares," was appointed to preach to the people of Campello by the New England Southern Conference of Methodist Churches, formerly known as the Providence Conference. Services were commenced by preaching in "Huntington Hall," on Main Street, in the early part of 1879. On the 18th day of May of that year John Montgomery, a well-known and active member of the Second Church in the village, was appointed class-leader. The first year the church numbered fifty-four members, which has increased to a membership of one hundred and fifty members, and is rapidly increasing with the growth of the city.

In 1880 a lot of land was purchased on the south side of South Street, sufficiently large for a church and parsonage buildings. William S. Green and George R. Pierce were building committee. A neat wooden building, forty-five by sixty feet, with an addition of twelve by twenty, was erected, surmounted with a small tower, in which is a bell.

Philip Reynolds, of Brockton, contributed one thousand dollars to the general building fund.

The interior is furnished with a good cabinet organ, manufactured by George Woods & Co., a neat black-walnut pulpit, presented by George M. Copeland, of Brockton, and chairs inclosed within a rail, of the same material. It contains sittings for three hundred persons, in fifty-eight pews. In 1883 the society added a two-story parsonage at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars. The church cost about five thousand dollars, besides the improvements now being made in the raising of the church building and adding a vestry.

Since the organization was started it has had the kind assistance, co-operation, and good wishes of all the other churches, and is in a flourishing condition, bidding fair to become a large society.

The following persons have been their pastors from the commencement:

Rev. John Livesey, April, 1879, to April, 1881; Rev. S. F. Chase, April, 1881, to April, 1883; Rev. Augustus W. Kingsley, April, 1883,—is the present pastor.

The following persons were officers the first year of the organization:

Trustees, L. B. Pratt, Charles Peterson, John Montgomery, George A. Haven, George R. Pierce, Willard Howard, William S. Green, Charles H. Eldridge, Howard P. Keith; Stewards, George A. Haven, George R. Pierce, James L. Robinson, Arthur P.

Alden, John Montgomery; Superintendents of Sunday-schools, George R. Pierce, George S. Cobb.

Rev. Augustus W. Kingsley was born in Montville, Conn., Oct. 2, 1840, son of Charles and Evelina (Spalding) Kingsley; graduated at Middletown University, Conn., 1863; joined the Providence Conference, 1868; settled in South Manchester, Conn., 1868-70; in Burnside, Conn., 1873-75; with Hope Street Methodist Church, Providence, R. I., 1876-78; Middleboro', Mass., 1879-81; in Burnside, Conn., 1882; in Campello, Mass., 1883-84.

## CHAPTER VII.

### SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY AND CHURCH.

South Congregational Society—First Meeting-House—Dedication of the Second Meeting-House—Moderators of Society Meetings—Committee of the Society—Clerks—Treasurers—List of Society Officers for the year 1884—South Congregational Church—Church Faith and Covenant—Ministry of Rev. John Dwight—Ministry of Rev. Daniel Huntington—Ministry of Rev. David Temple Packard—Ministry of Rev. Charles W. Wood—Ministry of Rev. Leverett S. Woodworth—Ministry of Rev. John T. Blades—Deacons of the South Congregational Church.

**South Congregational Society.**—This society was composed of members who belonged to the First Congregational Society, in the Centre Village, under the pastoral care of Rev. Paul Couch. The people in the southerly portion of the town having become quite numerous, and the inconvenience of attending constantly upon public worship at such a distance (one and a half miles) was such that a new and more convenient means was thought of. Hence, after much consultation and many meetings, thirty-four persons petitioned to a justice of the peace to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing them into a new society. The following persons were the original members:

Josiah W. Kingman.	John W. Snell.
Bela Keith.	Albert Hunt.
Ziba Keith.	Sylvanus French.
Benjamin Keith.	Davis Kingman.
Azor Packard.	Charles Williams.
Thomas Packard.	John Millett.
Charles Keith.	Stafford Drake.
Jason Keith.	Robert Packard, Jr.
Vinyl Lyon.	Aaron B. Drake.
Isaac K. French.	Stephen D. Soule.
Cary Howard.	Ephraim Jackson.
Oliver Jackson.	Abijah Thayer.
Nahum Hayward.	Josiah Dunbar.
Pardon Keith.	Freeman Holmes.
Jonathan Snell.	Fearing W. Bent.
Abijah Holmes.	Jonas Keith.
Calvin Hatch.	Zina Hayward.



Agreeable to the petition above referred to, Hon. Jesse Perkins, Esq., issued a warrant calling a meeting, to be held at the house of Bela Keith, Esq., Dec. 3, 1836, at one o'clock P.M., when the following officers were chosen: Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., moderator; Jason Keith, clerk; Charles Keith, treasurer; Azor Packard, Ziba Keith, Charles Keith, parish committee.

**First Meeting-House.**—The first step taken toward erecting a house of worship was to obtain a spot of land upon which to build. For this purpose, Isaac Keith gave the society the lot now owned and occupied by them, on the corner of South and Main Streets, Campello, on condition that they pay him the interest on the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, annually, until the decease of Mr. Keith and wife, then it was to become the property of the society.

The first house of worship was built by subscription, and cost \$1307.37, of which sum three thousand dollars only was subscribed. The house was built under the direction of Bela Keith, Esq., as master-builder, in 1836, who paid the balance (\$1307.37) over the subscription. The frame was raised July 4, 1836, was a plain, substantial building, sixty feet in length, forty-three feet in width, and twenty-one feet posts, with a spire eighty-five feet in height, and a bell weighing one thousand and thirty-two pounds, manufactured by George Holbrook, of East Medway, Mass. The house had sixty pews, besides the choir gallery. The basement was used as a vestry for evening meetings.

**Dedication of the Second Meeting-House.**—On the 23d day of May, 1853, the people of Campello were visited by one of the most disastrous fires that ever occurred in the county, destroying several buildings, among which was their house of worship. The time had come, something must be done,—no pastor, no house in which to hold their meetings. The people of that place, always enterprising, did not long remain thus. A meeting of the parish was called June 1st. At this meeting a committee of five were chosen to proceed at once in the erection of a house, namely, Bela Keith, Martin L. Keith, Cary Howard, Aaron B. Drake, Vinal Lyon, with Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., and Dr. Horatio Bryant as an advisory committee. This committee set themselves immediately at work, the result of which was the erection of the present edifice, which is of wood, painted in imitation of freestone, eighty-four feet long, fifty-six feet wide, with posts forty feet high, and a spire one hundred and eighty-five feet high.

The spire of the church, as first erected, was blown down in the great snow-storm of January, 1857. The present spire is one hundred and thirty-five feet

high. Rebuilt by W. R. Penniman, of South Braintree.

On entering the building, we find on the first floor one large vestry, one small vestry, and a large, carpeted, well-furnished room for the use of the "Ladies' Benevolent Society." Ascending from the main entrance, on either side, a very easy flight of steps, we find ourselves in a vestibule, from which we ascend to the choir-gallery or enter the auditory. The interior aspect of this house is fine. The spacious floor, well-arranged slips, neatly carpeted and upholstered, the chaste and elegant pulpit, manufactured by Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., was of rosewood, of an elegant design, and polished in the highest style, and the finely frescoed walls, gave the place an air of pleasantness quite in contrast with the churches of earlier days.

The original outlay in the construction of this house was sixteen thousand dollars. It is built in the Romanesque style of architecture, from plans drawn by Messrs. Towle & Foster, of Boston. The builder was Mr. William Drake, of Stoughton. The bell was cast at the foundry of Mr. George Holbrook, of East Medway, Mass., and weighs thirty-two hundred pounds. A marble-faced clock was presented to the society by Henry K. Keith, in 1854, which was placed in front of the choir-gallery. Benjamin Franklin Hayward, Freeman Howland Shiverick, and Samuel French were a committee appointed to make arrangements for the ordination and dedication, which took place on Thursday, Sept. 21, 1854, with the following appropriate exercises:

Music; invocation and reading the Scriptures, by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, of Hanson; prayer, by Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; hymn, read by Rev. Isaac C. White, of Abington.

"Here, in thy name, eternal God,  
We build this earthly house for thee;  
Oh! choose it for thy fixed abode,  
And guard it long from error free.

"Here, when thy people seek thy face,  
And dying sinners pray to live,  
Hear, thou, in heaven, thy dwelling-place,  
And when thou hearest, Lord, forgive.

"Here, when thy messengers proclaim  
The blessed gospel of thy Son,  
Still by the power of his great name,  
Be mighty signs and wonders done.

"When children's voices raise the song,  
Hosanna to their heavenly King,  
Let heaven with earth the strain prolong,  
Hosanna! let the angels sing.

"But will, indeed, Jehovah deign  
Here to abide, no transient guest?

Here will our great Redeemer reign,  
And here the Holy Spirit rest!

"Thy glory never hence depart!  
Yet choose not, Lord, this house alone;  
Thy kingdom come to every heart,  
In every bosom fix thy throne."

Sermon, by Rev. Ezekiel Russell, D.D., East Randolph; anthem; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; anthem; closing prayer, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; anthem; benediction.

Since the above dedication the society has increased rapidly, requiring more pew accommodations, and the few public-spirited individuals of the church, of which there is no lack in Campello, contributed enough to add to the length on the west end of the building, in which was placed the organ, in the rear of the pulpit. A new pulpit and furnishings were introduced, together with other improvements inside, such as frescoing the walls and ceiling, piping the house for gas-lights, etc., rendering the house more attractive and roomy than it was originally. The grounds around the building have been newly graded, a new fence surrounding the lot, which has granite curbstones and concrete walks. In fine, the church and society has been prosperous, and are in good standing, financially and otherwise, in the denomination to which they belong.

#### MODERATORS.

Annual meetings and moderators of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Dec. 3, 1836. Josiah W. Kingman.

March 7, 1837. " "

April 9, 1838. Lemuel B. Hatch.

" 1, 1839. Davis Kingman.

March 27, 1840. " "

April 12, 1841. Josiah W. Kingman.

" 18, 1842. Davis Kingman.

" 1, 1843. Charles Keith.

" 8, 1844. " " "

March 31, 1845. " "

April 6, 1846. Benjamin Keith.

" 7, 1847. Charles Keith.

" 17, 1848. " "

" 16, 1849. Bela Keith.

" 8, 1850. " "

May 19, 1851. " "

April 12, 1852. " "

" 11, 1853. " "

" 14, 1854. Aaron B. Drake.

" 9, 1855. " "

" 7, 1856. " "

" 13, 1857. Josiah W. Kingman.

" 2, 1858. " "

" 11, 1859. Russell Alden.

" 6, 1860. B. H. Gray.

" 15, 1861. Bela Keith.

" 14, 1862. Josiah W. Kingman.

" 20, 1863. Daniel Dunbar.

April 11, 1864. Nelson J. Foss.

" 8, 1865. Daniel Dunbar.

" 23, 1866. Aaron B. Drake.

" 15, 1867. Daniel Dunbar.

" 27, 1868. " "

" 26, 1869. " "

" 18, 1870. " "

" 24, 1871. " "

" 24, 1872. Galen Pratt.

" 4, 1873. Daniel Dunbar.

" 13, 1874. " "

March 31, 1875. " "

" 29, 1876. Dr. William Richards.

April 2, 1877. " "

" 9, 1878. S. Franklin Packard.

" 7, 1879. Dr. William Richards.

" 16, 1880. S. Franklin Packard.

" 18, 1881. " "

" 4, 1882. Warren T. Copeland.

" 16, 1883. " "

" 18, 1884. " "

#### COMMITTEES.

Committee of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Azor Packard, 1836, '37, '44.

Ziba Keith, 1836, '38, '44, '47, '60.

Charles Keith, 1836, '37, '40, '48, '49.

Capt. Robert Packard, 1837, '39, '45, '51, '60, '76.

Zina Hayward, 1838, '43, '45, '46, '49, '60, '68, '74.

Davis Kingman, 1838, '42, '44.

Josiah W. Kingman, 1839, '45, '46, '47, '48, '52, '54, '63, '69.

Lemuel B. Hatch, 1839.

Cary Howard, 1840, '48, '59.

Franklin Keith, 1840, '55, '74.

Bela Keith, 1841, '51, '62.

Pardon Keith, 1841, '43, '46.

Benjamin Keith, 1841, '50, '51.

Calvin Hatch, 1842.

Samuel French, 1842, '62.

Abijah Holmes, 1843, '50.

Nelson J. Foss, 1847, '52, '56, '63, '69.

Sylvanus Keith, 1849, '58, '63, '78.

Martin L. Keith, 1850, '53.

Russell Alden, 1852, '56, '59.

Anson Morse, 1853.

Albert Keith, 1853, '71.

Freeman H. Shiverick, 1854.

Arza B. Keith, 1854, '57, '65, '67, '69, '70.

Bradford Kingman, 1855.

Samuel D. Keith, 1855, '66, '70.

Sidney Packard, 1856, '61.

Daniel Dunbar, 1857, '72, '77.

Benjamin F. Hayward, 1857.

Barnabas H. Gray, 1858, '73.

Robert H. Packard, 1858.

Harrison Bryant, 1859.

Charles P. Keith, 1861.

Henry Jackson, 1861.

Jonathan C. Keith, 1862, '63, '68.

Voted to elect four committee this year (1863).

Otis Cobb, 1864, '81, '82, '83.

Dr. J. F. Richards, 1864.

George Sawyer, 1864, '67, '79.

Caleb H. Packard, 1865, '81, '82.

Henry S. Keith, 1865.

William S. Snoll, 1866.  
 Charles H. Cole, 1866, '80.  
 S. Franklin Packard, 1867, '70.  
 Ziba C. Keith, 1868, '71, '77, '83.  
 Nathan H. Washburn, 1871, '78.  
 George Churchill, 1872, '80.  
 Daniel N. Keith, 1872, '79.  
 A. B. Marston, 1873.  
 John M. Wentworth, 1873.  
 Charles W. Bacon, 1874.  
 Preston B. Keith, 1875.  
 Edmund B. Fanning, 1875, '73, '84.  
 Lucas W. Alden, 1875.  
 Edwin Keith, 1876, '84.  
 George E. Keith, 1876, '81, '82.  
 Rufus P. Keith, 1877.  
 Austiu C. Packard, 1878.  
 Flavel B. Keith, 1879.  
 Warren T. Copeland, 1880.  
 Joshua Reed, 1884.

## CLERKS.

Clerks of the South Congregational Society, Campello :

Jason Keith, 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40.  
 Cary Howard, 1841, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.  
 Dr. Horatio Bryant, 1851, '52, '53.  
 Albert Keith, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.<sup>1</sup>  
 Myron L. Keith, 1884.

## TREASURERS.

Treasurers of the South Congregational Society, Campello :

Charles Keith, 1836.  
 Jason Keith, 1837.  
 Lemuel B. Hatch, 1839.  
 Cary Howard, 1840, '41.  
 Josiah W. Kingman, 1842, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.  
 Spencer W. Noyes, 1851.  
 Benjamin Keith, 1852, '53.  
 Samuel French, 1854, '55, '56, '57.  
 Freeman H. Shiverick, 1858.  
 Mary K. Keith (?).  
 Nelson J. Foss, 1860.  
 Azra B. Keith, 1862.  
 Daniel Dunbar, 1863, '64.  
 George Sawyer, 1865, '66, '67, '68. ('69, '70 no record.)  
 S. Franklin Packard, 1871, '75, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 Franklin Keith, 1872.  
 Preston B. Keith, 1872.  
 George E. Keith, 1873.  
 William S. Green, 1874.  
 Austin C. Packard, 1876, '77.  
 George W. Packard, 1877. (A. C. Packard elected to fill his place.)

## LIST OF SOCIETY OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1884.

Rev. John T. Blades, pastor; Edmund B. Fanning, Edwin Keith, Joshua Reed, parish committee; Myron L. Keith, clerk; S. Franklin Packard, treasurer and collector; Preston B. Keith, superintendent of Sunday-school; Alvin Howe, sexton.

<sup>1</sup> A vote of thanks to Mr. Keith was passed April 18, 1884, for thirty years of faithful service as clerk of the society.—B. K.

## South Congregational Church (Campello).—

The society having been duly organized, and a house of worship erected, it was thought best to form a new church among themselves. For this purpose the following persons made application to be dismissed from the First Church, with suitable testimonials, to be formed into another church, and to use a similar creed as the one which they leave: Sylvanus French, Mercy E. Keith, Abigail Keith, Olive Jackson, Martha Keith, Charles Keith, Melitabel Keith, Ziba Keith, Polly Keith, Mary Keith, Sylvia Howard, Huldah Howard, Keziah Hayward, Charles Williams, Zilpha Hatch, Josiah W. Kingman, Joanna Packard, Robert Packard, Sarah Packard, Mary Packard, Josiah Dunbar, Sybil Dunbar, Anna Dunbar. This request was granted. A council was next called, for the purpose of organization, which met at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., on Tuesday, Jan. 3, 1837, at one o'clock p.m., at which time and place it took the name of the "South Congregational Church," of North Bridgewater.

The members of the council present at the organization of the church in Campello, Jan. 3, 1837, were as follows:

First Church in Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, pastor; W. Thayer, delegate.

Church in East Bridgewater: A. Shaw, delegate.

First Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Dr. Abel W. Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock was moderator.

Rev. Paul Couch, scribe.

The following Articles of Faith and Covenant were adopted by them at that time:

## ARTICLES OF FAITH AND COVENANT.

*"Confession of Faith and Covenant of the South Congregational Church, North Bridgewater, Mass."*

"We solemnly profess our unfeigned belief of the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as given by divine inspiration; our acceptance of all the doctrines contained in them, and our submission to the whole will of God, therein revealed. Particularly, we profess to believe that the Lord Jehovah, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, is the one living and true God; that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Son of God, essentially equal with the Father, and the only Saviour of men; that the Holy Ghost is also God, and that he is the only Sanctifier of those who believe in Christ to the salvation of their souls.

"We believe that, in consequence of the fall of man from his primitive state of innocence, all the human race, while unregenerate, are destitute of holiness, and therefore that a renovation of heart, during the present life, through sanctification of the Spirit of God, is necessary to fit mankind for union and communion with the visible Church of Christ on earth, and for admittance into the kingdom of heaven.

"We believe that, in order to effect our deliverance from the bondage of corruption and from the curse of the law, under which we all have fallen by transgression, the Eternal Word, who in the beginning was with God, and was God, was made



flesh, and dwelt among men on earth, uniting with his divinity the whole human nature (yet without sin) in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. That this mysterious and adorable personage, having magnified and honored the divine law by his doctrine and example, at length died on the cross, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, and that it is through the efficacy of his propitiatory sacrifice alone his people obtain the divine favor and blessing.

"We believe that, having thus laid down his life, he took it again, being declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, and that he is now at the right hand of the Father, a prince and a Saviour, bestowing repentance and remission of sins, through the agency of the Holy Spirit attending the ministry of his word, on those whom the Father hath given him, in the everlasting covenant of redemption, as a seed to serve him.

"We believe that, whosoever will may come and partake the blessings of this great salvation, as they are freely and sincerely offered in the Gospel, yet that none of our apostate race are, of themselves, disposed to forsake sin and devote themselves to God, in heart and life, so that it rests with him, in the exercise of his sovereign wisdom and goodness, to have mercy on whom he will have mercy; making his Gospel effectual to their conviction and conversion, by the attendant energy of his Holy Spirit.

"We believe that none who are thus made partakers of the heavenly calling shall be finally deprived of the grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began, but that they shall all be kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation.

"We believe that the Lord Jesus Christ shall appear again at the last day to judge the quick and dead; that he will then receive to mansions of eternal rest all who have truly believed and obeyed his Gospel, and sentence to everlasting destruction from his presence, and from the glory of his power, all who have died, or who shall then be found living in impenitence and unbelief.

#### *"Covenant.*

"Humbly hoping that these truths have come, not only to our understanding but to our hearts, 'in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance,' and that we have been enabled to receive them with that faith which purifies the heart and works by love, and in the exercise of that repentance which is unto life, We do now solemnly avouch the Lord Jehovah to be our God, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, to be our Redeemer, and the Holy Spirit to be our Sanctifier.

"Depending on divine grace for spiritual strength and comfort, we take the word of God as our only rule of faith and practice, avowing it to be our supreme desire and solemn determination to seek his glory and his favor in obedience to all his holy will. Accordingly, we engage to unite in maintaining and attending on the ministry of his word and ordinances, as he shall give us ability and opportunity, to be thereby edified in our holy faith. We submit ourselves, individually, to the brotherly watch and discipline of the community which we hereby form, and mutually engage to watch over, to exhort, to assist, comfort, and admonish each other in brotherly love, as our relation and circumstances may require."

The next thing done, after the formation of the church, was to find a man to preach to them. After hearing many candidates, at a meeting held Jan. 9, 1837, the church and society "voted to give Rev. Thomas Kidder, of Waterbury, Vt., a call to settle with them in the ministry, and to give him a salary

of Five Hundred and Fifty Dollars per year." This call was not accepted.

MINISTRY OF REV. JOHN DWIGHT.—Rev. John Dwight, of Medway, Mass., was then invited to become their pastor by a vote passed March 7, 1837, to whom the society offered six hundred dollars as a yearly salary. This was accepted, and Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Ziba Keith, Deacon Jacob Fuller, and Bela Keith, Esq., were chosen a committee to make arrangements for his installation. The day being fixed for the ordination, a council was called, who met at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., consisting of the following persons, April 12, 1837, namely: Rev. Jacob Ide, of West Medway, Mass.; Rev. Joseph Bennett, of Woburn; Rev. Paul Couch, of North Bridgewater; Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, of Randolph; Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; Rev. Calvin E. Park, of Stoughton; and Rev. John Dwight was duly ordained as their pastor.

Rev. John Dwight was born in Shirley, Mass., Jan. 2, 1810; fitted for college at Woburn Academy; taught school in Woburn two terms; graduated at Amherst College in 1835; studied theology with Rev. Jacob Ide, D.D., of West Medway, Mass.; licensed to preach by the Mendon Association in the early part of 1837; received a call to settle over the South Church in Caupello, Mass., in 1837; was ordained April 12, 1837; dismissed in March, 1839; installed over the Second Church in Plymouth, Mass., July 18, 1841; dismissed in March, 1846; installed pastor of the church in North Wrentham, Mass., June 23, 1853; dismissed April 1, 1856. He married Sarah Ann Hastings, of Boston, April 14, 1837, and has six children, all of whom reside at Massachusetts.

Mr. Dwight labored with his people until Jan. 2, 1839, when a council was called, as follows:

Agreeable to letters missive from the South Church in North Bridgewater (Campello), an ecclesiastical council was held at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., on Wednesday, the second day of January, 1839, for the purpose of considering the request of Mr. Dwight for a dissolution of the pastoral relations between the church and people. The churches composing this council were as follows:

Church of Stoughton: Rev. Calvin Park, pastor; Deacon Fisher Gay, delegate.

Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, pastor; Deacon Harrison Mitchell, delegate.

Church of West Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, pastor; Horatio B. Alden, delegate.

Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Ebenezer Gay, pastor; Deacon Morton Eddy, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; John Richards, delegate.

Church of East Randolph: Rev. Dennis Powers, pastor; Abner Derby, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. J. W. Ward, pastor; Zibeon Packard, delegate.

First Church of North Bridgewater: Eliphalet Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Dr. Park was chosen moderator; Rev. J. W. Ward, scribe.

The council, after mature deliberation, voted, "unanimously, That under the existing circumstances they deem it expedient that the pastoral relation between Mr. John Dwight and the South Church in North Bridgewater be dissolved.

Voted, "unanimously, that this council give the Rev. John Dwight a full and cordial recommendation to the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ as a pious, able, and devoted ambassador of our Lord and Saviour.

Voted, "That the council deeply regret the practice frequent at the present day of the dissolution of the pastoral relations on trivial grounds as exceedingly injurious to the interests of the pastor and church, and the cause of Zion, and do, therefore, record their decided and unanimous disapprobation of the practice.

"The council tender to the Rev. John Dwight their cordial sympathies, now vacating this portion of his Master's vineyard, and pray that he may soon be stationed on some part of the walls of Zion, and where he may meet with distinguished success, employ his time and talents in advancing the best interests of the church of God.

"They would also tender their cordial sympathies to this Church and Society, now left as sheep without a shepherd, and devoutly pray that the great Head of the church may continue to prosper and bless them and soon send them an under-shepherd, who may break to them the bread of life.

"CALVIN PARK, *Moderator.*

"J. W. WARD, *Scribe.*

"A true Copy.

"Attest: JASON KEITH, *Clerk.*"

MINISTRY OF REV. DANIEL HUNTINGTON.—Various preachers were heard from that time until November, when, at a meeting of the society, held Nov. 19, 1839, it was "voted to unite with the church in giving Rev. Daniel Huntington, of New London, Conn., a call to become their pastor." Josiah W. Kingman, Charles Keith, and Deacon Sylvanus French were chosen a committee to confer with Rev. Mr. Huntington, and offer him six hundred dollars salary, which offer being accepted, a council, consisting of Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, of Randolph; Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. Paul

Couch, of North Bridgewater, was called for the purpose of installing him as their pastor, Jan. 1, 1840. He continued to preach to this people till May, 1851, when Mr. Huntington, thinking the time had come for him to relinquish his labors, "that some one might fill his place whose influence might the more effectually call forth its resources, and more equalize the pecuniary liabilities," asked that a council be called to consider the question of his dismission, which was granted. A meeting of the church and society was held, and a strong opposition to his dismission being manifested, the council unanimously declared themselves "happy to find, in the light of all the documents before them, and the verbal assurances given them by the pastor on the one hand, and the committee of the church and society on the other, that there is no sufficient ground for such action as is indicated, by the letter missive, in the existing circumstances of the parties concerned;" and Mr. Huntington finally withdrew his resignation, and continued to supply the pulpit as before until the regular yearly meeting, April 18, 1853, when he was requested to resign his position. He therefore tendered his resignation to the church at a meeting held May 2, 1853, and asked for a council to be convened for the purpose of his dismission. The following persons composed the council, viz.:

First Church in Braintree: Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Jonathan Wild, M.D., delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Jonas Perkins, pastor.

Trinity Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Oliver Allen, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; Deacon Nathan Whitman, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; Joshua Whitmarsh, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs as moderator, and Rev. James W. Ward as scribe.

This council met at nine o'clock A.M., May 11, 1853, when the relation between pastor and people was dissolved. After due deliberation the council came to the following result:

"Doubtless sufficient reasons may exist for the dissolution of the pastoral relation, independently of Providential calls to stations of increased responsibility, and of the summons to give account of one's stewardship at the tribunal of God. The failure of health, the loss of intellectual vigor or moral character on the part of the pastor; the unfriendliness of influential individuals, the exhausted resources of church and congregation, or the long and total suspension of divine influences, may indicate the expediency, not to say the necessity, of terminating the connec-



tion between the pastor and his flock. Even in cases like these, it is more than probable that, had patience its perfect work, and were a more humble reliance on God maintained, the plea of expediency or necessity would be nullified by the onward progress of time. But in the case before the council to-day, neither failure of health, loss of intellectual vigor nor moral character,—neither individual unfriendliness, exhausted resources, nor want of success in the ministry, is or can be urged as the ground either of the tender or acceptance of the pastor's resignation; his health never was better; his character, in whatever aspect viewed, has never stood higher, nor has he an acknowledged enemy within the church or outside of it, and the congregation has been growing in wealth ever since he came to it, while the church has doubled its numbers; he loves his people warmly, and with one consent they profess to reciprocate his love. Such is the testimony, both of those who wish the pastoral relation dissolved, and those who deprecate the means; and yet, at their mutual request, this council is assembled to 'advise and assist' in the question of his dismissal.

"After previous advice, kindly given and received two years ago, but now overlooked, and without any important change in the circumstances of the parties, nothing remains to the council but, agreeably to the earnest request of the pastor and the corresponding action of the church without the assignment of any satisfactory reasons on the part of the church, to declare the pastoral relation hitherto subsisting between Rev. D. Huntington and the South Church in North Bridgewater to be dissolved by their mutual agreement. While making this declaration, the council feel bound, by regard to the honor of the ministry and the sacredness of truth, to affirm of the pastor, in accordance with the statements made to them, that for no fault of his own is this dissolution accomplished. That having been long tried and well known to all the pastors and churches of the region round about, as a man of unblemished character, a Christian of deep experience, a minister of uncommon talent, fidelity, and affectionateness, and a model of weakness, self-denial, and devotedness to the interests of Zion, he possesses our entire confidence and warmest love; and he is hereby most cordially and unreservedly commended to the fraternal regards of all ministers and churches among whom his future lot shall be cast, as well as to the safe conduct of 'Him who dwelt in the bush,' and led his people of old into the promised land.

"And most cordially do the council sympathize with those specially afflicted by the bereaving event of this day. Most deeply do they lament existing trials, whether real or imaginary; and most affectionately advise to a more patient waiting on God in the future, and a firmer reliance on his almighty arm in support of the ministry of his appointment. And if he shall give you another pastor hereafter, as we fervently hope and pray, may he be equally a man of God's own heart as the man you lose to-day, and a man whose instructions shall be as pure, whose life shall be as exemplary, whose spirit shall be as affectionate, whose fidelity shall be as clear to all men, and whose success shall be far more abundant in eradicating the love of money, which is the root of all evil, in winning souls to Christ and filling heaven with hallelujahs to the Lamb that was slain; and for this, may your faith and love grow exceedingly, and your labors abound more and more, till you shall be called to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, whose names are written in heaven.

"R. S. STROUTS, *Moderator*.

"J. W. WARD, *Scribe*.

"A True Copy.

"Attest: JAMES W. WARD."

Rev. Daniel Huntington was the son of Gen.

Jedediah, and grandson of Gen. Jabez Huntington, of Norwich, Conn., both of whom were generals in the army of the Revolution (1775), also brother of the late Rev. Joshua Huntington, of the Old South Church, Boston. He was born at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 17, 1788; graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., in 1807; studied theology; and was first ordained at North Bridgewater, Oct. 28, 1812, where he remained as pastor of the First Congregational Church until prostrating disease compelled him to retire from that field of labor, greatly to his own grief and that of a devoted church and society, in March, 1833, being dismissed by council March 27, 1833. In May following, he removed his family to New London. After a brief respite from pastoral labors, he gained sufficient strength to gratify his fine literary taste in the instruction of successive classes of young ladies in the higher branches of an educational course while a resident of New London, the city of his birth and death. In this employment, combined with occasional preaching as returning health permitted, seven years passed away usefully and pleasantly. At the end of this period his heart yearned for a return to the labors of his love; and receiving an earnest call from a portion of his original church and congregation to take charge of them in the Lord, he cheerfully consented to the arrangement, and was received not only by them, but by the original church, and all the churches and pastors who had known his going out and coming in in former years with open arms. His installation took place Jan. 1, 1840, where he continued to labor for thirteen years as a gospel preacher, winning souls to Christ, and making glad the hearts of all by his tender love and faithfulness. At the end of that period he tendered his resignation, May 2, 1853, which was accepted, and he was permitted to retire to the home of his youth, and pass the evening of his days amid the scenes of his earliest aspirations. From that day, for about six years, till near the time of his departure, he continued to preach the gospel "in season and out of season" as "the open door was set before him," all the while setting his house in order. At the moment when his Master called him he was diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, preaching his last sermon to the mission church at Mohegan, just four weeks before the messenger of death met him.

The physical sufferings of his last days were very great, owing to the complicated diseases which, with fierce strength, assailed his delicate frame, but his patience and faith failed not,—no complaining or murmuring word fell from his lips,—his mind was clear and unclouded to the last. To the affectionate



daughter who was trying to arrange the pillows for his aching head he said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh," and to another, who asked if he would not lie down, he answered, "Lay me down in Jesus' arms: 'other refuge have I none.'" To a brother according to the flesh, who said to him, "I hope you can say, with the apostle, 'I know in whom I have believed,'" he replied, after a moment's pause, "I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him against that day." Thus closed a life eminently devoted in its progress to the happiness of his family and friends, to the honor of his Redeemer, and the salvation of men, in peace, and the joyful hope of a glorious immortality. Mr. Huntington was a man of refined sensibilities, generous sympathies, unfeigned humility, and extreme modesty (that imposed a restraint on the putting forth of his native genius), of pleasant aspect, voice, and manner, of genial humor, and gifted with good judgment. He sought to make home agreeable to children and guests; as a man and companion, affable, courteous, and true; a zealous defender of the faith, a clear, logical, earnest minister of the New Testament. As a pastor he had few equals, being eminently kind, sympathizing, prudent, and studious. As a husband, father, brother, son, he was affectionate and faithful, and greatly beloved in his domestic and social relations,—distinguished above most others in consolation to the afflicted and bereaved. His preaching was such as might convince any one of his sincerity and belief in those truths which he professed to believe. He sought not for abstruse matters, hard to be understood, neither did he aim at beauty of style nor pomp of display, either in language or person, but was simple, earnest, scriptural, practical. Many must have felt, upon learning of his death, that they had lost a friend. All who knew him will acknowledge that a good man has gone. Thus has ended the life of one who, when he first entered the ministry, declared his intention to continue in that profession, God permitting, to his death, which took place at New London, Conn., May 21, 1858.

"Rest here, blest saint, till from his throne  
The morning break and pierce the shade."

Publications of Rev. Daniel Huntington:

Sermon at the Funeral of Alpheus Packard, delivered in the North Meeting-House in Bridgewater May 12, 1812.

Discourse delivered in the North Meeting-House in Bridgewater (now Brockton), Dec. 22, 1820. Being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the Landing

of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Published by Ezra Lincoln, Boston.

Sermon on the Occasion of the Death of Rev. R. S. Storrs' Wife, April 9, 1818.

Discourse delivered before the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, May 26, 1824.

A Memoir of Mary Hallam Huntington, his daughter. Published by the American Sunday-School Union, Philadelphia.

A full Account of the Great Revival in 1816 was published by him in the *Boston Recorder* of June 10, 1818.

Address before the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, Mass.

Discourse delivered in the South Church in Cambridge, Oct. 31, 1852, it being the Fortieth Anniversary of his Ordination.

A Poem on the Pleasures and Advantages of True Religion, delivered before the United Brothers' Society in Brown University on their Anniversary, Aug. 31, 1819.

MINISTRY OF REV. DAVID TEMPLE PACKARD.—Rev. David Temple Packard, a native of the town, and who had just completed his theological course of study, was the first minister settled in the new house. He was invited to supply them during the building of the new church by a vote passed April 18, 1854. This he continued to do in Salisbury Hall till the new vestry was finished, when services were held there on the Sabbath, and May 22, 1854, the society "voted to give Rev. David Temple Packard a call to settle with them in the ministry, and offer him 800 Dollars as his salary." This call he accepted, and he was ordained as their pastor Thursday, Sept. 21, 1854.

The churches represented in the council were as follows, viz.:

First Church of Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Elias Hayward, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, pastor; Deacon N. T. Mitchell, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Jonas Perkins, pastor; Deacon E. H. Richards, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church, Bridgewater: Martin Wentworth, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; David Packard, delegate.

Congregational Church of Hanson: Rev. S. L. Rockwood, pastor; Deacon G. F. Stetson, delegate.

First Church of Falmouth: John Butler, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater:  
Deacon Simcon Packard, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater:  
Deacon Charles Churchill, delegate.

Fourth Church of Abington: Rev. Isaac C. White,  
pastor; Elbridge G. Ford, delegate.

First Church of Yarmouth: Rev. Abel K. Packard,  
pastor; Oliver Mathews, delegate.

Mystic Church of Medford: Rev. Jacob M. Manning,  
pastor; J. W. Washburn, delegate.

Central Church of Middleboro': Rev. W. C. Dickinson,  
pastor; Abiel Wood, delegate.

The following clergymen were also present by invitation, viz.:

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

Rev. Charles Livingston, of Plympton.

Rev. Mr. Gurney, of St. Johnsbury, Vt.

Rev. Mr. White, of Orleans.

Rev. Josiah L. Armes, of Mason, N. H.

The council organized by the choice of Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., moderator, and Rev. W. C. Dickinson as scribe. The services on that occasion were as follows:

1, reading of the Scriptures and invocation, by Rev. Abel K. Packard, of Yarmouth, Mass.; 2, introductory prayer, by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, of Hanson; 3, sermon, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 4, ordaining prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Jacob M. Manning, of Medford, Mass.; 6, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Paul Couch, of the First Church in Bridgewater; 7, address to the People, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; 9, benediction, by the pastor.

The following hymn was sung on that occasion:

"We bid thee welcome in the name  
Of Jesus, our exalted Head;  
Come as a servant: so he came,  
And we receive thee in his stead.

"Come as a shepherd: guard and keep  
This fold from hell and earth and sin;  
Nourish the lambs, and feed the sheep;  
The wounded heal, the lost bring in.

"Come as a watchman: take thy stand  
Upon thy tower amidst the sky;  
And when the sword comes on the land,  
Call us to fight, or warn to fly.

"Come as an angel: hence to guide  
A band of pilgrims on their way;  
That safely walking at thy side,  
We fail not, faint not, turn, nor stray.

"Come as a teacher sent from God,  
Charged his whole counsel to declare;

Lift o'er our ranks the prophet's rod,  
While we uphold thy hands with prayer.

"Come as a messenger of peace,  
Filled with the Spirit, fired with love;  
Live to behold our large increase,  
And die to meet us ALL ABOVE."

Mr. Packard continued to preach to this people with ability, earnestness, and eminent success, having large audiences, till Sept. 25, 1856, when he tendered his resignation. A council was called at his request, which was held Oct. 1, 1856, and the relation between pastor and people was dissolved, very much to the regret of the community.

The following were members of the council called in the dismission of Rev. David T. Packard:

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater:  
Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Azel Guruey, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater:  
Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Jonathan Keith, delegate.

Congregational Church of Easton: J. W. Morse,  
delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater:  
Deacon John Soule, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; Deacon Francis Packard, delegate.

Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Erastus Wales, delegate.

The council having organized, Rev. Baalis Sanford was chosen moderator; Rev. Ezekiel Russell, scribe.

After a hearing of all the facts presented, it was

"Voted, That the Pastoral relation hitherto subsisting so happily between the Rev. David T. Packard and this church and people be and is hereby dissolved.

"The Council cannot withhold the expression of their deep regret that a connection formed some two years since, under circumstances so auspicious both for pastor and people, sealed by the effusions of the Spirit, and continued to the present hour strengthened and cemented by mutual affection and esteem, should be so soon sundered.

"Deeming themselves incompetent to decide upon the validity of the reasons assigned, and avoiding the assumption of that responsibility, they still, in view of all the circumstances of the case, feel constrained to acquiesce in this result.

"The impaired health of the Pastor's family, they trust, will soon be restored, and his usefulness continued in some other sphere. And they therefore commend him to the churches of Christ as an able, faithful, beloved, and without a blemish in his christian or ministerial reputation. They also commend the church and the people for the affection and kindness they have shown to their pastor, and commit them in their disappointment and destitution to the care of the Great Shepherd.

"E. RUSSELL, Scribe.

"A true copy of minutes of Council.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, Oct. 1, 1856."

Rev. David Temple Packard was born in North

Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 24, 1824; received a common-school education in his native town; fitted for college under the tutorship of Rev. Paul Couch, at the Adelpian Academy, North Bridgewater, and Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; graduated at Amherst College, August, 1850; taught high school at East Braintree, Mass., one year; entered Bangor Theological Seminary, October, 1851, and graduated Aug. 30, 1854. After receiving two other calls, he accepted the call of the South Church, where he was ordained Sept. 21, 1854; dismissed Oct. 1, 1856; from thence he removed to the West, preaching at Rock Island, Ill., and Davenport, Iowa; returned to Massachusetts in 1858, and in June of that year commenced preaching for the First Congregational Society in Somerville, Mass.; installed as pastor of that church and society Sept. 21, 1860; afterwards settled in Brighton, Mass., and Stockton, Cal., where he died from the effects of an accident. Mr. Packard married Abbie C. Mayhew, of Chesterfield, Me., July 24, 1855. Children, Abbie Elizabeth, March 8, 1857; Chester Mayhew, Sept. 2, 1860; died Aug. 26, 1862.

Publications of Rev. D. Temple Packard: Sermon preached at Somerville, Massachusetts, on the national fast, entitled "The Dawn of the Morning," Dec. 28, 1862; published by Rand & Avery.

The society were without a pastor from Oct. 1, 1856, to Feb. 3, 1858, during which time various preachers were heard, and March 23, 1857, Rev. Samuel Fiske was invited to become their pastor, but declined. Again, July 13, 1857, an invitation was extended to Rev. C. D. Lothrop to settle with them as their gospel minister, nothing further having been done about this call.

MINISTRY OF REV. CHARLES W. WOOD.—On the 9th day of December, 1857, Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Ashby, Mass., was invited to become their spiritual leader and pastor. This invitation was accepted, and on the 3d of February, 1858, Mr. Wood was duly installed as pastor by a council called for that purpose. Jan. 11, 1858, Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Barnabas H. Gray, and Russell Alden, were chosen a committee of arrangements in relation to the installation of Mr. Wood.

Pursuant to letters missive from the South Congregational Church in North Bridgewater, an ecclesiastical council convened in the vestry of said church Feb. 3, 1858, consisting of the following members:

Church of Andover Theological Seminary: Rev. Austin Phelps.

Church of South Braintree: Rev. Dennis Powers, pastor; I. Davidson, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church, North Bridgewater:

Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Simeon Leach, delegate.

Central Church of Middleboro': Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, pastor; I. M. Pickens, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, pastor; J. L. Nash, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. Henry L. Edwards, pastor; O. G. Healey, delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon Z. L. Whitney, delegate.

Union Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. Philo B. Wilcox, pastor; Sidney Allen, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Stephen Chessman, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Austin Phelps, moderator; and Rev. H. D. Walker, scribe.

After the usual examination of the candidate, the following services were arranged, viz.: Invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, of Abington; prayer, by Rev. Henry L. Edwards, of South Abington; sermon, by Professor Phelps, of Andover Theological Seminary; installing prayer, by Rev. P. B. Wilcox; charge to the pastor, by Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church, North Bridgewater; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, of Middleboro'; address to the people, by Rev. Horace D. Walker, of Abington. The day was exceedingly pleasant, and the exercises of a very pleasing kind. The sermon was an eloquent production, and the choir performed their part in an admirable manner.

Mr. Wood was a successful preacher and pastor of this church for fourteen years, till May 9, 1872, at which time he tendered his resignation, and asked for a council to dismiss him from his pastoral charge.

Pursuant to letters missive from the South Congregationalist Church of Campello, an ecclesiastical council was convened in the vestry of said church on Wednesday, at two o'clock P.M., June 5, 1872, which was organized by the choice of Rev. H. D. Walker, moderator; and Rev. J. C. Larrabee, scribe. The following persons comprised the council:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

Trinity Church of Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Lewis Hopkins, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. Wales, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor.

The council having heard the case as presented to them by pastor and people,—



"Voted, That with great reluctance we advise the dissolution of the relation existing between Rev. Mr. Wood and the church and parish."

"Voted, That the following should be adopted :

"The council, having listened to the case as presented to them, are constrained to advise the dissolution of the pastorate of Rev. Charles W. Wood over the church and society in Campello. They arrive at this conclusion most reluctantly, for thus is severed a connection that has had upon it the smile of the Great Spirit of the church for fourteen years, and one that has retained in the circle of churches a minister of Christ, whose character and ability made his presence and ministrations a most welcome benediction.

"Rarely does any man live so long in any region and among any people, giving less occasion to gainsayers, and so universally and deeply respected and beloved. We do most cordially and fully commend him to the churches of Christ as an able and faithful minister of the gospel, wise to win souls, as a man and citizen in all the relations of life, of great wisdom and ability, whose kindness of heart and rectitude of conduct have been a perpetual testimony for his master.

"J. C. LARRABEE, *Scribe*.

"CAMPELLO, June 5, 1872."

Rev. Charles W. Wood was the son of Wilkes Wood; married, first, Eliza Ann, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, of Rochester, September, 1841; second, Mrs. Catherine S. Leunist, daughter of Jonathan Clark, of Gilmanton, N. H. He had four children,—Charles H. W., Edward Clark, Emily Catherine, and Caroline Melville.

Mr. Wood remained with this people fourteen years, having been dismissed at his request June 5, 1872, and removed to Scotland, Bridgewater. He was born in Middleboro', Mass., June 30, 1814; fitted for college at Plainfield Academy, Connecticut, and Pierce Academy, Middleboro', Mass.; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1834; graduated at Andover Theological Seminary in 1838; ordained at Ashby, Mass., October, 1839; at Campello, February, 1858; at Scotland, Bridgewater, where he now resides.

MINISTRY OF REV. LEVERETT S. WOODWORTH.—On the 19th day of January, 1874, it was "voted, That this church extend to Mr. Leverett S. Woodworth a call to become our pastor," which was accepted, and S. F. Packard, B. H. Gray, and Preston B. Keith were chosen a committee to make arrangements for the installation. The following persons were members of the council:

Beneficent Church of Providence, R. I.: Rev. James G. Vose, D.D., pastor; Deacon E. R. Holden, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Rev. Isaac Dunham, delegate.

First Church of Brockton: Deacon John W. Kingman.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Isaac Kingman, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor.

Congregational Church of Lakeville: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon Myrick Hastings, delegate.

Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. A. S. Hudson, pastor; Albert Drake, delegate.

Congregational Church of Brighton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. Wales, delegate.

The council met agreeably to notice at 1.30 o'clock P.M., Oct. 29, 1874, and organized by the choice of Rev. Thomas Wilson, moderator, and Rev. J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary; 2, reading the minutes of council; 3, invocation, by Rev. A. S. Hudson; 4, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 5, anthem; 6, sermon, by J. G. Vose, D.D.; 7, ordaining prayer, by Rev. H. A. Stevens; 8, hymn; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. R. G. S. McNeille; 10, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 11, anthem; 12, address to the people, by Rev. Thomas Wilson; 13, prayer, by Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 14, hymn; 15, benediction, by the pastor.

Mr. Woodworth continued to preach to this church until Nov. 11, 1879, at which time he resigned, and a council was called to advise in the matter of his dismission. Deacon George Sawyer, N. H. Washburn, and George E. Keith were chosen a committee of arrangements.

Pursuant to letters missive, the following churches were represented on the council:

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Alvin Vaughn, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, pastor; Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; O. F. Leach, delegate.

The result of the council is as follows:

"Voted unanimously, That the action of the church and Parish be accepted and sanctioned, and that we declare the pastoral relations between the Rev. L. S. Woodworth and this church and Parish terminated.

"In reaching this conclusion we deeply regret the circumstances that have led Brother Woodworth to be willing to leave this field where for five years he has labored as a faithful, zealous and efficient minister of the Lord Jesus Christ. We express our hearty regrets at his departure from our midst, and commend him most earnestly to the confidence and fellowship of the brethren among whom his lot is cast. Wishing him great prosperity in his new field, and praying that the great Head of

the Church to over keep him and his family under his loving care. We extend our warmest sympathies to the church thus bereft of an earnest and faithful pastor. Wishing likewise the gracious guidance of the Chief Shepherd as they shall seek another to fill his place.

"REV. GEORGE E. FREEMAN,  
"Moderator."

"REV. H. L. KELSEY, Scribe."

MINISTRY OF REV. JOHN T. BLADES.—The next pastor settled was Rev. John T. Blades, of Saco, Me., who was invited by vote of the church on July 19, 1880. This call was accepted Aug. 18, 1880. Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., N. H. Washburn, and Deacon S. Franklin Packard were chosen a committee of the church to make arrangements for the installation. On the 14th of September, 1880, a council was called at two o'clock P.M., composed of the following members:

South Church of Salem: Rev. E. S. Atwood, pastor.

Central Church of Lynn: Rev. A. H. Curwin, pastor; Henry Howard, delegate.

Second Church of Dorechester: Rev. E. N. Packard, pastor; B. C. Hardwick, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Levi Walker, delegate.

First Church of Braintree: Rev. T. A. Emerson, pastor; Arza B. Keith, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Braintree: Rev. Edwin Smith, acting pastor.

Congregational Church of Scotland: Rev. Charles W. Wood, acting pastor.

Congregational Church of Rockland: Rev. L. C. Ferris, pastor; Charles W. Howland, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. F. P. Tompkins, acting pastor.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Elisha Holbrook, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Walter Severance, delegate.

Congregational Church of East Providence, R. I.: Rev. Leverett S. Woodworth, pastor; George Curtis, delegate.

After a hearing before the council, and an examination of the doings by church and society and of the candidate, everything having been found satisfactory, it was voted "that the council proceed to the services of installation in the evening of that day," which were in the following order:

1, voluntary on organ; 2, reading of the minutes of the council; 3, anthem,—*"How Beautiful Upon the Mountains,"* etc.; 4, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 5, sermon, by Rev. A. H. Curwin; 6, 7, installing prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 8, re-

sponse; 9, charge to the pastor, by Rev. E. N. Packard; 10, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 11, hymn; 12, address, by Rev. E. S. Atwood; 13, prayer; 14, anthem; 15, benediction.

Rev. T. A. Emerson, moderator; Leverett S. Woodworth, scribe.

*Deacons of the South Congregational Church (Campello).*—Jacob Fuller, April 26, 1837; Sylvanus French, April 26, 1837; Cary Howard, April 22, 1845; Galen Pratt, April 22, 1845; S. Franklin Packard, Dec. 4, 1865; George Sawyer, Dec. 4, 1865.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### PORTER EVANGELICAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

Original Organization—Ministry of Rev. John F. Norton—Ministry of Rev. Charles L. Mills—Ministry of Rev. Samuel H. Lee—Ministry of Rev. John V. Hilton—Ministry of Rev. Robert G. S. McNeille—Ministry of Rev. Z. T. Sullivan—Ministry of Rev. F. A. Warfield—Dedication of the First Meeting-House—Rededication of the Enlarged Meeting-House—Organization of the Society, 1881.

**Porter Evangelical Church.**—This church was formed of members who withdrew from the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater for the purpose of forming another church, it being deemed advisable that something should be done to awaken a new interest in the cause of truth, and to induce union of feeling and action in the support of the ordinances of the gospel, according to orthodox Congregational usages and principles. The first meeting of a series held, which resulted in the organization of the Porter Evangelical Church, was at the house of Hezekiah Packard, Tuesday, Jan. 8, 1850.

Other meetings soon followed, and on Thursday evening, Feb. 7, 1850, at the same place, Davis Kingman was chosen moderator, when it was "Voted, unanimously, 'that we will take measures to form another orthodox Congregational Church in this place, as soon as it may be deemed expedient.'"

A committee of five were chosen, viz.: Deacon Simeon Packard, Simeon Leach, Abel W. Kingman, M.D., Robert Holbrook, and Isaac Kingman, to see how many would unite in the movement. This committee reported Feb. 12, 1850, the names of seventy persons who were in favor of immediate action, and who were prepared to unite in the formation of another church. At this meeting it was agreed to lay the subject before the church at their next meeting, and take means to call a council immediately for the purpose of formation, if they deemed it expedient.

This was done at a meeting of the church held the day following (February 13th), and a committee was appointed by the church to call a council for that purpose. At a meeting of the church, held February 19th, it was voted that they adopt the same articles of faith and covenant as those used by the First Church. Also voted, that the name of the new church shall be the Porter Evangelical Church. A council was accordingly called, which met on the 6th day of March, 1850, the following churches composing the council:

Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; John R. Drake, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; E. Hathaway, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. J. W. Ward, pastor; Zibeon Packard, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Taunton: Rev. Erastus Maltby, pastor; H. G. O. White, delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. David Dyer, pastor; Shadrach Jenkins, delegate.

Central Congregational Church of Boston: Rev. George Richards, pastor; I. C. Proctor, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Weymouth: J. P. Terry, pastor; Deacon I. Loud, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Dorchester: Rev. J. H. Means, pastor; Deacon C. Howe, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Hingham: Rev. E. Porter Dyer, pastor; Deacon Asa H. Holden, delegate.

Congregational Church of Middleboro': Rev. I. W. Putnam, pastor; S. Harlow, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Weymouth: D. Pratt (3d), delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., moderator; Rev. Erastus Maltby, scribe.

After hearing statements and facts regarding the reasons for a new organization, and a thorough examination into all matters pertaining thereto, the council "voted, unanimously, that under existing circumstances in this church it is expedient, agreeably to the request of the members calling this council, that another 'Orthodox Congregational Church' be organized in this place to be called the 'Porter Evangelical Church.' It being understood that they are to adopt the Articles of Faith and Covenant now adopted by the church they leave." The public services of organization were assigned for seven o'clock in the evening, which were as follows: 1, introductory

prayer and reading of the Articles of Faith and Covenant, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 2, consecrating prayer, by Rev. David Brigham, of Bridgewater; 3, fellowship of the churches, by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of Hingham; 4, address to the church, by Rev. David Dyer, of Dorchester; 5, concluding prayer, by Rev. Erastus Maltby, of Taunton. The church met Friday, March 8th, and "voted to establish public worship forthwith," and various committees were chosen to make such arrangements as seemed necessary for that purpose.

The first meeting for public worship was held in the hall of Tyler Cobb, on Sunday, March 10, 1820. Rev. Joseph Merrill, of Draeut, Mass., preached on that day and the two succeeding Sabbaths.

MINISTRY OF REV. JOHN F. NORTON.—The next minister was Rev. John F. Norton, who came to the town April 6, 1850, and preached five Sabbaths, when the church and society united in giving him a call to become their pastor, May 7th, which he accepted May 10, 1850; and immediate measures were taken in calling a council to install him as their pastor. The following churches were represented in the council:

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Daniel Huntington, pastor; Charles Keith, delegate.

First Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; Deacon H. T. Mitchell, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., pastor; Deacon Wales Thayer, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Levi Walker, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton: Rev. Erastus Maltby, pastor; James M. Williams, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Dedham: Rev. Calvin Durfee, pastor; C. Talbot, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Coueb, pastor; Henry Howard, delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. David Dyer, pastor; Deacon James Tolman, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; John Hunt, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; A. W. Pain, delegate.

Evangelical Church of Hingham: Rev. E. P. Dyer, pastor; A. Kilby, delegate.

Eliot Church of Roxbury: Rev. A. C. Thompson, pastor.

Second Congregational Church of Dorchester: Rev. J. H. Means, pastor; Deacon Edward Sharp, delegate.



First Congregational Church of Falmouth: John Jenkins, delegate.

Winthrop Church of East Randolph: Elisha Belcher, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Daniel Huntington as moderator, and Rev. James W. Ward, scribe, who convened in the vestry of the Methodist Church, by invitation of that church.

His installation took place in the meeting-house of the First Church, June 5, 1850, at 1½ o'clock P.M., with the following order of services on that occasion:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, reading minutes of the ecclesiastical council; 3, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 4, anthem; 5, introductory prayer; 6, hymn,—words and music composed for a similar occasion by Rev. D. Huntington,—“Herald of our Saviour God;” 7, sermon, by Rev. A. C. Thompson, of Roxbury, Mass.; 8, chant,—“I will give you pastors according to mine own heart;” 9, installing prayer, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 10, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; 11, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. J. P. Terry, of South Weymouth; 12, hymn,—“How beautiful upon the mountains;” 13, address to the people, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of the South Congregational Church, Campello; 14, concluding prayer, by Rev. David Dyer; 15, hymn, by the congregation, tune, “Hamburg:”

“’Tis done,—the important act is done;  
Heaven, earth, its solemn purport know;  
Its fruits, when time its race has run,  
Shall through eternal ages flow.

“The covenants of this sacred hour,  
Great Shepherd of thy people, seal;  
Spirit of grace diffuse thy power,  
Our vows accept, thy might reveal.

“Behold our guide, and deign to crown  
His toils, O Lamb of God, with love;  
His lips inspire; each effort own;  
Breathe, dwell within him, heavenly Dove.

“Behold his charge: what wealth shall dare  
With its most priceless worth to vie?  
Suns, systems, worlds, how mean they are,  
Compared with souls that cannot die!

“The sun may set in endless gloom,  
The planets from their stations flee,  
Creation fill oblivion’s tomb;  
But souls can never cease to be.

“Oh, when before the judgment-seat  
The wicked quake in dread despair,  
May we, all reverent at thy feet,  
Pastor and flock, find mercy there.”

16, benediction.

Mr. Norton continued with this people until Dec. 4, 1851, when he was dismissed at his request.

The council represented in the dismissal of Rev. John F. Norton was as follows:

Evangelical Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor.

Second Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; E. Wales, delegate.

South Congregational Church at Campello: Ziba Keith, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., moderator; Rev. David Brigham, scribe.

Rev. John F. Norton was born in Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., Sept. 8, 1809; entered Yale College in 1829; but his health failing, he left college during his junior year. He received the degree of A.M. from that institution in 1848; studied theology at the Theological Seminary at East Windsor, Conn., where he graduated in 1837; traveled nearly a year in Northern and Western Europe; was principal of academies in Goshen, Brooklyn, and Norfolk, Conn., for eight years; was ordained pastor of church in Milton Parish, Litchfield, Conn., Oct. 23, 1844; installed pastor of Porter Evangelical Church in North Bridgewater, Mass., June 5, 1850; dismissed at his request, Dec. 4, 1851; installed pastor of the Evangelical Church in Athol, Mass., March 17, 1852; married, first, Harriet Frances Jenkins, of Falmouth, Mass., Aug. 19, 1839, who died Feb. 3, 1849; second marriage to Sophia W. Elliot, of Bridgeport, Conn., Dec. 31, 1850; she died June 6, 1852. He then married Ann Maria Mann, of Stoughton, Mass., Sept. 26, 1853; has one child living, Lewis Mills Norton, born Dec. 26, 1855.

MINISTRY OF REV. CHARLES L. MILLS.—Various ministers supplied the pulpit, among whom were Rev. Hubbard Beebe, of South Wilbraham, Mass., and Rev. Edwin P. Wright, of Ackworth, N. H., after which the church and society united in giving Rev. Charles L. Mills a call, in July, 1852, to settle with them as their pastor.

A council, composed of the following churches, convened at the meeting-house of the Porter Evangelical Church, on the 11th day of August, 1852, at nine o'clock A.M., for the purpose of installing Rev. Mr. Mills, viz.:

First Church of Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Charles French, delegate.

Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; John B. Drake, delegate.

Winisimmet Church of Chelsea: Rev. I. P. Langworthy, pastor; Charles B. Wilder, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Deacon Ozen Gurney, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; Zibcon Packard, delegate.

Congregational Church of Athol: Rev. John F. Norton, pastor.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. C. M. Cordley, pastor.

Winthrop Congregational Church of Holbrook: Elisha N. Holbrook, delegate.

Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Albert Perry, pastor; E. Dickerman, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Yarmouth: Rev. Abel K. Packard, pastor; F. Dunbar, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; A. Vining, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Otis Grover, delegate.

Rev. Daniel Butler, of Westboro', Mass.

The council was organized by choice of Rev. Luther Sheldon, moderator; Rev. J. P. Terry, scribe.

After a satisfactory hearing as to the qualifications and belief of the pastor-elect, the council voted unanimously that they would proceed to the services of installation in the following order:

1, reading of the minutes of the council, by the scribe; 2, invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Abel K. Packard, of Yarmouth, Mass. (now of Anoka, Minn.); 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. J. P. Terry, of South Weymouth; 4, sermon, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 5, installing prayer, by Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; 6, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 7, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Daniel Butler, of Westboro', Mass.; 8, hymn,—

"He that goeth forth with weeping,  
Bearing still the precious seed,  
Never tiring, never sleeping,  
All his labor shall succeed.

"Then will fall the ruin of heaven,  
Then the sun of mercy shine;  
Precious fruits will then be given,  
Through an influence all divine.

"Sow thy seed, be never weary,  
Nor let fears thy mind employ;  
Be the prospect ne'er so dreary,  
Thou mayst reap the fruits of joy.

"Lo, the scene of verdure bright'ning,  
See the rising grain appear;  
Look again! the fields are whit'ning;  
Sure the harvest time is near."

9, address to the people, by Rev. I. P. Langworthy,

of Chelsea; 10, concluding prayer, by Rev. John F. Norton, of Athol (their former pastor); 11, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Mr. Mills preached to this people until Feb. 18, 1862, when he was dismissed.

Rev. Charles L. Mills was born in Morristown, N. J., Aug. 11, 1812; graduated at Yale College in 1835; studied theology at the Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J. Mr. Mills preached in various places in the West and about New England for twelve years or more, and in 1852 was called to settle as pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater, where he remained till February, 1862. After a brief respite from pastoral labor, he received a call to settle at Wrentham, Mass., where he was ordained as pastor of the First Congregational Church, Feb. 10, 1863. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon William Lyman, of Middletown, Conn.; second, Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Peter Smith, of Andover, Mass.

MINISTRY OF REV. SAMUEL H. LEE.—The church was without a pastor but a short time, as we find by record, the church "voted, June 16, 1862, unanimously, to give a call to Rev. Samuel H. Lee to settle with them in the ministry." This call was accepted.

A council, consisting of the following churches, was called to advise in reference to the ordination of Rev. Samuel H. Lee, Sept. 17, 1862:

First Church, Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; R. H. Allen, delegate.

First Church, Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Eben Drake, delegate.

First Church, Somerville: Rev. David T. Packard, pastor.

First Church, Randolph: Ebenezer Alden, delegate.

Second Church, Randolph: Rev. S. G. Dodd, pastor; Simeon L. Whitecomb, delegate.

Winthrop Church, Holbrook: Rev. E. Russell, D.D., pastor; Levi Whitecomb, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. F. R. Abbe, pastor; Henry A. Noyes, delegate.

Second Church, Abington: Rev. Henry L. Edwards, pastor; William R. Vining, delegate.

Second Church, Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Union Church, South Weymouth: Rev. P. N. Hayes, pastor; C. S. Fogg, delegate.

Union Church, Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Lysander Dickerson, pastor; J. W. Loud, delegate.

First Church, North Bridgewater: John W. Kingman, delegate.

Third Church, Abington: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; H. H. Burrill, delegate.

Union Church, East Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor.

Evangelical Church, Hingham: Rev. E. Porter Dyer, pastor; Caleb S. Hunt, delegate.

Congregational Church, Houston: Rev. Benjamin Southworth, pastor.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate.

The council organized by the choice of Richard S. Storrs, moderator; Charles W. Wood, scribe.

After an examination of the candidate and his credentials, and finding them satisfactory, the order of exercises at the installation was as follows: 1, invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of Hingham; 2, introductory prayer, by Rev. E. Douglas; 3, sermon, by Rev. Edward N. Kirk, D.D., of Boston; 4, ordaining prayer, by Rev. S. G. Dodd, of East Randolph; 5, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; 7, address to the people, by Rev. David Temple Packard, of Somerville; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. F. R. Abbe, of Abington; 9, benediction, by the pastor.

On the 8th of February, 1866, Mr. Lee sent in his resignation to the church, who united with him in calling a council for the purpose of dismissal, which was held on the 20th of the same month. The churches present were:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. Edward L. Clark, pastor; Deacon John W. Kingman, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon S. Franklin Packard, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. E. Douglas, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. F. R. Abbe, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Second Church of South Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; Deacon B. F. White, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor.

Union Church, South Weymouth: Rev. S. H. Hayes, pastor; I. S. Cobb, delegate.

Rev. J. P. Terry, moderator, and Rev. Edward L. Clark, scribe.

The council, after a full hearing, "*voted*, that in their judgment it is expedient, and they accordingly advise that this relation terminate."

Rev. Samuel H. Lee was born in Sprague, Conn., Dec. 21, 1832; fitted for college at Williston Semi-

nary, East Hampton, Mass.; entered Yale College, 1854; graduated in 1858; graduated at the Normal School, New Britain, Conn., 1852; was a teacher in the Normal School three years; studied theology at Yale Theological Seminary two years; received an invitation to settle as pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church in North Bridgewater in 1862, where he was ordained Sept. 17, 1862.

MINISTRY OF REV. JOHN V. HILTON.—Jan. 31, 1867, a call was extended to Rev. John V. Hilton to settle as their pastor, which was declined. Various ministers were heard till March 22, 1869, at which date Rev. Charles M. Lamson was invited to settle with them in the gospel ministry, the call being unanimous. This call was accepted and Mr. Lamson was duly installed. Pursuant to letters missive from the Porter Evangelical Church, an ecclesiastical council was convened in the meeting-house of said church on Thursday, Aug. 5, 1869, at 9.30 o'clock A.M., as follows:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor; Deacon Joel T. Packard, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon S. Franklin Packard, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. J. P. Aldrich, pastor; Luther Richards, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Bridgewater: Lewis S. Hopkins, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. W. F. Ober, A. P.; Samuel Blake, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Ebenezer Aldeu, M.D., delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Elisha N. Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Ebenezer Draker, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Brighton: Rev. David Temple Packard, pastor.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. H. M. Tenney, pastor; John A. Tucker, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Hadley: Rev. W. H. Beman, pastor; Benjamin Adams, delegate.

North Congregational Church of New Bedford: Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, pastor; Deacon John Bryant, delegate.

Highland Church of Boston: Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Deacon Samuel W. Hall, delegate.

Rev. Abel Kingman Packard, of Anoka, Minn.

Rev. W. S. Tyler, D.D., of Amherst, Mass.

The council organized with Rev. Charles W.



Wood moderator, and Rev. H. M. Tenney as scribe, and the following order of exercises were arranged, viz.: 1, voluntary; 2, introductory exercises, Rev. H. M. Tenney; 3, anthem; 4, sermon, by Rev. W. S. Tyler, D.D.; 5, anthem; 6, ordaining prayer, by Rev. W. H. Bewan; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.; 8, hymn; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Henry A. Stevens; 10, address to the people, by Rev. Charles L. Mills; 11, anthem; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

MINISTRY OF REV. ROBERT G. S. MCNEILLE.—Several ministers were heard till April 1, 1872, at which time it was voted "that we extend a call to Rev. Robert G. S. McNeille, of New Haven, Conn., to become our pastor." This call was accepted, and a council was called April 25, 1872, at three o'clock P.M.

The roll of the council consisted of the following churches represented:

Shawmut Church of Boston: Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D., pastor; Alvah White, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brooklyn: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor; Jonathan White, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Samuel Clapp, delegate.

Second Church of Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Austin Dodge, pastor.

First Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon H. A. Noyes, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; H. D. Sanford, delegate.

North Church of New Haven, Conn.: Rev. Edward L. Clark, pastor.

East Church of New Haven, Conn.: Charles Wilson, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Ziba C. Keith, delegate.

After the usual examination of the candidate, and everything found satisfactory, the following order of exercises were arranged, viz.:

1, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Heman Packard DeForest; 2, prayer, by Rev. Thomas Wilson; 3, sermon, by Rev. Edward L. Clark; 4, installing prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 5, charge to pastor, by Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D.; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. A. Stevens; 7, address to the people, by Rev. Horace D. Walker; 8, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Edwin B. Webb, D.D., moderator; Rev. George E. Freeman, scribe.

Nov. 15, 1877, Mr. McNeille tendered his resignation as pastor of the church, and a mutual council

was held to advise in the matter of dismissal, consisting of the following persons:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. E. P. McElroy, pastor; Deacon Joseph S. Smith, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Deacon Ebenezer Drake, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Deacon O. H. Leach, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor.

The council organized by the choice of Rev. George E. Freeman moderator, and Rev. L. S. Woodworth as scribe. The resignation was read, and all parties interested were heard, and the council advised "that the pastoral relation to this church cease," as follows:

"Having heard Rev. R. G. S. McNeille's letter of resignation read, and also the action of the church and parish accepting the same, we hereby as a council adjudge the action to be orderly, and advise that Bro. McNeille's pastoral relation to this church hereby cease. And in coming to this conclusion, we with pleasure bear witness to Bro. McNeille's high abilities as a preacher, to his genial social qualities, which have secured for him a warm place in the hearts of his friends and associates in the ministry, and have given him a strong hold upon this church and community, and also to the peace and prosperity which have attended his ministry here.

"We heartily commend him to the field of his future labors, and trust that there he will prove himself a good minister of Jesus Christ and be eminently successful in the edifying of the church and in the salvation of souls.

"We tender our sympathies to the church in the dissolution of the pastoral relation, and pray that the Great Head of the church may soon fill this vacant place with a teacher and guide who will lead this people on to future peace and prosperity, and to great success in advancing the kingdom of Christ in this place."

The council then dissolved.

MINISTRY OF REV. Z. T. SULLIVAN.—On the 1st day of April, 1878, the following vote was passed by the church: "Voted, unanimously, that we extend a call to Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, of New Bedford, Mass., to become pastor of this church."

The call was accepted April 15th, and a council met on the 2d day of May, 1878, for the purpose of installing Mr. Sullivan. The churches represented were as follows:

First Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon J. L. Nash, delegate.

Maverick Church of Boston: Rev. John V. Hilton, pastor; F. E. Dimmock, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. L. H. Sheldon, pastor; Luke S. Greeleaf, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Caupello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of New Bedford: Rev. M. C. Julieu, pastor.

North Church of New Bedford: Rev. A. H. Heath, pastor; Deacon Zachariah Sturtevant, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; Jonathan White, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Deacon Newton White, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. Frank I. Tourpkins, pastor; Martin S. Stetson, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. D. W. Richardson, pastor; James S. Allen, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Deacon Nathaniel Gay, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; George H. Wilkins, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon H. D. Sanford, delegate.

Salem Square Church of Worcester: Rev. Charles M. Lamson, pastor; Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. George H. Freeman, moderator; Rev. Horace D. Walker, scribe. After the usual examination of the candidate, and his reasons for changing his pastoral relations, the council advised his settlement, and assigned the various parts of the installation services, as follows:

1, invocation and Scripture lesson, by Rev. John Herbert; 2, sermon, by Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.; 3, installing prayer, by Rev. M. C. Julien; 4, charge to the pastor, by Rev. A. H. Heath; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 6, address to the people, by Rev. Charles M. Lamson; 7, concluding prayer, by Rev. L. S. Woodworth.

May 28, 1881, Rev. Mr. Sullivan sent his resignation to the church, with a request that the pastoral relation between him and the church should terminate July 1, 1881. Accordingly a council was called to take action in the matter of his dismissal, represented by the following churches, viz.:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: J. R. Perkins, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Deacon George Sawyer, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Deacon Joseph Graham, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. D. O. Clark, pastor; Deacon E. M. Morton, delegate.

The above persons convened in the Porter Church on the 28th day of June, 1881, agreeably to the request of pastor and church, and organized by the choice of Rev. J. C. Bodwell moderator, and Rev. D. O. Clark as scribe.

The council, after listening to the above representations, voted unanimously to confirm the doings of the church and society, and agreed to the following resolution:

"WHEREAS, in the providence of God it has become necessary, on account of loss of health, for Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church and society of Brockton, to discontinue his ministerial labors, and to tender his resignation of the pastorate; and whereas, the Porter Church and society have accepted his resignation;

"Resolved, That this council hereby approves of the action taken by pastor and church, and advises the dissolution of the existing pastoral relation. We desire to say further that we accede to the termination of this relation with deep regret. We deeply sympathize with Bro. Sullivan in the affliction that has befallen him, and praying that he may be restored to health by a change of residence, commend him to the churches as a faithful and able minister of our Lord Jesus Christ. We extend also to the Porter Church and people our sympathy in the loss of the pastor for whom they have testified so much love, and trust that in His own good time the Lord may send them another to be their spiritual guide.

"J. C. BODWELL, Moderator.

"D. O. CLARK, Scribe."

MINISTRY OF REV. F. A. WARFIELD.—On the 31st day of January, 1882, the church "voted, that we extend a call to Rev. F. A. Warfield, of Boston, to become Pastor of this church." This call was accepted by letter from Mr. Warfield, March 7, 1882. A council was held in the Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton on Tuesday, March 28th, at three o'clock P.M., for the purpose of installing the pastor-elect. The following churches were represented, viz.:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; Dr. S. J. Gruver, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. John T. Blades, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Deacon Levi Walker, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. P. M. Griffin, pastor; John C. Gates, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. W. Whitecomb, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. H. A. Loring, pastor; E. Everett Holbrook, delegate.

First Congregational Church, Stoughton: Rev. D. O. Clark, pastor; H. W. Darling, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. R. W. Haskins, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. B. M. Frink, pastor; Deacon Luke Noyes, delegate.

Congregational Church of Rockland: Rev. L. Z. Ferris, pastor; J. S. Smith, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. W. H. Dowden, pastor; A. C. Heath, delegate.

Phillip's Congregational Church of Boston: Rev. R. R. Meredith, pastor; William Gallagher, Jr., delegate.

Union Church of Boston: Deacon W. W. Whitcomb, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton: Rev. Heman Packard DeForest, pastor; Elijah E. Richards, delegate.

Congregational Church of Assonet: Rev. George F. Walker, pastor; Deacon Thomas G. Nichols, delegate.

Prospect Hill Church of Somerville: Rev. A. E. Winship, pastor; Alvin L. Lovejoy, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Bridgeport, Conn.: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Frederick Truber, delegate.

Rev. H. L. Kelsey was chosen moderator of the council, and William Gallagher, Jr., as scribe.

The examination of the pastor-elect having been declared satisfactory, the council assigned the following as the order of services at the installation held at seven o'clock P.M., March 28th, viz.: 1, reading of the minutes of the council, by the scribe; 2, invocation and Scripture lesson, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 3, sermon, by Rev. R. R. Meredith; 4, installing prayer, by Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 5, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Heman Packard DeForest; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John T. Blades; 7, address to the people, by Rev. R. G. S. McNeille; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. H. A. Loring.

Number of members at the time of organization of the church was ninety-five.

The deacons of the Porter Evangelical Church from its organization have been as follows: Simeon Packard, March 19, 1850; Elbridge H. Packard, March 19, 1850; Henry W. Robinson, April 29, 1864; Augustus T. Jones, April 29, 1864 (resigned Jan. 18, 1866); George H. Cushman, March 1, 1866 (resigned Jan. 29, 1869); Samuel W. S. Howard,

Jan. 19, 1865; George C. Cary, Jan. 21, 1869; Hiram Wade, Jan. 29, 1874; Edmund W. Holmes, Jan. 29, 1874; Joseph L. Smith, Feb. 15, 1883.

The following is a list of the clerks of Porter Evangelical Church from its organization: David Howard, March 19, 1850; Samuel W. S. Howard, Jan. 16, 1862; George C. Cary, Jan. 15, 1874, who is the present incumbent.

**Porter Evangelical Society.**—This ecclesiastical society was legally organized March 20, 1850, and a committee, consisting of Simeon Leach, David Howard, and Edwin H. Kingman were chosen to select a lot of land, and procure plans for a house, who were subsequently authorized to purchase a lot and proceed with the building. The lot on which the edifice now stands was purchased of the late Silas Packard, Esq., for the sum of one thousand dollars, and contains about eighty-four square rods, having a front on Main Street of seven rods, with a depth of twelve rods. The house is situated between the residence of the late Silas Packard, Esq., and that of Franklin Ames, Esq., and but a short distance north of the First Church. The plans of this building were drawn by Messrs. Melvin and Young, of Boston, and the building is sixty feet wide, eighty-eight feet in length, with twenty feet posts, with a spire one hundred and seventy-five feet in height. The house has ninety pews on the main floor, besides the front seat, which is held free; has twenty-four pews in the side galleries, with seats for sixty persons in the choir-gallery, in front of the organ. There is a large and commodious basement, finished into three rooms, the largest being used as a chapel, which is forty-three feet by fifty-eight, and eleven feet high. Mr. Joseph Sanger, of Watertown, was the contractor, who furnished all the material (excepting foundation and brick work for the basement), for the sum of seven thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven dollars. The house was raised about the 1st of August, 1850, and so far completed that the chapel was first used for public worship Sunday, Oct. 13, 1850.

**DEDICATION OF THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.**—The house was completed and dedicated Jan. 9, 1851, with the following order of exercises: 1, voluntary; 2, invocation; 3, chant,—“I was glad,” etc.; 4, introductory prayer; 5, hymn, by a member of the Porter Church,—

“From thy high throne, Eternal King,  
Oh listen, while thy children sing;  
And tune our hearts to lofty praise,  
As we the joyful anthem raise.

“But will the great Jehovah hear  
Our humble song, our fervent prayer?”



Will he within his temple meet  
His children, bowing at his feet?

"Yes, in this house, 'Thus saith the Lord,'  
I'll magnify my holy word;  
And sinners, humbled in the dust,  
Shall learn my holy name to trust.

"Within this house shall mortal tongues  
Begin to chant immortal songs;  
Whilst listening angels, hovering round,  
Join to prolong the sacred sound.

"Then let us lift our voices high,  
Let shouts of praise ascend the sky;  
Loud let the solemn organ peal,  
Whilst we express the joys we feel.

"Great God of sov'reign power and grace,  
Oh, with thy presence fill this place;  
This temple make (in mercy given)  
'The house of God, the gate of Heaven.'"

6, sermon, by the pastor, Rev. John F. Norton, from the text, Psalm xi. 3, "If the foundation be destroyed what can the righteous do?" 7, anthem; 8, dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of Campello; 9, dedication chant; 10, concluding prayer; 11, hymn, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of the South Congregational Church, Campello, tune, "Old Hundred," by the congregation,—

"To Thee, Most Holy and Most High,  
Whom all the hosts of Heaven adore,  
Again we raise our earnest cry,  
Thy gracious presence to implore.

"Within these walls, oh, doign to dwell  
And here thy suppliant people meet,  
Oft as they come their wants to tell,  
Or lay their offerings at thy feet,

"Here let Immanuel's glory shine,  
And songs of grateful praise ascend;  
While souls subdued by love divine,  
Beneath his golden sceptre bend.

"Nor here alone this grace be given;  
Let all around thy glory see;  
Each house become a 'gate of Heaven';  
Each heart a living temple be."

#### *Doxology.*

"Praise God, from whom all blessings flow;  
Praise him, all creatures here below;  
Praise him above, ye heavenly host;  
Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

12, benediction.

The total cost of house, land, furniture, and organ, including interest on borrowed money, up to the time of selling the pews (Jan. 10, 1851), was fourteen thousand nine hundred and thirty-five dollars. The amount obtained from the sale of pews was twelve thousand five hundred dollars, beside other pews taken soon after the adjournment of the sale, making

nearly enough to cover the entire cost to the society. Various donations were made to the society toward furnishing the house, amounting to four hundred and thirty-five dollars, from different individuals. The church and society paid two hundred dollars for a new collection of hymn-books for church and chapel use, making about sixteen thousand two hundred dollars paid and pledged for future payment during the first year of its existence.

In 1866, extensive repairs and improvements were made, particularly in the audience-room; the ceiling and walls were neatly frescoed, the singing gallery was lowered, new windows were put in, and the original pulpit replaced by platform furnishings of a more modern pattern. More than all, the pews on the main floor were rearranged, and twenty-four new ones were added, increasing the number of sittings to about seven hundred. The expense attending these improvements was not far from seven thousand dollars.

**REDEDICATION.**—The congregation worshipping with the Porter Evangelical Church had so increased during the past seventeen years since the last repairs were made, in 1866, that there was a long-felt need of enlarged accommodations. The sum of ten thousand dollars was subscribed for providing the same, and plans were elaborated and completed by the well-known church architect, T. M. Silloway, of Boston.

A new section was added in rear of the original edifice, forty by sixty-eight feet in size, the transept projecting eight feet outward from the main building on either side, chiefly for architectural effect. The new section, which in itself contains more than half as many square feet as the original structure, not only affords space for the introduction of over sixty additional pews, but an opportunity of carrying out an improvement for a long time desired by many, viz., the transfer of the choir gallery to a position in the rear of the pulpit. Other improvements embraced in the plan were the topping out of the spire, which, since the day it had been so rudely assailed by the winds, had remained an ill-proportioned and unsightly stump, suggestive of amputated strength as well as of departed beauty. Enlarged and convenient vestry accommodations were also features provided for in the plans, and these, as they have been realized, are proving to be among the most valuable and most thoroughly appreciated of the acquisitions gained by the enlargement. To note in brief the results of the work which has been brought to completion, it may be said that sittings in the audience-room of the church will comfortably accommodate eleven hundred people; the choir and organ have been moved to a better location, steam-heating throughout the building

has been provided, the main audience-room has been furnished throughout with new pews, pulpit furnishings, cushions, and carpets, and new and improved lighting fixtures have been introduced, while below there is a main vestry or lecture-room fifty-two by fifty-six feet in size, occupied also by the upper department of the Sunday-school, newly furnished, and with sittings for six hundred. Opening out of this room, and connected with it by large sliding sashes, are two smaller rooms, one of which has been furnished as a ladies' parlor and the other fitted for the use of the primary department of the Sunday-school, for social purposes, and for the weekly prayer-meetings of the church. Contiguous to the above are other apartments used as kitchen, committee-room, etc. All are convenient and pleasant, and well adapted for use as work-rooms of the church.

The entire expense incurred to bring the work to completion, including the outlay for the new carpet, paid for entirely by the ladies, in addition to the one thousand dollars subscribed by them to the general fund, is, as near as can be ascertained, about seventeen thousand dollars. This is some six thousand dollars in excess of the amount pledged at the outset.

The house was rededicated on Wednesday evening, Dec. 26, 1883, marking a notable event in the history of the society. The exercises were witnessed by over one thousand persons.

The musical selections were prepared with special care, and were rendered in a way to indicate in an even more than usual degree the musical intelligence and skill of the choir, and the results of the careful training of Organist and Director Burrell. Perhaps these points were best shown on this occasion in the singing of Randegger's anthem, "Praise God," which was not only artistically sung, but was to the congregation the most impressive of the musical numbers in the order of services.

After the opening exercises, including the organ voluntary, the anthem "Come all ye Faithful," the reading of Scripture by Rev. John T. Blades, of the South Congregational Church, Campello, prayer by Rev. George E. Martin, of the First Church, and a fine rendering of Buck's paraphrase of the 46th Psalm by the quartette, a statement of the building committee was read by A. T. Jones, Esq., giving a brief history of the church from its organization to the present time. Rev. Dr. Reuben Thomas, of Brookline, Mass., after a few congratulatory remarks to the people, preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, Matthew xxiv. 35. "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away," which was an eloquent and forcible discourse.

The exercises of the evening closed with an anthem by the choir, the dedicatory prayer by Rev. J. C. Labaree, of Randolph, a hymn by the congregation, and the benediction by the pastor. The services were in all respects impressive and pleasing, and the very many friends of the Porter Society from other churches who came to participate in them joined in rejoicing and congratulations at an event which makes progress and growth in the work in which all are interested in common.

Organization of the church for 1884: Rev. F. A. Warfield, pastor; Simeon Packard, Elbridge H. Packard, George C. Cary, Edmund W. Holmes, Joseph S. Smith, and Hiram Wade, deacons; George C. Cary, clerk; Edmund W. Holmes, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Organization of the parish for 1884: Augustus T. Jones, Lucius F. Alden, George A. Perkins, parish committee; Charles A. Noyes, clerk; George H. Jameson, treasurer; Joseph D. Parish, sexton.

There are 367 members of the church, 396 families, and 586 members of the Sunday-school connected with this church.

## CHAPTER IX.

Capture of Louisburg—Treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle—War renewed in 1754—Attack on Nova Scotia by the Colonies—Crown Point—Niagara—List of Men in the Crown Point Expedition—Capt. Simeon Cary's Company—Capt. Josiah Dunbar's Company—Expedition against Canada—Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's Company—At Crown Point—Controversy between England and America—Acts of Trade—Sugar Act—Stamp Act—Tea Destroyed in Boston Harbor—Boston Port Bill—Preparations for War—Minute-Men—Company marched on Lexington Alarm—List of persons in the various Companies in the Service during the War—Shay's Rebellion—List of Soldiers called into the Service to quell the same at Taunton—War of 1812—Impressment of Seamen—Embargo—War declared by the President—Calls for Troops from Militia—Pay-Roll of Company from North Bridgewater, stationed at Plymouth.

**The Old French War.**—By a treaty made between the English and French at Utrecht in 1713, the French had ceded the provinces of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland to Great Britain. The French, finding need of a fortress in that region, had built Louisburg on the Island of Cape Breton, at a cost of thirty thousand livres and twenty-five years of labor.

When the war of 1744 broke out between France, Spain, and Great Britain the New England colonies soon found the French made use of this fortress as a hiding-place for the privateers that annoyed their

vessels. A naval force was got ready for sea. Four thousand three hundred and sixty-six men were raised from the various colonies, properly equipped, and placed under the command of Governor Shirley, assisted by Commodore Warren, a British officer from the West Indies, who succeeded in the capture of the fortress after a siege of forty-nine days. The town and island surrendered June 17, 1745. Nothing now occurred of importance till the treaty made between England and France in October, 1748, at Aix-La-Chapelle. This war has been called, by way of distinction from a later one, the "Old French War," or otherwise known as "King George's War."

Owing to the irregularity and torn condition of the rolls, and no record of the names of those who took part in this expedition being on the old town records, we are unable to present their names.

**French and Indian War.**—By the treaty at Aix-La-Chapelle between the French and English, hostilities had ceased for a few years, although occasional depredations and incursions were made into the border towns, rendering it necessary to keep up some of the garrisons; and in many places people were obliged to go armed to their fields to work, for fear of Indian massacre and assault. The war was renewed in 1754, although it was not formally declared till 1756.

Early in the year 1755 the colonies proceeded to attack the French at four different points,—Nova Scotia, Crown Point, Niagara, and Ohio River.

In these expeditions Massachusetts bore a prominent part, and contributed both men and means to carry on the war. We find among the names of those that went from the North Parish of Bridgewater the following list. In a return of sick in Col. Pomeroy's regiment, at Lake George, Nov. 25, 1755, is the name of

Nathan Packard.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Joseph Washburn's company, on the Crown Point expedition, from Sept. 11 to Dec. 22, 1755:

Lemuel Dunbar, sergt.	Isaac Perkins, corp.
Joseph Cole, corp.	

Also in Capt. Samuel Clark's company, on the Crown Point expedition, from Sept. 15 to Dec. 16, 1775:

Zechariah Gurney.

In the muster-roll of Capt. John Clapp, in Col. Dwight's regiment, we find

Lemuel Dunbar, ensign.	Benj. Southworth, corp.
Joseph Cole, sergt.	Elisha Gurney, corp.

In camp at Fort Edward, July 26, 1756, in service from Feb. 18 to Nov. 15, 1756.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in Col. Thomas Doty's regiment, in service from March 13 to Dec. 11, 1758:

Simeon Cary, capt.	James Packard, Jr., sergt.
Lemuel Dunbar, 1st lieutenant.	

*Privates.*

Edmund Pettingill.	Adam Kingman.
Isaac Packard, Jr.	James Loring.
Isaac Fuller, Jr.	Jonathan Suow.
Archibald Thompson, Jr.	John Packard.
Abijah Hill.	Ephraim Jackson.
John McBride.	Lemuel Kingman.
Henry Kingman, Jr.	

In the roll of Capt. Josiah Dunbar's company, in service from Feb. 14, 1759, to Dec. 28, 1760:

Elisha Gurney, 1st lieutenant.

*Privates.*

Ephraim Colo.	Abijah Hill.
---------------	--------------

The following is a list of men in Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in an expedition against Canada, in service from May 14, 1759, to Jan. 2, 1760:

Simeon Cary, capt.	Jonathan Snow, sergt.
--------------------	-----------------------

*Privates.*

Samuel Cole.	Joseph Pettingill.
Jesse Perkins.	Joshua Packard.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, stationed at Halifax, N. S., in service from March 31, 1759, to Nov. 1, 1760, are

Lemuel Dunbar, capt.	Eleazer Packard, drummer.
----------------------	---------------------------

*Privates.*

Isaac Fuller.	Seth Packard.
James Loring.	Jonathan Perkins.
Lemuel Kingman.	

In Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, in service from April 18, 1761, to Jan. 14, 1762, we find the names of

Lemuel Dunbar, capt.	Peter Dunbar, corp.
----------------------	---------------------

*Privates.*

Lemuel Fuller.	Lemuel Kingman.
Adam Kingman.	Stephen Pettingill.

Also in the muster-rolls of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, enlisted for an expedition to Crown Point, in service from March 4, 1762, to Dec. 5, 1762:

Lemuel Dunbar, capt.

*Privates.*

Hugh Carr.	Abijah Hill.
Thomas Carr.	John Pratt.
Lemuel Fuller.	Philip Reynolds.
Ephraim Groves.	

We have thus far endeavored to present the names of all those who did service during the French wars. Doubtless many have served in these expeditions that are not on the rolls, or have entered other companies not belonging in the Bridgewater rolls.



We can see, however, by the foregoing lists that the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) did her part in the service in which Massachusetts took the lead.

**The Revolutionary War.**—No period in the history of the world is more interesting, or more full of moral and political instruction, than that of the American Revolution. The controversy between Great Britain and the American colonies arose in regard to the right of Parliament to tax the colonies while they were not allowed the privilege of representation in that body. Parliament determined to make the experiment, which it did, and the result of which is familiar to all readers of history. The first of a series of oppressive acts was that known as the "Acts of Trade," that tended to destroy all trade with the colonies. The second act required a duty to be paid into the English treasury on all sugar, molasses, indigo, coffee, wines, etc., that came into the colonies. This act passed April 5, 1764, and was called the "Sugar Act."<sup>1</sup>

At the time of the passage of this act, it was resolved to quarter ten thousand soldiers somewhere in America. Both of these acts were strongly opposed by the colonies, and laid the foundation for a still greater breach in the trade between the two countries. Trade in the colonies was principally confined to home productions, and the people determined not to import anything that it was possible to do without. Parliament finding the source of income very small, sought for another way to raise funds.

On the 22d of March, 1765, the famous Stamp Act was passed, to go into effect on the 1st of November following. This act required all colonial documents, as bonds, notes, and deeds, to be written on stamped paper, and to bear the royal seal, or to be of no value.

A general burst of indignation followed the passage of this act. Legislative bodies passed resolves, and protested against the measure. Societies in great numbers were formed, called "Sons of Liberty," who determined to resist parliamentary oppression. People began to wear cloth of their own manufacture, and denied themselves of foreign luxuries. Economy became the order of the day, the excess of which was soon felt in England, as many manufacturers were idle for want of a market for their goods, and laborers began to feel the consequences of her folly.

The king and Parliament soon saw their error, and repealed this act March 18, 1766, at the same time declaring they had a right to tax the colonies when-

ever they "deemed it expedient," thereby intending not to give up their right to taxation, but only to change the form; for the next year they passed an act levying a duty on glass, paper, paint, tea, etc. This only created continued opposition, which was such that Parliament thought proper to repeal all former resolves in regard to taxation, reserving a small tax of threepence a pound on tea. The strong resolutions passed by the colonies not to import or consume tea finally deprived the English government of a revenue from that source, and an attempt was made to import it through the agency of the East India Company, who had a right to export teas to all ports free of duty. Several ships were sent to the large cities in America. Those sent to Boston were consigned to some of Governor Hutchinson's relatives. The inhabitants were determined it should not be landed, and it was not. It was thrown into the sea by a body of men disguised as Indians. As soon as the news of the destruction of the tea arrived in England, Parliament resolved to punish the devoted town of Boston. Next came the Boston Port Bill, forbidding the landing or loading of goods in the harbor, passed March 25, 1774.

All these measures that were passed by Parliament did not intimidate the Americans, but served to strengthen their firm purpose not to submit to their oppression in any form.

When the Legislature of Massachusetts met at Salem in June, 1774, a meeting of delegates from all the colonies was proposed, which soon after met at Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1774, when a declaration of rights was agreed upon.

At this time everything assumed the appearance of opposition by force. Fortifications were thrown up in Boston by Gen. Gage, who had been appointed Governor by Parliament. The Provincial Congress met at Concord, Oct. 11, 1774, where measures were taken for arming the whole province. Twelve thousand men were ordered to be raised, and to hold themselves in readiness at a moment's warning, and were called "minute-men." Companies were formed through all parts of the country. Provisions and military stores were collected at various places, particularly at Concord. Gen. Gage, wishing to destroy the means of carrying on the war by the provincials, detached Lieut.-Col. Smith and Maj. Pitcairn, April 18, 1775, to proceed to Concord for the purpose of destroying the military stores which he had learned had been stored there. Information having been sent in advance to Concord of their movements, the people flew to arms, and marched in small squads to where they were needed.

<sup>1</sup> The tax on rum was ninepence; molasses, sixpence per gallon; and sugar, five shillings per hundred.

When the British troops arrived at Lexington, about five o'clock on the morning of the 19th, they were met by a small band of militia, paraded in front of the village church. Maj. Pitcairn rode up to them and bade them disperse, which command was followed by a scattering fire, and a general skirmish ensued, in which eight men were killed and several wounded. The main body of the troops passed on to Concord, where they arrived soon after sunrise, and a fight known as the "Concord Fight" took place. At Lexington was the first blood shed in defense of the liberty of the people, and immediately on the departure of the troops from that place, by an arrangement previously made, the committees of safety throughout the whole country dispatched messengers on horse in every direction, so that by evening every town within one hundred miles was informed that the war had commenced. The news was scattered throughout the towns by guns being fired, and other signals being given, so that people in the remote sections of a town were soon aware that they were needed. The news of this battle arrived in Bridgewater early in the day, and before sunset the company had collected and were ready for a march.

After a long and laborious search among the Revolutionary rolls, we have found the following names of those who have taken part in the Revolutionary war from North Bridgewater. The first we find is the company of minute-men that marched on the 19th of April, 1775, on the occasion of the Lexington alarm.

List of Capt. Josiah Hayden's company in Col. Bailey's regiment of minute-men, April 19, 1775:

Josiah Hayden, capt.	William Packard, corp.
Nathan Packard, 1st lieut.	Timothy Ames, corp.
Zachariah Gurnoy, 2d lieut.	Jeremiah Beals, corp.
Reuben Packard, sergt.	Eleazer Cole, drummer.
Joseph Cole, sergt.	Silvanus Packard, drummer.
Henry Kingman, sergt.	

*Privates.*

Simeon Alden.	Micah Gurney.
Noah Ames.	Anthony Dike.
Daniel Ames.	Robert Howard.
Japhet Beal.	Daniel Howard.
Simeon Brett.	Oliver Howard.
Samuel Brett.	Bela Howard.
Seth Bryant.	Simeon Keith.
William Cole.	Lemuel Packard.
Ephraim Cole.	Jonathan Packard.
Jonathan Cary.	Jonathan Perkins, Jr.
Daniel Dickerman.	Jonas Reynolds.
Nathan Edson.	Joseph Reynolds.
Barnabas Edson.	Joseph Sylvester.
Fobes Field.	Charles Snell.
Mark Ford.	Uriah Southworth.
Richard Field.	John Thompson.
Ephraim Groves.	Enos Thayer.
John Gurney.	Ezekiel Washburn.

Ebenezer Warren.	Jacob Edson.
Joh Bryant.	Thomas Pratt.
Manuasseh Dickerman.	

Also Capt. Robert Orr's company, Col. John Bailey's regiment, who marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the Lexington alarm:

Daniel Cary, one month and one day in service.  
Luke Packard, one month and one day in service.

Capt. Robert Webster's company, Gen. Pomeroy's regiment:

Asa Packard, fifer, in service three months and twelve days from April 27, 1775.

We find in the roll of Capt. Nathan Mitchell's company, that marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the Lexington alarm, the 19th of April, 1775, the name of

Jonathan Cary, in service eleven days.

Again on the 23d of April, 1775, the Provincial Congress resolved to raise thirteen thousand five hundred men from Massachusetts immediately, the term of service to be eight months. Among these we find the following companies:

A muster-roll of Capt. John Porter's company in Col. Paul D. Sargent's regiment:

	Term of service.
John Porter, captain.....	June 29 to August, 1775.
Isaac Fuller, sergeant.....	July 7 " "
Uriah Southworth, corporal.....	June 29 " "
Ezekiel Washburn, corporal.....	June 29 " "
Samuel Cole, drummer.....	July 7 " "
Luther Cary, fifer.....	June 29 " "
Daniel Ames, private.....	July 7 " "
Ebenezer Edson, private.....	June 30 " "
Benjamin Fuller, ".....	June 30 " "
William Shaw, ".....	June 27 " "

No man of this company received any guns, bayonets, cartridge-boxes, or clothing, excepting what he provided himself with.

A complete list of men in Capt. Josiah Hayden's company, in Col. John Thomas' regiment, to Aug. 1, 1775:

	M.	W.	D.
John Hayden, captain.....	3	1	1
Zachariah Gurnoy, first lieutenant.....	3	1	1
Joseph Cole, ensign.....	3	1	1
Eleazer Cole, sergeant.....	3	1	1
Ephraim Groves, sergeant.....	3	1	1
Joh Bryant, corporal.....	3	1	1
Richard Field, corporal.....	3	1	1
Silvanus Packard, drummer.....	3	1	1
Simeon Brett, private.....	3	1	1
Luther Cary, ".....	3	0	5
Southworth Cole, ".....	2	0	5
Thomas Crafts, ".....	3	1	1
Daniel Dickerman, private.....	3	1	1
Anthony Dike, ".....	Armed.		
William French, ".....	0	3	3
Micah Gurney, ".....	3	1	1
Jonathan Packard, ".....	3	1	1
Oliver Packard, ".....	3	1	1
Thaddeus Pratt, ".....	3	1	1
Joseph Snell, ".....	2	1	1

In Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, in Col. John Bailey's regiment, for eight months' service, from May 3, 1775, were the following:

*Term of Service.*

Ephraim Jackson.....	Three months.
Ebenezer Dunbar.....	One month.
Adam Howard.....	Three months and six days.
Nathan Leach.....	One month and two days.
Daniel Packard.....	One month and two days.
Matthew Pettingill.....	One month and two days.

A muster-roll of Capt. Frederick Pope's company (eight months' service) to Aug. 1, 1775:

Elenzer Snow, cul. June 25, 1775.  
 Mannasseh Dickerman, enl. June 24, 1775.  
 Eleazer Snow, enl. June 27, 1775.

Names of men enlisted in Capt. Thomas Pierce's company of artillery, in Col. Knox's regiment, for service at Roxbury, Dec. 16, 1775:

Elijah Packard.	Jonathan Packard.
-----------------	-------------------

An exact roll of Capt. Elisha Mitchell's company, in Col. Simeon Cary's regiment, that marched April 2, 1775:

Joseph Cole, lieut.	Samuel Cole, drummer.
Joseph Snell, corp.	

*Privates.*

Daniel Ames.	Ichabod Packard.
Jonathan Cary.	Daniel Cary.
Josiah Packard.	Simeon Keith.
Thomas Craft.	Luke Packard.
Jonathan Keith.	

Capt. Eliakim Howard's company, in Col. Edward Mitchell's regiment, that was ordered to march to the service of the United States, March 4, 1776:

Daniel Howard.	Jeremiah Thayer, Jr.
Simeon Keith.	

Capt. Henry Prentiss' company, in Col. Marshall's regiment, raised for the defense of Boston, July 5, 1776:

Zechariah Gurney, lieut.	Joseph Cole, lieut.
--------------------------	---------------------

List of Abiel Pierce's company, in Col. Nicholas Dike's regiment, from Aug. 3, 1776, to Nov. 29, 1776:

Barzillai Field.	Ichabod Packard.
Stephen Pettingill.	

The following persons were in the service under Capt. Henry Prentiss, in Col. Thomas Marshall's regiment, to Aug. 1, 1776:

Zechariah Gurney, enl. May 4th.  
 John Thompson, enl. June 8th.  
 Ezekiel Washburn, enl. June 8th.  
 Zechariah Gurney, enl. June 8th.  
 Gideon Lincoln, enl. June 8th.  
 Mark Ford, enl. June 8th.  
 Enos Thayer, enl. July 8th.  
 Joseph Reynolds, enl. July 12th.  
 David Reynolds, enl. July 12th.

This company was also in service from August to Nov. 1, 1776, at the expiration of which time they enlisted for one month additional service.

A muster-roll of Capt. Snell's company, in Col. Mitchell's regiment of militia, who marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, Dec. 8, 1776, and were in service two weeks and two days:

David Packard, 1st lieut.	Jeremiah Beal, sergt.
John Packard, 2d lieut.	Ezra Cary, sergt.
William Packard, sergt.	Samuel Brett, corp.

*Privates.*

Timothy Ames.	Charles Snell.
Daniel Ames.	Eleazer Snow.
Jonas Packard.	Ephraim Packard.
Jonathan Hayden.	Simeon Alden.
Foies Field.	Henry Thayer.
Joshua Ames.	

The following are those having served in the artillery companies:

A roll of officers and men in Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, in Col. Thomas Crafts regiment of artillery, in the service of Massachusetts Bay, up to the first day of August, 1776:

Joseph Cole, 1st lieut., enl. May 9, 1776.  
 Richard Field, sergt., enl. May 13, 1776.  
 Samuel Cole, drummer, enl. May 16, 1776.  
 Jeremiah Thayer, matross, enl. May 20, 1776.

This company was also in service from Aug. 1 to Nov. 1, 1776; also from Nov. 1, 1776, to Feb. 1, 1777:

Eleazer Snow enlisted in this company November 1st, and was in service with the above-named men from Feb. 1, 1776, to the 7th of May of the same year.

Jan. 26, 1777, a resolve was passed by the Assembly, making a requisition on Massachusetts for every seventh man of sixteen years old and upward, without any exception (save the people called Quakers), to fill up the fifteen battalions called for by the Continental Congress, to serve three years or during the war. The following are those enlisted from Bridgewater:

Ebenezer Edson, Crane's regiment; three years; Frothingham Co.  
 Micah Gurney, Thirteenth Regiment; three years; Light Infantry Co.  
 Joshua Cushman, Ninth Regiment; three years; Capt. Miller.  
 Ephraim Groves, Crane's regiment; three years; Frothingham Co.  
 Nehemiah Packard, Thirteenth Regiment; during war; Light Infantry Co.  
 Benjamin Packard, Thirteenth Regiment; during war; Capt. Allen.  
 Daniel Packard, Fourteenth Regiment; three years; 8th Co.

The following persons marched on a secret expedi-



tion to Tiverton, R. I., and were in service from Sept. 25th to Oct. 30, 1777 :

Nuthaniel Packard, 1st lieut.; Jonathan Packard, 2d lieut.;  
Nathaniel Mauley, sergt.

*Privates.*

Seth Edson.	Elijah Packard.
Caleb Howard.	John Pratt.
Simeon Packard.	John Pratt (2d).
Shepard Packard.	John Packard.

Each of this company received a bounty of twenty dollars per month.

Capt. Edward Cobb's company that marched from Bridgewater to Bristol, R. I., April 21, 1777, for two months' service :

	Time in Service.		
	M.	W.	D.
Daniel Howard, 1st lieut.	2	4	0
Hezekiah Packard, fifer	2	0	4½
Barzillai Field	2	0	4½
Zechariah Gurney	2	0	4½
Oliver Packard	2	0	4½
Jonathon Snow	2	0	4
Hugh Carr	2	0	4

We also find in Capt. Stetson's company, Col. Marshall's regiment, the name of

Daniel Packard, enl. April 9, 1777.

Joshua Warren was in Capt. Bartlett's company, in Col. Wesson's regiment, May 7, 1777.

Solomon Packard was in service in Capt. Benjamin Edgell's company, Col. John Jacob's regiment, five months and sixteen days, 1777.

A draft was made for men to reinforce the northern army Jan. 1, 1778. For this service, in Capt. Jacob Allen's company, Col. John Bailey's regiment, from Massachusetts, in the camp at Valley Forge, Jan. 24, 1778, is the name of

Caleb Howard, corp.

A pay-roll of Capt. Nathan Packard's company, in Col. Thomas Carpenter's regiment of militia, in the State of Massachusetts, from July 25 to September 9, 1778, in service in Rhode Island :

Nathan Packard, capt.	Joseph Reynolds, corp.
Jesse Perkins, 1st lieut.	Ebenezer Dunbar, corp.
Nathaniel Orcutt, 3d lieut.	

*Privates.*

Mannasseh Dickerman.	John Pratt.
Simcon Keith.	Daniel Pettingill.
David Packard.	Simeon Packard.
Anzi Brett.	David Reynolds.
Samuel Craft.	John Thompson.
Murk Ford.	

Capt. John Ames' company of militia, who marched to Rhode Island and joined Col. Nathaniel Wade's regiment on the 27th of June, 1778, for a term of twenty days, agreeably to a resolve of the General Court :

Daniel Howard, 1st lieut.	Lemuel Gurney, fifer.
---------------------------	-----------------------

*Privates.*

Daniel Cary.	Oliver Packard.
Seth Edson.	Thomas Pratt.
Asa Keith.	Barzillai Field.
Joshua Warren.	Micah Pratt.
Thomas Packard.	

"A return of men mustered for Col. Robinson's regiment, by James Hatch, muster-master for the county of Plymouth, to serve in ye New England States until January, 1778 :"

Uriah Southworth.	Daniel Howard.
Alpheus Cary.	Southworth Cole.
Peter Edson.	Oliver Packard.
Simeon Dunbar.	Luther Cary.
Eleazer Snow.	Abiah Southworth, July 26, 1778.

In Capt. Joseph Cole's company, Col. John Jacob's regiment, in the Continental service one year from Jan. 1, 1778, we find the following names :

Joseph Cole, capt.	Hezekiah Packard, fifer.
Isaiah Fuller, 1st lieut.	

*Privates.*

Alpheus Cary.	Joshua Warren.
Peter Edson.	Luther Cary.
Ephraim Churchill.	

In September, 1778, the following persons were mustered into the service of the States, to serve till Jan. 1, 1779 :

Hezekiah Packard.	Zechariah Gurney.
Jeremiah Thayer.	Oliver Packard.

Isaiah Fuller was a lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Cole's company, in Col. John Jacobs' regiment, from April 1, 1778, to January, 1779, for nine months' service.

In Capt. Calvin Partridge's company of militia, in Col. Samuel Pierce's regiment, stationed at Little Compton, R. I., April 30, 1779 :

Zech. Gurney, 1st lieut.	Zechariah Watkins, lieut.
James Packard, sergt.	Lemuel Gurney, private.

*Privates.*

Solomon Hill.	Shepard Packard.
Daniel Brett.	

Were in Col. Ezra Wood's regiment for one month ; enlisted for service at Ticonderoga in May and part of June, 1778.

Shepard Packard also enlisted in Capt. Edward Sparrow's company, Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment, in June, 1779.

Joseph Sylvester enlisted in Col. Bailey's regiment, for three years or during the war, Oct. 24, 1779.

The pay-roll for six-months men raised in the town of Bridgewater, in July, 1780, for Continental ser-

vice, contains the following names from the North Parish:

Akerman Pettingill.	Hugh Carr.
Zechariah Gurney.	Solomon Packard.

Also

Simeon Keith, sergt.,	Jacob Packard, private,
Jeremiah Thayer, corp.,	

that marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, by order of Council, July 22, 1780, in service from July 30th to August 9th.

Capt. David Packard's company, in Col. Eliphalet Cary's regiment, who marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, July 22, 1780, in service from July 23d to Aug. 9, 1780:

David Packard, capt.	Eleazer Snow, 2d lieut.
----------------------	-------------------------

*Sergeants.*

Daniel Howard.	Ephraim Packard.
William Packard.	Samuel Brett.

*Corporals.*

Fobes Field.	Luther Cary, 5th major.
Ephraim Cole.	Micah Gurney, drummer.
Jonathan Cary.	

*Privates.*

Philip Packard.	Solomon Hill.
Daniel Howard.	Adin Packard.
Bela Howard.	Levi Packard.
William Brett.	Abiah Packard.
Joshua Ames.	Joshua Cushman.
Alpheus Cary.	Ichabod Howard.
Timothy Ames.	Barnabas Pratt.
Howard Cary.	Nathaniel Snell.
Leuel Packard.	Joseph Reynolds.
Barnabas Pratt, Jr.	Enos Thayer.
Thomas Packard.	Eleazer Cole.
Charles Hayden.	Timothy Reynolds.
David Gurney.	Jeremiah Beal.
Richard Field.	Samuel Cushman.
Ephraim Field.	Eleazer Snow, Jr.
Zechariah Howard.	Mannasseh Dickerman.
Jonathan Reynolds.	Joh Ames.
James Perkins.	Noub Ames.
Daniel Dickerman.	John Gurney.
Daniel Ames.	

An order was passed by the Assembly to raise two thousand men to reinforce northern armies in 1780.

In this service we find from the North Parish, in Bridgewater,

Hugh Carr,	Akerman Pettingill,
------------	---------------------

in Capt. Hancock's company, who marched from Springfield July 4, 1780, for six months.

Zechariah Gurney was in the Eleventh Division, and marched from Springfield under command of Esign Baneroff for six months, July 11, 1780.

Solomon Packard was in the seventh division of six-months men who marched from Springfield under the command of Capt. Dix, July 7, 1780.

The following is a list of Capt. Nathan Packard's

company in Maj. Eliphalet Cary's regiment, that marched on account of the alarm in Rhode Island, July 22, 1780, by order of Council, from North Bridgewater:

Nathan Packard, capt.	John Thompson, sergt.
Jesso Perkins, 1st lieut.	

*Privates.*

Mark Packard.	Caleb Packard.
Josiah Packard.	Simeon Packard, Jr.
Anthony Diko.	Jacob Packard.
Mark Perkins.	William Shaw, Jr.
Barnabas Edson.	Daniel Shaw.
Seth Edson.	Naphtali Shaw.
Ebenezer Edson.	Gilbert Snell.
Benjamin Keith.	John Tilden.
Seth Kingman.	Rufus Brett.
Daniel Manley.	Asa Packard.
Shepard Packard.	Josiah Edson.
Jonathan Perkins.	Josiah Perkins, Jr.

Again we find in the company of Capt. Luke Bicknell, in Col. Putnam's regiment at West Point, N. Y., 1781, several persons from North Bridgewater:

Joshua Cushman.	Marlboro Packard.
Simeon Packard.	Isaiah Packard.
Thomas Packard.	Daniel Alden.

The following persons enlisted in Col. John Bailey's regiment, Jan. 25, 1782, to reinforce the Continental army:

Joseph Sylvester.	Noah Pratt.
Benjamin Kingman.	John Thompson.
Daniel Packard.	

We have now given the reader an account of those who took part in the war that resulted in our national independence. Imperfect as this list may be, owing to the unconnected tattered rolls at the State-house, we have endeavored to get the names of all who did military duty during the eight years' strife between England and America, and place them in readable form. We have brought the account down to the close of the war, or to the time of the signing of the treaty at Paris, in November, 1782. The war had grown exceedingly unpopular after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, in October, 1781, although nothing definite was done till March, 1782, when the House of Commons voted not to prosecute the war any further. At the close of that year commissioners were chosen on both sides, who met at Paris, and after a long consultation, they agreed upon the articles of peace. These were signed November 30th of that year, and on the 20th of January, 1783, hostilities ceased between the two countries.

On the 19th of April, just eight years after the battle of Lexington, Washington issued his proclamation of peace. Thus ended a war of nearly eight years' duration, in which a hundred thousand lives

were lost, and millions of property destroyed. It was the decision of this war that established the United States among the powers of the earth. In looking over the list of persons that took part in the battles of our country, we should not forget those who were left at home to provide for the families of absent ones. In many instances the women of the town had to till the soil to obtain what food was actually needed for subsistence; in short, every nerve was brought into requisition to provide home-made cloth, stockings, shirts, and blankets, that were called for by the government in large quantities; and although the women, wives, and mothers of those who fought the battles could not fight in the face of the foe with muskets, they did their part in aiding and abetting; and their deeds were as heroic in many instances as those we record; may their memory ever be cherished with gratitude, and stimulate us all to act well our part, and thus be mutual helpers to each other through life, that at its close we may have the satisfaction of feeling that we have done our whole duty, and done it well.

**Shay's Rebellion.**—At the conclusion of the Revolutionary war, peace and independence having been established, the attention of the people was directed to the finances of the country. The English merchants flooded the country with foreign goods, and thereby drained us of specie, and ruined the manufacturers. This involved merchants and others in debt.

The masses of the people, finding themselves burdened under the weight of taxes and loss of employment, became quite disheartened and uneasy, and hence could easily be led into almost any kind of a scheme to relieve their burdens. Debts could not be collected, and the heavy taxes were the ruin of a great many. During this state of feeling, a few persons, taking advantage of that condition of affairs, called a public meeting, which was held at Hatfield, Mass., in August, 1786, to see what they could do to better themselves. This meeting so inflamed the people that a mob of fifteen hundred persons assembled at Northampton, to prevent the sitting of the courts. From thence the insurrection fire continued to burn and spread throughout the State. One Daniel Shay, of Pelham, Mass., was one of the principal movers in the scheme. A similar company was collected at Springfield, in September following. Here they found a military force sufficient to stop their proceedings. Similar gatherings were had in the towns where the county courts were held, in other parts of the State, the object being to stop all means of collecting debts by the usual process of law. Such a gathering was

had at the court-house in Taunton, Bristol Co., in September, 1786.

At this place, as before, the insurgents found that preparations had been made for a grand reception; and after a delay of a day or two, in frightening the people in that vicinity, the mob dispersed.

Among those called to suppress this rebellion at Taunton were the following companies from Bridgewater. The list below gives the names of those from the North Parish of Bridgewater:

"A muster and pay role of ye 7th company of militia in the 3d regiment, in the county of Plymouth, and commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Orr,—

Lemuel Packard, capt.	Howard Cary, sergt.
Daniel Cary, 1st lieut.	Ephraim Fild, corp.
Samuel Brett, 2d lieut.	Josiah Reynolds, drum'r.
Parmenter Packard, sergt.	Ephraim Sturtevant, lifer.

*Privates.*

Oliver Howard.	Gideon Howard.
Robert Howard.	Seth Edson.
John Howard.	James Cary.
Jonas Howard.	Daniel Ames.
William Reynolds.	Thomas Packard.
Barzillai Field.	John Crafts.

"The above-named persons were in service from September 9th to the 13th, 1786.

"Sworn to before

"JUSTICE HOWARD.

"LEMUUEL PACKARD, *Captain.*"

"A muster and pay role of Captain John Thompson's company of militia, in service from September 9 to September 13, 1786:

John Thompson, captain.

*Privates.*

Levi Washburn.	Ichabod Bruyint.
Jeremiah Thayer.	Calvin Bruyint.
Mark Perkins.	Job Bruyint.
Josiah Perkins.	Job Bruyint, Jr.
Amasa Brett.	Daniel Perkins.
Leonard Orcutt.	Nathan Keith.
Oliver Packard.	Daniel Bruyint.
Obadiah West.	Seth Kingman.
Nathan Packard.	Calvin Breit.
Nathan Packard, Jr.	William Shaw.
David Edson, Jr.	Henry Kingman.
Thomas Thompson, Jr.	Ichabod Edson.
Jonathan Keith.	Ephraim Groves.
Josiah Packard.	Japhet Beals.
Jonathan Perkins, Jr.	Jonas Howard.
Elijah Packard.	Beza Bruyint.
Peter Bruyint.	

"Sworn to before

"JUSTICE HOWARD.

"JOHN THOMPSON, *Captain.*

"BRIDGEWATER, September ye 9th, 1786."

**War of 1812.**—The war of 1812 was memorable as the opening of a second war with England. The difficulty existing between the two nations consisted in the English government impressing our seamen on



board their ships, and by a series of depredations upon our commerce, even upon our own coasts, together with insults to the American flag in various ways.

On the 4th of April an embargo was placed upon all vessels within the jurisdiction of the United States for ninety days, and on the 18th of June war was formally declared by the President between England and the United States. Various incidents and many interesting events occurred both on land and sea during the years 1812, 1813, and 1814, which we have not space to publish. The skirmishing on the sea was spirited, and resulted in many victories to our forces, and on land was as favorable as could be expected, and in the end secured to us our rights as Americans.

The plan of operations at first was to guard our sea-coasts, sending troops to man them by calls on the militia at various times, the whole under the direction of the regular army. The spring of 1814 opened with the loss of the ship "Essex," of the navy, at Valparaiso, which served to stimulate the people of the United States to renewed activity, although the war was considered by many as uncalled for. Fortunately, there were those who thought it best to maintain their dignity, and not allow any injustice to be done to our seamen. During the year 1814 the militia along the seaboard towns were called upon to guard the forts. Among those who responded to the call from North Bridgewater was the following company:

"Pay-roll of a company of infantry, under command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, detached from the Third Regiment, First Brigade, in the Fifth Division, stationed at Plymouth, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Caleb Howard, commandant."

Nehemiah Lincoln, capt.	Silas Dunbar, ensign.
Ephraim Cole, Jr., lieut.	

*Sergeants.*

Gustavus Sylvester.	Martin Kingman.
Josiah Dunbar.	

*Corporals.*

Jabez Kingman.	Daniel Packard.
Galen Manley.	Nathan Jones.

*Musicians.*

Robert S. Holbrook.	George W. Burt.
---------------------	-----------------

*Privates.*

John Ames.	Martin Cary.
Benjamin Ames.	Simeon Dunbar.
Oliver Bryant.	Samuel Dike, Jr.
John Burrill, Jr.	Bela C. Dike.
Samuel Brett.	Samuel Dickerman.
Zibeon Brett.	John Delano.
Zenas Brett.	Isaac Eames.
John Battles.	John Field.
William Battles.	Asa Howard.
Chester Cooley.	Cyrus Howard.
Zenas Cary.	Lewis Howard.
Luther Cary.	Oliver Howard, Jr.

Otis Howard.	Jason Packard.
Gideon Howard.	David Packard (2d).
Austin Howard.	Loring White.
Oliver Howard.	Nathaniel Ames.
Ira Hayward.	Theron Ames.
Mauley Hayward.	Joseph Packard.
James Hatch.	Cyrus B. Phillips.
Bernard Jackson.	Waldo Hayward.
Isaac Whiting.	Martin Drake.
Benjamin Kingman.	Isaac Packard.
James Loring.	Lemuel Sumner.
John May.	David Packard.
Ambrose Packard.	Silvanus French.
Luke Packard.	Simeon Cary.
Jesse Packard.	Enos Thayer.
Sullivan Packard.	Galen Packard.
Arza Packard.	Charles Clapp.
Zibeon Packard.	Hezekiah Packard.
Thomas Reynolds.	Charles Lincoln.
Matthew Snell.	Sidney Howard.
Oliver Snell.	Sprague Snow.
Jeremiah Snell.	Galen Warren.
John Smith.	Jonathan Edson.
Newton Shaw.	Nathaniel Ames.
Simeon Warren.	Howard Manley.
Cyrus Warren.	John Thompson.
Ephraim Willis, Jr.	Waldo Field.
James Willis.	Salmon Manley.
Ebenezer Crocker.	Ozen Gurney.

"Plymouth, Oct. 12, 1814.

"This may certify that the above is a true and correct roll of the company under my command, from the 20th of September to the 12th of October, 1814.

"NEHEMIAH LINCOLN, Captain."

The following persons were also in service three days, from the 12th to the 15th of October, 1814, under the command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, and not included in the above list:

Nabun Leonard, lieut.	Simeon Taylor, corp.
Seth Keith, sergt.	Jona. Copeland, 3d corp.
Ansel Alger, sergt.	

*Privates.*

David Ames.	Charles Ames.
Charles Copeland.	Bezer Lathrop.
Ebenezer Caldwell, Jr.	Gorshom Orentt.
Perez Robinson.	Howard Alger.
Daniel Hartwell, Jr.	Kingman Cook.
Asa Briggs.	Benjamin Randall.
Perez Williams, Jr.	Asa Packard.
Seba Howard.	Edward C. Howard.
Eleazer Churchhill, Jr.	Samuel Packard.
John Colwell.	Charles Dunbar.

## CHAPTER X.

The Rebellion of 1861—Election of 1860—State of the Country at the Commencement of the Rebellion—Steamer "Star of the West"—Secession of South Carolina—Firing upon Fort Sumter—Call for Seventy-five Thousand Volunteers for Three Months—Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment—Casualties and Changes in the Twelfth Regiment—Nar-Martland's Brass Band—rative of the Twelfth Regiment—Call for more Troops—Company I, First Massachusetts Cavalry—List of Changes and Casualties in the Same—Companies and Regiments in which Soldiers have been in the Service—One Hundred Days' Men—List of Changes, Prisoners, Promotions, Deaths, etc., during the Rebellion.

It is well known that there had existed for a long time a bitter antagonism between the Northern and Southern portions of the United States upon the great subject of slavery. Fierce party contentions had long existed, and ever will continue under a free elective government.

Till the election of November, 1860, however, there never was a Southern Presidential candidate that did not receive electoral votes at the North, nor a Northern candidate who did not receive electoral votes at the South. The country at this time was in a state of unexampled prosperity. Agriculture, commerce, and manufactures—East, West, North, and South—had just recovered from the great financial crisis of 1857, and our country was spoken of and regarded by the rest of the civilized world as among the most prosperous nations of the world. We had been classed (with England, France, and Russia) as one of the four leading powers of the age. No sooner had the results of the election of November 6th been made known than it appeared on the part of one of the Southern States—and whose example was soon after followed by others—that it had been the firm intention of those States not to abide the result of the election unless it resulted in giving them their candidate. They were not satisfied with having had their own choice for sixty years, and now they had agreed not to abide by the decisions of the majority, in the event of the election of Abraham Lincoln, and in consequence of this the greatest conspiracy of the nineteenth century came to light, and the nation at once became involved in a civil war.

The first overt act of war committed in pursuance of this treasonable conspiracy, after the formal act of South Carolina passing its secession ordinance, was the firing upon a national transport, laden with men and supplies for the garrison in Charleston harbor. The date of the ordinance was Dec. 20, 1860. The firing upon the steamer "Star of the West" was Jan.

9, 1861. The commencement of the Rebellion is dated from April 12, 1861, when the rebels, who numbered by hundreds, commenced firing upon Fort Sumter from every direction.

It was then the intention of the rebels to follow up this first blow by seizing the capital at Washington. In this they were frustrated; for on the 15th of April the War Department called for seventy-five thousand troops from the militia of the several States for three months' service, who hastened to Washington, and thus saved the capital of the nation. In no portion of the world was ever an army gathered so quickly; in less than two months over two hundred thousand men were in the army, ready for action. The response to the President's calls was truly wonderful, both in men and money.

On the 16th the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment was on its way to the seat of government by railroad, and the Third and Fourth Regiments moved by steamers; on the 18th the Eighth Regiment marched under Gen. Butler; on the 20th the Third Battalion of Rifles, under Maj. Devens; and the Fifth Infantry, with Cook's battery of light artillery, on the morning of the 21st. The number of troops furnished by Massachusetts under these calls for three months' service were three thousand seven hundred and thirty-six.

The call for volunteers in the month of April, 1861, was met in the spirit of '76. Frequent meetings were held, patriotic speeches were made, and volunteers came up nobly to fill the ranks.

On Saturday evening, April 20, 1861, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held in the vestry of the New Jerusalem Church for the purpose of forming a new military company. Dr. Alexander Hichborn was chairman of the meeting, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., secretary. There were about one thousand persons present. Spirited and patriotic addresses were made, and over one hundred came forward and enlisted in the service of their country.

**Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment.**—The following company enlisted as volunteers for three years or during the war:

Roll of Company F, Twelfth Regiment, Capt. Alexander Hichborn, as corrected at Fort Warren, July 13, 1861, under command of Col. Fletcher Webster:

- Alexander Hichborn, 39, capt., North Bridgewater, physician, married.
- Alpheus K. Harmon, 34, 1st lieut., North Bridgewater, painter, married.
- Hiram W. Copeland, 26, 2d lieut., North Bridgewater, clerk, single.

- John S. Stoddard, 31, 1st sergt., North Bridgewater, brush manufacturer, married.
- Nathan H. Crosby, 29, 2d sergt., Bridgewater, awl-forged, married.
- Charles L. Sproul, 25, 3d sergt., North Bridgewater, stitcher, married.
- Francis P. Hohnes, 31, 4th sergt., North Bridgewater, awl-forged, married.
- James B. Sampson, 24, 5th sergt., North Bridgewater, merchant, single.
- James S. Tennet, 30, corp., North Bridgewater, wood-turner, married.
- Uriah Macoy, 35, corp., North Bridgewater, trader.
- Roswell C. Amsden, 33, corp., North Bridgewater, boot-cutter, married.
- Galen Edson, 33, corp., North Bridgewater, cabinet-maker, married.
- Charles H. Reinhart, 39, corp., North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.
- Frederick C. Packard, 18, corp., North Bridgewater, melodeon manufacturer, single.
- Walter D. Packard, 20, corp., North Bridgewater, clerk, single.
- Edwin T. Cowell, 19, corp., North Bridgewater, baggage-master, single.
- James Sullivan, 12, musician, Boston, single.
- Joseph Lynch, 22, wagoner, East Stoughton, teamster, single.
- James A. Allen, 23, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, single.
- Luther E. Alden, 30, private, North Bridgewater, boot-cutter, married.
- James F. Andrews, 35, private, North Bridgewater, cabinet-maker, married.
- Leander B. Andrews, 30, private, North Bridgewater, painter, married.
- Lawrence Burke, 19, private, North Bridgewater, cooper, single.
- John Barry, 19, private, North Andover, machinist, single.
- Isaac W. Blanchard, 25, private, North Bridgewater, butcher, married.
- Henry Burns, 28, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Eli Bunker, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Henry L. Bunker, 18, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- William H. Benney, 22, private, North Bridgewater, boot-maker, single.
- John L. Colter, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Henry R. Coots, 40, private, Chelsea, shoemaker, married.
- George W. Childs, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- John Creighton, 21, private, Boston, laborer, single.
- Malcolm D. Halberg, 30, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Thomas Doyle, 30, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Albert S. Dean, 27, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, married.
- Aaron B. Dodge, 22, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
- Joseph P. Davis, 23, private, East Randolph, shoemaker, married.
- Sargent Daniels, 37, private, North Bridgewater, butcher.
- Seth Edson, 33, private, North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.
- Aaron B. Frost, 23, private, Lowell, shoemaker, single.
- Joseph W. Freeman, 22, private, North Bridgewater, needle-maker, single.
- Henry W. Freeman, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
- Robert F. Fuller, 29, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
- John E. Ford, 25, private, Boston, barber, single.
- Andrew J. Frost, 31, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
- John C. Greeley, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
- Warren A. Holmes, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Linus P. Howard, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.
- Rufus F. Hull, 23, private, Georgetown, manufacturer, married.
- Albert P. Hovey, 32, private, Boxford, wheelwright, married.
- Nathaniel H. Hall, 30, private, North Bridgewater, stitcher, married.
- Christopher T. Harris, 21, private, Plymouth, tin-worker, single.
- Volney Howard, 21, private, Randolph, bootmaker, single.
- Clarence E. Hartwell, 25, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, married.
- John S. Hamilton, 25, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
- John Hallihan, 24, private, Lowell, shoemaker, married.
- Charles Howard, 20, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
- William W. Hayden, 17, private, South Bridgewater, clerk, single.
- Andrew Jackson, 22, private, West Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.
- Laban Jackson, 20, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
- Thaddeus Keith, 28, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
- Dexter D. Keith, 29, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
- Benjamin J. Keith, 19, private, South Bridgewater, blacksmith, single.
- Martin M. Keith, 22, private, South Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Carl A. Linstead, 27, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
- Timothy Leary, 18, private, West Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- F. A. Manchester, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
- Francis N. Maroni, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Henry E. Morley, 22, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- William W. Newson, 28, private, Boston, mechanic, single.
- Arthur J. F. O'Keefe, 18, private, Boston, printer, single.
- Isaac S. Porter, 19, private, Stoughton, farmer, single.
- James A. Packard, 25, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
- Samuel N. Packard, 37, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
- Anthony P. Phillips, 19, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
- Herbert A. Phillips, 24, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
- George A. Perkins, 23, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
- Gilman B. Parker, 21, private, West Boxford, shoemaker, single.
- Henry C. Richardson, 18, private, West Boxford, mechanic, single.



William H. Rugg, 21, private, Boxford, shoemaker, single.  
 William F. Robinson, 27, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, married.  
 Osgood Ring, 40, private, North Bridgewater, boot-trees, single.  
 Charles Reed, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.  
 Henry Rogers, 27, private, South Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.  
 Frederick S. Symonds, 33, private, North Bridgewater, awl-forging, single.  
 Frank M. Stoddard, 19, private, East Stoughton, shoe-cutter, single.  
 Francis A. Sanford, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.  
 George G. Smith, 22, private, Easton, shoemaker, single.  
 Luther T. Snell, 18, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, single.  
 Harrison Stevens, 18, private, Boston, clerk, single.  
 George F. Tinkham, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.  
 Ephraim Tinkham, 28, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.  
 Nathan M. Tripp, 25, private, North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.  
 Ira Temple, 23, private, Boston, teamster, single.  
 Joseph J. Vincent, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.  
 George B. Walker, 22, private, Weymouth, hootmaker, single.  
 George F. Whitcomb, 19, private, Randolph, lastmaker, single.  
 Thomas W. Wall, 21, private, East Stoughton, shoemaker, single.  
 Lewis B. Wade, 19, private, Northwest Bridgewater, hootmaker, single.  
 Herbert O. Morse, 21, private, Boxford, shoemaker, single.  
 Webster Howard, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.  
 Jerome R. Hodge, 27, private, Canton, Me., shoemaker, married.  
 Franklin M. Godfrey, 23, private, Easton, carpenter, single.  
 Richard Packard, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-striper, single.  
 Samuel E. Chandler, 24, private, Charlestown, clerk, single.  
 Freeman Ranney, 44, private, Boston, merchant, married.  
 John Howard, private, East Bridgewater, school-teacher, single.  
 William Woods, 21, private, Boston, medical student, single.

The Twelfth Regiment, of which Company F, of North Bridgewater, formed a part, was organized at Fort Warren by Col. Fletcher Webster (son of the late lamented and illustrious Hon. Daniel Webster, of Marshfield, Mass.), "a brave and generous gentleman," who fell in the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862. The regiment, when mustered into service on the 26th day of June, 1861, numbered one thousand and forty men. Company F was recruited at North Bridgewater, and left that town April 29, 1861, at nine o'clock A.M. The event of leaving the town was the occasion of a grand demonstration by the people of the town, thousands of whom had turned out to bid them farewell. The company assembled in their armory, which they left under the escort of the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, Capt. Lucius

Richmond, with the engine companies Nos. 2, 3, 5, and 6, and a large body of citizens, marching to the music of the North Bridgewater brass band, through the village to the railroad depot. The gathering was very numerous, probably never exceeded upon any occasion in that town. A sober feeling pervaded the concourse in view of the peril to be encountered by our townsmen, and sympathy for those who were parting with husbands, brothers, and sons, and perhaps forever. A large company of citizens with the band accompanied the soldiers in the train to Boston, and when arriving in Boston, marched in procession to Faneuil Hall, and from thence to their temporary quarters, at 71 Clinton Street. The company numbered eighty, rank and file, when they left the town for Boston, to which there were large additions made soon after.

**MARTLAND'S BAND.**—Roll of North Bridgewater brass band attached to the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment of volunteers:

*Band-Master.*

William J. Martland.

*Musicians.*

Amasa S. Glover.	Fernando De Argome.
Thaddeus M. Packard.	Minot Thayer.
George E. Sturtevant.	Richard B. Atkinson.
Samuel C. Perkins.	William Dubois.
Isaac C. Dunham.	George A. Bates.
John B. Emmes.	James S. Bean.
Robert S. White.	Louis A. Beaumont.
Lucius H. Packard.	Charles M. Capin.
Henry C. Packard.	Nathaniel Carver.
Joseph Kenedy.	John Culnan.

This band was mustered out of the service May 8, 1862.

**DEATHS, CASUALTIES, ETC.**—An account of casualties, deaths, desertions, promotions, and changes in Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment:

Alexander Hieborn, capt., com. June 26, 1861; disch. May 13, 1862.

Alpheus K. Harmon, 1st lieut. June 26, 1861; capt. May 10, 1862; wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. July 8, 1864, at the expiration of three years' service; pro. acting provost-marshal of the Ninth Massachusetts District June, 1864.

Hiram W. Copeland, 2d lieut., com. June 26, 1861; disch. Jan. 8, 1862.

John S. Stoddard, enlisted in Co. F, of the 12th Regt. of Massachusetts Volunteers as a private, and immediately upon the organization of the company was appointed orderly sergeant; afterwards commissioned as second lieutenant May 13, 1862; promoted first lieutenant Dec. 14, 1862. He was in the battle of Gettysburg, and narrowly escaped being taken prisoner; but by his native shrewdness and strategy he succeeded in getting back to his regiment; immediately after this he received a captain's commission, dated July 23, 1862; he fell, while leading his men on in the very face of the enemy, pierced by a bullet, killing

- him instantly, May 10, 1864, in the battle of Spotsylvania, Va. In all the positions that he was called to fill he proved himself faithful, and an officer of unusual capacity, while his kind and considerate regard for his men, and his ever genial disposition, made him a favorite with all, wherever he was known, and the community in which he lived have reason to deplore the loss of one whose soldierly qualities commanded the respect of his associates. He was buried on the battle-field by his men.
- Nathan H. Crosby, 1st sergt., disch. for disability October, 1862.
- Charles L. Sproul, sergt., disch. by order from War Department Aug. 1, 1863; afterwards attached to the navy on the Mississippi River; com. as 1st lieut. in Co. C, 60th Massachusetts Regt. for one hundred days' service, July 11, 1864; capt. July 30.
- Francis P. Holmes, sergt., disch. Sept. 1, 1861; afterwards re-enlisted, and was killed.
- James B. Sampson, sergt., pro. 2d lieut. Sept. 18, 1862, and assigned to Co. A Jan. 13, 1863; taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa. and was an inmate of Libby Prison, Richmond, Va.; was a prisoner at Columbia, S. C., where he ran past the guard with two other fellow-captives, and reached the Union lines in safety, after a perilous journey of three hundred miles.
- James S. Tannett, corp., afterwards sergt., died July 13, 1862, of typhoid fever, at Manassas.
- Uriah Macy, corp., afterwards 1st sergt., taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, and was a resident of Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., till March, 1864; com. as capt. of Cn. C, 60th Massachusetts Regt., in one hundred days' service, July 11th; pro. maj. July 30, 1864; must. out of service Nov. 30, 1864.
- Roswell C. Amsden, corp., disch. for disability Aug. 18, 1862.
- Galen Edson, corp., pro. sergt.; died Feb. 20, 1864, at Culpeper Court-House, Va. He was engaged in the battles at Cedar Mountain, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Frederickshurg, Antietam, and Gettysburg. He was spoken of by his superior officers as a brave and faithful soldier, always at his post, never shrinking from duty or danger.
- Charles H. Reinhardt, corp., disch. for disability May 30, 1862.
- Frederic C. Packard, corp., trans. to Co. D Nov. 18, 1861, and disch. for disability Oct. 17, 1862.
- Walter D. Packard, corp., detached as hospital clerk at Frederick, Md., and hon. disch. July 8, 1864.
- Edwin T. Cowell, corp., trans. to the United States Signal Corps Jan. 13, 1864.
- James Sullivan, musician, disch. for disability Jan. 26, 1864.
- Joseph H. Lynch, wagoner, must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- James A. Allen, sergt., pro. to 1st lieut. July 23, 1863; sergt.-maj. Jan. 25, 1863.
- Luther E. Alden, corp., trans. to Invalid Corps March 15, 1862, and afterwards to Vet. Res. Corps; wounded at the battle of Bull Run.
- James F. Andrews, private, must. out at the expiration of service July 8, 1864; wounded at battle of Bull Run; released from Libby Prison, January, 1864.
- Leander B. Andrews, private, must. out at exp. of service, July 8, 1864.
- John Barry, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam, September, 1862; must. out at the exp. of service, July 8, 1864.
- Henry Burns, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam September, 1862; must. out at the exp. of service, July 8, 1864.
- Eli Banker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam September, 1862; trans. to the Invalid Corps Jan. 16, 1864.
- Henry L. Bunker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam, September, 1862; must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- William H. Bennie, private, disch. on account of wounds received at Bull Run Feb. 12, 1864.
- George W. Childs, corp., killed in action at the battle of Frederickshurg, Va., Dec. 18, 1862.
- John D. Creighton, private, disch. on account of wounds received at Bull Run, June 11, 1863.
- Malcolm F. Dhalberg, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; died Dec. 17, 1862.
- Thomas Doyle, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. on account of wounds Dec. 15, 1862.
- Albert S. Dean, private, disch. for disability June 4, 1862.
- Aaron B. Dodge, private, disch. for disability Jan. 9, 1863.
- Joseph P. Davis, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Sargent Daniels, private, trans. to the U. S. Cav. Oct. 13, 1861.
- Setb Edson, private, disch. for disability Dec. 19, 1862.
- Aaron B. Frost, private, died in battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
- Joseph W. Freeman, private, disch. for disability Dec. 12, 1862.
- Henry W. Freeman, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Robert F. Fuller, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 16, 1864.
- Andrew J. Frost, private, died at Fairfax Court-House Aug. 28, 1862.
- John C. Greeley, private, trans. to brigade headquarters; wounded at the battle of Bull Run; must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Warren A. Holmes, private, disch. for disability March 14, 1863.
- Linus P. Howard, private, killed at the second battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
- Rufus F. Hull, private, disch. for disability October, 1862.
- Albert P. Hovey, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Nathaniel H. Hall, private, trans. to division headquarters; must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Christopher T. Harris, private, disch. for disability Sept. 26, 1862.
- Volney Howard, sergt., pro. to brig. com.-sergt. July 12, 1863.
- Clarence E. Hartwell, private, trans. to the U. S. Cav. Oct. 13, 1861.
- John S. Hamilton, private, died of smallpox near Washington, December, 1862.
- John Halliham, private, disch. for disability June 11, 1863.
- Charles Howard (2d), private, wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. for disability on account of wounds Oct. 10, 1862.
- William W. Hayden, minor, private, disch. June 28, 1862.
- Andrew Jackson, sergt., slightly wounded in the eye at the battle of the Wilderness; must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Laban Jackson, private, wounded in the side at the battle of the Wilderness; must. out of service July 8, 1864.
- Thaddeus Keith, 1st sergt., killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864. At the time of his death he was at the fore-front of the battle, where he gallantly and bravely resisted several onsets of the enemy. His frank and generous nature made him a favorite in the company.
- Benjamin J. Keith, private, disch. for disability Dec. 28, 1861.
- Dexter D. Keith, private, disch. for disability Jan. 29, 1863; afterwards re-enlisted; lost his right hand in the battle of Plymouth, N. C., April, 1864, and taken prisoner.
- Martin M. Keith, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run.
- Carl A. Lindstedt, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Frederickshurg; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Timothy O'Leary, private, trans. to New York Battery; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Francis A. Manchester, private, slightly wounded at Antietam.

Francis N. Maroni, corp., killed in action at second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Henry E. Morley, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Isaac S. Porter, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps July 1, 1863.

James A. Packard, corp., detached for hospital duty; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Samuel N. Packard, private, disch. for disability July 3, 1863.

Anthony P. Phillips, private, disch. March 4, 1863; trans. to the Seventy-third Ohio Regiment.

George A. Perkins, private, killed in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Gilman B. Parker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Bull Run.

Henry C. Richardson, private, trans. to the 39th Mass. Regt. June 25, 1864.

William H. Rugg, corp., must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Herbert Phillips, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

William F. Robinson, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Osgood King, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 18, 1863.

Henry Rogers, private, disch. for disability March 4, 1863.

Frederick S. Simonds, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. for disability March 13, 1863.

Frank M. Stoddard, sergt., wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg; killed at the battle of Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864.

Francis A. Sanford, private, killed at the second battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

George S. Smith, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 20, 1864.

Luther T. Snell, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability March 3, 1863.

Harrison Stevens, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability Dec. 25, 1862.

George F. Tinkham, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. on account of wounds March 4, 1863.

Ephraim Tinkham, private, wounded at Fredericksburg; trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1862.

Nathan M. Tripp, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Joseph J. Vincent, private, pro. hosp. steward March 20, 1863.

George B. Walker, private, severely wounded at the second battle of Bull Run; died at Washington of wounds Sept. 24, 1862.

George F. Whitcomb, private, disch. for disability Sept. 1, 1861.

Thomas W. Wall, private, wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability November, 1862.

Lewis B. Wade, private, wounded at Fredericksburg; detached as provost-marshal; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Herbert O. Moore, private; no report.

Webster Howard, private, detached to provost-guard; disch. April 29, 1863.

Jerome R. Hodge, private, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Franklin M. Godfrey, musician, disch. from the 12th Regt.; re-enl. in the 33d Regt.; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Richard Packard, private, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Samuel E. Chandler, private, pro. to q.m.-sergt. Jan. 25, 1863.

Freeman R. Ranney, private, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 17, 1863.

John Howard, private, disch. for disability Dec. 27, 1862.

William Woods, private, disch. for disability Jan. 11, 1863.

Lynnan Allen, private, was drafted in North Bridgewater July 15, 1863, and was detailed to do guard duty at Long Island, where, by strict integrity of character, he won the confidence of all with whom he had to do. With others he was sent to the front and attached to the 12th Regt., and was killed in the first battle that he was engaged in, near Spottsylvania, May 10, 1864.

Rodney M. Leach, private, was drafted July 15, 1863; trans. to the 39th Mass. Regt. June 25, 1864; wounded.

Henry L. Winter, private, killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Names of those having deserted from Company F, Twelfth Regiment, after being regularly enlisted:

John L. Colter, private, Aug. 30, 1862, at the second battle of Bull Run.

Charles E. Reed, private, March 16, 1863, at Winchester, Va.

John E. Ford, private, July 22, 1861, from Fort Warren, Boston harbor.

Arthur J. O'Keefe, private, Aug. 30, 1862, at the second battle of Bull Run.

Lawrence Burke, private, July 1, 1862, at Manassas Junction.

NARRATIVE OF THE TWELFTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.—

"On the 23d of July, 1861, this regiment left Boston, and arrived at Sandy Hook, Md., on the 27th inst., and went into camp. They marched twenty-one miles to the Monocacy River, and encamped, remaining there several days; from that place they marched to Hyattstown, a distance of six miles; to Darnestown, eighteen miles; to Muddy Branch, seven miles; to Edward's Ferry, fifteen miles; and to Seneca Mills, by the way of Poolsville, fifteen miles. They went into winter quarters at Frederick, Md., having arrived through Darnestown and Barnestown, a distance of thirty miles. Upon the 27th of February, 1862, they broke camp at Frederick, and went into camp at Sheuandoah City, Va., distant twenty-five miles from Frederick. March 1st they went to Charlestown, Va., by the way of Bolivar Heights, a distance of seven miles; they left Charlestown, March 10th, for Winchester, Va., by the way of Berryville, twenty-four miles; marched from Winchester to Snicker's Gap, by the way of Berryville, on the 21st of March, eighteen miles; March 23d went to Aldie, distant eighteen miles; they returned to Snicker's Gap on the 24th, from whence they marched to Goose Creek, distant eleven miles; on the 28th they left for Cul Run, and on the 29th marched to Bull Run, five miles. They were almost continually on the march from place to place through the Shenandoah Valley between the 1st of April and August 1st, seldom remaining long in one camp; August 9th they were engaged in the battle of Cedar Mountain, in which they lost Capt. N. B. Shurtleff, Jr., and ten men wounded; after this they made several marches and counter-marches, and on the 20th of August were engaged in the battle of the Rappahannock, in which they suffered no loss; from this to the 30th they were almost constantly on the march, and on the day last mentioned, in an engagement at Grovetown, near Bull Run, Col. Webster, Capt. Kimball, and ten men were killed, and one hundred and thirty-five men were wounded and missing. After this battle, the regiment retreated to Centreville, arriving there the next day; on the 14th of September, they marched to South Mountain, and were engaged in that battle, in which one man was killed and five wounded; from that place they went to Keedysville, and on the afternoon of the 16th, formed in line of battle and bivouacked for the night; they engaged the enemy at five o'clock in the morning, but



were ordered to leave the field at nine A.M., and withdrew in good order. They went into this fight with three hundred and twenty-five men, and lost forty-seven killed and one hundred and sixty-six wounded, several of whom subsequently died of their wounds. On leaving the field, bringing all their regimental colors, four officers, and thirty-two men, they volunteered to support a battery; after which they rejoined their brigade, and participated in the pursuit of the flying enemy, who withdrew across the river.

"The regiment was at this time under the command of Capt. B. F. Cook, of Company E. On the 22d of September, Col. James L. Bates took command of this regiment. From this time until November 10th they were mostly on the march in Maryland and Virginia, and arrived at the Rappahannock Station November 5th, near which they encamped.

"At the battle of Fredericksburg, fought on the 13th of December, 1862, the Twelfth Regiment was in Gen. Gibbons' division. The division was formed in three brigade lines, and the third, commanded by Gen. Taylor, had the advance, the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment acting as skirmishers for the division. Col. Lylo's brigade, composed of the Twelfth Massachusetts, the Twenty-sixth New York, and the Nineteenth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Regiments of Pennsylvania Volunteers, formed the second line, this regiment having the right. The third line was Col. Root's brigade, the Sixteenth Maine Regiment having the right. The position of the Twelfth Regiment was taken at nine o'clock A.M.; the enemy were hidden from view by a thick wood. Our men remained lying down until one o'clock P.M. under a brisk fire of shot and shell, the skirmishers being hotly engaged, and the balls of the enemy passing over us. During these four hours there was but one man of this regiment injured. At one o'clock the signal to advance was given to the whole division and immediately obeyed. A heavy fire of musketry broke from the whole line of woods in our front. Gen. Taylor's brigade stood the fire some thirty minutes, when the brigade in which was this regiment was ordered to relieve them. As they advanced they became separated from the brigade by the retiring regiments of the Third Brigade, and continued to advance independently, taking a position and firing until their ammunition began to fail. Their brigade had fallen to the rear, and they were alone until the third line came forward; their solid ranks broke the right of this line, which opened to the right and left to get to the front, where it was quickly formed. The Twelfth Regiment followed the one in their front, the Sixteenth Maine, a short distance, and being out of ammunition, were about to join their brigade in the rear, when they were ordered by Gen. Taylor to prepare for a charge. The colonel thereupon gave the command to fix bayonets, and filed to the right of the brigade and charged with them into the woods in their front. About two hundred of the enemy rushed through our lines and gave themselves up as prisoners of war. We carried the position and remained some twenty minutes expecting support, but none was in sight and the men were constantly falling before the fatal fire of an unsecurd enemy. Captains Ripley, Reed, Packard, and Clark, and a hundred of the men had fallen. After consulting with the officers the colonel gave orders to about face, and they fell back slowly and reluctantly and in very good order, hearing their tattered banners with them to their brigade. After reaching the place, they were ordered to fall back to where they were supplied with ammunition and rations. They remained under arms all night, and early on the morning of the 14th they were ordered to another position, where they remained till the night of the 15th, when they recrossed the river to Falmouth with their corps. During the battle the Twelfth was under fire six hours, and their loss was chiefly sustained during the last

two hours. During that time they had five officers wounded and fifteen men killed, eighty-seven wounded, and three missing, making an aggregate of one hundred and five out of two hundred and fifty-eight, with which they went into the fight."

On the 3d of May, 1861, the President called for forty-two thousand and thirty-four volunteers to serve for three years, unless sooner discharged, to be mustered into infantry and cavalry service; also for an increase of the regular army of twenty-two thousand seven hundred and fourteen, making nearly sixty-five thousand.

The number required of Massachusetts was three regiments; this number was afterwards increased to six, and again, by the persuasion of Col. Fletcher Webster, to seven regiments.

On the 17th of June, Massachusetts offered ten more regiments to the United States for three years, which were accepted. Under these calls regiments were filled and sent to camp or to the field to fill up old regiments, as they were needed.

The following lists will show the regiments in which the men from North Bridgewater have served:

**First Massachusetts Cavalry.**—List of Company I, First Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. Lucius Richmond, under Col. Robert Williams:

Nathaniel Merchant, 1st lieutenant, discharged Dec. 26, 1861.

Freeman H. Shiverick, 1st lieutenant; promoted from 2d lieutenant.

Lewis Cabot, 2d lieutenant.

George B. Mussey, company-sergeant; Francis A. Richardson, quartermaster-sergeant.

#### *Sergeants.*

Robert S. Capen.	Joseph E. Cole.
William S. Huntington.	George N. Holmes.
George W. Leach.	

#### *Corporals.*

Benjamin Knight, Jr.	Joshua Turnbull.
Joseph T. Stevens.	Roscoe Tucker.
Augustine A. Colburn.	John H. Walker.
Matthew W. Lincoln.	Samuel C. Lovell.

#### *Drummers.*

Henry T. Daggett.	John D. Darling.
-------------------	------------------

#### *Farmers.*

A. J. Bailey.	Alfred Worthington.
---------------	---------------------

#### *Privates.*

Richard Adams.	Richard Cunningham.
Giles R. Alexander.	Thomas F. C. Dean.
Martin Argan.	Joel D. Dudley.
Caleb Badger.	Edward Drury.
Andrew W. Bartlett.	George A. Edson.
Joseph Bisbee.	Eliza T. Ellis.
Francois A. Bliss.	Joseph C. Estes.
James Baynes.	William H. French.
Ezekiel N. Brown.	Ebenezer R. Faxon.
Virgil F. Blaisdell.	James Fitzpatrick.
Isaac W. Cox.	Tolman French.
Samuel A. Chandler.	Charles P. Farnsworth.

Edward T. George.  
 Isaac P. Gaynor.  
 Francis O. Harlow.  
 Henry P. Holmes.  
 Hiram F. Howe.  
 George W. Hunt.  
 James H. Howland.  
 Freeman P. Howland.  
 Daniel W. Jacobs.  
 John Jewett.  
 Edward T. Jordan.  
 Caleb H. Joslyn.  
 Andrew J. Keeno.  
 Noah M. Knight.  
 Thomas D. Knight.  
 William H. S. Kimball.  
 John H. Leonard.  
 Ellis V. Lyon.  
 Edward A. Lunt.  
 Jeremiah Leavitt.  
 Daniel Linnehan.  
 Stephen C. Moulton.  
 Andrew Morse.  
 Wilson Orr.

Honore F. Pool.  
 Isaac R. Porter.  
 John T. Peterson.  
 Charles M. Packard.  
 Samuel Patterson.  
 Amundus Richardson.  
 Gilbert G. Richardson.  
 William W. Robinson.  
 George W. Reed.  
 John A. Studley.  
 Moody K. Stacy.  
 Joseph S. Stone.  
 William A. Smith.  
 John Sylvester.  
 Edward Tilden.  
 James H. Tucker.  
 William A. Vining.  
 Rufus H. Willis.  
 Henry M. Wheeler.  
 Joseph Ware.  
 Nathan C. Wood.  
 Frederick M. Wortman.  
 Eugene W. Whitehouse.

This company was recruited in North Bridgewater by Capt. Lucius Richmond. In 1853 a dragoon company was chartered in the town, and when the call was made for men, he enlisted as many of that company as he could, and offered their services to the government, and was accepted.

The company left North Bridgewater in the morning train for Camp Brigham, Readville, on the 11th of September, 1861. Before leaving the town the company partook of a collation at their armory, and then marched through the principal streets in the village to the music of drum and fife, escorted by a large concourse of citizens, with Eugene Companies Nos. 2, 3, and 5. The streets were filled with an eager crowd to witness their departure and bid them farewell.

The regiment left the State in battalions. The First Battalion left on the 25th, the Second on the 27th, the Third on the 29th of December, 1861. The Third Battalion—consisting of Company I, of North Bridgewater, Capt. Lucius Richmond; Company K, Capt. James H. Case, of Middleboro'; Company L, Capt. William Gibbs, of Waltham; Company M, Capt. Marcus A. Moore, of Waltham—left Camp Brigham Dec. 29, 1861, by the way of the "Shore Route" to New Haven and New York.

Upon their arrival in New York they had a collation provided for them at Park Barracks, where they remained for fourteen days. Left New York for Port Royal in steamer "Mariou," Jan. 11, 1862, where they arrived after a passage of seventy-two hours. Camped at Hilton Head till about the 1st of August. From thence removed to Beaufort, S. C.; was en-

gaged in the battle of Pocotaligo, S. C., during which three men were slightly wounded in Company I. Afterwards remained in camp till April 1, 1863, when twenty-five men were detached for courier duty on Morris and Folly Islands. On the last of May the remainder of the company was ordered from Beaufort to Hilton Head, and again, on the 7th of June, fifteen were ordered to James Island, under Gen. Terry.

On the 7th of July, Capt. Richmond was placed in command of fourteen infantry companies, forming the picket-line from Hilton Head to Caribou Sound, near Fort Pulaski; removed to headquarters at Hilton Head, Jan. 4, 1864. Ordered to Jacksonville, Fla., February 5th, where they arrived on the 8th of February. Here they joined Capt. Elder's First United States Battery of four guns, and the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment Mounted Infantry, under command of Col. Guy V. Henry. These companies were brigaded and placed under the command of Col. Henry, as acting brigadier-general.

These forces started on an expedition of one hundred and fifty miles into the country on the day of their arrival, and during the first night surprised and captured four picket-posts of five men each, and captured an artillery camp of eight guns, called Camp Finnegan, after which they proceeded on to Baldwin Station, on the Jacksonville and Tallahassee Railroad, where they arrived at sunrise, Feb. 9, 1864, and captured four cars loaded with ammunition, cannon, and forage, and also a quantity of turpentine, rosin, and cotton. On the 10th, arrived at Barber's Ford, on the South Fork of St. Mary's River. Here the forces engaged in fight about noon. During this engagement, Thomas F. C. Dean, of Stoughton, was killed. He was a member of Company I, from North Bridgewater. Four men were slightly wounded. The Union forces captured forty-five prisoners. The next night they bivouacked at Sandersonville, after driving Finnegan's forces from there, which was his headquarters at that time.

After destroying distilleries, corn, etc., started for Lake City, and arrived within one and a half miles of that place, when they engaged Gen. Finnegan's force, in sight of the city. After a severe fight of about two hours, ammunition becoming short, and having no supply-train, they fell back to Barber's Ford, by order of Gen. Seymour.

On the 15th of February, went to Callihan Station, on the Gainesville and Fernandina Railroad. At St. Mary's River, destroyed three ferries, and returned to Barber's Ford on the 19th of February. On the following day, Gen. Seymour engaged the rebels at Olustee with five thousand men, the enemy having

thirteen thousand men. After a severe fight, both sides fell back. On their retreat, the Union forces destroyed Baldwin village. Fought at Camp Finnegan February 23d, Mile Run, February 25th.

On the 30th of March the battalion was ordered to Pilatka, Fla., where they remained fourteen days. While there they lost four men while on picket duty, —Matthew Lincoln, of Abington; H. F. Poole, of Easton; John Sylvester, of East Bridgewater; Roscoe Tucker,—who were carried to Andersonville Prison; the last three have since died. On the 14th of March the battalion evacuated Pilatka. At this time, part of the company having re-enlisted and gone on a furlough to the North, Capt. Richmond was ordered to St. Augustine, Fla., with the remainder of the company; stopped there three days; from thence removed to Jacksonville, Fla. On the 22d of April was ordered to Virginia; embarked for Hilton Head, and arrived there next day. May 1st, started for Yorktown, Va.; arrived May 3d; joined Gen. Gillmore, May 8th, at Bermuda Hundred. The company was engaged in fights on the 8th and 9th of May at Swift Creek; was engaged in front of Fort Darling from the 11th to the 16th of May, and fell back to Bermuda Hundred the same day. On the 9th of June was engaged in front of Petersburg, Va.; on the 28th of September was in front of Richmond, and from that time to the middle of November was in several fights. About the 15th of November, was ordered to the headquarters of the Army of the James, under Gen. Butler, and was employed on escort and courier duty. Capt. Richmond was honorably discharged Dec. 17, 1864, after thirty-nine months' service, in which he proved himself a brave and good officer. In the advance from Jacksonville to Lake City it was Capt. Richmond's company that led the advance, capturing and first engaging the forces of the enemy in front, and was in almost every instance successful.

In 1864 this company was consolidated into the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, so that the history of those from North Bridgewater, or belonging to Company I, may be found in that regiment.

List of men from North Bridgewater in Company K, First Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. James H. Case, of Bridgewater:

Edmund Crockett.	Austin H. Snow.
Joseph Dam.	Hiram Thayer.
Waldo Field.	William Welsh.
John Simonds.	

DEATHS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—List of changes, casualties, deaths, etc., that have occurred in Com-

pany I, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, under Capt. Lucius Richmond:

Freeman H. Shiverick, 1st lieut., resigned July 23, 1862.

Lewis Cabot, 2d lieut., trans. to the 4th Mass. Cav.

B. Knight, Jr., corp., disch. for disability at Beaufort, May 12, 1863. He was engaged in the battle of Pocotaligo, Oct. 22, 1862.

George N. Hohaes, sergt., disch. for disability April 23, 1864.

Joseph T. Stevens, corp., died at Hilton Head, March 31, 1862.

A. J. Keene, private, disch. for disability at Beaufort, April 22, 1863.

Joshua Turnbull, corp., disch. for disability Jan. 19, 1863.

A. W. Bartlett, private, died at Beaufort, from wounds received at Barber's Ford, Fla., Feb. 10, 1864.

Joseph C. Stone, private, disch. for disability at Bedloe's Island, New York Harbor, Aug. 29, 1862.

Henry T. Daggett, bugler, pro. to chief bugler of the regiment May 7, 1864.

Richard Adams, private, disch. for disability April 20, 1862.

Virgil S. Blaisdell, private, disch. for disability April 8, 1864.

Caleb Budger, private, disch. for disability July 9, 1863, at Beaufort, S. C.

Joseph B. Bisbee, private, died July 14, 1862; was in action at Pocotaligo.

Thomas F. C. Dean, private, killed at Barber's Ford Feb. 12, 1864. He was in action on James and Morris Islands during the siege of Fort Wagner and Pocotaligo, S. C.

Tolman French, private, disch. for disability May 4, 1864.

James Fitzpatrick, private, trans. to the Invalid Corps July 9, 1863.

Eben R. Faxon, private, disch. for disability at Beaufort April 22, 1863.

James H. Howland, private, disch. for disability at Hilton Head April 8, 1862.

John Jewett, private, trans. to Co. K Dec. 23, 1861.

Jeremiah Leavitt, private, pro. to hospital steward 1862.

Edward A. Lunt, disch. for disability at Beaufort July 9, 1863.

George B. Mussey, com.-sergt., trans. to the non-com. staff April 9, 1862; disch. Dec. 10, 1862.

Francis A. Richardson, q.m.-sergt., disch. for disability at Hilton Head December, 1863.

Gilbert R. Richardson, private, disch. Feb. 7, 1862.

W. A. Smith, private, disch. for disability at Hilton Head April 8, 1862.

Frederic M. Wortman, private, fell overboard from steamer "Rebecca Clyde," in Port Royal harbor, Feb. 6, 1864, in action at Pocotaligo.

Hiram M. Wheeler, private, disch. for disability at Boston, November, 1862.

R. S. Capen, private, pro. to sergt.-maj. in the 4th Mass. Cav.

S. C. Lovell, corp., trans. to Co. K; pro. to ord.-sergt. Aug. 23, 1864.

F. A. Bliss, corp., trans. to Co. F; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Aug. 12, 1864.

J. E. Cole, private, trans. to the non-com. staff as saddler's sergt. Sept. 10, 1864.

John H. Walker, corp., pro. to q.m.-sergt.; disch. at the exp. of service, Sept. 24, 1864.

Augustino A. Colburn, corp., pro. to com.-sergt.; disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

J. H. Leonard, corp., bon. disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

Isaac Cox, private, disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

William S. Huntington, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

George N. Hunt, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

F. O. Harlow, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.



D. W. Jacobs, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.  
 John T. Peterson, sergt.; disch. Sept. 24, 1864.  
 J. R. Porter, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.  
 J. D. Darling, bugler, pro. to the non-com. staff Sept. 25, 1864.  
 H. P. Holmes, private, disch. Oct. 8, 1864.  
 George S. Richards, private, disch. Oct. 14, 1864.  
 H. F. Howard, private, disch. Oct. 30, 1864.  
 A. J. Bailey, farrier, disch. Oct. 30, 1864.  
 E. W. Whitehouse, private, disch. Nov. 13, 1864.  
 John Sylvester, private, died at Andersonville December, 1864.  
 Roscoe Tucker, private, died at Florence, S. C., Jan. 29, 1865.  
 Horace F. Poole, private, died on the passage home from Florence, where he had been confined as a prisoner of war, March 9, 1865.  
 Matthew W. Lincoln, private, was a prisoner at Florence; exchanged Aug. 9, 1865.  
 R. H. Willis, private, pro. to 2d lieut. January, 1865.  
 George W. Leach, private, pro. January, 1865.  
 H. S. Kimball, private, pro. to 2d lieut. in colored infantry December, 1864.  
 Joel D. Dudley, corp., killed at High Bridge, Va., April 6, 1865.  
 Samuel Patterson, private, captured in front of Jacksonville March 16, 1864.  
 Ellis V. Lyon, private, died Sept. 24, 1864; funeral Oct. 2, 1864.

#### First Massachusetts Regiment :

Co. E, Capt. Clark B. Baldwin, John Donahue.

List of men in Capt. Francis H. Tucker's company, Company H, of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under command of Col. George H. Gordon, for three years' service, as mustered May 25, 1861, from North Bridgewater :

James P. Bell.	Patrick Keenan.
John Cullen.	Patrick Murray.
Richard Casey.	Linus B. Thomas.
Benjamin N. Gardner.	Jeremiah Merca.
Charles M. Hall.	Hugh O. Donald.
Maurice Keating.	

List of men in Capt. Ward L. Foster's company, Company G, of the Seventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under the command of Col. Darius N. Couch, as mustered into three years' service June 11, 1861, from North Bridgewater :

Charles W. George, corp.	Albert D. Hunt.
James S. Newman, corp.	Edward B. Leach.
George L. Horr.	Francis S. Packard.
Samuel F. Howard.	Joseph Reynolds, Jr.
Alonso S. Hamilton.	Horace M. Clark.
Russell S. Higgins.	Jacob Rotch.
Oliver Horton.	Alfred H. Tilden.
Morgan Jones.	David Thompson, Jr.
John B. Dean.	John Griffin.

We also find the following names in the same regiment as follows :

Co. A, Capt. David H. Dyer, John B. Cobb.  
 Co. K, Capt. Franklin P. Howlow, Walter C. Churchill.  
 Co. E, Capt. Horace F. Fox, William Douglas.

List of men in Company K, Capt. George W. Dut-

ton's company, of the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Thomas Cass, as mustered into three years' service June 15, 1861, from North Bridgewater :

John Lanagan.	John Sweeney.
William Linnehan.	John Scannell.
David Maguire.	Dennis Wheelan.
William Mitchell.	James Webb.
Michael Connell.	Roger Cunningham.
Charles O. Collins.	William Farrell.
Michael Clark.	James Gilbridge.
Patrick Cunningham.	James Harris.

Also in Company B, Capt. Christopher Plunkett, June 15, 1861 :

Thomas Hogan.	Michael Kelly.
James Riley.	John Russell.
John Horan.	Patrick Sheridan.

Co. E, Capt. John B. Teague, Michael Horan.  
 Co. I, Capt. James E. McCafferty, Jr., Owen Sweeney.

A list of men from North Bridgewater in the Eleventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years, as mustered June 12, 1861 :

Co. B, Capt. John H. Davis, Thomas Donahue, William Walsh.  
 Co. C, Capt. Porter D. Tripp, George W. Wood.  
 Co. E, Capt. James R. Bigelow, Dennis Downey, Miles Luther, Patrick O'Brien, Perley A. Doyle.

In the Thirteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company K, Capt. William P. Blackmer, is Charles Drayton, must. June 26, 1861.

The muster-rolls of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. James Barnes, contain the following names, mustered in July and August, 1861 :

Co. A, Capt. Lewis N. Tucker, James Mathison.  
 Co. B, Capt. George C. Ruby, William Flanagan.  
 Co. E, Capt. Thomas Weston, Samuel Kimball, Ferdinand Robinson, David Sanford, Thomas W. Childs, Howard P. Keith.  
 Co. F, Capt. Henry Onion, Thomas P. Leyden.  
 Co. H, Capt. Joseph W. Collingwood, James F. Willis.  
 Co. I, Capt. Frederic D. Forrest, Ira Bolcher.

Twentyieth Regiment, Col. W. Raymond Lee :

Co. H, Capt. George M. Macy, George H. Howard.  
 Co. I, Capt. A. W. Beckwith, James Barney.

Twenty-second Regiment, under command of Col. Henry Wilson and Col. Jesse Gove :

Co. D, Capt. John F. Dunning, Francis E. Allen, Edward Lathrop.

Twenty-third Regiment, Col. John Kartz :

Co. K, Capt. Carlos A. Hart, Moses Parou.

Twenty-fourth Regiment, Col. Thomas G. Stevenson :

Co. G, Capt. Robert F. Clark, George A. Howard, Justin Howard, Paul W. Jackson.  
 Co. F, Capt. George F. Austin, Heman E. Packard.

List of men in the Twenty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers :

- Co. B, Capt. Lawrence P. Barrett, Philip Donahue.  
 Co. C, Capt. John Brennan, Timothy Connolly, Michael Casy, Edward Duyer, John Doherty, Edward Magrane, Thomas Maloney, Thomas Sullivan, Uriah Phillips, John Flannagan.  
 Co. I, Capt. G. F. McDonald, Timothy Regan, Hugh Riley, John Canara.

Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, under command of Col. E. W. Peirce, three years' service, 1861 :

- Co. B, Capt. Israel N. Wilson, Anthony La Rochelle.  
 Co. C, Capt. Lebbeus Leach, Edward F. Drohan, David W. Harden, John S. Howard, William Keith.  
 Co. G, Capt. Charles D. Richardson, George W. Pope.

Thirtieth Regiment, Col. N. A. M. Dudley :

- Co. D, Capt. Marsh A. Forris, D. M. Rochester.

Thirty-second Regiment, Col. Francis J. Parker :

- Co. B, Capt. George L. Prescott, Charles Augustus.  
 Co. G, Capt. Charles Bowers, Julius R. Churchill.  
 Co. H, Capt. Henry W. Moulton, Sylvester Russell, Daniel Shannahan.

Again the President, at the request of the various Governors of the loyal States, issued a proclamation July 1, 1862, calling for three hundred thousand more volunteers to serve for three years, or during the war. The number of regiments sent from the State up to this date was twenty-seven, besides thirteen unattached companies, making in all thirty-one thousand three hundred and seventy-seven men.

The quota for Massachusetts was fifteen thousand ; the number called for from North Bridgewater was fifty-two. In response to the above call, a legal meeting of the town was held at the new church vestry July 19, 1862, at which it was "voted to borrow five thousand two hundred dollars for a term of years ; and to pay one hundred dollars each to any person that should volunteer into the service of the United States, under the late call of the President."

After remarks by several gentlemen present, the following resolutions were offered by D. C. Cowell, and adopted :

*"Resolved, That earth has never seen a holier war than that now waged by the Government of the United States to put down rebellion ; and that we should be derelict and criminal in the highest degree, if we failed to make every needful sacrifice, in order to transmit to our posterity the glorious heritage of popular government."*

*"Resolved, That we hail with satisfaction the recent legislation in Congress, as an evidence on the part of the government that treason and rebellion shall be promptly and effectually crushed."*

*"Resolved, That there shall be paid from the town treasury to each volunteer from this town, who shall enlist on or before*

*the 30th inst., until our quota is complete, the sum of one hundred dollars."*

*"Resolved, That while the citizens of this town will endeavor to do, and will do, their duty, and their whole duty, they have a right to expect that those in authority, whether in Congress, the cabinet, or the field, will pursue a vigorous policy, and make war in earnest, until the last rebel has laid down his arms, and acknowledge paramount allegiance to the United States."*

*"Resolved, That justice, which is the only sound policy and the best economy, demands that the government should call upon every loyal person without distinction of complexion or race, within the rebel States, to rally around the flag of the Union, and should give freedom and protection to all who obey the call, and that the neglect in the future so to do will be a stupendous blunder, unparalleled in the history of the world."*

Immediately after the above meeting, the business of recruiting and filling the town's quota was brisk, resulting in the following persons enlisting for the term of three years, or during the war.

In the Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years' service, Col. Albert C. Maggi commander, we find,—

*Enlisted in July and August, 1862.*

- Co. B, Capt. James Brown, Andrew Anderson, Alexander Turner.  
 Co. H, Capt. Edward B. Blasland, Thomas Drohan, Charles O. Flannagan, Arthur McIntee, Peter Donahue, Patrick MoEster.  
 Co. I, Capt. Elisha Doane, Caleb Athearn, Albert B. Dunbar, Matthew Grady, Gustavus Arfridson, Daniel Feeley, Oliver M. Holmhorg, Joseph Beals, John Finnegan, John Maguire, Charles Stroumet.  
 Co. M, Capt. B. Frank Rogers, William O'Brien, John H. T. Sanford, John Mason, Harrison L. Higgins, Charles F. Swanstrom.

List of men in the Thirty-fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years' service, Col. Edward A. Wild commander :

*Enlisted in July and August, 1862.*

- Co. A, Capt. Stephen H. Andrews, Thomas P. Barnfield, Albert G. Drake, Marcus E. Packard, Aldeu Cushing, Charles N. Packard, Edwin L. Snow, Dudley Wade, Henry C. Ames.  
 Co. C, Capt. Tracy P. Cheever, Preston Holbrook, Davis B. Reynolds, William P. Roberts, Elmer W. Holmes, Heman F. Stranger, John Kendall, James Ide, Horatio D. Snow, Edward F. Snow, George L. Robinson, Elisha A. Cushing, Henry A. Willis, William Deane.

List of men in Company K, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, Col. Timothy Ingraham :

Capt. James H. Slade.

- |                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| George A. Jenks.       | John Kendall.          |
| Edmund A. Landers.     | William A. W. Averill. |
| Gibbon Sharp, Jr.      | Thomas R. Broudburst.  |
| Samuel H. Sanford, Jr. |                        |

Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, Col. P. Stearns Davis :

- Co. A, Capt. George S. Nelson, Sylvanus E. Packard, George W. Cole, Samuel Dean.

Co. F, Capt. Joseph J. Cooper, Fernando C. Skinner.  
Co. H, Capt. Charles N. Hunt, Francis J. Childs, Ephraim F. Howard.

List of men in Company A, Capt. James T. Lurvey, Fortieth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Burr Porter:

Nelson Cushman.	John L. Mason.
John D. Sanford.	Lucius S. Perkins.
A. G. Tinkham.	Albert W. Hayden.

The following men enlisted in the Ninth Massachusetts Light Battery in July and August, 1862, for three years' service, under the command of Capt. Achille De Vecchi:

David Brett.	Henry Packard.
Barthlett C. Edson.	Eleazer Cole.
Henry Feun.	H. A. Packard.
Richard Holland.	Rouben L. Willis.
John H. Kelley.	Austin Packard.
Henry F. Nash.	

List of men in Tenth Massachusetts Battery, under the command of Capt. J. Henry Sleeper, for three years' service, mustered Sept. 9, 1862:

John P. Apthorp.	Charles N. Packard.
Franklin Ward.	

In the early part of the year 1862, permission was given to raise a company of heavy artillery for garrison duty at Fort Warren, Boston harbor. This company was raised by Stephen Cabot, of Boston.

For this service we find the name of

John Geary, must. March 6, 1862.

Again in August came a call for three hundred thousand more troops, as follows:

"Ordered, First, that a draft of three hundred thousand militia be immediately called into the service of the United States, to serve nine months, unless sooner discharged.

"Ordered, Second, that if any State shall not, by the 15th of August, furnish its quota of the additional three hundred thousand authorized by law, the deficiency of volunteers for that State shall be made up by a special draft from the militia.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*"

The quota for Massachusetts, under this call, was nineteen thousand and eighty. In response to this call the people were, as in the previous calls, "wide awake." Early on Thursday morning, Aug. 21, 1862, a large handbill was circulated, with the following announcement: "*War meeting! Grand rally! Volunteering vs. drafting! Rally to your country's call!*" etc. The meeting which this bill called together was held on the afternoon of Thursday, the 21st, at two o'clock, in the new church vestry. Patriotic speeches were made by Hon. B. W. Harris, of East Bridgewater, J. C. Clier, of Boston, and others of the town, the sentiment of the meeting being decidedly in favor of crushing the Rebellion.

This meeting closed at five o'clock P.M., to give way for a legal town-meeting to be held in the same place. At the close of this meeting, which had been adjourned to the Saturday following, after remarks by several persons present, the following resolutions were offered by David L. Cowell, which were adopted by the meeting:

"Resolved, That the citizens of North Bridgewater, in furnishing their quota of the three hundred thousand volunteers for three years, and the additional quota for nine months, have neither exhausted their means nor their patriotism, but that they are ready to respond to another call, and still another, if necessary, to put down treason and rebellion.

"Resolved, That the present rebellion is an insurrection of political slaveholders against republican institutions, and therefore the power of slavery should henceforth be turned to the use of freedom; that the slaves of rebels should be liberated, and as many of them as are willing armed; and, while we have unwavering confidence in the honesty and patriotism of the President, we earnestly implore him to have faith in the people, and go ahead.

"Resolved, That, without detracting from the merit of those who have gone before, the alacrity with which our young men come forward in response to the call for nine months' men eminently entitles them, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, to be called volunteers."

The number that had enlisted up to the close of the meeting was seventy, each of whom generously offered to relinquish fifty dollars of their bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars, as voted by the town to be paid to each volunteer.

From Aug. 25 to Dec. 9, 1862, the following persons enlisted in the nine months' service, as appears on the rolls of the various companies from North Bridgewater:

List of men in Company K, from North Bridgewater, in the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, for nine months' service, under Col. Silas P. Richmond, from Sept. 23, 1862:

Samuel Bates, capt.	James H. Packard.
Augustus Davenport.	Shepard B. Wilbur.
N. M. Davenport, Jr.	Nathan F. Packard.
Luther M. Morse.	George Phelan.
Albert L. Marshall.	Henry L. Manly.
Isaac P. Osborne.	Elisha Reynolds.

The above regiment served in the commencement of the war as three months' volunteers from the old militia organization. After their term of service at Fortress Monroe had expired it returned to its old place in the militia of Massachusetts. When the call was made for a draft of nine months' men, the Third Regiment, Col. Silas P. Richmond, volunteered at once, and was sent to Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville, where it filled up its ranks to the full requirement. The above company embarked on board the steamers "Merrimac" and "Mississippi," at Boston,



Oct. 22, 1862, and sailed for Beaufort, N. C., the same evening.<sup>1</sup>

List of men in Company E, Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Henry Walker, for nine months' service, from Sept. 26, 1862:

Lewis Soule, capt.	Albert S. Peck.
Henry F. Dearborn.	Matthew T. Packard.

This regiment went into Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville; afterwards in service, under Gen. Banks, at New Orleans.

List of men in Company C, Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under Col. Isaac S. Burrill, for nine months' service, mustered in October, 1862:

Orville W. Leonard, capt.	Albert Thompson.
Frederick C. Blanchard.	Thomas M. Farrell.
Augustus Bowloy.	Hiram A. Freeman.
Christopher Corcoran.	Volney H. Dunbar.
Swan P. Colberg.	Cornelius Duffy.
Josiah Edson.	Frank Langren.
Leroy S. Hamilton.	Hugh McIntire.
James Kenyon.	Robert Owens.
David Murphy.	George F. Parker.
William McGrane.	Michael Reardon.
Patrick McGrane.	Thomas Kelly.
Andrew P. Olson.	James Corcoran.
Willard F. Packard.	

This regiment was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville, the nucleus of which was the Second Regiment, afterwards changed to the Forty-second. It was ordered to Gen. Banks' department, in the Gulf, and was on duty at New Orleans, Galveston, and Carrollton, La.

List of men in Company K, Forty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under Col. Charles L. Holbrook, mustered Sept. 16, 1862, for nine months' service:

J. Emory Rounds, capt.	Daniel B. Lovell.
Cyrus F. Copeland.	George H. Fullerton.
Aaron S. Harlow.	Sherman T. Merea.
John S. Perry.	Charles Tillson.
Martin V. B. Dunham.	

This regiment was recruited through the influence of the Second Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, First Brigade, First Division, otherwise known as the "Tiger Regiment;" was in camp at Readville; left camp, and embarked on board transport, Oct. 24, 1862, and sailed for Newberne, N. C., where it was in service in Gen. Foster's division.

In the Forty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Francis L. Lee, nine months' service:

Co. D, Capt. Henry D. Sullivan, Howard Davis.

This regiment, otherwise known as the "New Eng-

land Guard Regiment," encamped at Camp Meigs, Readville, embarked on board steamer "Merrimac," for Newberne, N. C., Oct. 22, 1863.

List of men in the Forty-fifth Regiment of Volunteers, for nine months' service, under Col. Charles R. Codman, Company G, Capt. Joseph Murdock:

George E. Allen.	Warren Shaw.
William S. Brett.	George Thacher.
Sydney Chandler.	Marcus H. Reynolds.
Andrew C. Gibbs.	Charles E. Tribou.
Augustus B. Loring.	William H. Vose.
Richard Field.	Charles A. Crocker.
Robert S. Maguire.	William E. Bryant.
Moses A. Packard.	Davis H. Packard.

This regiment was well known as the "Cadet Regiment," from the fact that many of the officers belong to that organization; embarked on board steamer for Newberne, N. C., Oct. 24, 1862, where it joined Gen. Foster's forces. They were engaged in the battles of Whitehall and Kinston.

In the Forty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months' service, Col. Eben F. Stone, Company K, Capt. J. S. Todd, we find,—

Charles B. Shaw, must. Dec. 9, 1862.

This regiment was in the Department of the Gulf.

This completes the lists of those who were from North Bridgewater in the nine months' service. The foregoing exhibits all the regular enlistments in the various companies in Massachusetts regiments. We next find the scattering enlistments as follows:

Men in the Rhode Island contingent, belonging in North Bridgewater, previous to January, 1863:

George B. Bunker, Albert Mathison, Thomas O. Mera, Patrick Casey, in the Third Regiment.  
John W. Curtis, in the Fourth Regiment.

Ninth Rhode Island Battery:

Benjamin Packard.	Edmund Reynolds.
Franklin Reynolds.	Eben Luther.
John Pike.	William H. Wade.

List of men in the New York contingent, from North Bridgewater, previous to January, 1863:

Terrance Connell, Co. K, 4th Regt.  
William Fitzgerald, Sickles' brigade.  
Rufus E. Matthews, mounted rifles.  
Philip McDonald, 99th Regt.  
Hugh Riley, 99th Regt., Co. K.

The following men from North Bridgewater were in the naval service previous to 1863:

William W. Packard, enl. Feb. 10, 1861 (3 years), on "Kingfisher;" pro. to capt. steward.  
Charles H. Packard, enl. Sept. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Dacotah;" disch. Sept. 12, 1863.  
Walter L. Frenoh, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Hunchback;" disch. Aug. 15, 1863.

<sup>1</sup> See Col. Richmond's "Report" for further items concerning their service.

George F. Packard, enl. Aug. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Daylight;"  
disch. June 6, 1863.  
Samuel J. Wade, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Miami;"  
disch. Sept. 6, 1863.  
Lorenzo J. Dunn, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Miami;"  
disch. Sept. 6, 1863.  
Elijah Smith, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Colorado;"  
disch. September, 1863.  
S. S. Churchill, enl. Aug. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Housatonic;"  
disch. Sept. 17, 1863.

Names of persons drafted in North Bridgewater,  
Sub-District No. 27, July, 1863:

Rufus E. Howard.	Leonard C. Stetson.
Rufus Copeland.	Francis Brett.
Ellison Hawes.	Henry M. Jackson.
Charles H. Cary.	Charles H. Phillips.
Levi Leach.	Perez McFarland.
John D. Thayer.	Nathaniel B. Blackstone.
Michael McSweeney.	John W. Hayward.
Josiah E. Packard.	Samuel A. Holbrook.
Henry Cross.	James McGuire.
Lorenzo D. Bates.	Sylvanus C. Stetson.

(The above persons paid a commutation fee of three hundred dollars each.)

Simeon W. Edson.	George M. Nash.
George W. Andrews.	Lyman Allen.
William H. Scarle.	Rodney M. Leach.
Luther H. Hollis.	

(The last named were sent to rendezvous.)

Warren A. Howard.	Simeon D. Carr.
John P. Bertman.	Lysander F. Gurney.
Joseph Bullard.	Francis L. Wilder.
George E. Sturtevant.	Pelham Jones.
Zina Hayward (2d).	Lyman E. Trihou.
Edwin Howard.	

(Each furnished substitutes.)

A proclamation was issued Oct. 17, 1863, calling for three hundred thousand more soldiers for three years or during the war, and "in all places where the quotas are not filled on or before Jan. 5, 1864, on that day a draft will be enforced." In the enlistments under this call, they were for one, two, or three years, and in any company that was not full, and hailing from the same State that the recruit resided in.

In the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery from Massachusetts, mustered in November and December, 1863, for three years, are the following:

David W. Graves.	Daniel B. Eames.
Luther Shepardson.	John E. Hollis.
Frank E. Drake.	Charles E. Jernegan.

List of persons from North Bridgewater in the Second Heavy Artillery, mustered into three years' service in August, October, and December, 1863:

William E. Bryant.	John M. Wentworth.
William Kerrigan.	George T. Whitecomb.
Christopher Brannagau.	James Coffee.
William Murphy.	Joseph Hurley.
Jonathan W. Shaw.	Dexter D. Keith.
Philip Saxton.	Samuel A. Smith.

#### Veteran Reserve Corps:

Nehemiah C. Ivers, three years; must. Oct. 21, 1863.  
Patrick Powers, one year; must. Nov. 11, 1863.  
Morris Glaucy, three years; must. Nov. 24, 1863.

#### Fifty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

Co. A, Capt. George A. Fletcher, Warren S. Gurney, must. for three years, Dec. 26, 1863.  
Co. G, Samuel T. Packard, must. Jan. 19, 1864.

#### Second Massachusetts Cavalry, three years' service:

Fisher Copeland, must. Dec. 29, 1863.  
George H. Matthews, must. Jan. 1, 1864.  
Patrick Donahue, must. Oct. 30, 1863.

March 14, 1864, an order was given to the various provost-marshals throughout the State, by order of President Lincoln, to draft two hundred thousand men as a reserve force, in addition to the five hundred thousand called for in February, 1864, to be used in the army, navy, and marine corps of the United States.

The different towns were allowed till April 15th to fill their quota under this call by volunteering.

Under this call the following persons were in service in the Veteran Reserve Corps of the United States:

Patrick Powers.	James Fadden.
Daniel Delaney.	Turner Torrey.
Simeon Dowling.	Daniel Donahue.
Caleb Badger.	Patrick Lynch.
Edward Creedan.	Edward P. Packard.
Thomas Havy.	Cyrus L. Williams.
Elbridge L. Leach.	

#### First Brigade, First Division, Twentieth Corps, United States troops:

Orlando Dow.	William Kearney.
Alden B. Winns.	Otis H. Hamilton.
John L. Hilbard.	George H. Stearns.
A. M. Robinson.	Nathaniel McKinsley.
George A. Stone.	

The following persons were obtained to fill up the town's quota under call of March 14, 1864:

#### Three Years' Recruits obtained at Washington.

James Wilson, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
James Rexss, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Gorthref Wentgel, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Charles Hammond, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Henry A. Levick, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Lyman A. Root, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
William Hunt, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
George J. Miller, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
George Jordan, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
James R. Brown, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Michael F. Kolley, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
James D. Cole, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Baptist Sawyer, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
Adolphus Richards, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.  
James S. Badger, April 30, 1864, 1st Battery.  
Nathaniel Colman, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. II.

Robert Eckhart, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.  
 Henry Hughes, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.  
 Michael Ryan, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.  
 Andrew J. Covell, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.  
 Nicholas Paul, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.  
 Michael Stanton, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.  
 Christian Alson, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.  
 John F. Cunningham, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 101st Co.  
 David Martin, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 101st Co.  
 Michael Fony, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 Charles Gall, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 Charles R. Goodwin, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 James Miller, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 David P. Shaw, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 Theodore Sheltz, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.  
 John Lyons, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 39th Co., V. R. S.  
 Thomas Hillman, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 John Darling, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 Albert Marquis, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 James H. Grew, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 Lewis Artemas, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 David White, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.  
 Nathaniel Brown, May 6, 1864.  
 Jacob Greely.

**One Hundred Days' Men.**—Again in July, 1864, the enemy having marched to within a few miles of the capital, and the Governors of several States feeling desirous to aid in the defense of the same, at their earnest solicitation, they were permitted to call for troops to serve for one hundred days. An order was issued by Gen. William Schouler, from the headquarters at Boston, July 8, 1864, calling for four thousand men to do garrison duty in the forts in and around Washington, to be raised immediately. In response to the above call, forty-two companies were in camp at Readville in less than ten days after the order was issued. Again did North Bridgewater come up nobly to the work of filling up the ranks. A company of a hundred and one, rank and file, was recruited, and left the town under the command of Capt. Uriah Macoy, July 13, 1864. The company left town in the morning train of cars for Readville. A large concourse of the friends of the company assembled at the depot to witness their departure, and to bestow their parting good wishes.

The following is a list of the company, which was mustered in July 14, 1864, and mustered out Nov. 30, 1864:

Uriah Macoy, appt. capt. July 11th; pro. maj. July 30th.  
 Charles L. Sproul, pro. 1st lieutenant. July 11th; pro. capt. July 30th.  
 Thomas P. Barnfield, pro. 2d lieutenant. July 11th; pro. 1st lieutenant. July 30th.  
 Boriah T. Hillman, pro. 2d lieutenant. July 30th.  
 D. Perkins Reynolds, pro. 1st sergeant. July 31st.  
 John Ryan, pro. 2d sergeant. July 31st.  
 Daniel L. Weymouth, pro. 3d sergeant. July 31st.  
 Peter Dalton, pro. 5th sergeant. July 31st.  
 Huron Wade, pro. 3d corps. July 31st.

Emory Z. Stevens, pro. 5th corps. July 31st.  
 Alfred W. Jones, pro. 6th corps. July 31st.  
 Amos S. Perkiss, pro. 7th corps. July 31st.  
 Seth L. French, pro. 8th corps. July 31st.

F. D. Millet, mus.	Lewis D. Stinchfield.
George F. Hayward, mus.	George B. Smith.
Ethan Allen.	John H. Cole.
Elijah Bates.	George Churchill.
Willard Bryant.	Charles R. Curtis.
Ezekiel R. Bartlett.	Benjamin B. Curtis.
Charles R. Beals.	James Dwyer.
George W. Barnfield.	Willard Howard.
James E. Ball.	Andrew Johnson.
George W. Barnard.	Flavel B. Keith.
Herbert C. Blood. <sup>1</sup>	Thomas Kenney.
Frederick N. Bigelow.	Justin V. Keith.
Nathan B. Blood.	Avory F. Keith.
John A. Belcher.	Edward Luney.
James Corcoran.	Daniel Lawson.
Benjamin F. Lewis.	Enrillai Field.
Benjamin E. Mitchell.	Seth L. French.
Frederick Mitchell.	Leonard Faunce.
Timothy McCarty.	Varanes Filoon.
Austin S. Macoy.	Michael Fitzgerald.
Albert W. Mowry.	Thomas Fitzpatrick.
William McGonnigle.	William H. Foster.
Augustus Melburg.	Henry Gardner.
Joshua Morse.	Charles E. Graves.
Timothy Mullens.	Spencer B. Glass.
Anthony Phillips.	Charles W. Gardner.
Harrison Phillips.	George A. Inven.
Charles D. Packard.	Robert Henderson.
John W. Porter.	William Stevens, clerk.
Reuel W. Dunbar.	James Sullivan.
Frederick M. Hathaway.	Alexander Thrasher.
Samuel W. Holbrook.	Charles H. Thompson.
Seth M. Hall.	David L. Tinkham.
Bela B. Hayward.	Asa W. Tinkham.
Frederick Hanson.	John Towle.
Roland Harris.	Herbert M. Thompson.
Edwin Holmes.	Albert E. Windship.
David Perkins.	Edward M. Willis.
Cyrus Reed.	Dexter E. Wilhor.
Gardner W. Reynolds.	Samuel J. Wade.
Howard W. Reynolds.	John Westgate.
Josiah E. Reynolds.	George H. French.
Henry A. Soule.	

This company was located at Indianapolis, Ind., and, although not actively engaged in any battle, did valuable service in doing guard duty, and received the thanks of the commanding general.

The following persons enlisted in the service in August and September, 1864, for one year, mostly in heavy artillery companies:

Charles W. Bacon.	Jacob Peacock.
Joshua R. Bartlett.	John Keegan.
John Gartland.	Charles H. Croshy.
Thomas Moran.	Volney H. Dunbar.
Galen E. Pratt.	Lucas W. Alden.
Patrick Diamond.	Stephen Davis.
Ira O. Severance.	George W. Stephens.
John Fury.	James Hoyt.

<sup>1</sup> Died October 25th, at Indianapolis, Ind.



John Diamond.	Wilson Morse.
William Emerson.	Daniel D. Sanford.
Otis Cobb.	Edward W. Spencer.
Thomas Shean.	George E. Peek.
James Herrod.	St. Clair McLeod.
John Donohue (2d).	Marcus W. Wheeler.
Franklin M. Sturtevant.	Alexander D. Washburn.
James Farrell.	James H. Keenan.

List of men in Company B, Capt. Robert Crossman (2d), Fifty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, under command of Col. John C. Whiton, for three years' service:

William A. Start, chaplain.	Charles Bond.
Joseph Skinner.	

Company D, Capt. Charles E. Churchill:

Charles D. Hunt.	Francis I. Snow.
Osman J. Perkins.	Isaac A. Reynolds.
Charles W. Reynolds.	John R. Mills.
Joseph G. Warren.	Clarence Caulkins.
Daniel Y. Soper.	Samuel J. Caulkins.
Daniel W. Willis.	William F. Willis.
Joseph L. Bunker.	Bradford Snell.

Company F, Capt. Charles D. Copeland:

George E. Holmes.	John B. Parker.
George H. Thompson.	George M. Skinner.
William Mackay.	Henry M. Bartlett.
Albert G. Thompson.	Daniel C. Bird.
Levi B. Holbrook.	Thomas Eagan.
Nehemiah Thompson.	Hiram A. Freeman.
Jerrie C. Vaughn.	Henry D. Peirce.

Company G, Capt. Samuel B. Hinckley:

Anthony P. Faunce.

Company H, Capt. William H. Harley:

James A. Smith.	Dennis Higgins.
-----------------	-----------------

Company I, Capt. Nathan S. Oakman:

Elijah Gay.	Henry L. Thompson.
George B. Stevens.	James F. Williams.

Company K, Capt. Albion M. Dudley:

William S. Brett.	Frank Benson.
John S. Perry.	Peter Johnson.

Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, Capt. James Gibson:

Harrison A. Hunt.	John E. Hunt.
-------------------	---------------

United States Signal Corps:

James M. Kimball.	Jeremiah S. Young.
Edwin T. Cowell.	

Second Massachusetts Light Artillery, Capt. William Moreland, for one year's service:

Henry J. White.	Jeffrey A. Potter.
Zibu H. Bryunt.	James Coffee.

Fourth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. George G. Trull, three years' service:

William Geary.

Fifth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Charles A. Phillips, one year's service:

James Sheerin.	Francis E. Baxter.
----------------	--------------------

Seventh Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Newman W. Storer, three years' service:

Patrick McCullough.

Tenth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. J. Webb Adams, one year's service:

Cornelius McAuliffe.

Eleventh Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Edward J. Jones, three years' service:

Josiah H. Foye.

Sixteenth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Henry D. Scott, three years' service:

Rufus C. Bean.

Fourth United States Artillery, Co. L:

Nathaniel J. Huutress.	Willis F. H. Fisher.
------------------------	----------------------

Fortieth United States Regiment Colored Troops, three years' service:

George Bussey.

Third Massachusetts Cavalry, three years' service:

Thomas P. Williams.

Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. Joseph W. Morton, three years' service:

Charles M. Hathaway.	Philip Rochester.
Edward E. Holden.	

For one year's service in same regiment:

Lawrence Hogan.	Allen F. Williams.
Philip H. King.	James Donahue.
John Farrell, Jr.	Cornelius Birmingham.

In the call of July, 1864, for five hundred thousand troops a draft was to be made in all districts that were not filled within sixty days. To avoid a draft and the liability of serving, the following persons furnished substitutes:

James Davis, Aug. 29, 1864, three years, for George E. Bryant.  
John Brown, Sept. 3, 1864, three years, for Charles H. Curtis.  
James Collins, Sept. 5, 1864, three years, for Horatio B. Thayer.  
Emill Thompson, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for William A. Oshorn.

John H. Stevens, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for Elmer L. Keith.

Peter Keenan, Aug. 15, 1864, three years, for Charles P. Keith.  
John Dobbins, Aug. 25, 1864, four years, for Charles H. Cole.  
John James, Aug. 14, 1864, three years, for Nelson J. Foss.

John Roach, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for Francis A. Thayer.  
Ambrose Dube, Sept. 2, 1864, three years, for George R. Thompson.

John Fitz Gibbons, Sept. 7, 1864, three years, for Luther Studley.

Alfred Grey, Sept. 9, 1864, three years, for Henry L. Bryunt.  
John Allen, Aug. 29, 1864, three years, for Charles R. Ford.  
Martin Hawkins, Aug. 27, 1864, three years, for George Sawyer.

Charles Auringer, Aug. 24, 1864, three years, for Simeon F. Packard.  
 John Nelligan, Aug. 24, 1864, four years, for Barnabas H. Gray.  
 John Dyer, Aug. 30, 1864, four years, for Augustus T. Jones.  
 Jeremiah Muloney, Aug. 23, 1864, three years, for Sylvanus Keith.  
 Charles Felman, Sept. 14, 1864, three years, for Henry E. Lincoln.  
 Michael Martin, Sept. 14, 1864, three years, for Arzu B. Keith.  
 Jonathan J. Thompson, Sept. 15, 1864, three years, for Charles Howard, Jr.  
 John Pointon, Sept. 17, 1864, three years, for Jonas Reynolds.  
 Edwin R. Sice, Sept. 21, 1864, three years, for Eben G. Rhodes.  
 Benajah C. Boston, Sept. 13, 1864, three years, for L. Bradford Howard.  
 Charles Werner, Sept. 22, 1864, three years, for Elbridge W. Morse.  
 James Edwin, Sept. 19, 1864, three years, for Mitchell Willis.  
 Thomas McManus, Aug. 1, 1864, one year, for Jonas R. Perkins.  
 James Brown, Oct. 10, 1864, three years, for Cyrenus W. Blanchard.  
 Atone Robero, Oct. 25, 1864, three years, for Eliphalet L. Thayer.  
*Navy Recruits.*  
 Alvan Howe, Sept. 6, 1864, one year.  
 Stillman Billings, Sept. 7, 1864, one year.  
 William C. N. Sanford, acting master's mate.

List of casualties, promotions, changes, deaths, etc., in the foregoing companies :

David W. Graves, 1st Heavy Art.; wounded in the foot at the battle of Spottsylvania May 19, 1864.  
 George W. Pope, enl. Oct. 28, 1861, in Co. G, 29th Mass. Regt. for three years' service; pro. to 2d lieut. Dec. 8, 1862; 1st lieut. July 29, 1864; died Aug. 5, 1864, at the Seminary Hospital, Georgetown, D. C., from the effects of a wound received in one of the battles before Petersburg, Va., June 15, 1864.  
 John B. Cobb, Co. A, 7th Mass. Regt.; died of yellow fever at Mansfield, N. C., Oct. 20, 1864. At the time of his death he was quartermaster of Co. B, 2d Mass. Heavy Art.  
 Preston Holbrook, Co. C, 35th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner in the battle at Poplar Spring Church, carried to Libby Prison, and there remained one night; from thence to Salisbury, N. C., where he remained five months; released from prison in March, 1865.  
 George E. Holmes, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; was taken prisoner while on picket-duty near Petersburg, Va., June 7, 1864; was carried to Andersonville Prison; released in March, 1865; he died at Camp Parole Hospital, Annapolis, Md., May 28, 1865.  
 John E. Hunt, Co. B, 59th Mass. Regt., musician.  
 Harrison A. Hunt; taken prisoner at Petersburg; died Nov. 22, 1864, at Danville, Va.  
 Alfred H. Tilden, Co. G, 7th Mass. Regt.; wounded in one of the battles in the Shenandoah Valley, 3d and 4th of June, 1864.  
 Samuel T. Packard, Co. G, 56th Mass. Regt.; severely wounded in the face; died at his residence Oct. 10, 1864.  
 Sylvanus C. Packard, Co. A, 39th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner in one of the battles on the Weldon Railroad; released in March, 1865.  
 Charles T. Packard, enl. in Co. F, 12th Mass. Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut. June 26, 1861; capt. Aug. 20, 1862; he was wounded in the severe battle of Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862, losing one eye.  
 Frank E. Drake, Co. I, 1st Mass. Heavy Art.; taken prisoner, and died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 18, 1864.  
 Daniel W. Willis, Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; killed in battle.  
 John R. Mills, Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; killed in battle.  
 Simeon W. Edson, 22d Mass. Regt.; lost a leg in the battle of Spottsylvania May 10, 1864.  
 Daniel W. Edson, 22d Mass. Regt.; lost a leg in the battle of Spottsylvania May 10, 1864.  
 Walter D. Allen, 3d Mass. Cav.; died at the Philadelphia Hospital Oct. 29, 1864, from the effect of wounds received in Sheridan's army in the Shenandoah Valley.  
 Richard F. Johnson, Battery C, 3d R. I. Heavy Art.; wounded July 18, 1862, at Morris Island, S. C.  
 John D. Sanford, Co. K, 40th Mass. Regt.; died a prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., July 16, 1864.  
 Heman F. Stenger, Co. C, 35th Mass. Regt.; wounded at the battle of Antietam.  
 Alonzo S. Hamilton, Co. F, 7th Mass. Regt., also of Co. C, 33d Me. Regt.; wounded at the battle of Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1863.  
 George M. Nash was drafted and sent to join the 32d Mass. Regt.; was severely wounded at Spottsylvania, and died in an ambulance on the way to Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Jerrie C. Vaughn, enl. March 12, 1864, in Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut. March 25, 1864; wounded near one of his eyes, a bullet lodging behind one of them; he was formerly maj. of the 67th N. Y. Regt.  
 Horace Baker, lost an arm in one of the battles of May 12, 1864.  
 John A. Holmes, 29th Mass. Regt.; severely wounded in both knees.  
 John B. Parker, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; wounded in the leg in battle June 3, 1864.  
 Andrew C. Gibbs, wounded in leg June 1, 1864.  
 Daniel C. Bird, stunned by a shell in the head May 12, 1864.  
 Frederic C. Blanchard, Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; appointed one of the Louisiana engineers; also ordered on the staff of Gen. Couch as chief engineer of the Department of the Susquehanna.  
 Henry L. Thompson, Co. I, 58th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner near Petersburg July 30, 1864; sent to prison at Danville, where he remained one month; paroled, and arrived at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 3, 1864.  
 Samuel F. Howard, Co. G, 7th Mass. Regt.; was shot in the foot in the battle of Fredericksburg during an assault on St. Mary's Hill.  
 Charles W. Reynolds, enl. April 2, 1864, in Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; fell in the battle of Petersburg a day or two before the final surrender.  
 John W. Burns, bugler in Co. H, 12th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner Oct. 11, 1863, and sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., where he died Feb. 24, 1864.  
 Caleb T. Athearn, Co. F, 33d Mass. Regt.; wounded in the leg.  
 Dr. Charles H. Mason, surg. on board the gunboat "Virginia," died at a station near New Orleans of yellow fever Thursday, Oct. 13, 1864; was medical examiner of recruits at New Orleans.  
 George W. Packard, 11th Mass. Battery; wounded by a bullet in the neck.  
 William Mackey, Albert Fisher, D. Y. Fisher, B. C. Allen, of North Bridgewater, were removed from prison at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 15, 1864.  
 Daniel P. Sherman, Co. B, 1st Mass. Cav.; killed at the battle of Aldie June 17, 1863.  
 Enos W. Thayer, enl. in the volunteer service Sept. 10, 1861;

com. as capt. of Co. C, 26th Regt. Mass. Vols., Sept. 25, 1861; he sailed with the regiment from Boston, Nov. 21, 1861, on the steamer "Constitution," and arrived at Ship Island December 3d, where they remained till May 30, 1862; was in the attack on Sabine Pass; also in the battle of Winchester, where he fell, wounded in a charge upon the rebels September 19th; he was a prisoner within the rebel lines five hours, when the Union cavalry made a charge and rescued him. He died October 10th, at Winchester hospital; his remains were buried at Mansfield, Mass., with military honors Nov. 11, 1864. He was much respected as an officer by his superiors, and was a brave, noble, and generous man.

Albert M. Smith, son of Albert Smith, of Charlestown, Mass., formerly of North Bridgewater, was a member of Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; was in the "Banks Expedition" at New Orleans, La., 1862-63. At the expiration of that service re-enlisted, and was engaged in the battle of Cold Harbor, since clerk in the hospital department.

Joseph Scott Packard, Jr., formerly of North Bridgewater, was color-bearer in the 2d Mass. Regt.; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa.

Acting Master Frederic Crocker, pro. to lieut. for bravery at Sabine Pass; afterwards commanded an expedition that captured one thousand prisoners, with their arms and ammunition; he was attached to the gunboat "Kensington," on the Florida coast, under the command of Commodore Farragut; his promotion is said to have been richly deserved.

Lucius F. Kingman, son of Davis Kingman, formerly of North Bridgewater, lately of Northboro', Mass., was killed in battle, 1863.

George H. Thoupson, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt., taken prisoner June 7, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.

Sumner A. Smith, Co. H, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, died on the Mississippi River.

Edwin E. Faunce was in the 75th Illinois Regt.

Ambrose Henry Hayward was in Co. D, 28th Penna. Regt. of Veterans; he enlisted May 24, 1860, and died in the hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 15, 1864, from the effects of wounds received at the battle of Pine Knob, Ga. He was a noble, true-hearted soldier. At the time of his being wounded he was in command of his company, and had been in several engagements. He was endeared to all his companions by his courteous and manly deportment.

Charles N. Packard, corp., was in the 35th Mass. Regt. Mr. Packard was one of the one thousand that were inspected by the regimental, brigade, and division commanders, and pronounced in every respect the most efficient soldier. He has participated in no less than fifteen battles; was at the siege of Vicksburg, and marched through Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi, with great credit to himself, and much respected by his comrades.

Austin Packard, enl. July, 1862, in the 9th Mass. Batt.; wounded in the arm at the battle of Gettysburg; he was conveyed to Philadelphia in the cars, where his arm was amputated. A prostrating fever was caused by the operation, in consequence of which he died Sept. 21, 1864. Funeral honors were paid to his remains at the grave by a detachment under Capt. A. K. Harmon.

George W. Cole, William Mackey, Fernando Skinner, and Ellis Howard, were released from rebel prisons in March, 1865.

Samuel Kimball, enl. in Co. E, 18th Mass. Regt., Aug. 26, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

William Flannagan, enl. June 26, 1861; killed at the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1861.

Ferdinand Robinson, enl. Aug. 26, 1861; killed at the battle of Bull Run.

Joseph Beals, enl. July 30, 1862; died July 30, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Edward F. Drohan, Co. C, 29th Mass. Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died Jan. 12, 1862.

Charles F. Swanstrom, 33d Mass. Regt., died Dec. 23, 1862.

Henry Fenn, 9th Mass. Batt.; killed in the battle of Gettysburg.

Andrew P. Olsen, enlisted in Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; died at the Massachusetts Hospital, New York City.

Orrin D. Holmes, son of Nathan Holmes, of North Bridgewater, enl. from Plymouth; fell in the battle before Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1864.

We have now brought the chapter of the great Rebellion of 1861 down to the close of enlistment of troops in September, 1864. From this time to the close of the war there was one continuous line of successful victories over the Confederates.

The year 1865 opened with bright prospects before us, by the capture of Fort Fisher, January 15th; of Columbia, S. C., February 17th; Charleston, S. C., February 18th; Wilmington, N. C., February 21st; of Richmond, April 3d; flight of the Confederate officers of State from Richmond, April 4th; surrender of Lee's army April 9th; surrender of Johnston's army, April 26th; capture of Jeff. Davis, May 10th. But that which gave the greatest joy to the Union people was the surrender of Lee. Then we began to see through the clouds that had been so long over us, and in the middle of May, 1865, the greatest armed rebellion of the world was at an end, so far as fighting was concerned, and the nation now appears to be as prosperous as ever. Business is good, mechanics have returned to their occupations, the farmers to their long-neglected fields, and everything wears the appearance of a peaceful and prosperous hereafter. We are, as a people, stronger than before the war. We have stood up against everything that any people has ever been called to bear, and now the "star-spangled banner in triumph still waves over the land of the free and the home of the brave."

## CHAPTER XI.

Militia History—First Militia Company—Officers—Military Division of the Parish—North and South Companies—Plymouth County Brigade—First Cavalry Company, 1787—North Bridgewater Dragoon Company, 1853—Militia Districts—Active and Reserve Companies—District Number Sixty—District Number Sixty-one—Cunningham Rifles.

THE first military company formed in the ancient town of Bridgewater was formed Oct. 2, 1689. Thomas Hayward was chosen first captain, John Hayward lieutenant, and Samuel Packard ensign.



At that time the militia of the counties of Barnstable, Plymouth, and Bristol constituted one regiment, and Josiah Winslow, of Marshfield, was the colonel.

In 1762 the population of the town had become numerous enough to increase the number of companies to six. The one in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) was called the Sixth Company. Daniel Howard was first captain in the parish, Robert Howard lieutenant, and Abiel Packard ensign. These were succeeded by Robert Howard, promoted to captain, Abiel Packard, promoted to lieutenant, and Henry Kingman ensign. Afterwards Lieut. Abiel Packard was promoted to captain, and Ensign Henry Kingman promoted to lieutenant, and Constant Southworth ensign.

These continued in office till about 1765, at which time the Sixth Company in the town was divided into two distinct and separate companies, known as the North and South. The line of division was across the parish from east to west, near the Centre Village. The officers of the North Company were Barnabas Howard captain, John Howard lieutenant, and Abiel Packard ensign. The officers of the South Company were Isaac Packard captain, Josiah Packard lieutenant, and Issachar Snell ensign. These officers held their commissions till the Revolutionary war.

In 1773 the military companies of ancient Bridgewater had been increased to nine, and these, with two companies from Abington, constituted the Third Regiment, of which Josiah Edson was colonel. This regiment was honored with a review by Governor Hutchinson on the 13th of October of that year. Josiah Hayden was appointed colonel of this regiment, July 1, 1781; Daniel Cary, major. Sept. 6, 1792.

In 1810 the Plymouth County brigade was placed under the command of Col. Sylvanus Lazell, promoted to brigadier-general. The brigade then consisted of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and a battalion of artillery. Among the field and staff officers of the Third Regiment were:

Caleb Howard, lieut.-col., appointed April 19, 1817.  
Nathan Jones, lieut.-col., appointed Oct. 3, 1829.  
Martin Cary, lieut.-col., appointed Oct. 1, 1832.  
Benjamin Keith, lieut.-col., appointed Nov. 17, 1838.  
Edward Southworth, maj., appointed Aug. 22, 1815.  
Martin Cary, maj., appointed Sept. 22, 1831.

This regiment disbanded April 24, 1840.

April 7, 1787, a cavalry company was organized in the town, and Isaac Lazell was appointed first captain. The following are the names of commanders from the North Parish:

Gideon Howard, capt., appointed May 25, 1803.  
Noah Chesnut, capt., appointed Sept. 23, 1811.

Jeremiah Beals, Jr., capt., appointed Sept. 9, 1819.  
Nathan Hayward, capt., appointed Sept. 20, 1823.

This company was disbanded April 10, 1828.

In June, 1853, a charter was granted to Nahum Reynolds and fifty others, to form a cavalry company, which was organized June 27, 1853, under the name of "North Bridgewater Dragoon Company." The first meeting for the choice of officers was held in Tyler Cobb's Hall, Gen. Eliab Ward presiding over the meeting, at which time the following officers were chosen:

Nahum Reynolds, capt.	H. A. Raymond, 3d lieut.
Robert A. Stoddard, 1st lieut.	Jonas R. Perkins, 4th lieut.
J. Freeman Ellis, 2d lieut.	

#### *Sergeants.*

Freeman Bicknell, 1st.	E. C. Mayhew, 4th.
Charles T. Packard, 2d.	James H. Case, 5th.
Samuel S. Brett, 3d.	

#### *Corporals.*

Lucius Richmond.	Welcome White.
George N. Holmes.	Daniel Hayward.

#### *Musicians.*

J. H. Smith.	Henry Kitman.
Samuel Parsons.	William Upton.

#### *Privates.*

Cyrus B. Kingman.	Shubael P. Mears.
Ephraim Noyes.	Edward B. Packard.
James E. Lyou.	Horatio G. Macomber.
Peter Dalton.	George W. Leach.
E. A. Packard.	Charles Woodward.
George L. Howard.	Frederic Perkins.
Richard M. Fullerton.	Julius Thompson.
Willard Packard.	Bela T. Brown.
Oliver Jackson.	Charles J. F. Packard.
David F. Tribou.	Rufus S. Noyes.
E. M. Dunbar.	Leander Waterman.
James C. Snell.	Charles E. Smith.
Manly Packard.	Isaac Kingman.
F. P. Hartwell.	William Poole.
Mitchell Willis.	H. T. Sanford.
Horace Bryant.	Harrison Packard.
James S. Sherman.	

List of military officers with the dates of their commission:

#### *Colonels.*

Simeon Cary, 1758.	Nahum Reynolds.
Josiah Hayden.	

#### *Lieutenant-Colonels.*

Caleb Howard, May 21, 1810.	Nathan Jones, Oct. 3, 1829.
Edward Southworth, April 29, 1817.	Martin Cary, Oct. 1, 1832.

#### *Majors.*

John Porter, May 30, 1777.	Moses Noyes, July 22, 1821.
Josiah Hayden.	Nathan Jones, Sept. 15, 1828.
Daniel Cary, Sept. 6, 1792.	Martin Cary, Sept. 22, 1831.
Caleb Howard, June 15, 1802.	Nahum Reynolds, Aug. 28, 1837.
Edward Southworth, Aug. 22, 1815.	Uriah Macoy, July 30, 1864.
Nathan Hayward, March 23, 1824.	

*Captains.*

Daniel Howard.	Moses Noyes, March 19, 1822.
Robert Howard.	David Ames, May 7, 1822.
Abiel Packard.	Ziba Keith, Sept. 5, 1822.
Barnabas Howard.	Nathan Hayward, Sept. 20,
Isaac Packard.	1823.
Jeremiah Beals.	Jahez Kingman, May 4, 1824.
John Porter, Dec. 9, 1774.	John Battles, July 15, 1825.
Simeon Cary, Dec. 9, 1774.	Nathan Jones, May 30, 1827.
Nathan Packard, July 25, 1778.	John W. Kingman, July 4,
Lemuel Duuhar, July 25, 1778.	1828.
Joseph Cole, July 25, 1778.	Ornan Cole, Oct. 7, 1828.
David Packard, July 23, 1780.	Alvah Noyes, Aug. 10, 1829.
Lem'l Packard, Mar. 10, 1785.	Augustus Jones, Aug. 10, 1831.
Anthony Dike, July 16, 1792.	Martin Cary, Aug. 10, 1831.
Parmentus Packard, March 28,	Charles Guruey, Dec. 3, 1831.
1795.	Thos. Hathaway, Oct. 27, 1832.
Leavitt Thayer, May 2, 1796.	Cary Howard, Nov. 1, 1834.
Robert Packard, May 29, 1796.	Nahum Reynolds, May 3, 1836.
Abel Kingman, May 5, 1799.	Nahum Reynolds, June 27,
Howard Cary, May 14, 1799.	1853.
Zachariah Gurney (3d), May	Robert A. Stoddard, Sept. 28,
25, 1802.	1853.
Gideon Howard, May 25, 1803.	J. Freeman Ellis, April 25,
Oliver Jackson, June 17, 1804.	1854.
Jonathan Snow, May 6, 1806.	H. A. Raymond, May 8, 1856.
Thos. Thompson, May 6, 1806.	J. R. Perkins, July 11, 1857.
Asa Jones, Sept. 16, 1809.	Lucius Richmond, Aug. 27,
Noah Chessman, Sept. 23, 1811.	1860.
Nehemiah Lincoln (2d), May	Alex. Hiehorn, June 26, 1861.
25, 1814.	Charles T. Packard, Aug. 20,
Adin Packard, May 31, 1815.	1862.
Silas Dunbar, May 26, 1816.	J. S. Stoddard, July 23, 1862.
Adin Packard, Jr., April 12,	Alpheus K. Harmon, May 10,
1817.	1862.
Abiel Packard, Nov. 27, 1819.	Uriah Macoy, July 11, 1864.
Luke Packard, July 4, 1820.	Chas. L. Sproul, July 30, 1864.

*Miscellaneous Officers.*

Elisha Tillson, surgeon's mate, Sept. 30, 1794.  
 Daniel Hartwell, adjutant, Sept. 6, 1792.  
 Caleb Howard, adjutant, Aug. 27, 1795.  
 Issachar Snell, surgeon's mate, Dec. 13, 1800.  
 Rev. Daniel Huntington, chaplain, May 6, 1816.  
 John Tilden, Jr., adjutant, Jan. 1, 1827.  
 Rev. Edward L. Clark, chaplain, June 26, 1861.  
 Rev. Israel Washburn, chaplain, Sept. 1, 1862.  
 Rev. W. A. Start, chaplain, April 18, 1864.

In consequence of the various calls upon the commonwealth for troops for the United States service, during the Rebellion of 1861, the volunteer militia of Massachusetts, as it existed previous to the beginning of the war, was nearly broken up, by the enlistment of its members individually, and as companies and regiments, for three months', nine months', one years', three years', and one hundred days' service; and the law establishing the volunteer militia being no longer in conformity with the system of organization prescribed by the laws of the United States, it was found impossible to recruit this militia as the law then stood. To remedy this evil, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a law in 1864 for the reorgani-

zation of the entire militia of the commonwealth. This act was approved May 14, 1864, and all laws in existence previous to that date for the regulation of the militia were repealed. The new law provided for a new enrollment, to be made by the several assessors of the towns throughout the State, of all persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, the same to be returned to the adjutant-general.

The commander-in-chief then proceeded to divide the commonwealth into military districts of companies. Under this arrangement there were two hundred and forty-nine districts established. North Bridgewater (now Brockton) and West Bridgewater constituted two districts, and was divided as follows:

District Number Sixty includes the whole of North Bridgewater except the school districts four, five, six, and seven, otherwise known as Marshall, Ames, Cappello, and Copeland Districts.

District Number Sixty-one comprised the southerly school districts, numbered four, five, six, and seven, in Brockton, and the whole of West Bridgewater.

An order was next issued to some justice of the peace within the district, to call a meeting for the election of captains of the several companies. After the election of the captain, it became his duty to enroll all persons liable to enrollment within their respective limits. "And all persons under the age of twenty-four years, liable to do military duty, shall be enrolled in one roll, and constitute the 'active militia.' And all such persons as shall be above the age of twenty-four years, together with all persons that shall be exempt from duty, excepting in cases of riot, invasion, insurrection, war, etc., shall be enrolled in another roll, and constitute the 'reserve militia.'"

The active militia was to have been formed into regiments, brigades, and divisions by the commander-in-chief, and organized in conformity with the laws of the United States, subject to such changes as the commander-in-chief might make from time to time.

The reserve militia was to have been organized into companies, regiments, brigades, and divisions, and attached to such brigades in the active militia as the commander-in-chief should deem expedient, when ordered out for actual service.

Orders were received by George W. Bryant, Esq., to notify a meeting to be held Jan. 30, 1865, for the choice of a captain for District Sixty. The meeting was held at the armory on Chapel Street, at one o'clock P.M., when Samuel F. Howard was elected captain, who was commissioned Jan. 30, 1865. A meeting was subsequently held for the choice of lieutenants April 1, 1865, when George Southworth was elected first lieutenant, and Bradford Wild second

lieutenant, both of whom were commissioned April 1, 1865.

The choice of captains for District Sixty-one was made at a meeting held at West Bridgewater, on Friday, Jan. 27, 1865, at which Austin Packard, Esq., was called to preside. Mr. Thomas P. Ripley was elected captain, and received a commission dated Jan. 27, 1865.

At a meeting of the company soon after, in April, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Jr., was elected first lieutenant, and Ziba C. Keith, second lieutenant, both of Campello.

Agreeably to instructions from headquarters an enrollment was made by the captains of the above-named districts, and placed in the adjutant-general's office, in which we find the number of persons enrolled in District Number Sixty, Capt. Samuel F. Howard, for active service was one hundred and thirty men; reserve militia, five hundred and nineteen men. The number of persons in District Number Sixty-one, Capt. Thomas P. Ripley, for active service, was seventy-eight men; reserve militia, three hundred and nine men.

We have given the foregoing account of the militia organization up to May, 1865. The companies had hardly been formed, and officers chosen, when the Legislature passed a law, approved May 16, 1865, disbanding the "active militia," allowing them to volunteer in the service for five years. "All companies that do not volunteer within sixty days from May 16, 1865, shall be discharged," thus leaving a militia force of volunteers only, of which there are but few old companies.

**Cunningham Rifles.**—Among the present militia organizations of Massachusetts is the Cunningham Rifles, Co. I, which is a part of Massachusetts' regiment volunteer militia, with the following officers and members in July, 1884:

*Captain.*

James N. Keith.

*First Lieutenant.*

Nathan E. Leach.

*Second Lieutenant.*

Andrew M. Bowden.

*Sergeants.*

Winifried S. Hathaway.

Oliver B. Battles.

E. Francis Fuller.

S. Oscar Marthaud.

*Corporals.*

Edward E. Herrod.

Frank L. Emerson.

Edwin W. Blankinsbip.

Charles Williamson.

Loring M. Bates.

*Privates.*

Walter C. Andrews.

Aruna S. Chase.

Feli Blanchard.

Frank Carr.

Horatio Corbett.  
William M. Carr.  
Benjamin F. Chubbuck.  
George E. Eliot.  
Carlton L. Eldredge.  
Frank Foye.  
Nelson Goodwin.  
William J. Howard.  
George E. Horton.  
William B. Hill.  
Frank N. Hull.  
George F. Hart.  
Walter T. Howard.  
Robert P. McKendrick.  
Wallace Martland.  
James E. A. Maffit.  
Fred H. Moore.  
Ewen McKendrick.  
Frelon H. Marshal.  
Charles W. Potter.

Phillip E. Pierce.  
Melvin F. Packard.  
William S. Packard.  
Daniel W. Packard.  
William T. Pierce.  
Frank H. Reynolds.  
E. Frank Swift.  
Charles A. Sturtevant.  
Forrest W. Swift.  
George E. Sargent.  
Samuel H. Taylor.  
Edward E. Tilton.  
Rufus E. Tilton.  
Herbert Tribou.  
John A. Tribou.  
William R. Tilden.  
J. Frank Winslow.  
Lewis E. Williams.  
Fred M. Wado.

## CHAPTER XII.

### PUBLIC-HOUSES AND TRADERS.

**Public-Houses.**—The city of Brockton is situated on the direct route from New Bedford to Boston, and previous to the building of the railroads that connect the two cities it was a stopping-place for travelers needing refreshment. At one time there were three public-houses in the village, beside one on the turpike south of "Tilden's Corner."

One of the most prominent public-houses in early days was one kept by Maj. Daniel Cary, on the site where Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., now resides, formerly owned and occupied by the late John Wales. Next in order was a house kept by Barnabas Howard, at the north end of the town, where entertainment was provided for man and beast. Silas Packard kept public-house on the corner of Main and Court Streets, formerly occupied by the late Capt. Benjamin Clark. Col. Edward Southworth also kept public-house at his residence, on the site now occupied by the "City Block," and later Maj. Nathan Hayward kept near the corner of Main and East Elm Streets, the site now occupied by "Mercantile Building." Nathan Hayward, Newton Shaw, Nathaniel H. Cross, Capt. John Packard, and Edward J. Snow have each kept public-house near the corner of Main and Creseent Streets, and opposite the residence of Rufus P. Kingman, Esq.

In the early part of 1833 preparations were made for the erection of a new and more commodious house than was then in the town. July 4th of that year a house was raised by Messrs. Bela Keith, Esq., and Benjamin Kingman, who were the owners till 1856, when it passed into the hands of Tyler Cobb, who was



proprietor of the house for a short time. Mr. Benjamin Kingman kept the house three years. Edward E. Bennett occupied it from that time about ten years, and the house has since changed hands as follows: O. G. Tinkham, Joslyn & Keith, Ellridge Cobb, Harrison Rogers, Mr. Alstrom, Capt. Swasey, Tyler Cobb, and F. B. Washburn, and is known as the Satucket House, now occupied by "Satucket Block," owned by F. B. Washburn.

A few years since Aaron B. Drake opened a public-house at Campello, by the name of "Salisbury House," which was kept for a few years only. There are fourteen public-houses in the city at the present time,—eleven at the Centre and three at Campello.

A short time since Sauford Winter, Esq., erected an elegant brick block at the corner of Belmont and Main Streets, formerly known as the "Old Corner Store" lot, at an expense of nearly seventy-five thousand dollars, which is now used as a public-house. It was first named "Hotel Palmer," now "Hotel Belmont," and is the leading hotel of the city. F. B. Smith is the proprietor.

**Traders.**—It is very difficult to give the dates when the different traders in the city began business, although we find the names of all. We here give the names of those who have been in the trade, keeping variety store, as follows: Deacon Ichabod Howard kept store at the north part of the town, on the road to Boston, in the house recently occupied by the late Deacon Ozen Gurney. Silas Packard and Col. Edward Southworth had a store on the corner of Main and Court Streets, where the late David Cobb's store now stands, now occupied by his son, David H. Cobb. Col. Edward Southworth kept store in 1816 nearly opposite the First Congregational Church, now known as the "Gazette Building." Maj. Daniel Cary kept in the north part of the old building that was several years ago removed from the corner of Main and Belmont Streets, and on the lot now occupied by the elegant residence of Rufus P. Kingman, Esq. Mr. Cary was succeeded by John Wales. Jonathan Keith kept a grocery store where the South Congregational Church now stands, at the corner of South and Main Streets, Campello. Isaac Keith kept groceries in the south part of his house, at the north corner of Main and South Streets, a short distance north of the church. Benjamin Kingman succeeded him in trade a year or two, when he removed to the Centre. Silas Packard & Co. were succeeded in trade by David Cobb, who came from Mansfield, Mass., in 1823, and learned the trade of Mr. Packard. A few years since Mr. Cobb erected a new and commodious building in place of the old store, where he continued a successful business as a

variety store, till he was succeeded by his son, David H. Cobb. Capt. John Packard erected the store, corner of Main and Belmont Streets, opposite Rufus P. Kingman's house, several years since, and was associated with Joseph Packard in trade. At a little later period Matthew Kingman and Nathaniel Snow purchased the stock and good-will of the store and traded for a short time. The store was afterwards purchased by David Cobb about 1836, and was kept by Tyler Cobb for several years. About 1840, William P. Howard, of Easton, purchased the stock, and conducted a successful business for several years, and then removed to Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co.'s building, where stands the "Clark Block." In 1836, Frederick Parker came from Barnstable, and entered into partnership with Ambrose Hayward, under the firm-name of Hayward & Parker, in the dry-goods trade, in William Ryder's building on Main Street, and continued but a short time. John Ritchie opened a store at the Factory Village, near "Sprague's," which has since been occupied by Daniel Eames, Ephraim Noyes, Ira Copeland, William H. Brett, Chandler Sprague, and others. Ira Copeland erected a grocery store a short distance east from "Sprague's," on the road leading to Abington.

Lemuel B. Hatch opened the first store in Campello about forty years since, which he kept but a few years. The business has been conducted in the same building by Messrs. Tyler Cobb, Samuel Carter, John W. Snell, Varanes Wales, and Sidney Packard. A few years since Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., erected a large and commodious building for a store at the corner of Main and Market Streets, which has been in use by Sidney Packard, Messrs. Howard & Keith, and Mrs. William H. Williams, the present occupant, who keep a variety store. A few years since W. O. Alger, of West Bridgewater, erected a building corner of Montello and Depot Streets, at Campello, near the railroad station, and kept a grocery store a short time. This building was afterwards purchased by Mr. Nelson J. Foss, who occupied it as a flour and grain store and post-office. Henry Dyer had a small store on Montello Street, near the depot, and Benjamin Swain on Main Street, Campello. Several years since Aaron B. Drake & Brother were in trade where the "Salisbury House" now stands. Newton Shaw kept a store in the easterly part of the town, at "Shaw's Corner," a few years since. Perez Marshall kept a grocery store near "Tilden's Corner;" Lorenzo Wade and George A. Packard in the West Shares (now "Brockton Heights"). George Clark kept a store a short time near the same place. Isaac Packard kept store in the West Shares (now "Brockton Heights"), in the build-

ing occupied by William Packard. Benjamin Kellogg kept store in town in 1835. Cyrus Porter, Jr., had a store near Zophar Field's Corner, on North Main Street, in 1835. A few years since J. F. Hale opened a grocery store in Central Block, on Main Street. L. C. Bliss became his successor in that business. Newton Shaw had a grocery store near the railroad, on Centre Street, some years since. Mr. William H. Pierce succeeded him in business. Lyman E. Cobb erected a new store near the same locality, and continues to do a successful business in that line. Daniel Lovell purchased the store recently occupied by the "Union Store No. 619," on School Street. Henry W. Robinson commenced trade in 1844 in the store now occupied by him at the Centre. He was the successor of William White. In 1850, William B. Barry became associated with him in the business, under the firm-name of Robinson & Barry, which copartnership existed five years, Mr. Barry then removing to Boston. This was a variety store till 1859, when it was changed to dry goods exclusively.

In 1834, Charles Atherton and Albert Smith became associated in business in the hotel building, under the firm-name of Smith & Atherton. This firm continued for about two years, when they dissolved partnership, and William F. Brett became a partner with Mr. Smith, under the firm-name of Smith & Brett, in 1836. This firm continued till 1839, when Mr. Smith withdrew from the firm, leaving Mr. Brett alone in business till 1846, at which time Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., became a partner, under the firm of Brett & Kingman, which copartnership continued till 1854, they doing a dry-goods, grocery, hardware, and merchant-tailoring business. A new firm was then formed, consisting of William F. Brett, J. Freeman Ellis, S. B. Ripley, and Edward O'Neil, who continued in the same business. In 1860, Henry A. Brett came from Wareham and purchased the stock and business, and conducted the same one year, when he sold to William H. Brett and Rufus E. Brett, who continued in business under the style of William F. Brett's Sons. This firm was dissolved in 1865, Rufus E. Brett and Frederick L. Brett continuing the business under the firm-name of Brett Brothers.

In 1862, Mr. B. C. Benner & Co. opened a dry-goods store opposite Kingman's block. Charles Curtis, Jr., succeeded William P. Howard in the dry-goods trade in Howard & Clark's building, on Main Street, for several years. He afterwards removed to Taunton. B. P. Davis had a shoe store in 1850, opposite Kingman's brick block, on Main Street. Charles D. Brigham had a shoe store at 423 Main Street (Tyler Cobb's building). Ambrose Hay-

ward opened a grocery store in Howard, Clark & Co.'s building, July 4, 1864. A. N. Farrar had a grocery store in John Tilden's building a few years since. He was succeeded by Simeon Mitchell in 1861, and the store was afterwards occupied by John Tilden.

James Hall and William H. H. Hebard have since occupied that store for a short time each. The building is now used as a residence. Henry Howard kept a store in his building, formerly occupied as a shoe manufactory, now occupied by William F. Field. E. Capen French had a grocery store near Stoddard's brush-factory, in the north part of the village; store afterwards occupied for the same purpose by Joel T. Packard. B. R. Clapp has a variety store in the building, near the new post-office, on Main Street. Southworth & Noyes had a grocery and hardware store nearly opposite Kingman's brick block, now Edward O. Noyes; Daniel Hayward one on School Street, near the railroad. John W. Snell kept a small grocery store opposite the residence of Freeman Holmes several years since. S. Francis Dearborn had a grocery store in Drayton's building, now occupied by Col. John J. Whipple as a grocery and drug store, opposite the First Congregational Church, formerly occupied by N. C. & G. W. Fisher as a grocery store. Nathan Jones kept a grocery store in Col. Southworth's building many years. E. H. Woodbridge kept paints, oils, etc., on School near Main Street. William Field also kept a grocery store in Capt. John Battles' house. Lot Packard kept a store in the house afterwards occupied by Capt. Robert Packard. F. & H. Baylies kept a dry-goods store in "Wheeler's Block," corner of Main and School Streets, a few years since. The building was afterwards owned and known as "Bixby's Building." Francis O. Hall kept a grocery store on Turnpike Street, in the West Shares, for a short time, several years since. John W. Snell kept a grocery store at Campello for a short time, in a building owned by Bela Keith, Esq. Rufus L. Thacher kept a flour and grain store in Central Block, on Centre Street, a few years since. C. C. Bixby & Co. kept a large assortment of drugs, medicines, fancy goods, books, stationery, etc., in Bixby's block, where the present brick block known as "Bixby's" now is, adjoining the "Home Bank Building." Isaac Washburn came from Kingston, and kept store in the old tavern building, opposite Rufus P. Kingman's residence, for a short time only.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Free Schools—Old School Districts—School Committee of the North Parish—School Committee of North Bridgewater (now Brockton)—Annual Appropriations for Schools—New School Districts—Attendance on the Schools—Valuation of School Property in 1882—Adelphian Academy—North Bridgewater Academy—Private Schools—Normal School Scholars—Graduates of Colleges—Press of Brockton—Town Maps—United States Pensions.

**Schools.**—For the past two centuries our country has enjoyed a system of education that has had no parallel. The progress of our country, with all its varied interests, may be attributed to the education of her people. There is no one thing in which the happiness and prosperity of society is so much involved as in the proper education, the moral training, and discipline of youth, and the many advantages arising from the same cannot be too highly estimated or overstated. The boldness of the measure aiming at universal education through the medium of free schools has no precedent in the history of the world. Every nation abroad, as well as States at home, are imitating our example. The credit of originating these free institutions is due to our Pilgrim Fathers. It was in the cabin of the "Mayflower" that they agreed among themselves to a written constitution of government which was the nucleus of all the free governments of the earth. At the time they landed on our shores two grand ideas pervaded their minds, namely: religion, or the spiritual interest of their people, and knowledge, or the education of the young.

**Free Schools.**—The fisheries of Cape Cod were early laid under contributions for the support of free schools in 1671. At a public festival a few years since the following sentiments were offered: "Mackerel Schools and Free Schools, the one the support of the other;" another, "The Fishermen of Cape Cod, they get their learning on their own Hook." These institutions have long been under the control of the government, by them supported and controlled, sanctioned and protected by law as much as the right of a person to their own mode of worship; and the distinguishing feature of the system is in the advantage of common-school instruction, which is free to all, without distinction of race, color, or position, and is secured to every child in the State, that the property of the commonwealth shall be subservient to equal and adequate instruction. The mass of the people have been educated, and we have enjoyed what no other nation has been permitted to enjoy,—we have learned for ourselves how to conduct a free government, and the success of the same may be seen in the progress

that has been and is now being made in all that contributes to make a nation prosperous and happy.

From earliest time the policy of Massachusetts has been to develop the minds of her people and to imbue them with the principles of duty. In doing this she has had the aid of the many towns within her limits, and has a system which is destined to greater and more elevated usefulness than has ever before been seen.

The town of Brockton has ever been ready to contribute of her public funds for educational purposes. Previous to the incorporation of the old North Parish the parish paid their proportional part of school expenses of the town of Bridgewater, and received a share of the benefits of the same. At a meeting of the town of Bridgewater, held Nov. 24, 1746, a committee of twelve were chosen "To consult what method may be most beneficial to the Town in improving of ye school for the futer." Robert Howard, Abiel Packard were chosen on the part of the North Parish. The committee made the following report: Dec. 1, 1746. "Voted that the sum of £250, old Tenor, to support schooling in the town one year next following, and that the grammar-school has been kept longer in a precinct than has been useful when it comes to their turn, and that the west precinct shall have the improvement of ye grammar-school the first year, and then the other precincts in order shall have the grammar-school according to their proportion of ye Tax." We next find a record in the parish books as follows: March 21, 1747. "At a meeting held this day To chuse a committee to take care of the money, and gat a scole masture, or a scoole dame, and to see if the precinct can agree where the scoole shall be kept this year," it was voted "That Timothy Keith, Robert Howard, and Abiel Packard should be a committee to take care of the scoole the year Iusewing." Also, "Voted by the precinct, that the precinct should be divided into three scoole Ricks, to begin at Elisha Dunbar's, and from thence to Abia Keith's, and from thence to Henry Kingman's all to the South of that line to be the South Rick, And the meedal Rick to extend North as far as the north side of Abiel Packard's field that Joynes Zachariah Gurney's, by an east and west Line from said place.

"Each peart having Equal parte In the town treasury for draft of money belonging to the precinct for the use of the scoole to be drawn by the committee for the scoole or their order." For a long time after the establishment of the North Parish, or Precinct, there were but three school districts, which were divided as above. "The subject of new school-Houses was brot to the attention of the parish, August 15, 1748, To chuse a man or men to receive



the money due from the town to maintain a scoole and to dispose of the same in the best method; Also, To see if the precinct will build one or more scool-houses for the use of the Parish scool, and to act anything proper for accomplishing the same. The meeting was setteled by the choise of Daniel Howard, moderator.

**Old School Districts.**—"Voted that Timothy Keith, Abiel Packard, and Robert Howard should bee a committee to draw the money out of the town treasury this present year, their persopersonabel part for the use of the Parash Scools, and to dispose of the same in the way and manner voted by the precinct last year past." Dec. 9, 1751, a meeting was held "To agree How and whare the scoole shall be kept the Insueing year. Voted that the scool shuld be kept in three places in the precinct; also, Voted that the meddal part shuld have the scool the first fore months, and the south part should have it the next two months, and the north part, which extends from the north line of the middle rick as far north as the town extends, should have it the uext three months." Again, March 28, 1753, the laying out of the money and "settelling of the scool" was left to the precinct committee. The people of the precinct, feeling dissatisfied with the division, called a meeting, which was held March 11, 1784, "To take the minds of the precinct respecting the grammar school for the future, and act what may be thought proper concerning the same." at which it was "Voted to divide the precinct into four Ricks for the Grammar-School; also, Voted that Barnabas Howard, Dea. Jonathan Cary, Mr. Matthew Kingman, and Ensign Issachar Snell be a committee for the purpose aforesaid, and make report at the fall meeting." Sept. 6, 1784, the committee for dividing the district into four ricks for the grammar-school gave in the following report:

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee by the North Precinct, in Bridgewater, in order to divide said precinct into four parts for the better accommodation of the Inhabitants of said precinct to improve the Grammar School, and having considered the same, do report as followeth, namely: That a line be drawn from Mr. Zachariah Cary's westerly to Ephraim Churchill's, and from thence to Easton Line, and those families on the south side of said line to be the South Rick, and those on the north side of said line to be the North Rick, and from said Cary's easterly to William Shaw's, and from thence to Abington line, to divide the easterly part of said precinct, those families on the south side of said Road to be the South Rick, the before-mentioned Ricks to be divided North and South by the Country Road.

"ISSACHAR SNELL.  
"BARNABAS HOWARD.  
"MATTHEW KINGMAN.  
"JONATHAN CARY."

The above report being read, it was accepted, and

the meeting voted "that the Grammar School be kept six weeks in each Rick." "Voted that the two Ricks on the west side of the Country Road have the Grammar School this year."

After the above division of the parish into districts, or ricks, the precinct committee had charge of the division of the school fund as it was drawn from the town treasury, and upon them devolved the duties that afterward were assigned to the committee chosen for each district.

March 4, 1794. The parish "voted to raise £15, to be assessed on the inhabitants of the parish, for the purpose of English schooling." March 17, 1794. At a meeting of the parish it was "voted to chose a Comitty in Each English School District to take care of the school money, and see that it is well laid out for the benefit of each Destrict." The duties of this committee were to procure rooms, teachers, fuel, etc., for the schools in their several districts.

**School Committee of the North Parish.**—The following is a list of the school committee chosen by the town for the several districts from 1794 to 1826 inclusive:

Lieut. Nathaniel Orett, 1794.	Jonathan Perkins, Jr., 1797,
Ensign Howard Cary, 1794,	1806, '07, '11, '13, '16, '19.
'95, 1802, '04, '06, '11, '16,	Jeremiah Beals, 1797.
'17.	Rufus Brett, 1797.
Daniel Cary, 1794, '95, 1801.	Capt. Zebedee Snell, 1797, '98.
Perez Southworth, 1794, '95,	William Shaw, Jr., 1797.
1805.	Nathaniel Manley, 1797.
Issachar Snell, Esq., 1794, '95,	Deacon James Perkins, 1798.
'96, '97, '98.	Ensign Mark Perkins, 1798,
Ichahod Howard, 1794, '95, '98,	1804, '06, '08, '11, '17, '19.
'99, 1800, '01, '02, '07, '19.	Samuel Choesman, 1798.
Levi Keith, 1794, '95.	Timothy Ames, 1798, 1805.
Benjamin Howard, 1794.	Ebenezer Warren, 1798.
Parmenas Packard, 1794, '95,	Seth Kingman, 1798, 1815.
'99, 1802.	Jonathan Keith, 1798, 1801,
Capt. Lemuel Packard, 1794,	'02, '03.
'96, 1802, '08.	Thomas Thompson, 1799, 1813,
Barnabas Curtis, 1794, '95.	'19, '22.
Lieut. Robert Packard, 1795,	Nathaniel Leach, 1799.
'96, '97, '98, '99, 1800, '01,	Zachariah Gurney, Jr., 1799,
'14, '21.	1804, '09, '14, '18.
Daniel Manley, 1795, 1800.	Benjamin Keith, 1799, 1805,
Ephraim Cole, 1795, 1801, '10,	'06, '07, '08, '09.
'14, '18.	Asaph Hayward, 1799.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1796, '99,	Japhet Beals, 1799.
1800.	Nouh Ames, 1799.
Lieut. Eleazer Snow, 1796.	Josiah Perkins, 1800, '05.
Joh Ames, 1796.	Amzi Brett, 1800.
Oliver Howard, 1796, 1803,	Abiah Packard, 1800.
'05.	Jonathan Cary, 1800.
Waldo Hayward, 1796.	Deacon David Edson, 1800, '08.
John Wales, 1796, 1804.	Dr. Philip Bryant, 1800, '08,
Samuel Dike, 1796, 1803, '07.	'09.
Joseph Hayward, 1796, 1805.	Ensign Jonathan Snow, 1800,
Eliphalet Packard, 1797.	'26.
Moses Cary, 1797, 1814, '16.	Micah Shaw, 1801, '06, '13,
William Brett, 1797.	'22.

Hayward Marshall, 1801, '10, '14, '24.  
 Barzillai Field, 1801, '05, '09, '23.  
 Ephraim Jackson, 1801, '04.  
 Samuel Brett, Jr., 1801.  
 Caleb Howard, 1802.  
 John Tilden, 1802, '07, '09, '12, '22.  
 Lieut. Ephraim Noyes, 1802, '04, '11, '14, '17.  
 Isaiah Packard, 1802, '08.  
 Ensign Asa Jones, 1802, '09, '18.  
 Job Bryant, 1803.  
 Asa Ford, 1803.  
 Cyrus Packard, 1803, '06, '15, '21.  
 Thomas Packard, Jr., 1803, '10.  
 Joseph Alden, 1803.  
 Capt. Abel Kingman, 1804, '22, '26.  
 John Howard, 1804.  
 Daniel Packard, 1804.  
 Shepard Perkins, 1804, '09, '17.  
 Seth Snow, 1805.  
 Zachariah Snell, 1805.  
 Abijah Knapp, 1805.  
 Perez Crocker, 1806, '17.  
 Gideon Howard, Esq., 1806, '12, '13, '15, '16.  
 Oliver Snell, 1806, '10.  
 William Edson, 1806.  
 Ensign Nehemiah Lincoln, 1807, '09, '12.  
 Seth Edson, 1807, '11.  
 Noah Cheesman, 1807.  
 Samuel Alden, Jr., 1807.  
 Joseph Brett, 1807, '14.  
 Joseph Sylvester, Jr., 1808, '14.  
 Daniel Howard, Esq., 1808, '09, '11.  
 John Ames, 1808.  
 Levi Packard, 1808, '13.  
 John Burrill, 1809.  
 Benjamin Amos, 1809, '14, '19, '23.  
 Adin Packard, Jr., 1810.  
 Eliphalet Kingman, 1810, '17, '20.  
 Barnabas Curtis, 1810.  
 Ebenezer Dunbar, 1810.  
 Jonathan Beal, 1811.  
 Zebadec Snell, Jr., 1811.  
 Caleb Jackson, 1811, '15.  
 Joseph Reynolds, Jr., 1811.  
 Silas Snow, 1812.  
 Turner Torrey, 1812, '14, '17, '24.  
 Sylvanus French, 1812, '19, '23.  
 Jacob Fuller, 1812, '20.  
 Isaac Eames, 1812.  
 Shepard Snell, 1812.  
 Galen Packard, 1812, '21.  
 Alpha Brett, 1813.  
 Luke Packard, 1813, '21.  
 Josiah Dunbar, 1813, '18.  
 Micah Packard, 1813, '17, '23.  
 Manley Hayward, 1813, '16, '21.  
 Asa Howard, 1815, '22.  
 Capt. John Packard, 1815, '16, '19, '20.  
 Jeremiah Beals, Jr., 1815, '19.  
 Lewis Dailey, 1815.  
 Capt. Oliver Jackson, 1815, '21, '26.  
 James Cary, 1815.  
 Howard Packard, 1815, '17.  
 Isaac Keith, 1816, '26.  
 Enos T'payer, 1816.  
 Apollus Packard, 1816.  
 Darius Howard, 1817, '26.  
 Ziba Keith, 1817, '21.  
 Thomas Wales, 1818.  
 Howard Manley, 1818, '23.  
 Jacob Dunbar, 1818.  
 Ezekiel Merritt, 1818.  
 Samuel Packard, 1818.  
 Josiah Ames, 1818.  
 John Smith, 1818, '24.  
 John Crafts, 1819.  
 Parmenas Brett, 1819.  
 Jabez Kingman, 1819, '26.  
 David Ford, 1820.  
 Azor Packard, 1820, '24.  
 Oliver Leach, 1820.  
 Theron Ames, 1820.  
 Zenas Brett, 1820.  
 Isaac Packard, 1820.  
 Nathan Packard, 1820.  
 Isaac Hartwell, Jr., 1820, '22.  
 Nathaniel Wales, 1821.  
 David Battles, 1821.  
 Azel Gurney, 1821.  
 Barnabas Edson, 1821.  
 David Ames, 1822.  
 Josiah Brett, 1822.  
 William Tribou, 1822.  
 Jonas Reynolds, 1822.  
 Ziboon Brett, 1822, '23.  
 Simeon Dunbar, 1823.  
 Jesso Perkins, Jr., 1823, '26.  
 Williams Alden, 1823.  
 Hezekiah Packard, 1823.  
 Martin Southworth, 1823.  
 Martin Dunbar, 1823.  
 Isaac Curtis, 1823.  
 Sullivan Packard, 1824.  
 Charles Packard, 1824.  
 Samuel Dike, Jr., 1824.  
 Caleb Copeland, Jr., 1824.  
 Zophar Field, 1824.  
 Nahum Perkins, 1826.  
 Joel Ames, 1826.

choosing a committee-man in the several districts to manage the affairs independently of the town.

March 16, 1795. The parish came together "to hear the Report of a committee chosen to see if they can fix upon any plan that shall operate more equally in the division of the Grammar-School District."

"The committee appointed by the North Parish of Bridgewater at their meeting in November last to consider whether any alterations can be made in the Grammar School wicks in said Parish wick will be of more general advantage to the inhabitants thereof, Beg leave to make the following reports, namely:

"First, your committee are of opinion that the South west and South east wicks, as to their extent and bounds, remain as they now are. *Secondly*, your committee are of opinion that it will be for the general advantage of the inhabitants of the North west and North East wicks to be divided into three wicks, in the following manner and form, to wit: The first, or north west wick to be bounded Northerly and Westerly on Stoughton and Easton, Southerly on the South west wick, and easterly on the river whereon Reynolds' saw-mill stands, including also Lieut. Parmenas Packard and Benjamin Silvester's familys. The *Second*, or north wick to be bounded northerly on Stoughton, westerly on Reynolds' mill River aforesaid, Southerly on the Southern wick, and easterly on trout Brook, excluding the before-mentioned families of Lieut. Parmenas Packard and Benjamin Silvester, including Daniel Howard, Esq., Gideon Howard, and Thomas White, and their families before mentioned. The *Third*, or North East wick to be bounded easterly and northerly on Abington and Randolph, westerly on Trout Brook, and southerly on the South east wick, excluding Daniel Howard, Esq., Gideon Howard, and Thomas White's families, before mentioned. *Thirdly*, your committee are also of opinion that the Grammar-School ought to be kept in the two southern wicks every other year,—one-half in the South west wick, and the other half in the South east wick. We are also of opinion that said Grammar-School ought to be kept in the three northern wicks every other year in the following proportion, namely: one-Third part of the time in the north west wick, one-third part in the middle or north wick, and one-third part of the time in the North East wick. *Fourthly*, your committee are furthermore of the opinion that the school in the north or middle wick ought to be kept alternately at the school-house near Nathaniel Snell's and the school-house near the Meeting-house, and that the school in the South east wick ought to be kept at or between Seth Kingman's, Abel Kingman's, and Eliab Packard's, and that the School in the North east wicks ought to be kept alternately at the school-house near Deacon Jonathan Cary's and the School-house near William Shaw's, unless the inhabitants of said wick can agree on a more central place, which we judge to be at or between Ames Packard's, Josiah Packard's, Josiah Eames', and Perez Southworth's.

"All wick is submitted to Said parish for consideration and acceptance.

"ISSACHAR SNELL,  
 "ELEAZER SNOW,  
 "DANIEL HOWARD,  
 "JESSE PERKINS,  
 "LEMUEL PACKARD,

"Committee.

"A true record.

"DANIEL CARY, Precinct Clerk."

This was the commencement of the practice of

Again, the grammar-school did not suit all the people in the parish: for, Nov. 14, 1796, we find a meeting called "To see if some more advantageous method cannot be devised for the improvement of the Grammar-School," at which it was "voted to postpone the subject to the next March meeting."

March 9, 1797. "Voted to choose a committee of one from each school District, to make some alteration in the Grammar-School Districts, and report at next fall meeting." Daniel Howard, Esq., Issachar Snell, Esq., Waldo Hayward, Capt. Lemuel Packard, Moses Cary, Capt. Zebedee Snell, Capt. Jesse Perkins, Jeremiah Thayer, Jr., Barnabas Curtis, Daniel Manley, Jr., were the committee who made the following report, Nov. 13, 1797:

"The committee appointed to report a plan for keeping the Grammar-School have agreed upon the following mode, namely:

"First, That Said School shall not be kept in a dwelling-house. Second, That Said School be kept in each English district through the parish, provided they shall build School-Houses and fit them with seats in the same manner the School-house near the meeting-house is, and otherwise convenient in the judgment of the Selectmen for the time being, and find sufficiency of Fire wood. Third, In case any district shall not comply with the foregoing conditions, the school is to be kept in the next District according to their turn. The school shall be kept first in Issachar Snell's, 2d in Jesse Perkins', 3d Jonathan Cary's, 4th Amzi Brett's, 5th William Shaw's, 6th Ichabod Edson's, 7th Charles Snell's, 8th Ephraim Cole's, 9th Daniel Manly's, 10th Capt. Zebedee Snell's,—all of which is Submitted to the parish for consideration and acceptance.

"The above report was accepted and agreed to by the Parish.

"A true record.

"DANIEL CARY, *Parish Clerk.*"

Previous to the organization of the town, in 1821, the North Parish had the charge of the school funds which were set apart by the town to them, and the precinct committee were the committee when no others were chosen especially for that purpose. The amount was assessed upon the inhabitants according to their valuation. We find no systematic account of the amount appropriated yearly or the manner in which it was spent, but presume it was well expended. The schools were usually from six to eight weeks in a year, and we should judge the people would make the most of their time. We have found occasionally separate amounts additional to that voted by the town to be assessed by the parish, as, March 16, 1795, "Voted £15 for English Schooling." Also, Feb. 27, 1798, "Voted to raise two hundred dollars for the use of schooling." This above vote was reconsidered Aug. 19, 1798. The precinct voted sums only when an extra outlay had been made or a school-house built. The first appropriations are from 1821 to 1825, inclusive, when the sum of six hundred and twenty-five dollars was voted. Early the next year (1826) the

State passed a general law placing the entire care and superintendence of the public schools in a town in the hands of a committee, which consisted of three, five, or seven persons, whose duty it was to examine into the qualifications of teachers, and to visit the several schools at the commencement and closing of them. Their duty was to provide books for those that fail to provide for themselves, under certain rules, and also to determine what books should be used in the schools.

**School Committee of the Town.**—The following is a list of the school committee from 1827 to 1864, inclusive, together with the years of their election:

Elijah Whitman, 1827, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '46, '47.

Linus Howard, 1827, '29, '30, '31.

Dr. Nathan Perry, 1827.

Rev. D. Huntingdon, 1828, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47.

Dr. John S. Crafts, 1828, '29, '30.

Rev. John Goldsbury, 1828.

Heman Packard, 1829, '30, '31, '31, '33, '34.

Albert Smith, 1829, '35, '38, '39.

Jesse Perkins, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '36, '37, '39.

Jabez Kingman, 1830.

Erastus Wales, 1832, '33.

Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.

Zibeon Shaw, 1834, '35, '36, '37.

Joseph A. Ruinsford, 1836, '37.

Isaac Eames, 1838.

Josiah W. Kingman, 1838.

Rev. John Dwight, 1838.

Rev. Paul Couch, 1838, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58.

Rev. A. S. Dudley, 1845.

Adoniram Bisbee, 1848, '49, '50, '51, '52.

Rev. William Whiting, 1848, '49, '50.

Henry A. Ford, 1851, '52, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61.

Rev. Henry Baylies, 1853, '54.

Rev. A. B. Wheeler, 1854, '55.

Rev. Warren Goddard, 1853.

George T. Ryder, 1855.

Charles C. Bixby, 1855.

Rev. Charles L. Mills, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60.

Elbridge G. Ames, 1859, '60, '61, '62, '63.

Galen E. Pratt, 1860, '61, '62, '63.

Rev. Charles W. Wood, 1862, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.

Augustus T. Jones, 1864, '65, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80.

Rev. F. A. Crafts, 1864, '65, '66, '67.

Rev. J. L. Stone, 1866, '67, '68.

Jonathan White, 1867, '68, '69, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.

Jonas R. Perkins, 1867, '68.

Rev. E. C. Mitchell, 1868.

Rev. I. M. Atwood, 1869, '70, '71.

Henry A. Ford, 1870, '71, '72.

Darius Howard, 1870, '71, '72.

Ira Copeland, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

Charles R. Ford, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74.

Charles D. Brigham, 1870, '71.

Ellis Packard, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

Albert Keith, 1870, '71, '72.



Loring W. Puffer, 1874.  
 Enos H. Reynolds, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78.  
 S. Franklin Packard, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 Alfred Laws, 1874, '75, '76.  
 Cyrus F. Copeland, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 Baalis Sanford, Jr., 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 John J. Whipple, 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
 Edward Crocker, 1876, '77, '78.  
 H. N. P. Hubbard, 1877, '78, '79.  
 Rev. Henry E. Goddard, 1877, '78, '79.  
 Charles W. Sumner, 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.  
 De Witt Clinton Packard, 1879, '80, '81, '82.  
 Patrick Gilmore, 1880, '81, '82.  
 Lizzie A. Kingman, elected in joint convention for three years, but declined serving.  
 Martha J. Farwell, 1882, '83, '84.  
 Samuel L. Beuls, 1882.  
 David S. Cowell, 1882, '83, '84.  
 Arthur E. Kenrick, 1882, '83, '84.  
 Hon. Ziba C. Keith, *ex officio*, 1882, '84 (mayor).  
 Hon. Henry H. Packard, *ex officio*, 1883 (mayor).  
 William A. Sanford, 1883, '84.  
 William Rankin, 1883, '84.

**Annual Appropriations for Schools.**—This committee was also required to make an annual report of the number of schools, scholars, amount appropriated, and such other details as was deemed of interest to the secretary of the commonwealth. From these reports (now on file in his office) from North Bridgewater we find the following reports, which we publish to exhibit at a glance the condition of the schools at different dates:

Year.	Number of Scholars.	Amount appropriated.	Number of Schools.
1827.....	425	\$800	11
1828.....	425	800	11
1829.....	550	800	11
1830.....	580	800	11
1831.....	593	800	11
1832.....	569	800	11
1833.....	609	800	11
1834.....	650	1000	11
1835.....	657	1000	11
1836.....	676	1000	11

We see by the above returns that prior to the year 1837 the amount annually appropriated for the support of the public schools in the town did not increase in proportion to the increase in the number of scholars. During this year a change was made in the laws regulating the schools throughout the commonwealth by the organization of the Board of Education in June, 1837, and by which all the school committees in the several towns were required to make a detailed report to them annually of the condition of the schools in their respective towns, which report was either to be read in open town-meeting or printed for circulation among the inhabitants. The effect of these reports has been of universal advantage to the commonwealth, as by this system the experience of

each town is laid open to the others, so that they may be benefited by another's experience. By it the several portions of the State are brought nearer each other, causing a spirit of emulation to pervade the community. It is this that has given the Old Bay State a name worthy of being handed down to future generations, and has made her so celebrated for her educational advantages.

The returns above named were usually made in March or April, and presented to the town for their approval. Below we present the reader with a copy of the returns from 1838, the year following the organization of the board, to the year 1882, inclusive:

Year.	No. Schools.	Amount appropriated by Taxation.	Number of Scholars between 4 and 16.
1838.....	11	\$1000.00	704
1839.....	13	1188.83	717
1840.....	11	1200.00	701
1841.....	11	1500.00	678
1842.....	11	1500.00	713
1843.....	11	1500.00	739
1844.....	11	1761.56	799
1845.....	13	1926.20	800
1846.....	13	1926.20	800
1847.....	13	1630.00	790
1848.....	13	1630.00	817
1849.....	15	2000.00	891
No. Scholars between 5 and 15.			
1850.....	16	\$2000.00	802
1851.....	16	2,000.00	867
1852.....	16	2,600.00	905
1853.....	16	2,600.00	979
1854.....	16	3,000.00	1013
1855.....	18	3,000.00	1124
1856.....	19	3,500.00	1135
1857.....	18	3,500.00	1135
1858.....	19	3,500.00	1191
1859.....	19	3,500.00	1174
1860.....	19	3,500.00	1177
1861.....	20	3,500.00	1263
1862.....	21	3,500.00	1271
1863.....	21	3,500.00	1343
1864.....	21	4,500.00	1302
1865.....	25	7,000.00	1525
1866.....	26	7,900.00	1525
1867.....	26	8,000.00	1530
1868.....	27	10,000.00	1537
1869.....	27	10,000.00	1446
1870.....	29	14,250.00	1589
1871.....	33	15,250.00	1710
1872.....	35	16,500.00	1647
1873.....	34	17,500.00	1820
1874.....	38	21,500.00	1918
1875.....	38	21,599.00	1970
1876.....	37	22,975.00	1941
1877.....	38	25,821.00	2140
1878.....	40	26,025.00	2045
1879.....	41	24,740.00	2107
1880.....	43	22,700.00	2267
1881.....	49	23,750.00	2157
1882.....	50	27,023.00	2564

NOTE.—The reports in the several towns being made in the early part of the year, the figures opposite the dates above are, in fact, the record of the preceding year, as, in 1838, the return being for the year ending in March, it would be the record for 1837, and so on to the end of the list.

For eight years previous to 1864 the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) did not expend as much money per scholar as most of the towns in the State.

In that year the people, with a commendable spirit, added one thousand dollars to their appropriation, making it four thousand five hundred dollars, which sum was divided among the several districts through the town; also another appropriation of twelve hundred dollars for high-school purposes, making a total of five thousand seven hundred dollars for schools. To show how the town has been in past times, we will present to the reader a few figures for 1863, with an appropriation of three thousand five hundred dollars. There were in the commonwealth three hundred and thirty-three towns. Of this number, three hundred and six towns paid more for each scholar between the ages of five and fifteen than this town, while there are but twenty-six towns that did not pay as much. There were

Four that paid one dollar and over.  
 Fifty-one that paid two dollars and over.  
 Ninety-nine that paid three dollars and a fraction.  
 Ninety-two that paid four dollars and a fraction.  
 Thirty-six that paid five dollars and a fraction.  
 Nineteen that paid six dollars and a fraction.  
 Ten that paid seven dollars and a fraction.  
 Eleven that paid eight dollars and a fraction.  
 Four that paid nine dollars and a fraction.  
 One that paid ten dollars and a fraction.  
 One that paid twelve dollars and a fraction.  
 Two that paid fourteen dollars and a fraction.  
 One that paid nineteen dollars and a fraction, the highest town in the State.  
 North Bridgewater paid \$2.606 per scholar.  
 East Bridgewater paid \$3.369 per scholar.  
 West Bridgewater paid \$3.518 per scholar.  
 Bridgewater paid \$3.597 per scholar.

In comparison with the other towns in Plymouth County, while this town stood second in point of population, fifth in valuation, fourth in the number of her schools, yet she paid the smallest sum per scholar of any town in the county. At that time the public sentiment began to change in regard to the importance of keeping up the schools, and the additional sum appropriated in 1864 gave a new impulse to the cause of popular education. Sept. 5, 1864, a new high school was opened in the building formerly occupied by Mr. S. D. Hunt for school purposes. The school at the end of the first year gave promise of success.

During the first settlement of the North Parish there was but one school district, and that included the entire parish. Only one teacher was required, and that was usually the minister of the parish, or some person sufficiently "larned" to teach the young to "Read, Wright, and Sifer," which at that time was all that was deemed necessary for common business pursuits, except those intending to enter some professional calling.

As the different portions of the precinct became settled, movable schools were held in private dwellings, mechanic shops, and corn-houses, or such places as could be best and most easily procured. The minds of the people were occupied in agricultural pursuits, clearing land, and providing for the support of their families, and such other matters as were necessary for subsistence. They were like all people in new places: they had not an abundance of money or means to do with, as at the present day, and he was lucky who could be spared from labor long enough to get even six weeks' schooling in a year.

**New School Districts.**—In 1751 the people saw the necessity of a division of the school funds, and, for the purpose of dividing the time equally and accommodating all portions of the precinct, voted to divide the parish into three school districts, or "Ricks." Again, in 1784, the parish was divided into four districts, or "Ricks," and the school was kept in the two westerly districts, which were west of the present Main Street, the first year, and the two easterly districts to have it the next year. Again, in 1795, the two northerly districts were divided into three districts, making five in the parish. In 1794 a system of choosing a district "committee man" to look after the schools in the several districts was adopted, which served to give new interest in school matters. In 1797 a committee of one from each district were appointed to rearrange the "keeping of the School." This committee reported against keeping schools in private houses, and in favor of having schools kept in order around the town, provided each district would furnish a school-house and find fuel. Various changes were made in the division of the territory till 1865, when there were fourteen school districts in the town.

**No. 1, or "Centre."**—The first house erected in this district was near the old church; the next was situated just south of the present hotel and on the spot where Kingman's brick block now stands. The third was located on School Street, east of the hotel and near the present new house. The present building was erected in 1847, and is a neat, roomy building, two stories in height, with a cupola and bell, and is painted white, with green blinds, and inclosed with a substantial fence. Now used for a high school.

**No. 2, or "Howard."**—This district comprised the northerly portion of the town, near Stoughton line. The first house erected in this part of the town was built previous to 1795, and was removed in 1860 to give place for a new and larger edifice. The next building was erected during the years 1860 and 1861, under the direction of Lucien B. Keith, Charles S. Johnson, Nahum Battles, Willard How-

ard, and Henry Howard as building committee, and who were the trustees in behalf of the district. The building was fifty by thirty-three feet, with twenty-three feet posts. The contractor and master-builder was John F. Beal, of Stoughton, who performed his part in a faithful and workmanlike manner. The school-room is thirty-five by forty-two feet, with seats for eighty scholars, which are of the modern style, furnished by Mr. W. G. Shattuck, of Boston. Around the outside of the room were seats for sixty scholars more. The rooms were well furnished with blackboards. There was a large room in the second story, well adapted for public gatherings of any kind, furnished with settees. There was also a retiring-room in the house, fifteen feet square, with seats for those wishing to remain during intermission. In the entry was a large amount of wardrobe hooks and iron sinks for the use of the pupils. The arrangement of the house was excellent, and the interior, as well as exterior, appearance reflects great credit upon the building committee. The house was dedicated March 20, 1861, with the following exercises: Voluntary; invocation, by Rev. N. B. Blanchard; singing, by the children; remarks, by Galen E. Pratt, of the school committee; address, by Mr. Farwell, the teacher at that time; finale, singing, under the direction of Robert Sumner, of Stoughton.

*No. 3, "West Shares or Northwest Bridgewater" (now "Broekton Heights").*—This district was provided with a small, neat school-house, situated upon the road leading from the Centre Village to Stoughton. It consisted of a one-story building, painted white, with green blinds.

*No. 4, "Tilden."*—This building was situated on the Boston and Taunton Turnpike, and near the road leading from Easton to North Bridgewater Village, and near to the shoe manufactory of H. T. Marshall; it was a small building, similar to that at the West Shares.

*No. 5, the "Ames" District.*—Situated on the road leading to Easton from the Centre Village, and near the residence of the late Dr. Fiske Ames.

*No. 6, or "Campello" District.*—The first school-house in this village was one of the first in the town; was erected previous to 1784. This was sold at auction, and removed by Maj. Nathan Hayward to the north part of the town in 1842, and a new one erected by Bela Keith, twenty-eight by eighteen feet, at an expense of about five hundred dollars, one story in height, painted white. In 1854 this house was raised, and one story added, and in 1862 a new house was built by Otis Cobb, costing four hundred and fifty dollars, situated south of the old building. These

two buildings have long since given place to one large and more commodious building.

*No. 7, or "Copeland."*—There have been three houses in this district. The first was built about 1800. A neat and tidy house was erected in 1852: one-story building, painted and blinded, and was an ornament to that portion of the town, when compared to the old red school-house of ancient days. This district is situated about one mile east from the village of Campello, on the east side of Salisbury River, and the bounds of which extend to the West Bridgewater line.

*No. 8, or "Shaw's."*—This district was one of the early formed, the old house being built previous to 1794. The next house was erected in 1843, costing about five hundred dollars, one story high and painted; located on or near the same spot that the old house stood, which is near to what is called "Shaw's Corner."

*No. 9, or "Cary Hill."*—This is one of the oldest districts in town, a house having been built previous to 1794. It was situated in the northeast part of the town, upon a high spot of land called "Cary Hill." First house burned in March, 1840; rebuilt by Marcus Packard, in July, same year, costing four hundred and twenty-five dollars.

*No. 10, the "Field District."*—The school in this was situated on a prominent height of land, on the south side of Prospect Street, between the houses of John Field and the late Joseph Brett. They have a new house erected within a short time.

*No. 11, or "Sprague's."*—This portion of the town has had two school-houses. The first was built about 1800; the second was built in 1852, under the care of Chandler Sprague, Esq., and was a neat, two-story building, with a cupola containing a bell, the whole painted white, with green blinds, and was located in a very sightly position on a prominent street.

*No. 12, or "North Wing."*—This is a comparatively new district. It was formed of a portion of the Centre District, being set apart from them in 1846. At first a large, two-story house was erected, but of late it has increased in numbers to such an extent that in a few years a second house was erected for the primary department, and both became well filled with pupils.

*No. 13, or "South Wing."*—This, like the North Wing District, is also a new district, they having been set off by themselves at the same time the Centre was divided, and the North Wing taken from them in 1846. A new school-house was erected near the residence of Mr. Sumner A. Hayward, on the east side of Main Street, and has quite a large school.



No. 14, or "Snow's."—This district comprises the territory between West Shares and Tilden Districts. The house was situated near the First Methodist Church, on the turnpike, and has been erected but a few years.

This brings the subject of schools down to the year 1866, when, by vote of the town, held May 5, 1866,

they "voted to abolish the District System." Since that time the schools have been under the immediate control and direction of the school committee chosen by the town and city. The several committee-men are selected as special for particular schools.

The following is a table of attendance on the different schools for the year 1883:

TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

TEACHERS.	GRADE.	SPRING TERM.					SUMMER TERM.				
		Number Enrolled.	Average Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.	Number Cases Truancies.	Number neither Absent nor Tardy.	Number Enrolled.	Average Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.	Number Cases Truancies.	Number neither Absent nor Tardy.
E. Parker, Jr., principal W. E. Perry, sub-master S. J. Pettie, 1st asst. M. E. Poore, 2d asst.	High School.	106	101	.95			149	146	.98.1		
W. T. Copeland.....	1st Grammar.	40	33.7	.92	41	2	44	36.7	.93	25	9
J. F. Lewis.....	1st Grammar.	55	53	.97	28	12	56	52	.93	23	14
L. F. Elliott.....	1st Grammar.	57	54.33	.92	1	9	49	51	.95	2	10
M. S. Donaldson.....	1st Grammar.	16	14.5	.93	25	1	27	24	.93	16	6
G. C. Howard.....	1st Grammar.	24	20	.94	5	3	25	23	.95	9	5
M. A. Goodrich.....	1st Grammar.	32	31	.97	7	7	42	39	.95	6	12
E. F. Gove.....	1st Grammar.	45	42	.93	25	3	65	53	.81	20	7
E. A. Parker.....	2d Grammar.	38	32.6	.90	2	6	43	40.2	.95	17	3
H. F. Greenleaf.....	2d Grammar.	39	34	.92	27	5	41	35	.94	19	4
G. Calef.....	2d Grammar.	34	32	.94	11	5	34	30	.88	33	8
L. A. Kingman.....	2d Grammar.	46	48	.87	11	5	56	52	.92	9	15
A. L. Burke.....	2d Grammar.	55	44	.89	12	1	59	50	.94	22	5
H. M. Packard.....	3d Grammar.	56	46.8	.90	31	1	58	50.1	.93	17	5
R. A. Brett.....	3d Grammar.	61	51.6	.93	17	9	62	51.3	.91	24	12
A. N. Thompson.....	3d Grammar.	45	41	.97	31	5	55	50.4	.94	10	11
A. A. Averill.....	Intermediate.	60	47.3	.88	72	1	58	50.6	.93	40	3
L. A. Upham.....	Intermediate.	58	50	.92	32	7	61	51	.89	22	10
E. F. Wilkes.....	Intermediate.	59	50.7	.92	8	4	56	50.4	.93	15	10
I. M. Rogers.....	Intermediate.	59	56	.95	43	7	41	38.7	.95	21	6
G. A. Rogers.....	Intermediate.	63	51.4	.90.8	15	6	59	50.6	.93.4	23	10
E. Wood.....	Intermediate.	56	43.5	.79	62	2	62	51	.82	36	5
G. P. Wilder.....	Intermediate.	64	54	.83	48	2	58	45	.83	46	4
J. A. Barry.....	Intermediate.	51	40.6	.89	54	4	58	47.5	.93	74	6
P. A. Brown.....	Intermediate.	45	37	.90	83	3	59	48	.92	17	2
J. F. Otis.....	Intermediate.	56	51	.91	14	6	74	59	.91	21	11
E. A. Porter.....	1st Primary.	60	52	.86	12	3	64	57	.92	8	8
L. E. Prescott.....	1st Primary.	57	48.6	.92	52	13	59	50.9	.94	46	16
M. B. Pratt.....	1st Primary.	60	49	.97	6	9	70	62.5	.88	5	12
L. H. Fuller.....	1st Primary.	38	34	.90	11	3	53	49	.93	16	12
E. C. Blanchard.....	1st Primary.	57	49	.88	48	4	56	47	.84	46	2
E. Beaman.....	2d Primary.	69	60	.91	26	3	72	60	.91	27	4
A. L. Kendall.....	2d Primary.	56	50.6	.90	13	8	59	55.8	.94	15	8
L. W. Kingman.....	2d Primary.	80	65	.92	18	8	72	60	.92	13	3
M. M. Allen.....	2d Primary.	68	49.8	.85	23	6	72	53	.89	65	4
A. F. Lawson.....	2d Primary.	67	61	.91	25	1	63	59	.93	21	2
J. A. Wiswell.....	2d Primary.	54	47.1	.87	12	4	54	44.5	.82	36	5
J. A. Mann.....	2d Primary.	66	52.2	.79	37	5	70	56.6	.80	42	5
M. A. Brigham.....	2d Primary.	62	45.5	.84	17	2	60	39	.86	44	3
E. M. Kendall.....	2d Primary.	60	41	.68	17	4	60	49	.81	15	5
A. M. Poyntz.....	2d Primary.	62	51.8	.83	3	14	59	49.9	.84	8	9
E. Manley.....	2d Primary.	69	54.1	.86	55	1	72	57	.91	61	2
M. E. Hannigan.....	2d Primary.	58	53	.91	3	16	45	42	.92	2	17
S. G. Thomas.....	2d Primary.	92	61.5	.79	134	1	92	56	.73	218	1
A. F. Packard.....	2d Primary.	74	51	.87	36	1	68	50	.90	35	2
E. R. Packard.....	2d Primary.	56	43	.81	12	6	57	39	.76	49	2
M. Pratt.....	2d Primary.	57	44	.88	63	1	57	50	.87	95	2
W. H. Crocker }	Ungraded.	70	56	.83	111	0	63	52.9	.89	62	1
S. Rankin }											
E. M. Elliott.....											
E. M. Elliott.....	Ungraded.	50	38.3	.56	49	5	46	38	.56	71	6
M. I. Estes.....	Ungraded.	40	34	.91	16	2	36	32.7	.96	17	5
E. A. Perry.....	Ungraded.	28	21	.84	53	...	37	27.6	.91	94	2

## ESTIMATED VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY, JANUARY 1, 1882.

SCHOOLS.	School Lot.	Buildings.	Furniture.	Apparatus.
Cary.....	\$100	\$500	\$100	\$16
Shaw.....	100	1,500	100	16
Howard.....	500	2,000	300	16
Prospect.....	500	2,000	400	16
Hancock.....	150	1,200	225	16
Marshall.....	100	500	75	16
Ames.....	50	300	50	13
Belmont.....	500	1,800	350	30
Park Street.....	1,000	1,800	375	20
Copeland.....	200	800	200	13
Sylvester.....	200	500	50	10
Ashland.....	250	500	50	10
Spring Street.....	1,000	1,800	375	20
Centre Primary.....	1,000	1,900	375	20
Sprague.....	1,000	7,500	800	30
Whitman.....	4,000	14,000	1,300	30
Huntington.....	1,500	14,000	1,300	30
Perkins.....	1,500	12,000	1,300	30
High School.....	5,000	8,000	500	200
Union.....	500	9,500	800	.....
Puckard.....	500	2,300	475	.....
	\$19,650	\$84,400	\$9,500	\$542

**Adelphian Academy.**—About the middle of August, 1844, two young men, brothers, who had just finished their collegiate studies, came into town, entire strangers, without letters of introduction or money, and opened a school in a building owned by Maj. Nathan Hayward, south of the hotel and quite near the "Old Unitarian Church." They commenced with thirty students, Sept. 4, 1844, and steadily increased in numbers as follows: the first term they had forty-six students; second term, fifty; third term, ninety-six, fourth term, sixty-nine; fifth term, one hundred and twenty-one. The second year the building proved inadequate to their wants, and the church above named was procured for the same purpose. The school continued in favor and was doing well, when a meeting was held to consider the propriety of erecting a suitable building for the permanent establishing of the academy. Three thousand dollars was agreed upon as the amount needed to accomplish the object. Failing to get enough subscribed, the project was abandoned for a time. Struggling against adverse circumstances, and after much thought and many solicitations to go elsewhere, they concluded to remain at North Bridgewater, and to make that town a permanent home. A small hillock of about four acres, a short distance north of the railroad depot, was purchased, which they called Montello, upon which they erected buildings suitable for their purpose, involving an expenditure of nearly ten thousand dollars. The friends of the enterprise made them a dedicatory visit soon after the completion of the buildings, and presented them with a valuable bell for the academy building. In the spring of 1847, an act of incorporation was granted to the proprietors with corporate powers. The following is a copy of the act:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by Authority of the Same as follows:

"Silas L. Loomis, L. F. C. Loomis, Nathan Jones, and their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Adelphian Academy, to be established in the town of North Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions, and liabilities set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes."

This corporation had permission to hold real estate to the amount of fifteen thousand dollars, and personal estate to the amount of ten thousand dollars, to be exclusively devoted to the purposes of education.

Approved March 11, 1847.

The following were elected officers of the institution: Joseph Sylvester, president; L. C. Loomis, secretary; S. L. Loomis, treasurer; Hon. Jesse Perkins, L. C. Loomis, Josiah W. Kingman, Edwin H. Kingman, David Cobb, Newton Shaw, Silas L. Loomis, George Clark, Caleb Copeland, Franklin Ames, Isaac Eames, trustees.

This institution continued to increase in numbers until a high school was thought of being established in the town, which the Messrs. Loomis supposed might injure their school, when they concluded to close it as soon as it might be done without too great a sacrifice. Thus the academy was brought to a close in 1854, after a term of ten years from its commencement. During this time they had gathered a library of over one thousand volumes and a cabinet of over ten thousand specimens. The following are among those that had taught in that institution:

Professor Silas L. Loomis, A.M., M.D., now surgeon in the United States army; Professor L. C. Loomis, A.M., M.D., now president of the Wesleyan Female College, Wilmington, Del.; J. E. Marsh, A.M., M.D., now surgeon in the United States Army; Rev. Horace C. Atwater, A.M., Hon. Isaac Atwater, A.M., chief justice of Iowa; Rev. J. H. Burr, A.M., Rev. Daniel Steele, A.M., J. Mason Everett, E. A. Kingsbury, Maximilian Hall, B. A. Tidd, Miss Emma L. Loomis, Miss Susan T. Howard, Otis S. Moulton, Annie E. Belcher, S. M. Saunders, Emery Seaman, O. W. Winchester, A.B.; Mrs. Mary A. Winchester.

The building formerly used as an academy has since been removed to the corner of Centre and Montello Streets, near the railroad depot, and is used as a manufactory. It was a three-story building, painted white, with green blinds, and crowned with a cupola for a bell.

**North Bridgewater Academy.**—This institution was founded by Mr. Sereno D. Hunt, who was assisted at different times by the following teachers: Mrs.

Hunt, wife of the principal; Miss Mary H. Clough, Miss Clara Kingman, Miss Sarah B. Fiske, Miss E. Marion Hurlbut, Miss Helen Eveleth, Edwin Hunt, A.B., Miss Hattie F. Stacy, and Miss Julia M. Howard.

**Private Schools.**—Among the most prominent of these institutions in the town is Mrs. Nathan Jones' school. We take pleasure in recording the fact that for more than thirty years Mrs. Jones has kept a private boarding-school for children of both sexes at her residence; and few there are to be found of the young persons, natives of the town, who have not attended "Mrs. Jones' School" at least for one term.

Deacon Hemau Packard kept a select school at the north end of the town, on Prospect Hill, for several years previous to his leaving town for New Orleans, which had a good reputation.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer kept a select school in the town in 1835 and 1836.

**Normal School.**—List of persons having attended the State Normal School at Bridgewater, with the years of their attendance, most of whom are graduates:

Mr. Lucius Gurney.....	1841	Miss Almira Kingman...	1858
Miss Melinda A. Carey...	1841	Miss Arabella Ames.....	1859
Miss Vesta Holbrook.....	1841	Mr. Henry Manley.....	1859
Mr. Chauncy Conant.....	1842	Miss Lizzie A. Kingman	1860
Mr. Nathaniel Wales.....	1842	Mr. Isaac K. Harris.....	1860
Mr. Elbridge G. Ames....	1843	Mr. Thomas S. Kingman	1861
Mr. Lysander Dickerman	1843	Miss Mary E. Hughes...	1863
Mr. Frederick Perkins...	1843	Miss Julia A. Packard...	1863
Mr. Josiah V. Bisbee.....	1853	Miss Mary A. Hollis.....	1863
Mr. Augustus Remick....	1857	Miss Martha J. Packard	1863
Miss Harriet N. Kingman	1857	Miss Esther M. Simmons	1863
Mr. Ellis V. Lyon.....	1858	Mr. Charles H. W. Wood	1863
Mr. Jonas Reynolds.....	1858	Miss Lucia A. Kingman	1864

**College Graduates.**—List of graduates from different colleges of persons from North Bridgewater, so far as can be ascertained, to 1865:

James Thompson, 1761, Princeton, N. J., clergyman and preceptor.

John Porter, Jr., 1770, Harvard, clergyman.

Huntington Porter, 1777, Harvard, clergyman.

Jonathan Porter, 1777, Harvard, physician.

Eliphilet Porter, 1777, Harvard, clergyman.

Thomas Crafts, 1783, Harvard, clergyman.

Asa Packard, 1783, Harvard, clergyman.

Zeebariah Howard, 1784, Harvard, clergyman.

Hezekiah Packard, 1787, Harvard, clergyman.

Joshua Cushman, 1787, Harvard, clergyman and statesman.

Nathaniel Shaw, 1790, Dartmouth, clergyman.

Theophilus Packard, 1796, Dartmouth, clergyman.

Daniel Howard, 1797, Harvard, attorney-at-law.

Issachar Snell, 1797, Harvard, physician.

Lucius Cary, 1798, Brown University, attorney-at-law.

Daniel Noyes, 1813, Yale, merchant.

Jonas Perkins, 1813, Brown University, clergyman.

Frederick Crafts, 1816, Brown University, preceptor.

Jonathan P. Crafts, 1817, Brown University.

Austin Packard, 1821, Brown University, attorney-at-law.

Levi Packard, 1821, Brown University, clergyman.

Eliphilet P. Crafts, 1821, Brown University, clergyman.

Thomas Jefferson Snow, 1823, Brown University, preceptor.

Lucius Kingman, 1830, Brown University, attorney-at-law.

Abel W. Kingman, 1830, Amherst, physician.

Austin Cary, 1837, Amherst, clergyman.

Samuel Dike, 1838, Brown University, clergyman.

Abel Kingman Packard, 1845, Amherst, clergyman.

David Temple Packard, 1850, Amherst, clergyman.

Lysander Dickerman, 1851, Brown University, clergyman.

Augustus T. Jones, 1856, Yale, editor and publisher.

John P. Athrop, 1861, Amherst.

Heman Packard DeForest, 1862, Yale.

Ebenezer Couch, 1864, Harvard.

Miss Elizabeth A. Packard, M.D., graduated at New England Female Medical College.

John Goddard entered at Amherst, 1858, but owing to ill health did not graduate.

Henry T. Eddy is now in Yale College.

#### LIST OF GRADUATES OF THE BROCKTON HIGH SCHOOL.

1867.

N. Waldo Bradford.	Edward C. Wood.
Eldridge L. Brown.	R. Augusta Brett.
William P. Burden.	Alice M. Keith.
Warren Goddard.	Mary W. Lyon.
Edward D. Hall.	Alice M. Packard.
Ezra T. Kimball.	Sarah F. Packard.
Charles G. Manley.	Alice A. White.
Charles F. Reynolds.	Emma White.
Granville W. Tinkham.	

1868.

David W. Battles.	M. Addie Hall.
Ellis F. Copeland.	Florilla M. Hall.
Henry L. Freuch.	Cynthia Hamilton.
Charles A. Leach.	Julia B. Hayward.
John F. Muir.	Isabella A. Howard.
Horman W. Perkins.	Rosa E. Kingman.
Walter L. Sawyer.	

1869.

Charles H. Bates.	Addie F. Field.
Charles E. Field.	S. Nellie Foss.
George Clarence Holmes.	Mary E. Kingman.
Chester V. Keith.	Abbie Leach.
Joseph C. Snow.	Annie Leach.
Hugh H. Smith.	Ella D. Packard.
Fannie B. Bradford.	Florence L. B. Peterson.
Lizzie M. Clapp.	Emily C. Wood.
Mattie A. Copeland.	

1870.

Henry M. Dunham.	Alice Cary.
Hervey Dunham.	Eliza S. Eaton.
Frank A. Dunham.	Jennie Hollywood.
Henry E. Goddard.	Ella Holmes.
Edwin D. Hathaway.	Fannie S. Kimball.
Elmer C. Packard.	Ida F. Kingman.
Lyman Shaw.	Hattie Sawyer.
Marion L. Alden.	

1871.

William F. Field.	Hattie P. Beal.
Forrest F. French.	Helen A. Cary.
Emery Gill.	Clara B. Cobb.
Rufus Henry Kimball.	Louise J. Crocker.
Patriot Gilmore.	E. Jennie Goldthwait.
Flora C. Reynolds.	Addie B. Leavitt.
E. Bradford Southworth.	Grace A. Murray.
Lyman C. Tilden.	Franklin S. Reynolds.
Louisa R. Bailey.	



<p>Ida E. Andrews. Anna L. Barry. Addie L. Crocker. Louisa F. Howard. Isabel Keith. Georgianna F. Peterson. Laura D. Pierce. Asa E. Goddard. Helen Cushuan. Josephine M. Hall.</p>	1872.	<p>Rosaletta M. Hall. Lizzie J. Joes. Marian H. Packard. Mary A. Sawyer. Henry F. Burrill. Charles Eaton. Lucius M. Leach. L. Eliot Packard. Mary E. Hayward.</p>	<p>Mattie M. Allen. L. Ella Holmes. Jennie H. Packard. Mattie H. Studley. Winifred S. Bennett. Edward T. Ford. Charles F. Jenny. Charles W. Packard.</p>	1878.	<p>Fannie E. Abbott. Terrie L. Brownell. Carrie E. Perkins. Emma F. Straffin. Mary A. Tighe. Walter J. Keith. Bernard Saxton. Walter H. Cleveland.</p>
<p>Mary C. Copeland. Abbie M. Huhues. Minnie C. Johnson. Ella M. Kimball. Lillian F. Packard. Idella M. Stevens. Lizzie F. Trow. Walter S. Hayward. Edwin W. Reynolds. Fred. P. Richmond. Alice M. Field.</p>	1873.	<p>Louisa Cary. Mary A. Cole. Abbie A. Donham. Inez M. Rogers. Annie P. Whitto. J. William Baxendale. William H. Bryant. D. Frank Cooley. Austin M. White. Gardner F. Packard.</p>	<p>Mary L. Bullard. Susan E. Manley. Lucy H. Fuller. Ellen M. Kingman. Nellie W. Packard. Belle Rankin. Horace Richmond. Minetta E. Snow. Annie N. Thompson. Sophia G. Thomas. George H. Bryant. L. Jeunie Clark. M. Etta Eliot. Herbert L. Hayden.</p>	1879.	<p>John Kelliher. Ada F. Lawson. Herbert I. Mitchell. Jennie A. Packard. Lizzie J. Packard. Julia W. Peckham. Nellie M. Poole. Hattie E. Porter. William H. Sanford. Annie K. Severance. John E. Tighe. Arthur E. Southworth. Sarah R. Thompson. Ida B. Wheeler.</p>
<p>Louise G. Allen. Annie M. Howard. Edith M. Howard. Fred. R. French. Frank E. Packard. Annie L. Kendall. Fannie E. Howard. Jessie B. F. Little. Hattie E. McLauthlin. Eliza T. Wilder.</p>	1874.	<p>Clara E. Gill. Charles O. Emerson. Elmer R. Gorham. Joseph M. Hollywood. C. Wesley McCoy. William S. Packard. John G. Parrott. Joseph H. Perkins. Loyed E. Chamberlain.</p>	<p>Eunice C. Blanchard. M. Agnes Brigham. Adam Capen Gill. Lillian M. Gurney. Mariou H. Harris. Kitty P. Jones. Julia A. Mann.</p>	1880.	<p>Berthia Manley. Kattie F. Parker. Jennie M. Sewall. William F. Brooks. M. Francis Bockley. Maggie E. Hannigan. Norman B. Shaw.</p>
<p>E. Mahel Moroy. Anna M. Trow. Benjamin W. Cobb. Wallace C. Keith. Arthur E. Kendrick. Mary E. Pinkham.</p>	1875.	<p>Edgar B. Stovens. Anna W. Howard. Helen M. Packard. Seth E. Foss. William H. Portor. James E. Pointz.</p>	<p>Cora F. Battles. Robert E. Brayton. Charles A. Briggs. Annie L. Burke. Fannie B. Clark. Nellie D. Hayward. Mary S. Howard. Elleu M. Kendall. Louie H. Ridgway. Marian F. Smith. Annie B. Clark. Emily B. Crowell.</p>	1881.	<p>Fred. M. Bixby. Merton F. Copeland. Helen M. Doane. Ida E. Frazer. William Gilmore. Arthur E. Keith. Mary A. Kent. Florence W. Lambert. Frances E. Sprout. L. Maude Studley. Ello A. Tinkham.</p>
<p>Lizzie F. Estes. Minnie Ida Estes. Mary A. Hall. Nollie Packard. Henry C. Gurney. J. Emil C. Lagergreen. Frank. A. McLauthlin. Lizzie F. Cushman.</p>	1876.	<p>Elleu Manley. Mary C. Puffer. Henry L. Emerson. John Gilmore. Austin Keith. Albert Manley. Harry C. Severance.</p>	<p>Susie L. Bowen. Emma W. Hall. Carrie L. Hawkins. Lucy C. Holbrook. Jennie H. Richmond. S. Emma Thompson. Florence E. Jones. Edward F. Barry. Lucy E. Benson. Maria C. Coots. George W. Emerson. Charles C. Fitzgerald. Patrick H. Gegan.</p>	1882.	<p>Emma E. Hall. Laura P. Hall. Mary F. Hayward. George E. Horton. Harry E. Howland. Elisha W. Morse. Eda R. Packard. Nora F. Russell. R. Minnebel Southworth. Mary E. Sullivan. Evan W. Thomas. Bernard B. Winslow. J. Alice Wiswell.</p>
<p>Annie I. Churchill. H. Maria Holmberg. Edith Leach. Anna M. Ponitz. Nellio D. Sowall. Louise Carr. Lillie E. Blanchard. Laura D. Gill. L. Etta Prescott. Elber C. Bryant. Oliver L. Congdou.</p>	1877.	<p>James Dorgan. Edwin L. Emerson. D. Everett Hall. Nathan Hayward. C. Herbert Kingman. J. Robert McCarty. Harry L. Marston. Dennis Murphy. John Kont. John J. Saxton.</p>	<p>Allen F. Brett. Arthur L. Copeland. Hattie M. Dunbar. Lottio R. Keith. Francis C. Kingman.</p>	1883.	<p>Ella F. Osborne. Alice M. Packard. Alice G. Pettee. Ella D. Youngquist. Mary E. Brooks.</p>

S. Franklin Beals.  
Frank B. Buck.  
Hattie E. Holmes.  
Lena S. Howes.  
Albert K. Joslyn.  
Lillie M. Keith.  
Minnie E. Lewis.

Nellie M. Lewis.  
Thomas B. Riley.  
Alice M. Snow.  
Wesley S. Snow.  
Lottie F. Swain.  
Hattie White.

1884.

David Brayton, Jr.  
Lillian M. Estes.  
Chester G. Hill.  
Ella L. Johnson.  
Hannah J. Leonard.  
Wilfred B. Littlefield.  
Minnie E. Moors.  
Eve E. Prescott.  
Minnie E. Wentworth.  
Lena M. Baker.  
Lucia E. Cole.

Ada Baxter.  
Lizzie C. Brett.  
Arthur E. Clark.  
Adelbert M. Fullerton.  
Edward Gilmore.  
Hattie A. Hayward.  
George A. Holmes.  
Nellie M. Howes.  
J. Arthur Jenkins.  
Clarence R. Puckard.  
Lewis E. Rich.

**The Press of Brockton.**—The first newspaper published in Brockton was commenced by George H. Brown, Esq., of East Bridgewater, Aug. 22, 1835, under the name of *Bridgewater Patriot and Old Colony Gazette*, in the hall over Maj. Nathan Hayward's store, in what is now the south corner of East Elm and Main Streets.

Mr. William H. Burleigh and Rev. E. Porter Dyer assisted Mr. Brown in the publication of the paper till its removal to East Bridgewater.

The next paper in the town was entitled the *Old Colony Reporter and North Bridgewater Union*, and was published by Messrs. F. W. Bartlett and Thomas D. Stetson, of Kingston, Mass., under the firm of Bartlett & Stetson, commenced Oct. 27, 1848. Mr. Bartlett left the firm after a term of one year, after which Mr. Stetson and Rev. William Whiting continued the paper in Col. Edward Southworth's hall till 1851.

About the same time there was a small sheet published at the office of the *Reporter*, devoted to the temperance cause, edited by young persons.

During the latter part of the winter of 1850 and 1851, one Dr. Cawdell commenced the publication of a paper called the *Bay State Clipper*. A few numbers were printed, and the paper, press, types, and one form of the paper were left in the hands of Col. Southworth, the owner of the premises occupied by the doctor, for expenses.

The *Adelphian*, a literary paper, was published for two years from Oct. 11, 1850, by the Messrs. Loomis, late principals of the Adelphian Academy, which was edited by the young ladies of the academy, and was especially devoted to the interests of the young.

On the 16th day of May, in the year 1851, the

*North Bridgewater Gazette* was commenced in the hall over Col. Edward Southworth's store, by George Pbinney, Esq., now of the *Waltham Free Press*, who continued to publish the same till July 25, 1855, when he removed his office to a new building on Franklin Street.

Mr. Phinney continued to edit and publish the paper till 1863, when he sold his interest in the paper and printing-office to Mr. Augustus T. Jones, who removed to the old stand in Southworth's hall, opposite the First Congregational Church, and continued to publish a weekly paper until April 1, 1884, when the management was for a time under the care of F. H. Buffum & Co. On the 1st of September Mr. Jones sold the paper to A. M. Bridgman, a person well known among the newspaper fraternity as connected with the *Haverhill Gazette* and other papers.

The *Brockton Evening Gazette* (daily) was started by Mr. Jones April 13, 1881.

In 1874, Mr. G. F. Andrews, of Plymouth, Mass., started a paper called the *Old Colony Press*, which had but a short existence. The material was closed out by E. Y. Perry, Esq., of Hanover, Mass., who held a mortgage on the entire property.

Mr. Albert H. Fuller, thinking the time had come for a second paper in an enterprising town like Brockton, purchased the material, and published the first number of the *Brockton Weekly Advance*, May 6, 1876, under the firm of A. H. Fuller & Co., Walter L. Hathaway having an interest in the same, and W. J. Jenks, editor. Mr. Fuller sold the paper to Isaac Folger and S. Heath Rich, of Nantucket, who conducted the same from September, 1878, to May, 1879, reaching a circulation of about two thousand two hundred. This enterprise not meeting the expectations of its proprietors they surrendered it to their creditors, and the material was sold March 15, 1882, to Arthur E. Fessenden, who published the same a few months only.

Albert H. Fuller, mentioned above, started the *Brockton Weekly Enterprise*, July 5, 1879, and is now the publisher of the same, assisted by an able corps of journalists. This paper is in a prosperous and thrifty condition, S. Heath Rich, editor, having a circulation of fifteen hundred copies. Mr. Fuller started the first daily newspaper in Plymouth County, Jan. 26, 1880, and has a circulation of two thousand two hundred copies.

Mr. Fessenden started a penny paper some years since which had a short existence. It was called the *Daily Advance*.

In 1878, the *Brockton Trades Bulletin*, a paper

printed at the *Sentinel* office, in Stoughton, had a short life, and was soon forgotten.

Several years since G. A. Goodall published a miniature paper called *Campello Press*, which was sold to Augustus T. Jones, of the *Gazette*. It was an advertising sheet, and given to the public.

Mr. J. F. Hardy afterwards purchased the same, and with J. C. Russell as partner, under the firm of Hardy & Russell, published the same for a short time.

In 1883, Mr. Goodall published a paper known as the *Campello Herald*, also short-lived.

On the 8th of March the *Campello Leader* was first issued, and was published sixteen weeks. This was more of a literary paper than a newspaper, and was illustrated by the well-known artist of Brockton, Mr. A. F. Poole, having cartoons and pictures of local scenes, etc. Not being remunerative, this also shared the fate of its predecessors, and stopped.

The *Brockton Eagle* is the name of an eight-column weekly paper published by William L. Puffer, at No. 5 Green Street. The first number was issued Feb. 20, 1884.

Thus we see there are three weekly and two daily papers in the city.

**Town Maps.**—March 1, 1830, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a resolve requiring the several towns in the commonwealth "to make a survey of their territory, and deposit a copy in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth." In conformity to this resolve, and by a vote of the town passed May 10, 1830, Jesse Perkins, Esq., made a survey of the town, and a map was published. Bradford Kingman, Esq., of Brookline, has a few copies.

April 5, 1853, at a legal meeting of the town, George W. Bryant, Chandler Sprague, Edward Southworth, Jr., Benjamin Kingman, and Frederick Howard were chosen a committee to cause the town to be resurveyed and a new map to be published. The contract for publishing the same was given to Messrs. H. F. Walling and E. Whiting. The map contained names of residences, views of churches, manufactories, roads, woods, streets, ponds, rivers, and divisions of the various school districts. The first map was about twenty inches square, of which a few copies only are in existence. The last map was thirty by thirty-nine inches. The first map of the ancient town of Bridgewater, including what is now North Bridgewater, was drawn with a pen by Beza Hayward, at that time one of the selectmen, June 16, 1795, and is a very crude affair.

A survey was made by Silas L. Loomis, A.M., in 1851, which was about twelve inches square.

In 1873, F. W. Beers & Co., of 36 Vesey Street, New York, published a map thirty-eight by sixty.

In 1880, Elbridge L. Brown, Esq., made a survey of the town, showing the different wards of the city. Nearly the same thing was published in the "Brockton Directory," in 1884.

An elegant copy-plate map was published by Bradford Kingman, Esq., in 1866, for his "History of North Bridgewater." The surveying and copy from which it was made was executed by Otis F. Clapp, Esq., a native of Brockton, now in charge of the "Providence City Water-Works," and is a skillful specimen of engineering work.

**United States Pensions.**—The following is a list of persons in Brockton who draw pensions by reason of wounds or other causes, as furnished by United States Pension Commissioner Dudley:

Name.	Cause for which Pensioned.	Monthly Rate.
Pease, Francis.....	Heart disease.....	\$4.00
Ripley, Josiah W.....	Wound left shoulder.....	18.00
Rush, John.....	Gunshot wound right side.....	4.00
Tukham, George F.....	Gunshot wound right arm.....	4.00
Thompson, Elijah.....	Malarial poison.....	8.00
Tukham, Ephraim.....	Wound left shoulder.....	12.00
Touge, Eben.....	Wound left thigh.....	2.53
Thompson, Charles H.....	Wound left leg.....	18.00
Sullivan, Thomas.....	Wound right leg.....	6.00
Shepardson, Luther S.....	Gunshot wound right arm.....	4.00
Snell, Isachar K.....	Injured left leg and groin.....	4.00
Smith, Jesse W.....	Wound right hip.....	4.00
Stranger, Herman F.....	Gunshot wound right leg.....	4.00
Keith, Martin M.....	Gunshot wound right thigh.....	2.00
Snell, Bradford.....	Gunshot wound left arm and breast.....	4.00
Jackson, Laban.....	Gunshot wound left side.....	6.00
Hathaway, Joseph T.....	Malaria poison (navy).....	7.50
Howard, Webster.....	Tuberculosis.....	4.00
Mahar, John.....	Wound and injured spine.....	18.00
McGill, Florence.....	Wound left foot.....	4.00
Valley, Franklin.....	Gunshot wound left hand.....	12.00
Southwick, Thomas A.....	Gunshot wound left thigh.....	4.00
Packard, Stephen S.....	Injured right hip.....	12.00
Knowlton, Edward L.....	Wound thigh.....	2.66
Harriman, William H.....	Gunshot wound left hip.....	4.00
Hall, Andrew.....	Wound right foot.....	4.00
Drohan, Ellen.....	Mother.....	8.00
Crabbe, Polly.....	".....	8.00
Blanchard, Margaret.....	".....	8.00
Davis, Daniel.....	Father.....	20.00
Whitmore, Hannah H.....	Widow (navy).....	20.00
Southworth, Rhoda.....	Widow 1812.....	8.00
Hartwell, Amy.....	".....	8.00
Howard, Eliza.....	".....	8.00
Howard, Barriett M.....	".....	8.00
Kingman, Juliette H.....	".....	8.00
Knapp, Polly.....	".....	8.00
Kingman, Rebecca.....	".....	8.00
Oreutt, Sarah W.....	".....	8.00
Mantley, Iza A.....	".....	8.00
Timney, Mary.....	".....	8.00
Williams, Susan M.....	".....	8.00
Warren, Rhoda.....	".....	8.00
Reynolds, Nancy.....	".....	8.00
Field, Olive.....	".....	8.00
Wilbur, Almira.....	".....	8.00
Woodward, Flora.....	".....	8.00
Conant, Sallina.....	".....	8.00
Copeland, Martha.....	".....	8.00
Aimes, Sally.....	".....	8.00
Brett, Nancy S.....	".....	8.00
Bradford, Mary.....	".....	8.00
Brett, Lucy.....	".....	8.00
Brett, Almira.....	".....	8.00
Noyes, Alva.....	Survivor 1812.....	8.00
McKenney, Abigail.....	Mother.....	8.00
Wright, Sarah B.....	".....	8.00
Roberts, Maria.....	Widow.....	8.00
Childs, Wealthy.....	".....	8.00
Howe, Mary A.....	".....	8.00
Miller, Louisa S.....	".....	8.00
Frost, John.....	Father.....	8.00
Vincent, James.....	Gunshot wound lower jaw.....	6.00
Thompson, Zenas M.....	Varicose vein right leg and thigh.....	8.00
Moran, David.....	Gunshot wound left ankle.....	6.00
McIntee, Arthur.....	Gunshot wound right hand.....	8.00
Willis, Henry A.....	Diseased lungs.....	8.00



Name.	Cause for which Pensioned.	Monthly Rate.
Ames, George W.	Gunshot wound left side	\$2.00
Allen, Francis E.	Wound left hand	8.00
Ashley, Alson G.	Shell wound right shoulder	1.00
Bird, Daniel C.	Shell wound head and chest	8.00
Burt, Eustis E.	Gunshot wound left leg	3.00
Bunker, Eli	Gunshot wound left hip	2.00
Beads, Solomon F.	Gunshot wound left foot	2.00
Bosworth, Orrin W.	Wound left shoulder	4.00
Derry, Barden B.	Gunshot wound right hand and thigh	4.00
Eames, Daniel B.	Injured back	15.00
Warren, Joseph G.	Wound right arm	18.00
Landrigan, John	Wound left eye	8.00
Lingham, George H.	Wound left arm	6.00
Luce, Franklin W.	Wound left arm	2.66
Frost, David	Varicose veins left leg	8.00
Chamberlain, Henry H.	Wound right foot	11.25
Willis, Lydia H.	Widow	8.00
Ward, Eunice A.	"	8.00
Willis, Caroline	"	8.00
Underwood, Rachel B.	"	8.00
Tannotti, Rebecca H.	"	8.00
Scott, Sarah B.	"	8.00
Michell, Fanny B.	"	8.00
McSherry, Catharine	Mother	8.00
Howland, Lucy C.	Widow	8.00
Maguire, Mary	"	8.00
Mills, Mary K.	"	8.00
Loring, Sarah M.	"	8.00
Knowles, Mary K.	"	8.00
Hall, Susan E.	"	8.00
Hulbrook, Maria	"	8.00
Donahue, Rosanna	"	8.00
Dudley, Lydia C.	"	8.00
Dunbar, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Clark, Martha H.	"	8.00
Coffin, Catharine E.	"	8.00
Bryant, Eunice S.	"	8.00
Andrews, Margaret	"	10.00
Coney, Sarah J.	"	8.00
Brown, Roxanna G.	"	20.00
Eddy, Ahima M.	"	8.00
Eates, Milley	"	8.00
Edson, Mary A.	"	8.00
Price, Mary A.	"	12.00
Parks, Lydia	"	8.00
O'Mordan, Ann	"	10.00
Packard, Eliza J.	"	8.00
Sewell, Ellen M.	"	8.00
Shaw, Eldon	"	12.00
Humlin, Betsey	Mother	8.00
Atterson, Hannah G.	"	8.00
Lambert, Abby W.	"	8.00
Kirk, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Howard, Vestia S.	"	8.00
Harris, Irene	"	8.00
Cole, Thomas	Chronic diarrhoea and heart disease	18.00
Edson, Simon W.	Loss of left leg	18.00
Edson, Seth	Chronic rheumatism	8.00
Ellis, Reuben W.	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Eames, John B.	Pneumonia and scurvy	4.00
Drohan, Thomas	Wound left leg	6.00
Doyle, Thomas	Chronic rheumatism	4.00
Doyle, Thomas	Wound lower jaw	8.00
Donahue, Patrick	Gunshot wound left hand	4.00
Dunbar, Norman L.	Wound left thigh	16.00
Perkins, Salomon W.	Diarrhoea	2.00
Sherman, James	Gunshot wound right thigh	4.00
Willis, William F.	Diseased left lung	6.00
Peterson, Daniel M.	Wound left leg	18.00
Porcheron, Charles E.	Wound right hand	4.00
O'Connell, Terrence	Shell wound right shoulder	14.00
Parker, John B.	Gunshot wound right leg	6.00
Packard, George W.	Gunshot wound neck and arm	4.00
Pritt, Francis S.	Gunshot wound left leg	4.00
Keith, Benjamin	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Keith, Dexter D.	Loss right hand	18.00
Kendall, John	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Howard, Charles (2d)	Gunshot wound left forearm	4.00
Thomas, Harrison O.	Wound right arm	16.00
Cullinan, John W.	Wound right hip	4.00
Howard, James L.	Chronic diarrhoea	4.00
Higgins, Harrison L.	Diseased stomach and rheumatism	4.00
Holmes, George N.	Sprain both ankles	6.00
Holmes, Francis P.	Gunshot wound right hand	3.00
Harrison, Elihu S.	Chronic diarrhoea, fever and ague	18.00
Covell, George W.	Wound right hip	18.00
Crocker, Charles A.	Wound left thigh	8.00
Foye, Josiah W.	Wound neck and right arm	8.00
Gibbs, Andrew C.	Gunshot wound right thigh	4.00
Glover, Anna S.	Injury to abdomen	6.00
Casey, Patrick	Gunshot wound right leg	14.00
Horton, Henry W.	Gunshot wound right shoulder	2.00
Cole, Orin M.	Chronic diarrhoea	4.00
Morton, Henry, Jr.	"	6.00
Mouroe, Alfred C.	Loss left arm above elbow	24.00
McAuliffe, Cornelius	Fracture left ankle	12.00
Matthews, Rufus E.	Injury left thigh	2.00
Wilber, Charles W.	Gunshot wound left side chest	4.00
Vericker, William	Wound left arm	18.00
Vaughan, Jerrie C.	Wound r. eye, loss leg, shell w. l. thigh	18.00

Name.	Cause for which Pensioned.	Monthly Rate.
O'Donnell, Hugh	Wound left hip	\$6.00
Leonard, George L.	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Baker, Horace	Loss left arm	24.00
Allen, Sherman	Gunshot wd. r. shoulder, heart disease	16.00
Alden, Luther E.	Gunshot wound right thigh	2.00
Hutchinson, Albert H.	Gunshot wound left breast	4.00
Holmes, Henry M.	Chronic diarrhoea	4.00
Cates, George E.	Gunshot wound left groin	4.00
Dyer, Frederick W.	Chronic diarrhoea	8.00
Stillman, James H.	Stalarial poison	8.00
Allen, Henry T.	Dyspepsia	6.00
Littlefield, Mercy L.	Widow	8.00
Kimball, Betsey A.	"	8.00
Beal, Maria A.	"	8.00
Conant, Eliza	"	8.00
Deau, Ruth A.	Mother	8.00
Bates, Margaret	"	8.00
Derrick, Ann S.	"	8.00
Cahoon, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Hannegan, Catherine	Widow (nary)	12.00
Williams, Sylvia K.	Widow 1812	8.00
Bacon, Willard	Survivor 1812	8.00
Keith, Pardon	Survivor 1812	8.00

## CHAPTER XIV.

## Casualties and Miscellaneous Events—List of Fires from 1800—1865.

**Casualties and Miscellaneous Events.**—In or about the year 1725, Henry Kingman came from the West Parish (now West Bridgewater), and settled on the spot where the late Seth Kingman lived and died. He was about twenty-one years of age, and unmarried. Soon after his arrival at his new home, he proceeded to the woods for the purpose of cutting fencing, about ten or eleven o'clock A.M. While in the act of splitting a large oak log, it split prematurely, and the axe entered the calf of his leg, nearly severing it, only a small portion of flesh remaining on each side to connect the parts; the bone was cut off entirely. It was a bitter cold day, and all he had to bandage with was his small handkerchief, in which was his luncheon. This he used as best he could, tied up the wound, and dragged himself to a small bridge, where he remained till evening, when, by the merest accident, some one heard him cry out for help, and even then passers-by supposed it was only the wild animals in the woods, which in that day were quite common. At last some person found him; a litter was made, on which to carry him home, and when he reached his boarding-place, a messenger was dispatched four miles or more to West Bridgewater, for a physician. A long time must have elapsed before one could reach him, as the snow was deep and very bad traveling. But, strange as it may appear to the reader, the parts grew together, and he afterwards became an efficient officer in the army.

1727, October 29. The shock of a violent earthquake was severely felt throughout New England, which lasted for several days.

1739, February 5. The first meeting of the North Parish was held to-day. Timothy Keith, moderator; Robert Howard, clerk, who continued to hold that office thirty-two years in succession.

1748. Indian corn sold for thirty-two shillings per bushel; rye, forty-six shillings per bushel; wheat, three pounds per bushel; flour, ten pounds per hundred.

1749. This summer the most severe drought ever experienced by the oldest person then living. In the last of May the grass was all burnt by the sun, the ground looked white, the earth was dried to a powder at a great depth, and many wells, springs, brooks, and rivers were dried, so that fish lay dead on the bottom. The pastures were so scorched that cattle grew poor. Hay had to be brought from England to supply their wants, which sold for three pounds ten shillings per hundredweight. Barley and oats were so much injured they scarcely saved enough for seed. Flax was a total failure. Corn rolled and wilted. Herbs of all sorts were destroyed. During all these troubles government ordered a day of fasting and prayer, and on the 6th of July copious showers of rain fell to refresh them, and things looked brighter, and what was fortunate for the people, the next winter was very mild. After the plentiful rains, a day of public thanksgiving was ordered.

1751, June 17. Severe hail-storm. Hailstones large as English walnuts were in abundance, breaking glass and doing other damage to a large amount.

1755. Summer very hot and dry. Hay scarce and high.

1755, November 18. Shock of an earthquake, shaking down chimneys. In Boston and vicinity buildings were prostrated by the shock.

1762-63. Very cold winter. Snow of great depth.

1762, September 10. Wild pigeons flew in abundance.

1763, June 8. Wild pigeons flew in abundance.

"In the year 1769, when the disputes between England and America had begun, and the importation of foreign goods was stopped, it became customary for people to manufacture their own clothing; and in many places the young ladies had spinning-matches at their minister's, for the benefit of their families. On the 15th of August, 1769, at two o'clock P.M., ninety-seven young ladies met at the house of their pastor, the Rev. John Porter, and generously gave his lady, for the use of her family, 3322 knots of linen, tow, cotton, and woolen yarn, which they had spun for that purpose. At three o'clock something, of American produce only, was set before them for their refreshment, which was more agreeable

to them than any foreign dainties, considering the situation of the country at that time. At four o'clock the ladies walked in procession to the meeting-house, where a discourse was delivered by their pastor from Acts ix. 36: 'This woman was full of good works,' in which piety, industry, frugality, and benevolence were recommended and encouraged. The closing prayer being made, the following lines, composed by their pastor, were sung:

"Ye rubies bright, ye Orient pearls,  
How coveted by men!  
And yet the virtuous woman's price  
Exceeds the precious gem.

"How kind and generous her heart!  
How diligent her hand!  
How frugal in economy,  
To save her sinking land!

"Foreign productions she rejects,  
With nobleness of mind,  
For home commodities; to which  
She's prudently inclined.

"She works, she lends, she gives away  
The labors of her hand;  
The priest, the poor, the people all  
Do find in her their friend.

"She clothes herself and family,  
And all the sons of need.  
Were all thus virtuous, soon we'd find  
Our land from slavery freed."

After which anthems were sung, and the assembly being dismissed, they retired to their respective homes."

David, son of Rev. John Porter, was riding in a chaise when about ten years of age; the horse took fright, ran, and threw him out, breaking one of his legs, which was soon after amputated. He survived but a short time. Died May, 1767.

1769, October 20. Violent storm, doing great damage.

1771. Very mild winter; not over four inches of snow fell during the season.

1772, March 9, 11, 13, and 20. Very severe snow-storm.

1772, April 3. Snow six to ten feet deep. People were obliged to dig themselves out of their houses. Many sheep and cattle lost.

1778, November 10. Hay sold for six dollars per hundredweight.

1779, February 16. Hay sold for nine dollars per hundredweight.

1779, November 12. Hay sold for twenty dollars per hundredweight.

1780, November 19. Hay sold for thirty-three pounds per hundredweight.

1780. Winter very severe. Great depth of snow.

1780, May 19. Remarkably dark day. Between twelve and one o'clock people could not work; were obliged to light candles to see to eat dinner; looked very melancholy indeed; but little rain. The evening was very dark.

1781, August 5. Wild pigeons flew very thick.

1782. Very dry season.

1785, April 1. Severe snow-storm. Snow three to five feet deep.

1785, April 15. Very cold. Ground frozen hard. Rivers crossed on the ice, with excellent skating on ponds.

1785, May 20. Severe snow-storm. Snow several inches deep.

1785, November 25. Severe snow-storm. Snow very deep.

1786, May 21. Wind east for eight weeks in succession.

1791, July 18. Rev. John Porter's horse killed by lightning in a severe thunder-storm.

1804, October. Severe gale; large trees blown down, and torn up by the roots.

1805, February. Snowed five days in succession. The road between North Bridgewater and Randolph was even with the top of the walls.

1806, June. Total eclipse of the sun.

1806. Winter of 1806-7 very mild; ground not frozen over four inches deep all winter.

1806. Summer of 1806 very cold.

1808. Very heavy frosts in August.

1811, May 5. Severe snow-storm.

1811, July. Great freshet, doing great damage.

1815, September 23. Severe gale, Monday. Some verses published soon after, were as follows:

"It chanced to be our washing-day;  
The clothes were all a-drying;  
The stormy winds came through the lines  
And set 'em all a-flying.

"I saw the shirts and petticoats  
Go riding off like witches,  
That day I lost—ah, how I wept!—  
I lost my Sunday breeches."

The air became filled with limbs, shrubs, old pieces of timber, etc., roofs blown off from buildings, and great damage generally.

1815, September 25. Very powerful wind, unroofing many buildings, and doing considerable damage to other property.

1816. This year was remarkable for its severe cold weather.

1816, February. Arza Keith was severely burned while making varnish in his house, from the effects of which he never recovered.

1817, February 20. Remarkably severe snow-storm.

1818. Great freshet, doing great damage.

1820, December 22. Rev. Daniel Huntington delivered a discourse in the meeting-house of the North Parish, it being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Text, Psalms xlv. 1-3.

1821, July 4. The first town-meeting was held in North Bridgewater this day. The meeting was opened by prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington. Over two hundred were present, and the first yearly town officers were chosen. Joseph Sylvester was moderator. Col. Edward Southworth was chosen town clerk.

1821, October 31. Messrs. Daniel Temple, of Reading, Mass., and Isaac Bird were ordained as missionaries to the heathen, in the old meeting-house. Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree, preached the sermon; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington, gave the charge; and Rev. S. Green the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Temple married Miss Rachel B. Dix, of Boscawen, N. H., and sailed for Malta Jan. 2, 1822, on the brig "Cypress," from Boston. In 1823, Rev. Isaac Bird sailed for Beyroot as missionary. Mr. Temple has since died, Aug. 9, 1850.

1823, November 13. David Brown, a native of the Cherokee tribe of Indians, delivered an address in the meeting-house of the First Church, after which a collection was taken for supporting schools in his nation.

1835, November 6. Miss Susan Hersey, a young miss of sixteen, who resided in the family of Deacon John Crafts, was drowned in Howard's Pond.

1837, July 15. David Lincoln drowned in Sprague's Pond.

1845, August 23. Daniel Brett's house struck by lightning, and Mr. Brett instantly killed.

1845, November 22. Joseph Brett killed by an ox.

1844, November 6. Hon. John Quincy Adams delivered a discourse to the citizens of North Bridgewater in the meeting-house of the First Congregational Church.

1847, August 14. Lorenzo D. Hervey had his left arm fractured by coming in contact with another train at South Boston, which was standing on a side track, his arm resting at the time on the side window.

1849, May 21. North Bridgewater Union Cemetery consecrated.

1849, May 22. Ethan and Henry Leach (brothers) were thrown from a caboose while crossing the railroad at the burying-ground crossing, and instantly killed.

1849, March 22. Howard's mill-dam washed away;



also railroad bridge near Lewis Keith's mill, damaging so much as to stop the cars.

1851, October 30. Timothy Sullivan was killed by coming in contact with a bridge at the north end of the village, known as "Harlow's Bridge."

1852, May 12. David I. Gray had thumb sawed off in Howard's mill.

1852, May 27. Michael O'Leary drowned.

1852, July 22. Enterprise Engine Company, accompanied by the North Bridgewater brass band, visited New York.

1852, July 26. Eugene Marshall was a passenger on board the steamer "Atlantic," that sunk on Lake Erie. The steamer came in contact with the "Ogdensburg" near Longport, two o'clock Friday morning. Three hundred lives lost. One hundred and fifty men and women were drowned in the cabin. Mr. Marshall narrowly escaped drowning.

1852, August 15. Salmou Manly died from injuries to his spinal column to-day.

1852, September 18. Galen Edson died from wounds received by a fall that fractured his skull.

1853, November 24. Frederick A. Babcock injured on railroad.

1853, February 5. George Washington, son of Levi French, was badly scalded, injuring him so much that he died the next day (Sunday). Age, two years and ten months.

1853, February 26. Edward Eluer, son of Perez Marshall, was drowned while attempting to cross a pond near his father's house. Age, six years and five months.

1853, February. Eldridge G. Cobb, and one hundred and seven others, sent a petition to the Legislature opposing the passage of a law restricting the sale of intoxicating liquors.

1853, November 21. A collision took place between two trains of cars on the railroad, one of which was the steamboat train; four persons severely injured. One died soon after.

1853, December 29. Severe snow-storm. The cars on the railroad were stopped, for the first time since the road was opened.

1853. Alonzo S. Drisko, a workman engaged in building the new house of worship for the First Congregational Church, had an arm broken by a board falling from aloft.

1854, March 18. Severe gale. Railroad-crossing sign at Court Street blown down. The steeple of the Porter Church was somewhat damaged by the force of wind, which was pretty general throughout this section of country.

1854, June 14. Severe hail-storm about noon.

Thermometer stood at ninety in the shade. Hail-stones as large as cherries fell in abundance. Zophar Field's house struck. Cow belonging to Chandler Sprague, Esq., instantly killed.

1854, June 19. The house of Weston Simons, known as the "Poor Farm," was struck by lightning, instantly killing Lemuel Reynolds, who had just stepped into the house for protection from the storm.

1854, July 27. The new meeting-house of the First Congregational Church was dedicated to-day.

1854, September 18. Michael Coleman and Michael Keho were run into by a steamboat train that came in contact with chaise.

1855, September 20. To-day was observed as a holiday for the purpose of holding a fair to obtain means for erecting a fence around the new cemetery. A large and brilliant procession, consisting of the various fire-engine companies in full uniform, drawing their engines, handsomely decorated, preceded by a band of music; also the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, under the command of Capt. J. Freeman Ellis, together with a representation of the various trades in large numbers. The procession was formed at one o'clock, when, after marching about the various streets, they proceeded to Yale's mammoth tent, which had been erected for the purpose of serving the dinner, in a lot owned by Frederick Perkins, and opposite the residence of Franklin Ames, Esq. The procession was under the care of Francis M. French, Esq., as chief marshal.

1856, January 5. Severe snow-storm. No trains passed for two days. No meeting on the next day (Sabbath). Roads badly blocked.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 19, 1856, a Probate Court was established at North Bridgewater, to be held the last Tuesday of July in each year.

1856, June 3. The centennial celebration of the four Bridgewaters was held to-day, and the bells of all the four towns were rung half an hour before sunrise, and cannon fired on Trooper's Hill.

1856, June 4. A meeting was held to show the feeling in regard to the assault on Charles Sumner at Washington, at which resolutions were passed condemning the act in the strongest terms.

1857, January 18. Very severe snow-storm. Trains on the railroad were blocked for several days. The thermometer during the day was sixteen degrees below zero. The sky was obscured by a dense cloud of snow, that extended in every direction. At night the weather moderated; but the wind increased to a gale, piling the snow in huge drifts. The storm in the night was of unexampled severity. The force of

the wind caused the spire of the church at Campello, which had been erected but a short time, to break just below the clock, and the bell to break through the roof and lodge in the vestry below. The damage to the house by this fall was about three thousand dollars.

1857, April 6. Some feud placed some iron rails upon the railroad track about one mile north of the village, causing the locomotive called the "Pilgrim" to run off the track and injure the train, breaking Aldeu Reed's jaw-bone, an employé of the road in charge of the train.

1857, May 17. Ice formed one-sixteenth of an inch thick to-day.

1857, May 31. Terrible hail-storm, doing great damage to crops and fruit-trees in the town. Hailstones, as large as robin's eggs, fell to the depth of an inch, continuing about one-half hour.

1858, March 30. Emma Olivia, daughter of F. B. Washburn, was so severely burned while at play that she died in fifteen hours after. Age, seven years and eight months.

1858, May 14. Bela Keith, Esq., fell and broke his collar-bone while at work repairing a shed belonging to the Satucket House.

1858, May 14. Elisha Hall had his hand badly injured at Howard & Clark's steam-mill.

1858, July 21. Charles W., a son of Rev. J. Cooper, was drowned in Howard's Pond.

1858, September 21. Frank Richmond, son of Philo W. Richmond, broke his leg by falling from a ladder while at work painting on the east side of Kingman's brick block.

1859, January 22. John B., son of Charles Wentworth, was drowned. Body found Sunday noon following.

1859, June 3. Gersbom I. Sylvester, son of F. M. Sylvester, seven years of age, was run over by cars near Keith's mills, and injured so that he died soon after.

1859, July 30. Mrs. Harriet Everson and Thacher Everson, wife and daughter of Joseph H. Everson, of Hanson, were killed by a locomotive near Keith's mills. George W. Mouroe and Miss Sarah F. Stetson were in the covered wagon at the time and severely injured.

1859, August 25. Herbert, son of Albert Keith, choked to death by a piece of apple, which he was eating while running.

1859, September 9. Mr. Henry Volney French, who had just arrived at the depot in the Centre Village from New York, in the steamboat train, attempted to jump from the cars while the train was in motion,

was thrown upon the track and run over by the train, and lived but two hours after the accident. Mr. French was of the firm of French & Howard, shoe manufacturers. He was a man of excellent habits, smart, active, and very exemplary in all the walks of life. A deep feeling of sadness pervaded the entire community upon learning of the sad affair. His wife and children were absent from home at the time of the accident, in Maine.

1859, November 26. When the four o'clock train was approaching Campello, and near the brick factory, from Boston, a woman named Joanna Barrett, in attempting to cross the track, was struck by the locomotive and injured so that she died in a few moments.

1860, June 16. Severe hail-storm. Hailstones plenty, as large as bullets, doing much damage to fruit.

1860, July 11. C. Adelbert, son of T. M. Packard, came to his death by falling into a tub set in the ground to catch water.

1860, August 2. A young child of Daniel Hayward, eighteen months old, fell from an attic of a two-story house to the ground, a distance of thirty feet, through the carelessness of a domestic; taken up apparently uninjured.

1861, February 25. Bridget O'Brien was killed by violence.

1861. Mr. G. E. Wilbor and Thaddeus Keith made a bet on the election of Abraham Lincoln, Wilbor betting he would be elected and Keith that he would not; the condition was that the one that lost was to walk to Boston. Mr. Keith, having lost the bet, started for Boston March 6th, and walked the entire distance to the city in five hours. He was accompanied through the village by fife and drum.

1861, March 24. Severe storm,—snow. Trains delayed twenty-four hours.

1861, April 8. As Mrs. John Ellis and another lady were riding from North Bridgewater village to Campello, they were robbed of their pocket-books. The rogue was caught soon after, and punished.

1861, October 3. M. W. Dwight jumped from a car when in motion near Campello Station, and was killed.

1862, May 26. Michael Larry, a lad of eight years, was drowned in a saw-mill flume, at Sprague's Factory Pond.

1863, June 5. Malcolm Howard died of injuries received by the kick of a horse owned by Dr. Baldwin, in the north part of the town.

1863, September 24. William Tolman, son of Elijah Tolman, engineer at Ellis Packard & Co.'s steam-mill, had an arm broken and otherwise severely injured.

1863, October 20. Leroy Hamilton, a driver in the employ of Hancock's express, was struck by a locomotive while crossing the track at Elliot Street crossing. The wagon was made a complete wreck. Mr. Hamilton escaped with a few bruises only.

1863, November. Nahum Perkins, a man of over seventy years of age, shot a goose from a flock that was passing over his home.

1864, February. Moses Packard fell and broke his leg in his barn.

1864, February 12. Michael Murphy and Patrick Early were burned to death in the town lock-up.

1864, February 13. Herbert Eaton broke his collar-bone while at play.

1864, April 29. A child of Cornelius McAuliffe was so badly burned while playing with fire in the pine grove that she died next day.

1864, July 14. Jennie, daughter of Patrick McCullough, was drowned in a tub of water.

1864, September 26. A boy in the employ of Harrison Rogers was dragged about by a horse till life was extinct, by incautiously fastening the rope-halter around his arms. The horse became unmanageable, so the boy could not release himself.

1864, October 12. Eliza J., wife of James S. Bond, of North Bridgewater, committed suicide by drowning, at Mansfield, Mass.

1864. The drought of 1864 has had no parallel for years. For June and July only 2.38 inches of rain fell; May previous, only two inches; July, 1.32 inches; June, 1.06 inches. In 1854, ten years in August previous, there was no rain.

1864, January 3. The body of an unknown man was found on the railroad-track, about a half-mile south of Campello depot; supposed to have fallen from the New York train. The body was terribly mangled, so that it could hardly be identified.

1864, October 27. Five cattle were killed by a Fall River train at Howard's crossing, in the north part of the town, and others badly injured.

1864. Adeline Harris was appointed teacher by the Freedman's Relief Association, stationed at Newberne, N. C., and sailed from New York December 8th.

1865, July 4. Charles Hayward, son of the late B. F. Hayward, was badly burned in the face by powder.

1865, July 4. Daniel Huntington, son of Joseph Viucent, had a thumb blowu off by the discharge of a pistol.

1865, August 23. Mrs. Sanford Winter committed suicide. Cause, temporary insanity.

1865. This summer season has been very dry. Wells throughout the State dried up. Fall feed very

light or none at all. Mills stopped running for want of water.

**List of Fires from 1800-1865.**—1804. Dwelling-house of Issachar Snell destroyed by fire.

1816. Dwelling-house of Arza Keith partially burned; caused while making varnish in one of the rooms. Mr. Keith was injured by inhaling smoke, from the effects of which he never recovered.

1818. Barn belonging to Charles Keith destroyed by fire.

1819. Barn belonging to Oliver Leach struck by lightning and destroyed by fire.

1836, March 6. Dwelling-house formerly belonging to Rev. Daniel Huntington, and occupied by Dr. A. K. Borden and George H. Brown, destroyed by fire.

1846. Cabinet-shop belonging to Howard & Clark destroyed by fire.

1847, Jauuary 30. Dwelling-house belonging to Freeman Dexter destroyed by fire at half-past five o'clock A.M. (a very cold morning).

1847, March 11. Shoe manufactory of William French partially destroyed by fire, about five o'clock A.M.

1847, March 19. Store owned by George Clark destroyed by fire at eleven o'clock P.M. Also a dwelling-house belonging to Micah Packard uearly consumed at the same time.

1847, September 26. Dwelling-house belonging to Nathan Hayward slightly damaged by fire at four o'clock A.M.

1848, March 1. Edward E. Bennett's dwelling-house slightly damaged.

1848, March 23. House of Edward J. Snow slightly damaged.

1848, March 30. Woods near Benjamin Eaton's burned.

1848, May 1. Woods near Thomas Wales burned.

1849, July 28. A carpenter-shop owned by Charles S. Johnson about three o'clock P.M.; his dwelling adjoining narrowly escaped destruction.

1850, February 6. Ruel Richmond's wheelwright-shop consumed by fire at three o'clock A.M. Weather severely cold; engines could not work well; thermometer 6° below zero.

1850, April 2. Barn belonging to Silas Packard burned at three o'clock A.M.

1850, April 15. Building owned by S. & G. Manly, at eleven o'clock P.M., was totally destroyed.

1850, August 6. David Ford's barn struck by lightning and destroyed about three o'clock P.M.

1850, October 11. Lucius Keith's periodical depot damaged by fire.



1850, October 11. Tailor-shop owned by W. F. Brett nearly destroyed about four o'clock A.M. Also a building occupied by W. E. Skinner.

1851, June 29. Store of Messrs. Brett & Kingman, in Kingman Block, badly damaged by fire about three o'clock A.M.

1852, April 9. Barn on the John Tilden farm consumed about eight o'clock A.M.

1852, May 30. Pine Grove, a short distance south of the Centre Village, was burned. Buildings were saved with difficulty.

1852, May 30. Baptist Chapel damaged by fire about \$1000 at half-past eight o'clock P.M.

1853, March 30. Dwelling-house near "Keith's Mill" partly burned; formerly occupied by Zenas Packard.

1853, March 31. The last and boot manufactory owned by Chandler Sprague, Esq., and formerly known as the "Old Cotton Factory," was totally destroyed by fire at half-past three o'clock A.M. Loss, \$4000.

1853, May 23. Stable belonging to Nathaniel Snow, in the Pine Grove, was destroyed about four o'clock A.M.

1853, May 23. The steam-mill connected with the furniture manufacturing establishment of Josiah W. Kingman, at Campello, took fire about a quarter to one o'clock P.M., communicating with the lumberyard and buildings around, destroying the dwelling-house of Mr. Kingman, stable, warehouse, and finishing-shop, three workshops belonging to the same, also the dwelling-house owned and occupied by Anson Morse, dwelling of David Allen, meeting-house, and fire-engine-house belonging to Enterprise Engine Company, No. 2. Many other buildings took fire from these, but by the prompt and energetic working of seven different engines were saved from the devouring element. The loss by this fire was estimated at about \$50,000, with a very small insurance, a severe loss to the village, besides throwing a large number of workmen out of employment.

1853, May 24. Barn belonging to Turner Torrey, in the west part of the town, was burned in the evening.

1853, June 9. Barn belonging to John Thompson, together with fifteen tons of hay. Loss, \$1000.

1853, September 29. The building owned by Rev. A. B. Wheeler, and occupied by C. C. Bixby, F. & H. Baylies, and S. W. S. Howard, partially burned.

1854, May 22. House owned and occupied by Jarvis W. Reynolds slightly burned.

1856, January 4. The dwelling-house of Dwight E. Hale was partially burned.

1856, September 8. The building known as the Unitarian Church, owned by Maj. Nathan Hayward, totally destroyed about one o'clock P.M.

1856, September 9. Barn and shop of Daniel McIntee, with two horses, were destroyed.

1856, October 5. The grocery-store near the depot in the village, occupied by William H. Pierce, partly destroyed between two and three o'clock A.M.

1856, December 22. Ara Snow's house slightly burned.

1857, January 8. Dwelling-house owned by C. J. F. Packard partially burned. Loss, \$300.

1857, November 26. Shoe manufactory of Martin L. Keith & Co., at Campello, slightly damaged by fire. Damage, \$100.

1857, December 17. A small building owned by the heirs of Maj. Nathan Hayward, situated in the Tilden District. Loss was small.

1857, December 21. Railroad depot took fire from the telegraph. Damage was slight.

1857, December 30. The saw-mill belonging to Messrs. Thomas and Welcome Howard nearly consumed.

1859, January 22. House on Ashland Street, belonging to heirs of Maj. Nathan Hayward. Damage, \$200.

1859, September 2. The musical instrument manufactory owned by Caleb H. Packard, at Campello, occupied by A. B. Marston, destroyed.

1859, September 8. Dwelling-house and stable of Marcus Packard, on Mount Ashland, about eleven o'clock A.M. Loss, \$9000. Also, a lot of wood near by, caused by sparks from the same.

1859, December 12. House owned by Henry Baylies. Loss, \$800.

1860, January 11. Varnish-factory near Ephraim Brett's house. Loss, \$500.

1860, January 25. Barn belonging to John Reardon, at one o'clock P.M.

1860, April 2. An old building on Pond Street. Loss, \$100.

1860, April 8. An old building on the corner of Centre Street. Loss was small.

1860, October 19. Barn belonging to William F. Brett, containing thirty-two tons of hay and one cow, destroyed at twelve o'clock at night. Loss, \$700.

1860, October 27. House belonging to Orren Bartlett partially burned. Loss, \$500.

1860, November 7. Hall belonging to Baker & Kingman destroyed at half-past eleven o'clock P.M. Loss, \$9000. Insured for \$6000.

1860, November 8. Steam-mill of Howard & Clark slightly damaged by fire.

1860, November 29. Small dwelling-house owned by Benjamin Kingman, near "Keith's Mill," destroyed by fire.

1860, December 30. Tailor-shop occupied by Daniel Logue, and owned by Tyler Cobb, partially destroyed by fire.

1861, March 2. Barn belonging to Galen Packard, together with one horse and three cows, destroyed by fire about five o'clock A.M. Loss, \$600. No insurance.

1861, March 11. Shop occupied by Alexander Chaplin slightly damaged.

1861, May 8. Store belonging to Col. E. Southworth partially burned. Loss, \$300.

1861, June 21. House of John McCullough. Loss, \$300.

1861, July 6. House belonging to Franklin Keith partially destroyed. Loss, \$600.

1861, November 29. House belonging to Moses W. Hancock slightly damaged by fire.

1862, January 2. Store belonging to Daniel Hayward partially burned. Loss, \$450.

1862, February 1. Store belonging to Charles Curtis partially destroyed.

1862, May 14. Barn, shop, and wood-house, together with three cows and a calf, belonging to Galen Warren, destroyed by fire. Loss, \$1000.

1862, June 14. Barn, three cows, and two tons of hay belonging to Edward E. Bennett destroyed.

1862, June 16. House of Sylvester Cotter partially destroyed. Loss, \$500.

1862, August 17. House belonging to Clark Paul. Loss, \$200.

1863, September 30. Barn and shop of William Gegin destroyed. Loss, \$700.

1863, November 26 (Thanksgiving morning). House and barn belonging to the heirs of Jesse Perkins, together with two cows. Loss, \$1500.

1863, December 4. House of Davis S. Packard slightly damaged by fire.

1864, July 8. Barn belonging to Henry Edson destroyed.

1864, July 31. Barn belonging to Alvin P. Kingman destroyed at eight o'clock A.M.

1864, August 11. Barn belonging to Deacon John W. Hunt destroyed at half-past four o'clock P.M. Loss, \$200.

1864, August 14. Barn belonging to Marcus Holmes destroyed at half-past eight o'clock P.M. Loss, \$500.

1864, August 16. House belonging to Hugh Burke destroyed at eleven o'clock P.M. Loss, \$600.

1864, September 3. Lot of wood owned by Rufus S. Noyes. Loss, \$200.

1864, September 15. House in the northeast part of the town destroyed by fire. Also a barn.

1864, October 10. House owned by S. and G. Manly, on Cottage Street, destroyed by fire. Loss, \$400.

1864, November 6. House owned by William Perry partially burned. Loss, \$200.

1864, December 1. Car-load of straw took fire at the railroad station and burned. Also, freight-house partially burned.

1865, March 29. Shoe manufactory owned by George Stevens, at Campello, partially burned at three o'clock A.M.

1865, April 3. House on Pleasant Street slightly damaged.

1865, April 18. Shoe manufactory belonging to Peleg S. Leach, on Pine Street, entirely consumed by fire at eleven o'clock.

1865, August 5. Barn belonging to Reuben Drake struck by lightning and destroyed by fire, with from five to six tons of hay.

1865, August 24. Barn and slaughter-house belonging to Mr. Sauford Winter destroyed by fire.

## CHAPTER XV.

Industrial Statistics—Valuation for 1840—Valuation for 1850—Valuation for 1860—Products of 1845—Industries of 1855—Manufacturing Statistics for 1865—Agricultural Statistics for 1865—Trades and Professions—Statistics of Labor for 1875—Farming in 1875—Statistics of Valuation and Taxation for 1883—Number of Dwelling-Houses and Families in the North Parish, now Brockton, in 1764—Population in 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850, 1855, 1860.

**Industrial Statistics.**—The Legislature of Massachusetts, by an act passed April 19, 1837, required the assessors of the several towns in Massachusetts to return to the secretary of the commonwealth an accurate account of the various branches of industry. The following is the product of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) for 1837:

Cotton-mill, 1; number of spindles, 350; cotton consumed, 16,000 pounds; number of yards of cotton cloth manufactured, 60,000; value of the same, \$4800; males employed, 3; females, 12; capital invested, \$8666. Common sheep, 60; common wool produced, 210 pounds; average weight of fleece, 3½ pounds; value of same, \$84; capital invested, \$120. Boots manufactured, 79,000 pairs; shoes manufactured, 22,300 pairs; value of boots and shoes, \$184,200; males employed, 750; females, 375. Hat manufactories, 1; hats manufactured, 2000; value of same,

\$6000; males employed, 3; females, 3. Manufactories of forks and hoes, 1; value of same, \$1000; hands employed, 2; capital invested, \$400. Manufactories of chairs and cabinet-ware, 3; value of the same, \$38,500; hands employed, 39. Value of wooden-ware manufactured, 300; hands employed, 1. Shoe-tool manufactories, 2; value of the same, \$1900; hands employed, 22; capital invested, \$5000.

**Valuation for 1840.**—Number of polls over 16, 679; number of polls supported by the town, 5; number of polls not taxed, 20. Number of houses, 388; number of shops adjoining, 153; number of warehouses, stores, etc., 6; number of barns, 264; all other buildings, 69. Tillage land, 663 acres; English and upland mowing, 1043 acres; tons of hay, 744; fresh meadow, 692; tons of hay on the same, 399; pasture, 2789; woodland, 2243; unimproved land, 2283; unimprovable land, 613; town land, 120 acres; roads, 245 acres; water, 20 acres. Horses, one year old and over; oxen, four years old and over, 467; steers and heifers, 83; sheep, 22; swine, 314. Number of chaises, 47. Grist-mills, 3; saw-mills, 3; other mills, 1. Oats, 1063 bushels; rye, 405 bushels; barley, 331 bushels; corn, 3833 bushels.

**Valuation for 1850.**—Polls 1067, 20 years and upwards. Dwelling-houses, 616; shops adjoining houses, 96; other shops, 134; warehouses and stores, 13; grist-mills, 4; saw-mills, 2; barns, 29; all other buildings of the value of \$20 and upwards, 155. Stock in trade, \$75,655; interest money, \$68.96; stocks, \$28,170; shares in incorporated companies, 475; tillage land, 574 acres; unimproved land, 97 acres; unimprovable land, 65; land owned by town, 100 acres; land taken for roads, 300 acres; land covered by water, 100 acres. Number of horses, 278; number of oxen, four and over, 82; number of cows, three and over, 487; steers and heifers, 151. Rye, bushels, 244; oats, bushels, 543; corn, bushels, 4344; barley, bushels, 139. Acres mowing, 1527; tons of hay, 1128; fresh meadow, 642; tons of hay, 409; pasturing, 3310; woodland, 3499; swine, 264; all other property not enumerated, value, \$12,541.

**Valuation for 1860.**—Ratable polls, 1574, 20 years and upwards. Male polls, 3, not taxed nor supported by the town. Male polls, 2, supported by the town. Dwelling-houses, 952; each \$900, \$856,800. Shops within or adjoining to dwelling-houses, 94; each \$75, \$7050. Other shops, 206; each \$200, \$41,200. Warehouses and stores, 38; at \$1500 each, \$5700. Barns, 388; at \$250 each, \$97,000. Grist-mills, 4; at \$2000 each, \$8000.

Saw-mills, 2; at \$2550 each, \$5100. Steam mills and other mills not above enumerated, 5; at \$3180 each, \$15,900. Boot-factories, 5; \$13,000. Shoe-factories, 37; at \$1000 each, \$37,000. Piano-forte factories, 1; \$1000. Tool-factories, 2; at \$850 each, \$1700. Nail and tack-machines, 1; \$400. Other manufactories of iron, copper, brass, and metals, 2; at \$850 each, \$1700. All other buildings between \$20 and \$100 in value, 6; at \$75 each, \$450. All other buildings of more than \$100 value, 5; at \$1000, \$5000. Amount of every person's stock in trade, \$209,786. Amount of money at interest more than any creditor pays interest for, including United States and State securities, \$86,500. Amount of stock held by stockholders in any bank or insurance company, \$140,114. Shares in toll-bridges, canals, railroads, 323; value, \$34,500. Acres of land annually tilled, exclusive of orchards tilled, 1106; at \$130 each, \$143,780. Amount of orcharding, all kinds of fruit, 77 acres; at \$200, \$15,400. Acres of upland mowed, excluding orchard mowed, 1505; at \$130, \$195,650; tons of hay produced, yearly produce of same, 1281. Acres of orcharding mowed, 8; \$200, \$1600; tons of hay, the yearly produce of the same, 5. Acres of fresh meadow, 591; tons of hay, the yearly produce of the same, 364. Acres of land, excluding orcharding pastured, 2872; at \$20, \$57,440. Acres of woodland, 4384, excluding pasture-land inclosed; at \$15 each, \$65,760. Cords of wood, 4827. Acres of land owned by any town or other proprietors, 92; at \$40 each, \$3680. Acres of land used for roads, 329. Acres of land covered by water, 1000. Acres of land in town from actual survey, 12,619. Horses one year old and upwards, 279; at \$75, \$20,925. Oxen four years old and upwards, 60; at \$40, \$2400. Cows three years old and upwards, 403; at \$25, \$10,075. Steers and heifers one year old and upwards, 115; at \$10, \$1150. Swine six months old and upwards, 190; at \$6, \$1140. Value and description of all other ratable estate, not before enumerated, \$20,990. Total value, \$2,173,965.

**Products for 1845.**—A census of the productions of the State, published in 1845, shows the product of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., as follows:

Manufactories of shovels, spades, forks, and hoes, 1; value of articles manufactured, \$2000; capital, \$500; men employed, 2.

Musical instrument manufactories, 1; value of instruments manufactured, \$900; capital, \$350; men employed, 2.

Brush manufactories, 1; value of brushes manufactured, \$21,500; capital, \$6000; men employed, 21.

Saddle, harness, and trunkmakers, 1; value of articles manufactured, \$1500; capital, \$300; employ 3 men.

Hat and cap manufactories, 1; value of hats and caps manufactured, \$1040; valued, \$2500; capital, \$500; employ 3 men.



Establishments for manufacturing railroad-cars, coaches, chaises, and other vehicles, 1; value manufactured, \$1590; capital, \$300; employ 3 men.

Chair and cabinet-ware manufactories, 2; value of goods manufactured, \$38,000; capital, \$18,571; men employed, 48.

Tinware and stove manufactories, 2; value of goods manufactured, \$6074; capital, \$2200; employ 11 hands.

Boots manufactured, 44,711 pairs, 155,476 pairs shoes; value, \$179,716; men employed, 301; females, 203.

Value of snuff, cigars, and tobacco, \$5200; employ 9 persons.

Value of pumps, blocks, \$361; employ 2 men.

Value of mechanics' tools manufactured, \$8250; employ 19 hands.

Shoe-last and boot-tree manufactories, 1; value of goods manufactured, \$7995; capital, \$1500; employ 7 men.

Value of machines for rolling leather, \$1599; capital, \$300; employ 1 man.

Value of packing-boxes manufactured, \$2132; capital, \$400; employ 6 men.

Lumber prepared, 300,000 feet; value, \$3531.

Firewood prepared, 1155 cords; value, \$4620.

Horses, 292; value, \$17,520; neat cattle, 632; value, \$15,800; swine, 338; value, \$5070.

Indian corn or maize raised, 5000 bushels; value, \$3333. Rye, 366 bushels; value, \$293. Barley, 239 bushels; value, \$143. Oats, 585 bushels; value, \$234. Potatoes, 23,111 bushels; value, \$5777. Other esculent vegetables, 2000 bushels; value, \$600. Millet, 4 tons; value, \$50. Hay, 1445 tons; value, \$20,230. Fruit raised, 7249; value, \$1812. Butter, 20,496 pounds; value, \$3279. Cheese, 23,280 pounds; value, \$1862. Honey, 235 pounds; value, \$28. Beeswax, 16 pounds; value, \$4.

**Industries of 1855.**—The Industrial Tables for 1855 show the following as the production of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass.:

Musical instrument manufactories, 2; value of instruments manufactured, \$8780; capital, \$2000; employ 9 hands.

Daguerreotype artists, 1; daguerreotypes taken, 800; capital, \$450; employ 1 man.

Brush manufactories, 2; value of brushes, \$8000; capital, \$3000; employ 11 men.

Saddle, harness, and trunk manufactories, 1; value of saddles, etc., \$6000; capital, \$2000; employ 4 men.

Establishments for the manufacture of chaises, wagons, sleighs, and other vehicles, 3; value of carriages manufactured, \$5200; capital, \$1600; employ 8 men.

Establishments for making soap and tallow candles, 2; soap manufactured, 280 barrels; value of soap, \$1120.

Chair and cabinet-ware manufactories, 1; value of chairs and cabinet-ware manufactured, \$20,000; capital, \$10,000; employ 32 men.

Tinware manufactories, 2; value of tinware, \$13,000; capital, \$4600; employ 7 men.

Boots of all kinds manufactured, pairs, 66,956; shoes of all kinds manufactured, 694,760 pairs; value of boots and shoes, \$724,847; employ 692 males; females employed, 484.

Value of building-stone quarried and prepared for building, \$500; employ 4 men.

Value of blacking, \$8000; employ 4 men.

Value of blocks and pumps manufactured, \$50; employ 1 man.

Value of mechanics' tools manufactured, \$2540; employ 44 men.

Number of lasts manufactured, 40,000; value, \$10,000.

Lumber prepared for market, 213,000 feet; value of timber, \$32,025.

Firewood prepared for market, 3348 cords; value of firewood, \$13,796; employ 60 men.

Number of sheep, 5; value, \$10; wool produced, 20 pounds. Horses, 343; value of horses, \$29,880. Oxen, over three years old, 74; steers under three years old, 26; value of oxen and steers, \$5760; milch-cows, 420; heifers, 36; value of cows and heifers, \$17,068. Butter, 20,075 pounds; value of butter, \$5018.75; cheese, 6505 pounds; value of cheese, \$650.50. Honey, 620 pounds; value of honey, \$155. Indian corn, 216 acres; Indian corn per acre, 28 bushels; value, \$6075. Rye, 25 acres; rye per acre, 15 bushels; value, \$567. Barley, 7 acres; barley per acre, 23 bushels; value, \$240. Oats, 20 acres; oats per acre, 19 bushels; value, \$225.60. Potatoes, 310 acres; potatoes per acre, 90 bushels; value, \$27,667. Turnips, 5 acres; turnips per acre, 200 bushels; value, \$250. Carrots,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre; carrots per acre, 400 bushels; value, \$50. Beets and other esculent vegetables, 20 acres; value, \$5000. English mowing, 1550 acres; English hay, 1266; value, \$25,320; wet meadow, or swale bay, 375 tons; value, \$3750. Apple-trees, 7700; value of apples, \$3000. Pear-trees, 818; value of pears, \$100. Cranberries, 16 acres; value, \$3200. Beeswax, 100 pounds; value, \$73.

Bukeries, 1; flour consumed, 200 barrels; value of bread manufactured, \$5000; capital, \$4000; employ 6 men.

Establishments for manufacturing shoe-boxes, 1; value of boxes manufactured, \$1500; capital, \$1000; value of boot-trees and forms manufactured, \$2000.

Peat, 500 cords; value, \$2000. Swine raised, 526; value, \$4208.

**Manufacturing Statistics for 1865.**—Gross value of mechanics' tools, \$28,525; capital, \$4500; hands employed, 33. Number of tack and brad manufactories, 1; value of stock, \$2000; capital invested, \$2500; hands employed, 2. Melodeon and organ manufactories, 2; number of instruments manufactured, 70; value of the same, \$6860. Number of marble manufactories, 1; value of productions, \$6422; hands employed, 10. Number of cabinet manufactories, 1; value of goods manufactured, \$30,000; capital invested, \$15,000; hands employed, 30. Number of pairs of boots manufactured, 103,066; number of pairs of shoes manufactured, 1,009,700; hands employed,—males, 1059; females, 208; value of goods manufactured, \$1,466,900. Number of blacking establishments, 3; hands employed, 8; value of stock, \$25,808.97; value of blacking manufactured, \$43,806.95; capital invested, \$12,300. Number of shoe-last manufactories, 1; number of lasts manufactured, 48,000; value of the same, \$12,000; capital invested, \$10,000; hands employed, 12. Number of shoe-box manufactories, 1; value of boxes made, \$9000; hands employed, 7; capital invested, \$1000.

**Agricultural Statistics of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) for 1865.**—Cords of firewood cut, 3065; value of the same, \$10,890. Acres of farming land, 3972; value of the same, including buildings, \$255,184. Acres of improved land, 3761.

Acres of woodland, 3034; value of the same, \$74,415. Bushels of Indian corn raised, 5625. Acres of rye, 41. Acres of barley, 25. Acres of oats, 12½. Bushels of potatoes, 17,650. Tons of English hay, 2233. Apple-trees cultivated for fruit, 6848. Pear-trees cultivated for fruit, 1150. Number of horses, 385; value of same, \$38,140. Number of oxen and steers, 68; value of same, \$3965. Number of cows and heifers, 427; value of same, \$18,719. Gallons of milk sold, 24,421. Pounds of butter sold, 5448. Pounds of cheese sold, 1225. Pounds of beef dressed, 378,00; value, \$45,360. Pounds of pork dressed, 77,700; value, \$12,432. Pounds of veal dressed, 32,151; value, \$4,822.35. Value of eggs sold, \$250. Number of swine, 232; value of same, \$4618.

**Trades and Professions.**—The following list gives the number of persons employed in the various trades and professions in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) as collected in 1855 :

Shoemakers.....	420	Pump-peddler.....	1
Farmers.....	153	Hotel.....	1
Bootmakers.....	134	Barber.....	1
Laborers.....	139	Academy.....	1
Carpenters.....	72	Refreshment rooms.....	3
Shoe-cutters.....	37	Marble-worker.....	1
Cabinet-makers.....	31	Lawyer.....	1
Clerks.....	28	Rolling-machine manu- facturer.....	1
Merchants.....	19	Moulder.....	1
Shoe manufacturers.....	21	Hames manufacturer.....	1
Painters.....	14	Lighthouse-keeper.....	1
Boot manufacturers.....	10	Assistant lighthouse- keeper.....	1
Masons.....	13	Railroad engineers.....	2
Awlmakers.....	13	Harness-makers.....	3
Blacksmiths.....	18	Box manufacturer.....	1
Machinists.....	7	Watchmakers.....	5
Carriage-makers.....	7	Cabinet manufacturers.....	2
Lastmakers.....	7	Horse-trader.....	1
Bakers.....	5	Railroad men.....	3
Stonemasons.....	3	Jeweler.....	1
Boot-formers.....	6	Awl manufacturers.....	3
Butchers.....	6	Expresses.....	2
Provision dealers.....	2	Brush manufacturer.....	1
Stage-drivers.....	2	Brushmakers.....	6
Boot-tree makers.....	2	Patent-leather makers.....	3
Hatters.....	2	Postmaster.....	1
Writing-master.....	1	Singing-school teacher.....	1
Teamsters.....	5	Musical instrument man- ufacturers.....	2
Shoe-tool makers.....	9	Musical instrument ma- kers.....	9
Shoe-tool manufacturers.....	2	Clergymen.....	8
Students.....	7	Warden almshouse.....	1
Soapmaker.....	1	Peddlers.....	7
Printers.....	6	Boot-treos.....	6
Last manufacturer.....	1	Livery-stables.....	2
Newspaper.....	1	Currier.....	1
Editor.....	1	Trimmers.....	5
Musician.....	1	Sailor.....	1
Lumber-dealer.....	1	Hat manufacturer.....	1
Physicians.....	6		
Cigar manufacturers.....	2		
Cigar-makers.....	8		
Tailors.....	10		
Pumpmaker.....	1		

## BROCKTON FARMS IN 1875.

Property.	Number.	Value.
<b>FARMS.</b>		
From 3 to 5 acres.....	1	.....
From 5 to 10 acres.....	16	.....
Above 10 acres.....	150	.....
	167	\$651,596

<b>BUILDINGS.</b>		
Houses.....	166	.....
Barns.....	163	.....
Sheds.....	32	.....
Stables.....	4	.....
Carriage-houses.....	5	.....
Corn-cribs.....	5	.....
Shops.....	9	.....
Out-buildings.....	3	.....
	389	\$314,550

<b>LAND.</b>		
Land under crops, acres.....	1,682½	\$139,039
Market gardens, acres.....	4½	760
Orchards (the land), acres.....	23	3,812
Unimproved land, acres.....	2,422½	76,709
Unimprovable land, acres.....	10	.....
Woodland, acres.....	3,502½	116,726
	7,645½	\$337,046

<b>FRUIT-TREES AND VINES.</b>		
Apple-trees.....	3,119	\$9,241
Cherry-trees.....	6	60
Pear-trees.....	412	1,772
Grape-vines.....	152	450
		\$11,523

<b>DOMESTIC ANIMALS.</b>		
Bees (swarms of).....	16	\$85
Bulls.....	4	130
Calves.....	76	779
Colts.....	3	250
Dogs.....	7	188
Ducks.....	82	49
Geese.....	8	15
Guinea fowls.....	21	16
Heifers.....	34	934
Hens and chickens.....	2,833	2,330
Hogs.....	125	3,124
Horses.....	202	27,060
Lambs.....	3	15
Milch cows.....	367	11,880
Oxen.....	14	1,330
Pigeons.....	117	191
Pigs.....	63	441
Sheep.....	8	30
Steers.....	4	100
Turkeys.....	25	27
		\$48,974

<b>AGGREGATES.</b>		
Land.....		\$337,036
Buildings.....		314,550
Fruit-trees and vines.....		11,523
Domestic animals.....		48,974
Agricultural implements in use.....		20,012
		\$732,105

<b>DOMESTIC PRODUCTS.</b>		
<i>For Sale.</i>		
Boards, feet.....	456,000	\$5,903
Butter, pounds.....	3,305	1,462
Cider, gallons.....	7,232	1,204
Dried fruit, pounds.....	75	6
Firewood, cords.....	1,610	6,686

<i>For Use.</i>		
Butter, pounds.....	1,696	\$660
Dried fruit, pounds.....	70	11
Firewood, cords.....	248	1,100

<b>AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.</b>		
Apples, bushels.....	5,427	\$4,631
Asparagus, bunches.....	150	15
Barley, bushels.....	90	90
Beans, bushels.....	11	48
Beans, string and shell, bush.....	94	158
Beef, pounds.....	5,950	508
Beets, bushels.....	1,383	382
Cabbage, heads.....	14,400	800

Celery, bunches.....	800	\$50	Parsnips, bushels.....	30	\$25
Chickens, dressed, pounds.....	500	125	Pears, bushels.....	50	100
Corn, green, bushels.....	523	523	Peas, green, bushels.....	528	596
Corn, Indian, bushels.....	428	448	Pork, pounds.....	9,775	1,230
Cranberries, bushels.....	5	20	Potatoes, Irish, bushels.....	8,165	7,579
Cucumbers, bushels.....	30	30	Pumpkins, pounds.....	200	2
Currants, quarts.....	35	7	Rye, bushels.....	79	97
Eggs, dozen.....	15,882	4,286	Squashes, pounds.....	4,550	121
Fodder, corn, tons.....	85	891	Straw, tons.....	4	81
Grapes, bushels.....	35	37	Strawberries, quarts.....	3,160	611
Hay, English, tons.....	1,297	28,952	Tomatoes, bushels.....	90	90
Hay, meadow, tons.....	359	5,042	Turriips, bushels.....	3,542	1,303
Hay, millet, tons.....	11	194	Veal, pounds.....	980	122
Huckleberries, quarts.....	100	20			
Ice, tons.....	2,500	3,750			
Mangoes, bushels.....	75	15			
Manure, cords.....	347	2,601			
Melons.....	150	15			
Milk, gallons.....	180,076	46,684			
Oats, bushels.....	265	184			
Onions, bushels.....	85	100			

## AGGREGATES.

Domestic products, for sale.....	\$15,261
Domestic products, for use.....	1,771
Hay, 1867 tons.....	31,188
Other agricultural products.....	78,375
	\$129,595

## STATISTICS OF LABOR FOR 1875.

	Number of Establishments.	AVERAGE NUMBER OF EMPLOYÉS.				WAGES.		Capital invested.	Stock used.	Value of Product.
		Total.	Males above 16.	Females above 15.	Youth and Children.	Total paid during the Year.				
TOWN OF BROOKTON.....	169	4725	3743	973	9	\$2,279,934	\$1,663,716	\$5,133,333	\$8,750,992	
Artificial teeth and dental work.....	4	2	2	.....	..	1,650	3,150	3,152	11,165	
Artisans' tools.....	5	52	52	.....	..	37,025	18,600	8,625	54,150	
Boots and shoes.....	73	3981	3090	887	4	1,919,469	1,261,996	4,802,318	7,111,919	
Boxes.....	4	52	22	30	..	15,500	19,425	33,125	59,190	
Building.....	24	216	215	.....	1	96,586	30,400	166,650	299,450	
Carriages and wagons.....	7	9	9	.....	..	5,225	3,360	4,050	16,050	
Drugs and medicines.....	1	3	3	.....	..	.....	5,000	.....	25,000	
Food preparations.....	6	61	52	8	1	30,050	84,000	166,498	291,150	
Furniture.....	2	28	28	.....	..	.....	5,200	.....	30,500	
Leather.....	4	27	25	2	..	11,975	3,200	15,900	33,000	
Machines and machinery.....	3	26	26	.....	..	17,767	19,000	23,800	58,400	
Metals and metallic goods.....	15	168	128	39	1	72,356	106,545	89,750	234,700	
Musical instruments.....	1	3	3	.....	..	.....	2,000	.....	2,650	
Photographs.....	3	6	4	2	..	3,200	7,000	5,800	12,100	
Polishes and dressing.....	3	13	12	.....	1	9,326	22,500	35,805	85,118	
Printing and publishing.....	3	25	21	4	..	10,290	21,800	7,550	27,000	
Stone.....	2	9	9	.....	..	.....	14,900	.....	17,850	
Tobacco.....	3	8	6	1	1	3,870	4,000	2,850	10,650	
Wooden goods.....	6	36	36	.....	..	23,800	31,700	29,450	67,950	

**Statistics for 1883.**—The statutes require the assessors to collect the following statistics, which are submitted for the consideration of the citizens of Brockton:

Number of polls assessed (males).....	5559
Of this number (1880) pay a property tax.....	
Number of female polls.....	25
Increase of polls from 1882 (males).....	750
Decrease of polls from 1882 (females).....	11
Total valuation in 1883.....	\$10,467,959.00
Total valuation in 1882.....	9,150,702.00
Increase in valuation.....	1,317,257.00
Total valuation of personal estate in 1883.....	2,272,354.00
Total valuation of personal estate in 1882.....	1,845,657.00
Increase from 1882.....	426,697.00
Total value of buildings in 1883.....	4,235,865.00
Total value of buildings in 1882.....	3,748,446.00
Increase on buildings from 1882.....	487,419.00
Total value of land in 1883.....	3,959,740.00
Total value of land in 1882.....	3,556,599.00
Increase from 1882.....	403,141.00
Rate, \$16 $\frac{1}{2}$ per \$1000.....	
Actual amount raised by taxation in 1883.....	185,154.48
Actual amount raised by taxation in 1882.....	161,951.52

Increase from 1882.....	23,202.96
Number of dwellings in 1883.....	2581
Increase from 1882.....	134
Number of horses taxed.....	1237
Increase from 1882.....	156
Number of cows taxed in 1883.....	621
Increase from 1882.....	29
Number of acres of land taxed.....	11,506
Number of pairs of oxen.....	7

**Dwelling-Houses and Families in 1764.**—An order was passed by the Assembly, Feb. 2, 1764, directing the selectmen of each town and district to "take an exact account of the number of dwelling-houses, families, and people in their respective towns and districts, including Indians civilized, negroes, and mulattoes, as well as white people, and females as well as males."

At this period there were one hundred and twenty houses in the North Parish,—one hundred and thirty-



one families, with a population of eight hundred and thirty-three.

The above was the first attempt to take the census in Massachusetts.

In 1790 the first United States census was taken, since which time there has been a statement of the population every ten years, each one varying from the other in the system of classification.

In the years 1790 and 1800 the account is not separately given in a manner to show what the population of the North Parish was.

**Population.**—The population of the parish in 1810 was thirteen hundred and fifty-four.

The following is the census of the North Parish in 1820:

Free white males under 10.....	190
“ “ “ of 10 and under 16.....	107
“ “ “ of 16 and under 26.....	153
“ “ “ of 26 and under 45.....	145
“ “ “ of 45 and upwards.....	123
Colored persons.....	23
Free white females under 10.....	181
“ “ “ of 10 and under 16.....	113
“ “ “ of 16 and under 26.....	151
“ “ “ of 26 and under 45.....	156
“ “ “ of 45 and upwards.....	134
Foreigners not naturalized.....	4
Number of dwelling-houses.....	220
Total number of inhabitants.....	1480

Population in 1830, 1953, with the following details:

**Males.**—Under 5, 129; 5 to 10, 112; 10 to 15, 129; 15 to 20, 122; 20 to 30, 177; 30 to 40, 105; 40 to 50, 73; 50 to 60, 36; 60 to 70, 41; 70 to 80, 19; 80 to 90, 8; 90 to 100, 1.

**Females.**—Under 5, 122; 5 to 10, 110; 10 to 15, 102; 15 to 20, 92; 20 to 30, 211; 30 to 40, 106; 40 to 50, 85; 50 to 60, 58; 60 to 70, 42; 70 to 80, 24; 80 to 90, 9; 90 to 100, 0.

Colored persons:

**Males.**—Under 10, 6; 10 to 24, 9; 24 to 36, 3; 36 to 55, 3; 55 to 100, 2.

**Females.**—Under 10, 3; 10 to 21, 5; 21 to 36, 1; 36 to 55, 4; 55 to 100, 4.

Population in 1840, 2094, with the following details:

**Males.**—Under 5, 0; 5 to 10, 170; 10 to 15, 147; 15 to 20, 156; 20 to 30, 167; 30 to 40, 187; 40 to 50, 93; 50 to 60, 72; 60 to 70, 50; 70 to 80, 23; 80 to 90, 11; 90 to 100, 2. Total, 1058.

**Females.**—Under 5, 0; 5 to 10, 170; 10 to 15, 135; 15 to 20, 114; 20 to 30, 132; 30 to 40, 202; 40 to 50, 100; 50 to 60, 72; 60 to 70, 48; 70 to 80, 26; 80 to 90, 15; 90 to 100, 0. Total, 1014. Colored, 22.

Population in 1850, 3939, with the following details:

Under 1, 101; 1 to 5, 379; 5 to 10, 418; 10 to 15, 364; 15 to 20, 452; 20 to 25, 449; 25 to 30, 402; 30 to 35, 320; 35 to 40, 248; 40 to 45, 198; 45 to 50, 156; 50 to 55, 115; 55 to 60, 91; 60 to 65, 79; 65 to 70, 56; 70 to 75, 35; 75 to 80, 21; 80 to 85, 13; 85 to 90, 5; 90 to 95, 4; 95 to 100, 3; colored, 30. Total, 3939.

Population in 1855, 5205, by the State census, with the following details:

Under 5, 707; 5 to 10, 533; 10 to 15, 523; 15 to 20, 507; 20 to 30, 1125; 30 to 40, 790; 40 to 50, 451; 50 to 60, 298; 60 to 70, 170; 70 to 80, 71; 80 to 90, 15; 90 to 100, 2.

Population in 1860, 6584, with the following details:

**Males.**—Under 1, 92; 1 to 5, 397; 5 to 10, 361; 10 to 15, 298; 15 to 20, 360; 20 to 30, 705; 30 to 40, 490; 40 to 50, 338; 50 to 60, 171; 60 to 70, 99; 70 to 80, 47; 80 to 90, 5; 90 to 100, 1. Total, 3367.

**Females.**—Under 1, 118; 1 to 5, 347; 5 to 10, 343; 10 to 15, 248; 15 to 20, 292; 20 to 30, 694; 30 to 40, 462; 40 to 50, 288; 50 to 60, 200; 60 to 70, 115; 70 to 80, 61; 80 to 90, 12; 90 to 100, 0. Total, 3185.

Colored people:

**Males.**—Under 1, 0; 1 to 2, 4; 5 to 10, 3; 10 to 15, 1; 15 to 20, 1; 20 to 30, 2; 30 to 40, 3; 40 to 50, 1; 50 to 60, 1; 60 to 70, 1. Total, 18.

**Females.**—Under 1, 0; 1 to 5, 2; 5 to 10, 3; 10 to 15, 0; 15 to 20, 1; 20 to 30, 3; 30 to 40, 3; 40 to 50, 1; 50 to 60, 0; 60 to 70, 1. Total, 14. Number of dwelling-houses, 1023; number of families, 1377.

Population in 1865, 6335. Number of dwellings, 1249. Number of families, 1391. Number of churches, 8. Number of school-houses, 15. Number of ratable polls, 1708. Number of legal voters, 1362. Number of naturalized voters, 141.

## CHAPTER XVI.

First Coverings for the Feet—Modern Shoes—Boot and Shoe Trade in New England—Store Trade in Massachusetts—Improvements in Manufacturing—Introduction of Machinery—Early Shoe Manufacturers—Statistical Tables for Brockton—Brockton as a Boot and Shoe Manufacturing City.

**Boot and Shoe Manufacture.**—This important industrial interest, having assumed such wonderful proportions, and towering as it does above all its competitors in magnitude and importance, deserves more than a passing notice. When we consider the amount of capital devoted to this branch of the mechanic arts, the energy and perseverance of the leading men engaged in the same, we cannot fail to give it a place among the greatest of manufactures. It is a curious and interesting study to trace the various changes that have taken place in *coverings for the feet*.

The first known to have been used were fifteen hundred years before Christ, and the first or oldest form was the *sandal*. Those used by the poorer classes consisted of flat slices of the palm-leaf, lapped in the centre, forming the sole, and a double band of twisted leaves secured and strengthened the edge. A thong of strong fibres of the same plant was affixed to each side of the instep, and was secured round the

foot, while those of the wealthy classes were made of leather, and frequently lined with cloth, the point or end turning up like a pair of modern skates. Specimens of these sandals, made of leaves or papyrus, are now on exhibition in the British Museum. Among the Hebrews, shoes were often made of wood, and those for soldiers of brass or iron. Among the Greeks and Romans the use of shoes was not common, and the Spartan youths were early taught to go barefooted, females only being allowed to wear shoes.

From the earliest days there has always been a great diversity of style in the different periods of time. The Lacademonians wore red shoes. Roman senators and patricians wore high, black, laced buskins, with ornaments of ivory. Some were made with tops of great length, to cover the legs, and were called boots, the tops often being made of skins of wild animals laced up in front, great care being taken to procure an exact fit.

The Jews commonly went without covering for the feet, except when on very long journeys it became necessary to wear something,—in such cases sandals, made simply of a sole with one or two straps across the instep, heels being seldom used.

During the reign of Edward the Third of England, those that worked at the shoe-trade were denominated the "gentle craft," as they produced shoes of the most gorgeous descriptions; the greatest variety of pattern was devised and the richest contrast of color elaborated. Coming down to the reign of Richard the Second, boots and shoes were made of great length, so that they were chained to the knee of the wearer with gold and silver straps or cord. This fashion was in use till Parliament, in 1463, forbade shoemakers making points on shoes over two inches long for the unprivileged classes under penalty of twenty shillings, and for those that wore them excommunication was denounced against any persons wearing such. This move had the effect to widen the toes to such an absurd extent that Queen Mary limited the width to six inches.

During the reign of Charles the First, in the sixteenth century, boots were made of elegant Spanish buff leather, with tops of such enormous dimensions as to obstruct walking with ease. The distinguishing mark of gentility during the reign of George the First and Second was red heels. The ladies wore silk or velvet in preference to leather, and the favorite color was figured blue silk, with bright red heels and silver buckles. In 1790 the low, flat slipper was introduced, and the shoe-buckle disappeared and the plain shoe-string was introduced. The Prince of Wales endeavored to preserve the use of the

buckle, in order to assist the buckle-makers, but fashion was too powerful for him.

The shoes of the Oriental ladies are highly ornamented, the covering being wrought with gold, silver, and silk, and set with jewels. The *sabot* is a shoe peculiar to France, and is made of wood, very clumsy, but warm and comfortable.

Of all the varieties of shoes none are so curious as the Chinese, none are so costly or elaborate, and none so unnatural. Their feet are kept bandaged from their infancy, so that when they arrive at maturity they are enabled to wear shoes of three or four inches in length, which are usually made of beautiful silk.

During the ninth and tenth centuries wooden shoes were quite common, and even now the peasantry of Europe wear them to a great extent.

Of the boots and shoes of modern days, those manufactured in America excel all others in style and variety of kinds. The celebrated gaiter-boot inaugurated a new era in coverings for the feet, and its introduction is attributed to the Countess of Blessington; but owing to the labor of lacing and unlacing, holes wearing out, breaking off, etc., these gave way to the elastic gaiter, which has been universally adopted and approved. The Americans are rapidly securing to themselves a superiority over all other nations in this most important of manufacturing interests, and they are now regarded as the manufacturers of the world. American ingenuity and skill has completely rivaled the best specimens of Parisian handicraft, and the importation of French gaiters has nearly ceased. Narrowing our limits down to home interests, we may safely say that the highest perfection of this branch of the mechanic arts has been attained in Massachusetts.

Early in the seventeenth century the Lords of Trade reported to Parliament that the greater portion of leather used within the province was made in Massachusetts. During the war of the Revolution, Massachusetts supplied large quantities of shoes for the army, and during the late Rebellion she supplied the demand of the government.

The boot and shoe trade of New England is of modern date. Previous to the war of 1812, those engaged in shoemaking consisted of the "village cobbler," and those whose custom it was to travel from house to house and place to place, to repair and make shoes for the families, enough to last them till he came around again, which was usually once a year. Shoes were not made up in large quantities as at the present time, and it was by degrees that the shoemakers procured a little leather and made it into shoes, and bartered them at a neighboring store for groceries, or exchanged them with the tanners for

leather. At length the store-keepers kept a few shoes on hand for sale.

The store trade of Massachusetts may be said to have begun in or about 1818, when the first cargo of shoes and boots was shipped to New York to Messrs. Spofford & Tileston, boot and shoe jobbers. The trade has since continued to increase, till it now forms one-third part of the total manufacturing power of the country. Nearly every small country town in New England does something in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and it has been estimated that every eighth man is a shoemaker.

The shoes that were made previous to 1818 were mostly of the sewed kind, until a patent was obtained for riveting the uppers to the bottoms, a steel plate having been used for that purpose. Then came wooden pegs, said to have been first used by Joseph Walker, of Hopkinton, Mass. Soon after pegs had come into common use, it produced a great revolution in the manufacture of sale work. Women and boys were employed to peg shoes that could not so well be employed on sewed work, and hence the number of shoemakers increased very fast. If we stop to consider the great improvements made in the manufacture of sale work by machinery, we cannot fail to see that it has become one of the most important of business pursuits. We now find, instead of the manufacturers sending out leather to make into shoes, as in former times, large numbers of men are engaged in making shoes in the manufacturing shops by the different machines that are in use, of which there is a great variety. Instead of cutting leather with a hand-knife, it is now cut with dies, propelled either by machinery or by hand; and in place of the uppers being sewed by hand as they were formerly, machines do the work nimer and much quicker. Then we have the patent last-holder, for assisting in the process of lasting the shoes; from this the shoe passes to the pegging-machine, where, in an almost incredible time, the shoe is pegged; from thence the shoe is passed to the leveling machine, which is a powerful engine for rubbing down the bottoms. Then the shoe is handed from one person to another to do the different parts, of finishing the edges, and grinding the bottoms, putting on of heels, etc. After they are finished, by grinding the bottoms, they are colored and tied in pairs, or placed in single pairs in a paper box, and packed in cases for shipment. We have already seen that shoemaking and manufacturing are not what they were once. Manufacturing shops, instead of being small buildings, having a few cutters only, are now large and commodious buildings, several stories high, filled with

machinery of different kinds, and propelled by steam-power. In one room, usually the basement, is the steam-boiler and engine, and machines for cutting sole-leather, rolling it and cutting out the soles at a single stroke. In another loft the leather is secured to the last, and the outer soles prepared for the pegging operation. This machine is supplied with a thin strip of wood, like a watch-spring, its width being the length of the peg. From the coil at each revolution of the machine, a peg is clipped, that falls into a cell, ready to be introduced by its next movement into its place in the shoe. The pegs are thus produced at the rate of fourteen in a second.

With the recent introduction of machinery there has been an increase in the amount of goods, with less help than formerly was required on the same quantity of goods.

The shoe manufacture in this town has become the prominent business of the town, giving employment to a large number of persons, both male and female. It commenced and became one of the leading branches of business previous to the incorporation of the town.

Mr. Micah Faxon was probably the first person that manufactured shoes for the wholesale trade in the town. He came from Randolph in 1811, and commenced cutting and making shoes in the house that was formerly occupied by the late Matthew Packard, and on the same lot that Mr. Faxon's house now stands. At that time there was no one in town that could bind the vamps and put the shoes together, and they were sent to Randolph to be made. At first he made one hundred pairs of fine calf spring-heel shoes, and carried them to Boston on horseback. His first lot was sold to Messrs. Mouroe & Nash, a firm on Long Wharf, Boston, who were among the first to send goods to the South. When carriages came into common use, he carried his shoes into the city in wagons, and brought out his own leather. The market-men and those that carried wood and other goods to market used to bring out stock for him, which, of course, was in small lots at first. Soon after this time Messrs. Silas Packard and Col. Edward Southworth became engaged in the same business in connection with their store, on the corner of Court and Main Streets, where David Cobb's store now stands. Col. Southworth soon after built the store that he now occupies, which was in 1816. From that time to the present the business has continued to increase, till, in 1837, we find the amount of boots manufactured to be 79,000 pairs, beside 22,300 pairs of shoes, amounting in all to \$184,200, giving employment to 750 males and 375 females. In 1845



the tables of industry show the amount of boots and shoes manufactured in North Bridgewater to be \$179,716. Number of pairs of shoes, 155,476; number of pairs of boots, 44,711; giving employment to 301 males and 203 females.

By the above tables we see the amount of goods manufactured has decreased during the eight years intervening the dates above; we also find the number of shoes has increased by more than seven times, while the number of boots is much less. We account for the number of hands employed being so much less by the introduction of machinery, requiring less help to perform the same amount of work.

In 1855 the amount of goods had greatly increased, and the number of both boots and shoes has also increased in number, and a corresponding number of persons employed, which is as follows: Number of boots manufactured, 66,956 pairs; number of shoes, 694,740 pairs; value of the same, \$724,847; number of males employed, 692; number of females, 484.

In 1865 the number of boots manufactured was 103,066 pairs; number of shoes, 1,009,700 pairs; number of males employed, 1059; number of females employed, 208. Total value of goods manufactured, \$1,466,900. During the last ten years we find the increase to be \$742,153 in amount; increase in the number of boots manufactured, 37,150 pairs; increase of shoes manufactured, 314,960 pairs.

Among those who have been engaged in the manufacture of boots or shoes, we publish the following names:

Micah Faxon.  
Col. Edward Southworth.  
Silas Packard.  
Maj. Nathan Hayward.  
Benjamin Kingman.  
Isaac F. Curtis.  
Noah Chesman.  
David Howard.  
Henry Howard.  
George W. Bryant.  
Thomas A. Ford.  
Charles L. Hawthaway.  
Samuel S. Brett.  
Edward S. Packard.  
Francis M. French.  
William French.  
Ambrose Packard.  
Oliver Leach.  
Oliver F. Leach.  
Marcus Leach.  
Peleg S. Leach.  
Cyrus B. Kingman.  
Martin L. Keith.  
Charles P. Keith.  
Charles Keith.  
Franklin Keith.  
Arza B. Keith.

George B. Blanchard.  
George C. Cary.  
Allen Leach.  
Henry Cross.  
Charles R. Ford.  
Richard M. Fullerton.  
Marcus Holmes.  
Daniel S. Howard.  
F. O. Howard.  
Cyrus Jernegan.  
Fearing W. Bent.  
Frederic G. Jones.  
George A. Haven.  
O. O. Patten.  
J. O. Patten.  
Nathaniel R. Packard.  
Washburn Packard.  
George Sawyer.  
H. B. Packard.  
Eos Reynolds.  
E. L. Thayer.  
George R. Thompson.  
Levi B. White.  
Welcome White.  
Varanus Waies.  
Darius Howard.  
Frederic Howard.

Albert Keith.  
Howard P. Keith.  
Willard Keith.  
Elmer Keith.  
Thomas Young.  
Thomas Swift.  
B. F. Hayward.  
Samuel D. Keith.  
Horace Bryant.  
William Snell.  
John O. Emerson.  
George Stevens.  
Gardner J. Kingman.  
Howard Reynolds.  
Gardner Reynolds.  
M. V. & J. W. Reynolds.  
George Loring & Co.  
B. G. Stoddard.  
B. Cary, Jr.  
W. H. H. Hebard.  
Benjamin F. Reynolds.  
Perez Marshall.  
Russell Alden.

Howard Tilden.  
John Tilden.  
Caleb Howard, Jr.  
David Eldrid, Jr.  
Isaac Perkins.  
William S. Huntington.  
Alpheus Andrews.  
Robert A. Stoddard.  
Simeon Dunbar.  
Lysander Howard.  
George Clark.  
F. O. Thayer.  
F. A. Thayer.  
Lewis, Whittier & Griffin.  
Aaron B. Drake.  
Josiah Fuller.  
Arza Keith.  
George W. Dunbar.  
Bradford Dunbar.  
Howard T. Marshall.  
Henry A. Ford.  
Edwin C. Ames.

During 1865 there was a decided increase in the number of manufacturers, and several steam-engines, with the requisite machinery for making shoes, were introduced. A year or two since Messrs. A. & A. B. Keith introduced a new method of making shoes by new and improved machines. This firm was the first in the country to adopt nearly all machinery, such as pegging, sewing, cutting, scouring, etc. They had a large factory at Campello, and another in Raynham, where they manufactured a large amount of goods for the Southern market, having a store in Pearl Street, Boston, for the sale of their goods. This firm have retired from business. Martin L. Keith had a large establishment for manufacturing goods at Campello, and a store in Pearl Street for the sale of his goods. His factory was totally destroyed by fire, and Mr. Keith is in other business in Boston.

Among the manufacturers who early introduced steam-engines in the manufacture of boots and shoes, was the late Charles R. Ford, who erected a very large building in the north part of the Centre, on Main Street; Daniel S. Howard had a large manufactory on Montello Street, and formerly used a hot-air engine for power, now uses steam-power; F. O. & F. A. Thayer had a large new engine in their manufactory on Centre Street; Samuel Herrod also introduced steam-power in his factory, at the north end of the city, on Main Street; George Stevens had a large and commodious building for manufacturing boots and shoes by steam-power, on Montello Street, Campello. This was in 1865.

The foregoing manufacturers were the first to use steam for power; now they are numbered to over a hundred who have steam boilers in the city.

Probably no city in the country has superior advantages or facilities for manufacturing boots and shoes than the city of Brockton; the facilities of transportation to Boston and New York are convenient, and workmen of all kinds are at hand to do any amount of labor that may be required.

In 1835, George W. Bryant manufactured custom boots and shoes, and sold leather to manufacturers.

B. P. Davis commenced the retail boot and shoe business on Main Street in 1850, and is the oldest dealer in that business in the city. Charles D. Brigham had a boot and shoe store at 423 Main Street. Thomas P. Reynolds had a custom boot and shoe store in Central Block, on Centre Street.

The present retail dealers are Benjamin P. Davis, A. M. Niles, E. E. Carll & Co., George H. Jamson, Walter C. Packard, John H. Carr, Sweetzer & Son, Thayer & Whitman, T. A. Corcoran, Kent & Hickey.

We present to the reader the following list of the shipments of boots and shoes at different dates, giving an idea of the growth and prosperity in that leading branch of business of Brockton. A careful examination of the tables explain themselves.

It will be understood that the figures in each column represent first the shipments for the week ending on the date opposite which they are placed, the footings for the month being placed after the figures for the last week in the month. The columns under Brockton show the shipments from the whole city, including Campello; those under Campello the shipments from Campello alone.

## COMPARATIVE SCHEDULE.

	1878.	1877.
January 3.....	1531	1408
10.....	1779	1938
17.....	3027	3297
24.....	2940	3378
31.....	4125—13,402	3823—13,844
February 7.....	3730	4774
14.....	4159	4449
21.....	4462	4816
28.....	4710—17,061	5216—19,255
March 7.....	4354	5024
14.....	4063	5383
21.....	4018	5347
28.....	4353—16,788	4997—20,751
April 4.....	4249	5251
11.....	4203	4610
18.....	4109	3914
25.....	4129—16,690	4081—17,856
May 2.....	3896	3322
9.....	3698	3793
16.....	3243	3150
23.....	3026	2922
30.....	2573—16,436	2780—15,967
June 6.....	2171	2125
13.....	2147	2267
20.....	1867	2124
27.....	1647—7,832	1709—8,225
July 4.....	1802	1502
11.....	1186	1103
18.....	1533	1866
25.....	2173—8,694	2249—8,720
August 1.....	2600	3418
8.....	3047	2926

	1878.	1877.
August 15.....	3312	3107
22.....	3716	3542
29.....	3840—16,545	3141—15,134
September 5.....	3965	3569
12.....	3886	3703
19.....	4126	3178
26.....	3727—15,704	2290—13,710
October 3.....	3830	3536
10.....	2149	1976
17.....	3714	2063
24.....	3362	2810
31.....	2881—15,936	2049—13,334
November 7.....	2318	2000
14.....	1943	1279
21.....	1650	1105
28.....	1524—7,435	1060—5,144
December 5.....	808	810
12.....	920	884
19.....	974	1252
26.....	1285—3,987	1080—4,026
Totals.....	154,510	154,296

Number of cases shipped in 1876, 142,010.

1878.				1879.			
		Brock- ton.	Cam- pello.	Total.	Brock- ton.	Cam- pello.	Total.
Jan.	2.....	840	691	1531	703	505	1208
	9.....	1210	569	1779	1162	582	1744
	16.....	2111	916	3027	1659	872	2531
	23.....	2129	811	2940	1849	1001	2850
	30.....	3105	1020	4125	2468	1062	3530
Feb.	6.....	2580	1150	3730	2662	1249	3911
	13.....	2861	1298	4159	2820	1314	4134
	20.....	3223	1139	4462	3295	1241	4536
	27.....	3490	1220	4710	3210	1228	4438
March	6.....	3426	928	4354	3086	1419	4505
	13.....	2936	1127	4063	3387	1453	4840
	20.....	2865	1153	4018	3682	1480	5162
	27.....	3001	1352	4353	3450	1647	5097
April	3.....	3105	1144	4249	3555	1467	5022
	10.....	3177	1026	4203	2962	1279	4241
	17.....	3313	796	4109	3495	1510	5005
May	24.....	3075	1054	4129	3111	1292	4403
	1.....	2871	1025	3896	3466	1320	4786
	8.....	2665	1033	3698	2420	1128	3548
Totals.....		52,083	19,452	71,535	52,172	23,019	75,191

## COMPARATIVE TABLE OF SHIPMENTS OF CASES OF BOOTS AND SHOES FROM

	Brockton.		Campello.	
	1881.	1880.	1881	1880.
January	7..... 3181	4843	1174	1521
	14..... 4433	4487	1672	1201
	21..... 4676	6291	1500	1546
	28..... 4959—17,249	4124—18,745	1525—5,871	1280—5,548
February	4..... 5676	3702	2045	1376
	11..... 5743	3905	1777	1323
	18..... 5572	5049	1815	1344
	25..... 6108—23,159	6528—18,184	1806—7,443	1494—5,577
March	4..... 5968	5991	1905	1613
	11..... 6243	5927	1945	1686
	18..... 6316	6011	1991	1681
	25..... 6648—25,175	5460—23,389	2121—7,962	1531—6,514
April	1..... 6521	3807	2117	1501
	8..... 4544	4320	1405	1260
	15..... 4899	5075	1602	1622
	22..... 5573	4849	1764	1566
	29..... 5315—25,852	4035—22,686	1196—8,084	1422—7,371
May	6..... 4984	4723	1848	1809
	13..... 4926	4100	1880	1365
	20..... 4764	3716	1814	1349
	27..... 4379—19,053	3585—16,124	1714—7,256	2318—6,841
June	3..... 2635	2871	912	932
	10..... 3421	2980	1213	815
	17..... 3070	3172	1080	1127
	24..... 2527—11,653	2360—11,383	1075—4,280	756—3,950
July	1..... 2991	2253	1008	496
	8..... 1890	1352	606	388
	15..... 2483	2200	755	550
	22..... 3476	2757	1136	834
	29..... 4058—14,898	3690—12,252	1284—4,789	1048—3,315
August	5..... 4378	3847	1642	1216
	12..... 5075	4473	1440	1298
	19..... 4780	4565	1881	1315
	26..... 4085—19,218	4465—17,350	1825—6,788	1411—5,240

	1881.	1880.	1881.	1880.
September	2.... 5246	4990	1752	1440
	9.... 4833	4502	1815	1488
	16.... 5253	2561	1848	1225
	23.... 4622	4547	1777	1395
	30.... 4154—24,108	3014—19,614	1504—8,796	1565—7,053
October	7.... 4549	3746	1130	1107
	14.... 3026	3604	966	1106
	21.... 3803	2456	1432	1278
	28.... 3594—15,172	1851—11,657	1394—4,522	1324—4,815
November	4.... 3190	2605	1206	985
	11.... 3190	2531	1206	917
	18.... 2922	2531	879	917
	25.... 2240—11,542	2067—9,734	762—4,053	856—3,675
December	2.... 1925	1650	623	644
	9.... 2040	1089	873	706
	16.... 1611	2433	810	733
	23.... 3060	1526	1211	820
	30.... 5021—11,657	1674—8,372	786—4,303	676—3,579
Totals.....	218,726	189,490	74,147	63,478

Total shipments for 1879, 181,372; for 1878, 154,510; for 1877, 154,206; for 1876, 142,010.

	Brockton.		Campello.	
	1882.	1881.	1882.	1881.
January	6.... 4440	3181	1267	1174
	13.... 4455	4433	1751	1672
	20.... 4982	4676	2109	1500
	27.... 5791—19,968	4959—17,249	1490—7,617	1525—5,871
February	3.... 5596	5676	2197	2345
	10.... 5916	5743	2085	1777
	17.... 6378	5572	2118	1815
	24.... 6599—26,589	6168—23,159	2454—8,851	1806—7,443
March	3.... 6570	5968	2761	1905
	10.... 6806	6243	2056	1945
	17.... 7091	6316	2401	1991
	24.... 7328	6648	2344	2121
April	31.... 7162—34,957	6521—25,175	2431—11,993	2117—7,962
	7.... 6188	4544	1938	1405
	14.... 6977	4899	1946	1602
	21.... 6948	5573	2032	1764
	28.... 6317—26,430	5315—25,852	1920—7,506	1196—8,084
May	5.... 6335	4984	1392	1848
	12.... 6093	4926	1851	1880
	19.... 6419	4764	1701	1814
	26.... 5391—18,238	4379—19,053	1714—8,558	1714—7,256
June	2.... 5176	2635	1736	912
	9.... 4990	3421	1725	1213
	16.... 4810	3070	1744	1080
	23.... 4192	2527—11,653	1281	1075—4,280
	30.... 3218—22,356	2991	950—7,426	1008
July	7.... 3201	1890	909	666
	14.... 2316	2483	918	755
	21.... 3283	2476	1622	1136
	28.... 4106—12,906	4068—14,898	1731—5,182	1281—4,789
August	4.... 5071	4178	1029	1642
	11.... 4653	5075	1711	1430
	18.... 5140	4780	1921	1861
	25.... 5940—20,704	4985—19,218	2199—7,760	7825—6,788
September	1.... 6264	5246	2462	1752
	8.... 6412	4833	2579	1815
	15.... 5993	5253	2122	1848
	22.... 5968	4622	972	1777
	29.... 5642—29,779	4154—24,108	1880—11,115	1504—8,796
October	6.... 5316	4549	1738	1130
	13.... 5140	3026	1713	966
	20.... 4999	3803	1776	1432
	27.... 4981—20,436	3594—15,172	1660—6,887	1394—4,522
November	3.... 4061	3190	1350	1206
	10.... 3704	3190	1028	1206
	17.... 3467	2922	1272	879
	24.... 2306—14,538	2240—11,542	1587—5,237	762—4,053
December	1.... 2915	1925	971	623
	8.... 2317	2040	918	873
	15.... 3256	1611	1373	810
	22.... 3864	3060	1496	1211
	29.... 3704—16,156	3021—11,657	1177—5,935	786—4,303
Totals.....	261,657	218,726	92,367	74,147

The total shipments for 1880 were 189,490; in 1879, 281,372; 1878, 154,510; 1877, 154,205; 1876, 142,010.

	Brockton.		Campello.	
	1883.	1882.	1883.	1882.
January	5.... 6109	4440	2419	1267
	12.... 6144	4455	1811	1751
	19.... 6519	4982	2605	2109
	26.... 6490—25,562	5791—19,968	2421—9,256	2490—7,617
February	2.... 7487	5596	2228	2197
	9.... 7946	5916	2660	2085
	16.... 8104	6378	2775	2119
	23.... 7637—31,174	6599—26,689	2806—10,469	2454—8,851

	1883.	1882.	1883.	1882.
March	2... 8403	6570	2574	2761
	9... 7555	6006	2612	2056
	16... 7631	7091	2532	2401
	23... 7660	7328	2513	2344
	30... 7757—49,016	7162—34,957	2636—12,867	2431—11,993
April	6... 6484	6188	2219	1938
	13... 6491	977	2333	1916
	20... 6282	6918	2158	2032
	27... 6169—25,426	6317—26,430	2142—8,852	1920—7,806
May	4... 7072	6335	3111	1392
	11... 5142	6093	1508	1851
	18... 6005	6419	1859	1701
	25... 5511—21,730	5391—18,238	1745—8,223	1714—6,558
June	1... 4990	5176	1625	1726
	8... 5165	4960	1978	1725
	15... 4143	4810	1338	1744
	22... 4206	4192	1613	1281
	29... 4842—23,246	3218—22,356	2001—8,555	950—7,426
July	6... 2465	3201	1096	909
	13... 2529	2316	798	918
	20... 3550	3283	1481	1622
	27... 4667—13,020	4106—12,906	1727—5,104	1733—5,182
August	3... 4712	5071	1570	1929
	10... 4725	4653	1481	1711
	17... 4921	5140	1640	1921
	24... 5617	5940	859	2199
	31... 5799—25,774	6264—27,068	1866—8,416	2162—11,222
September	7... 5997	6412	1998	2579
	14... 6437	5993	2126	2122
	21... 6329	5968	2109	2072
	28... 6108—24,871	5642—24,015	2119—8,352	1880—8,653
October	5... 6111	5316	931	1738
	12... 5060	5140	1853	1713
	19... 5781	4999	1720	1776
	26... 4834—22,686	4981—20,436	1857—7,361	1860—6,887
November	2... 4939	4061	1446	1730
	9... 4176	3704	1618	1028
	16... 4246	3467	1527	1272
	23... 3961	3506	1514	1587
	30... 3651—20,973	2915—17,453	1720—6,825	971—6,208
December	7... 3421	2417	1219	916
	14... 3015	2256	1078	1373
	21... 3945	2804	1322	1496
	28... 4193—14,574	3704—13,241	1397—5,061	1177—4,964
Totals.....	300,052	261,651	99,296	92,367

The total shipments for 1881 were 218,726; for 1880, 189,490; 1879, 181,372; 1878, 154,510; 1877, 154,205; 1876, 142,010.

**Brockton as a Boot and Shoe Manufacturing City.**—Brockton is one of the most active and enterprising manufacturing towns of its size in Massachusetts. In this city, which comprises the wide-awake little village of Campello, there are between seventy and eighty shoe manufacturers, employing in the prosecution of the business in all its different departments between four million and five million dollars, and from three thousand five hundred to four thousand operatives or workmen. There is but very little ladies' work made here, but the great bulk is men's, boys', and youths' congress, Alexis, Balmorals, and, in fact, all the different kinds of men's and boys' goods which are sold everywhere.

Heretofore Brockton has had a reputation of making cheap goods, and, while this is still true at the present time to a certain extent, it may be said with equal truthfulness that she makes whatever the demand is for; and while, in these depressed times, the consumer is obliged to make a dollar go as far as possible, and can only pay for a cheap shoe, her manufacturers are on the alert to comply with the demand, and let no opportunity escape to convert their leather into the kind of goods that will sell in the market. But it gives pleasure to note the gradual improvement and the growing inclination on the part of the manufacturers





*Geo. C. Keith*



each year to substitute good solid leather work, made "upon honor," for the cheap, low-priced goods, filled in with what is commonly known as shoddy. In 1875 this new departure was made in a large way,—although previous to this date some fine work was made,—and now there are some six or eight large factories whose machinery is run altogether on fine, first-class work, and the workmen in which are all skilled in the higher branches of the business. Brockton people are justly very proud at the turn manufacturing has taken in this direction, and it can be stated, without fear of successful contradiction, that some of the finest, most "nobby," and yet serviceable, men's goods to be found in the country are turned out at this enterprising shoe centre. Looking through the stock- and sample-rooms, one is forcibly impressed with this radical change from cheap to high-grade goods, as the leather used for both "uppers" and "soles" is of the very best quality and tannage, and the "samples," in the almost numberless varieties of styles and patterns, are certainly worthy to grace, as they do, the counters and shelves of many of the first-class hoot and shoe stores.

From those early days to the present, the manufacture of boots and shoes has been a distinctive business with the people of this city, and with the march of improvement and the adoption of the modern facilities for prosecuting the growing business, Brockton has kept pace, and from a few little obscure rooms once used, supplied with rudely-constructed shoemakers' benches, old-fashioned awls, waxed-ends, etc., have sprung up large two-, three-, and four-story buildings, constructed on modern principles and supplied with all the latest and most improved machinery known or used in the prosecution of the business. Nowhere has capital been more lavishly expended to secure the best facilities, and nowhere is a greater degree of enterprise manifested to keep up with the times and compete successfully with other manufacturing towns and cities.

Daniel S. Howard is one of the pioneers and most successful shoe manufacturers in the city of Brockton. He commenced this business about thirty-six years ago, with small capital, and is now said to be the wealthiest shoe manufacturer in the city. He has a large factory on Montello Street, and employs about 250 workmen; daily capacity of factory, 1500 pairs.

George Elden Keith, one of the leading and most successful manufacturers of Southeastern Massachusetts, was born in Campello, Feb. 8, 1850. He received the education afforded by the common and high schools of his native town, and was a member of the first class at the opening of the high school at

Brockton. Idleness formed no part of Mr. Keith's life. While in school the mornings and nights were employed in working at the bench, making boots and shoes. After leaving school he continued at this work until July 1, 1874, when, in company with W. S. Green, he commenced manufacturing under the firm-name of Green & Keith. This copartnership continued until 1880, when he disposed of his interest to Mr. Green and erected his present large factory, and has since carried on the business as sole proprietor. This is one of the largest boot and shoe manufactories in this part of the State, the value of the annual product being from six hundred to seven hundred thousand dollars, and employing three hundred hands. It is a representative institution, and reflects great credit upon its enterprising proprietor, who in the brief period of ten years has gone from the bench to the ownership of this immense establishment.

Mr. Keith is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the first board of aldermen of the city of Brockton. He is president of the Campello Loan Association, and a director in the Brockton National Bank, and also in the Brockton Savings-Bank. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and a member of the South Congregational Church.

Oct. 23, 1877, he united in marriage with Anna G. Reed, daughter of the Hon. W. L. Reed, of South Abington, and they have one child, Elden B., born Oct. 18, 1879.

Mr. Keith traces his ancestry to Rev. James Keith, who came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662. He was the first ordained minister in Bridgewater, having been ordained in February, 1664. The line of descent is as follows: Rev. James, Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, Capt. Ziba, Franklin. Franklin married Betsey, daughter of Paul Bailey, of Sidney, Me., and had six children, of whom George E. was the fourth.

George Elden Keith is essentially a self-made man. He has gained nothing by mere luck, but everything by perseverance and well-digested plans, and the intelligent application of his energies to the end in view. In social life he is gentlemanly and affable, and is one of Campello's most enterprising and honored citizens.

Preston B. Keith traces his ancestry in this country to the Rev. James Keith, who came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662. He was the first ordained minister in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, Charles, and Charles Perkins, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born June 20, 1820, and married Mary K., daughter of Josiah Williams, Dec. 4, 1843,



and had three children,—Sarah Williams, Preston Bond, and Rufus Perkins.

Preston Bond Keith was born in Campello, Oct. 18, 1847. He was educated at the High School in Brockton, and at the age of eighteen went to Boston, and entered the employ of Martin L. Keith, who was a shoe manufacturer in Brockton, with a store in Boston. Here he remained five and a half years, mastering the shoe business. Returning to Brockton in 1871, he commenced business for himself in Campello, in a factory which stood on Main Street, where he continued three years, when he removed the building to Clifton Avenue, and enlarged it. Three years later Mr. Keith leased this property and erected his present large manufactory, which was opened in July, 1878. At the commencement of business the annual product amounted to about ninety thousand dollars, and he employed from thirty to forty hands. Mr. Keith has increased the business until at the present time the value of the annual product amounts to over four hundred thousand dollars, employing one hundred and seventy-five persons. A business man, with large manufacturing interests to direct and care for, Mr. Keith has found but little time to devote to the public business. He was elected member of the board of aldermen in 1882, and re-elected in 1883. He is a director in the Home National Bank, and has been since its organization. He is a director in the street railway company, and vice-president of the Campello Co-operative Bank. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the South Congregational Church.

Dec. 8, 1869, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Eldora Louisa, daughter of Josiah W. and Margaret (Duulap) Kiuguau, and they have one child, Allie, born April 2, 1877.

James S. Allen, in East Bridgewater. (See biography of.)

Warren A. Howard commenced business in 1870. His factory is one hundred by thirty-five feet, four stories high. He manufactures about 1200 pairs of shoes per day, and employs about 200 hands.

S. Gardner Jones commenced the manufacture of shoes in 1878, and has continued to the present time. He employs 100 hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to \$200,000. Probably there is no establishment in the city that manufactures finer goods than Mr. Jones. He is a live man and always abreast of the times in style. Mr. Jones shows his good taste in the care of his manufactory and grounds, which are very attractive.

Burt & Packard, on Pond Street. This firm was originally Jones & Packard, and commenced business in 1872. In 1875, Fred Packard was sole proprietor,

afterwards Fred Packard & Co. till 1881, when John W. Burt, of New York, was admitted as a partner. The business was started with \$5000 capital, and has been remarkably successful, till now the firm has a capital of \$160,000, employing 225 men, manufacturing all kinds of fine goods for retail trade. This is one of the representative establishments of the city.

The financial agent of this firm is Hon. Edward Crocker, son of Perez and Freelove (Thompson) Crocker. He was born in Brockton, March 16, 1814. In his early youth he attended the common schools of his native town, and at the age of thirteen engaged as a clerk in a store at Boston Highlands, where he remained five years, and then (1833) removing to New Bedford, entered the employ of William H. Crocker, a merchant of that city. He continued with Mr. Crocker until 1837, when he purchased the establishment and conducted the business as sole proprietor until 1842, when, having disposed of his dry-goods store, he commenced furnishing supplies for whaling vessels, there being at that time about four hundred hailing from that famous old whaling town. In 1849, well remembered as the year of the great exodus to the gold fields of California, Mr. Crocker joined the adventurous pioneers, and going to California located in Benicia, where, in company with Samuel C. Gray, he commenced general merchandising, and here remained until 1859. In that year he returned to New Bedford, and in 1864 to his native town, where he has since resided. While in Benicia he was chosen one of the trustees of the first female academy established in the State of California.

Mr. Crocker is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens, and has been honored with various positions of trust and responsibility. In 1868 he represented his district in the State Senate; has been an assessor of the town three years; was a member of the first City Council, and is now one of the commissioners of the sinking fund. He is a director in the Home National Bank, and has been since its organization, in 1873.

Feb. 3, 1840, while residing in New Bedford, he united in marriage with Caroline H. Blackmer, of that city, and they had one child, Edward Leslie, who died at the age of four years.

In 1873, Mr. Crocker became financial agent of the firm of Burt & Packard, shoe manufacturers, and has continued in that position to the present time, and it is only justice to add that no man in the city of Brockton has done more than Edward Crocker to aid its manufacturing enterprises by counsel and advice; his practical knowledge of business rendering



*Preston D. Keith*









*Edward Crocker*

him an important factor in this large and rapidly-increasing manufacturing centre.

The Charles W. Copeland Manufacturing Company is a corporation formed under the laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and has succeeded to the business of the well-known firm of Charles W. Copeland & Co. This company owns a large factory at Campello, five stories high, and well equipped with the latest improved machinery. The capacity is from 80 to 100 cases of boots and shoes every day.

Martin Wild, Jr. Wild & Robinson founded this business in 1869, and one year later it passed into the possession of Mr. Wild, who still carries it on. Value of annual product at beginning, \$30,000; present value, \$200,000; employs 85 hands.

A. M. Herrod & Co. This business was established by Reynolds & Herrod in 1872. In 1874 the firm changed to Herrod & Grant, which continued until 1879, when the firm became A. M. Herrod & Co. In the beginning employed about 30 persons; now employ 100. In 1872 the value of the annual product amounted to about \$80,000; present annual product, \$175,000.

L. M. Reynolds & Co. Business was commenced in 1881 on Montello Street, in Charles Howard & Co.'s needle-factory, occupying the two lower floors. In the fall of 1883 built a large factory on a private way off from Court Street, just east of the railroad. Size of factory, one hundred and twenty feet long by thirty wide, three stories. Employ 100 to 150 hands. Annual sales amount to \$200,000.

C. F. Porter & Co. This business was established in 1865, under the firm-name of Porter & Packard, and continued until 1873, when it passed into the hands of Mr. Porter, who has since continued it as sole proprietor, retaining, however, the firm-name of C. F. Porter & Co. Value of annual product, \$200,000. Employ 125 hands.

The firm of N. R. Packard & Co. was established in 1869. When starting they employed about 40 hands, and now employ, when running full force, about 250. Their product is from 40 to 50 24-pair cases daily. Capt. R. B. Grover became associated with Mr. Packard in 1872, and severed his connection with him in November, 1883, and is now one of the firm of M. A. Packard & Co.

W. S. Green & Co. Business founded by Green & Keith in 1874. In 1880, Mr. Green purchased Mr. Keith's interest, and the firm became Green, Thomas & Green, and one year later W. S. Green & Co., consisting of Mr. Green and Myron F. Thomas. Value of annual product, \$300,000. Employ 250 hands.

Flavel B. Keith commenced business in 1873, in a factory on Montello Street, and remained there until the erection of his new factory, about six years ago. In 1873, employed about 50 hands; now, 100. Annual sales at commencement, about \$75,000 to \$100,000; now, \$250,000 to \$300,000.

Nahum Johnson & Son. Nahum Johnson commenced the manufacture of shoes about thirty years ago at South Easton. The present firm was established in 1876. Employ 75 hands.

E. H. Reynolds commenced business in 1857, and continued until 1863, when the firm became Reynolds & Parks. In 1866 it changed to Reynolds & Co., which continued about five years, when Mr. Reynolds became sole proprietor, and has continued as such to the present time. Value of annual product at beginning, about \$10,000; present value, \$75,000. Employ 50 hands.

L. C. Bliss & Co. established their present business Jan. 1, 1881, and their sales the first year amounted to about \$100,000. The present annual product is \$125,000. Employ 60 hands.

Churchill & Alden, established in 1877, under the firm-name of Whitman, Churchill & Alden, and continued for five years, then changed to present firm. At beginning of business employed about 25 hands; now employ 175, with annual production of \$400,000.

Henry M. Kingman commenced business in 1882, on Spring Street. In August, 1884, removed to his new factory near Court Street. This building is one hundred and fifty by thirty-five feet, three stories, with basement. Employs 150 hands. Capacity, 60 cases per day.

Emerson, Weeks & Co. established Dec. 1, 1881, and commenced business in Marshall's factory, on Franklin Street. In 1883 removed to their present factory on North Main Street. In the beginning employed about 50 hands, and value of annual product was \$100,000; now employ 125 hands, and annual product amounts to \$200,000. Charles O. Emerson, D. L. Weeks.

The firm of Stacy, Adams & Co., was established in 1875 as Stacy, Adams & Jones. In 1878, Mr. Jones was succeeded by Mr. O. B. Quimby, who had been book-keeper for the earlier firm, who associated himself with Messrs. Stacy & Adams, and the firm took its present name. They employ 225 men and women, and manufacture fully 125,000 pairs of shoes annually.

George G. Snow started in business about the year 1874, in the old marble-works building, corner Main and Crescent Streets. Commenced in a small way,



with about 15 or 20 hands. He now employs 260 hands, and the value of his annual product amounts to \$250,000.

Jay B. Reynolds began business May, 1874, in a room on Pleasant Street; commenced in a small way, employing not over 2 or 3 hands. He now employs, when running full, from 150 to 175 operatives. His annual product amounts to \$250,000.

Keith Brothers commenced business in 1874, in a small way, on Chestnut Street, employing at the time 8 or 10 hands. Afterwards removed to the Mitchell factory, on Clifton Avenue, which was burned. They removed to their present location in 1881. This concern employs at the present time about 50 hands. The annual production at commencement of business was \$25,000, and at the present time, \$75,000.

The business is owned solely by Mr. Edwin Keith, although the concern continues under the name of Keith Brothers.

L. E. Keith & Co. commenced business in 1877, the firm consisting of L. E. Keith and C. V. Keith. They are located at Campello.

H. W. Reynolds & Co., founded in 1865, employ 100 hands. Capacity, 300 pairs per day.

Marcus Leach commenced the shoe business in 1847, on the old Leach homestead, in a small way, and has continued alone to the present time, except one year, 1857, when P. S. and Lucius Leach were associated with him, under the firm-name of M. & L. Leach.

Jonas Reynolds & Co. This business was established by Whitten & Reynolds about 1869. About three years later Mr. Reynolds purchased his partner's interest. The present firm consists of Mr. Reynolds and Charles E. Drake. Employ 25 hands, and turn out 15 24-pair cases per week. Located at Marshall's Corner.

Packard & Grover commenced business April 1, 1884, succeeding M. A. Packard & Co. M. A. Packard & Co. commenced in December, 1879. Previous to that Mr. Packard was in business alone. Mr. Grover was formerly firm of N. R. Packard & Co. They turn out between 40 and 50 24-pair cases per day. Hands employed when running full time, from 150 to 200.

H. F. Marshall commenced business in 1867. He now employs 90 hands, and his annual sales amount to \$150,000.

Howard & French. F. O. Howard commenced the shoe manufacture in 1852. In 1876 the present firm was established. They employ about 125 hands, and the annual product amounts to \$150,000.

Eaton & Terry. Business established Aug. 1, 1883,

with about 20 hands employed; now employ 50; firm, Charles Eaton, L. B. Terry.

H. H. Mitchell commenced business Dec. 1, 1882, and turned out the first year about \$71,000 worth of goods; employed 50 hands; now employs 75 hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to \$130,000.

I. A. Beals & Co. Established 1882 as Beals & Perkins; name changed to I. A. Beals & Co. July 9, 1883, Mr. Perkins retiring from the business; hands employed when starting, 60; now employ 150; at commencement turned out from 10 to 15 cases per day; now from 25 to 35.

Perkins & Joyce. Over in Factory Village, a local appellation for one section of the city, Messrs. Perkins & Joyce are operating a large factory. Although a young firm, they have been remarkably successful. Beginning in 1878 with 20 hands, they now employ over 125 men and women, and make from 300 to 500 pairs every day. These two young men constitute one of the young and enterprising firms of this city.

Richard M. Fullerton commenced the manufacture of shoes in 1858, being one of the oldest houses in the city. Employs 30 hands, with a daily capacity of 500 pairs.

The firm of Whitman & Keith was established in August, 1883. The present product is 90 cases per week, and the number of hands employed, 50. It is composed of W. E. Whitman and D. N. Keith.

Among other shoe manufacturers are L. C. Ward, James Means & Co., D. C. Bird, Thompson Bros., Sylvanus Keith, L. M. Leach, Hollis Bros., F. E. White, W. L. Douglass, George H. Kingman, I. S. Emerson, Houghton & Coolidge, A. W. Jones, Lilly & Brackett, D. W. Field, D. B. Closson, I. K. Snell.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Mills—Manufactures—Bridgewater Manufacturing Company—Shoe-Tool Manufacturers—Tanners—Blacksmiths—Tailors and Clothing—Hatters—Bakers—Saddlers—Wheelwrights—Coopers—Clocks—Watchmakers and Jewelers—Musical Instruments—Dentists—Drugs and Medicines—Furniture Manufacturers—Carpenters—Painters—Masons—Tin-Plate and Sheet-Iron Workers—Blacking and Stain Manufacturing—Miscellaneous Manufacturing—List of Inventions—Jesse Reed.

**Mills.**—During the first settlement of the North Parish the attention of the settlers was first directed to clearing the lands and preparing the same for agricultural purposes. They very soon, however, erected

saw- and grist-mills, many of which are numbered among the things that were.

One of the first mills erected in the North Parish was a saw-mill on the dam south of the residence of the late Azor Packard, said to have been built by Abijah Thayer and others, and was near the main street leading from Campello to West Bridgewater. The remains of the dam are to be seen at the present time. We should judge this mill was of small power, as it is related of a man who was passing the works, while on his way from Bridgewater to Boston, a distance of over twenty miles away, the saw was going up, and when he returned it was just coming down.

Previous to 1800 there was a saw-mill a short distance north of Cole's fulling-mill, late Wheeler's tack-works, which was owned by Zebedee Snell, Parmenas Packard, and others. There was another saw-mill a short distance north of the late John Tilden's residence, in the west part of the town, and east of Hayward Marshall's residence. The mill was owned by John Tilden, Nathaniel Manly, and others, in shares. About the same time Matthew Kingman and others erected a mill where Chandler Sprague's saw-mill now stands, in the Factory Village, or Spragueville, and was known by the name of Kingman's mill, and has been owned by Luke Perkins, Abel and Eliaphalet Kingman, Parmenas Brett, John Ritchie, and lately by O. F. Curtis.

Col. Caleb Howard built a mill near his furnace on Pond Street, which has been owned by his heirs ever since, and is now used for sawing box-boards, shingles, etc.

The first grist-mill in the town was erected on the spot now occupied by Ellis Packard & Co. It was built by John Packard, and owned by him for many years, and afterwards changed hands, as follows: Bridgewater Manufacturing Company, Tyler Cobb, Joslyn & Keith, Bela Keith, A. B. Wheeler, Lewis Keith, and Ellis Packard & Co. Deacon Zenas Packard was miller for a long time at this mill, and was well known as the "honest miller." The present steam works were erected by Bela and Lewis Keith a few years since, and are used for planing, box-making, grist-mill, and the manufacture of shoe tools. It is situated quite near the village, on the road leading from thence to Abington, and is a valuable property, being near the railroad. There was another grist-mill, erected by John Tilden, and afterwards rebuilt by John Brett, in the west part of the town, near the turnpike; the mill stood for many years, and was occupied by Lewis A. Kingman as a wheelwright-shop.

The Bridgewater Manufacturing Company owned

a grist-mill situated on the north side of Creseent Street, and near Mr. Sprague's office, which they purchased of Messrs. Abel Kingman, Nehemiah Lincoln and others. There is another grist-mill near where Col. Caleb Howard's furnace stood, on Belmont Street, a short distance from the Centre Village, now owned by Thomas J. and Welcome Howard.

In the early settlement of the parish it is said there was a windmill, the only one in town, situated on the hill north of the late Eliaphalet Kingman's residence, on the locality known as "Windmill Hill," probably owned by Matthew Kingman & Co., and used as a grist-mill.

**Manufactures.**—One of the first manufacturing establishments in the North Parish was the forge erected and carried on by Ensign Constant Southworth, which stood on or near where Sprague's mill now stands. Mr. Southworth was a practical workman, having served a faithful apprenticeship at the business, and did a large business at smelting iron ore for the people in that vicinity. There was a large amount of ore dug in the westerly part of the town in the early settlement of the parish, and he had as much as his power could do. A short time since, in removing the old road-bed across Sprague's Pond, quantities of cinder and iron scraps were found that came from these works. These works changed hands several times, among whom we find Alpheus and Parmenas Brett conveyed all right, title, and interest in and to the trip-hammer or water-shop to the Bridgewater Manufacturing Company July 26, 1813.

At one time Messrs. James and Luke Perkins manufactured muskets, small anchors, scythes, shovels, plow-points, etc., at this place. During the year 1813 the above-named manufacturing company purchased all the shops and mills contiguous to the forge for the purpose of erecting a large cotton- and woolen-factory. The following is a copy of the original subscription paper, showing the names of stockholders:

"BRIDGEWATER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

"BRIDGEWATER, May 13, 1813.

"We, the subscribers, proposing to engage in the manufacture of wool and cotton, do agree to form ourselves into a company, by the name of the Bridgewater Wool and Cotton Manufacturing Company; and for carrying into effect said object we propose as a capital eight thousand dollars, to be divided into forty shares, and we severally pledge ourselves to defray the expense arising on the number of shares annexed to our individual names:

	No. of Shares.		No. of Shares.
Eliphalet Leach.....	1	Bela Hayward.....	1
Martin Kingman.....	1	Ellis Holmes.....	
Thomas Wales.....	2	Joseph Silvester, Jr.....	1
Alvan Perry.....	1	Daniel Ames.....	1

	No. of Shares.		No. of Shares.
Charles Snell .....	1	Daniel Alden.....	1
Nathaniel Snell.....	1	Packard & Perkins, Jr.....	1
Jonathan Reynolds.....	1	Davis Packard.....	1
David Reynolds.....	1	Tiley Cary.....	1
Abel Kingman.....	3	Hosea Alden.....	1
Perez Southworth.....	1	Micah Shaw.....	2
Ichabod Howard.....	1	Howard Packard.....	1
Thomas Thompson.....	1	Samuel Battles.....	2
Isaiah Packard.....	2	Packard & Southworth.....	1
Packard & Ames.....	1	Jeremiah Bents, Jr.....	1
Benjamin Keith.....	1	John Ritchie.....	1
Perez Crocker.....	2	Daniel Ford.....	1
Seth Snow.....	1	Joel Briggs.....	1
Alpheus Brett.....	1	Richard Thayer.....	2
Parmenter Brett.....	1	John Ritchie.....	2
Micah Paxon.....	1	Andrew Ritchie.....	2
Joel Ames.....	1		

The following is the act of incorporation as granted by the Legislature of Massachusetts:

"BRIDGEWATER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

"June 14, 1813. Abel Kingman, Thomas Thompson, Isaiah Packard, Perez Crocker, Micah Shaw, Ichabod Howard, and Samuel Battles, together with such as may associate with them, were incorporated into a manufacturing company for the purpose of making cotton and woollen cloth and yarn, in the town of Bridgewater, with power to hold Real Estate to amount of fifty thousand, and personal estate not exceeding one hundred thousand, as may be necessary and convenient for the purposes as above named."

This company continued to manufacture until March 10, 1837, when the corporation name was changed to Ritchie Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Ritchie continued to manufacture for several years, and sold the factory, with all their power and privileges, to Chandler Sprague, Esq., who, soon after, converted the building into a manufactory of shoe-lasts and wood-turning establishment.

At the time the forge of Mr. Southworth was in successful operation, there was a furnace erected by a few individuals of the town, which stood on or near the works of the late Col. Caleb Howard, more recently known as Howard's mill, where large quantities of hollow-ware were manufactured. The works were afterwards given up on account of the scarcity of wood. Mr. Bowdoin, of Boston, bought the furnace, which was successively owned by Col. Hobart, of Abington; Mr. Perry, of Easton; George Howard, of Bridgewater; and later by Col. Caleb Howard and Thomas J. & Welcome Howard. The building has since been used by various parties for manufacturing purposes, mostly shoe-tools, and sawing of box-boards. This mill was near the corner of Pond and Belmont Streets.

About the year 1790, Benjamin Silvester built a mill on Salisbury River, near the residence of Galen Packard, for a fulling-mill. He sold his interest to his brother, Seth Silvester, who was succeeded by John Wales, who established a carding-mill. Mr. Ephraim Cole bought the privilege of Mr. Wales, and

continued till 1825, when he sold out to Galen Packard, who soon commenced manufacturing ship-spikes, nails, and all kinds of ship-work, using a trip-hammer. Mr. Packard sold out to Jefferson Bisbee, who came from Canton, and began to manufacture hay and manure forks. B. F. Wheeler has recently purchased the works, and manufactured small nails, tacks, shoe-nails, and carpet tacks. Benjamin Franklin Kingman succeeded Mr. Wheeler, and the works have been successfully conducted by William W. Cross for several years.

About the year 1814, James Easton & Sons built a dam, erected a building, and commenced manufacturing spikes, axes, adzes, plane-irons, chisels, bar-iron, axles, etc., a short distance north on the same stream. They continued business for about six years and failed. Caleb and Sylvanus Easton continued the business for ten years longer, under the name of C. & S. Easton, when they retired.

Lower on the stream and just south of Pleasant Street, Sidney Perkins manufactured hay and manure-forks. He was in that business but a few years, and sold out to Hezekiah Simmons, and he was succeeded by Nathaniel B. Harlow in the same business. Several years since there was a mill situated on Trout Brook, a short distance south of Howard Street, that leads to East Randolph. The remains of the dam are in existence at the present day. The flowage of this meadow was for a long time a source of litigation in the county courts.

E. D. & O. B. Reynolds used a portion of this factory for the manufacturing of agricultural implements till they removed to near Court Street, and became interested in the Reynolds Plow Company in 1882.

About the year 1836, William Perry was engaged in the manufacture of brassware and castings; his foundry was situated near where Faxon's awl manufactory was located. Several years since Mr. Chandler R. Humphrey commenced making grave-stones at the shop of John Wales, corner of Main and Belmont Streets, now owned by Rufus P. Kingman. Since that time Sidney S. Green came to town, and was engaged for a time in that business on Centre Street. Soon after George W. Bryant, Esq., became associated with him in business, under the firm-name of Bryant & Green, in Central Block. Mr. Bryant continued alone in the business for a time, on the corner of Main and Crescent Streets.

In the spring of 1845, Messrs. George B. Dunbar and Oakes S. Soule became associated in business, under the firm-name of Dunbar & Soule, for the sale of all kinds of lumber, on the corner of Montello and Court Streets, near the railroad. In 1862 the firm



was dissolved, Mr. Dunbar retiring. Since that time Mr. Soule has continued in the business as before.

Barnabas Edson manufactured the best quality of log pumps at his residence, in the eastern part of the town, on Pine Street. He afterwards moved to the Centre Village.

**Tanners.**—Probably the first tanner in the North Parish (now Brockton) was William Shaw, who had a tannery southwest of the house now occupied by Lawrence Copeland, in the easterly part of the town. His son, Micah, succeeded him in business, which was given up many years ago. He manufactured upper- and sole-leather. Levi Keith carried on the tanning business; also his son, Benjamin, succeeded by Capt. Ziba Keith, east of Main Street in Campello, near where Montello Street now is. Maj. Daniel Cary had a tannery south of Belmont Street, next to the river. Israel Packard was his successor. Nathaniel W. Stoddard was a manufacturer of patent-enameled leather in the north part of the village, on Montello Street.

**Blacksmiths.**—One of the first things done after the making of iron from the ore in this town, was the making of nails by hand. This branch of manufacture was one of the most prominent of any in the town. It furnished employment for a large number of boys and men. At first, they were forged singly; and as the machines for cutting and heading were introduced, hammered nails went out of use. Nearly every farmer had a nail-shop for his boys to occupy their leisure time, when not engaged upon the farm. Indeed, nail-shops were as common as shoe-shops are at the present day. Upon the introduction of machines for cutting and heading nails,—which were invented by Col. Jesse Reed, a native of the town,—the business of making nails was confined to different manufacturing companies, and were made in large quantities at a much lower price. We now find in the town only here and there a blacksmith-shop, for shoeing cattle and horses, and other job-work. Among the blacksmiths in the parish were Capt. Jesse Perkins, who had a shop near where Col. E. Southworth's store now stands. Asa Howard had a shop nearly opposite Centre Street. Capt. Anthony Dike had a shop near the Alva Noyes place, on the road to Abington. He made the first shovels in the vicinity, at about the time the "Ames" commenced in Easton. Josiah Perkins had a shop on Summer Street, opposite the residence of Nahum Perkins, who became his successor in that business. Alpheus Brett had a shop in Factory Village (now Sprague's). He manufactured bar-iron, plow-points, hames, hoes, etc. Nehemiah Lincoln was also in the same business in

that village, manufactured cart and harness trimmings, hames, hoes, serapers, plow-points, etc. Besides these, the traders of the town bought iron rods, and let them out to be made, by the pound, in the same manner as leather was let out to be made into shoes. Messrs. Ide & Trow commenced business on the spot where Waldo Bradford, who succeeded that firm, carried on business till 1845, when he sold out to Tyler Cobb, who conducted the business ten years. In 1855 he sold out to Mr. Bradford, who has continued for a long time, and associated with him Mr. Allen Crocker, of East Stoughton, who at length became sole proprietor. Sumner A. Hayward, of Kingston, commenced on Main Street several years since. His shop was nearly opposite where the Whitman school-house now stands, south of his dwelling, and on the present road-bed leading to Campello, and in the south part of the village. He sold to Charles W. Strout, of Brookline, who was succeeded by Hiram F. Peck.

There was a blacksmith-shop erected on Montello Street east of the residence of the late Capt. Ziba Keith, conducted by Patrick Donovan, which has since been given up.

Lorenzo Wade had a blacksmith-shop in the "West Shares," or Northwest Bridgewater (now Huntington Heights, Seventh Ward), opposite the residence of the late Isaac Packard, which was afterwards removed to its present location, occupied by Orren Wade, on the turnpike leading to Stoughton. The business is now carried on by Albert R. Wade.

B. C. Snell erected a shop near Sprague's factory, about 1853, and was succeeded by A. D. Tyler, and later by S. W. Haley.

**Shoe-Tool Manufacturers.**—For a long time North Bridgewater has been celebrated for the excellence of her shoe-tools and awls, lasts, and boot-trees, shoe-knives, spoke-shaves, rolling-machines, etc.

Among the first to introduce this kind of goods in the town were Ephraim Howard & Co., who made it a special branch of business; they occupied the building now used by Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co. as a furniture ware-room, using steam-power.<sup>1</sup> They manufactured hammers, presses, wheels, spoke-shaves, knives, punches, awl-handles, etc.

Charles Howard and Lewis Fisher have since manufactured the same kind of goods under the firm-name of Howard & Fisher. J. B. Mann conducted that kind of business for several years,—since removed to Stoughton. Sidney Perkins has also made shoe-knives, hammers, and patent grindstones, etc. Tyler

<sup>1</sup> Probably this was the first steam-engine used in the town.

Cobb commenced manufacturing shoe tools in 1845, such as hammers, awls, spoke-shaves, steel compasses, brad-awls, and chopping-knives. George Willis manufactured this kind of goods for a time, until he removed to Worcester.

Since the introduction of American awls in this country there has been a large amount manufactured in this town, by Mr. William Faxon, Charles Lincoln, Josiah S. Lincoln, and Charles B. Lincoln, who is now engaged in that business. Millions of sewing- and pegging-awls are sent to various parts of the country from this town every year.

David Peeler manufactured shoe-tools in Howard's mill in 1836, when removed to Boston. J. Wallace Packard commenced manufacturing stitching- and machine-needles for all kinds of sewing-machines in March, 1858. Snell & Atherton manufacture a variety of shoe-tools, spoke-shaves, etc., in Ellis Packard & Co.'s mill.

William Hall manufactured shoe-pegs at the mill on Howard Street several years since. John W. Kingman has furnished the shoemakers with machines for rolling leather, and shoe-benches, as well as coal-sifters, washing-machines, and patent roofing. William S. Gay and Jabez Gay manufactured bedsteads, chopping-knives, and awl-handles at the old mill known as Packard's grist-mill, or Keith's mill.

In 1836, Chandler Sprague, Esq., commenced making lasts and boot-trees in the mill owned by T. J. & W. Howard, well known as Howard's mill. In 1837 he purchased the right of using Thomas Blanchard's machine for turning irregular forms. He continued in that mill until 1842, doing a small business, which has increased to a large and profitable branch of manufacturing. He purchased the building and power known as the "Old Cotton Factory," owned by Mr. Ritchie, and converted it into a manufactory; and, although he has been highly prospered in his business pursuits, yet he continues to give his personal attention to the detail of his business, and has added several branches to his original calling. E. Sumner Snell manufactured shoe-tools in his factory, also manufactured machinery, under the firm-name of E. S. Snell & Co., Mr. Sprague being the special partner.

Wilbor Webster commenced manufacturing shoe-knives, near Sprague's, in 1863. Mr. S. V. Tuck also manufactured shoe-knives, carving-knives, etc., of a superior quality.

Harrison Smith manufactured bedsteads in the old mill known as Keith's mill. Archibald Thompson made the first spinning-wheel in the country; lived near where John Thompson now resides. His pos-

terity have continued to make wheels since that time. Jonas Reynolds also made spinning-wheels in the "West Shares." Moses Cary made hay-rakes in the northeast part of the town.

Sweetser & Merritt started in business on High Street, under the name of William A. Sweetser, March 1, 1869. Afterwards removed to corner of Centre and Montello Streets, and continued under the present title, Sweetser & Merritt, Aug. 1, 1878. Manufacture shoe machinery and upright drills. Employ 20 men.

Snell & Atherton, manufacturers of shoe-tools, heel-shaves, etc. This branch of industry was founded by Varanus Snell and Lemuel Atherton in 1853. Mr. Atherton died in 1860, and was succeeded by Henry H. Atherton, who continued in the firm about seven years. Since that time Mr. Snell has conducted the business as sole proprietor, retaining, however, the original firm-name. Employ 38 hands.

Before the invention of Blanchard's machine for turning irregular forms, lasts and boot-trees were made by hand. Nathaniel Wales was probably the first person in the town engaged in that business. Robert A. Stoddard, Marcus Shaw, and Chandler Sprague have since been engaged in that line of manufacture. When Chandler Sprague began to manufacture by machinery, there was no use for lasts made by hand. Those made by machinery have become one of the great improvements of the age, and so far surpass those made by hand as to quality that there are no others in the market.

**Tailors and Clothing.**—It was the custom in the early settlement of the town for ladies to cut and make gentlemen's garments. After a time men cutters went from house to house making clothes enough for the year at one time. The first tailor in Brockton was Nathaniel Snell, who went out to work for twenty-five cents per day and board. John Shankland was the next tailor; then came Michael O'Neil, who opened a tailoring-shop in the "West Shares" (now "Brockton Heights"), and afterwards in the store afterwards occupied by Col. Nathan Jones, in Southworth's building, in the Centre. Elisha B. Bumpas came from Wareham in September, 1838, and opened a clothing-shop in the building then owned by Arza Leonard, opposite Henry Cross' shoe manufactory, on the east side of Main Street, now the site of "Mercantile Block;" he afterwards removed to a room over Robinson's dry-goods store, from this place he removed to Howard, Clark & Co.'s building. Luther W. Durant was a tailor in 1836 two doors south of *Patriot* office, on the site of the "Mercantile Block." William Ryder came from West Bridgewater and

carried on the merchant-tailoring business for several years in his building on Main Street, where Ryder's block now stands. Edward O'Neil was employed as a foreman in Messrs. Brett & Kingman's tailoring department in 1849 in Kingman's brick block. In 1859 he became associated with Mr. James B. Sampson, for the purpose of conducting the merchant-tailoring business in Tyler Cobb's building, on Main Street, under the firm-name of O'Neil & Sampson. Mr. Sampson retired from the firm in 1861 and went into the army. Mr. O'Neil continued in business alone till 1864, when he removed to Alexandria, Va., and afterwards removed to Providence, R. I., where he now resides. Walter Scott came to town from Boston in 1860, was employed by Mr. O'Neil for four years, and afterwards conducted the merchant-tailoring business on his own account. George E. Wilbour came from Wareham in 1859, and was connected with Henry A. Brett in the clothing business. L. W. Wade and Daniel F. Leonard were in town several years since and made garments. Most of the larger dry-goods stores have a journeyman tailor connected with their establishments and manufactured custom goods, therefore it would be impossible to note all the changes that have occurred. Peter F. Hollywood came from Wareham, and was employed in Brett & Kingman's store for several years, and afterwards opened a tailoring establishment on his own account in Ellis J. Morton's building, now occupied by B. R. Clapp, on Main Street, and is now doing business opposite the "*Gazette Building*." Daniel Logue had a tailor-shop opposite Southworth & Noyes' grocery store, on Main Street, for a short time. In January, 1854, George E. Bryant opened a clothing store in D. F. Studley's building, and in 1855 Henry L. Bryant was associated with him in the business, under the firm-name of G. E. & H. L. Bryant; afterwards occupied extensive rooms on the present site of "Bryant's Block," now used as a post-office, at the corner of Main and Centre Streets. This firm continued in trade for a long time, doing a very successful and profitable business. Since that time Henry A. Brett has opened another clothing store in Bixby's block, where he is doing a large and highly lucrative business.

Messrs. Brett & Kingman, David Cobb, H. W. Robinson, W. P. Howard, and other traders, have usually kept ready-made clothing; thus the public have always had unsurpassed facilities for obtaining the best custom garments and the cheapest.

The Boston Clothing Company is doing business in the "Home Bank Building," Henry A. Brett, manager.

Howard & Caldwell are in the same business in "Kingman's Block."

Henry E. Lincoln & Co., in "Bixby's Block," are doing a good business in the clothing line; McElroy & Cushman, in "City Block," and the "Massasoit Clothing House," Edward S. Lincoln, proprietor, on Main Street.

This business has been among the leading branches of trade in the city, and those engaged in the same have been successful merchants.

**Hatters.**—The first hatter in the town was Perez Crocker, who conducted business near where David Howard's boot manufactory recently stood, in the north part of the village. He was succeeded by Capt. John Battles, and he by Ellis J. Morton. There is no hat manufactory in the town at the present time; customers are supplied at the various stores in the town, of which there are many, as before seen.

The principal dealers in this line of goods now are Henry E. Lincoln & Co., in "Bixby's Block," Howard & Caldwell, in "Kingman's Block," Tolman Brothers, in "Washburn's Block," and Charles Emory, in the same building.

**Bakers.**—B. C. Hatch and Cyrus Packard (2d) commenced the baking business about 1830, and continued about three years in the building that had formerly been used as a school-house, on the lot now occupied by the bank building south of the hotel. In 1833, Mr. Packard sold his interest to Mr. Hatch. In 1834, David Wilder and Mr. Hatch were associated together in the business, under the firm-name of Hatch & Wilder. Shortly after that time Mr. J. C. Wilder purchased Mr. Hatch's interest in the business, and the firm was changed to J. C. & D. Wilder. Afterwards J. C. Wilder sold to John W. Hunt, who has continued with Mr. Wilder, under the firm-name of Hunt & Wilder. Their business was very successful, and in 1856 they erected a new and more commodious building, using horse-power for mixing, stamping, and cutting crackers, bread, and small cakes.

A Mr. Buckley conducted the baking business at the old stand afterwards used by Hunt & Wilder, on Crescent Street. Several years since Parmenas & Simeon Brett did a small business for a short time in the Factory Village. F. B. Washburn makes nice cake and fancy pastry at his refectory on Main Street, on the present site of the "Washburn Block," also confectionery of all kinds and fancy baking.

Mr. Washburn has within a few years erected a large brick building in the rear of his block, where he does the largest wholesale and retail business in baking and confectionery in Plymouth County.

Felix Kaiser does a fancy cake and pastry baking on Pleasant Street, with a store in Tyler Cobb's building.



George E. Bates, bread and cake baker, is doing business on Montello Street, near South Street, Campello.

**Saddlers.**—In the days when every one traveled on horseback the saddler's business was a prominent trade. After the introduction of wheel carriages harness-making was added to their trade, also trunk-making. Among those who have conducted this trade are Seth Snow, a short distance below the bridge on the road leading to Campello, in the Isaac Keith House; Elbridge H. Packard, in the north part of the village; also Nathaniel H. Cross, in 1836, in the Centre Village. A few years since A. M. Leavitt came from East Bridgewater, and located where George W. Bryant's marble works were, corner of Main and Crescent Streets. Lemuel T. Bird is now doing business on High Street. A Mr. Bartlett opened a harness-shop on School Street about 1864. William H. Flagg, Leighton & Co., and Thomas Finnerty are now in that line of business.

**Wheelwrights.**—Abel Kingman, Esq., was one of the oldest wheelwrights in the parish. He made ox-wagons, carts, wooden plows, rakes, etc. Zachariah and Zebedee Snell made wooden plows, rakes, and grain-cradles, etc., in the northwest part of the town. Jabez Kingman, son of Abel Kingman, Esq., had a wheelwright-shop on Centre Street, near Shaw's Corner. Ruel Richmond had a large and commodious carriage manufactory on the corner of Main and School Streets, which was the principal shop in town for several years. John C. H. Eaton had a wheelwright-shop on Prospect Hill. Mason & Fletcher manufactured carriages and did job-work on High Street. From 1852 to 1855, Tyler Cobb manufactured carriages, etc., on High Street. Waldo Bradford & Co. also manufactured carriages on High Street. Lyman B. Tribou had a wheelwright-shop in the Factory Village, or "Salisbury Square," opposite A. D. Tyler's blacksmith-shop, and Lewis A. Kingman has a shop on Liberty Street, near Tilden's Corner, otherwise known as "Marshall's Corner," in the west part of the city. I. R. Cozzens, James O. Macomber, and Lurin Snow are now the principal wheelwrights in the city.

**Coopers.**—Daniel Pettingill made tubs, pails, churns, etc., at the place occupied by the late John W. Snell, on South Street. Lemuel Terrill carried on the coopering trade at the James Willis Place, opposite Arnold Kingman's. Joseph Whiton made nail-casks, tubs, dye-vats, churns, cheese-hoops, etc., in the Factory Village. He removed to Hingham. Lemuel Terrill, Jr., and Jacob Dunbar made rakes, measures, scythe-handles, mop- and broom-handles,

etc. Jonas Reynolds made spinning-wheels, wooden plows, rakes, etc., in the "West Shares," now "Brockton Heights."

**Clocks.**—Previous to 1800, Ezekiel Reed made clocks near where Alpheus Holmes resided, on Belmont Street, in Downingville. Also, several years since, Rodney Brace came from Torrington, Conn., and commenced the manufacture of small wooden clocks at the West Shares, or Northwest Bridgewater, now Brockton Heights, with Isaac Packard. They sent them to all parts of the country in wagons, and were among the first to introduce small clocks.

The late David F. Studley was the principal dealer in these goods for a long time.

Luther Studley, Gurney Brothers, Herman Hewett, and Sumner Cass are the present dealers, in connection with watches and jewelry.

**Watch-Makers and Jewelers.**—David F. Studley came from Hanover, Mass., in September, 1834, and made watches and jewelry, also repaired all kinds of clocks, in the building now occupied by him. He afterwards erected a new and more commodious building south of Samuel Howard's house, where he became associated with his brother, Luther Studley, in the business; he afterwards sold out his interest to his brother and retired from business. At the time Mr. Studley came to the town there was no establishment of the kind in the vicinity. Since that time there have been other establishments of the same description, among whom is Augustus Mitchell, who left town in 1862 and removed to Provincetown. Herman Hewett came from Bridgewater to the town in the autumn of 1863, and is now in business in Tyler Cobb's building, 421 Main Street. Lysander F. Gurney came from Abington and opened a store in D. F. Studley's building a short time since. Luther Studley was at the old stand of D. F. Studley & Co., on Main Street, and is now located on School Street.

**Musical Instruments.**—This town has been noted for the excellence of the musical instruments manufactured in the town. Caleb H. Packard was the first person in the town that engaged in the manufacture of musical instruments. He commenced the business of making melodeons in 1839, and was the first to introduce piano-keys to those instruments, which was a great improvement.

A few years since Calvin Hatch, Nelson J. Foss, and Isaac T. Packard were associated together, under the firm-name of Packard, Foss & Co., for the purpose of manufacturing seraphines, melodeons, and reed organs. This firm was in business for several years over the

store formerly occupied by B. Swain, and previously occupied by Sidney Packard in Campello, now the provision store of Lucas W. Alden.

Mr. A. B. Marston commenced making musical instruments in July, 1855, in the shop that had formerly been occupied by Caleb H. Packard. Mr. Marston purchased the stock and interest of Mr. Packard, and conducted business at the old stand till the building and contents were destroyed by fire, Sept. 2, 1858. Mr. Marston then erected a new and commodious building on Depot Street, Campello, in January, 1859, where he continued to manufacture the best quality of instruments for several years. He is now manufacturing cabinet organs on Montello, near South Street. Messrs. Isaac T. Packard and Edmund Packard were engaged in the same kind of business for several years, in the rooms over L. D. Hervey's house-furnishing store, in the Centre, opposite Centre Street. Edmund Packard afterwards continued the business alone till May 1, 1862, when he sold to Philip Reynolds, of Stoughton, who was engaged in that line of business for several years.

**Dentists.**—The first person who did anything in the way of dental operations (except tooth-pulling, which was usually done by the physicians) was Dr. J. L. Lyman, who usually came to town once a year, and did all there was to be done in that line. It soon increased to such an extent as to make it a permanent local business. Dr. Julius Thompson next occupied an office over D. F. Studley's jewelry store. He was succeeded by Dr. George R. Whitney, who came from Provincetown May 1, 1854. The next person in the business was Dr. Loring W. Puffer, who came from Stoughton, and occupied an office in Drayton's building on Main Street. He now has his office on Green near Main Street. The next person engaged in that calling was Dr. Josiah E. Packard, who commenced in August, 1856; he had an office over Benner & Co.'s dry-goods store on Main Street. He is now located in his own block, corner Main and East Elm Streets.

Those engaged in that business at the present time are Dr. Puffer, Packard Brothers, E. J. Thompson, J. J. Vincent, Edward S. Powers, Henry H. Filoor, George D. Barnett, W. J. Currier, Fred. S. Faxon, and J. F. Allen at Campello. Many of the offices in this department are elegant, and the work done in Brockton is first class.

**Drugs and Medicines.**—J. A. Rainsford was the first person engaged in this business in the town. His room was at the residence of the late Franklin Ames, on Main Street, north of the Porter Church. David F. Studley also kept a good stock of drugs and

medicines in connection with his watch and jewelry business till 1845, when he sold his stock of medicines to Tyler Cobb, who continued in that trade till 1884, when he sold his building and business to S. B. & G. E. Curtis. The next person that did anything in that kind of goods was the late Edward Southworth, Jr., in what is now the *Gazette* Building.

In October, 1852, C. C. Bixby opened an apothecary store, in connection with books, stationery, and fancy goods, at the corner of Main and School Streets. In 1864, Mr. Goldthwait became associated with him as partner in the business, under the firm-name of C. C. Bixby & Co. Besides the above, many of the variety stores in the town keep an assortment of the various patent medicines in use.

This business has grown to an extensive trade, there being now thirteen apothecaries, viz., H. S. Bagnall & Co., Bowen & Packard, Fred. A. Brigham, Brockton Drug Store, Tyler Cobb, M. B. Crowell & Co., William B. Foster, L. S. M. Glidden, William Jones, N. D. Toppan, John J. Whipple & Co., George H. Leach, and Frans L. Braconier, at Campello.

**Furniture Manufacturers.**—Among the first of those engaged in this branch of business were Oliver Dike, Samuel Dike, Asaph Howard, Moses Cary, Jonathan Cary. Thomas Wales had a furniture store in the north part of the town, and was the principal manufacturer for many years. Samuel Carter was in the business at the West Shares (now Brockton Heights) for a short time. Jonathan Beal kept furniture store in the house afterwards occupied by Lemuel French, near where Ruel Richmond's house formerly stood, at the Centre, now the site of the "Home Bank Building." Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., commenced the manufacture of bureaus, tables, etc., for the wholesale trade about 1825, in the south part of the town, now Campello, which business he continued with success till May 23, 1853, when his entire establishment was destroyed by fire.

Samuel Howard came from Randolph to this town in 1827 and opened a furniture wareroom. In 1829, Mr. Lyman Clark became a partner, under the firm-name of Howard & Clark, and who continued to do a large and profitable business. In 1859, Mr. Howard died. The firm now in the business at the old stand consists of the following persons: Lyman Clark, Eben Rhodes, Rufus C. Kimball, under the name and style of Howard, Clark & Co., who keep a large and varied assortment of all kinds of furniture at retail, and manufacture largely for the wholesale trade. Soranes Dunham came from Fall River in 1846, was employed for a few years at Josiah W. Kingman's

manufactory in Campello; he afterwards opened a jobbing-shop in the north part of the village, making and repairing all kinds of furniture. A few years since Frederic Hanson opened a furniture wareroom in the building owned by George W. Bryant, corner of Main and Crescent Streets, which continued but a short time, Mr. Hanson engaging in the marble business near the railroad station. The leading furniture dealers in the city now are Howard, Clark & Co., William H. Tobey, and McCaun Brothers.

**Carpenters.**—Prominent among those of this branch of mechanics are Col. Simeon Cary, Col. Josiah Hayden, Deacon Jonathan Cary, Barnabas Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Job Bryant, Gamaliel Bryant, Samuel Hayden, Phineas Paine, Jeremiah Beals, Isaac Packard, Jonathan Edson, Bela Keith, Marcus Packard, Cary Howard, Oakes S. Soule, George B. Dunbar, Charles S. Johnson, Barnabas Snow, William Gray, John T. Peterson, Otis Cobb, Jason Perkins, Barnabas H. Gray, Vinal Lyen, John F. Beals, Franklin Ward, Samuel McLaughlin, Jabez Field, Joseph Hayward, Charles Cole, George Sawyer, James Sherman, Augustus Jones, Rosseter Jones, Martin L. Reynolds, Thaddeus Gifford, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Alpheus Alden, Daniel H. Cary, Samuel Harris, and Cephas Soule.

**Painters.**—Until within a few years nearly all of the houses were shingled, and the painting of them required but little skill. It usually consisted of Venetian red or yellow ochre, mixed with linseed oil, put on in the coarsest manner by any person. After the custom of clapboarding and finishing in modern style was introduced, painting became a separate branch of industry. It is now a trade in which people have shown the greatest skill and proficiency, both in house and fancy painting. Among those who have been engaged in that branch of business are William Tileston, William Vose, William Lewis, Jabez Lanson, Philo W. Richmond, Lucius Richmond, James O. Clapp, Samuel A. Sargent, William G. Marston, A. K. Harmon, John M. Sharpe, C. E. Lawrence, John Wales, Jonathan Beal.

**Masons.**—William Freuch, Joseph Brett, Samuel Battles, David Battles, Nahum Battles, F. B. Washburn, Lewis Washburn, Sidney Washburn, Freeman Washburn, and David Masou are among those who have worked at this branch of business.

**Tin-Plate and Sheet-Iron Workers.**—Lorenzo D. Hervey removed from West Bridgewater to Campello in April, 1839, and established a tin-ware manufactory in company with David Hervey, in the building north of the residence of Bela Keith, Esq. The firm was dissolved in about one year, and David

Hervey sold his interest to Robert Smith, of New Bedford, who continued one year, when Mr. Smith removed to New Bedford. Mr. Hervey removed to the Centre Village, and occupied the building that had previously been used as a shoe manufactory by Bradford Dunbar & Co., opposite William Ryder's residence, north of the Catholic Church. At this time Mr. Smith again became associated with him under the firm-name of Smith & Hervey. This firm continued to do business for fourteen years, since which time Mr. Hervey has continued alone in business, on Main Street, nearly opposite Centre Street. The business has consisted mostly in making tin-ware for the various peddlers who have driven from there to all parts of the country, and dealing in all kinds of kitchen-furnishing goods, stoves, etc.

Soon after the above dissolution of the copartnership of Smith & Hervey, Mr. Smith opened a hardware and furnishing store in Bixby's block, and was succeeded by Liberty D. Packard in the same business.

James D. Baldwin came from Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1862, and opened a store for the manufacture of stoves, tin-ware, and kitchen-furnishing goods, in the building formerly occupied by Ellis J. Morton as a hat manufactory. Mr. Baldwin was succeeded by E. Z. Stevens & Co.

Lorenzo Tuck came to town many years since, and opened a store of the above kind in the building formerly occupied by Messrs. William F. Brett & Co. as a tailor's shop, on the north side of School Street.

**Blacking and Stain Manufacture.**—Charles L. Hawthaway commenced in the smallest way to manufacture boot- and shoe-blackening, ink, etc., in 1845, which business has increased to such an extent that it has become the leading article in the American market, and also extensively used in other countries. His business had increased to such an extent as to require a partner. Accordingly he formed a partnership with his sons, who now are among the largest manufacturers in the market, and their goods are widely known. The firm is known as C. L. Hawthaway & Sons. They have an office at 233 Congress Street, Boston, with factories at Lynn and South Boston.

George H. Wood & Co. are proprietors of Lincoln Blacking Company, manufacturers of all kinds of leather-dressing, ink, stains, "ladies' blacking," etc., under the management of Charles B. Lincoln. Their factory is in Brockton, with an office at 49 High Street, Boston.

David Whittemore, Elisha Washburn, Thomas W. Pope, and Billings & Bassett have been more or less engaged in this kind of manufacturing.

O. O. Patten & Co. commenced the manufacture



of dressing, blacking, and burnishing inks, cements, wax, etc., in 1867. Mr. Patten was formerly a shoe manufacturer and a pioneer in the fine shoe business. The present firm consists of O. O. Patten, W. H. Wade, and E. E. Averill.

T. W. Pope commenced the manufacture of burnishing ink, stains, etc., in 1852, and has continued to the present time. He has a large sale throughout the United States.

**Miscellaneous Manufactures.**—Brockton Stay Company was organized in 1878, the firm being Gayner & Campbell, with a capital of \$1000. In 1881 the firm became Gayner & Walker. Value of annual product, about \$50,000. Employ 10 hands.

F. M. Shaw & Son commenced business in 1878 for the manufacture of heels, and extracting oils from scrap-leather. Began in a small way, and when started employed about 12 hands; now employ over 100. In addition to this business they run a naphtha establishment for the purpose of extracting oil and bleaching calf-skirting. Make specialty of renovating carpets and clothing by the naphtha process.

Maloon & Peirce established business about the year 1872 for the purpose of crimping, stamping, scotching, perforating, and pinking. Commenced the manufacture of shoes in June, 1883. When started employed 7 or 8 hands, and now employ 60. Their business is increasing, turning out 20 cases per day. Firm, E. J. Maloon, C. J. Peirce.

Baxendale & Co., box-toe manufacturers. This business was established about 1872, and now manufactures more box-toes for men's boots and shoes than any other firm exclusively engaged in the business in the country. In the months of January and February of this year this firm made 1,100,000 pairs, or 2,200,000 box-toes. Each box was handled in the process of sorting, skiving, pressing, sand-papering, finishing, counting, etc., nine times,—that is, during these two months there were performed in this little factory, outside of the general work of preparing dies, shipping goods, etc., 198,000,000 of distinct manipulations. Employ 20 hands. The building occupied by this firm was formerly the Adelphian Academy, an old landmark of Brockton, corner Centre and Montello Streets.

Charles Howard & Co., needle manufacturers. This establishment was founded in 1857 by Mr. Howard, who continued it as sole proprietor until 1869, when his sons, Charles and H. H. Howard, became associated with him, under the firm-name of Charles Howard & Co. Mr. Howard retired in 1872, and the business has since been conducted by Charles and H. H., retaining, however, the firm-name of Charles

Howard & Co. During the first year the production did not exceed 75,000 needles. They now manufacture nearly 10,000,000 per year, employing 125 hands, value of annual product amounting to \$100,000.

Reed Brothers, tack manufacturers. This business was established by D. L. & F. S. Reed in 1877, in the old Packard mill. In 1881 the firm built a rolling-mill at Matfield, and in 1884 erected a large factory, one hundred and seventy-five by forty feet, two stories, which is supplied with a one hundred and seventy-five horse-power engine. In 1885 the Matfield rolling-mill, erected in 1881, will be removed to Brockton and enlarged, and the business will be greatly increased. Every branch of the manufacture will be conducted on a large scale, including tacks, spikes, cut nails, and steel shanks for boots and shoes.

W. W. Cross & Co., tack manufacturers. The old factory now occupied by Mr. Cross for the manufacture of tacks and nails, as far as can be learned, has been occupied by various concerns for the past one hundred years. Mr. Cross, when starting in 1869, employed about 10 hands, and now employs 20.

Among other manufactures are Field & Kendrick and D. S. Packard & Co. (see biography of D. S. Packard), manufacturers of counters and stiffenings; O. A. Miller, maker of the Miller treeing-machines; D. Remillard, dies; M. Linfield & Co., lasts; Tuck Manufacturing Company, shoe-tools; Brockton Machine Company; Charles E. Stone, patent pipings; Robert Clifford & Co., machine awls; J. A. Nelson, paper boxes; Brockton Mallet Company; Herbert & Rapp Company, rubber cloth.

LIST OF PATENTS GRANTED TO BROCKTON PEOPLE, WITH THE DATES OF THE SAME.

Names.	Date.	Description of Patent.
Jesse Reed.....	June 9, 1801	{ Making nails from heated rods.
" ".....	July 15, 1802	{ Rolling iron for nails.
" ".....	Feb. 22, 1807	{ Cutting and heading nails.
" ".....	June 3, 1808	{ Machine for reaping dye-woods.
" ".....	April 15, 1809	{ Wheel for feeding iron plates.
" ".....	Sept. 16, 1810	{ Nail cutting and heading.
" ".....	Nov. 14, 1811	" " " "
" ".....	Oct. 22, 1814	" " " "
" ".....	Dec. 16, 1814	{ Manufacturing nails.
" ".....	Aug. 1, 1816	{ Making tacks.
" ".....	April 21, 1825	{ Slitting-iron and feeding apparatus.
" ".....	Feb. 3, 1826	{ Cleansing Sea Island cotton.
" ".....	Jan. 5, 1831	{ Furnace to generate steam for culinary purposes.
" ".....	Aug. 5, 1831	{ Improved pump.
" ".....	Sept. 1, 1831	{ Corn-sheller.
James Hall.....	July 27, 1832	{ Machine for pointing pegs.
Jesse Reed.....	Nov. 19, 1833	{ Cast iron pump.
" ".....	July 22, 1833	{ Plug and trunnel-gear for ships' use.
John Hall.....	May 6, 1836	{ Machine for making shoes.
Jesse Reed.....	July 23, 1838	{ Improved pump.
Azul H. Buzzel.....	Aug. 25, 1840	{ Improved method of tanning sole-leather.
Jesse Reed.....	April 16, 1841	{ Improved pump.
Joseph J. Couch.....	March 27, 1849	{ Machine for drilling rocks.
Julius Thompson.....	Sept. 7, 1852	{ Blow-pipe for dentists.
Isaac T. Packard.....	Sept. 28, 1852	{ Improved bellows for reed instruments.
Henry Eddy.....	Sept. 19, 1854	{ Improved beehive.
Soranes Duham.....	Dec. 25, 1855	{ Improved method of hanging saws.

Names.	Date.	Description of Patent.
Isaac A. Dunham.....	June 24, 1865	Shoemakers' edge-planes.
Martin Snow.....	April 8, 1866	Spoke-shaves.
Henry Eddy.....	Jan. 6, 1857	Improved mode of constructing horse-stalls.
Manley Packard.....	April 27, 1857	Improved method of adjusting and holding knives on spoke-shaves.
Isaac A. Dunham.....	Sept. 22, 1857	Edge-planes for trimming boot and shoe soles.
E. Sumner Snell.....	March 9, 1858	Machine for pricking and cutting heels.
Varianes Snell.....	July 20, 1858	Heel-shaves for boots and shoes.
Daniel G. Greene, assignor to self and William Nash.	Aug. 30, 1859	Improved wagon wrench.
William H. Rounds.....	Feb. 7, 1860	Machine for skiving, trimming, and chamfering leather.
E. Sumner Snell.....	April 10, 1860	Edge-planes for boots and shoes.
Azel Reynolds.....	April 17, 1860	Staging supporter for mechanics.
Caleb H. Packard.....	Feb. 22, 1862	Improved clothes-wringer.
John W. Kingman.....	—, 1862	Composition for roofing.
E. W. Bates, assignor to John Ellis.	March —, 1863	Improved wood-saw frames.
L. F. Thayer, assignor to William Faxon.	Feb. 9, 1864	Improved lasting tack.
T. K. Reed.....	—, 1864	Eyeletting machine.
Reed & Packard.....	Aug. 23, 1864	Catch button.
Aberdeen Keith.....	Sept. —, 1864	Machine for cutting leather into counters.
E. D. & O. B. Reynolds.....	Jan. 24, 1865	Combined cultivator and harrow.
T. K. Reed.....	March —, 1865	Improved mouth for bags.
Walker & Tribou.....	April —, 1865	Clasp for fastening wheel-rims.

We take great pleasure in recording the above list to show to what extent the people of the town have been an inventive people. By these we can see that there has been a considerable of patience and persevering industry in the town since the year 1800.

**JESSE REED.**—Among the prominent ones, and deserving special notice, is that of Jesse Reed, who was born in North Bridgewater, Aug. 29, 1778. At the age of nine years he went to Easton to reside with Mr. Dean, with whom he resided three years, during which time his mechanical taste was displayed in the construction of a *trip-hammer*, put in operation by a wheel and cam-shaft, propelled by water. At the age of twelve he returned to his father, and soon after constructed the main part of a wooden clock. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a joiner in Randolph, Mass., where he served a regular apprenticeship at that business.

During this period he tried his skill on *perpetual motion*, and the result of his labors is thus given in his own words: "I worked two days and three nights without sleep. The last night, a little before daylight, I got it ready to put into operation; and, to avoid notice, I went into a little pine grove with a friend to put it together and set it in motion. I found that, as soon as it was put together, it would go as well one way as the other, and that it would not go either way without help. I was then fully convinced that it was out of the power of man to put machinery together so as to produce perpetual motion, and that nothing short of the power to create could do it. To this belief I have ever since ad-

hered." His first invention was a *rotary pump*, which was soon laid aside. His mind was next drawn to improvements in the manufacture of cut nails from heated rods; his next plan was to roll the iron to a thickness, and slit it into pieces of the right size for the body of the nail, and flatten the point; but this plan failed. The next plan was to cut and head nails at one operation. Soon after this he established a machine-shop in a small house, near a waterfall, the upper part of which he used as a residence, the lower portion as a shop. Here he built two or three nail-machines, which caused him pecuniary embarrassment, and he lost all,—his labor and money. From thence he removed to Boston and worked at his trade of *joiner*, and was employed in constructing the first lock on the canal through Medway. He then removed to Providence, R. I.; from thence he removed to West Bridgewater, and commenced making a machine for making fourpenny nails, to be propelled by foot, making sixty-two nails per minute. He next made machines for fourpenny and sixpenny nails, and set up in Plymouth, Mass.; from thence he removed to Kingston, in 1808. About this time he invented a machine for pulverizing dye-woods, for Messrs. Barrett & Shattuck, silk dyers, of Malden. Since that time he has invented several machines for different purposes, as machines for steering vessels, different kinds of pumps, cotton-gins, treenail-machines, etc.

Mr. Reed was a man of indefatigable industry, and of indomitable perseverance. He made and lost several fortunes in his day. Free and generous in his manners, he was not one who hoarded his gains to increase his own stores, but considered himself as a public servant, and expended on new inventions the fruits of previous toils. In his old age, not a *millionaire* resting from his labors, he was ever at work, with a mind as active and vigorous as when young, at Marshfield, Mass., where he closed his eventful life.

Among the inventions of Mr. Reed we notice several of the patents are for use in the making of shoes and boots, which have been of great service to the public.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Public Roads—Streets, Avenues, and Places in Brockton—The Old Turnpike.

**Public Roads.**—The laying out of public roads has some interest to the stranger, serving to locate some of the early residents of the town. The prominent

thoroughfare through this town was what was termed the "Old Bay Path," reaching far out towards the shore towns. This was also called, in the records of early date, the "Country Road," and which extended the entire length of the town, and at first was very crooked. Many of the earliest roads were but the foot-paths of Indians, and it was common to build roads in the tracks that were used by them in their travels.

The following are published, hoping they may be of some interest to the people of the town in which they are located:

1673. Thomas Snell was to make and maintain two horse bridges, one at the bither end of Salisbury Plain over the brook, and another over the river.

1741. A road from Ames' land, by Downoy's house, and so on, between Abiel Packard's and Daniel Richards' land, to the Country road.

1742, September. Layed out a way from Bay Path or Country road to William Packard's house, past David Packard, Jr.'s, house.

1744, March 30. Road from Daniel Ames', running between Daniel Richards' and Downey's house.

1781, March 10. Road from Abram Packard's, by land of Benjamin Kingman and Lieut. Henry Kingman, to Simoon Packard's.

1785, March 14. From Widow Mary Howard's, at the head of the way, easterly of Mrs. Howard's, continuing the same point to the southwest corner of Abington.

1786, March 28. A road one hundred rods long on westerly side of Bay road, northerly side of Rev. John Porter's land, and adjoining Benjamin Packard's land, to Thomas Macomber's house.

1789, March 24. Road beginning at road leading from Joseph Snell's and Joseph, Jr.'s, at Nathan Keith's line, to the southeast corner of Akerman Pettingill's land, by Ephraim Jackson's and Anna and Keziah Keith's land, to the road leading to Jacob Dunbar's.

1790, March 19. Road beginning at southwest corner of Jacob Rickard's land, and then running west in the two-mile grant to Easton.

1790, March 19. Another road a little south from Mark Ford's, running east to Jonas Packard's house.

1791, March 14. From north boundary of Asa Keith's land, then to the bridge north of Salisbury Plain, called Drift road.

1793, March 11. Road beginning where the road through the West Shares (so called) in the North Precinct strikes the four-mile line, running easterly on said line to road leading by Dr. Philip Bryant's.

1799, May 13. Road beginning at colony line, between Edward Faxon's and John Huut's, then running south, then east to Abington line.

1801, April 6. Road from ridge near John Bisbee's, on Beaver Brook, to Deacon David Edson's, to where a gate lately stood.

1801, October 12. Road beginning at the intersecting of two roads at westerly end of mill-dam at Howard's saw-mill, so called, east and north over said dam, and called the Mill-Dam road.

1803, April 25. Road beginning at middle of road opposite southwest corner of Nathaniel Snell's wood-land, lying on road leading from Shepard Snell's to Samuel V. Turner's.

1803, April 25. Also a road beginning east side of road lead-

ing from Lieut. Samuel Brett's to Deacon Josiab Eames' house, at southeast corner of land of Josiab Packard's heirs, east to Abington line.

1818, October 29. Drift road laid out at Campello, from the burying-ground to Sprague's factory.

1821, October 29. Road from John Smith's, near school-house, to bridge west of Abel Kingman's.

1822, November 4. Road from Galen Packard's to — Street, leading by Ephraim Cole's.

1823, May 12. Road from near Samuel Ford's to Jonas Reynolds'.

1823, September 22. Road leading from near Jacob Packard's to where it intersects the road west of Jacob Fuller's, now known as "Town Farm."

1831, December 19. Road leading from nearly front of William Cary's dwelling-house, running northerly till it intersects the old road leading from William Cary's to Miko's Brook.

1834, November 1. Road from Capt. Asa Jones' to Joseph Brett's, built by John Packard.

1836, July 11. Road leading from Capt. Ziba Keith's to West Bridgewater line and East Bridgewater.

1837, April 4. Road from Caleb Copeland's to Josse Packard's widened and straightened.

1841. Road from Sidney Howard's to Willard Snell's.

1841, July 21. Road from north corner of Tylor Cobb's to A. K. Borden's.

1842, March 14. Road from Capt. David Ames' to Benjamin Ames'.

1844, April 22. Road from John Ide's house to Warren Goddard's.

1846, March 4. Road south portion of Pond Street and Elm Street.

1846, June 15. Montello Street, from Lincoln to Centre Streets.

1847, March 29. Road from Main Street, in Campello, to Campello depot.

1850, April 19. Eliot Street, from Asa B. Jones' to Montello Street, and across railroad, east.

1851, October 6. Pond Street, from Warren Goddard's to Spring Street.

1852, March 22. Road from corner Rockland Street, near Austin Snow's dwelling-house, running west to Turnpike Street.

1852, February 27. Road from Sidney Packard's house east to Curtis' land.

1853, February 28. Road from hotel to Crescent Street.

1853, March 28. Road from Spring Street north to Apolos Packard's.

1854, February 14. Road from the late Caleb Howard's farm to the turnpike.

1854, February 14. North side of Elm Street widened.

1854, December 7. Road from westerly side of Montello Street, near William Snell's house, to Main Street, in Campello.

1856, June 15. Road from northeast corner of Lyman Clark's land, past railroad depot, to Azel Packard's.<sup>1</sup>

1860, February 15. Grove Street, from Main Street to railroad.

<sup>1</sup> When the commissioners—John B. Turner, of Scituate, Thomas Savery, of Wareham, and Joshua Smith, of Hanson—were called to lay out Centre Street, that leads from Robinson's store to railroad depot, and so on to Abington road, passing the cemetery, they thought it could not be called a public thoroughfare. The road was finally built through the generosity of public-spirited individuals, among whom were Col. Edward Southworth, Franklin Ames, Esq., Charles Packard, and others interested.



1861. Green Street, across Parish Green, from Col. E. Southworth's store, to Pond Street.

**Streets, Avenues, and Places in Brockton.—**  
The following list comprises the different streets in the city as named and on record:

Main Street, from Old Colony line, East Stoughton, to West Bridgewater line. Albion Street, from John May's corner to Howard Street.

Howard Street, from Main, near William C. Leonard's, to East Randolph line.

Winter Street, from Howard Street, near Willard Snell's, to the corner near Widow Martin Cary's.

Quincy Street, from Randolph line, at Sassafra's Stake, to the corner near Samuel Packard's.

Chestnut Street, from Randolph line, near Daniel Faxon's, to Quincy Street, near Simeon Warren's.

Asbland Street, from Main, near the burying-ground, to Abington line.

Cary Street, from Crescent, near F. Sylvester's, crossing Ashland, by Edward B. Packard's, to Quincy Street.

Ames Avenue, from Main, near David Ames', to Cary Street.

Montello Street, from Ames Avenue, near the burying-ground, to Plain Street.

Court Street, from Main, near David Cobb's store, crossing Montello, Cary, and Quincy Streets, to Abington line.

Centre Street, from Main, near Lyman Clark's, crossing Montello, Cary, and Quincy Streets, to Abington line.

Short Street, from Centre, near Alvah Noyes', to Court Street, near widow Reliance Ames'.

Crescent Street, from Main, near Micah Faxon's, to Centre Street.

School Street, from Main to Crescent.

Pine Street, from Crescent, near Sprague's Factory, to South Abington line.

Plain Street, from Main, near Ziba Keith's, to West Bridgewater line, near Josiah Dunbar's.

Summer Street, from Pine to Plain Street.

East Street, from Summer, near Jesse Packard's (2d), to West Bridgewater line, by Enos Thayer's.

Hammond Street, from Pine to East Street.

South Street, from Main, near Josiah W. Kingman's, to Liberty Street, at Galen and Salmon Manly's.

Belmont Street, from Main, near Rufas P. Kingman's, to Easton line.

Manly Street, from Belmont, near Martin Dunbar's, to Liberty, near Galen Manly's.

Mill Street, from Manly to Belmont Street.

Linwood Street, from Belmont, near Fiske Ames' to West Bridgewater line.

Ash Street, from Belmont, by Perez Crocker's, to South Street.

Grove Street, from Main to Sprague's Factory.

Pond Street, from Belmont, near Josiah Packard's, to the corner near Freeman Dexter's.

Elm Street, from Main, near W. F. Brett's, to Pond Street.

High Street, from Main to Pond Street, near Rev. Warren Goddard's, on "Goddard Heights."

Pleasant Street, from Main, near First Congregational Church, to Easton line.

Spring Street, from Main, near John Battles', to Pleasant Street.

Prospect Street, from Main, near Asa D. Jones', to Pleasant Street, near Cross Tack Factory.

Oak Street, from Main, near William C. Leonard's, to Turnpike Street.

Battles Street, from Main, near Thomas Wales', to Oak Street. Eaton Street, from Prospect to Battles Street, near Nahum Battles'.

Cross Street, from Prospect to Battles Street, near Zibeon Brett's.

Turnpike Street, from Stoughton line to West Bridgewater line.

Summer Street, from Pleasant, near Meritt French's, to Stoughton line.

West Street, from Pleasant, near Eliphalet Thayer's, to Belmont Street.

Rockland Street, from Belmont, near Fiske Ames', crossing Turnpike Street, to Easton line.

Church Street, from Rockland, near Silas Snow's, to Turnpike Street.

Liberty Street, from Turnpike, at Tilden's Corner, to West Bridgewater line.

Stone Hill Street, from Turnpike, near M. L. Reynold's, to Easton line.

Chapel Street, from Main to Montello, near David Howard's. Abbott Place, from Prospect, southerly.

Allen, from Montello to Main, near the bridge.

Almshouse Lane, from Hammond to the almshouse.

Alton, from 399 Main to High.

Ames, from Main, between Battles and Oak, to Cary.

Ames road, from Belmont, near West, to North Easton line.

Appleton, from Wymau to Prospect.

Arch (private way), from Main to Montello.

Arlington, from Belmont, opposite Newton, to West Elm.

Atherton Court, from 320 Main Street.

Auburn, from Main, near Wintrop west, to Pond.

Auburn, from Perkins Avenue, to Otto (Campello).

Bartlett, from 533 Main, near the bridge, to Pond.

Bay, from Crescent, near Snell & Atherton's factory, to Centre.

Beacon, from opposite 14 Spring to Pleasant.

Behr, from Prospect to Pleasant.

Belmont Avenue, from Belmont to West Elm, Winchester Park.

Bireb, from Centre to Hill.

Bolton Avenue, from Montello to Allen.

Boyden, from Court, near the Catholic Cemetery, north.

Bradford Place, from Centre, near railroad, north.

Brett, from Belmont to West Elm.

Broad, from Main to Montello, between Ames and Howard.

Brook, from Belmont to beyond West Bartlett.

Brunswick, from Brett to Elm Avenue.

Bryant, from Court to Sylvester (Pleasantville).

Byron Avenue, from Belmont to Elm (Winchester Park).

Calmar, from Main, M. H. Reynolds' factory, west.

Canal, from West Elm to Belmont, next above Pond.

Cedar, from Winter to Sylvan (Huntington Heights).

Charles, from Main, near A. T. Jones' house, to Montello.

Cherry, from Prospect, near Pond, to Ford.

Chestor Avenue, from Belmont to West Bartlett.

Chestnut, from North Abington line, near Quincy, to Holbrook line.

Church, from 410 Main, opposite Lyman Block, to railroad depot.

Clark's Court, from 393 Main.

Clifton Avenue, from Main (Campello) to beyond Pond.

Clinton, from Grove, near Old Colony Railroad (Campello), to Montello.

Clinton Avenue, from Belmont, opposite Cottage, to 26 Elm.

Copeland, from Market to West Bridgewater line (Campello).

Coral, from Forest to Summer (Campello).

Cottage, from Belmont, opposite Clinton Avenue, to 5 Bartlett.

Crescent Place, from Creseent, east of railroad, south.  
 Curtis, from Creseent, opposite to Lyman, to Pino.  
 Curve, from Grove north.  
 Denton, from Tribon south to Calmar (Campello).  
 Depot (Campello), from Main, opposite Orthodox Church, to railroad depot.  
 Dover, from Main to Pond.  
 Dyer, from Winter to William (Huntington Heights).  
 East Bridgewater road or Plain Street, from Main (Campello) to East Bridgewater line.  
 East Elm, from Main, opposite Elm, to Montello.  
 East Union, from Grove to Old Colony Railroad.  
 Edson, from Summer, near Copeland school to East.  
 Elliot, from Main, near Ford's shoe-factory, to Emmet.  
 Elm Avenue, from Belmont to West Elm (Winchester Park).  
 Emerson Avenue, from Main, near Howard, to Extension (Montello).  
 Emmet, from Elliot to Ashland, near Old Colony Railroad.  
 Enterprize, from Broad north, between Main and Montello.  
 Essex, from Tremont north.  
 Everett, from Centre, near the bridge, to Court.  
 Field's Avenue, from Prospect to Pleasant.  
 Field Lane, from 299 Main, westerly.  
 First, from Myrtle to Menlo (Menlo Park).  
 Florence, from Main, opposite Packard, to beyond Pond.  
 Ford, from Main, near Ashland, to Pond.  
 Forest, from Coral to Auburn (Campello).  
 Forest Avenue, from Main beyond Pond, projected to Fair Ground.  
 Foster, from Pond, near Hervey, westerly.  
 Franklin, from Main, opposite First Congregational Church, to Montello.  
 Fremont, from Main, near Huntington, to Montello.  
 French's Court, from 315 Main, westerly.  
 Fuller, from Belmont to West Bartlett.  
 Fulton, from Chestnut north, between Main and Pond.  
 Garfield, from Main to Montello (Campello).  
 Glenwood, from Pleasant to Higbland.  
 Glenwood Avonne, from Glenwood, westerly.  
 Glenwood Square, from Pleasant to Glenwood.  
 Grand, from Main to Montello (Campello).  
 Grant, from Cary to Forest Avenue.  
 Green, from 371 Main to Pond.  
 Green Place, from Clifton Avonne, near Pond, southerly (Campello).  
 Hancock, from Main to Montello, north of Grove.  
 Hardy Avenue, from South, beyond Pond, southerly (Campello).  
 Harvard, from Main, next Winthrop, to beyond Pond.  
 Haverhill, from 319 Main to Walnut.  
 Hayes Avenue, off Court, east of Old Colony Railroad.  
 Hayward, from Railroad Avenue to Bay.  
 Henry, from Curtis to Stephenson Avenue.  
 Herrod's Avenue, from Main, near A. M. Herrod's shop.  
 Hervey, from Main, next Dover, to Pond.  
 Higbland, from 66 Pond, near High, westerly, toward West.  
 Hill, from Massasoit Avenue.  
 Howard Place, from West Bartlett, between Newton and Brook.  
 Hunt, from Court to Centre.  
 Huntington, from Main, beyond Prospect, westerly, to Pond.  
 Huntington Heights, on Old Colony Railroad, near Cary Hill.  
 Jackson, from Perkins Avenue to Riverview.  
 Joslyn Court, from Main to Centre.  
 Keith Avonne, from Main, at C. P. Keith's residence, to Pond (Campello).

Kimball Lane, from Pond to Alton.  
 Kingman, from Curtis, north, to Centre.  
 Kingman Avonne, from Curtis to Pine, beyond Sylvan.  
 L, from High, near Main, to Pond.  
 Lake, from Howard to Monument (Huntington Heights).  
 Laureston, from Calmar, to below Sheppard (Campello).  
 Lawrence, from Main, passing the brick factory, to Grove.  
 Leach's Avenue, from Copeland (Campello).  
 Leavitt, from Brook, westerly.  
 Leyden, from Summer to Riverview (Campello).  
 Leyden Park, off East Bridgewater road (Campello).  
 Lincoln, from School, near Main, to Bay.  
 Linden, from Main, near Spring, to Montello.  
 Lyman, from Crescent, junction Curtis, to Pine.  
 Lyon Avenue (Campello), from Main, westerly, below Market.  
 Main, from East Stoughton Line to West Bridgewater line.  
 Maple Avenue, from Main, opposite the Catholic Church, to Crescent.  
 Market, from Montello, across Main, to Pond, and to beyond Copeland Extension (Campello).  
 Marshall's Corner, junction Belmont, Mill, Turnpike, and Stonehouse Mill road.  
 Mason, from Centre, near Crescent, to Court.  
 Massasoit Avenue, from Curtis to Centre.  
 Meulo, from Pond west (Menlo Park).  
 Menlo Park, west of Pond and south of Forest Avenue.  
 Merritt's Court, from Pond, near Spring, to Nahant.  
 Monument, from Winton to Lako (Huntington Heights).  
 Morse, from Rumford Avenue north.  
 Mulberry, from Elliot, near Old Colony Railroad, to Ashland.  
 Myrtle, from Pond west (Menlo Park).  
 Nevin's Avenue, from Main, east between Hancock and Packard.  
 Newton, from Belmont, opposite Arlington, south to West Bartlett.  
 Nilsson, from Montello, by Swedish Church, to Pond (Campello).  
 North Montello, from Ashland, opposite Montello, to Main.  
 Oak, from Main, opposite Howard, to turnpike, also to East Stoughton line.  
 Otis, from Lawrence, near Grove, to Creseent.  
 Otto, from Summer to Plain (Campello).  
 Owens Avenue, from Packard to Hancock.  
 Packard, from Main, next south of Union, to Montello.  
 Park, from Main, below the bridge, westerly, to Pond.  
 Payton Place, from Albion, near Howard (Huntington Heights).  
 Peckham Avenue, from Court, northerly.  
 Perkins, from Lawrence, near the railroad, north to Crescent.  
 Perkins Avonne, from Montello (Campello) to Summer.  
 Perkin's Place, from Court, east of Old Colony Railroad.  
 Pino Avonne, from Clinton, near Old Colony Railroad (Campello), to Salisbury Plain River.  
 Pinkham, from Main, nearly opposite Tremont, to Montello (Campello).  
 Plain, from Main (Campello) to East Bridgewater line.  
 Pleasant Place, from Pleasant, southerly, between Main and Pond.  
 Pleasantville, a district lying south of Court, near the Catholic Cometary, west of Cary, and north of Centre, opposite Union Cemetery.  
 Pond, from Clifton, crossing Belmont, to Oak, near Main.  
 Prospect Avenue, changed to Warren Avenue.  
 Race Course, west of Main, near Campello.  
 Railroad, from Sebool to Centre, beyond the railroad.  
 Richmond, from Battles, westerly.

Ridgway Lane, from Montello next south of Allen.  
 River, from Ashland to Eumet.  
 Riverview, from Perkins Avenue to Leyden (Campello).  
 Rosseter, from Main to Montello.  
 Rumford Avenue, from Kingman to Massasoit Avenue.  
 Salisbury Square, junction Crescent and Grove.  
 Sansom, from Jackson to Leyden.  
 Secoud, from Myrtle to Menlo Park.  
 Shaw's Corner, Quincy, junction Centre.  
 Sheppard, from Main (Campello) to South Pond.  
 Skinner, from Lawrence, near Grove, to Otis.  
 South Centre, from Montello, between Allen and Lawrence,  
 extended.  
 Southworth Court, from 475 Main.  
 Standish, from Tyler to Cary.  
 Standish Avenue, from Kingman to Massasoit Avenue.  
 Stoddard Avenue, from 318 Main.  
 Hill Road, from Marshall's Corner to Torrey.  
 Stephenson Avenue, from Massasoit Avenue to Henry.  
 Sylvan, from Lake to Monument (Huntington Heights).  
 Sylvester, from Bryant, westerly (Pleasantville).  
 Sylvester's Corner, junction Centre, Crescent, and Cary.  
 Taber, from Court, beyond the railroad.  
 Temple, from Main to Montello (Campello).  
 Thatcher, from Pine to Hammond.  
 Thayer, from Cary, near Ashland, to Ashland.  
 Tipperary, a district lying south of Ashland, east of Old  
 Colony Railroad, and north of Elliot.  
 Torrey, from Belmont at fair-grounds.  
 Track, from Foster to Florence.  
 Tremont, from Main, near Orthodox Church, to Pond (Cam-  
 pello).  
 Tribou, from Main, near Swedish Church, to beyond Pond  
 (Campello).  
 Turner, from Wyman, northerly.  
 Tyler, from Central to Court, beyond the bridge.  
 Umco, from Calmar, south to Laureston (Campello).  
 Union, from Main, next south of Lawrence, to Montello.  
 Union Avenue, from Huntington to Battles.  
 Wales Avenue (private way), from Main to Belmont, near  
 Catholic Church.  
 Wall, from Belmont, beyond Arlington, to West Elm.  
 Walnut, from Prospect to beyond Wyman, projected to  
 Spring.  
 Walnut Avenue, from Walnut to Pond.  
 Ward, from Main, opposite Green, to Montello.  
 Warren Avenue, from Pond, opposite Walnut, to Prospect.  
 Wayland, from Prospect to Huntington.  
 West Ashland, from Main, opposite Ashland, to Pond.  
 West Bartlett, from Chester Avenue to Brook.  
 West Shares, Turnpike, between Pleasant and Rockland.  
 Whitman Place, from Montello, near Crescent, west.  
 Whitney, from Rumford Avenue north.  
 William, from Centre to Bay.  
 William's Place, from Main, near Hervey.  
 Winchester Park district, west of Pond, between West Elm  
 and Belmont.  
 Winthrop, from Main to beyond Pond.  
 Wood Park, near Pine and Summer.  
 Wyman, from 299 Main to Pond.

**The Old Turnpike.**—The road known as the old  
 "Taunton Turnpike" extended from South Boston to  
 Taunton, passing through the towns of Raynham,  
 Easton, West Bridgewater, Brockton, Stoughton,

Randolph, and Milton. Its location was like most  
 other roads of that day,—it was laid out in as near a  
 straight line as could conveniently be done, without  
 regard to hills or valleys, believing the shortest way  
 to be the most expeditious.

This road was chartered as a turnpike corporation  
 to Messrs. John Gilmore, Joshua Gilmore, Samuel  
 Bass, and William P. Whiting, and constituted the  
 "Taunton and South Boston Turnpike Corporation"  
 in June, 1806, and was built during 1806 and 1807.

This road ran through the westerly portion of the  
 town, or what is well known as the "West Shares"  
 or Northwest Bridgewater, now "Brockton Heights."  
 At one time there was a large amount of travel upon  
 this route, both by stages and heavy baggage teams.

It is, however, of very little account as a toll-road  
 at present, the counties through which it passes hav-  
 ing taken it into their own hands to repair and use  
 for the public good.

"The old Turnpike is a pike no more,  
 Wide open stands the gate;  
 We have made us a road for our horse to stride,  
 Which we ride at a flying rate.

"We have filled the valleys and leveled the hills,  
 And tunneled the mountain side;  
 And 'round the rough crag's dizzy verge  
 Fearlessly now we ride."

## CHAPTER XIX.

### EARLY HABITS AND CUSTOMS.

Social Life—Parties—Spinning Matches—Raising Flax—  
 Process of Manufacture—Dress of Men and Women—  
 Amusements—Raisings—Style of Architecture—Use of  
 Cranes—Tinder-Boxes—Food of the Early Inhabitants—  
 Drinks—Well-Sweep—Rising and Retiring Early—Attend-  
 ance on Church Worship.

THE people of Brockton, in its early settlement,  
 were on a footing of remarkable equality. Their  
 social manners and customs were very simple,  
 friendly, and unceremonious. Visiting was common  
 and frequent among neighbors, and without the for-  
 malities of invitation. When a company of neigh-  
 bors were invited, the women went early, taking their  
 knitting and babies with them, and spent the after-  
 noon, and the men went in season to take supper and  
 return in the evening. Many of the social gatherings  
 partook of the useful as well as the agreeable. They  
 joined together to help their neighbors husk their  
 corn or to raise a building, and occasionally some  
 neighboring housewife had a quilting party, in which  
 all the good housewives gave an afternoon to make a



covering for a bed. In the social gatherings of the young people, dancing was a favorite amusement, and generally using a fiddle. If that could not be had, they used to dance by whistling and singing the tune. Spinning matches, at one time, were quite common, and the people made their own cloth and yarn, and hence were obliged to raise their flax. Nearly every farmer in town owned and cultivated a patch of ground devoted to that purpose. We here give an account of the method of preparing it for use. The quantity of seed required for an acre varied from one-half to three bushels. The stalk or stem, when grown, was of a pea-green, and from two to three feet in height, bearing a blue blossom, which ripened into a ball that contained the flax-seed. When the flax was ripe, it was pulled carefully by the roots, tied into small handfuls, left to dry on the ground a day or two, then set up in small stocks, and, after becoming well dried, was stacked in a field a fortnight or more. Then the seed were thrashed out, and sometimes dipped in water for a week or more, and evenly and thinly spread out on the grass to be rotted. This being sufficiently done, it was packed away for the winter, and, as soon as the fair days appeared in spring, there was a general turn-out of men for dressing flax, which consisted of separating the fibrous thread from the stalk. This had to be done by several implements, called the brake, the hatchel, the swingling-board and knife. A smart man dresses nearly forty pounds a day. After the process of dressing and twisting it into bunches, it was hauled over to the good woman and her daughters to spin, weave, whiten, and convert into thread, cloth, and neat, beautiful garments. We shall describe the process of manufacture, as follows: first, the hatchel was brought and fastened into a chair with a string or stick, and the mother, with her checked apron, and a handkerchief pinned about her neck, and another handkerchief tied about her head to keep off the dust, sat in another chair. Winding one end of the flax tightly around the fingers of the right hand, and holding it, she drew the flax through the hatchel till it was thoroughly combed; then, changing, she combed in a similar manner the other end. Next, it was snarled or wound on the distaff, and spun into *thread* or yarn upon the *foot*- or linen-wheel. That drawn out by *hatcheling* was called *tow*, which was carded by hand, with hand-cards, and spun upon the large wheel. That was called *tow-yarn*. From the wheel it went to the *reel*, and from the reel to the *loom*, which nearly every family had, and every woman knew how to use, although some families let out their flax to be made into cloth and yarn.

Thus we see our ancestors were independent of foreign looms and spindles for their ordinary dress, and for mere decorations, such as are common at the present day, they had but little regard; and, indeed, a showy costume would have excited contempt rather than emulation. Their attire on the Sabbath, as well as on working-days, was plain. The father's common dress consisted of a woolen coat, a striped woolen frock, tow frock, and woolen, velvet, tow, or leather breeches. These, with long stockings, were fastened at the knee by a buckle; in winter they wore woolen or leather buskins, and thick cowhide shoes, fastened with buckles on the instep. Their best hats were what are now called "cocked-up hats," turned up with three corners, and the more noted men wore wigs.

The ordinary outer dress of the women in summer was tow and linen *gowns*, checked "tyers," or "aprons," and in winter woolen *gowns* and aprons, thick woolen stockings, and cowhide shoes. The clothing was all of their own manufacture, and every house might properly be called a "home factory." They not only spun their own flax and wool, but wove their cloth in a hand-loom. They also made garments for fathers, sons, and brothers with their own hands. They disdained no kind of domestic labor; they needed no help. Contentment and happiness reigned in their abodes, and amid all their laborious toil, personal wants were few, and, even with their limited means of supply, few remained unsatisfied. Boys and girls (for such they were till married) were early taught to work, and, as soon as they acquired muscular power, were taught to make the most of life, and apply it to some useful purpose, and none were allowed to waste it in idleness and dissipation. There was no distinction between the laborer and employer, no difference between the kitchen and the parlor; for that was almost unknown, and generally shut up, except on public days, as Thanksgiving days, fasts and the like, most of the year. Balls, concerts, and places of amusement, scenic exhibitions, and the long list of modern devices for killing time were unknown. A *sing*, a *bee*, a *raising*, a *husking* party, or a domestic circle, a sleigh-ride in the winter, or a cherry-ride in the summer, were sufficient for all the purposes of recreation and social intercourse, and for those that wished for enjoyment of a more questionable character, the means and associates were to be found in other localities. The amusements and recreation of young men were mostly of the athletic kind, as "playing ball," which was always practiced, and is now kept up in spring and fall. Wrestling was very common, espe-

cially at raisings and social and public gatherings. When at the raising of buildings the labor was over, and the men stimulated by the treat all had received, they usually commenced *raising* or *lowering* one another. This sport commenced by two young persons getting inside of a ring formed by spectators, then older persons joined in the same exercise. Wagers would be laid, and a little more stimulant taken to give elasticity and strength to the parties. In course of time parties would get in earnest, angry words and defiant gestures would be made, and it generally ended in a fight. These wrestling-matches, we are happy to say, are nearly gone by. It may be said here that, at the raising of buildings, it was customary to call the men of the town together, and the owner was expected to furnish the drinks and luncheon, and, as soon as the ridgepole was fairly in place, for the master workman to dedicate the whole by dashing a bottle of *rum* upon the frame, followed by three hearty cheers from the company present.

We will now give the reader some idea of the early customs in regard to living, the dwellings, and other ancient matters. First in order are the

**Dwelling-Houses.**—The first were built of logs, and called log cabins, erected on land which was usually laid out in lots and ranges. Next, after the introduction of saw-mills, came the frame house of one story in height, and about sixteen by twenty-four or twenty-five feet on the ground, and containing from one to three rooms. The next in order of architecture was a two-story house, with gambrel roof; and some were two-story in front, with a roof slanting back to one story at the back part. The third order of houses was the hip-roof, and was introduced soon after the Revolutionary war, and consisted of a two-story house, with two front-rooms, a door in the middle, with a hall running through the centre, and generally a one-story L, on the backside, for a kitchen,—such as the house of Benjamin Kingman, the late Eliab Whitman, David Cobb, in the village, and Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., at Campello, that was burned in 1853. The windows in the earliest dwellings were either of mica or diamond-shaped glass, set in tin or lead. The chimneys were first built of stone, with mammoth fireplaces, and an oven on one side running back, which, with the chimney, occupied nearly as much room as a modern bedroom. In the chimney, running from end to end, was a lug-pole, usually made of oak, from two to four inches in diameter, on which were hung hooks and trammels of wrought iron, so constructed as to be raised and lowered at pleasure to suit the various sized kettles, which were hung over the fire for culinary uses. In

the course of time these lug-poles gave way to the old iron crane, on account of their liability to burn, which was made to swing into the room or to hang over the fire. Cranes were first used in this town about 1750. The fire was made of large logs,—one large one, called a back-log, being placed on the back-side of the fireplace, usually from two to four feet in length; two stones were used for andirons, and a large forestick resting on the stones to keep up the fire, besides a backstick or the back-log; then a sufficiency of smaller fire-wood was piled up, a pitch-pine knot being placed under the forestick and lighted, made a rousing fire. At each end of the fireplaces were small benches or stools, on which the children usually sat, warming one side and then the other, till they were thoroughly warmed through, while the old folks were seated in front upon a “settle” enjoying the full blaze. With this they needed no modern gas-light, no oil, nor candles, for in the evening pitch-pine knots were used, which gave a strong and brilliant light. Splinters were used to carry about the house, or into the cellar for cider and apples, instead of lamps and candles. Previous to the introduction of friction matches, which are of a recent date, every family was supposed to have a tinder-box, which consisted of a round tin box about six inches in diameter, two inches deep, with a flat cover of tin, on the outside of which could be inserted a candle. The box contained tinder, made of burnt linen cloth or pieces of punk. By the use of a piece of flint upon the corners of a file or steel a spark would catch in the punk, and then a stick, with brimstone on the end, coming in contact with the spark set the stick on fire, from whence the kindling in the fireplace was lighted. Another method in general practice was to cover “live” coals in the fireplace with ashes, so as to keep the fire alive on the hearth till morning. When this failed the tinder-box was resorted to.

**Food.**—The morning and evening meal usually consisted of bean or pea porridge, dipped out with a wooden spoon into a wooden bowl, with bread and butter. Coffee and chocolate were added upon extra occasions. Tea was seldom used, especially by the children. The bread consisted of rye and Indian meal; occasionally wheat bread. The dinner consisted of salt beef or pork, with vegetables boiled. Fresh meat was a rarity. Potatoes are an article of comparatively recent culture. For pudding, they had baked or boiled Indian meal. The dishes used in early days were mostly of wood. The plates were called trenchers. These wooden utensils were the first used; they gradually gave way to pewter, and still later to crockery and earthen ware.

**Drinks.**—Malt beer was a very common drink in the early settlement of the country, which was made from barley, and was raised by nearly every farmer. Next came *cider*, which soon supplanted beer. This was a universal drink, morning, noon, and night, each family laying in from ten to thirty barrels for a year's stock. So common was the use of cider that it was considered a mark of disrespect not to pass it round when a neighbor or traveler called. Another very common drink was *flip*, which was made of beer sweetened with sugar, with a "loggerhead," or red-hot iron, thrust into it; a little new rum was then poured in, and nutmeg sprinkled into it. *Toddy* was another favorite beverage, made of rum and water, well sweetened. A stick, flattened on the end, for crushing the sugar and stirring it up, was called the "toddy-stick." The ring of the tumblers, as it lit the sides in mixing, had its peculiar music, with which nearly every one was familiar.

Skillful men made graceful flourishes in making another excellent drink called "egg-nog," otherwise known as "Tom and Jerry," which was composed of sugar, milk, and spirits, mixed with a beaten egg, stirred in rapidly till the whole was made into froth, and drank hot. There are many now who have not forgotten how it tastes, and relish it quite well.

Having mentioned many of the drinks that were stimulating, we will now describe another kind,—*cold water*. This is obtained from the earth, and is a natural production. Various means have been in use for obtaining this liquid. The most ancient is the "well-sweep." A well was usually dug at a distance of from ten to fifty or more feet from the house; and but a few feet from the same a post was erected, having a crotch on the top end, in which a long pole was so nearly balanced and swung upon an iron or wooden pin, that when a bucket suspended upon the end of another smaller pole that descended into the water was filled, it could easily be drawn out. There are but few of this kind of apparatus for drawing water now to be found, only here and there a solitary one. Another means of obtaining water is by a windlass erected directly over a well, turned by a crank, the bucket being fastened to the end of a rope that passes over the windlass, and even this has given place to the *pump* and pipe. Here and there is a natural spring, from which water is conducted by pipes to houses, supplying pure, unadulterated liquid.

The custom of *retiring* and *rising* early was universal. The time of retiring was eight to nine o'clock; that of rising, at dawn of day.

The *attendance on church worship* was also a custom which nearly all practiced. Elderly people

that owned horses rode *double*. The wife was seated behind her husband upon the pillion, with her arm around him. In summer the young men went bare-foot, or with shoes in hand; the young women wore coarse shoes, carrying a better pair in hand, with stockings, to change before entering the meeting-house. Going to meeting on foot was not confined to young people; many women walked three to five miles to attend church. In winter it was customary for the women to carry small foot-stoves, which were usually made of perforated tin, fastened in a wooden frame, about eight or nine inches square, in which were placed hot coals. These stoves were all the warming allowed in church. The usual time for church service was one and a half hours,—from half-past ten to twelve o'clock, or one glass and a half long, as hour-glasses were their time-pieces in the absence of clocks. The intermissions were short, being one hour in winter and one hour and a half in summer. The interval was generally spent in the nearest neighbors' houses, who always had a good blazing fire in winter, and plenty of coals with which to replenish their foot-stoves. This intermission was a grand opportunity for the people of the remote portions of the parish to meet every week and become acquainted, as it promoted social union and good feeling throughout the society. Every new and interesting event was discussed; and while partaking of their lunch they had brought with them, the father would request the boys to bring in and pass round the cider. The afternoon services being over, people might have been seen gathering around the horse-block that stood a short distance south of the church, on the green, which was a large flat-topped stone for the use of women in mounting and alighting from their horses. The means of locomotion in the days of our fathers consisted of an ox-cart, or the back of a horse. A chaise or wagon was a curiosity. A journey of forty or fifty miles was a great undertaking, requiring much preparation; while now many travel by steam hundreds of miles in a day, and think it nothing compared to that in early days.

A journey from Brockton to Boston was the labor of two days with oxen and cart. The same journey is now performed in one day, and nothing thought of its being hard. It is one hour's ride in a steam train, and the trains run in such a manner that a person can leave home after dinner, go to the city, and return in the evening train, and have several hours for business.



## CHAPTER XX.

## SLAVERY.

It is difficult to fix the number of slaves that have been owned in the North Parish; but, however disagreeable it may seem to many, we have to record the fact that the "peculiar institution" did exist in the town previous to the Revolutionary war. It was not thought improper for the clergy, deacons, or physicians to hold slaves. Col. Simeon Cary had a slave named King Ring, of whom it is said "he whipped the apple-trees to make them grow." He had children,—Patience, Jeuny, Mary, and Fanny. Many persons are now living who can remember Patience Ring, who always lived in the family of Col. Cary and his descendants.

Another colored man lived nearly opposite the residence of the late Oliver Dike, who is said to have been a slave by the name of Toby Tarbet.

We find in the records of the parish the names of several colored persons, who undoubtedly were servants in families, if not "slaves," as it was quite common for slaves to be known by one name only, like those we find in the list of marriages, as Plato, Pompey, Nero, Tobias, Violet, and the like, and for a surname they usually took the name of their owner.

In 1780 the adoption of the State Constitution forbade traffic or ownership of colored people, and from that time all have been alike free. Those who were slaves generally remained with their former masters as a matter of choice, and many of them had large families.

Among the colored people in the town, we find the names of several persons whose descendants are not in the town, many of them having removed to other localities, as Calvin and Luther Jotham, who removed to Maine, Thomas Mitchell, Amos Cordner, Moses Sash, Cuff Robin, Bennett O. Batton, Henry Traveller, Elias Sewell, Boston Foye, Caesar Easton, Cuffee Wright, Susannah Huggins, and Oxford, who were married while servants in the family of Daniel Howard, Esq., Segno Scott, and Primus Freeman.

The number of colored persons in the town at different periods were as follows: in 1820, 23; in 1830, 40; in 1840, 22; in 1850, 30; in 1860, 32.

There is one family of these people who have become quite numerous,—the descendants of James Easton, who came from Middleboro' previous to the incorporation of the town. He had seven children, three of whom settled in this vicinity. Caleb married, and had six children, some of whom are now residents of the town.

The anti-slavery movement in this town did not meet with that favor which it received in many other places. It began by the circulation of tracts upon that subject, and with lectures by various persons, among whom were W. L. Garrison, Parker Pillsbury, S. S. Foster, C. C. Burleigh, and, later, Wendell Phillips and Frederick Douglass. These persons were the champions of the cause, and their efforts have, no doubt, produced some good results.

Political parties have changed from time to time, till, in the election of Governor Andrew and Abraham Lincoln, the town has shown, by their votes, that they were in earnest in the cause of freedom.

**Temperance.**—Previous to 1800, it was a common custom to use liquors as a beverage; and even till about 1830 it was the practice to have it at public gatherings, weddings, ministerial associations, auctions, raisings, military parades, and such occasions were not complete without their punch.

It was also indispensable that those who acted the part of bearers at funerals should have something to stimulate or keep up their spirits. All the grocery stores in the country kept liquor for sale as much as they did molasses. Upon an examination of some of the old account-books of those that kept groceries, we found about one half the charges were for rum, gin, brandy, etc., which were included in the list of necessities of life.

The first item we find recorded in regard to restricting the open sale of intoxicating liquors, was "to post the names of those who were reputed as 'drunkards,' or 'common tipplers,' in the houses of those that held licenses for retailing liquor," which duty devolved upon the selectmen, as well as to forbid their selling to such persons.

Previous to 1820, licenses were granted by the Court of Sessions in each county to a certain number in each town to sell liquor, subject to the approval of the "Fathers of the Town." After that date, they were granted by the county commissioners.

The first effort we find recorded of an effort to stop the peddling of "ardent spirit" was Oct. 8, 1800, when the parish, at a meeting held on that day, "voted that there be no sellers of liquor and carts on the green, and that the parish committee see that the above order is complied with." This vote was passed for a special occasion,—that of the ordination of Rev. Asa Meech, Oct. 15, 1800.

Again, Sept. 23, 1812, the parish "voted that the parish committee keep the green clear of carts and sellers of lickens," etc.

Feb. 5, 1813, a society was formed in Boston under the name of "Massachusetts Society for the

Suppression of Intemperance," the object of which was to discontinue and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneuess and gaming, and to promote temperance and general morality. This society labored hard against the tide of public opinion till 1825, when the subject began to be discussed so freely that a still more efficient method was proposed, and new means were taken to spread the fearful effects of intoxication before the people.

A meeting was held by a few individuals during the year, which resulted in the foundation of the American Temperance Society, whose grand principle was abstinence from strong drink, and its object, by light and love, to change the habits of the nation with regard to the use of intoxicating liquors. On the 13th of February, 1826, the society was regularly organized, officers chosen, and a constitution prepared.

This society employed agents to travel through the country, preaching, and delivering temperance lectures, arousing the people to the evil effects of liquor. Among those engaged in that calling were Rev. Nathaniel Hewett, Rev. Joshua Leavitt, and Daniel C. Axtell. These men came to this town and gave lectures to arouse the people of the town to a sense of their responsibility, and which had its effect.

In 1829 we find the following on the records of the town, in answer to a call for a town-meeting, "to see what measures the town will take to prevent the too frequent use of ardent spirit."

March 9, 1829, "voted to raise a committee of twenty persons, to prevent the improper use of ardent spirits." The following persons were chosen as that committee: Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Darius Howard, Isaac Keith, Eliphalet Kingman, Deacon Jacob Fuller, Lieut. Isaac Packard, Deacon Jonathan Perkins, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, Micah Shaw, Nathaniel Ames, Ensign Mark Perkins, Capt. Abel Kingman, Perez Crocker, Jesse Perkins, Esq., Benjamin Ames, Edward Southworth, David Cobb, Caleb Howard, Esq., Silas Packard, Esq., and Joseph Packard.

Again, Monday, April 6, 1829, "voted to direct the selectmen to post up the names of such persons as, in their judgment, drink too much ardent spirit."

Also, made choice of the following persons, to constitute a committee, to give the selectmen information of such persons namely: Edward Southworth, Thomas Wales, Martin Cary, Micah Shaw, Isaac Curtis, Capt. Thomas Thompson, Capt. Ziba Keith, Turner Torrey, Mark Perkins, Lieut. Isaac Packard, and Lieut. Ephraim Cole.

Again, Feb. 26, 1830, an attempt was made to re-

duce the number of persons licensed to sell liquor. The town "voted to leave the subject of licenses to the selectmen."

In 1840, the "Washingtonian Movement" commenced, which was started in Baltimore by a few individuals. At this time there was a complete overhauling of the temperance question. Speeches were made, picnics were frequent, and every effort made to induce people to join in the enterprise. Societies were formed among the children, "cold water armies" were organized, who held meetings for mutual benefit and social intercourse.

Next came the "Maine Law," that originated in Portland, Me., by Neal Dow. This caused a new movement among the temperance people. Votes were passed at nearly every town-meeting to prosecute and bring to the law those who violated the same, by using or selling liquor.

March 15, 1847, the town "voted that the selectmen be instructed to take effectual measures to suppress the sale of ardent spirits within the town."

March 10, 1848, "voted to choose seven persons to prosecute to conviction, if practicable, those that deal in intoxicating drinks."

April 10, 1848, in town-meeting, Messrs. George W. Bryant, Esq., George B. Dunbar, and Alpheus Holmes were chosen a committee to draft a set of by-laws for the action of that meeting, and who submitted the following report, namely:

"WHEREAS, It appears to the inhabitants, in town-meeting assembled, that, in order to preserve the peace, good order, and internal police of the town, it has become necessary to avail ourselves of the advantage of making Town By-Laws for the suppression of intemperance agreeably to authority vested by the Legislature of Massachusetts;

"Therefore be it enacted by the town of North Bridgewater, in legal meeting assembled:

"SEC. 1. That no person within said town shall presume to be a retailer or seller of Cider, Stroug Beer, Ale, Porter, or any other fermented liquors, in less quantities than twenty-eight gallons, and that delivered and carried away all at one time, under pain of forfeiting the sum of Twenty-Five Dollars for each offence.

"SEC. 2. All forfeitures incurred under the foregoing shall be put to such use as the town shall from time to time direct."

March 19, 1849, a committee of seven were chosen to prosecute all violations of the liquor law with unlimited authority.

March 11, 1850, at a meeting held this day it was "voted that any person guilty of the violation of any law regulating the sale of spirituous or fermented liquors shall receive from the treasurer of the town the sum of twenty-five dollars for the expense attending said prosecutions, the same to be paid on application, after having been approved by the selectmen."

During the month of May, 1851, Rev. Henry Morgau came into town, and created no little enthusiasm throughout the town on the subject of temperance. His cause was the theme of conversation in the parlor, workshop, and by the way. Parents, cousins, and friends joined in the work with children and youth. The clergymen, also, rendered valuable aid; so that, when Mr. Morgan left town, it was with a cheerful heart, and a list of seventeen hundred signers to the pledge, which was more names, in proportion to the population, than he had obtained in any other town.

Among those who were especially entitled to credit for being active in the labor of procuring signers to the pledge, were Gardner J. Kingman, Joseph Vincent, Ellis V. Lyon, Frederic Packard, Lucretia A. Drake, Alma F. Leach, Bradford E. Jones, Ellen A. Howard, Martha A. Packard, and Bethia Hayward.

The citizens of the town held a public meeting at Satucket Hall, Sept. 10, 1851. The meeting was called to order by George B. Dunbar, and Dr. Henry Eddy chosen president, and the following resolution was passed:

*"Resolved, That the friends of temperance in this town are in favor of enforcing the law for the suppression of the sale and use of intoxicating drinks, now and always, by every means in their power, both legal and moral, and that, too, against the whims and moans of a conscienceless class of persons who are willing for a few dollars to scatter destruction amongst their fellow-citizens."*

Jan. 21, 1852, a mammoth petition, containing one hundred and twenty thousand names in favor of the "Maine Law," was presented to the Legislature of Massachusetts. Many friends (one hundred and twenty-six) of the temperance movement repaired to Boston, to join in a procession that was formed at Tremont Temple, to accompany the roll to the State-House.

March 1, 1852, "voted to instruct our town representative to vote for the bill to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks, as originally reported to the Senate by the committee, and that he also be instructed to oppose the sending of the bill to the people for their ratification."

A public temperance meeting was held at the vestry of the Methodist Church, Aug. 9, 1852, Dr. Henry Eddy, president, at which a committee of forty-two were chosen to inform of, and furnish evidence of, violations of the new and stringent law for the suppression of the sale of intoxicating liquors.

March 20, 1854, "voted to exclude alcoholic drinks from the fire department." Also, "voted that any member of the same that shall become intoxicated

while on duty at a fire shall be excluded from the department."

SINCLAIR BAND OF HOPE (established in 1858).—This association was under the direction of the superintendent of the Porter Church Sabbath-school, the object of which was to encourage the young to abstain from the use of intoxicating liquors, tobacco, and profanity.

NORTH STAR DIVISION, No. 88, SONS OF TEMPERANCE.—This division was instituted Feb. 23, 1859, and was known by the above name. "The design of this association is to shield all classes from the evils of intemperance, afford mutual assistance in case of sickness, and elevate their characters as men." The charter of this association was surrendered Dec. 4, 1863.

FRATERNAL LODGE, No. 24, INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.—This organization was instituted Sept. 28, 1860, under the above name, the object of which was similar to the North Star Division.

There was another division of the Sons of Temperance in the town, called the Crystal Fount Division, in 1847, which is not in existence at the present time.

Another organization, known as the Eagle Wing Division, No. 109, was instituted at Campello, Jan. 1, 1861, which lived only a short time.

Aug. 14, 1863, the State of Massachusetts was divided into thirty districts, and in each was formed a District Temperance Union. Such an one was formed, including North Bridgewater East, and West Bridgewater, Lakeville and Carver, and was known as the Old Colony District Temperance Union. George B. Dunbar was vice-president, and Rev. William A. Start secretary and treasurer.

We have thus far seen that the movements of the temperance cause in Brockton are not unlike those in most country towns. There have, at different times, been various temperance organizations, both among the adult population and the children, but the particulars of which are not at hand. It is to be hoped that the efforts to restrain the free use of intoxicating liquors may still continue as in times past, that the baneful effects of intoxication may not increase, but grow beautifully less.



## CHAPTER XXI.

## PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Philip Bryant—Dr. Peter Bryant—Dr. Luther Cary—Dr. Issachar Snell—Dr. Elisha Tillson—Dr. Ziba Bass—Dr. Nathan Perry—Dr. Jonathan P. Crafts—Dr. Henry F. Borden—Dr. Adolphus K. Borden—Dr. Abel W. Kingman—Dr. James F. Richards—Dr. Edgar E. Dean—Dr. Horatio Bryant—Dr. Thomas Stockbridge—Dr. James Easton—Dr. Nahum Smith—Dr. E. R. Wade—Dr. Henry Eddy—Dr. James L. Hunt—Dr. Silas L. Loomis—Dr. Lafayette Charles Loomis—Present Physicians.

DR. PHILIP BRYANT was born in Middleboro', Mass., in December, 1732. He lived some time with his father in Titicut (Teightaquid), a parish formed of part of Middleboro' and part of South Bridgewater. With his father, he removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), concerning which he was wont to say that he remembered the time when a greater part of it was thought quite unfit for the purposes of settlement. He studied medicine with Dr. Abiel Howard, of West Bridgewater, whose daughter he married. He was a man of great bodily activity, a calm and even temper, healthful habits, and kindly manners. He continued to practice medicine with much success to a very old age, which was terminated by his death, which took place February, 1817, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was buried in the small graveyard near the westerly portion of the Agricultural Society's grounds.

Dr. Peter Bryant, son of Dr. Philip Bryant, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Aug. 12, 1767. This man early distinguished himself by his love of study. In his frequent visits to the house of his grandfather, Dr. Abiel Howard, of West Bridgewater, he found, in a library well stocked for that time, the means of gratifying his thirst for knowledge. He studied medicine and surgery, completing his course with Dr. Lewis Leprilte, a French physician of eminent skill and a celebrated surgeon of Norton, Mass. He then removed to Cummington, in the western part of Massachusetts, which was just beginning to fill up rapidly with settlers from the eastern counties of the State. Here he established himself as a physician, and married a daughter of Ebenezer Snell, Esq., also a North Bridgewater family.

For several years he represented the town of Cummington in the Legislature of the State, and in the latter part of his life held a seat in the Senate. While in the Legislature he took a prominent part in bringing forward and passing laws still in force to raise the standard of medical education in the State. In politics he belonged to the Federal party, whose doctrines

and measures he supported with zeal. He wrote for the county paper—*Hampshire Gazette*—certain humorous poems of a satirical cast, the design of which was political. With these he took great pains, pruning and retouching them, and polishing and invigorating the lines. His scholarship, though not extensive, was remarkably exact. He had, subsequently to his settlement in Cummington, made a voyage to the Indian Ocean, and passed six months in the Isle of France, where he acquired the French language, and preserved his familiarity with it for the rest of his life. He was a surgeon of great dexterity, firmness of hand, and precision in his operations; in private life amiable and much beloved. His life was closed in consumption the 19th of March, 1820. William Cullen Bryant, Esq., the well-known American poet, was his son.

Luther Cary was son of Zachariah and Susannah (Bass) Cary, and was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 30, 1761; married Nabby, daughter of Benjamin King, of Raynham, Mass.; studied medicine with Dr. James Freeland, of Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass., 1782; appointed justice of the peace June 8, 1800, justice of peace and of quorum Aug. 23, 1804, and justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Oxford County March 30, 1805. He first resided at Sterling, Mass.; removed from there to Williamsburgh, Mass., from which place he removed to Turner, Oxford Co., Me., April 2, 1798. He was an excellent physician, had a very extensive practice, and was very successful; raised up a large and respectable family, the most of whom are now living, one, a clergyman, residing in Iowa.

Issachar Snell was son of Issachar, Esq., and Mary (Keith) Snell; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., June, 1775; graduated at Harvard College in 1797; studied medicine and became an eminent physician. He had given especial attention to surgery, and had practiced as a physician previous to his removal to Winthrop, Me. He had performed the operation of lithotomy with great success, and soon gained a large practice in town, especially among those that emigrated from Bridgewater, Mass., of whom there were not a few. His success as a surgeon gave him such celebrity that he was often called to the neighboring towns, many miles away from his home, to perform operations. To the great regret of the people of Winthrop he removed to Augusta, Me., in 1828, where he continued to practice till his death, which took place very suddenly, in 1847, aged seventy-two years and five months. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. Elisha Tillson resided in Brockton a short time

only; married Molly, daughter of Capt. Zebedee Snell, Sept. 2, 1792, and had one son, Elisha Snell, born in 1794; married Betsy Chandler, of Easton, 1819.

Ziba Bass, M.D., was son of Edward Bass. He was born in Braintree, May 28, 1774; studied medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Alden, of Randolph, Mass., and commenced practice in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) about 1800 under the most favorable auspices, with the fairest prospects of usefulness to his fellow-men. He was a man of very pleasing address, of an affectionate and amiable disposition, and gave unwearied attention to the welfare of his patients. His assiduity in search of knowledge, and his constant and undeviating fidelity in all the duties of his profession, won the affection and established the confidence of a numerous class of the community in the circle of his acquaintance; but he was suddenly called, soon after commencing in life, from his earthly labors, leaving a weeping multitude to deplore his loss. The following is on his tombstone:

"Erected to the memory of Dr. Ziba Bass, who died September 23, A.D. 1804, in the thirty-first year of his age, giving full proof that usefulness was his grand object in life. He was a pattern of modesty, temperance, fidelity, prudence, economy, and uprightness, and died in hope of eternal rest and glory. Hence the following appropriation: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.'"

Dr. Nathan Perry. This good man was born in Norton, May 27, 1776; was educated in the common schools of his native town, never having received a college education; pursued the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Isaac Fowler, of Rehoboth, Mass., and Dr. Ebenezer Alden, Sr., of Randolph, both of whom were physicians of eminence in their day, and accustomed to the instruction of young men. Having completed his pupilage, Dr. Perry commenced practice in Reading, Mass., 1802 or 1803, where he acquired a good reputation and a competent share of employment. On the death of Dr. Ziba Bass, which took place Sept. 3, 1804, at North Bridgewater (now Brockton), on the recommendation of his instructor, and by the solicitations of many respectable citizens of that town, he was induced to change his residence, and take the place of his deceased friend. He was immediately introduced into a wide circle of practice, and during a period of nearly thirty years was the principal physician in the town. At length, in connection with reverses in his worldly circumstances and the loss of most of the members of his family by death, his spirits became depressed and his mind impaired. Subsequently he suffered from paralysis,

and never fully recovered the perfect exercise of either his bodily or mental powers; consequently, during the last twenty-five years of his life, he relinquished to a great extent the active duties of his profession. In 1823 he became a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society by election, and a retired member in 1830. He was a good physician, a man of sound judgment and sterling integrity, always pursuing the course he judged to be right, whatever might be the consequences to himself. In early life he made a public profession of his faith in Christ, and his character was in perfect harmony with his profession. He died peacefully in a ripe old age, more from the debility incident to decay of his vital powers than from any manifest disease. Such was Dr. Perry, a good man and a worthy citizen. He closed his earthly career Sabbath morning, Aug. 16, 1857, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, leaving behind a memory cherished with affectionate regard by those who have shared his friendships and benefited by his counsels.

The following incident in relation to Dr. Perry is found in Clark's "History of Norton:—"

"About the year 1792, Nathan Perry, afterward Dr. Perry, of North Bridgewater, then a youth of some sixteen years of age, was one day passing by Judge Leonard's deer-park, in Norton; he playfully reached his hands through the fence and took hold of one of the old buck's horns, and for some time annoyed him in that way. At length the deer got out of patience, broke away from his hold, and quite unexpectedly leaped over the fence, seven or eight feet high, and made a furious attack upon young Perry, throwing him upon the ground; but, very fortunately, the horns of the enraged deer, instead of striking his body, passed down on each side of it. While in this position Nathan grasped the horns of the buck, and succeeded in preventing him from doing any injury till his brothers, Gardiner and Alvin, with one of Judge Leonard's men, came and rescued him from his perilous situation."

Dr. Jonathan Porter Crafts was son of John and Olive (Porter) Crafts; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Sept. 9, 1792; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1817; studied medicine, but never practiced his profession; he died in 1822, aged thirty years.

Adolphus Kinsman Borden, M.D., was born in the town of Horton, Nova Scotia, Jan. 26, 1802. He was the oldest son of David and Elizabeth Borden, the former being a direct descendant from the Borden family who came to England from Normandy at the time of the conquest. He received his early education under private tuition, and came to the United States at about the age of nineteen years, where he took up his abode with his uncle, Samuel Borden, of Fairhaven, Mass. He soon afterwards went to East Bridgewater, Mass., where he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hector Orr. Later

he studied in the office of the late Dr. Jacob Bigelow, of Boston, and after attending two courses of lectures at the Harvard Medical School, received his degree of M.D. from that university August, 1824. He went to the town of Wareham, Mass., where he practiced his profession about one year, and then returned to East Bridgewater, where, on the twenty-second day of December, 1825, he was joined in marriage to Lucy Ann Lazell, daughter of Bartholomew and Betsey Brown, by the Rev. Richard M. Hodges. As a result of this union the following children were born to him: Elizabeth Kinsman (died in infancy), George Kinsman, Edward Adolphus, Mary Mitchell, and Henry Francis, the latter being a practicing physician in the city of Brockton at the present time.

He removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), and commenced his career as a physician in that place by settling in that part of the town known as the West Shares (now Brockton Heights). About one year later he removed to the central part of the township. His practice was extensive and successful, and he continued it without rest until within a few months of his death, which took place on Jan. 29, 1875, after severe suffering from a sub-acute abscess of the brain and meningitis. As a physician he was an acute and careful observer, a thorough believer in the methods of study as laid down by Lord Bacon, viz.: "observation and induction." Always cool and cheerful in the sick-room, he was able to study his cases without any preconceived notion as to their nature, but ready to state them as he found their nature and extent to be. As a man, he was one of the kindest of husbands and fathers, sensitive in his nature, strong in his likes and dislikes, and quick to resent anything that tended to place him in the light of any character that was otherwise than honorable.

Abel W. Kingman, M.D., is son of Abel and Lucy (Washburn) Kingman, born in North Bridgewater, April 22, 1806; graduated at Amherst College in 1830; commenced the practice of physician and surgeon at North Bridgewater, where he resided till his death, which took place May 4, 1883. He was appointed postmaster of Brockton during Buchanan's administration.

James F. Richards, M.D., is son of Col. Jason and Sophia (Forsaith) Richards, of Plainfield, Mass.; was born July 16, 1832; taught school in Virginia; studied medicine with Dr. Forsaith, M.D., of South Abington, Mass.; graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1859, and was a resident of Campello, enjoying a lucrative practice. He is now a resident of Andover, Mass.

Edgar Everett Dean, M.D., is a son of Charles

Dean, of Easton, Mass.; born Dec. 17, 1837; came to Brockton in June, 1861, and succeeded Dr. Alexander Hichborn in the practice of medicine. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town till he was fourteen years of age; student at Bristol Academy from 1853 to 1856; studied medicine with Dr. Luther Clark, of Pinckney Street, Boston; graduated at Medical School, Harvard, March 6, 1861; practiced in Boston for a short time, and from thence to this city, where he enjoys a lucrative and successful practice.

Horatio Bryant, M.D., is son of Micah and Drusilla (Harlow) Bryant; born in Plympton, Mass.; fitted for college with Rev. Elijah Dexter, and at Amherst Academy; entered Amherst College; taught school at Castleton, Vt.; graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; taught academy at Plainfield, N. J.; studied medicine at Yale College, where he graduated in 1839; he commenced practice as a physician and surgeon at Blandford, Mass., where he remained several years. He married Lucretia, daughter of Ebenezer Clark, of Conway, Mass., and has one daughter. He removed from Blandford to Campello, Mass., about 1848. He now resides at Independence, Iowa.

Dr. Thomas Stockbridge was born in Scituate, Mass.; came to Brockton about 1837, and practiced as a physician several years, until he removed to New York; he continued his practice in that city till about 1855, when he returned to Brockton, and continued to practice as before till his death, which took place Jan. 14, 1863.

Dr. James Easton was in practice for some time.

Dr. Nahum Smith was a botanic physician in the town for many years, till he removed to Haverhill, Mass.

Dr. E. R. Wade came to Brockton about thirty-five years since, and was a botanic physician.

Henry Eddy, M.D., came to Brockton as a physician from Guilford, Conn. He was formerly an Orthodox clergyman; settled in East Stoughton, Mass.; he died several years since.

Dr. James Lewis Hunt was born in Jay, Essex Co., N. Y., Nov. 27, 1817; educated at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., and graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., in 1842; attended medical lectures at Cleveland and Cincinnati, Ohio; graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1851; married Miss Maria Baldwin, of Medina, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1850; practiced medicine at Bellevue, Ohio, Plymouth, Mass., and Brockton; removed from the last-named place but a few years since, and now resides at Painesville, Ohio.



Dr. George B. Cogswell had an office in Wheeler's Block in 1859, where he remained but a short time.

Dr. Alexander Hichborn had an office in the village, and practiced as a physician till 1861, when he enlisted as a captain in Company F, Twelfth Regiment, Col. Fletcher Webster; afterwards became surgeon in the army.

Silas L. Loomis, A.M., M.D., was born in North Coventry, Conn., May 22, 1832; son of Silas and Esther (Case) Loomis; educated at the public schools of his native town till fourteen years of age; studied six months at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., three years at Holliston, Mass.; graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., at the age of sixteen; taught school; elected teacher of Mathematics and Natural Sciences at Holliston Academy in 1839; held that position during preparatory and part of his collegiate studies; in connection with his brother, established the Adelphian Academy in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1844, of which he was associate principal for ten years; was elected member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1853, at the Cleveland meeting; principal of Western Academy, Washington, D. C., 1856; graduated Doctor of Medicine, Georgetown College, 1856; accepted the appointment of chief astronomer of the United States Lake Survey Expedition in 1856; published the "Normal Arithmetic" and "Analytical Arithmetic" in 1859; elected professor of Chemistry, Physiology, and Hygiene of Georgetown College in 1861, and the same year was elected president of the Washington Scientific Association; in 1862 was appointed assistant surgeon U. S. A., and accompanied the Union army of Gen. McClellan from Fortress Monroe to Harrison's Landing, and afterwards stationed at the United States general hospitals; in 1863, elected to the chair of Chemistry and Toxicology, Medical Department, Georgetown College, and has written various articles upon medical and scientific subjects, many of which are highly recommended by the press and distinguished men of all classes.

Lafayette Charles Loomis, A.M., M.D., born in North Coventry, Conn., July 7, 1824; son of Silas and Esther (Case) Loomis; he was educated at the public school till the age of thirteen; studied at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., and at Holliston, Mass.; graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1844; he commenced teaching in the public schools at the age of fifteen, which he continued to do winters through his academic and collegiate studies; in connection with his brother, established the Adelphian Academy in North Bridge-

water (now Brockton) in 1844, of which he was associate principal till 1851; afterwards principal of Irving Institute, Tarrytown, N. Y., in 1852-53; elected professor of Rhetoric and Natural Science in Wesleyan Female College, Wilmington, Del., in 1853; professor of Moral and Mental Philosophy in 1854, which chair he held till his election as president of the college, in 1857. Several articles appeared in the *National Magazine* during that time. He was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1856. In 1857 elected president of the Delaware State Teachers' Association. In 1858 he published "Mizpah, Prayer and Friendship," a devotional work of great merit; removed to Washington, D. C., and established the Lafayette Institute, a seminary for young ladies; edited "Mrs. Thomas' Travels in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine" in 1860 and in 1861; wrote upon various subjects; graduated Doctor of Medicine and Surgery, Medical Department, Georgetown College, in 1863.

**Present Physicians.**—Among the present practitioners of medicine of Brockton are the following: Henry F. Borden, George E. Freeman, E. A. Dakin, James C. Swan, A. Elliott Paine, E. A. Chase, S. J. Gruver, J. E. Bacon, Bradford Allen, Benedict Donovan, Chauncy M. Marston, W. P. Chisholm, Daniel A. Dimock, Fred. A. Ripley, E. E. Dean, Henry G. Ford, T. F. Roche, E. H. Sprague, Bartholomew W. Taber, Miss Ellen R. Blackwood, Mrs. J. D. Wheeler (eclectic), Mrs. M. R. Stebbins, Fred. Crockett (magnetic).

Roland Hammond and Jesse H. Averill are located in Campello.

Dr. Henry F. Borden is the son of Dr. A. K. Borden, one of the oldest physicians of the past generation, and was born and educated in his native town, and is a successful member of the profession.

Dr. James C. Swan is the son of Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton, born of a family eminent for their skill as physicians, and it would be strange indeed if the son should not inherit some of the skill and success for which his father was noted. Although born in Easton and settled in West Bridgewater, yet he has a large and lucrative practice in Brockton, and has become one of the leading physicians in the county.

## CHAPTER XXII.

Burying-Grounds—Melrose Cemetery—Hearse—Town Pound  
—Lock-Up—Poor—Town House—Telegraph—Telephone—  
Stages—Post-Office, Public Blocks, Halls, etc.

**Burying-Grounds.**—The custom of burying the dead in public places prevailed among the most ancient nations. The Romans observed this custom in the earliest days, and in the more flourishing periods of the republic they burnt their dead, and only buried their ashes in urns. The ancient Germans deposited their dead in groves consecrated by their priests, and with the introduction of the Christian religion consecrated places of burial have been appropriated for that purpose all over the world. Christians of all denominations are beginning to regard the burial-places of their friends with that reverence due to the departed.

Few evidences of a more refined sentiment can be found more marked than the selection of beautiful and choice grounds for the final resting-place of their friends. The once cheerless and gloomy aspect of our old burying-grounds has become attractive by the removal of all noxious weeds, thistles, and briars, and the yards neatly laid out with walks "round about."

In the early settlement of the country burying-lots were selected more with regard to convenience than for looks. Now beautiful spots of ground are selected in retired localities, in some shaded grove, or in some rural locality. Costly monuments are erected without regard to expense. Formerly, after the bodies were buried, the care of the grave ceased. Now neat headstones are erected, and beautiful flowers are kept in bloom over the remains of loved ones.

Probably the first burial-place in Brockton was that situated on the westerly side of the main street, leading from the Centre to Campello, and but a short distance from the residence of the late William Tribou. These grounds are of small size, and contain one tomb, and that of ancient date. In this yard many of the headstones are broken, or rough and irregularly placed, and some covered with moss, rendering the names quite illegible. This yard shows how little regard so many in the community pay to the final resting-place of their friends. It would seem as though the friends and posterity of those buried there would try to improve a spot so exposed as that, on one of the public streets of the town. A few trees set out would change the appearance very much, and a trifling expense in rearranging might make it quite attractive. We hope ere long to see some improvements in that direction.

Another yard was situated nearly opposite the Salisbury House, Campello, which was a very small family yard belonging to a few individuals. The first person buried there was Jonas Keith, the former owner of the land, who died of the smallpox. The occupants or proprietors of this lot have removed the remains of their friends to the new Union Cemetery. There was a family tomb in the yard belonging to the heirs of the late Simeon Keith. This lot was small, and situated quite near many houses, and was in so exposed a condition that it was given up as a burial-place several years since.

There is still another quite large burying-ground at the north end of the Centre, forming the corner of Main and Ashland Streets. This is an old yard, and is well filled with graves. How long this has been used for the purposes of burial we have no means of knowing. It is, however, one of the oldest in the town, and, like the first mentioned, needs care and some expense to make it attractive. There is one tomb in this yard erected by Col. Caleb Howard.

There is also another burial-ground near the residence of the late Ezekiel Merritt. This is probably quite an old spot, and is not much used of late, very few families being interested in the lot. The grandfather of William Cullen Bryant and others of the Bryant family lie buried here.

Following Belmont Street to the west till we come near the mill at Tilden's Corner, on Liberty Street, we find a neat little yard, fenced with a substantial stone wall, with but a few graves in it, and those that are there seem to exhibit some care.

We find another small burying-ground on Pleasant Street, near the residence of Charles T. Reynolds, in which are but a few graves.

There is also a burying-ground in the easterly part of the town, on Pine Street, near the residence of the late Samuel Packard, in very good order.

On Summer Street, near the residence of the late John Thompson, is another small yard, inclosed with a substantial stone fence, in which are several graves of comparatively recent date.

**Melrose Cemetery.**—Traveling on the road from Brockton to Stoughton, on the Taunton turnpike, we find a moderate-size spot of ground set apart for burial purposes, under the above name. In these grounds is one tomb belonging to the heirs of the late Capt. Lemuel Packard. This yard has the appearance of neatness, and is a very desirable location for a cemetery.

In 1848, Messrs. Chandler Sprague, Esq., and William F. Brett purchased a lot of land containing about fifteen acres, of Azel Packard, extending from

Centre Street on the north to Crescent Street on the south, and bordering upon Sprague's Pond on the west, for the purpose of a cemetery. The land was divided into lots, walks, and avenues, and sold to various individuals for burial purposes.

The following persons were organized into a corporation under the name of Union Cemetery, Oak Grove, of North Bridgewater, April 27, 1849, namely: Benjamin Kingman, George B. Dunbar, Abel Kingman, George W. Bryant, David Howard, Chandler Sprague, Francis M. French, Robert Smith, Lorenzo D. Hervey, William P. Howard, Edward Southworth, Jr., Charles S. Johnson, and William F. Brett.

The cemetery was consecrated by appropriate exercises May 21, 1849, at which Rev. Daniel Huntington, of Campello, delivered an able address appropriate to the occasion.

There is also another cemetery on the north side of Court Street, near Perez Southworth's, containing about three acres, which is occupied by the friends of the Catholic persuasion, under care of Rev. T. B. McNulty, called St. Patrick's Cemetery.

**Hearse.**—In the early history of towns we find it was customary to carry the remains of departed friends to the grave upon a bier made for that purpose. It was usually carried upon the shoulders of men selected for that service, who were called bearers. Upon the introduction of carriages an effort was made to procure a hearse to take the place of the bier.

In a warrant calling a meeting of the North Parish in April, 1818, we find an article "to see if the parish would build, or cause to be built, a hearse or decent carriage to carry the dead to a place of interment, and a building to keep the same in." "Voted not to act upon the article."

Judging by a vote passed in November, 1828, we should suppose that a hearse and house were built by private enterprise. The vote is as follows: "Voted to accept of the hearse and house as presented by the proprietors to the town of North Bridgewater, and that said town will pay the balance due to Captain David Ames for building said house, amounting to fifty-two dollars."

The house stood on the old church green until Aug. 10, 1835, when the parish voted to have it removed on account of building the parsonage house.

Nov. 4, 1850, a committee was chosen to-day to repair the old or build a new hearse. Franklin Ames, Eliphalet Kingman, and Ruel Richmond were the committee. A new hearse was procured during the year, and is the one now owned by the town.

March 18, 1788, at a meeting held this day in the North Parish "to see if the parish will vote to purchase a burying cloath, and choose a man or men to purchase the same," it was "voted that the precinct committee purchase a burying cloath, and they use their Discretion in that affair."

**Town Pound.**—In the early settlement of the towns throughout the province swine were allowed to run at large, upon their being properly yoked, between April 1st and October 15th, and "ringed in the nose all the rest of the year," under a penalty of sixpence each. Also all sheep running at large, and not under a shepherd, between May 1st and October 31st to a fine of threepence each. The several towns could, by vote of a majority, allow them to run at large, but when they voted not to have them run there was need of a place to put those who should violate the law and break into corn-fields or private inclosures. In 1698 a law was passed requiring towns to make and keep a pound, as follows:

"That there shall be a sufficient pound or pounds made and maintained, from time to time, in every town and precinct within this province, in such part or places thereof as the selectmen shall direct and appoint, at a cost and charge of such town and precinct, for the impounding or restraining of any swine, neat cattle, horses, or sheep as shall be found damage-feasant in any corn-field or other enclosures; or swine, unyoked or unringed, neat cattle, horses, or sheep going upon the common, not allowed to feed there by the major part of the Propriety," etc.

In accordance with the above requirement the town of Bridgewater maintained a town pound from its first settlement, and when it was divided into precincts each precinct was required to erect one within their limits. The North Parish (now Brockton) being a law-loving and law-abiding people, erected one upon or near the meeting-house green, which remained till 1828, when, by a vote of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), it was removed. April 7, 1828, the following record appears on the town books: "Voted to accept the offer of Benjamin Kingman, which is to furnish the town with a pound for forty years, and remove the stone of the pound for his own use as a compensation."

Mr. Kingman furnished the same according to agreement.

When the lands of our fathers were wild and unfenced, the "cattell," "hoggs," "sheap," and "hosses" were allowed to run at large in the fields and roads, and then the cattle were usually marked in some way, generally by a slit in one or both of the ears, and the marks were recorded upon the records of the town, and a bell was also attached to their necks. The hogs were either "yoaked" or had "wrings" in their noses to prevent their doing damage, and the



sheep wore yokes also; the horses were fettered with a chain passing from one ankle to another, that they might be taken at pleasure.

As the country became settled, people began to fence their lots and farms, and swine were placed in small pens, the sheep placed in folds, and the cattle inclosed in lots used as pasture.

**Lock-up.**—The next thing in order should be the lock-up. Provision having been made for penning cattle and other animals, there was also a need of some place in which persons committing crimes, and who could not take care of themselves, could be placed for safe-keeping, or be kept until they could have a trial.

The number of such persons was very few previous to about 1852, when the town voted to provide a place for the safe-keeping of criminals. The first place provided was the building that had previously been used as a bearse-house, which was fitted for that purpose, and used till 1857, when the town voted to dispose of the lock-up, and provide a suitable place for the safe-keeping of criminals upon the town farm.

Again, Nov. 30, 1857, the town "voted to choose a committee of three to build a lock-up for the detention of criminals, and that said committee be and are hereby authorized to purchase or lease a lot of land within the limits of the Watch District." George B. Dunbar, Elijah H. Joslyu, and Lyman Clark were the committee, who proceeded to erect the same upon a lot of land purchased of W. Holliston Whitman, a short distance south of Crescent Street. The building is built of brick, with cells fitted with iron bedsteads, bars, and bolts, in a durable form. The building was inclosed by a board fence several feet high. There is now a regularly organized police established in the city, and a lock-up was made connected with the police-station.

**Poor.**—Until within a few years it was the custom of the different towns of Massachusetts to "vendue the poor;" that is, to sell the support of the poor to the one who would do it the cheapest. The last vote we find on record in relation to selling the poor in the town of Brockton was April 1, 1822, as follows: "Voted that all paupers who cannot by themselves or friends procure a home, to be put out at public auction or private sale, for one year from the 15th inst., the remainder to be provided for by the selectmen."

In 1830 the propriety of building a house for the use of the town, and to provide a place for the poor, was brought to the attention of the citizens in town-meeting, and a committee appointed to examine and report concerning the expediency of purchasing a poor-house. Mark Perkins, Caleb Howard, Esq., Eliphalet Kingman, Jonathan Cary,

and Bela Keith, Esq., were the committee, who reported that the subject of purchasing a town farm was worthy the attention of the town. Accordingly, April 4, 1831, Benjamin Kingman, Micah Packard, and Abel Kingman were appointed a committee with full power to purchase a house and land for the use of the town's poor. April 25, 1831, a farm was purchased of Benjamin King, Esq., in the easterly part of the town, consisting of ninety-four and three-quarters acres of land and buildings thereon, formerly known as the Deacon Jacob Fuller farm, for the sum of two thousand six hundred and twenty-five dollars. A superintendent was appointed yearly to manage the farm and take proper care of the poor. Deacon Jacob Fuller was the first person placed in charge. Theron Ames, Josiah Dunbar, Weston Simmons, Colwell Jones, and the present superintendent, Howard, have had the management since the first. A board of faithful and trusty overseers of the poor are annually elected by the town, who have the general oversight of the poor and provide for their wants, and we are satisfied that the poor of the town are well cared for.

This farm, with additions made by purchase at different times, is the present City Farm, consisting now of one hundred and twenty-five acres. The old buildings having been out of repair and unfit for almshouse purposes for some time, the matter of better accommodation has been a subject of discussion for some years.

By vote of the City Council, in 1883, the joint standing Committee on Public Property and the Overseers of the Poor, acting jointly, were authorized to contract for a house and barn, and cause the same to be erected on such a location on the City Farm as they may select. Acting under this vote, a location was selected on the west side of Thatcher Street, and June 9th the committee advertised for bids for the erection of the buildings. Nine proposals were received. They were opened June 23d. John F. Beals being the lowest bidder, the contract was awarded to him July 6th, he contracting to build and complete (excepting heating) the buildings for eleven thousand three hundred dollars. The contract for heating was later awarded to R. G. Shepard, for the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The building contract called for a house consisting of a main or central portion three stories high, thirty feet long, thirty-nine feet wide, with two wings, each thirty-six feet long and thirty-one feet wide, two and a half stories high; also a barn, seventy feet long and forty feet wide. The buildings have been completed to our satisfaction. The inmates were transferred from the old house Dec. 31, 1883. The house is

admirably adapted for the business, being heated throughout by steam, ample hospital accommodations in the upper story of the main house (a necessity which has long existed), pleasant, well-ventilated sleeping-rooms, complete arrangements for cooking, hot and cold water in wash-room,—in fact, every arrangement for the proper care and comfort of forty inmates.

The barn is well fitted, having accommodations for eighteen cattle and several horses, and ample conveniences for their care. The city is to be congratulated upon the completion of these buildings, and that the poor can be well provided for.

**Warning out of Town.**—The people in ancient days resorted to various means to prevent immigrants coming into town from becoming chargeable upon the public. A custom much in use in the town of Bridgewater was to notify or warn the parties moving into the town "to depart hence." We insert a copy of one handed to us as a specimen of early notions:

"Plymouth ss.

"To JOHN TILDEN, JOINER:

"By virtue of a warrant from the selectmen of the town of Bridgewater, you are requested to depart the limits of said town within fifteen days, you not having obtained leave of inhabiting the same.

"JONATHAN KEITH, Constable.

"November 25, 1789."

**Town-House.**—The first town-meeting in the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) was held in the meeting-house of the First Congregational Church, in 1821. Since that time the meeting has been holden in the various public halls in the village. Several attempts have been made to see if the town would build a house suitable for holding town-meetings. The first move in that direction was in 1843, as appears by vote of the town Dec. 16, 1843. At a meeting held on that day to see if the town would purchase the Second Congregational meeting-house, it was "voted to choose a committee of three to consider of the matter, and report at a future meeting." Benjamin Kingman, Jesse Perkins, and Eliphalet Kingman were the committee. In 1847 the subject was brought before the town at a meeting held in May, at which it was "voted to postpone building a town-house at present." Again, "March 11, 1850, Bela Keith, Esq., Jesse Perkins, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, Caleb Copeland, Marcus Packard, Isaac Hartwell, and Capt. Henry French were chosen a committee to procure a plan of a building, and the probable cost of the same, also the subject of purchasing a lot of land, and report at a future meeting." A report was made, and, Sept. 6, 1850, the

committee were instructed to purchase a lot of land of William P. Howard, which was done. The lot situated opposite H. W. Robinson's store, corner of Main and Centre Streets, the lot on which Bryant's Block stands, and Brockton's elegant post-office, was purchased of Mr. Howard for the sum of fifteen hundred dollars. April 30, 1855, the town voted to authorize the selectmen to sell the town-house lot at public auction within thirty days. The lot was sold to Mr. David F. Studley and others for three thousand and fifty dollars.

The above is the last we have heard in reference to erecting a town-house.

**Telegraph.**—The first electric current that passed through the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) on wires was in 1856. The line was run from Boston to Myrick's Station, on the line of the Fall River Railroad. The proprietors were Messrs. Brewer and Baldwin. At first the nearest office to this town was at Bridgewater. A short time had elapsed after the completion of the wires when an effort was made to have an office established nearer to this town, and through the efforts of Franklin Ames, Esq., one was opened to the public May 6, 1856. The following is the first message to the citizens of the town, and was from the editor of the *Barnstable Patriot*, to the editor of the *North Bridgewater Gazette*:

"To GEORGE PHINNEY:

"We congratulate you, and others of North Bridgewater, on the opening of a telegraph-office at your place. I am happy to shake hands with you this p.m. God bless and prosper you.

"S. B. PHINNEY."

*Reply.*

"To MAJOR PHINNEY:

"We receive your congratulations upon the occasion of opening a telegraph-office here with heartfelt pleasure. May the connection this day effected between North Bridgewater and Cape Cod never be severed. With the hope that the Union may be preserved,

"I remain yours truly,

"GEORGE PHINNEY."

**Telephone.**—The Brockton Telephone Company's business was started in April, 1878, by building a line from Brockton to Campello, one and one-half miles distant.

In 1880 a company was organized for the purpose of establishing a line to Boston and local extensions, with a capital of ten thousand dollars, which was afterwards increased to seventeen thousand dollars. Col. John J. Whipple was president; George E. Bryant, Henry E. Lincoln, Augustus T. Jones, and D. T. Burrell, of Brockton, with C. D. Nash, of South Abington, and C. A. Stearns, of Boston, directors; Charles W. Sumner, clerk and treasurer.

The first communication from Brockton to Boston was by A. E. Sproul, Esq., the correspondent of the

*Boston Herald*, May 27, 1881, the evening on which the line was completed. Thus the city of Brockton is in communication with the outer world by telephone to any point within speaking distance.

**Stages.**—Who is there that does not recollect how the old mail-coach sounded as it rattled over the stone roads from Brockton to Boston, first tri-weekly, then daily, carrying the mails? How the people gathered around the driver to catch the latest news on the route, for a stage-driver was the greatest man of the age. Hear the crack of his whip as he reins the horses up to every person's door, and piles on the trunks and handboxes. Now the iron horse takes the place of horse-flesh, and steam the place of oats and hay.

The first public stage that ran through or from Brockton was about 1820; it was a joint-stock company, of whom Silas Packard, Esq., of Brockton, Seth Allen, of Halifax, Capt. Nathaniel H. Cross, of East Bridgewater, and Capt. Asa Pratt, of South Bridgewater, were part owners. It consisted of a two-horse carriage that was formerly used by Governor Phillips as a private carriage. Col. Nathaniel Jones, of Brockton, was a driver for one year. It started from Bridgewater three times a week. After running about two years, the company sold their interest to Messrs. A. M. Withington and Burr, who afterwards sold to Nathaniel Blake and Wheeler. Soon after Mr. Wheeler sold his interest to Jacob Churchill, and he to Newton Hodges, who continued to conduct the line with Mr. Blake. At the time Mr. Withington bought of the company, Col. Jones left the line and started a two-horse coach from Brockton, running from that place on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Saturdays, in and out from Boston the same day. While Col. Jones was running his coach, Mr. John Madden, of Randolph, put on a coach to run from that place to Boston. Mr. Madden and Col. Jones soon put their teams together and ran from Brockton for two years. At the end of that time they ran their coach to Bridgewater. Messrs. Hodge and Blake continued to own and run the line, carrying the mails from Bridgewater through Brockton, they running one day, and Messrs. Jones and Madden running opposite days. Mr. Blake then sold his interest to Col. Jones, and he to John Long, who continued till the opening of the railroad.

An opposition coach was started in 1837 or 1838 by Jabez Gould, and ran to Boston daily from Brockton Village till the "Stoughton Branch Railroad" was built, when he ran in connection with the cars; he ceased to run when the "Fall River Railroad" began to run their cars, in 1846. Another line of coaches passed through the "West Shares" in the

west part of the town, on the old turnpike from Taunton to Boston. The line was owned for many years by Jesse Smith, of Taunton.

S. D. Butler commenced running a line of coaches in connection with the Stoughton cars, from the Salisbury House, Campello, Oct. 2, 1854, but continued for a short time only. May 13, 1857, A. S. Porter commenced a line to Boston three times a week, and in the middle of next month commenced to run a daily line. I. Tisdale, of Stoughton, and John O. Hudson, of East Bridgewater, ran a coach from Stoughton to Plymouth for a year or more about twelve years since. There was also a line of stages connecting at Bridgewater with a coach for New Bedford, owned by Pelatiah Gould, that passed through the town to Boston tri-weekly about the same time.

**Post-Offices.**—The first post-office established in Brockton was in 1816. The following are the names of the postmasters from 1816 to the present time:

Charles Packard.....	Nov. 2, 1816.
Nathaniel Cross.....	July 1, 1829.
Edward Southworth, Jr.....	Sept. 16, 1836.
Aaron B. Drake.....	July 20, 1853.
Abel W. Kingman.....	Dec. 11, 1855.
Henry French.....	1861.
Augustus T. Jones.....	
George H. Fullerton.....	

Joseph M. Hollywood is the present postmaster. A post-office was established in the west part of the town in 1828, called Northwest Bridgewater, now "Brockton Heights," with the following appointments:

Heman Packard.....	Nov. 13, 1828.
Nathaniel H. Cross.....	July 1, 1829.
George Clark.....	Feb. 11, 1831.
Levi French.....	Sept. 5, 1840.

Previous to the establishment of a post-office in the North Parish and the running of a mail-coach, the letters and what few newspapers people had in those days were brought to town by post-riders,<sup>1</sup> market-wagons, and other private conveyances from Boston. At the time of the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), in 1821, a regular established line of mail communication having been provided by the government, there was one mail per day from the city, and since the mail has been carried by railroad there are six mails each way daily.

Previous to 1850 the people of Campello had for some time hired the mail for that village brought down to them by a special messenger, for distribution at the store; but finding the business increasing to such an extensive amount daily, a few public-spirited individuals of that place petitioned for the establishment of a separate post-office. This was granted to

<sup>1</sup> Maj. Hartwell, of West Bridgewater, Mass., was post-rider.



them Feb. 12, 1850, at which time Mr. Nelson J. Foss was appointed postmaster.

Albert Keith has held that office for several years, and is the present incumbent. The post-office at Brockton is one of the best-arranged offices in the country, having the most approved boxes, and in a fine brick block owned by George E. Bryant, Esq.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS, BLOCKS, HALLS, ETC.

Academy of Music, Main, corner Main and Crescent Streets.  
 Almshouse, Almshouse Lane, west side of Thatcher Street.  
 Atherton block, Main, opposite Haverhill Street.  
 Avon block, Linden Street.  
 Bixby building, corner Main and School Streets.  
 Bryant building, corner Main and Centre Streets.  
 Central block, corner Main and Centre Streets.  
 City block, corner Main and Ward Streets.  
 Clark's block, corner Main and Centre Streets.  
 Concert Hall, corner Main and High Streets.  
 Court-house, corner Main and East Elm Streets.  
 Cunningham Hall, on East Elm Street.  
 Forester's Hall, on East Elm Street.  
 Gazette building, opposite First Church.  
 Gardner's block, corner Montellu and Centre Streets.  
 Goodall's block, Main Street (Campellu).  
 Grand Army Republic Hall, Ryder's block, Main, opposite Belmont Street.  
 Hibernian Hall, East Elm, near Main Street.  
 Home Bank building, corner Main and Chareb Streets.  
 Howard block, Main, opposite Church Street.  
 Howard, Clark & Co., nearly opposite Church Street.  
 Joslyn block, Centre Street, near Main Street.  
 Keith's block, Main, corner Depot Street (Campellu).  
 Kingman's block, Main, near School Streets.  
 Linden block, corner Main and Linden Streets.  
 Lyman block, Main, near High Street.  
 Masonic Hall, in city block, corner Main and High Street.  
 Mechanic's Hall in Packard block, Main, corner Main and East Elm Streets.  
 Mercantile building, corner Main and East Elm Streets.  
 Music Hall, in Mercantile building.  
 New Church Hall, basement New Jerusalem Church, Main Street, near corner Crescent Street.  
 Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard block, Main, near High Street.  
 Opera House block, Mercantile building, Main, corner East Elm Street.  
 Packard Block, corner Main and East Elm Streets.  
 Perkins block, corner Main and Green Streets.  
 Perkins Hall, in Perkins block, corner Main and Green Streets.  
 Perry's block, Centre, beyond railroad crossing.  
 Public Library, in Sattucket block, corner Elm and Main Streets.  
 Richmond building, Church Street.  
 Ryder building, Main, opposite Hotel Belmont.  
 Sattucket block, corner Main and Elm Streets.  
 Spaulding building, next south of Kingman's block.  
 Star building, Main, near High Street.  
 St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society's Hall, Kingman's block, Main Street.  
 Studley block, 415 Main.  
 Theatre building, East Elm, near Main Street.  
 Tyler Cobb's (now Curtis Bros.) building, corner Main and High Streets.

Washburn's block, corner Main and School Streets.  
 Webster Hall, East Elm, near Main Street.  
 White's block, Main, opposite Hotel Belmont.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### SOCIETIES—MISCELLANEOUS.

**Masonic.**—PAUL REVERE LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.—This lodge was instituted Feb. 5, 1856, and is in a flourishing condition, with a prospect of extended usefulness under its excellent officers. The original petitioners were Lucien B. Keith, George Clark, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Robert Smith, Alexander Hichboru, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., Augustus Mitchell, David Cobb, Thomas May, Samuel Howard, and Hiram Packard.

The following were the officers at the formation of society: Lucien B. Keith, W. M.; George Clark, S. W.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, J. W.; Augustus Mitchell, S. D.; Alexander Hichborn, J. D.; Robert Smith, Treas.; Jonas R. Perkins, Sec.; Hiram Packard, S. S.; Thomas Mayhew, Tyler.

Present officers: Edward Parker, Jr., W. M.; David W. Battles, S. W.; Robert L. Williams, J. W.; Bradford E. Jones, Treas.; Frederick R. French, Sec.; Loyed E. Chamberlain, S. D.; Henry Hartwell, J. D.; Albert Mauley, S. S.; James C. Tammatt, J. S.; Henry C. Gurney, Organist; George E. Bryant (2) Tyler; Rev. A. Everett Goodenough, Chap.

**SATUCKET ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER.**—The following persons petitioned for a chapter of Royal Arch Masons, which was granted Dec. 7, 1869: Charles C. Bixby, Baalis Sanford, Jr., Francis M. French, Enos H. Reynolds, Loring W. Puffer, Francis B. Washburn, Davis S. Packard, Francis A. Thayer, Samuel B. Hinckley, L. Bradford Howard, Alfred Laws, Rufus E. Brett, Allen Crocker, Jonas R. Perkins, Peter F. Hollywood, Francis M. Sylvester, E. I. Packard, W. S. Gurney, James H. Cooper, Henry A. Brett, Edgar E. Dean, E. Wilson Morse, William W. Cross, Benjamin R. Clapp, J. D. Mitchell.

The following is a list of the first officers: Baalis Sanford, Jr., H. P.; Charles C. Bixby, K.; Francis M. French, S.; Alfred Laws, C. of H.; Enos H. Reynolds, P. S.; E. Austin Packard, R. A. C.; James H. Cooper, M. 3d V.; Davis S. Packard, M. 2d V.; Charles A. P. Masou, M. 1st V.; Francis A. Thayer, Treas.; Jonas R. Perkins, Sec.; George G. Withington, Chap.; John Underhay, S. S.; Veranus Filoon, J. S.; Hiram D. Kendrick, Tyler.

Present officers, 1884: Veranus Filoon, M. E.

H. P.; David W. Battles, K.; John Westgate, S.; Albion H. Howe, C. of H.; David W. Blankinship, P. S.; Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Fred. R. French, Sec.; Rev. Samuel Hodgkiss, Chap.; Joseph Hersey, M. 3d V.; F. A. Kingman, M. 2d V.; Albert Manley, M. 1st V.; John A. Jackson, R. A. C.; George E. Bryant (2d), Tyler.

**BAY STATE COMMANDERY OF KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.**—A special assembly of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island was called to meet at Brockton, Mass., June 24, 1874, for the purpose of constituting the "Bay State Commandery." The day was all that could be desired, a gala day for Brockton; bright uniforms and beautiful banners made a grand display, which, together with fine music, the scene was not soon forgotten. The assembly met in Music Hall, where were the ceremonies. A banquet was served in Murray Hall, which was in the style for which the citizens of Brockton are famous. This was the first public introduction of Knights Templar Masonry into the town.

List of original members: Baalis Sanford, Jr., Davis Snow Packard, Everett Austin Packard, Henry Copeland, John O. Emerson, Joseph W. Freeman, Henry W. Gammon, John Smith Fuller, Leonard Church Stetson, George F. Coughlin, Henry B. Wood, Hiram C. Alden, William H. Alden, Jason G. Howard, Enos Hawes Reynolds, Lewis Porter, George Richardson Thompson, Albion Harrison Howe, James H. Cooper, Edward Ornan Noyes, Charles A. P. Mason, Thomas Reed, Allen Crocker, Elbridge Wilson Morse, Rufus E. Brett, Charles Chaney Bixby, Frank Morton, J. Winsor Pratt, George B. Coggeswell, Henry Herbert Howard, Jonas Reynolds Perkins, Lysander Bradford Howard, Francis Mortimer French, George Edward Freeman, David Brayton, Edgar Everett Dean, Samuel Bond Hinckley, Oscar Calkins, Theodore Meyers House, A. J. Gove, George Brett, Charles Francis Porter, Fred. L. Brett, Edward Parker, Jr.

List of first officers: Edward Parker, E. C.; Baalis Sanford, Jr., Gen.; Henry H. Packard, Capt. Gen.; Theodore M. House, Prel.; Hiram C. Alden, S. W.; Enos H. Reynolds, J. W.; John O. Emerson, Treas.; H. Herbert Howard, Rec.; George R. Thompson, Sw. B.; Henry W. Gammons, St. B.; James H. Cooper, W.; Joseph W. Freeman, E. Austin Packard, John S. Fuller, C. of the G.; Albion H. Howe, Sent.

Present organization of officers: Elmer W. Walker, E. C.; A. Cranston Thompson, Gen.; Veranus Filoon, Capt. Gen.; Mirandus R. Dustin, Prel.; Benjamin O. Caldwell, S. W.; Albion H. Howe, J. W.;

Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Baalis Sanford, Rec.; John A. Jackson, St. B.; Walter Bradford, Sw. B.; David W. Blankinship, W.; Edward S. Powers, C. of G.; F. A. Kingman, 2d G.; William H. Wade, 3d G.; George E. Bryant (2d), Tyler.

**BROCKTON COUNCIL, ROYAL AND SELECT MASTERS.**—Chartered April, 1884.

Veranus Filoon, T. I. M.; A. Cranston Thompson, Dep.; Edward S. Powers, P. C. W.; Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Baalis Sanford, Rec.; Charles C. Bixby, C. of G.; Edward Parker, Jr., Con.; Rev. Samuel Hodgkiss, Chap.; Enos H. Reynolds, M.; James Edgar, St.; Stephen W. Leighton, Sent. Meet on the third Friday of each month, in "Masonic Hall," City Block, Main Street.

**ST. GEORGE LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS, CAMPELLO.**—Chartered Feb. 20, 1878; meet in Goodall's Block, Main Street.

Charter members: Fred. W. Park, Damon Kingman, Thomas W. Child, Elmer L. Keith, Peter Dalton, J. E. Merchant, George A. Haven, Howard P. Keith, Charles H. Dalton, Horace B. Rogers, George M. Skinner, H. A. Monk, William Richards, H. N. P. Hubbard, George Stevens, Lyman E. Keith, William S. Green, J. M. Hyde, Flavel B. Keith, Gardner J. Kingman.

Number of members in 1884, sixty-two.

**Massasoit Lodge of I. O. of O. F., No. 69.**—This lodge was instituted in June, 1846. Among the members of the society were the following persons, who held some office at its beginning: Robert Smith, Waldo Bradford, James F. Packard, Cephus W. Drake, Ellis Packard, Samuel Webster, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Lorenzo Dillingham, T. S. Mitchell, and Aaron B. Drake.

In 1876, Ellis Packard, Noah Chesman, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Horatio E. Paine, Rufus E. Brett, Oakes S. Soule, and George R. Whitney petitioned for a new charter, which was granted, and they were reinstituted by Rev. A. St. John Chabre, deputy, Feb. 16, 1871. The following were the first officers of the lodge: Noah Chesman, N. G.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, V. G.; Rufus E. Brett, Sec.; Oakes S. Soule, Treas.

Officers for the year 1884: Nathan T. Soule, N. G.; Daniel P. Kenney, V. G.; Daniel H. Leach, Rec. Sec.; William H. Savage, Treas.; Elmer B. Hayward, P. S.; Albert R. Wade, W.; Joshua M. Jenney, Con.; William H. Mackey, O. G.; Bradford R. Parks, I. G.

Membership, two hundred and twenty-five. Meetings every Thursday, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard Block, Main Street.

**Nemasket Encampment, I. O. of O. F., No. 44.**—

—Chartered Aug. 2, 1871. Instituted Oct. 9, 1871.

Petitioning members: J. W. Freeman, H. F. Borden, Walter Scott, Rufus E. Brett, Sewall P. Howard, H. Herbert Howard, E. E. Packard, W. F. Stratton, George E. Minzey.

Officers at the organization, 1871: Henry F. Borden, C. P.; Walter Scott, S. W.; Rufus E. Brett, Scribe; Sewall P. Howard, Treas.; H. Herbert Howard, J. W.; E. E. Packard, Guide; W. F. Stratton, I. S.; George E. Minzey, O. S.; A. St. John Chambre, H. P.

Officers for the year 1884: Arthur P. Starrett, C. P.; Kenelm W. Shaw, H. P.; Otis Churchill, S. W.; Adelbert Belcher, J. W.; George Garland, Scribe; Henry B. Caldwell, Treas.

Memberships, one hundred and twenty-five. Meetings second and fourth Mondays, monthly, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard Block, Main Street.

**Beatrice Lodge, No. 28, Daughters of Rebecca.**—This lodge was instituted on Tuesday, Feb. 15, 1876. Officers of the Grand Lodge officiating.

The following is a list of the officers elected at the first meeting: N. G., Col. John J. Whipple; V. G., Mrs. Emeline F. Allen; R. S., Mrs. Emeline H. Gould; F. S., E. M. Shaw; Treas., Mrs. H. B. Caldwell; R. S. N. G., Mrs. Augustus B. Loring; L. S. N. G., Mrs. William H. Savage; W., H. H. Howard; C., Mrs. H. M. Bartlett; R. S. V. G., John O. Emerson; L. S. V. G., J. S. Paine; I. S., Augustus B. Loring; O. S., O. B. Hervey.

There were fifty ladies who have become members of this institution.

**Knights of Honor.**—BROCKTON LODGE, No. 218, instituted Jan. 27, 1876. Charter members: George R. Fullerton, Henry H. Filoon, James R. Drew, W. W. Kidder, H. N. P. Hubbard, George W. Reed, Eli A. Chase, James H. Cooper, Charles O. Wilbur, Myron H. Packard, Frederic E. French, S. B. Hinkley, Leonard C. Stetson, Augustus B. Loring, Edward O. Noyes, George C. Holmes, John S. Fuller, Charles Roundy.

Officers: George M. Copeland, D.; William E. Bird, V. D.; Ethan Allen, A. D.; Frank E. Shaw, P. D.; George R. Lyons, Chap.; Charles Hartwell, G.; David W. Blankinship, Rep.; Charles Perkins, Fin. Rep.; John McCarty, Treas.; Frederic Schroeter, G.; John Kohler, S.; Edward O. Noyes, James H. Cooper, Rufus E. Packard, trustees.

**Royal Arcanum.**—BROCKTON COUNCIL, No. 848, instituted August, 1884. L. Morton Packard, R.; Daniel J. Terhune, P. R.; Joseph W. Terhune, V. R.; Charles N. Swift, O.; T. G. Nye, Jr., Sec.;

David W. Blankinship, Col.; Charles Perkins, Treas.; Charles O. Bates, G.; George M. Copeland, Chap.; Allston Holbrook, W.; Alfred G. Churchill, O. S. Charter members: Charles Perkins, Daniel J. Terhune, L. Morton Packard, Allston Holbrook, Samuel J. Gruver, George M. Copeland, Joseph W. Terhune, Frank H. Wales, Charles H. Shaunon, E. H. Shannon, Charles O. Bates, Charles N. Swift, T. G. Nye, Jr., Alfred G. Churchill, Fred. M. Atwood, John Barbour, Frank Plummer, J. Porter Scudder, Henry E. Adams, W. L. Draper, Luther C. Howe, Willis E. Webster, David W. Blankinship, George F. Garland, J. C. Henry, C. C. Fisher, George S. Adams, E. P. Butler, W. H. Bailey.

**Ancient Order of United Workmen.**—CAMPELLO LODGE, No. 30, organized July 8, 1881. Charter members: J. N. Reed, P. M. W.; Jesse H. Averill, M. W.; William H. Carpenter, F.; L. D. Doten, O.; H. F. Packard, R.; Eugene B. Estes, F.; Augustus Davenport, R.; M. L. Keene, G.; Frank W. Osborne, I. W.; J. H. Miles, O. W.; Albert P. Hardy, Frans L. Braconier.

"Eternal Truth, Justice, Honesty, and Mutual Aid."

This organization is established "for the encouragement and support of brothers in sickness, out of employment, or on travel, to the amount of two thousand dollars. For the practice of charity, the inspiration of hope, and the protection of all good." Constituted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, Caleb H. Sprague, G. M. W.; Hugh Doherty, G. R.; July 8, 1881.

**Junior Order United American Mechanics.**—SATUCKET COUNCIL, No. 6. This council was instituted at James' Hall, by officers of the State Council, Tuesday, Feb. 1, 1881. There were about thirty members present, and others proposed to join. The following is the list of officers:

C., Morton F. Perkins; V. C., E. Bradford Southworth; R. S., Zephaniah T. Sherman; Asst. R. S., W. Herbert Morton; F. S., A. N. Ward; Treas., Edgar S. Willis; C., A. E. Davis; W., F. W. Osborne; I. S., J. A. Fisher; O. S., F. F. Horton.

**United Order of the Golden Cross.**—GARFIELD COMMANDERY, No. 158. This commandery was instituted by J. H. Morgan, Deputy Grand Commander of Massachusetts, on Wednesday, Sept. 21, 1881. The objects of this order are to unite fraternally all acceptable persons for social pleasure and improvement; to give moral and material aid, by encouragement in business and aid when in distress, and provide a fund for the family of a deceased member. The following were the officers for 1881: N. C., N. S.



Reed; V. C., Joseph M. Poole; P., R. H. Harlow; K. of R., L. F. Bird; Treas., Henry M. Littlefield; F. K. of R., W. A. Broderick; H., Allison Howes; W. of I. G., Mrs. L. F. Bird; W. of O. G., J. H. Jameson; P. N. C., G. A. Joy; M. E., J. E. Bacon.

**Odd-Fellows' Relief Association.**—The object of this society is mutual benefit and assistance in case of sickness.

The officers of this association are as follows: Joshua M. Jeuney, President; Rufus E. Packard, Vice-President; George C. Holmes, Secretary; Elmer B. Hayward, Treasurer; Joshua M. Jenney, Charles M. Holbrook, George C. Holmes, Rufus E. Packard, Richard H. Aldoes, Elmer B. Hayward, William E. C. Thomas, Directors.

**Knights of the Maccabees.**—This order was first introduced into Canada, where it was instituted and organized Aug. 7, 1878, the object of which is "Brotherhood, and to make provision for deceased members." A "Tent" in Brockton was organized May 26, 1879, with the following officers:

F. M. Tinkham, Excellent Sir Knight Gen. Com.; Rev. S. M. Beal, S. K. Gen. Com.; A. M. Turner, S. K. Lieut. Com.; W. A. Broderick, S. K. Prelate; E. S. Willis, S. K. Record Keeper; N. J. Spinney, S. K. Finance Keeper; L. S. Hamilton, S. K. Sergt.; C. H. Saunders, S. K. M. at A.; Alva N. Ward, S. K. M. of G.; T. J. Lee, S. K. 2d M. of G.; James Foley, S. K. Sentinel; Thomas G. Palmer, S. K. Picket.

Members: George G. Whitten, E. E. Willis, H. L. Willis, C. H. Chase, C. H. Holt, L. W. Hamu, A. C. Gardiner, F. E. Osborne, I. S. Foster, E. Bradford Southworth, L. F. Champion, E. C. Holmes, W. B. Packard, Denton Crane, W. H. Rounds, G. D. Jones, Chester Peckham. This society had a short existence.

**United Fellowship.**—STAR COUNCIL, No. 16, organized Sept. 18, 1882. William F. Jones, P. D.; Dr. E. Arthur Dakin, D.; Dr. William P. Chisholm, V. D.; Charles W. Kiugman, C.; Charles D. Fullerton, Sec.; William S. Noyes, Treas.; Mary Smith, I.; E. Bradford Jones, G.; Eunice Blanchard, W.; O. S. Sweetser, Minerva Chisholm, Mary C. Puffer, Trustees; C. S. Simpson, Hattie S. Faxou, Emma Blanchard, Jessie Crooker, Fannie D. Leonard, Mary L. Packard, W. F. Jones, Social Committee; E. E. Kent, O. S. Sweetser, N. Hayward, Committee on Hall; Dr. E. Arthur Dakin, and Dr. William P. Chisholm, Medical Examiners. The object of this society was social and mutual aid, and had but a short existence.

**American Legion of Honor.**—EXCELSIOR COUNCIL, No. 16, was instituted April 24, 1879. Officers:

Baulis Sanford, C.; Dr. William Richards, V. C.; Lucius F. Alden, O.; Col. John J. Whipple, P. C.; Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, C.; George T. Prince, Sec.; William Keith, Col.; Edward O. Noyes, Treas.; S. F. Cole, G.; William F. Field, W.; George R. Thompson, S.

Members: Eli A. Chase, William Keith, George C. Holmes, C. D. Fullerton, John J. Whipple, Daniel S. Tolman, Hamilton L. Gibbs, S. Frank Cole, A. Eliot Paue, Edward O. Noyes, W. J. Jenks, John B. Tobey, John O. Emerson, Baulis Sanford, Jr., Lucius M. Leach, Otis Cobb, Henry Thompson, George M. Skinner, Daniel T. Burrell, Rufus L. Thatcher, W. B. Foster, George E. Bryant, Josiah R. Drew, George T. Prince, Elmer W. Walker, Nathaniel T. Ryder, William F. Field, John Keudall, Solomon Leighton, Walter Bradford, Dr. William Richards, Horace B. Rogers, John N. Reed, Thomas W. Childs, George W. Stevens, Meletiah Tobey, Charles E. Ripley, Milliard H. Poole, Z. T. Sullivan, William H. Tobey, Lucius F. Alden, George M. Copeland, George H. Jameson, George R. Thompson, Frank L. Boyden, Rufus E. Packard, James Porter, Elijah Hamilton, Abbott W. Packard, Albert F. Small, John A. Jackson, C. Frank Copeland, Elmer Fullerton, David Brayton, Charles Tolman, Harrison C. Thomas, Metcalf B. Sumner.

**Grand Army of the Republic,** Department of Massachusetts.—FLETCHER WEBSTER POST, No. 13. This post was named in honor of the colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in which there were a large number from Brockton in the army.

It was organized July 1, 1867, with the following charter members: Uriah Macoy, James A. Packard, Anasa S. Glover, Ephraim Tinkham, E. Z. Stevens, Howard Keith, Charles L. Sproul, Asa F. Crosby, George W. Andrews, Thomas Doyle, Herbert Phillips, Clarence E. Hartwell, L. B. Andrews, William F. Robinson, J. T. Lurvey.

A. S. CUSHMAN. [L.S.]

Officers for 1854: George A. Grant, C.; Frank W. Luce, S. V. C.; John A. Hall, J. V. C.; William R. Bunker, Adj.; Fred. Hanson, Q. M.; A. Eliot Paue, Surg.; F. M. Shaw, Chap.; Frank L. Boyden, O. D.; Elijah Thompson, O. G.

Following are the names of the executive officers of the post since its formation:

Term of Office.	Commander.	Adjutant.
1867.....	Uriah Macoy.	C. E. Hartwell.
1867.....	A. B. Holmes.	E. T. Cowell.
1868.....	A. B. Holmes.	J. P. Chipman.
1869.....	George W. Leach.	Charles W. Mitchell.
1870.....	George W. Leach.	Charles E. Osgood.
1870.....	Ezekiel Packard.	Charles E. Osgood.

Term of Office.	Commander.	Adjutant.
1871.....	George W. Leach.	Thomas Clarkson.
1872.....	George M. Skinner.	Charles E. Osgood.
1873.....	George M. Skinner.	Charles E. Osgood.
1873.....	Henry A. Willis.	Charles D. Packard.
1874.....	William H. Wade.	Charles D. Packard.
1874.....	Geo. H. Fullerton.	W. W. Kidder.
1875.....	George M. Skinner.	W. W. Kidder.
1876.....	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1877.....	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1878.....	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1879.....	Alfred C. Monroe.	Edward A. Trask.
1880.....	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1881.....	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1882.....	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1883.....	George A. Grant.	W. R. Bunker.

All but four of this list are still living.

The post have assisted at the following ceremonies and celebrations: Dedication of soldiers' monument at Boston, Sept. 17, 1877; dedication of soldiers' monument at West Bridgewater, July 4, 1879; dedication of soldiers' monument at Easton, May 30, 1882; Webster centennial at Marshfield, Oct. 12, 1882.

#### MEMORIAL TO THE PATRIOTIC DEAD, WITH THEIR RESTING-PLACES.

##### UNION CEMETERY.

Charles E. Atherton.	L. F. Kingman.
George E. Allen.	Thaddeus Keith.
W. A. Allen.	M. M. Keith.
James F. Andrews.	George W. Leach.
Lyman Allen.	J. Leavitt.
John Burns.	Fred Moan.
Thomas B. Broadhurst.	R. E. Matthews.
H. A. Barnes.	H. Henry McClue.
J. N. Brett.	Charles E. Nelson.
George F. Buuker.	Henry F. Nash.
Willard Bryant.	Charles E. Osgood.
Horace Clark.	S. T. Packard.
J. W. Croshy.	Richard Packard.
—— Crapo.	Morrill Perkins.
Frank Dunbar.	W. F. Packard.
Frank Drake.	George F. Packard.
Leander Duraud.	—— Randall.
Henry Edson.	Dixon Rochester.
Josiah Edson.	Gardner Reynolds.
Walter T. Fuller.	W. F. Robinson.
Charles Fauuce.	John S. Stoddard.
Asbury Foss.	Charles Strummett.
D. F. Fullerton.	John Sanford.
B. N. Gardner.	Frank Sanford.
Albert D. Hunt.	S. A. Smith.
Harry Hunt.	A. A. Spaulding.
George E. Holmes.	William Stevens.
L. M. Hamilton.	George H. Story.
Alex. Hitchborn.	J. S. Tannatt.
L. P. Howard.	Albert Thompson.
A. S. Hamilton.	George Thompson.
John E. Hollis.	Franklin Ward.
Orrin O. Holmes.	Willis Whipple.
Walter Holmes.	Henry L. Winter.
Ellis Howard.	Richard Wilbur.
J. Johnson.	John W. Filoon.
H. M. Jackson.	

##### ST. PATRICK'S CEMETERY.

Christopher Brannigan.	David McGuire.
Philip Burns.	David Murphy.
Patrick Collins.	Patrick McFutee.
Timothy Connolly.	John McIntee.
James Donahue.	Michael McDonald.
Philip Donahue.	Edwin McGrane.
E. Duvire.	Thomas Monahan.
Michael Early.	William O'Brien.
William Flannigan.	D. O'Brien.
William Griffin.	Timothy Regan.
James Grady.	Philip Russell.
J. Hannigan.	P. Riley.
T. J. Kuecland.	John Sullivan.
Thomas Malony.	

##### OLD BURIAL-GROUND.

Calch Badgor.	Daniel W. Ross.
---------------	-----------------

##### CEMETERY ACROSS THE RAILROAD.

Austin Packard.	George A. Perkins.
Charles T. Packard.	

##### THOMPSON'S CEMETERY.

William Shopson.	Fred. Robinson.
------------------	-----------------

##### MELROSE CEMETERY, BROCKTON HEIGHTS.

A. G. Drake.	Augustus Hall.
A. J. Frost.	C. H. Phillips.
Frank Goodwin.	Hiram Thayer.

##### E. L. TRAYER'S CEMETERY.

Joseph C. Estes.	Thomas Dean.
------------------	--------------

##### CEMETERY AT MARSHALL'S CORNER.

Clarence Calkins.	Nathan Packard.
David W. Graves.	Daniel W. Willis.
Arthur Humphries.	George H. Willis.
John R. Mills.	Galen Manley.
George W. Pope.	Stillman Dunbar.
J. H. Packard.	

**Sons of Veterans.**—JAMES A. GARFIELD CAMP, No. 17. Original members: Frederic C. Parker, Charles A. Dustin, George L. Tilton, E. H. Tilton, Edward E. Tilton, Fred. W. Doane, Martin T. Packard, William C. Andrews, Fred. S. Alden, Linus H. Shaw, Norman B. Shaw, Rufus E. Tilton, Frank E. Shaw, Charles McElroy, C. A. Sturtevant, Samuel Shaw, Arthur P. Holmes, Harry H. Willis, George Loring.

The above-named persons, together with thirty-one others, were mustered into the order of Sons of Veterans Feb. 19, 1883. Voted to surrender charter and apply for admission to the "Sons of Veterans of the United States of America," May 16, 1884. Constituted a camp of the "Sons of Veterans," to be known as Gen. James A. Garfield Camp, No. 17, located at Brockton.

Officers for 1884: S. Oscar Martland, Capt.; L. Warren Howard, First Lieut.; Charles E. Sturtevant, Second Lieut.; George Tilton, Chap.; Charles F. Cole, Surg.; George Parker, Q. M.

Rooms in Grand Army of the Republic Hall, Ryder's Block, Main Street.

**Woman's State Relief Corps**, Department of Massachusetts, auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic: S. Agnes Parker, A. H. Dickerman, M. Ada Pratt, Ellen F. Holmes, Margaret Hanson, Susie Trask, Bessie F. Hunt, M. Estes, Ellen Parks, Elizabeth Tribou, Augusta Hunt, Hattie A. Porter, Flora B. Palmer, Sarah E. Osborne, Minnie F. Estes, Susau E. Hall, Amy E. Hall, Mary F. Southwick, Eliza M. Holloway, Eva T. Porcheron, H. A. Grant, Hattie A. French, Phebe M. Gibbs, Sarah B. Kidder, Olive M. Henderson, Mary E. Davenport, M. T. Hollis.

MELVINA A. BEALE, *Department Secretary.*

FLETCHER WEBSTER RELIEF CORPS, No. 7, OF  
THE CITY OF BROCKTON.

BY SARAH E. FULLER, *Department President.*

CAMBRIDGE, Oct. 28, 1879.

Present officers, 1884: Mrs. Sarah W. Murdock, Pres.; Mrs. L. Annie Grant, S. V. P.; Mrs. Eva C. Porcheron, J. V. P.; Mrs. Helen R. Bird, Sec.; Mrs. Hattie A. French, Treas.; Mrs. Harriet B. Shaw, Chap.; Mrs. Bessie I. Hunt, Con.; Mrs. Emily Mayer, G.

**Brockton Soldiers' Aid Society.**—Agreeably to a notice previously given, the ladies of Brockton, feeling a deep interest in the welfare of those who had gone forth to fight the battles of our country, met at the chapel of the First Congregational Church, and organized themselves into a society under the name of Soldiers' Aid Society, and made choice of the following officers: Mrs. George Wilbour, president; Mrs. H. W. Robinson, vice-president; Mrs. Clara C. Wheldon, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Henry Howard, Mrs. A. Harris, Mrs. — Snow, Mrs. Elijah Tolman, Mrs. Darius Howard, Mrs. M. J. Clark, Mrs. Russell Alden, directors.

The society held its meetings every Tuesday, in the Engine Hall, on Elm Street, for the transaction of business. The object of the society was the collection of clothing and packages, such as are needed by the soldiers, and forwarding them to their proper places. Much good was accomplished by them. During the first year of this society's existence, the amount contributed in cash by the different societies was \$278.43, the amount of clothing and other goods sent to the Sanitary Commission at Boston amounted to \$800, making a total of \$1078.43. During the year ending October, 1863, the amount of goods, clothing, supplies, etc., sent to the Sanitary Commission at Boston was \$827.45, the amount of cash contributed was \$176.05, making a total of \$1003.50. During the year ending October, 1864, the amount sent to the Sanitary Commission at Bos-

ton was \$1327.11. The amount of cash contributed in various ways, including the proceeds of the Sanitary Fair for Soldiers of \$800, was \$1034, making a total of \$2361.11; the handsome sum of \$4443.04 being contributed for the benefit and relief of the soldiers up to October, 1864.

**Freedmen's Relief Association of Brockton.**—July 8, 1864, an association was formed under the above name as an auxiliary to the National Freedmen's Relief Association of New York City, having for its object the improvement of the freedmen of the colored race, by raising money, clothing, and necessary material for their relief, and teaching them civilization and Christianity, to imbue their minds with correct ideas of order, industry, economy, self-reliance, and to elevate them in the scale of humanity by inspiring them with self-respect. The following was a list of the officers: Augustus T. Jones, president; A. B. Keith, vice-president; Mrs. E. L. Clark, secretary; Frances French, treasurer; J. R. Perkins, George Copeland, Capt. Henry French, Thaddeus E. Gifford, A. T. Jones, and A. B. Keith, executive committee.

**Franklin Debating Association.**—A society was organized during the winter of 1836, with the above name, for the promotion of useful knowledge and debating. The last question for discussion was, "Are dancing-schools, balls, cotillion parties, etc., worthy the support and encouragement of the community?" The decision has not as yet come to the writer's notice.

**Pi Beta Society.**—This society was established Sept. 17, 1844, and was in active operation about eight years. Its object was the mental improvement of its members, for the accomplishment of which, beside the literary exercises of its regular meetings, it had a reading-room, and a cabinet of natural history of nearly two thousand specimens, and a library of two hundred volumes, most of which were presented the first six months of its existence. The society held weekly meetings, and had addresses from distinguished speakers from time to time. During the active term this society was in existence it had gathered one thousand volumes and ten thousand specimens of cabinet curiosities of various kinds.

The Messrs. Loomis, of the academy, had the care of the society, it being connected with the Adelphian Academy.

The officers of the institution, in 1851, were Charles R. Ford, president; Jacob Emerson, Jr., of Methuen, recording secretary; John H. Bourne, of Marshfield, corresponding secretary; Caleb Howard, treasurer; Silas L. Loomis, librarian; L. F. C. Loomis, superintendent of cabinet; Jacob Emerson, Charles R.



Weeden, Lavoice N. Guild, prudential committee, besides many honorary members.

**Philomathian Association.**—The above is the name of an association connected with Mr. S. D. Hunt's academy, the object of which was mutual improvement. It was formed in 1855, soon after he opened his school, and was in existence till the close. Weekly meetings were held by the members, at which exercises, consisting of debates, declamations, lectures, essays, critiques, and the reading of a paper published monthly by the association, was read.

**Alpha Epsilon Literary Society.**—Organized April 14, 1874. This society is composed of graduates of the high school of Brockton, associated for literary exercises and as a debating club. The first five members at its organization were Frank E. Packard, Frederic R. French, Benjamin W. Cobb, Arthur E. Kendrick, and Loyed E. Chamberlain. The meetings of this society are held in the high-school room, on Tuesday evenings, and are well attended. Here follows a list of the earlier members: Frank E. Packard (1874), B. W. Cobb (1875, deceased), Fred. R. French (1874), A. E. Kendrick (1875), L. E. Chamberlain (1875), James Poyntz (1875), W. C. Keith (1875), Edgar B. Steveus (1875), E. Kinguan, Jr., H. C. Severance (1876), J. E. C. Lagergren (1876), S. E. Foss (1875), John Gilmore, Jr. (1876), George Woodward, E. L. Emerson (1877), Charles F. Jenney (1878), J. Robert McCarty (1877), C. H. Kingman (1877), W. S. Bennett (1878), Edward T. Ford (1878), Horace Richmond, H. N. Packard, E. H. Foss, H. I. Mitchell, A. C. Gill, Willie E. Porter, George H. Bryant, W. J. Keith (1878), Fred. K. Tribou, R. E. Brayton, W. F. Brooks.

In 1880 the number had reached thirty-five members. Social entertainments are held yearly.

**Brockton Athenæum** (organized 1884).—This society meets twice every month for literary improvement and progress of the arts, sciences, and promotion of thinking, and the consideration of current questions of the day.

Officers: Loyed E. Chamberlain, Esq., president; Charles E. Robinson, vice-president; Warren A. Reed, secretary and treasurer.

Members: E. Bradford Jones, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Albert F. Poole, Herbert H. Chase, Henry C. Gurney, Henry T. Anglin, Waldo V. Howard, Frank G. Jaeger, William E. Beals, William F. Jones, B. Frank Simmons, B. Ellis Eaton, William J. Lohced, George C. Howard, Russell S. Beale, Frank A. Dunham, C. E. Small, Eliot L. Packard, Emil A. Lagergreen.

**St. Patrick's Literary and Benevolent Society**

was organized in 1871 for the purpose of rendering assistance to such of its members as might be needy, and also furnish reading matter for such as desired it.

**Libraries.**—The first public or social library in Brockton was raised by subscription about 1781, and was kept for most of the time in private houses. The last librarian was Col. Edward Southworth, and the library was given up.

In 1842 the Legislature appropriated fifteen dollars for the use of every school district in the commonwealth that should raise an equal amount for the purchase of a school district library. With this encouragement many of the districts raised the requisite amount and purchased libraries. They are now, however, nearly laid by.

At a regular town-meeting, held March 30, 1857, the town "voted to purchase a town library, the amount not to exceed \$1400, or one dollar on every poll paid in the town." For this purpose the following committee were chosen, namely, Edward Southworth, Jr., C. C. Bixby, Dr. Alexander Hichborn, David L. Cowell, Ellis Packard, Jonas R. Perkins, Lucius Gurney (2d), Jonathan White, and M. L. Keith, who proceeded in the selection and purchase of such books as were thought suitable to the wants of the community. The library was well selected, and consisted of many of the best works extant. Many persons, not wishing that the town should have any library, raised an opposition to the plan, and as the result the town "voted, May 1, 1857, that all books, effects, and appurtenances of the Town Library be placed in the hands of the selectmen, to be disposed of in the best manner for the interest of the town." And in accordance with these instructions the selectmen sold the library of books, that cost eleven hundred and eighty-three dollars, to an association called the North Bridgewater Library Association. The price for the entire lot was six hundred dollars.

**North Bridgewater Library Association.**—This association was formed by a few individuals for the purpose of holding a library. It was organized under a statute made for such purposes July 11, 1858. Each member paying five dollars becomes a stockholder, and an additional one dollar annually entitles him to all the rights and privileges of a member of the association. It has over two thousand volumes, and is in a flourishing condition. The officers at the organization of the association were David L. Cowell, president; Rufus L. Thatcher, vice-president; Augustus Hayward, secretary; David F. Studley, treasurer; Henry A. Ford, John L. Hunt, Alpheus Holmes, Charles B. Crocker, Darius Howard, Edward

Southworth, Jr., Lorenzo D. Hervey, Charles Curtis, Jr., Washburn Packard, directors.

**Library Association.**—Prior to the year 1847 the town of North Bridgewater had not enjoyed the privilege of many literary or scientific lectures or social gatherings. During the winter of that year the principals of the Adelphean Academy, feeling an interest in the matter, and the want of some elevated and improving intercourse for the multitude of young people in the town, proposed and finally arranged a series of social levees or gatherings, composed mostly of members of the school. The exercises consisted of brief essays and addresses, interspersed with music and a season of social conversation.

This association was reorganized in October, 1851, or a new one formed under the above name; and a series of useful lectures was given by able lecturers, together with excellent musical entertainments.

**North Bridgewater Agricultural Library Association.**—An association under the above name was formed April 3, 1859, the object of which was to obtain a library of agricultural books, papers, etc., such as would tend to the improvement of agricultural pursuits. The following persons were its officers: Chandler Sprague, Esq., president; Isaac Kingman, vice-president; Alpheus Holmes, treasurer and librarian; H. W. Robinson, secretary.

**Brockton Public Library.**—The city has a good public library in Satucket Block, corner of Main and Elm Streets, containing upwards of eight thousand volumes. The committee of the library are Warren L. Copeland, David L. Cowell, Loring W. Puffer, DeWitt Clinton Packard, Preston B. Keith, Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., Alfred Laws, W. W. Wilkins. Myra F. Southworth, librarian; Lizzie H. Williams, assistant librarian.

**Sabbath-Schools.**—The first Sabbath-school in Brockton commenced in May, 1818, through the efforts of Mrs. Huntington, the wife of the pastor. The school consisted of one hundred and seven girls and seventy-eight boys. These were divided into classes of from four to eight persons, according to their ages, the males under the care of teachers of their own sex, and the females under the care of teachers of their sex, the whole number under the direction of the superintendent. The time allotted for the school was during the intermission between the morning and afternoon services on the Sabbath, and was usually one hour long.

The books in use during the early part of its existence were the New Testament, Emerson's "Evangelical Primer," and "Hymns for Infant Minds." Most of the scholars, during the first term, were well versed

in the primer, and in addition to that, for the first sixteen Sabbaths, they had committed thirty-two thousand six hundred and seventy-four verses of Scripture, and twenty-seven thousand three hundred verses of hymns, which were recited.

The first term of the Sabbath-school closed with public religious exercises on the day of the annual meeting of the Bridgewater Evangelical Society. The sacred music on the occasion was performed principally by the scholars.

There are at the present time schools connected with all the churches in the town, together with extensive libraries of well-selected books.

**Music.**—According to a universal custom in early times there was nothing but congregational singing. Tunes were few, and for want of books the exercises were read a line at a time and then all would join in singing; then the good deacon would read another line, and thus the service was "deaconed" through the whole of the verses.

The first music-book in the country was brought by the Pilgrims, and entitled "Ainsworth Version of the Psalms." This gave way to the "Bay Psalm Book," the first book printed in America, which went through seventy editions, and in 1758 was revised and republished by Rev. Thomas Prince, of Boston.<sup>1</sup>

Previous to 1765 or 1770 there were no choirs in the churches, and as these were formed the custom of lining or "deaconing" the hymns grew into disuse, but not till after a great deal of determined opposition. The custom had been introduced by the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and hence could not easily be surrendered.

The first choir in now Brockton was established about 1801 under the leadership of Maj. Daniel Cary, a noted singer of that day. Previous to that time there were no seats specially provided for singers. Those persons who had thought of forming a choir in 1801 asked that seats might be provided for them.

Jan. 12, 1801, we find an article in the parish records for meetings as follows:

"To see if the parish will erect, or suffer to be erected, seats for the singers, in the front of pews in the front gallery." Jan. 19, 1801, "Voted to erect seats in the front gallery for the singers, in front of the front pews." Also, "Voted that the above seats for the singers be erected in a '*surkerler forme*.'"

<sup>1</sup> In 1690 there were but six tunes known in the province, namely, "Oxford," "Litchfield," "York," "Windsor," "St. David's," and "Martyrs," and no new tunes could be introduced without a vote of the church. The first tune-book especially devoted to music was published by Rev. William Walter in 1721, and was the first music with bars printed in America.

Maj. Daniel Cary, Moses Cary, and Col. Caleb Howard were "chosen a committee to git the above seats built." The above seats were specially set apart for the use of those who had become "*larned*" in the rules of "*music*."

Oliver Bryant, Josiah Brett, Isaac Packard, John Field, John Cobb, and Luke Lincoln were "choristers" in the parish until the town was incorporated. Since that time, Thomas J. Gurney, then living in Abington, was invited to lead the choir and teach them to sing, in 1829, who was the first person that received any compensation for services in singing. Commencing in 1829, Mr. Gurney continued to lead the choir and teach singing-schools until 1840, when he removed to Abington. From that time the choir of the First Church has been led by Mr. Seth Sumner, who became celebrated for his success in teaching singing-schools in the immediate vicinity, and Messrs. Isaac T. Packard, of this town, Whiting, Brown, and Appleton, of Boston, and Edmund Packard.

When the Porter Church was formed in the town, in 1850, Mr. Gurney was invited to take charge of their choir, which he continued to do till April 1, 1864, when he resigned. Mr. T. Emerson Gurney was organist at the Porter Church from 1850 to 1855; Mr. Joshua V. Gurney from 1855 to 1858.

The First Congregational Church had the first organ, in their old church, which was exchanged for a new one in 1854, for their new house. At one time there were four organs in the churches: namely, in the First Congregational Church, Porter Evangelical Church, Second Methodist, and the Catholic Church.

There was a musical society formed in the county of Plymouth, called the Old Colony Musical Society, which was for the benefit of singers throughout the county. Bartholomew Brown, Esq., was leader; Rev. Daniel Huntington was president. This society fell through for want of support. Mr. Huntington was a man of fine musical talent, and did much to elevate the standard of church music in the first part of his ministry, when so little attention had been paid to rutable music.

The next musical club formed for the purpose of improving the singing was the Calcott Singing Society, which was about 1827 or 1828, and included the four Bridgewater. Rev. Daniel Huntington was their first president; Nathan Lazell, of Bridgewater, was leader.

Next in order was the Union Harmonic Society; that was in existence about 1835. From that time to the present it would be impossible to give a full detail of the various singing-schools, rehearsals, clubs,

etc. But probably no town in the county has given more attention to music, or been more successful in the production of talented singers and highly entertaining performers than Brockton. The church music of this city is of the highest order, and much time is devoted to the improvement of the singing throughout all the societies.

This town has sent forth some excellent teachers of music and performers of instrumental music, among whom are Thomas J. Gurney, T. Emerson Gurney, George T. Atherton, and William Faxon, who have made music a profession.

**Band Music.**—About the year 1840, a few individuals met together for the purpose of drill and practice in music upon various brass instruments, drums, etc., under the lead of Samuel M. Holmes, under the name of the North Bridgewater Brass Band. They met every week or oftener for practice, and were very successful, so that after a time they were engaged in all the surrounding places to play upon public occasions, and their fame soon spread abroad, and it is at present one of the best bands of the kind in that section. A large delegation of this band joined the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment in the Rebellion of 1861.

Soon after this band was formed, another was organized at Campello, under the lead of Martin L. Keith. The following persons were among the members of that band, namely: Charles P. Keith, Theodore Lilley, Sylvanus Keith, Albert Keith, Bela B. Hayward, Jarvis W. Reynolds, James C. Snell, Thomas French, Lucius Hayward, and Harrison Bryant. This company continued only about six months, when some of the number joined the Centre Band.

About the same period there was another band at the "West Shares," under the leadership of Ellis Packard, which continued about a year, and was then given up, some of its members joining the Centre Band.

The members of this band that joined the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment received the highest praise from Gen. Sherman, and it is said that this was his favorite band, and was conducted under the leadership of William J. Martland.

**Campello Brass Band.**—The Campello Brass Band was organized Aug. 7, 1877, with the following seventeen members: Fred. H. Packard, D. Carey Keith, Myron L. Keith, O. Hayward, H. A. Monk, John Monk, Frank Monk, C. E. Packard, D. C. Berry, J. B. Pratt, Frank Aldeu, A. J. Guild, H. N. Hunt, Frank Brown, Myron Thomas, Lyman Carlson, T. H. Loring. Mr. S. C. Perkins, of Brockton, was engaged as leader and teacher, and for about



two months regular meetings were held. The majority of the players were young and inexperienced, several of them knowing nothing of reading music, and meeting with unforeseen difficulties, the interest died out, and from Nov. 8, 1877, to May 17, 1878, no general gathering of members took place. About the latter date, however, Mr. George E. Kinsley was employed to direct them, and a good number of the original company, with others who were unwilling to see the experiment end in failure, commenced a second series of meetings for practice, which has been continued with pleasant results. The membership comprises the following players: William Swanson, 1st E-flat cornet; Otho Hayward, 2d E-flat cornet; Arthur Peckham, 1st B-flat cornet; Lyman Carlson, 2d B-flat cornet; Frank Alden, 1st B-flat clarinet; M. L. Keith, solo alto; John Monk, 1st alto; Wendell White, 2d alto; Daniel Berry, 1st tenor; Aug. Hellburg, 2d tenor; Andrew Guild, baritone; Frank Brown, trombone; Charles Martin, tuba; Corydon Andrews, E-flat bass; Frank Monk, E-flat bass; Melvin Washburn, bass-drum; Norman Cobb, snare-drum; William Joyee, cymbals.

**Thespian Society.**—In February, 1836, a company of gentlemen and ladies were organized into a society, under the above name, for the purpose of giving dramatic performances. The orchestra consisted of fifteen members, and was under the leadership of Silhon Packard. The songs, duets, and choruses were of a high order, and were performed before crowded assemblies. A slight fee was asked, to pay expenses of scenery, and expenses only.

**Union Musical Association.**—About the 1st of May, 1864, a new musical association was formed, under the above title, for the purpose of improvement in singing, practicing choruses, oratorios, etc. It was regularly organized, with a constitution and by-laws. The following were the officers: Henry W. Robinson, president; Charles R. Ford, vice-president; F. A. Thayer, secretary; Sumner A. Hayward, treasurer; James Porter, librarian; Charles J. F. Packard, William H. Faxon, Samuel McLauthlin, Thomas Leonard, S. Franklin Packard, D. B. Lovell, trustees; William H. Faxon, musical director.

**Union Musical Society,** organized April 6, 1869. Sumner A. Hayward, president; Ziba C. Keith, vice-president; Charles J. F. Packard, treasurer and librarian; Hiram Wilde, of Boston, musical director. Consisted of about two hundred members. Met Friday evenings in the vestry of the First Church.

**Brockton Temperance Union.**—Rev. Samuel L. Beal, Prest.; Mrs. L. B. Willis, David Seabury, Vice-Pres.; Mrs. W. W. Packard, Sec.; W. A. Broderick,

Treas.; Eleazer Cole, Marshal; George W. Easton, Lewis Ford, Mrs. F. E. Osborne, F. C. Gardner, Mrs. H. L. Collier, Alpheus Holmes, N. J. Spinney, Executive Committee; Mrs. W. W. Packard, Mrs. F. E. Osborne, Mrs. G. V. Scott, Mrs. F. L. Stone, Miss Mary Anna Gardner, G. V. Scott, Frank E. Johnson, N. J. Spinney, Frank Lincoln, Entertainment Committee.

This Union was organized by Rev. C. M. Winchester, Oct. 9, 1875, who was, by its constitution, made its perpetual president, and who, until February, 1877, managed its affairs. On the 17th of that month Rev. S. L. Beal was chosen president; Rev. C. M. Winchester, vice-president; R. F. Eaton, Miss Eva M. Bates, Herbert L. Willis, secretaries; Thomas Keith, organist. Music, readings, speeches, temperance discussions, and kindred exercises formed the basis of the meetings, which attracted a large number of young people, and the signatures to the pledge amounted to three hundred and fourteen, and a membership of two hundred and fifty-five was secured under and during Mr. Winchester's management.

On the 3d of February, 1877, Mr. Winchester, being about to leave town, resigned, and on the 17th of the same month a committee consisting of Lewis Ford, Mrs. W. W. Packard, Mrs. L. B. Willis, and C. F. Woodbury, were elected, Feb. 10, 1877, to revise the constitution. On the 17th a new constitution was adopted, among which are the following articles:

"1st. The object of the Union shall be the reformation of any and all persons who sell or use intoxicating drinks, and to help each other to watch and guard against the encroachments of a common foe. We will diligently labor, using such lawful means and measures as may seem to us most effective in creating a healthful public sentiment which shall rout this monster enemy, Intemperance, from our firesides and social circles, the Church and the State. And while we deem it important to guard against any partisan or sectarian feeling or discussion in our deliberations, we believe it the right and privilege of any one to proclaim against any and everything standing in the way of the onward march of the cause we have espoused. And we invoke the help of Almighty God that we may be enabled to attack the enemy whenever or wherever we may find him, without fear or compromise.

"2d. Any person may become a member of the Union by assenting to the constitution, taking the pledge, and paying the sum of twenty-five cents, each member contributing to the funds of the Union from week to week, as his or her means will allow.

"3d. Pledge: I solemnly promise, with the help of the Lord Jesus Christ, that I will not make, buy, sell, or use any spirituous or malt liquors, wine, or cider as a beverage. And I will use my best endeavors to induce all others to form and keep the same good resolution."

At this meeting the following officers were chosen: Rev. S. L. Beal, president; William E. Houghton,

Mrs. Fannie Winchester, Mrs. Clara Packard, C. F. Woodbury, treasurer; H. L. Higgins, marshal.

For some reason the Union met at Concert Hall, Nov. 30, 1879, when the Union was dissolved, as appears by the following resolution, which was adopted:

*"Resolved, That in view of the present condition of the Temperance cause in our midst, and in view of the importance of concentrated effort, we, as a society, disband, hoping by oneness of action in the general movement already inaugurated in Brockton to effect the more speedy triumph of our cause."*

A committee, consisting of W. A. Broderick, Lewis Ford, and Mrs. W. W. Packard, were appointed to settle the affairs of the Union.

**Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Brockton.**—This association was organized Feb. 28, 1878. The first meeting was held in the Methodist Church. The following were the officers: Mrs. E. Bailey, president; Mrs. A. Gurney, secretary; Mrs. Alden Gushee, Mrs. E. Bailey, Mrs. H. Merritt, Mrs. E. Holmes, vice-presidents.

"The chief object of this union shall be to inaugurate effective measures whereby the traffic in intoxicants shall be banished from among us."

Meetings are held weekly in Joslyn's block.

**Chrystal Rock Juvenile Templars.**—Corrinne Holmes, C. T.; Herbert Dalton, V. T.; Ruth Lothrop, C.; Charles Fanning, S.; Minnie De Neves, A. S.; Walter N. Foss, F. S.; William Moors, T.; Lina Macoy, W.; Walter Packard, D. M.; Sumner Cobb, R. H. S.; Herman Davenport, L. H. S.; Leonard Stearns, P. C. T.

**St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society.**—This is the title of a new organization formed in the interests of the temperance cause. The principal and leading spirit in this movement was Rev. Patrick H. Clark, an assistant curate (now in the West) in St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, of which the Rev. Thomas B. McNulty was the pastor, now a resident in the West. His earnest efforts in this direction, and in promoting the welfare of the young people of Brockton, are well remembered by all those with whom he became acquainted. The officers were Rev. Patrick H. Clark, president; Daniel Conelly, vice-president; John J. Morton, recording secretary; Matthew Morris, financial secretary; Patrick Kent, treasurer; Arthur Diamond, Charles L. McCann, Patrick Gilmore, Joseph Murphy, T. J. Smith, directors.

**St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Cadets** is a collection of two hundred or more boys under fifteen years of age who signed the pledge to abstain from all intoxicating liquors until they arrive to the age of twenty-one years. They were organized on Sunday, May 15, 1881, by Father Doherty.

**Independent Order of Good Templars.**—TEMPLE LODGE, Campello, instituted Aug. 7, 1871. First officers: William H. Rounds, W. C. T.; Elena Macoy, W. V. T.; George H. Haven, W. C.; S. Nellie Foss, W. S. E. C.; Nathan H. Washburn, W. A. S.; Joseph R. Reach, W. F. S.; Edmund B. Fanning, W. Treas.; William H. Thayer, W. M.; Lydia C. Davenport, W. D. M.; Emily C. Wood, W. I. G.; George C. Sawyer, W. O. G.; Mary G. Washburn, W. R. H. S.; Rebecca M. Davenport, W. L. H. S.; George Churchill, P. W. C. T. George P. Hawkes, G. W. S., George S. Ball, G. W. C. T.

**Good Samaritan Society.**—This was an organization established October, 1876, in the interest of general reform work, particularly temperance, lectures, and entertainments, literary and musical; a reading-room was established, and regular club meetings were held in the reading-room on Wednesday evenings. The different religious societies have kindly co-operated in their efforts at reform work of every kind with this society. The society had the names of over six hundred on their pledge, very few of which have ever been violated.

A similar organization was established at Campello, doing the same kind of work, having the same object in view, viz., that of general reform work, in which political or sectarian discussion is prohibited by their constitution.

**The Swedish Benevolent Society of Brockton,** organized Jan. 3, 1882.—The aim and object of this society is to promote friendship and true patriotic love between all of Scandinavian birth or nationality, to encourage virtue and honesty, to promote honor for ourselves and our native and adopted countries, to advise and assist each other in need and sickness, according to circumstances governed by a code of by-laws adopted by this society Jan. 11, 1882.

The following are the officers of the society, elected March 29, 1882: Frank H. Lawson, president; Sophia Johnson, Andrew Benson, vice-presidents; G. H. Olstrom, secretary; Charles Hellberg, assistant secretary; A. J. Rydqvist, treasurer; Hugo Sletten-green, Gus. A. Hellberg, Sigrid Wennström, reception committee; Martin Löfström, musical director. Meet in Clark's block the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, at eight o'clock P.M.

**M. C. O. F.** (ST. THOMAS COURT, No. 29) organized and constituted on Thursday evening, Feb. 17, 1881, in Hibernian Hall, by the Worthy High Chief Ranger Sullivan, of Boston, with the following officers: Patrick Gilmore, C. R.; Daniel Connolly, V. C. R.; James P. Conley, R. Sec.; Philip McDonald, F. Sec.; Patrick McCarthy, Treas.; Thomas

J. Smith, S. C.; Thomas Nolan, J. C.; John Morton, I. S.; David Burke, O. S.; Charles L. McCann, James Dorgan; Patrick Brennan, Trustees; Benedict Donovan, M.D., Physician.

The Massachusetts Court, Order of Foresters, above named, is similar in its objects to the Knights of Honor, one thousand dollars being secured to the heirs of the deceased member or whoever is designated. There were about thirty members belonging to this organization, who met in Hibernian Hall twice every month. The name of "St. Thomas" was given in honor of Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, who has for a long time been the pastor of St. Patrick's Church.

**Sanctuary Society** is composed of several hundred female members, and through their personal efforts have collected a large library. Any person belonging to the Catholic Church can have the books on payment of one cent per day for each book taken.

**Ancient Order of Hibernians** (DIVISION No. 1) organized Jan. 9, 1875. Officers for 1884: Florence McGill, Pres.; Michael O'Neil, Vice-Pres.; John Kenny, Sec.; T. F. Counelly, Fin. Sec.; Michael Casey, Treas.

**Spiritualist Society.**—A society under this name has been organized in 1884, having the following officers. viz.: Rev. Samuel L. Beal, Pres.; William Osborne, Vice-Pres.; James A. Kent, Sec. and Treas.; Theodore Loring, Charles Delano, W. Dickerman, and James A. Kent, Exec. Com.; Mrs. M. A. Dickerman, Mrs. Rogers, and Mrs. Arabel Ames, Aud. Com.

**Society of Progressive Spiritualists.**—A society with the above name was organized on the seventh day of April, 1878, with officers as follows: H. F. Bird, Pres.; Dr. F. Webster, Vice-Pres.; E. G. Sparrow, Sec.; Nelson Huckins, Treas.; Nelson Huckins, Dr. F. Webster, and A. Ames, Trustees; L. W. Hill, Collector. Meetings in Cunningham Hall.

**The Woman's Mission Society** is connected with the Congregational Churches of the city. President, Mrs. Albert Keith; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. George E. Martin, Mrs. F. A. Warfield, Mrs. John T. Blades; Secretary, Mrs. George C. Cary; Treasurer, Miss Mary K. Keith; Executive Committee, Mrs. C. Bradford, Mrs. O. Crossman, Miss Cornelia Eddy, Mrs. S. Foss; Collectors, Mrs. Jane P. Reed, Mrs. Minot Niles, Mrs. Charles Curtis, Mrs. Almiron Leach, Miss Annie Moors, Miss Mary C. Keith.

**Brockton Woman's Suffrage Association.**—On Monday, Oct. 2, 1876, the friends of female suffrage met in Lower Music Hall, David L. Cowell, Esq.,

presiding, to listen to an address by Miss Matilda Hindman, after which a form of constitution was presented, which set forth the objects of this organization, whose principles may best be told in the two following articles:

"1st. Believing in the natural equality of the two sexes and their consequent right to equal elective and legal privileges, and in the wrong inflicted upon women by withholding the same, resulting in incalculable loss to society, the undersigned agree to unite in an association to be called 'The Brockton Woman's Suffrage Association.'

"2d. The object of this Association shall be to effect by moral and political effort, changes in public sentiment, resulting in the acknowledged right of suffrage for women, and placing her in all respects on an equal footing with man."

This constitution was adopted, and twenty-five names placed upon the list of members. The officers elected were Mrs. Lydia B. Willis, president; Mrs. Milley Estes, Lewis Ford, Rev. S. L. Beal, Mrs. Jason Packard, vice-presidents; Richard Humphrey, treasurer; Rev. C. M. Winchester, secretary. The president, treasurer, secretary, Edward E. Bennett, and Ellen Slade constitute the executive committee.

**Enterprise Association, Campello.**—This is an association of persons leagued together for the purpose of beautifying and ornamenting the village with shade and ornamental trees, and otherwise improving the appearance of that portion where they reside, and in which they have a deep interest.

**Campello Sportsmen's Club.**—Several parties interested in shooting and practice in glass-ball matches met together and formed a club under the above name. President, Henry F. Thayer; Treasurer, Frank P. Keith; Secretary, J. D. Fiske. The secretary, treasurer, president, Howard P. Keith, and J. E. Carr, were executive committee. Members: Henry F. Thayer, Frank P. Keith, J. D. Fiske, J. E. Carr, Howard P. Keith, Manuel P. Nevis, Charles E. Tribou, Charles E. Martin, Paul Hartwig, Henry B. Wood, Alton M. Thayer, Charles J. Turner, Walton E. Keith, Joseph A. Jennings, Harry A. Copeland, Stephen M. Thresher, W. Dexter Pierce, William F. Ryder, Japhet B. Packard, L. Sumner Packard, Warren R. Thayer, Edmund Baker, O. G. Tinkham.

The ground used for practice by the club was a lot east of the river at Campello, on land belonging to Natban Keith.

**City Bicycle Club** is the largest organization of the kind in Southeastern Massachusetts. It was formed in 1881. President, William Briggs; Captain, George P. Johnson; Secretary and Treasurer, Fred.



M. Bixby. Their present headquarters is in Theatre Building, East Elm Street, which was opened to their use Jan. 1, 1883. Starting with fourteen original members, it has increased to forty, and growing in numbers.

This city has two other clubs, the "Brookton" and "Union."

**Brookton Bicycle Club**, organized June 1, 1879, twenty-two members. William H. Bryaut, president; Fred. B. Howard, secretary and treasurer; F. H. Johnson, captain.

**Brookton Fanciers' Club** was formed Nov. 11, 1878. It is an association of persons interested in the improvement of poultry, pigeons, and pets, etc., and in holding exhibitions for the purpose of encouraging the special raising of the best varieties. President, William Raukin; Vice-President, J. W. Freeman; Corresponding Secretary, Abbott W. Packard; Recording Secretary, R. W. Shaw; Treasurer, W. F. Field; Executive Committee, Bradford Wild, G. T. Randall, W. H. Sylvester, L. A. Tower, of Brookton, and Ozias Millett, of South Abington.

**Fire Department.**—Water is the grand agent that nature has provided for the extinguishment of flames, and the different ways and means for applying it with effect have been sought for in every civilized country. In the absence of more suitable implements, buckets and other portable vessels of capacity at hand have always been seized to throw water upon fire, and when used with celerity and presence of mind in the early commencement of a fire have often been sufficient, but when a conflagration extends beyond their reach the fate of the burning pile too often resembles that of the ships of "Æneas,"—

"Nor buckets poured, nor strength of human hand,  
Can the victorious element withstand."

Hence the necessity of some device by which a stream of water may be forced from a distance on flames. Ingenious men of former days were stimulated to an unusual degree to invent machines for that purpose. The first machine used for throwing water upon fire was the common syringe. Fire was the most destructive agent employed in ancient wars, hence every effort that could be made by ingenuity for protection from the assaults of pitch, oil, and fire, that were thrown from the ramparts, was made.

The introduction of fire-engines was an important event in the country, and indicates a certain degree of refinement in civilization and an advanced state of the mechanic arts. If we review the progress of fire-engines in modern times, from the syringe to the splendid engine of to-day, we cannot fail to observe that progress marks the age. At first was used the

single cylinder, then the double cylinder and air-chamber, which was first used in 1825.<sup>1</sup>

**Fire-Engines.**—The first fire-engine in Brookton was purchased by subscription in 1827, and was owned by a private company. The following is a copy of the original subscription paper:

"This proposes a method for obtaining a fire engine, to be kept near the road betwixt the Old Meeting House and Mr. Whitman's office, for the use of the inhabitants of North Bridgewater who are liable to suffer loss by fire. And to accomplish said object, twenty-three shares, valued at twenty dollars each, are offered to those who may feel interested to become proprietors thereof. Each subscriber will annex to his name how many shares he takes, and if less than one, what part. And we, the subscribers, do severally feel under obligations to pay, agreeably to our subscription, to the proprietors, treasurer, or agent duly authorized by a majority of proprietors to receive their money, and to procure their engine.

"North Bridgewater, February 10, 1827."

Subscribers' names.	No. of Shares.	Subscribers' names.	No. of Shares.
Elish Whitman.....	One.	Eliphalet Kingman.....	One-half.
Nathan Perry.....	"	Bela Keith.....	"
Edward Southworth.....	"	Ephraim Howard.....	"
Silas Packard.....	"	William Faxon.....	"
Jabez Field.....	"	Nathan Jones.....	"
Benjamin Kingman.....	"	David Packard.....	"
John Walos.....	"	John Packard.....	"
David Ames.....	"	Nathaniel H. Cross.....	"
Rosseter Jones.....	"	Charles Packard.....	"
Micah Faxon.....	"	Hiram Atherton.....	"
Nathan Hayward.....	"	Azor Packard.....	One-quarter.
Arza Leonard.....	"	Josiah W. Kingman.....	"
Azel Wood.....	"	Benjamin Stoddard.....	"
Lemuel French.....	"	John Crafts.....	"
Ziboon French.....	"	Thomas Wales.....	Three-quarters.
Perez Crocker.....	"	Nath. B. Harlow.....	One-quarter.
John Battles.....	"	Sidney Perkins.....	"

This engine was called the "Union, No. 1," and was a bucket-tub to be filled by hand. The machine passed out of the proprietors' hands to the town, on condition that the town would put the engine in perfect order, and keep it in order for use at fires. They also furnished a hook-and-ladder carriage, with fire-hooks, ladders, chains, etc.

The above constituted all the facilities for extinguishing fires previous to 1845. At that date the town, finding the alarm of fire growing more numerous as new buildings were erected, and were so near together, "voted to procure two new and improved suction fire-engines." This vote passed Feb. 9, 1846. The town appropriated one thousand dollars, provided the citizens would subscribe one thousand dollars more. The subscription was promptly raised, and Benjamin Kingman and Amasa Edson appointed a committee to purchase the machines. Previous to this time the management at fires was under the direction of "fire wards" appointed by the town.

The two new engines were manufactured by Messrs.

<sup>1</sup> The first fire-engine in use in this country was imported from Holland for the city of New York, in December, 1731.

T. & E. Thayer, costing seven hundred and fifty dollars each, and were completed and received Feb. 6, 1847. One of them was called "Protector," and was kept in the Centre Village; the other, called "Enterprise," was located at Campello.

The "fire department" of 1865 was organized by an act of incorporation by the Legislature of Massachusetts, March 18, 1846, and at the time of the receipt of the two new engines consisted of the following: one old engine, the "Union," Capt. Henry L. Bryant; "Protector, No. 3," Capt. B. P. Lucas,—motto, "We will endeavor;" "Enterprise, No. 2," Capt. Aaron B. Drake,—motto, "Always ready;" one hook-and-ladder carriage, with the fixtures, and one old and two new engine-houses.

In 1850 the town purchased a large engine of John Agnew, of Philadelphia, Pa., costing seventeen hundred dollars, which was called the "Protector, No. 3." The old engine of that name was changed to "Relief, No. 4,"—motto, "Our aim, the public good." In May, 1853, a new machine was purchased by private subscription, by the name of "Independence, No. 5,"—motto, "Still live." About the same time, the "Relief Engine, No. 4," was sold to the town of Randolph, and located at South Randolph. In the fall of 1853 a new engine was purchased of L. Button & Co., of Waterford, N. Y., named "Mayflower, No. 4," which name was changed to "Columbian, No. 5,"—motto, "On the alert."

In the spring of 1861 the town voted to sell "Protector, No. 3," which was done during the year, by exchange with William Jeffers, of Pawtucket, for one of his engines, using the same name and number. In 1854 "Enterprise Engine, No. 2," was transferred to the "West Shares," or Northwest Bridgewater, and the name changed to "Niagara, No. 6." During that year a new engine was purchased of L. Button & Co., of Waterford, N. Y., to take the place of the old engine, adopting the same name, and was located at Campello. In 1865 the "Niagara Engine" was sold to go to South Easton, and a new engine was purchased at Charlestown, named "Hancock, No. 1."

In 1865 the fire department of Brockton consisted of "Hancock Engine, No. 1," Capt. Isaac H. Hartwell, located at the "West Shares,"—motto, "Our aim, the public good;" "Enterprise Engine, No. 2," Capt. William Stevens, located at Campello,—motto, "Always ready;" "Protector Engine, No. 3," Capt. Henry B. Packard, located in the Centre Village,—motto, "We will endeavor;" "Columbian Engine, No. 5," Capt. E. Z. Stevens, also located in the Centre Village,—motto, "On the alert;" and one hook-and-ladder carriage and three engine-houses.

On Saturday, the 21st of October, 1865, the fire companies made a trial of fire-engines for a silver trumpet. "Protector" took the prize, playing horizontally two hundred and twenty feet.

The fire department, as constituted in 1884, consists of three steam fire engines, with fifteen men each, three extinguishers, one hook-and-ladder company, and one hand-engine.

The board of engineers are Davis R. Eldred, assisted by Nehemiah S. Holmes, Charles Eaton, Zenas L. Marston, and Alexander Fanning. Nehemiah S. Holmes, clerk.

The fire department of Brockton has ever had a good reputation for efficiency, and when it is considered how many wooden buildings are compactly located, the city has been remarkably fortunate in not having many conflagrations.

**Fire-Alarm.**—The city has an excellent system of fire-alarms through its territory, which facilitates the getting to fires at the earliest possible moment.

**Brockton Special Fire Police.**—This is an organization of persons appointed by the mayor and aldermen, whose duty it shall be, as soon as an alarm of fire is given, to repair to the spot designated by the fire-alarm, and take charge of the personal property in and around the burning buildings, subject to orders from the chief engineer.

This is a very valuable aid to the fire department, and prevents depredation and all sorts of mischief.

The force for 1883 was as follows:

David Eldred, captain; Thomas W. Kennedy, first assistant; Arthur P. Alden, second assistant; Alden W. Skinner, clerk and treasurer; Clarence Gill, David Glover, and Michael O. Neal. Members, William Brett, John Dean, George F. Tinkham, Alexander Fraser, John S. Perry, E. J. Hartford, Oliver L. Joy, Rufus E. Packard, Elmer L. Fellows, Charles N. Hudson, Melvin F. Packard, Jason H. Raymond, J. Emery Merchant.

**Railroads.**—March 25, 1845, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted a charter to Messrs. Artemas Hale, Nahum Stetson, Aaron Hobart, Solomon Ager, Benjamin B. Howard, Dwelly Fobes, Edward Southworth, Benjamin Kingman, Henry Blanchard, Ebenezer Alden, Royal Turner, and David Blanchard, and their associates and successors, to build a railroad from the Old Colony Railroad at South Braintree, running through Randolph, Stoughton, and Brockton, to Bridgewater, to connect with the Middleboro' and Bridgewater Railroad, under the name of the "Randolph and Bridgewater Railroad Corporation." The road was finished and commenced running cars to Brockton in 1846. Previous to this the "Fall River

Branch Railroad" had been in existence for some time from Myrick's Station, on the "Taunton Branch Railroad," to Fall River. Another short road was chartered to run from Bridgewater to Myrick's Station, to connect with the "Fall River Branch Railroad," thus making a continuous route from the Old Colony Road at South Braintree to Fall River, and three different corporations. These were united in one, under the name of the "Fall River Railroad Corporation," by which it was known until by an act of the Legislature, March 25, 1854, the "Old Colony Railroad Company" and the "Fall River Railroad Company" were made into one corporation, under the name of the "Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Corporation." The road has since changed its name, upon the completion of the road to Newport, to "Old Colony and Newport Railway Company." The city has now direct communication with Boston, Fall River, Newport, Middleboro', and towns on Cape Cod, and also to Fairhaven. Mr. Joseph O. Bennett was the first station agent at the Centre, who was succeeded by George W. Bryant, Calvin Keith, and J. Herman French, who is now the superintendent.

There is another depot at Campello, one and a half miles south of the Centre. Varanes Wales was the first station agent, and he was succeeded by Isaac T. Packard and Nelson J. Foss.

During the year 1845 a charter was applied for, to build a branch road from Stoughton to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars.

**Brockton Gas-Light Company.**—During the year 1858 several of the citizens in the thickest settled portions of the town began to discuss the subject of a better means of lighting the stores, factories, and dwelling-houses; or, in other words, the people wanted more light, and as is always the case when people wish for light it can be had. For this purpose a few public-spirited individuals were called together July 22, 1859, to see what measures it was thought best to adopt. Subscription papers were opened, and stock taken to the amount of twelve thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. A company was organized Sept. 5, 1859, with the following officers: William F. Brett, president; David F. Studley, treasurer; Noah Chesman, H. W. Robinson, and Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., directors.

The present officers are Noah Chesman, president; Henry W. Robinson, treasurer; Jonas R. Perkins, clerk; David Brayton, superintendent. Office on Montello, near School Street.

### **The Edison Electric Illuminating Company.**—

This company organized March 5, 1883, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of conducting business in Brockton. The following is the list of officers: President, Charles G. White, of Boston; Clerk and Treasurer, William L. Garrison; Directors, George P. Denny, James P. Tolman, Frank J. Coburn, Calvius B. Prescott, and F. G. White; Manager, W. J. Jenks.

On Monday evening, Oct. 1, 1883, at quarter-past six o'clock P.M., the above system of lighting was successfully introduced into the city of Brockton, and has now become one of the principal institutions of the city. The reputation of Brockton is second to none in introducing the best and newest of all improvements and in sustaining all well-directed enterprises. That there is a growing feeling in favor of electricity in Brockton is evident by the increased demand for its introduction into private houses and stores, and that it will come into general use we have no doubt.

The central station or headquarters of this company is at the corner of Montello and Lincoln Streets, where the company are provided with a commodious brick building and steam-power of the most approved kind.

**Jenny Electric Light and Power Company,** of Brockton, organized May 2, 1884, capital fifty thousand dollars, located at the corner of Montello and Crescent Streets. George E. Keith, president; Henry E. Lincoln, clerk and treasurer; George E. Keith, Henry E. Lincoln, Ziba C. Keith, Col. John J. Whipple, directors. Works in a building one hundred by thirty-five feet, on Montello, south of Crescent Street.

Lights have been placed on the streets by this company within a few weeks, and have proved highly satisfactory. There are a large number of prominent firms who have signified their intention to use this light.

**Brockton Street Railway Company.**—This corporation was duly organized Jan. 8, 1881, with the following officers: George F. Hall, Henry Towle, and Fred. Nourse, of Boston, Charles R. Ford and Ziba C. Keith, of Brockton, directors. George F. Hall was elected president, and Fred. Nourse clerk. The capital stock was forty thousand dollars.

The cars ran over the road for the first time on Wednesday, July 6, 1881, and commenced regular trips from the beginning, being well patronized. Cars were decorated on the occasion of opening of the road, which at first extended from Clifton Avenue, near the southerly boundary of the town in Campello,



through the main thoroughfare of the city as far as the manufactory of Enos H. Reynolds, at the north end. Trips were made every twenty minutes. At first six box and three open cars, and thirty-nine horses, were required to run the road in a proper manner.

At the commencement of running the horse-cars, there was a line of large omnibuses running from Campello to Brockton, which the railroad company purchased, including the horses, coaches, harness, etc., belonging to Pendar & Rogers. The company also leased the stable of the proprietors for five years for the purposes of the new railroad. Horace B. Rogers immediately took the management of the road as superintendent, for which position he was admirably qualified, and under whose direction the road has proved a success. In the early part of 1884, the people of East Stoughton wishing for accommodations and convenient connection with Brockton, the company extended their track to the Randolph line, thus making a complete line from Randolph, through the main streets of East Stoughton and Brockton to West Bridgewater. This corporation is very judiciously managed, and has proved remunerative to the stockholders, and tends very much to equalize the different sections of the city, by opening up the vacant lands, and adding to the growth of the same.

**North Bridgewater Board of Trade.**—This was an organization having for its object the following: "In order to promote the efficiency and extend the usefulness of the business men of North Bridgewater, and in order to secure unity and harmony of action in reference to any initiated or prospective enterprises affecting its welfare, and especially in order to afford a fund of counsel to secure the proper consideration of all questions pertaining to the financial, commercial, and industrial interests of our community, this association on this 29th day of March, 1871, is hereby formed." Meetings were held in Mercantile Building.

At a meeting held on Wednesday evening, April 5, 1871, the following officers were elected: Ellis Packard, president; Henry W. Robinson, Albert Keith, vice-presidents; Ira Copeland, secretary; George E. Bryant, treasurer; Directors, Oakes S. Soule, E. L. Thayer, Edward Southworth, Jr., Rufus P. Kingman, Enos H. Reynolds, Eben G. Rhodes, Charles F. Porter, Nelson J. Foss, Edward Crocker, Charles R. Ford, William W. Cross, Davis S. Packard.

**Independent Order of Good Templars.**—**FRATERNAL LODGE, No. 24.**<sup>1</sup>—Many of the earliest efforts

in the temperance cause were according to the methods of the Independent Order of Good Templars. Every representative of the Good Templar ideal is an apostle of temperance ideas and principles, and their influence is more widely felt than that of most any other order.

This lodge was constituted Sept. 22, 1860, by the Grand Temple of the Independent Order of Good Templars of the State of Massachusetts, who granted unto the following members to be a lodge, located at North Bridgewater (now Brockton), under the name of Fraternal Lodge, No. 24:

*Charter Members.*—Isaac T. Packard, George R. Whitney, Clement Ellis, C. F. Sylvester, C. G. Keeney, Charles W. Gardner, H. F. Perkins, D. T. Soper, L. Preston Howard, John W. Porter, Robert Clifford, H. C. R. Sherman, Isaac Littlefield, Elizabeth F. Gardner, Catharine P. Cobb, Elizabeth Pierce, L. W. Harmon, A. P. Kingman, Charles N. Pierce, Ephraim Bailey, Hannah Bailey, Jennie Bryant, John Filoon.

*Officers.*—Isaac T. Packard, W. C. T.; Catharine P. Cobb, W. V. T.; H. C. R. Sherman, Chap.; C. F. Sylvester, Sec.; Hannah Bailey, A. S.; C. G. Kenney, F. S.; A. P. Kingman, Treas.; Charles W. Gardner, Mar.; Maria Fletcher, D. M.; Jennie Bryant, J. G.; John W. Porter, O. G.; Lydia Fuller, R. H. S.; Hattie E. Dealing, L. H. S.; George R. Whitney, P. W. C. T.

A new charter was granted and a new lodge constituted May 20, 1867, with the following membership: Rufus L. Thatcher, Alphens Holmes, H. H. Filoon, Benjamin P. Lucas, Frank Hervey, N. W. Stoddard, O. B. Hervey, R. L. Thatcher, Jr., Pauline B. Whitney, Wealthy Packard, Catherine P. Cobb, George R. Whitney, Joseph M. Hyde, Julia Hyde, Charles W. Gardner, Betsy Copeland, Abigail Holmes, Hannah Bailey, E. S. Fletcher, M. K. Hayward, George M. Copeland, Nelson Marble, Elizabeth F. Gardner, L. E. Packard, George B. Dunbar, W. Lithgow, G. W. S.; E. S. Mitchell, G. W. C. T.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

*Brockton as a City—The Inauguration of the First Municipal Government of the City—Inauguration Proceedings—City Charter—City Seal—Wards of the City—City Government and Officers.*

**Brockton as a City.**—In the history of Brockton we have given the incorporation of the original town of Bridgewater, the incorporation of the North

<sup>1</sup> Since printing the matter in reference to this lodge on page 706, the above data have been obtained.

Parish, as well as the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, and, as this town and Brockton are now in common, it is proper to give a brief account of the present municipality known as the city of Brockton.

From 1821 to 1870 the territory within the limits of Brockton was known as North Bridgewater. During the year 1870 a large number of the citizens began to consider the expediency of a change of name, substituting a shorter name, and one not so easily confounded with other localities similar in their pronunciation. The reasons given were many,—some very good, others of but little account. In the early part of 1871 various names were suggested as being appropriate, among which was the Pilgrim name of "Winslow." At an informal meeting of the friends of a proposition for changing the name, held in the selectmen's room Monday evening, Jan. 23, 1871, several names were suggested, and one or two ballots were taken. The following were among the many proposed: Standish, Madison, Pyrola, Oriole, Langdon, Gaston, Aberdale, Alden, Montello, and Norwood, a decided preference being given to the last mentioned. This meeting ended without definite action.

The next move was a petition signed by nearly two hundred and fifty persons in favor of a change, headed by the name of Hon. Edward Southworth, Jr., and asking for a public meeting, which was held in Murray Hall, Friday evening, Jan. 27, 1871, for a discussion of the whole subject. The town voted February 8th to petition the Legislature to change the name to Standish, as follows:

*"To the Hon. Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court assembled:*

*"The undersigned, in obedience to a vote passed at a town-meeting, held on the 8th day of February, 1871, respectfully petition your honorable body to change the corporate name of our town from North Bridgewater to Standish, and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.*

*"NELSON J. FOSS,*

*"ISAAC KINGMAN,*

*"HENRY A. FORB,*

*"Selectmen of North Bridgewater.*

*"No. BRIDGEWATER, Feb. 13, 1871."*

A numerous-signed petition was also presented to the Committee on Towns of the Legislature, by Welcome H. Wales, Esq., then the representative of the town, in aid of the above petition, as follows:

*"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives:*

*"The undersigned legal voters of the town of North Bridgewater endorse the action of the town at a legal meeting held on the 8th of February, instant, in voting to petition the Legislature to change the name of the town.*

*"CHARLES C. BIXBY & 802 OTHERS."*

And afterwards, on the 20th of March, the town reconsidered the vote, and substituted the name of "Stanton," by a vote of 136 for Stanton and 77 for "Standish." A public hearing was held before the legislative committee March 16, 1871, and at that time it seemed as though the name of "Standish" would be adopted. But at a meeting of the committee held later a new name was suggested, and a meeting was called to act upon a new name. This meeting was held March 20, 1871, and the following article (9th) was taken up and acted upon as follows:

*"To see if the Town will vote to substitute, in the petition already presented to the Legislature for 'Standish,' some more simple and desirable name as the name of the Town."*

*"Voted, That it is the Sense of the Town to Substitute the name of 'Stanton' for 'Standish' as the corporate name of the Town."*

*"Voted, To instruct our Representative to present to the committee of the Legislature on Towns a copy of the previous Vote."*

This action suggested another name, and the following petition was brought to the attention of the committee:

*"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives:*

*"The undersigned, Legal Voters of the Town of North Bridgewater, respectfully pray your honorable body to substitute the name of 'Amburg' in place of Stanton, in the petition already presented to the Legislature for a change in the Corporate name of North Bridgewater.*

*"L. D. HERVEY & 926 OTHERS."*

A hearing was had, with all these petitions and the original petition of the selectmen, by vote of the town before them, and, after all parties had been heard, they took the view that as the town had originally voted for "Standish," they thought a petition from a corporate body in public town-meeting, duly notified, was of more weight than a lot of petitions handed around for signatures, and therefore reported a bill, of which the following is a copy:

*"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.*

*"In the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one.*

*"An act to Change the Name of the Town of North Bridgewater.*

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same, as follows:*

*"SECTION 1. The town of North Bridgewater shall take the name of Standish.*

*"SECT. 2. This shall not take effect unless accepted by a majority of the legal voters of said town, present and voting thereon by ballot, at a special meeting held upon notice given at least seven days before the time of said meeting, and the polls shall be opened at nine o'clock in the forenoon of said day, and shall not be closed before four o'clock in the afternoon of said day, nor remain open longer than six o'clock in the afternoon of said day.*

*"SECT. 3. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town to certify and return as soon as may be the number of ballots*

in favor of the acceptance of this act, and the number of ballots against the acceptance of the same, to the Secretary of the Commonwealth; and if it shall appear that a majority of such ballots is in favor of the acceptance of this act, the Secretary shall immediately issue and publish his certificate declaring this act to have been duly accepted.

"SECT. 4. Said meeting shall be held within ninety days from the passage of this act.

"SECT. 5. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"House of Representatives,

"April 18, 1871.

"Passed to be enacted.

"HARVEY JEWELL, *Speaker*.

"In Senate, April 18, 1871.

"Passed to be enacted.

"HORACE H. COOLIDGE, *President*.

"April 19, 1871.

"Approved.

"WILLIAM CLAFLIN."

The citizens of the town were not a little surprised at the result of the committee's conclusions. However, at a town-meeting held on Tuesday, May 9, 1871, the number of votes passed upon the acceptance or rejection of the act, entitled "An Act to change the name of the Town of North Bridgewater," was 887, of which 460 were for acceptance and 427 for rejection.

We next find a movement to have the name of the town changed to Brockton, and this time it was successful.

Here follows a copy of the petition to the General Court of Massachusetts by the selectmen of the town by a special vote of the town:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled:

"The undersigned Selectmen of the Town of North Bridgewater, in accordance with a vote passed by the Town at a meeting held on the sixth day of February instant, hereby petition your Honorable body to pass an Act changing the corporate name of our Town to 'Brockton.'

"ISAAC KINGMAN,

"HENRY A. FORD,

"W. H. WALES,

"Selectmen of North Bridgewater.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, Feb. 7, 1874."

After a hearing in the matter, during which several petitions were presented, and after much controversy, the result was as follows:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, March 13, 1874.

"The Committee on Towns, to whom was committed the petition of the selectmen of North Bridgewater that the corporate name of said town may be changed from North Bridgewater to Brockton; and the petition of C. C. Bixby and 1021 others, of Isaac Kingman and 33 others, and of George H. Gurney and 102 others, in aid of said petition of the selectmen; and also the petition of F. A. Thayer and 314 others, for a change of the name of North Bridgewater to Allerton; together with the remonstrance of Alpheus Gurney and 165 others, of Lyman Clark and 162 others, against the change of the name

of North Bridgewater to Brockton, have duly considered the same and report the accompanying Bill.

"Per order,

"S. S. GINNODO."

"CHAPTER cxlii. of the Acts of 1874.

"AN ACT to authorize the Town of North Bridgewater to change its Name.

"Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

"SECT. 1. The town of North Bridgewater may take the name of Brockton, Allerton, or Avon.

"SECT. 2. A special meeting of the legal voters of said town shall be held on the first Tuesday of May of the current year, for the purpose of determining which of said three names shall be the name of said town. The voting shall be by ballot, and each voter may vote for one of said names only, and any ballot having thereon any other name or more than one of said names shall not be counted. The polls shall be opened at nine o'clock in the forenoon of said day, and shall be closed at seven o'clock in the afternoon of said day.

"SECT. 3. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town to certify and return, as soon as may be, the number of ballots in favor of each of said three names to the secretary of the Commonwealth, who shall immediately issue and publish his certificate, declaring the name which shall be found to have the most ballots in its favor to have been adopted by said town, and the same shall thereupon become and be the name of said town.

"SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"Approved March 28, 1874.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, May 5, 1874.

"To the Honorable Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:

"The undersigned Selectmen of North Bridgewater hereby certify that in accordance with a recent Act of the Legislature a town meeting was held on this fifth day of May, 1874, for the purpose of choosing either 'Brockton,' 'Allerton,' or 'Avon' as the future name of the town, their choice being by ballot. And we further certify that the whole number of ballots thrown at said meeting for that purpose was 1491. Of this number ten hundred and eighty (1080) were for 'Brockton,' and four hundred and eleven (411) were for 'Avon.'

"HENRY A. FORD,

"ISAAC KINGMAN,

"WELCH H. WALES,

"Selectmen of North Bridgewater."

Filed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Feb. 6, 1874.

In accordance with the act above mentioned, on the 6th day of May, 1874, the secretary issued his proclamation declaring "Brockton" to have been chosen by the town.

**City of Brockton.**—The first effort made in the direction of obtaining a city charter was at an informal gathering of a few of the leading citizens of the town held in the office of Elbridge L. Brown, Esq., civil engineer, on Tuesday evening, Dec. 21, 1880. Augustus T. Jones (chairman), Baalis Sanford, Jr. (secretary), Dr. Loring W. Puffer, Charles R. Ford, Lyman Clark, Charles W. Sumner, John J. Whipple, William W. Cross, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Charles C. Bixby, Francis B. Washburn, F. B. Gardner, E. G. Rhodes, Bradford E. Jones, Lucius Richmond, O. O.



Patten, George E. Bryant, and others took the lead in expressing their views, and arrangements were made for a full meeting to be held in the Opera-House, Dec. 29, 1880, at which, after remarks by several persons, George M. Copeland offered the following motion, which was carried without opposition, viz.:

"That the selectmen of Brockton be requested to issue their warrant for a town-meeting for the purpose of formally applying in their corporate capacity to the incoming Legislature for a city charter, said meeting to be held within ten days."

Agreeably to this vote, the selectmen called a town-meeting on 10th day of January, 1881, at which it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to petition the Legislature for a city charter.

The following is a copy of the petition as presented to the Legislature:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:

"Respectfully represent the undersigned Selectmen of the Town of Brockton, that at a legal meeting of the inhabitants of said town, held on the tenth day of January, 1881, it was voted,—

"To instruct their Selectmen to petition the Legislature to grant to the inhabitants of the town of Brockton a City Charter.

"Wherefore, the undersigned respectfully petition your Honorable bodies to grant to said inhabitants a Charter whereby the Town of Brockton may become the City of Brockton, and establish a city form of government.

"WILLIAM W. CROSS.

"HENRY A. FORD.

"HENRY H. PACKARD.

"WILLIAM S. GREEN.

"HENRY E. LINCOLN.

"Selectmen of Brockton.

"BROCKTON, JAN. 29, 1881."

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT, BOSTON, NOV. 1st, 1884.

"A true copy.

"Attest,

"HENRY B. PEIRCE,

"Secretary of the Commonwealth."

A bill was reported, Feb. 28, 1881, and the act of incorporation of the "City of Brockton" passed April 9, 1881.

Agreeably to the terms of the act, the inhabitants of the town of Brockton met in the Opera-House, on Monday, the 23d day of May, 1881, at two o'clock P.M., and voted on the acceptance of the act of the Legislature for 1881, chapter one hundred and ninety-two.

DeWitt Clinton Packard, Esq., town clerk, filed the following vote in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth, viz.:

Yes.....	729
No .....	240
Whole number of ballots.....	969

**The Inauguration of the First Municipal Government of the City of Brockton.**—Brockton had a splendid day for her first inauguration, the brilliant sunlight reflected on the freshly fallen snow setting everything in a glory of light, while the crisp, bracing air seemed specially designed to raise the spirits of every citizen up to the standard of the day. At half-past seven o'clock in the morning the bells of the First and Porter Congregational Churches at the north end, and the South Congregational and Methodist Churches at Campello united in merry peals for half an hour to celebrate the happy event.

The opera-house was nearly filled some time before the exercises were begun, and soon after the programme was opened all the seats of the parquet and nearly every one in the gallery were occupied, and not a few found standing-room in the outer aisles. The centre section of the parquet seats were reserved for the members of the new City Council and the invited guests of the occasion, while the stage was occupied by the out-going town officers, distinguished guests, and the band. In the foreground of the platform on the left sat chairman H. H. Packard, and his associates on the board of selectmen, Rev. Warren Goddard, Hon. Jonathan White, ex-Selectmen Whipple and Cross, Rev. H. L. Kelsey, Judge Perkins, and Bradford Kingman, Esq. On the right were ranged, as honored guests of the day, some of the venerable citizens of the town, including Father Simeon Packard, the only man present who voted at the first town-meeting held after North Bridgewater was incorporated, Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Capt. Henry French, Augustus Jones, Deacon Galen Pratt, William Faxon, Addison Shaw, Daniel Ford, Elbridge G. Lincoln, Deacon Elbridge H. Packard, Lyman Clark, Deacon Cary Howard, Frederick Howard, Deacon Alpheus Alden; in the centre sat Governor Long and Mayor-elect Keith, who were greeted as they came upon the platform with a strain of "Hail to the Chief" from the band, and enthusiastic cheers from the audience.

**Inauguration Proceedings.**—Promptly at 10 o'clock Chairman H. H. Packard rose, and, calling the assemblage to order, said he held in his hand the act of the Legislature incorporating the city of Brockton, which was accepted by vote of the town on the 23d of May last, and which began a change from a town to a city form of government, which was now about to be consummated by the inauguration of the officers elected under its provisions. Before bidding adieu to the town government, the speaker said it seemed fitting to glance at some points in the history of the town which were of peculiar interest at this time. This Mr. Packard did in a

very interesting manner, reviewing briefly the history of the town from its establishment, in 1821, to the election of its first city government, presenting in detail some of the most important salient events in the interval.

At the close of Mr. Packard's address the band played the overture, "L'Espoir de L'Alsace," after which Rev. H. L. Kelsey, of the First Congregational Church, offered an earnest prayer, fervently imploring the divine guidance and blessing upon the young city, and the members of the new government, to the end that the best good of the people may be conserved, and God's will be done through their ministrations.

Henry A. Ford, Esq., the clerk of the retiring Board of Selectmen, then read the record of the vote at the first city election, showing that the total vote for Ziba C. Keith, for mayor, was 1371, and for all others 1075. The votes for members of the City Council were similarly given.

Chairman Packard next called the list of aldermen and common councilmen-elect, who, as their names were called, rose to their places in the front sections of the orchestra seats. The chairman then escorted the mayor-elect to the front of the stage, and his introduction of him to the City Council as the first mayor of the first city of Plymouth County was received with cheers. He then placed in his hands the charter of the city, and with it the interests and future welfare of the young city, hoping that under his administration it might increase in prosperity and add new lustre to its name.

Judge J. R. Perkins then proceeded to administer the oath of office to the mayor first, then to the aldermen, and last to the common councilmen, the ceremony being performed in so solemn and impressive a manner as to leave a deep impression upon the audience, who listened to it with the most rapt attention. This ceremony over, the mayor and City Council resumed their seats, and after the playing of "The Flowers of Alsace," by the band, Mr. Keith proceeded to read his inaugural address, which follows in full:

#### MAYOR KEITH'S ADDRESS.

*"Gentlemen of the City Council:*

"As we are about to assume the duties imposed upon us by the suffrages of our fellow-citizens, it is befitting that we should raise our thank-offering for the prosperity of our town during these threescore years, and that we should invoke the Divine blessing for the future welfare of our city.

"As this day marks a new era in our municipal career, it may not be unprofitable to review in a brief manner the history of our town from the period of its settlement to the present time, to mark the great changes which two centuries have wrought, and thereby prepare ourselves the more fully to realize the trusts and responsibilities committed to our hands.

"On a small rocky hill, anciently called Sachem's Rock, a little south of the former site of Whitman's mill, in the present town of East Bridgewater, on the 23d of March, 1649, were assembled a party of men representing on the one side the proprietors of a plantation granted them by the Old Colony Court at Plymouth, on the other the Indian sachem Ousamequin, afterward and better known as Massasoit, who was present to execute a deed of a tract of land called Satucket, described in this instrument as 'extending in the length and breadth thereof as followeth, that is to say: from the wear [weir] at Satucket seven miles due east, and from the said wear seven miles due west, and from the said wear seven miles due north, and from the said wear seven miles due south, to have and to hold to Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in behalf of all the townsmen of the town of Duxbury, to them and their heirs forever. In consideration of this bargain and sale, Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth bind themselves to pay for the same seven coats (a yard and a half in a coat), 9 hatchets, 8 hoes, 20 knives, 4 moose skins, 10½ yards of cotton.' This, then, was the original price paid for what now constitutes Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, West Bridgewater, Brockton, and a part of Abington.

"Eleven years later, in June, 1656, Bridgewater was incorporated into a distinct township, being the first interior town in the Old Colony. Each settler had at first a grant of a house-lot of six acres on the Town River, the first lots being taken in what is now West Bridgewater, where also the first houses were built and the first improvements made. Hardly had this settlement made a beginning when the war, known as the King Philip's, burst upon them. Being wholly an interior settlement, and remote from their friends on the seaboard, they were strongly urged to desert their dwellings and repair to the better protected towns by the coast. This, however, they resolutely refused to do, but kept their ground, defended their homes, and encouraged and assisted other towns to do the same.

"In early times the history of the church was the history of the town, hence the frequent reference in early records to parishes and precincts. Previous to 1716 Bridgewater had but one place of religious worship, but in June of that year the General Court incorporated a new parish, which was called the South. From this time the old parish took the name of the North, and comprised the territory of what is now Brockton and West Bridgewater.

"No settlements are known to have been made in the present city of Brockton prior to the year 1700, but very soon after this period settlements began to extend northward, and had increased to such an extent that in 1738 54 individuals belonging in the northerly part of the parish, feeling that 'by reason of the great distance but few of their families could attend public worship in the West Precinct,' set forth their grievances in a petition to the General Court praying that 'they might be set off as a distinct and separate township,' which petition was so far granted as to allow them the powers and privileges usually given to parishes. For fifty-five years thereafter the people of the North Parish remained apparently contented in their connection with the other parishes of the town. In 1793, however, the desire to become a separate township became so strong that steps were taken looking towards the incorporation of a town, including, as was proposed in this instance, the West and North Parishes. This failed, as did similar attempts in 1814 and 1816.

"At a meeting held May 5, 1818, the question of a division of the old town of Bridgewater was practically settled by a vote of 112 in favor to 19 against, and at a meeting held March 25, 1819, the parish voted to petition 'the next session of the Legislature for a division of the town.' This petition was duly presented, and an act to establish the town of North Bridge-

water was passed June 15, 1821. The first town-meeting after the incorporation was held July 4, 1821. Joseph Sylvester, Esq., was chosen moderator, and Col. Edward Southworth, town clerk. Abel Kingman, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., and Capt. Zachariah Gurney were chosen selectmen. One at least who took part in that first town-meeting sixty years ago, and a few others who were old enough to be present, are with us to-day. Proud are we to welcome them to this platform, men whose interest in the welfare and improvement of our beloved town has ever been active, and which, in 1881, is still unabated! But how few! Many, so many, have fallen by the way until not a score remain. Yet we know these hearts thrill with pride and gratitude that a sparing mercy has permitted them to see this day and allowed them to witness these inaugural ceremonies.

"As to-day we part with all these old township associations and assume a place in the sisterhood of cities, let us renew from the heart the oath which our lips have just uttered.

"Let us retrace our steps for a moment to consider our growth in population which these years have developed. The fact that Bridgewater was an interior settlement, and her soil not the most productive, induced many families during the twenty-five years preceding 1764 to emigrate to the western part of the State, while not a few found homes in the State of Maine, then a part of Massachusetts. Notwithstanding this emigration, the census of 1764 showed a population of 533;

that of 1810, a population of 1,354, a gain of 521

" 1820,	" 1,480,	" 126
" 1830,	" 1,953,	" 473
" 1840,	" 2,094,	" 141
" 1850,	" 3,939,	" 1845
" 1860,	" 6,384,	" 2445
" 1870,	" 8,007,	" 1623
" 1880,	" 13,608,	" 1601

"Reference to these statistics shows that not until 1840 did there seem to be any unusual growth. Previous to this date it had been slow and steady, due doubtless to the fact that we were more an agricultural than a manufacturing people. From this point our progress and material prosperity has been more rapid and substantial.

"Of our industrial pursuits, the manufacture of boots and shoes stands pre-eminently at the head. Commencing in 1811 with the first shoes manufactured by Micah Faxon, who was wont to take a load of shoes on horseback to Boston and return with material for the manufacture of more, we find this industry had grown to such an extent that the census of 1845 showed the total number of pairs of boots and shoes manufactured in this town as being 200,187, at an estimated value of \$179,716; those of 1855, 761,716, estimated value \$724,827; those of 1865, 1,112,766, estimated value, \$1,466,900, while those for 1875 showed a production the estimated value of which was \$5,587,465. A comparison of these statistics shows that the growth of this industry has more than kept pace with our increase in population.

"A comparison of the valuation of the taxable property in 1850 (the central date in our town's history) with that of 1880, the amount raised by taxation on the same, as also some statistics in relation to our schools, may prove interesting, and are given herewith:

" Valuation of taxable property in 1850,	\$1,293,000
" " " 1881,	6,876,407
" Amount raised by tax in 1850,	9,781.75
" " " 1880,	104,885.00
" Number of schools in 1854 was 16 with 1124 scholars.	
" " 1881 was 48 with 2457 scholars.	
" Amount appropriated for schools in 1850,	\$2,000
" " " 1880,	25,500

"These comparisons show that in material wealth and school appropriations we have advanced quite as rapidly as in population and manufactures.

"North Bridgewater reviewed would be incomplete without reference to her military history,—the part she bore in the struggles through which the nation has passed, and we refer with pride to those who in times of danger rallied to their country's call, and in a measure made this growth and prosperity possible. In the old French and Indian wars the North Parish furnished her share of men and means for the defense of the settlers. In the Revolutionary war a company of fifty men, under the command of Capt. Josiah Hayden, was furnished from this part of old Bridgewater, besides many who enlisted in other organizations, for a detailed account of which I refer you to Kingman's 'History of North Bridgewater.'<sup>1</sup> In the war of the Rebellion we recall the spirit and patriotism which the attack on Fort Sumter inspired in the hearts of the people, and how, on the evening of April 21, 1861, in your church vestry, more than one hundred men, the very flower of our then thriving town, came forward and enlisted in the service of their country. Nor shall we soon forget with what feelings we bade the comrades of Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment, God-speed on their way to the front, from which so few returned; of Company I, First Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry, Capt. Lucius Richmond, a company which we had so often admired on parade, then more admired because of their voluntary response to the call of duty; to the hundreds of others who under other commands and in other fields did honorable service for their country. All these we hold in grateful remembrance. Never again as a town can we allude to these heroes or do them honor for their fidelity and patriotism. And as to-day we seal her history, shall we not resolve to do all in our power to perpetuate their names and fame?

"Much might be said in a review of the ecclesiastical, the educational, and the biographical history of Brockton, but time will not permit. With the past passing in review, shall we not thereby be stimulated to zealous endeavors still to maintain for our city the name and fame she has now as a town for her business enterprise, and as zealously guard her educational and moral interests, that in them she may excel, if possible, her industrial fame? Before closing this book of the past we desire to express our thanks to the retiring Board of Selectmen for the care and pains taken in preparing the way for the election and organization of the new government, and they may well feel satisfied that in this transition the work has been so smoothly and correctly accomplished.

"Let us now consider for a moment the duties that confront us to-day. As the forthcoming report of the Board of Selectmen will present and cover the business of the past year, I shall anticipate very little in that direction, but shall in a measure defer to their judgment, which I have been allowed to avail myself of.

"In the judgment of your town officers, as expressed heretofore in their annual reports, there seems to be a necessity for increased accommodations and improved facilities for the care of the poor at the almshouse. I therefore call your attention to this subject, believing that in the duty which we owe to the unfortunate poor, sympathy should have consideration as well as economy.

"Our highways generally are in a very good condition, but by reason of recent changes in the grade of Main Street, with no suitable material at hand with which to reconstruct, it is at present in a very bad condition, and will demand prompt at-

<sup>1</sup> A work of six hundred and ninety-six pages, published in 1866 by Bradford Kingman, Esq.



tention, which in my judgment can only be permanently done by macadamizing or paving a portion of this street. Considering the improved condition of this our main thoroughfare, the extensive improvement of Pond Street contemplated by our county commissioners, the building of streets already laid out, liberal appropriations will be required at your hands.

"Our schools were never, as a whole, in a more satisfactory condition than at the present time, and their high character, we believe, has contributed largely to the rapid and vigorous growth of our town. The amount appropriated in this department shows in what estimation our educational privileges are held, and a determination on the part of the people that support shall not be wanting to secure the best result attainable.

"The protection which the introduction of water affords, as well as the comfort and convenience provided for our people, in its use for domestic and other purposes, mark this enterprise as a wise and necessary measure, and notwithstanding the heavy outlay, the numerous applications for water service indicate that it will soon become self-supporting. Intimately connected with this subject is that of sewerage.

"At no very distant day the question of drainage and sewerage will force itself upon us, and I would suggest that immediate steps be taken to investigate this matter, that whatever is best may be sought out and applied, when made a necessity.

"Our fire department is in a most satisfactory condition, and is regarded by our people with honest pride, not only for efficient services rendered, but for the manly conduct of its officers and men. While we have been remarkably exempt from destructive fires in the past, no effort should be spared to keep this department in its present efficient condition.

"The position of police officer is one of great responsibility, calling for courage, judgment, sobriety, and honesty, and no such force can be made effective unless harmony prevails among its members; they should know no party, no friend, no foe; know and obey only the call of duty in the execution of all laws, firmly yet fairly and impartially. As a force it is strong, being clothed with the authority of the law, yet weak and inefficient without the support of the people.

"The position which our new city takes on the question of license for the sale of intoxicating liquors is positive and plain, and indicates not only a desire but a purpose to curtail this traffic, which has been a discredit to our people, and a reproach upon the good name of our town. I trust, with this expression of the popular will and with officers who should be in sympathy with the execution of the liquor as well as all other laws, that our first year's history as a city shall not be marred by the continuance of this evil, which now so threatens our welfare.

"The bonded debt of the city, Dec. 31, 1881, was as follows:

"School-house loan, 1871.....	\$36,000.00
Water loan, 1878.....	30,000.00
Brockton water loan, 1879.....	120,000.00
Brockton water loan, 1880.....	50,009.00
Total.....	\$236,000.00

"Of the water loan of 1880, about \$10,000 remains unexpended. Considering the demand which a rapid growth like ours makes upon the treasury for the construction of water-works, for the building of new roads, and the widening and improving of the old, for the support and improvement of a fire department, for the building of new school-houses, and the many other expensive luxuries which a city implies, we ought to congratulate ourselves that our burden of debt is so light, and yet it ought not now to be increased unless urgent necessity requires.

"In conclusion, I congratulate you that our business interests have been prospered the past year, that in substantial growth the past has far exceeded that of any previous year in our his-

tory. Go in whatever direction you will, cosy and comfortable dwellings and business structures are to be seen in process of erection. Many have thus provided themselves with homes the past year, and doubtless many more will find homes and employment within our borders during the year to come. And now that the horizon of our city's future is clearing of the smoke of the recent municipal campaign, do we not discover rising before us interests against which those of party weigh as nothing; interests which are dear alike to every citizen of Brockton? And does not the outlook reveal to you the necessity for harmony in council, zeal for the promotion of whatever is best calculated to secure and advance the welfare of all its citizens, for economy in expenditure, and fidelity to true business principles in the management of its business affairs? Gentlemen of the City Council, to your hands do the people of this city 'commit this trust.'"

After the conclusion of his address, the mayor, in a few fitting words, introduced Governor Long, who was greeted with enthusiastic applause, and said,—

#### GOVERNOR LONG'S ADDRESS.

"I should think it fitting for the governor of Massachusetts to be present in any case when a part of one of her ancient towns takes on the form of a city. But to-day I come not merely in an official capacity, representing the commonwealth, but as an Old Colony descendant, and a resident of Plymouth County, to witness the inauguration of the first mayor elected within her borders. It is an event which, transforming your town into a city of 15,000 inhabitants, with a valuation of nearly \$7,000,000, marks the rapid growth and the centring of great manufacturing and business interests. It is a cause at once of pride and of solicitude—pride in the swift progress of which it is a mark, and solicitude for the welfare of those whom it will hereafter concern. A city is not a result: it is simply a means,—the means by which the convenience of its citizens, no longer promoted by the old forms, seeks new ones. For the town-meeting, in which every voter has a voice, it substitutes a system of representation, and removes the administration of affairs one step further from the people. Its risks are those of less economy, and the tendency to let the public interest drift out of the public scrutiny into the hands of selfish combinations. I congratulate you, Mr. Mayor, my former associate in the House of Representatives, upon the great honor of being the first to hold the office, which you owe to your integrity and high character, and which has just been so gracefully transferred to you by the chairman of the retiring board of selectmen; and I congratulate the city of Brockton upon starting with so excellent a government in all its branches. But the history of all cities warns us that the time is almost certain to come in future years when, with the attention of your citizens withdrawn from public affairs, they will wake to find themselves afflicted with the same evils that have befallen their older sisters. There will then be overturn and renewed popular interest and added safeguards, and all will of course be well again. All progress and perfecting come from discipline. Meantime, however, let the lessons of other municipalities warn us of the necessity of constant vigilance, of prudence in expenditure, of holding officials to sharp accountability, and of sustaining them when they assume the responsibility and do right in spite of all obstacles, of fearless independence in city affairs, of electing only true men, and of the application of business principles. Then shall we have the full benefit of the advantages of the city system,—the growth, the activity, the generous abundance, the wholesome amusements, the literary culture, the schools, the churches, the halls, the charities, the great life of a great, well-governed, and

well-governing body of people. Then shall he be worthy of the Old Colony, worthy of our ancient Bridgewater, worthy of its commonwealth, worthy of grand old Bridgewater, a town unsurpassed in the worth of its stock of men, in the character of its people, in the contributions it has made to every department of the intelligent progress of Massachusetts. In this hope, and with the most cordial interest in this occasion, and in the opening future of the new city of Brockton, I bring to it and to you and its citizens, for the commonwealth and myself, a happy New Year, and many a happy New Year following this."

The mayor then introduced Bradford Kingman, Esq., the historian, who had prepared an elaborate account of the town from its first settlement, containing much new and interesting material concerning the growth and prosperity of the old town of Bridgewater, showing its relations to the "Old Colony of Plymouth," but owing to sudden illness was unable to proceed with his address.

Hon. Matthew H. Cushing, of Middleboro', member of the Executive Council, was introduced, and made an extremely happy and pleasant speech. He said he took great pleasure in being present at the first inauguration ceremonies of the oldest city in Plymouth County, though the youngest in the commonwealth, and he extended the heartiest congratulations of himself and his town. He was glad the town had not hastened to put off the childish garments of town government and assume the dignities of a city. He loved the old town-meeting, which had fitly been termed the poor man's congress, in which he could vote as liberal a supply for the education of his children as the man who pays the largest taxes. He was glad the town had allowed itself to develop till it had grown too populous for the town system, and was obliged to take on the larger form of government. He compared Brockton with Southern towns, where abundant water privileges were running to waste, while in Brockton the people not only used all their water, but most of it to make steam, and he believed their water board had urged them not to use too much of it as a beverage! This, however, he understood to be a matter of economy. He compared the growth of Brockton with that of Middleboro', and repeated that Middleboro' sends to Brockton her kindest greetings.

The band played a lively galop, and before it was finished Congressman Harris came in, and was greeted with applause. As soon as the music was ended, Hon. Benjamin W. Harris, member of Congress, was then introduced by Mayor Keith, and said he had not come to make a speech, and if he had he couldn't very well, as he had just driven over in the cold from East Bridgewater, and had not fully thawed out. He congratulated the new city on her present prosperity

and future prospects, and said that she had a right to be proud, but we on the borders must not be ignored. We were a part of the same ancient Bridgewater. Only as long ago as 1700 Brockton had not an inhabitant in her territory. She settled her first minister in 1780, over a congregation of twenty-five members. He did not want to imply that Brockton was not entitled to honor, but to show that while behind at the start, she was ahead of all her sister towns at the present time. All are proud of it. He alluded to the slow increase of population up to 1860, and showed how it had increased with rapid strides, till in 1880 it had reached thirteen thousand six hundred and eight, and was now God knows how many. It was like a city rising out of the dust, and few towns even in the West have had an equal growth in ten years. He begged the citizens of Brockton in their just pride not to forget those who are of kin and participate in the benefits of their progress. He told them that, having thrown off the form by which every individual participated in the government, they had reached a point where they could exercise a power and control over municipal affairs no less important, and even more responsible. He referred to the prosperity of the nation, and said there were a thousand municipalities rising as great and happy as Brockton in the general prosperity. The country was at peace, and had no army, no navy, —if we need one. He had a notion that when we put the navy on wheels we should bring it to Brockton, where everything on wheels goes well. He continued for some time, finally exhorting the people to be always what they are to-day,—happy, rich, prosperous; he knew that they would be distinguished for education, refinement, and intelligence, and that they would continue in the future as they have been in the past, a law-abiding, country-loving people.

The mayor then announced that the invited guests would be served to a collation in the theatre building at twelve o'clock, and the large audience dispersed to music by the band. The collation, which was served up in McLeod's best style, was partaken of by about sixty of the invited guests, including Congressman Harris and others, and was an extremely enjoyable affair.

#### ACT TO ESTABLISH THE CITY OF BROCKTON.

*Be it enacted, &c., as follows:*

SECT. 1. The inhabitants of the town of Brockton shall continue to be a body politic and corporate under the name of the City of Brockton, and as such shall have, exercise, and enjoy all the rights, immunities, powers, and privileges, and shall be subject to all the duties and obligations, now incumbent upon and pertaining to the said town as a municipal corporation.

SECT. 2. The administration of all the fiscal, prudential, and



municipal affairs of the said city, with the government thereof, shall be vested in one officer, styled the mayor, one council of seven to be called the board of aldermen, and one council of twenty-one to be called the common council, which boards, in their joint capacity, shall be denominated the city council; and the members thereof shall be sworn to the faithful performance of their respective duties. A majority of each board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, and no member of either board shall receive any compensation for his services.

SECT. 3. The election of city and ward officers shall take place on the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December of each year; and the municipal year shall begin on the first Monday of January following.

SECT. 4. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town, as soon as may be after the passage of this act and its acceptance as herein provided, to divide said town into seven wards, so that they shall contain, as nearly as may be consistent with well defined limits to each ward, an equal number of voters in each ward, which division may be revised by the city council within four years from the passage hereof. The city council may, in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five and in every fifth year thereafter, make a new division of said wards, so that they shall contain, as nearly as may be consistent with well defined limits to each ward, an equal number of voters in each ward, according to the census to be taken in the months of May or June in said years.

SECT. 5. On the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, annually, there shall be elected by ballot, in each of said wards, a warden, clerk, and three inspectors of elections, who shall be different persons, residents in the ward, who shall hold their offices one year, and until others are chosen and qualified in their stead. Said wardens shall preside at all ward meetings with the power of moderators in town meetings, and if at any meeting the warden is not present the clerk shall preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected by ballot; if both the warden and clerk are absent, the senior in age of the inspectors present shall preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected; and if all said officers are absent any legal voter in said ward may preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected. When any ward officer is absent, or neglects to perform his duty, his office shall be filled *pro tempore*. The clerk shall record all the proceedings and certify the votes, and deliver to his successor in office all such records and journals, together with all other documents and papers held by him in his said capacity. The inspectors shall assist the warden in receiving, assorting, and counting the votes. All said officers shall be sworn to a faithful discharge of their duties; said oath to be administered by the clerk to the warden, and by the warden to the clerk, and to the inspectors, or to either of said officers by any justice of the peace; a certificate of such oath shall be made by the clerk upon the ward records. All warrants for meetings of the citizens for municipal purposes shall be issued by the mayor and aldermen, and shall be in such form, and served and returned in such manner and at such times as the city council shall direct. The compensation of the ward officers shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 6. The mayor and aldermen are authorized, when no convenient ward room for holding ward meetings of the citizens of either of the wards of the city can be had within the territorial limits of such ward, to appoint and direct, in the warrants for calling the ward meetings of such wards, the said meetings to be held in some convenient and proximate place within the limits of any other of the wards of said city; and for such purposes the place so assigned for the meeting of such ward shall be deemed and taken to be included in and part of said ward, as though the same was within the territorial limits thereof.

SECT. 7. The mayor shall be elected by and from the qualified voters of the city at large, voting in their respective wards, and shall hold his office for the municipal year next following his election, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his place.

SECT. 8. One alderman and three common councilmen shall be elected by and from the voters of each ward, and shall at the time of their election be residents of the wards respectively in which they are elected; they shall hold their offices for the municipal year next following their election, and until a majority of the new board shall be elected and qualified in their places.

SECT. 9. On the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, annually, the qualified voters in the several wards shall give in their votes by ballot for mayor, aldermen and common councilmen, in accordance with the provisions of this act, and all the votes so given shall be assorted, counted, declared and recorded in open ward meeting, by causing the names of persons voted for, and the number given for each, to be written in the ward record at length. The clerk of the ward, within twenty-four hours thereafter, shall deliver to the persons elected members of the common council certificates of their election, respectively, signed by the warden and clerk and a majority of the inspectors of elections, and shall deliver to the city clerk a copy of the record of such elections, certified in like manner: *provided, however*, that if the choice of members of the common council shall not be effected on that day in any ward, the meeting in such a ward may be adjourned from time to time to complete such election. The board of aldermen shall within ten days thereafter examine the copies of the records of the several wards certified as aforesaid, and shall cause the person who shall have been elected mayor to be notified in writing of his election; but if it shall appear that there is no choice, or if the person elected shall refuse to accept the office, the board shall issue warrants for a new election, and the same proceedings shall be had in all respects as are herein before provided for the election of mayor, and from time to time shall be repeated until a mayor shall be elected and shall accept said office. In case of the decease, resignation or absence of the mayor, or of his inability to perform the duties of his office, it shall be the duty of the board of aldermen and common council, respectively, by vote, to declare that a vacancy exists, and the cause thereof; and thereupon the two boards shall meet in convention and elect a mayor to fill such vacancy; and the mayor thus elected shall hold his office until the inability causing such vacancy shall be removed, or until a new election. Each alderman shall be notified in writing of his election by the mayor and aldermen for the time being. The oath prescribed by this act shall be administered to the mayor by the city clerk, or by any justice of the peace. The aldermen and common councilmen elect shall on the first Monday of January, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, meet in convention, when the oath required by this act shall be administered to the members of the two boards present, by the mayor, or by any justice of the peace, and the certificate of such oath having been taken shall be entered on the journal of the mayor and aldermen and of the common council by their respective clerks. And whenever it shall appear that a mayor has not been elected previous to the first Monday of January aforesaid, the mayor and aldermen for the time being shall make a record of that fact, an attested copy of which the city clerk shall read at the opening of the convention to be held as aforesaid. After the oath has been administered as aforesaid, the two boards shall separate, and the common council shall be organized by the choice of a president and clerk, to hold their offices respectively during the pleasure of the common council, the clerk to be under oath faithfully to



perform the duties of his said office, and his compensation shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council. In case of the absence of the mayor elect on the first Monday of January, or if the mayor shall not then have been elected, the city council shall organize itself in the manner herein before provided, and may proceed to business in the same manner, as if the mayor was present; and the oath of office may, at any time thereafter, in convention of the two boards, be administered to the mayor and any member of the city council who may have been absent at the organization. The board of aldermen may choose a president who shall preside at all meetings of the board and in joint convention of the city council in the absence of the mayor. Each board shall keep a record of its proceedings and judge of the election of its own members; and in case of failure of election, or in case of vacancy declared by either board, the mayor and aldermen shall issue their warrant for a new election.

SECT. 10. The mayor shall be the chief executive officer of the city. He shall enforce the laws and regulations of the city, and have a general supervision of all the subordinate officers. And he may, whenever in his opinion the public good may require, remove, with the consent of the appointing power, except as provided in section twelve, any officer over whose appointment he has, in accordance with the provisions of this charter, exercised the power of nomination. He may call special meetings of the boards of aldermen and common council, or either of them, when in his opinion the interests of the city require it, by causing notice to be left at the usual place of residence of each member of the board or boards to be convened. He shall, from time to time, communicate to both boards such information and recommend such measures as the business and interests of the city may in his opinion require. He shall preside in the board of aldermen, and in convention of the two boards. His salary for the first five years, under this charter, shall be fixed by the city council, but shall not exceed the sum of five hundred dollars per annum. Afterwards it shall be fixed by the concurrent vote of the city council. It shall be payable at stated periods, but shall not at any time be increased or diminished during the year for which he is chosen. He shall receive no other compensation.

SECT. 11. Every ordinance, order, resolution or vote to which the concurrence of the board of aldermen and of the common council may be necessary, except on a question of a convention of the two branches or the election of an officer, and every order of either branch of the city council involving the expenditure of money, shall be presented to the mayor. If he approves thereof he shall signify his approval by signing the same; but if he does not approve thereof, he shall return the ordinance, order, resolution or vote, with his objections in writing, to the branch of the city council in which it originated. Such branch shall enter the objections of the mayor at large on its records, and proceed to reconsider said ordinance, order, resolution or vote; and if, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that branch, present and voting, notwithstanding such objections, agree to pass such ordinance, order, resolution or vote, it shall, together with the objections of the mayor, be sent to the other branch of the city council, if it originally required concurrent action, where it shall also be reconsidered; and if approved by two-thirds of the members present and voting, it shall be in force; but in all cases the vote shall be determined by yeas and nays; and if such ordinance, order, resolution or vote is not returned by the mayor within ten days after it has been presented to him, the same shall be in force.

SECT. 12. The executive power of said city generally and the administration, with all the powers heretofore vested in the selectmen of Brockton, shall be vested in and may be exercised by the mayor and aldermen as fully as if the same were herein

specially enumerated. The mayor and aldermen shall have full and exclusive power to appoint a constable or constables, and a city marshal and assistants, with the powers and duties of constables, and all other police officers, any of whom the mayor may remove, and fill the vacancy or vacancies so made, by appointment; but at the next meeting of the board of aldermen he shall nominate as provided in this act. And the mayor and aldermen may require any person, who may be appointed marshal or constable of the city, to give bonds for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office, with such security and to such amount as they may deem reasonable and proper, upon which bonds the like proceedings and remedies may be had as are by law provided in case of constables' bonds, taken by the selectmen of towns. The compensation of the police and other subordinate officers shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 13. In all cases in which appointments are directed to be made by the mayor or aldermen, the mayor shall have the exclusive power of nomination, being subject however to confirmation or rejection by the board of aldermen; but if a person so nominated shall be rejected, the mayor shall make another nomination within one month from the time of such rejection. No person shall be eligible by appointment or election to any office of emolument the salary of which is payable out of the city treasury, who, at the time of such appointment or election, shall be a member of the board of aldermen or of the common council. All sittings of the mayor and aldermen, of the common council and of the city council, shall be public when they are not engaged in executive business.

SECT. 14. The city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot, in convention, a city clerk, treasurer, collector of taxes, one or more superintendents of streets, city solicitor, city physician, and city auditor, who shall hold their offices respectively for the term of one year, and until their successors shall be chosen and qualified; *provided, however*, that either of the officers named in this section may be removed at any time by the city council for sufficient cause. Vacancies occurring in the above named offices may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time. The compensation of the officers mentioned in this section shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 15. The city clerk shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of the duties of his office. He shall have charge of all journals, records, papers, and documents of the city, sign all warrants issued by the mayor and aldermen, and do such other acts in his said capacity as the city council may lawfully and reasonably require of him; and shall deliver all journals, records, papers and documents, and other things intrusted to him as city clerk, to his successor in office. He shall also perform all the duties and exercise all the powers by law incumbent upon or vested in clerks of towns of this Commonwealth. He shall be clerk of the board of aldermen; shall attend said board when the same is in session, and keep a journal of its acts, votes, and proceedings; also of the city council when in convention. He shall engross all the ordinances passed by the city council in a book provided for that purpose, and shall add proper indexes, which book shall be deemed a public record of such ordinances; and he shall perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by the board of aldermen. In case of the temporary absence of the city clerk, the mayor, by and with the advice and consent of the board of aldermen, may appoint a clerk *pro tempore*, who shall be duly qualified.

SECT. 16. The board of overseers of the poor in the city of Brockton shall consist of three members, residents of the city, and of the mayor and city marshal who shall be *ex officio* members of the board. The mayor shall be *ex officio* chairman of

the board. The city council shall elect by joint ballot, in convention, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, three persons to be members of the board of overseers of the poor, one for one year, one for two years, and one for three years; and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person to hold office for the term of three years. But no more than one of the three members so to be elected shall be eligible from any one ward of said city. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time, the members so elected to hold office only for the unexpired term of the member who has ceased to hold office. The city council may at any time remove members of said board from office for cause. The board shall be organized annually on the third Monday in January. The compensation of the overseers of the poor shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 17. The city council elected in December, in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-one, shall, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot in convention three persons to be assessors of taxes, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year; and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person who shall hold his office for the term of three years next ensuing, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his stead. The persons so elected shall constitute the board of assessors, and shall exercise the powers and be subject to the liabilities and duties of assessors in towns. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time, the members so elected to hold office only for the unexpired term of the member who had ceased to hold office. All taxes shall be assessed, apportioned, and collected in the manner prescribed by the general laws of the Commonwealth: *provided, however*, that the city council may establish further or additional provisions for the collection thereof. The compensation of the assessors shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 18. The qualified voters of each ward, at their respective annual ward meetings for the choice of officers, shall elect by ballot one person in each ward, who shall be a resident of said ward, to be an assistant assessor; and it shall be the duty of the persons so chosen to furnish the assessors with all necessary information relative to persons and property taxable in their respective wards; and they shall be sworn to the faithful performance of their duty. Their compensation shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 19. The city council elected in December in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, shall, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot in convention three persons to act as water commissioners, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year; and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person who shall hold his office for the term of three years next ensuing, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his stead. Vacancies occurring in the commission may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time. The city council may at any time remove any member of said commission from office for cause. The compensation of the water commissioners shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 20. The city council may establish a fire department for said city, to consist of a chief engineer, and of as many assistant engineers, engine-men, hose-men, hook-and-ladder-men and assistants, as the city council by ordinance shall from time to time prescribe; and said council shall have authority to fix the

time of their appointment and the term of their service, to define their office and duties, and in general to make such regulations concerning the pay, conduct, and government of such department, the management of fires, and the conduct of persons attending fires, as they may deem expedient, and may fix such penalties for any violation of such regulations, or any of them, as are provided for the breach of the ordinances of said city. The appointment of all the officers and members of such department shall be vested in the mayor and aldermen exclusively, who shall also have authority to remove from office any officer or member, for cause, in their discretion. The engineers so appointed shall be the fire wards of the city, but the mayor and aldermen may appoint additional fire wards. The compensation of the department shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 21. The city council shall, in such manner as they shall determine, elect or appoint all other subordinate officers, for whose election or appointment other provisions are not herein made, define their duties and fix their compensation.

SECT. 22. The qualified voters of the city, voting in their respective wards, shall on the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, elect by ballot, nine persons to be members of the school committee, three to be chosen for three years, three for two years, and three for one year from the first Monday in January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two; and thereafter three persons shall be chosen at each annual meeting, for the term of three years from the first Monday of January next ensuing, and the persons so chosen shall, with the mayor, constitute the school committee, and have the care and superintendence of the public schools. The mayor shall be *ex officio* chairman of the board, and all the rights and obligations of the town of Brockton in relation to the grant and appropriation of money to the support of the schools, and the special powers and authority heretofore conferred by law upon the inhabitants of said town, to raise money for the support of schools therein, shall be merged in the powers and obligations of the city, to be exercised in the same manner as over other subjects of taxation; and all grants and appropriations of money for the support of schools, and the erection and repair of school-houses in said city, shall be made by the city council in the same manner as grants and appropriations are made for other city purposes. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by the joint ballot of the city council and school committee, in convention, the members so chosen to hold office only for the remainder of the municipal year.

SECT. 23. Should there fail to be a choice of members of the school committee or assistant assessors on the day of the annual ward meeting, the meeting shall be adjourned from time to time until the election shall be completed.

SECT. 24. All city and ward officers shall be held to discharge the duties of the offices to which they have been respectively elected, notwithstanding their removal after their election out of their respective wards into any other wards of the city; but a permanent residence out of the city shall cause a vacancy to exist in the offices to which they were elected.

SECT. 25. The city council shall take care that no money shall be paid from the treasury unless granted or appropriated, and shall secure a just and proper accountability by requiring bonds, with sufficient penalties and sureties, from all persons intrusted with the receipt, custody, or disbursement of money. They shall have the care and superintendence of the city buildings and the custody and management of all city property, with power to let or to sell what may legally be let or sold, and to purchase property, real or personal, in the name and for the use of the city, whenever its interests or convenience may, in their



judgment, require it. And they shall, as often as once a year, cause to be published, for the use of the inhabitants, a particular account of the receipts and expenditures and a schedule of city property and of the city debts.

SECT. 26. The city council shall have the same powers in relation to the laying out, acceptance, altering, or discontinuing of streets and ways, and the assessment of damages, which selectmen and inhabitants of towns now have by law, all petitions and questions relating to the same, however, being first acted on by the mayor and aldermen. Any person aggrieved by any proceedings of the mayor and aldermen, or of the city council, under this provision, shall have all the rights and privileges now allowed in appeals from the decisions of selectmen or the inhabitants of towns. No street or way shall hereafter be opened in the city of Brockton over any private land by the owners thereof, and dedicated to and permitted to be used by the public, of a less width than forty feet, except with the consent of said mayor and aldermen in writing, first had and obtained for that purpose.

SECT. 27. The city council may make ordinances, with suitable penalties, for the inspection and survey, measurement and sale of lumber, wood, hay, coal, and bark, brought into or exposed in the city for sale, and shall have the same powers as the town had in reference to the suspension of the laws for the protection and preservation of useful birds, and of all other laws, the operation or suspension of which is subject to the action of the towns thereon. The city council may also make all such salutary and needful by-laws as towns, by the laws of this Commonwealth, have power to make and establish, and to annex penalties, not exceeding twenty dollars, for the breach thereof, which by-laws shall take effect and be in force from and after the time therein respectively limited: *provided, however*, that all laws and regulations in force in the town of Brockton shall, until they expire by their own limitation, or are revised or repealed by the city council, remain in force, and all fines and forfeitures for the breach of any by-law or ordinance shall be paid into the city treasury.

SECT. 28. All elections of national, state, county, and district officers, who are voted for by the people, shall be held at meetings of the citizens qualified to vote at such elections, in their respective wards, at the time fixed by law for these elections respectively.

SECT. 29. Fifteen days prior to every election, the mayor and aldermen shall make out lists of all the citizens of each ward qualified to vote in such elections, in the manner in which selectmen of towns are required to make out lists of voters, and for that purpose they shall have full access to the assessors' books and lists, and are empowered to call for the assistance of the assessors, assistant assessors, and other city officers, and they shall deliver the lists so prepared and corrected to the clerks of the several wards, to be used at such elections, and no person shall be entitled to vote whose name is not borne on such list. A list of the voters in each ward shall be posted in one or more public places in each ward.

SECT. 30. All power and authority now vested by law in the board of health of the town of Brockton, or the selectmen thereof, shall be transferred to and vested in a board of health to be appointed by the mayor and aldermen, as provided in chapter one hundred and thirty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, who shall have and exercise all the powers and duties therein granted.

SECT. 31. The power and authority vested in said town of Brockton by chapter one hundred and twenty-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, entitled "An Act to supply the town of Brockton with pure water," and by the vote of said town accepted, in accordance with the pro-

visions of said act, shall continue in force. The powers thereby conferred shall be exercised by the city council.

SECT. 32. General meetings of the citizens qualified to vote may from time to time be held to consult upon the public good, to instruct their representatives, and to take all lawful means to obtain redress for any grievances, according to the right secured to the people by the constitution of this Commonwealth, and such meetings may and shall be duly warned by the mayor and aldermen, upon the request in writing, setting forth the purposes thereof, of fifty qualified voters.

SECT. 33. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed: *provided, however*, that the repeal of the said acts shall not affect any act done, nor any right accruing or accrued or established, nor any suit or proceeding had or commenced in any civil case, before the time when such repeal shall take effect; and that no offense committed, and no penalty or forfeiture incurred, under any act hereby repealed, and before the time when such repeal shall take effect, shall be affected by the repeal; and that no suit or prosecution pending at the time of the said repeal for any offense committed, or for the recovery of any penalty or forfeiture incurred under said acts, shall be affected by such repeal; and *provided, also*, that all persons who, at the time of said repeal taking effect, shall hold any office under the said acts shall continue to hold the same until the organization of the city government contemplated by this charter shall be effected completely.

SECT. 34. For the purpose of organizing the system of government hereby established, and putting the same in operation in the first instance, the selectmen of the town of Brockton, for the time being, shall issue their warrants seven days at least previous to the Tuesday next after first Monday of December of the present year, calling meetings of the citizens of each ward on that day, at such place and hour as they may deem expedient, for the purpose of choosing a warden, clerk, and inspectors of each ward, and all other officers whose election is provided for in the preceding sections of this act; and the transcript of the records in each ward, specifying the votes given for the several officers aforesaid, certified by the warden and clerk of the ward at said first meeting, shall be returned to said selectmen, whose duty it shall be to examine and compare the same; and in case such elections should not be completed at the first meeting, then to issue new warrants until such elections shall be completed, and to give notice thereof in manner before provided to the several persons elected; and at said first meeting a list of voters in each ward, prepared and corrected by the selectmen for the time being, shall be delivered to the clerk of each ward when elected, to be used as herein before provided. After the choice of the city officers as aforesaid, or a majority of both boards, the selectmen shall appoint a place for their first meeting, and shall, by written notice left at the place of residence of each member, notify them thereof. And after this first election of city officers, and this first meeting for the organization of the city council, according to the provisions of section nine of this act, as provided for in this section, the day of holding the annual elections and the day and hour for the meeting of the city council for the purpose of organization shall remain as provided in said ninth section of this act. It shall be the duty of the city council immediately after the first organization to carry into effect the several provisions of this act.

SECT. 35. This act shall be void unless the inhabitants of the town of Brockton, at a legal meeting called for that purpose, to be held within one year from the passage of this act, shall, by a vote of a majority of the voters present and voting thereon, as hereinafter provided, determine to adopt the same. At said meeting the votes shall be taken by written or printed ballots, and the polls shall be kept open not less than six hours. The



selectmen shall preside in said meeting, and in receiving said ballots shall use the check-lists in the same manner as they are used in the election of state officers.

SECT. 36. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 9, 1881.*]

**The City Seal.**—The seal of the city is circular in form, within which is a ring inclosing a shield, on which is a representation of "Sachem's Rock," with Miles Standish and Massasoit treating for the purchase of the Bridgewater, and beneath which representation is the inscription, "Sachem's Rock, 1649;" across the upper and central portion of the seal, and crossing said ring and shield, the words, "Education," "Industry," "Progress;" at the top of the whole design, and crossing said ring, a keystone-shaped escutcheon bearing the device of a bee-hive; on the right, across said ring, a rectangular shield on which is represented the electric light; and on the left a similarly-placed and shaped escutcheon with the globe for a device; the upper portion of said ring having the inscription, "Settled, 1700," on the left, "A Town, 1821;" on the right, and on the lower portion of the same, the words, "City of Brockton, 1881."

Adopted by the city government July 24, 1882.

**Wards of the City.**—The boundaries of the several wards in this city are as follows:

**Ward One.**—Beginning in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, in the middle of Court Street, thence westerly by the middle of Court Street to Main Street; thence across Main Street to the middle of Pleasant Street; thence westerly by the middle of Pleasant Street to Easton line; thence southerly by the town-line to Torrey Street; thence easterly by the middle of Torrey Street and the middle of Belmont Street to the middle of the northern terminus of Ash Street; thence northerly in a line parallel with a private way known as Byron Avenue to a point intersected by a line drawn from Arlington Street westerly through the middle of Elm Street; thence easterly from said point by the line so drawn and by the middle of West Elm Street and East Elm Street to School Street; thence easterly by the middle of School Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; and thence northerly by the west line of said railroad to the point of beginning.

**Ward Two.**—Beginning in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, in the middle of Lawrence Street, thence westerly by the middle of Lawrence Street to Main Street; thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Winthrop Street; thence westerly by the middle of Winthrop Street to Pond Street; thence westerly to a point in Ash Street forty-two rods southerly from the middle of Belmont Street

(measuring by the middle of Ash Street); thence northerly by the middle of Ash Street to Belmont Street; and thence northerly by a line parallel with a private way known as Byron Avenue to a point intersected by a line drawn from Arlington Street westerly through the middle of Elm Street; thence easterly from said point by the line so drawn and by the middle of West Elm Street and East Elm Street to School Street; thence easterly by the middle of School Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; and thence southerly by the west line of said railroad to the point of beginning.

**Ward Three.**—Beginning in the middle of Main Street at West Bridgewater line, thence northerly by the middle of Main Street to Winthrop Street; thence westerly by the middle of Winthrop Street to Pond Street; and thence westerly to a point in the middle of Ash Street forty-two rods southerly from the middle of Belmont Street (measuring by the middle of Ash Street); thence northerly by the middle of Ash Street to Belmont Street; thence westerly by the middle of Belmont Street to Torrey Street; and by the middle of Torrey Street to Easton line; and thence southerly by Easton line and easterly by West Bridgewater line to the point of beginning.

**Ward Four.**—Beginning in West Bridgewater line, in the middle of Main Street, thence northerly by the middle of Main Street to Lawrence Street; thence easterly by the middle of Lawrence Street to Montello Street, and across Montello Street in the same course to Salisbury River; thence southerly by the channel of the river to a point due west from the middle of the western terminus of Hammond Street; thence due east to the middle of the western terminus of Hammond Street; thence easterly by the middle of Hammond Street to Thatcher Street; thence southeasterly by the middle of Thatcher Street to East Bridgewater line; and thence southerly, westerly, northerly, and again westerly, by the town-line to the point of beginning.

**Ward Five.**—Beginning in the middle of Lawrence Street, in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, thence by the west line of said railroad northerly to Centre Street; thence by the middle of Centre Street easterly to the middle of the channel of the river; thence northerly by the middle of the channel of the river or pond to Court Street; thence easterly by the middle of Court Street to Abington line; thence southerly by the town-line to Thatcher Street; thence northwesterly by the middle of Thatcher Street to Hammond Street; thence westerly by the middle of Hammond Street to East Street, and thence due west to Salisbury River; thence

northerly by the channel of the river to a point intersected by a line drawn easterly through Lawrence Street; thence westerly from said point by the line so drawn, and through the middle of Lawrence Street, to the point of beginning.

*Ward Six.*—Beginning in the middle of Main Street in Stoughton line, thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Court Street; thence easterly by the middle of Court Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; thence southerly by the west line of said railroad to Centre Street; thence easterly by the middle of Centre Street to the middle of the channel of the river; thence northerly by the middle of the channel of the river or pond to Court Street; thence by the middle of Court Street easterly to Abington line; and thence northerly and westerly to the point of beginning.

*Ward Seven.*—Beginning in the middle of Main Street, in Stoughton line, thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Pleasant Street; thence westerly by the middle of Pleasant Street to Easton line; and thence northerly and easterly by the town-line to the point of beginning.

Passed to be ordained July 24, 1882.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT AND OFFICERS.

1882.

Mayor, Hon. Ziba C. Keith.

Aldermen: Ward 1, Henry E. Lincoln; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, George Churchill; Ward 4, George E. Keith; Ward 5, Ward Thompson; Ward 6, Enos H. Reynolds; Ward 7, Bradford E. Jones.

City Clerk, De Witt Clinton Packard.

Common Council: Ward 1, William H. Savage, William H. Tohey, George M. Copeland; Ward 2, Sanford Winter, William L. Douglas, Isaiah A. Beals; Ward 3, George L. Knapp, Lemuel P. Churchill, Hiram A. Monk; Ward 4, Patrick McCarty, Nathau Keith, John A. Howard; Ward 5, Martin T. Packard, Elbridge G. Hale, Daniel Connolly; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary, Henry Southworth, Elbridge L. Brown; Ward 7, George A. Packard, Augustus T. Jones, Edward Crocker. President, Augustus T. Jones; Clerk, Elbridge L. Brown.

City Treasurer, Henry A. Ford.

City Solicitor, Jonathan White.

Auditor, Baelis Sanford.

Collector of Taxes, William Keith.

Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.

Assessors, William Rankin (for three years), Ira Copeland (for two years), Noah Chesman (for one year).

Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Garduer; Ward 2, Thaddeus E. Gifford; Ward 3, David Hervey; Ward 4, William A. Thompson; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, David Burke; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.

Overseers of the Poor, Francis B. Gardner (for three years), Henry A. Ford (for two years), Isaac Kingman (for one year).

School Committee (Hon. Ziba C. Keith, chairman *ex officio*), Baelis Sanford, Jonathan White, David L. Cowell (for three years), S. F. Packard, C. F. Copeland, Mrs. Martha

J. Farwell (for two years), Rev. S. L. Beal, Arthur E. Keudrick, D. W. C. Packard (for one year).

Trustees of the Public Library, Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard (for three years), David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for two years), L. W. Puffer, Preston B. Keith, William W. Wilkins (for one year).

Water Commissioners, Walter F. Cleaveland (for three years).

William W. Cross (for two years), John J. Whipple (for one year).

City Messenger, Richard T. Sollis.

City Physician, Dr. E. A. Dakin.

Board of Health, Dr. E. A. Dakin, Henry M. Littlefield (for two years), Francis B. Gardner (for one year).

Fence Viewers, David Hervey, Sylvanus Packard, Charles S. Johnson.

Inspector of Milk, Henry M. Littlefield.

Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.

Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soule, Otis Cobb, Isaac Mitchell.

Mesurers of Wood and Bark, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Horace Baker, Isaac Harris, Charles S. Johnson.

Engineers of the Fire Department, Davis R. Eldred, chief; Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst.; Zenas L. Marston, 2d asst.; Henry A. Willis, 3d asst.; Charles Eaton, 4th asst.

City Marshal, Uriah Macoy.

Keeper of Lockup, Thomas Drohan.

Assistant Marshals, Henry M. Littlefield, 1st asst.; Thomas Drohan, 2d asst.

Policemen, Peter Davis, Zenas W. Lewis, Robert W. Smith, Andrew Jackson (2d).

Constablos, Abira S. Porter, Henry S. Porter, Andrew Jackson (2d).

1883.

Mayor, Hon. Henry H. Packard.

Aldermen: Ward 1, Edgar E. Dean; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, Preston B. Keith; Ward 4, Isaac S. Emerson; Ward 5, George G. Snow; Ward 6, Charles F. Porter; Ward 7, Abbott W. Packard.

City Clerk, D. W. C. Packard.

Common Council: Ward 1, Dexter E. Wilbur, Elmer W. Walker, Charles W. Tilton; Ward 2, William L. Douglas, Henry S. Porter, Sewall P. Howard; Ward 3, Hiram A. Monk, Lemuel P. Churchill, Jonas Reynolds; Ward 4, Patrick McCarty, John Murphy, James O'Reilly; Ward 5, Elbridge G. Hale, Martin T. Packard, Daniel Connolly; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary, Elbridge L. Brown, Frederic A. Leavitt; Ward 7, Albert R. Wade, Benjamin F. Battles, Charles E. Stone. President, Elbridge L. Brown; Clerk, Daniel Connolly.

#### Joint Standing Committees.

Finance: The mayor and Aldermen Keith and Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Churchill, McCarty, Monk, and Reynolds.

Claims: The mayor and Alderman Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Cary and Howard.

Accounts: Aldermen Emerson and Snow, Councilmen Douglas, Howard, and Battles.

Public Property: Aldermen Packard and Emerson, Councilmen Hale, O'Reilly, and Battles.

Water: Aldermen Dean and Snow, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Connolly and Stone.

Fuel and Street Lights: Aldermen Keith and Packard, Councilmen Packard, Tilton, and O'Reilly.

Fire Department: Aldermen Emerson and Porter, Councilmen Churchill, Wilbur, and Porter.

Highways: Aldermen Packard and Keith, Councilmen Cary, Wade, and Porter.

Printing: Alderman Kingman, Councilmen Hale and Stone.

Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Keith, Councilmen Monk, Connolly, and Walter.

*Standing Committees of the Board of Aldermen.*

Police: the Mayor, Aldermen Porter and Emerson.

Elections and Returns: Aldermen Porter and Dean.

Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Aldermen Keith and Snow.

Licenses: Aldermen Kingman, Porter, and Snow.

Health: Aldermen Dean, Keith, and Packard.

State Aid and Soldiers' Relief: Aldermen Emerson, Snow, and Kingman.

*Standing Committees of the Common Council.*

Elections and Returns: Councilmen Douglas, Tilton, and Wade.

Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Councilmen Walker, Leavitt, and Murphy.

City Solicitor, Hosea Kingman, Esq.

City Treasurer, Henry A. Ford.

City Auditor, Baalis Sanford.

Assessors, Noah Chesman (three years), William Rankin (two years), Ira Copeland (one year).

Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Gardner; Ward 2, Porter B. Hancock; Ward 3, Zina Hayward; Ward 4, William A. Thompson; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, Henry Southworth; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.

Collector of Taxes, William Keith.

Water Commissioners, Charles C. Bixby (three years), Walter F. Cleaveland (two years), John J. Whipple (one year).

Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.

Overseers of the Poor, Isaac Kingman (three years), Francis B. Gardner (two years), Henry A. Ford (one year).

School Committee (Hon. Henry H. Packard, chairman *ex officio*), William Rankin, William A. Sanford, Arthur E. Kendrick (for three years); Baalis Sanford, Jonathan White, David L. Cowell (for two years); S. F. Packard, C. F. Copeland, Martha J. Farwell (for one year).

Trustees of the Public Library, William W. Wilkins, Loring W. Puffer, M. R. Dustin (for three years); Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard (for two years); David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for one year).

City Physician, Dr. Jonas E. Bacon.

Board of Health, Harvey F. Bird (two years); John W. Porter (one year); Dr. J. E. Bacon.

City Messenger, Richard T. Sollis.

Engineers of Fire Department, David R. Eldred, chief; Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst.; Zenas L. Marston, 2d asst.; William H. Jacobs, 3d asst.; Charles Eaton, 4th asst.

Superintendent of Fire Alarm, Richard T. Sollis.

Inspector of Milk, Porter B. Hancock.

Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.

Measurers of Wood and Bark, Isaac Harris, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Horace Baker, Hovenden L. Howard, William L. Holmes.

Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soule, Charles S. Johnson, Otis Cobb, Isam Mitchell.

City Marshal, David S. Brigham; First Assistant, George Thatcher; Second Assistant, George M. Tower.

Policemen, Francis E. Allen, Zenas W. Lewis, Sidney H. Packard, Peter Davis, Oliver D. Appleton, Robert W. Smith.

Constables, Abira S. Porter, Frank F. Porter, Andrew Jackson (2d).

Keeper of Lockup, Solomon Leighton.

1884.

Mayor, Hon. Ziba C. Keith.

Aldermen: Ward 1, John J. Whipple; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, Preston B. Keith; Ward 4, Isaac S. Emerson; Ward 5, George G. Snow; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary; Ward 7, Albert R. Wade.

City Clerk, D. W. C. Packard.

Common Council: Ward 1, Elmer W. Walker, Charles W. Tilton, Oliver O. Patton; Ward 2, Sewall P. Howard, Henry S. Porter, Lucius Richmond; Ward 3, Hiram A. Monk, Jonas Reynolds, John F. Cooper; Ward 4, James O'Reilly, George W. Cobb, Lyman E. Keith; Ward 5, Oliver F. Leach, Gideon F. Swain, Everett E. Joyce; Ward 6, John W. Porter, Harrison Morse, Edwin Sawtell; Ward 7, Benjamin F. Battles, Charles E. Stone, Eugene Lineham. President, Elmer W. Walker; Clerk, George W. Cobb.

*Joint Standing Committees.*

Finance: The mayor, Aldermen Kingman and Keith, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Reynolds, Leach, Howard, and Richmond.

Claims: The mayor, Alderman Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Monk and Patten.

Accounts: Aldermen Wade and Whipple, Councilmen H. S. Porter, Linehan, and Joyce.

Public Property: Aldermen Whipple and Cary, Councilmen Tilton, Leach, and O'Reilly.

Water: Aldermen Cary and Wade, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Sawtell and Keith.

Fuel and Street Lights: Aldermen Keith and Emerson, Councilmen Battles, Patten, and Cooper.

Fire Department: Aldermen Emerson and Whipple, Councilmen H. S. Porter, Stone, and Tilton.

Highways: Aldermen Keith and Cary, Councilmen J. W. Porter, Morse, and Swain.

Printing: Alderman Emerson, Councilmen Battles and Cobb.

Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Wade, Councilmen Richmond, Linehan, and Joyce.

Sewerage and Drainage: Aldermen Whipple and Kingman, Councilmen Howard, Stone, and Monk.

*Standing Committees of the Board of Aldermen.*

Police: The mayor and Aldermen Kingman and Cary.

Elections and Returns: Aldermen Wade and Keith.

Enrolled Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Emerson.

Licenses: Aldermen Cary, Keith, and Kingman.

Health: Aldermen Whipple, Keith, and Kingman.

State Aid and Soldiers' Relief: Aldermen Emerson, Whipple, and Wade.

*Standing Committees of the Common Council.*

Elections and Returns: Councilmen Cooper, Keith, and H. S. Porter.

Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Councilmen Reynolds, Sawtell, and Swain.

City Treasurer, Henry A. Ford.

Auditor, Baalis Sanford.

City Solicitor, Hosea Kingman.

City Physician, Fred. J. Ripley.

City Messenger, Charles C. Rogers.

Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.

Water Commissioners, Walter F. Cleaveland, Charles C. Bixby, Francis B. Gardner.

Engineers of Fire Department: Davis R. Eldred, chief; Zenas W. Marston, 2d asst. (for three years); Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst., Charles Eaton, 3d asst. (for two years); William H. Jacobs, 4th asst., Alexander Fanning, 5th asst. (for one year).



Inspector of Milk, Petroleum, and Vinegar, Portus B. Hancock.

Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.

Measurers of Wood and Bark, Isaac Harris, Horace Baker, Hovenden L. Howard.

Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soulo and Charles S. Johnson.

Assessors, William Rankin, Noub Chesman, Elbridge G. Hale.

Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Washburn; Ward 2, Charles E. Lambert; Ward 3, Zina Hayward; Ward 4, Daniel Dunbar; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, David Burke; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.

City Marshal, George A. Wheeler.

First Assistant Marshal, George M. Tower.

Second Assistant Marshal, Uriah Macey.

Policemen, Oliver D. Appleton, Roswell C. Aunsden, Peter Davis, Zenas W. Lewis, Robert W. Smith, Oliver L. Joy, Sidney H. Packard.

Constables, Ahira S. Porter, Frank F. Porter, Thomas Drohan.

Overseers of the Poor, Henry A. Ford, Isaac Kingman, Francis B. Gardner (clerk).

Board of Health, Harvey F. Bird (chairman), Elisha H. Joslyn, Fred. J. Ripley.

School Committee, Hon. Ziba C. Keith (chairman *ex officio*), S. Franklin Packard, Cyrus F. Copeland, Martha J. Farwell (for three years), William Raukin, William A. Sanford, Arthur E. Kendrick (for two years), Jonathan White, Eaulis Sanford, David L. Cowell (for one year).

Trustees of the Public Library, David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for three years), William W. Wilkins, Loring W. Puffer, M. R. Dustin (for two years), Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard for one year.

Representatives from Brockton since the formation of the city:

William L. Douglas, 1882-83; Enos H. Reynolds, 1882-83.

Among those who have been instrumental in advancing the city's prosperity and in an official capacity served its interests, are Franklin Ames, Ziba C. Keith, and W. H. Wales.

No history of Brockton, or sketch of the lives of those men who have contributed to the advancement of the social and material growth of this locality would be complete with the name of the late Hon. Franklin Ames omitted.

He was born in North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Sept. 30, 1806, and with the exception of a brief absence resided in his native town during his entire life.

Mr. Ames was a man of marked prominence in this town. Possessing a genial and affable disposition, a taste and an ability for the discharge of public duties, a judgment well balanced and almost uniformly correct in its results, and an integrity of character that was never touched by whisper or reflection, it is not strange that he was selected even early in life by his fellow-citizens as one fitted to assume and administer public trusts in a variety of town relations. For nearly twenty years, commencing in 1836, he was practically the postmaster of the town, performing all

the duties belonging to that position, though the office itself was held by Edward Southworth, Jr. In 1838 he was chosen town clerk and treasurer, and was re-elected almost without opposition to both offices, as also collector of taxes, until 1855, a period of sixteen years; and nowhere in the public records are evidences of greater care and accuracy than through the volumes where his broad and beautiful handwriting is found. In 1856 he was called by his fellow-townsmen to a position of still greater responsibility, being elected that year as one of the selectmen, and by vote of his colleagues as chairman of the board. By this action, and in accordance with the usages of the times, almost the entire administration of the public affairs of the town was placed in his hands, and that he proved equal to the place is shown in the fact that he was annually re-elected till 1864, when he accepted a position offered him through the intervention of Governor Andrew, as paymaster in the United States army with the rank of major.

The happy termination of the war soon after gave to him but a brief period of service, but the promptness and fidelity with which he discharged his duties in this capacity won for him the special commendations of the officers of the army with whom he was associated.

A notable incident occurred during the time he was paymaster, illustrating the confidence reposed in him by the government. He was commissioned to take \$4,000,000 from New York and Philadelphia to New Orleans. He accepted the trust, and unaccompanied by an escort, conveyed this large sum of money safely to the "Crescent City." He was also United States Assessor and a member of the Governor's Council.

Returning to civil life, he became interested in a slate quarry in Pennsylvania, which promised to be of value, and in 1865 decided to remove thither with his family. The severance of social ties which bound him to his native town cost him many a struggle, and he brought himself to it only by cherishing the hope and expectation that after a temporary absence he and his might return to their old home again.

They returned to their native town in April, 1881, and three months later, August 1st, Mr. Ames passed away in the seventy-fifth year of his age, leaving a wife and two children.

He married May 20, 1832, Martha Kingman, daughter of Capt. Thomas Thompson, and their children were as follows: Thomas Franklin, born July 19, 1835, died March 8, 1854, drowned at sea; Martha Augusta, born May 12, 1844; died at the age of sixteen; Charlotte Thompson, born May 14, 1847, married Joel P. Bradford, of Fairhaven, Mass.;



*Franklin Ames*









*Liza C. Keith*

Lizzie Strawbridge, born July 22, 1851, married S. J. Gruver, M.D., and resides in Brockton.

Franklin Ames left behind him a name and record unsullied by any questionable transaction in all his public and official career, while in private life he was a citizen commanding the universal esteem and confidence of his fellow-men and a Christian whose life exemplified the principles of the gospel.

Ziba C. Keith was born in 1842, in the old homestead at the junction of Main and Plain Streets and the East Bridgewater road, Campello, under whose roof-tree six generations of the family have lived and died. His father was Capt. Ziba Keith, the well-known commander of a company of militia years ago, in the days of old-fashioned musters. In boyhood Mr. Keith attended the schools in his native town, and afterwards the Pierce Academy at Middleboro'. Entering upon a business life, he was for five years book-keeper and salesman in the office of his brother, Martin L. Keith, in Boston. In 1864 he returned to Campello, and in partnership with Embert Howard (now of the firm of Howard & Caldwell) opened a general store for the sale of everything, from groceries to dry goods. The firm was known as Howard & Keith. After a couple of years he sold out to Jonas Reynolds, buying the business back again at the end of six months. For a year or two H. N. P. Hubbard conducted the dry goods department of the business, then Mr. Keith purchased the entire control, and continued the business until 1882.

In 1875, Mr. Keith was a successful competitor with Hon. Jonathau White for the honor of being the Republican nominee for representative. The result was quite close, and intense interest shown, some eight hundred ballots being cast. Mr. Keith was elected, served his term, and was re-elected the following year. In 1879 he was elected and served as a member of the board of selectmen.

He was elected the first mayor of the city in 1881. He was renominated and defeated by six votes. He again received the nomination in 1883, and was elected by over six hundred majority, and is the present mayor.

Mr. Keith has never been a lay figure in the social or business circles of the town. He is a member of the South Congregational Church, and prominently identified with commandery, chapter, and lodge of the local Masonic fraternity. He was largely instrumental in organizing the Campello Co-operative Bank, which has done so much to build up that part of the town, and foster among workingmen an ambition to own and occupy homes of their own, and is now

treasurer of the association. Mr. Keith is also vice-president of the Brockton Savings-Bank, and a director in the Brockton National Bank; also treasurer of the street railway company. He has also been largely interested in building movements at the South End.

Ziba C. Keith is as universally liked and esteemed as any man in town. No one could meet him and know him without being impressed with his sterling integrity of character, while admiring his frankness and kindly bearing towards every one, irrespective of station or nationality. Mr. Keith has acknowledged executive ability. While in the Legislature, Mr. Keith always sided with prohibitory measures. As a member of the license board of selectmen of 1879 he was one of the minority, voting against the granting of licenses. While he is in favor of all possible restrictions of the liquor traffic, he still believes that spirituous liquors should be sold at some place or places for medicinal and mechanical purposes. He favored the Gothenberg plan, during its continuance, as an improvement upon indiscriminate or general licensing. He is a temperance man, but not a radical prohibitionist.

Dec. 31, 1865, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Miss Abbie F. Jackson, and has one son, William C. Keith.

Welcome Howard Wales, son of John and Olive (Howard) Wales, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Jan. 20, 1821, at the old Wales homestead, which was located on the site now occupied by the residence of R. P. Kingman, Esq., corner of Main and Belmont Streets. During the years which immediately followed his majority, Mr. Wales engaged in machine manufacture, and continued in this business until the year 1862. At the town election in March, 1862, he was chosen to the office of town clerk, a position for which he was especially adapted. Upon assuming control of the office he determined to discharge its duties with an eye single to the public welfare, and how faithful he was to the trust imposed is evidenced by the fact that he was re-elected annually for a period of sixteen successive years, and oftentimes by a substantially unanimous vote. His sphere of usefulness, however, was not confined to this office alone. In 1864 he was chosen collector of taxes, and held the position until his death, and so well did he discharge the delicate and difficult duties of this office that he was designated as the "model collector." He represented the town in the Legislature in 1869 and 1871, and in 1873 was chosen a selectman, and re-elected each succeeding year. He was also chairman of the selectmen several



years. It was his constant aim to please those with whom he came in contact, and to perform in a conscientious manner the various trusts which devolved upon him.

In his death the town lost an experienced and valued servant, and the public one who was ardently interested in all that pertained to the advancement of the various interests of Brockton.

Oct. 16, 1845, Mr. Wales united in marriage with Lois, daughter of John W. and Almira C. Kingman, and their family consisted of one child, Abbie Penn, born Aug. 28, 1848, and died Feb. 8, 1866. Mr. Wales died July 2, 1879.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### BANKS.

North Bridgewater Bank—North Bridgewater Savings-Bank—Brockton Savings-Bank—Security Co-operative Bank—Campeche Co-operative Bank—Home National Bank—Brockton National Bank.

THE business of the town of Brockton had increased to such an extent, and the wants of the people were such, as to induce a few public-spirited individuals to petition the Legislature for a charter to do banking business, which was granted to Messrs. Bela Keith, Benjamin Kingman, and Jesse Perkins, March 28, 1854, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. The bank was organized under the name of the North Bridgewater Bank, with the following officers, namely: Martin Wales, of Stoughton, president; Rufus P. Kingman, cashier; Benjamin Kingman, Frederick Howard, Chandler Sprague, William F. Brett, Ebenezer Tucker, and Pardon Copeland, directors. In 1857, Mr. Brett resigned his office, and in 1860, Elijah Howard, of Easton, was elected to fill the vacancy.

The first bills were issued from this institution Sept. 4, 1854. For some years it was in successful operation, and proved a valuable addition to the business facilities of the town, and a mark of the enterprise of her citizens. Previous to the establishment of this bank the business people, wishing banking accommodations, were obliged to go out of town for the same.

This bank ceased doing business in 1866.

**North Bridgewater Savings-Bank.**—The beneficent spirit of the present age is in nothing more remarkably displayed than in the combined energy with

which individuals of the highest rank in society are laboring to promote the welfare of the lower order. The advantages that have arisen, both to the individual contributors and the public, by these institutions have been great. The first attempt made to give effect to a plan for enabling the laboring poor to provide support for themselves in sickness, as well as old age, was in 1789. Again, in 1808, a bill was introduced in the "House of Commons" for promoting industry among the laboring classes, and for the relief of the poor, which was as follows:

"WHEREAS, such of the laboring poor as are desirous of making out of their earnings some savings, as a future provision for themselves or their families, are discouraged from so doing by the difficulty of placing out securely the small sums which they are able to save; and believing it would tend to promote habits of industry and frugality, and encourage the poor to make a provision for themselves and their families, if an establishment was formed in which they might invest their money with security and advantage."

These institutions are in general intended for that class of poor but industrious persons who deserve help by endeavoring to help themselves, the primary object not being for gain, but benevolence, and are for the benefit of the widow, the orphan, and the aged.

Many a penny that is now safely deposited in the vaults of these savings institutions in the country might have gone where the possessor would never have seen them again; for this reason savings-banks are a great blessing to the community.

In the city of Brockton there were individuals that looked to the interests of others as well as themselves, and having at the same time an eye to the interests of the community generally, they petitioned for an act of incorporation as a savings-bank, which was granted to Messrs. Franklin Ames, Edward Southworth, and George B. Dunbar, April 24, 1851, under the name of the North Bridgewater Savings-Bank. The following were the officers of the institution at the time of its organization in 1851, namely: Col. Edward Southworth, president; Franklin Ames, George B. Dunbar, vice-presidents; Edward Southworth, Jr., secretary and treasurer; Edward Southworth, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Henry V. French, Franklin Ames, Algernon S. Sylvester, Oakes S. Soule, George B. Dunbar, Edward Southworth, Jr., trustees.

By the death of Edward Southworth, Jr., March 3, 1877, Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., was elected treasurer of the above bank, and after a careful examination into the condition of affairs, it was found necessary to appoint receivers and close up the institution. On the 13th of November of that year, Rufus P.



W. H. Hales









*Albert Keith*

Kingman, Esq., of Brockton, and Ellis Ames, Esq., of Canton, were appointed by the Supreme Court to wind up the affairs, which has been done in a highly creditable manner to the receivers as well as pleasing to the depositors, resulting in a series of dividends amounting to ninety-four and forty-six hundredths per cent.

**Brockton Savings-Bank.**—On the third day of March, 1881, the Legislature of Massachusetts incorporated the following persons into a savings-bank, viz.: J. J. Whipple, W. W. Cross, Davis S. Packard, L. F. Severance, E. H. Joslyn, D. S. Volman, Henry A. Ford, Henry E. Lincoln, George E. Freeman, Ziba C. Keith, George E. Keith, Loring W. Puffer, B. O. Caldwell, Sanford Winter, H. H. Packard, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of the Brockton Savings-Bank, located in the city of Brockton. They commenced business May 1, 1881, with the following officers: President, Sanford Winter; Vice-Presidents, John J. Whipple, Ziba C. Keith; Treasurer, Clarence R. Fillebrown; Trustees, Sanford Winter, John J. Whipple, Ziba C. Keith, William W. Cross, Henry A. Ford, George E. Keith, George E. Freeman, Lorenzo F. Severance, Patrick Gilmore, Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, David S. Packard, Sumner A. Hayward, Gardner J. Kingman, Bradford E. Jones, Charles W. Sumner, Elisha H. Joslyn, Henry H. Packard; Board of Investment, Davis S. Packard, Sumner A. Hayward, Bradford E. Jones, Gardner J. Kingman, John J. Whipple.

The officers for 1884 are John J. Whipple, president; Ziba C. Keith and Bradford E. Jones, vice-presidents; Enos H. Reynolds, in place of Sumner A. Hayward, deceased,—otherwise the same as at the commencement.

**Security Co-operative Bank.**—This organization was chartered as the "Security Savings Fund and Loan Association of Brockton." The title was changed by law in 1883. The original officers were as follows: Baulis Sanford, Jr., president; Henry H. Packard, Francis B. Washburn, and Otis F. Curtis, vice-presidents; Daniel S. Howard, Lorenzo F. Severance, Bradford E. Jones, William H. Tobey, H. Herbert Howard, Embert Howard, William H. Savage, Leonard C. Stetson, Sanford Winter, Emerson Goldthwait, John O. Emerson, John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, James H. Cooper, Augustus B. Loring, Harry O. Thomas, directors. William W. Cross, secretary; Charles D. Fullerton, treasurer; Gorham B. Howard, George H. Fullerton, Albert H. Fuller, auditors; Hamilton L. Gibbs, attorney.

**Campello Co-operative Bank** (formerly Campello Co-operative Saving Fund and Loan Association),

organized Sept. 21, 1877; chartered Oct. 3, 1877; authorized capital, \$100,000. Albert Keith, pres.; Daniel Dunbar, vice-pres.; Warren T. Copeland, sec.; Ziba C. Keith, treas. Charter members: Charles Henry Cole, Ziba Cary Keith, Minot Leonard Danforth, John Henderson, Hiram Alexander Monk, George Mortimer Skinner, Fred. Herbert Packard, Lucas Wales Alden, Lewis Delmar Stinchfield, Joshua Reed, Austin Cary Packard, Edmund Barclay Fanning, Albert Keith, Nathan Henry Washburn, Benjamin Loring Boomer, Stephen Merick Thrasher, Daniel Dunbar, Sylvanus Keith, Walter Chamberlain, Simeon Franklin Packard, William Snow Green, George Elden Keith, William Henry Southworth, Warren Turner Copeland, Charles Augustus Dunbar, William Dexter Pierce, Preston Bond Keith, Gardner Josiah Kingman, William Richards, Isaac Stevens Emerson, Lyman Cailson, Howard Warren Reynolds, George Sawyer, Rufus Perkins Keith, Flavel Bailey Keith, John Harvey Cole, Edgar S. Putnam, Ernest Everett Emerson, Joseph Emery Merchant, Damon Kingman, Thomas Webber Child, Otis Cobb, Nathan Keith.

Present officers: George Elden Keith, pres.; Preston Bond Keith, vice-pres.; Warren Turner Copeland, sec.; Ziba Cary Keith, treas.

The president of this association from its organization to 1883, Albert Keith, one of the leading and honored citizens of Campello, was born in that village Dec. 31, 1823. He is the son of Arza and Marcia (Kingman) Keith. His mother was the daughter of Abel Kingman, Esq., who was commissioned justice of the peace Feb. 22, 1811. The subject of this sketch is descended from Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister of Bridgewater, the line of descent being as follows: Timothy<sup>1</sup>, Timothy<sup>2</sup>, Levi<sup>3</sup>, Benj.<sup>4</sup>, Arza<sup>5</sup>, Albert<sup>6</sup>.

Arza Keith was one of the first shoe manufacturers in this town, and with him young Albert worked until about seventeen years of age, when he went to Foxboro', and entered the store of Otis Cary as clerk, where he remained five years. He then went into the mercantile business on his own account at Attleboro', which he conducted until 1851, when he sold out, and, returning to his native town, formed a copartnership with his brother, Arza B., in the shoe manufacture, and in the following year their factory was erected. Mr. Keith continued in this branch of business until 1871, when he disposed of his interest to his brother, and from that time until 1882 was engaged in the coal and grain trade. Mr. Keith's success has been largely due to his energy, industry, and determination, coupled with good judgment and clear



business foresight. He has been especially active in advancing the interests of Campello, and has labored industriously to that end. He was appointed postmaster at Campello in 1873, and has held the office to the present time. He was selectman one year, member of the school board seven years, assessor two years, and was commissioned justice of the peace in 1874, a position he still holds. He also represented the town in the General Court in 1880 and 1881. Upon the organization of the Co-operative Bank at Campello, in 1877, Mr. Keith was chosen its president, and continued in that capacity until 1883. He is Republican in politics.

In 1842 he became a member of the South Congregational Church, and has been prominently identified with it since, serving on the committee twelve years, and for ten years officiated as superintendent of the Sunday school.

April 1, 1847, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Charlotte Pearce, of Attleboro', and their family consisted of five children,—Marcia Adelaide (deceased), Alice Maria, Herbert (deceased), Charlotte R., and Lillian M. Mrs. Keith died May 29, 1874; and July 14, 1875, he married Cynthia Bonney, of Hadley, Mass., who died Feb. 12, 1876. March 13, 1878, Mr. Keith united in marriage with his present wife, Mrs. Susan J. Allen, of Springfield, N. Y.

**Home National Bank.**—Prior to 1874 there had been no National Bank in the city. Feeling the necessity of increased facilities for banking accommodations, the Home National Bank was chartered, and its existence authorized on June 8th of that year. Its first officers were Rufus P. Kingman, president, C. D. Fullerton, cashier. Its authorized capital was placed at \$200,000. There have been but few changes in its officers, Mr. Kingman retaining the presidency to the present time (1884). Fred B. Howard is its cashier. Its location is corner Main and Church Streets.

Probably no living resident has been more active in contributing to the advancement of the interests of Brockton, or more closely connected with its success, than Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., the president of the Home National Bank.

Rufus Packard Kingman is the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Packard) Kingman, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Nov. 4, 1821, and is in the seventh generation in a direct line from Henry and Joanna Kingman, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. His education was in the schools of his native town, and under the private instruction of Mrs. Nathan Jones, Miss Julia Perry, Deacon Heman

Packard, and Jonathan Coe. At the age of twelve years he entered upon the duties incident to life in a hotel, his father then being the only hotel-keeper in the town, which was from 1833 to 1837. Soon after this time, upon the retirement of his father from the hotel, he assisted in conducting his father's farm till he arrived at the age of eighteen. In 1840 he entered the dry-goods and variety store of William F. Brett, then the leading store in the town, which was in the hotel building, where "Washburn's block" now stands. Here he remained till 1846, when he became a partner in the business, under the firm-name of Brett & Kingman, giving his entire time and energy to the business till 1854, at which time he retired on account of feeble health.

It was while engaged in the above business, in 1850, that Mr. Kingman erected the first brick block in the city, on the lot adjoining the hotel on Main Street, known as "Kingman's block."

During the year 1854, shortly after his retirement from the store, the first bank in the town was organized, and Mr. Kingman was called to the position of cashier. In this he remained till the new banking law of the United States came into operation, which required a two-thirds vote of the stockholders to change it into a national bank. Failing to obtain the required vote, the bank closed its doors in 1866.

While acting as cashier, the town showed their confidence in Mr. Kingman by electing him to the office of treasurer in 1856, and their confidence in him was renewed for nine successive years, when he retired. In 1872 he was elected assessor of town taxes, and re-elected in 1873-74. In 1874 the business of the town had become so extensive that the wants of her many merchants and manufacturers were such that they felt a pressing need of banking facilities, and a new bank was chartered under the national banking law by the name of the Home National Bank, and Mr. Kingman was elected its first president, which position he now fills with honor to himself and for the interest of the stockholders.

Upon the death of Hon. Edward Southworth, in 1876, Mr. Kingman was appointed treasurer of the North Bridgewater Savings-Bank, and after a careful examination into the condition of the affairs of the bank, it was thought best to wind up its business. Accordingly Mr. Kingman and Ellis Ames, Esq., of Canton, were appointed by the Supreme Court of Massachusetts as receivers to close the same, which, under their judicious management, has been able to pay the depositors 94 $\frac{1}{8}$ % per cent.

In 1881, the last year of the town's existence, Mr. Kingman was elected one of the selectmen of the



*R. Kingman*









*Davis S. Packard*

town, and was prominent in arranging the affairs for the incoming of the new city government. During the year 1881, when the town of Brockton took on the robes of a city, Mr. Kingman was elected alderman of Ward Two, and upon the organization of that board he was made president of the same, which position he now holds, very much to his credit; and his having been elected from the first to the same position, without opposition, speaks for itself. Upon the death of his father, April 13, 1870, Mr. Kingman was immediately appointed to succeed him as the agent of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and afterwards, in 1871, was elected a director of the same.

Upon the establishment of the North Bridgewater Board of Trade, Mr. Kingman was elected director, and in 1874 he was one of the corporate members of Brockton Agricultural Society, and was chosen one of the first directors, and for two years treasurer of the society, and is now vice-president of the same.

At the organization of the Commercial Club, in January, 1883, he was elected its president.

As a man, Mr. Kingman is plain, honest, straightforward, firm, and decided when decision is needed; a person of excellent judgment in all matters of business, and his large experience in financial affairs in which he has been so successful for himself has shown him to be the right kind of a man to be in the councils of the city government. He has no ambition for public honor nor notoriety, and never active in the strifes of political life, although he is ever ready by his vote to promote the public good. In politics he has been a firm Whig as well as Republican, and belongs to a family well known for their being prominent in all affairs of a local nature. Mr. Kingman has often been intrusted with matters of great importance, where honesty and integrity is needed, and has never been found wanting.

In his private life he is most genial and interesting, fond of company, possessing no small share of wit, always cheerful and buoyant, and is quick at repartee; naturally fond of home, he is the life of the social circle, tender and affectionate.

Mr. Kingman married Abby, only child of Capt. Winthrop Sears and Sally (Hawes) Baker, of Yarmouth, Mass., Aug. 30, 1852.

**Brockton National Bank.**—The Brockton National Bank was organized in 1881, and was incorporated with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. Davis S. Packard was its first president, and C. R. Fillebrown its first cashier. They are the present incumbents of their respective offices. The first board of directors were Davis S. Packard, president;

William W. Cross, vice-president; Henry E. Lincoln, John J. Whipple, Sumner A. Hayward, George E. Keith, Ziba C. Keith, Charles W. Sumner, James C. Leach, I. N. Nutter, Gardner J. Kingman. Its location is in the City Block on Main Street.

The president of the Brockton National Bank is Davis S. Packard, one of the leading manufacturers and business men of Brockton, and was born here June 24, 1826. He attended the common schools of his native town, and at an early age commenced the business of a hoot-maker, which honorable vocation he followed with close application until 1858, when, in company with Aberdeen Keith, he commenced the manufacture of hoot- and shoe-counters under the firm-name of Keith & Packard. This copartnership continued until 1876, when Mr. Packard purchased the interest of Mr. Keith, and conducted the business as sole proprietor until 1879, when he associated with him Veramus Filoon and Abbott W. Packard, under the firm-name of D. S. Packard & Co. The growth of this manufacture, of which Mr. Packard has ever been the moving spirit, has been almost phenomenal. From a product the first year amounting to about ten thousand dollars, the business has increased until at the present time the annual product amounts to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and where only about five persons were employed in the beginning, the pay-roll now shows twenty-five. This is one of the representative institutions of Brockton, and its success is largely due to the clear business foresight and executive ability of Davis S. Packard. Other interests also have received Mr. Packard's attention, and profited by his excellent judgment. Upon the organization of the Brockton National Bank, in February, 1881, he was made its president, and has remained in that capacity to the present time. He is also a trustee in the Brockton Savings-Bank, and president of the Board of Investment.

While Mr. Packard has been actively engaged in the management of large business interests, he has never shrank from the duties of citizenship, and has served his town and city faithfully and well, and discharged the duties of the various positions to which he has been called to the entire satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. He was selectman in 1875, 1876, 1878, and represented the city in the State Legislature in 1881 and 1882; and on April 8, 1884, was elected a commissioner of the sinking fund.

Oct. 1, 1849, Mr. Packard united in marriage with Minerva Bradford, a native of Plympton, and they had one child, Alice May, who married James T. Sherman, M.D., of Dorchester, Mass., and died April 13, 1878. Mrs. Packard died Sept. 11, 1857.



In 1870, Mr. Packard married Emma S. Gurney, a native of Arlington, Mass., and their children are as follows: Sumner T., born July 4, 1874; Ruth B., born March 9, 1876; and Emma S., born May 16, 1880. Mrs. Packard died June 4, 1880.

The Packard family is one of the most ancient and honorable in the commonwealth. Davis S. Packard traces his ancestry to Samuel Packard, who came from Windham near Hingham, England, in the ship "Diligence." He first settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1638, and from thence removed to West Bridgewater. All of this name who have gone from the Bridgewater were doubtless descendants of his, and nearly all of the name in this country can be traced to that place. The line of descent from Samuel is as follows: Zaccheus, Capt. Abiel, Thomas, Capt. Parmenas, Appollos, and Davis S.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Rev. James Thompson—Rev. John Porter, Jr.—Rev. Huntington Porter—Rev. Eliphalet Porter—Rev. Thomas Crafts—Rev. Asa Packard—Rev. Hezekiah Packard—Rev. Joshua Cushman—Rev. Naptali Shaw—Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D.—Rev. Jonas Perkins—Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts—Rev. Lovi Packard—Rev. Austin Cary—Rev. Zachariah Howard—Rev. Nathaniel Wales—Rev. Mathew Kingman—Thomas Jefferson Snow—Samuel Fuller Dike—Frederic Crafts, A.M.—Deacon Heman Packard—Rev. Abel Kingman Packard—Rev. Lysander Dickerman—Rev. Zenas P. Wild—Rev. Azariah E. Wheeler—Rev. Adelbert Franklin Keith—Professor Henry E. Nason—Hon. Otis Cary—Augustus T. Jones, A.M.—Rev. Heman Packard De Forest—S. D. Hunt.

REV. JAMES THOMPSON was the son of Archibald Thompson, who came from Ireland to America in 1724; graduated at the New Jersey College, Princeton, N. J., in 1761; became a clergyman; preached only a short time; was a preceptor of an academy at Charleston, S. C.

REV. JOHN PORTER, JR., was the son of Rev. John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Feb. 27, 1752; graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., in 1770; studied divinity, and became a minister. Soon after the war broke out between England and America, in 1775, he received a captain's commission and went into the army, where he is said to have been a superior officer. From captain he was promoted to major; left the army but a short time before peace was declared. He afterward went to the West Indies, and there died.

REV. HUNTINGTON PORTER was the son of Rev.

John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), March 27, 1755; graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., in 1777; married Susannah Sargent, of Haverhill, Mass.; commenced preaching at Rye, N. H., in August, 1784, supplying the pulpit till Dec. 29, 1784; he was ordained a colleague pastor with Rev. Samuel Parsons. He continued to preach in that place for upwards of fifty years. The people of this society were for a long series of years remarkable for their unanimity in their religious as well as civil concerns, and for more than thirty years there was no division. All attended his church; union and peace was the prevailing sentiment among the people. After that time other denominations sprang up; still he continued to labor until 1828, when the civil contract between him and his society was dissolved. He continued to preach occasionally for several years after that time, till near the close of his life.

REV. ELIPHALET PORTER, D.D., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 11, 1758; was son of Rev. John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; graduated at Harvard College, 1777; was settled as pastor of the "First Church" in Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 2, 1782. He was called to supply a vacancy caused by the death of Rev. Amos Adams, who died in 1775. Of his pastoral labors, we may say they were well suited to the times in which he lived. Frequent visits for social intercourse were not expected, and for these he had neither taste nor fitness; his manners were grave and did not encourage familiarity, nor had he that easy flow of language so essential to sustain a conversation on the familiar topics of the day. But in the chamber of the sick, or wherever there was affliction which the sympathies of a pastor could alleviate, he was a constant and welcome visitor. Says one who knew him well, "Few men ever spoke with more meaning or to so good a purpose. He did not dazzle, but he enlightened; and the weight of his influence and character, and the remarkable purity and uprightness of his life, gave an influence and interest to whatever he said, and impressed his sententious remarks deeply on the mind." As a citizen, his influence was widely and beneficially felt; he had frequent calls for assistance and counsel in the secular affairs of the town. In the various offices of trust to which he was often called, whether for objects of charity or for the promotion of education or religion, they were fulfilled with a characteristic caution, prudence, and fidelity, which obtained and justified unlimited confidence. In 1818 he was elected Fellow of Harvard College. The period of his connection with this institution was one of great difficulty, yet he took

his full share of the labors and responsibilities incident to his official position. He was a warm, constant friend of the college, and the notices of his death on the records of the corporation manifest the strong sense of "the great loss our literary and religious community have sustained by the death of this learned divine and exemplary Christian, whose intelligence, fidelity, and zeal in support of the interests of literature, and especially of those connected with the prosperity of Harvard University, they have had uniform occasion to witness during the many years he has been one of the members of this board." As a preacher, Dr. Porter exhibited few, if any, of the characteristics of a popular preacher of the present day, although few modern preachers of to-day are listened to more attentively or regarded with more reverence than he was. He was not excitable; therefore he was not likely to produce excitement in others. There was a calmness and solemnity in his manner which gave to his discourses a peculiar impressiveness. He never was dogmatical or bigoted; he had clear and settled opinions on the controverted points of theology, and was always ready to sustain them; but he had no taste for controversy, and therefore rarely preached on subjects which occasioned it. He regarded the religious opinions of others without prejudice, and never allowed a difference of opinion to interrupt Christian fellowship. Dr. Porter died at Roxbury, Dec. 7, 1833, aged seventy-six years. The funeral was held in his church Dec. 11, 1833, Rev. Dr. Lowell offering the funeral prayer. Rev. George Putnam, D.D., preached the funeral sermon from Genesis xxv. 8: "He died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people." Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, made the concluding prayer.

REV. THOMAS CRAFTS was the son of Dr. John Staples Crafts (from Newton); was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton); graduated at Harvard College, 1783; married Polly, daughter of Rev. John Porter, Dec. 28, 1786; settled at Princeton, Mass., 1786, and dismissed in 1791, and settled at Middleboro'. After remaining at Princeton several years, his physicians decided that his life depended on his leaving the ministry and engaging in more active or some out-of-door pursuit. He consequently removed to Weymouth, Mass., where he entered into commercial business, and was quite successful. After his health had become somewhat improved he received a call to preach from the Middleboro' and Taunton Precinct, and was installed in 1802, where he enjoyed a happy ministry for many years, and there died, Feb. 27, 1819, aged sixty years. His family then removed to North Bridgewater.

REV. ASA PACKARD was the son of Jacob and Dorothy (Perkins) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 3, 1758. His life was a very eventful one. At the age of sixteen he entered the Revolutionary service as a fifer. In an engagement near Harlem Heights, in 1776, a companion who had made great boasts of his bravery seized Mr. Packard's fife, and, handing him his musket in return, fled to a place of safety, preferring, it would seem, the music he could make with a stolen fife to that made by the balls of the enemy. Mr. Packard, thus armed, engaged in the conflict, but soon received a wound which nearly proved fatal. The ball entered his back just above the hip, and though an attempt was made to extract it, yet so severe was the operation that the surgeon feared he would die in his hands, and so was induced to desist. A severe illness followed in consequence, and when sufficiently recovered he left the army and returned home, and commenced a course of studies preparatory to entering college. The ball he received was never extracted, but remained in his back during his life. Mr. Packard was a man of great facetiousness, and often alluded in pleasantry to the circumstance of his having fought and bled for his country. Once in a merry circle he said, "I bear about in my body a weighty testimonial of my bravery." To which a jovial companion replied, "I think from the position of the wound our hero must have been playing a retreat."

"Playing a retreat!" said Mr. Packard; "I had a musket in my hand, and was found skillful as a grenadier."

"I think," rejoined the other, "our friend must have been skilled in the motion 'to the right about face!' and must have performed it well when he received his wound."

The joke was appreciated by Mr. Packard and the rest of the company. Mr. Packard graduated at Harvard University in 1783; received a call, and settled in Marlboro', March 23, 1785,—a day long to be remembered, from the fact that the snow was so deep as to cover the tops of the fences, notwithstanding there had been a thaw which settled the snow, so that, in freezing, it became sufficiently solid to bear up a team. The people went to the ordination in their sleighs upon the crust across lots, over the tops of fences and walls without difficulty. The depth of snow was so remarkable that it became and continued for a long time a standard of comparison. He was settled on a salary of one hundred pounds "and twenty cords of good marketable oak wood, cut and brought to the door annually, so long as he re-

mains our minister." They also voted him a settlement of three hundred pounds,—one half to be paid in one year, the other half in two years from his ordination. Mr. Packard was a man of sprightly talent, and was noted for his readiness rather than for his profundity. He had great conversational powers, and was remarkable for his eccentricity. His sermons were practical rather than doctrinal, and more distinguished for happy descriptions of life and manners than for connected views of gospel truths. He was liberal in his theological opinions, belonging to what is denominated the Arminian school. As Unitarianism developed itself in Massachusetts, he was considered as coinciding with that class of his brethren, though later in life his sentiments are supposed to have undergone some change. "Perhaps it will be more correct to say that he never formed for himself any definite system of doctrinal belief; his mind was more distinguished for its readiness than for its method, and seemed to have held opinions in regard to different doctrines which were not consistent with each other, and which could not have been blended into a logical system. Different persons who knew him well have, for this reason, claimed him with different denominations, since on some points his views seemed to coincide with Unitarians, and on others with the Orthodox standard of doctrine." These are the views entertained by one of the most distinguished preachers of New England on his theological opinions. Mr. Packard remained pastor of the first and the only parish in Marlboro' for about twenty years, and the people were happy under his ministry. In the year 1805 an unpleasant controversy arose in regard to the subject of locating a meeting-house, which ended in the erection of two houses, and ultimately in two parishes. During this controversy he remained neutral, both parties anxious to retain him; but he continued to remain in the old church, and being unwilling to take part in the dedication of the new house, and realizing that a majority had a right to command his services while he remained their pastor, he wisely asked a dismission from the church and society as the best way of avoiding a public approval of the removal of the meeting-house, which was the sole cause of the unhappy feeling. On March 6, 1806, the matter was brought before the Marlboro' Association, and after due consideration it was decided by them that the town had a claim to Mr. Packard in the new house. "The association, while they lament the occasion for it, both on their own and the people's account, cannot but acquiesce in his determination to be dismissed." After much opposition, the West Parish in Marlboro' received an act of incorporation, Feb.

23, 1808, by the name of the Second Parish in Marlboro'; on the 23d of March, the same year, Rev. Asa Packard, who had labored with the society since his dismission from the town, was installed over the West Parish, and retained his pastoral relation until May 12, 1819, when he took a dismission and removed to Lancaster, where he resided till his death, which took place March 20, 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was in his usual health in the morning, and on coming into the house, he sat down to listen to a letter from a distant brother; while it was being read he sunk back, and immediately expired.

REV. HEZEKIAH PACKARD, D.D., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Dec. 6, 1761, son of Jacob and Dorothy (Perkins) Packard, and was the youngest of ten children; and of his parents and their influence he used to speak with pleasure, affection, and respect. Being the youngest of the family, he, no doubt, experienced the indulgence common to the youngest of a large family. The humble circumstances of his father's family accustomed him to habits of active industry, rigid economy, and self-reliance. Their narrow means, together with their discretion, restrained him from associating with other lads. One amusement his parents indulged him in had an influence they little thought of. He says, "At what precise period I procured a fife I do not distinctly remember; but the acquisition was to me very gratifying and delightful. Martial music was very animating to me, and I soon learned several martial airs. The tunes sung and played during the incipient state of the Revolution had a wonderful influence. The exciting remarks made in favor of the Revolution had a thrilling effect upon my mind. I became anxious to attend musters and meetings for enlisting soldiers. The battle of Bunker Hill had an exciting influence. It seemed to electrify the whole community. On that memorable day I was in a neighbor's field, hoeing corn, and heard the roaring of the cannon. I was then in my fourteenth year. The captain of the militia lived near my father's, and as he knew the family were high Whigs, and that I had some skill with the fife, he appointed me a fifer in the company under his command. Soon after this he was drafted for five months, and solicited me to go with him as fifer, promising to use me as a son, which promise he always kept. Although young and fond of home, I never had any scruples or hesitation about enlisting, nor do I recollect that my parents opened their lips in the way of discouragement.

"Distinctly do I remember when my mother took my hand, and said, 'Hezekiah, remember, praying will make thee leave sinning, and sinning will make thee



leave praying.' These words were to me full of meaning and of practical truth. Indeed, the devout desires and earnest prayers of my affectionate and pious parents were, as it appeared to me, preserved as memorials before God on my behalf; for, though I neglected prayer when a soldier, my moral habits were in other respects correct. I was averse to vices in the army to which youth are exposed; no profane word escaped my lips from the time I left my father's house till I returned to it again. I was more and more disgusted at the profaneness common among the soldiers, and even the officers, of the Revolution. My brother (the late Rev. Asa Packard, of Marlboro', Mass.) had already become a soldier in the eight months' service, and was stationed at Roxbury. The regiment to which I belonged was ordered to Cambridge, and we dwelt in tents near Cambridgeport. Soon after we pitched our tents and drew our provisions from College Hall, where beef, pork, etc., were kept for our army, and other arrangements were made for a campaign, and I felt myself a soldier in camp, I had a furlough for a day or two to visit my brother at Roxbury. From the time we marched into Boston, late in autumn, until the following June, Col. Sargent's regiment, in which my name was enrolled, was destined to occupy several stations. After being in Boston a few weeks we were ordered to Bunker Hill. In the spring of 1776 we were stationed at Castle William (now Fort Independence). Here we remained till June, when orders were given for us to march to New York. We went to New London by land, and from thence by water to New York. The regiment was stationed near Hurlgate.

"Six miles below the city, upon the banks of East River, opposite to our fort, on the other side of the river, the enemy built a fort to annoy us, the distance between the two forts being a little over a mile. A soldier, soon after the balls and bombs began to fly into our camp, walking proudly upon the parapet, boastfully exclaimed that the ball had not been made that was to kill him. Not many minutes after a ball came and almost cut him asunder, thus warning others not to expose themselves needlessly. This cannonading and bombarding continued for several weeks, killing some and wounding some. I remember an old man belonging to our camp who, seeing a bomb fall and bury itself in the ground a few rods from him, started hastily toward the spot hoping to save the powder, for which he would get a dollar; but just before he reached the place there was a tremendous explosion, and he was covered with dirt and nearly suffocated. He received, however, no serious injury, and was for a time the subject of facetious remark.

About the same time two young men belonging to the same mess found a bomb, the fuse of which had been somehow extinguished, and thoughtlessly attempted to open the vent with a pickaxe. This rash and inconsiderate attempt was fatal to both. A spark from the axe reached the powder, and these young men were awfully mangled by the explosion. One expired immediately, the other survived a few days. Soon after this there was a general excitement. Intelligence reached us that troops were leaving Long Island, and that the British were pressing upon them, orders being given for retreat, and New York was evacuated. It was the Sabbath, in the last of August or the first of September. The heat was extreme, the roads were crowded with troops, with men, women, and children, together with cattle, goods, and chattels, overspread with thick clouds of dust. The night following was dark and rainy. I slept under a blanket with my captain, who had always treated me like a son, according to the promise he made when I enlisted.

"The next morning, while the cooks were preparing breakfast and the soldiers were adjusting their packs and cleaning their guns, etc., after the rain, alarm-guns were heard; our army was aroused; the enemy were at hand. A detachment of one hundred and thirty-six in number, among them my brother, was sent out to check the enemy, and in a few hours he was on his way to the hospital at West Chester. On the same day was the battle of Harlem Heights. Our regiment was near the centre of the line, extending from Hudson to East River. The line of battle was not far from King's bridge. The number of killed and wounded I do not remember. The sick and wounded were taken to the hospital. I visited my brother several times. His wound became alarming, and his surgeons gave no encouragement. We both nearly despaired of his restoration. At the second or third visit I took charge of a letter to our parents, in which he took leave of them and of the family, and we took leave of each other. I afterward went to the hospital, not knowing whether he was among the living, and found him somewhat relieved. His body was less swollen; his hopes of recovery revived. After this, as far as my memory serves, we did not see each other till we met at home in our father's house. In the autumn of that year I was sick, and destined to breathe the polluting, infectious air of the hospital, and suffered much for want of things comfortable. Having the itch shockingly, without the means of getting rid of that loathsome disease, and being reduced by other complaints without the medical aid I required, I thought much of

home and a mother's cares; but I was a stranger in a strange land. The hospital was extremely filthy, its atmosphere pestilential. My case was so much neglected and my whole frame so diseased and shattered that I had serious apprehensions I should not long survive. My term of service expired at the end of the year; I was no longer a soldier.

"Finding myself somewhat better, although still feeble, I set my face and directed my tottering steps towards home. The first day I traveled about three or four miles towards the object of my affection. About the third day on my homeward march I reached the great road from White Plains to my native home, and was providentially overtaken by my captain's elder brother and his waiter. He had purchased a cheap horse before he left camp, and was homeward bound; but finding me feeble, unprotected, and solitary, he readily dismounted, and allowed me the privilege of riding. I rode nearly the whole distance of two hundred miles. I have no remembrance of my friend's riding five miles till we reached Easton, Mass., his native town, and where my oldest brother then lived. We often received many a good bit on our way, in consequence of the piteous and oft-repeated story my friend told of the poor, destitute, and suffering fifer upon the horse, so that people were kind to us, cheered, and comforted us on our way homeward. My parents had not heard a word from me after the battle at Hurlaem Heights, except that I was there, but in doubt what to expect. My brother's letter not reaching home, the same doubt existed in regard to him. After my return from the army I was so reduced in strength, my whole frame so diseased and wrecked, that for a long time I was unfit for business. I was long exposed to suffering, and unable to labor. I was, however, afterwards induced to enlist for six months. That I should have again entered the army was a mystery. I was stationed at Providence, and afterwards at Newport. Gen. Sullivan, who had command, intended to gain possession of Newport, then in the hands of the British. After quitting the service I made up my mind to live at home and become a farmer. But changes and events occurred in our domestic circle which greatly affected my condition and prospects. (My father died Feb. 2, 1777, aged fifty-six.) My brother, as before mentioned, being wounded, was probably led by that circumstance to change his purpose of life. He accordingly fitted for college, and entered Harvard in the summer of 1779. In the course of the revival of 1780 did I first receive my religious impressions. At a meeting called by my brother my mind was deeply and solemnly impressed. I did feel I had some encouraging evidence that God

in Christ did appeal for me in mercy. The burden of sin which had borne with oppressive weight upon my soul was removed, and I think I found peace in believing. Calmness, peace, and serenity prevailed in my own mind. Availing myself as I had opportunity of the advice and experience of neighbors, I had the reputation of taking good care of the farm and rendering it productive. I labored to the extent of my strength, and made some improvements by subduing rough parts of the land and building walls. Meeting the approbation of my neighbors and family, and seeing the good effect of my labors, I acquired a fondness for husbandry, and readily devoted myself to it.

"I was well satisfied with my condition and sphere of life, and had no idea of relinquishing the pursuits of agriculture until the spring of 1782. At that time I was afflicted and discouraged by an injury done my arm in making wall. Being young and ambitious, I strained my arm at the elbow. The injury was such that it disqualified me from pursuing my favorite occupation. I showed my arm to several physicians, but received no encouragement. I then made arrangements for acquiring an education, and soon left home and placed myself under the instruction of Rev. Dr. John Reed, minister of the West Parish. I pursued my studies with great diligence, deducting the time I was obliged to suspend my studies on account of weak eyes. I was not more than a year fitting for college. When fitting I often visited the home of my childhood and early youth, and reluctantly denied myself its endearments. The distance not being more than five or six miles, I could easily walk home Saturday night and return on Monday morning. In July, 1783, that being Cambridge commencement, I entered college with rather gloomy prospects,—my small patrimony, in consequence of bad debts and fraudulent men, was reduced from five or six hundred dollars to a mere trifle; I had no patron to whom I could go for advice, encouragement, and help; I had no place I could properly call home; I had no place to call my home through my college studies; I had to make my way through many difficulties. I spent most of my vacations at college, where I had good opportunity for study, and I defrayed the expenses of board by keeping a morning school for misses, by the care of college buildings, etc. I kept school nine or ten weeks winters. I waited in Common Hall more than three years during college life. In justice to myself, and for the benefit of others, I can state with all the confidence of truth that I passed through college without fine or censure, and with a respectable literary character. The first year after leaving college I kept a grammar school in Cambridge. The



year passed pleasantly, and I found myself in the way of improvement. The next year I took charge of the library as assistant; was one of the three who in the course of the year prepared the first printed catalogue of the college library. The other two were Rev. Isaac Smith, the librarian, and Professor Sewall. At the commencement of 1789 I entered the tutorship in the Mathematical Department as successor of Mr. (afterwards Professor and subsequently President) Webber. I continued as tutor four years, enjoying enlightened society in college and in the town and vicinity of Cambridge."

In October, 1793, Mr. Packard was ordained over the church in Chelmsford, with the prospect of a comfortable and useful ministry, where he labored with conscientious diligence in the work of the ministry eight years, when, receiving an invitation to settle at Wiscasset, Me., he asked his dismissal, and it was granted by a mutual council called July 29, 1802. He was installed at Wiscasset, Me., Sept. 8, 1802, Professor Toppan, of Cambridge College, preaching the sermon. He entered upon his new field of labor with a fair prospect of comfort and usefulness. When he had been in Wiscasset three or four years he was invited to take charge of a private school. The school was full, and succeeded so well that in the course of the year a plan for an academy was in train. A brick building was erected, costing four thousand dollars. He kept this academy several years, and his labors in it, and his pastoral and ministerial duties, were too much for his constitution, and brought on infirmities which have been at times troublesome companions. His labors at this place were terminated by a mutual council in the spring of 1830. Again Providence opened for him a smaller field of labor and usefulness at Middlesex village, a remote part of his former parish in Chelmsford, where were living many of those who, as parents or children, had been under his preaching thirty years before. It was while residing at this place his son, William, then a student of Bowdoin College, died, January, 1834. He exercised his ministry at Middlesex six years, and in the fall of 1836 dissolved his connection with that church. He moved to Saco, Me., Nov. 11, 1836. During the remaining years of Mr. Packard's life he resided at Saco, Me., Salem, Mass., and Brunswick, Me., making occasional visits to each and all of his children. He took a lively interest in passing events and social life, and to the last had a cheerful temperament and strong social affections. He never secluded himself, nor seemed to feel too old to meet and fulfill the claims of society upon him. In his eighty-fifth year he took the principal charge of a garden, and in winter he

used the axe and saw. He participated in all schemes for good, mourned with those that mourned, rejoiced with those that rejoiced. The passer-by ever met him with a kind word or how. He possessed great dignity of bearing and character, combined with ease and elegance of manners which adorn the most cultivated society, and an ever-playful, genial humor. For nearly fifty years he was connected with various literary institutions, much of the time being engaged in training the youth. For seventeen years he was a trustee of Bowdoin College, and ten years vice-president of the same, and from the day of his admission to the university he was a college man to the close of his days, always glowing in college scenes, reminiscences, and attachments. He was the originator of the Bible Society in Lincoln County, Me. He died April 25, 1849. Agreeable to his own request, his remains were conveyed to Wiscasset for interment, the place where he had labored twenty years before. The funeral took the place of the afternoon service, Rev. Dr. Adams, of Brunswick, preaching the sermon.

"The last long journey of his life now o'er;  
His gentle voice and cheerful smile no more  
Shall tell the tale of life's uncertain dream;  
For he is now in heaven,—a higher theme."

REV. JOSHUA CUSHMAN was born 1758 or 1759, and resided in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass.; graduated at Harvard College in 1787. In the early part of the Revolutionary war, at the age of seventeen or eighteen, he entered the military service of the United States. A paper found among his papers and books contains the following account of his services in that war in his own handwriting:

"I enlisted on the 1st day of April, 1777, under Caleb King, then in Bridgewater, Mass., and served in the Ninth Regiment of the Massachusetts line. The field-officers were Col. Wesson, Lieut.-Col. Mel-len, and Maj. Badlam. I was in Capt. Bartlett's company. My first rendezvous was at Cambridge, near Boston; then proceeded to Albany; thence up the Mohawk to the German Flats; joined Arnold's attachment from Gates's army for the relief of Fort Stanvix. After the dispersion of the enemy we joined the Northern army, near Stillwater, on the Hudson; thence took ground and encamped on Bemis Heights; was in the decisive battle which led to the capture of the British forces in that quarter. After the surrender of Burgoyne we moved down the Hudson to Albany, and thence across the country to White Marsh, in Pennsylvania. After facing the enemy for a day or two, we went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. After the enemy evacuated Philadelphia we moved with the main army under Gates,



first to Danbury, then to Hartford, Conn., thence to Fishkill. There, and in the vicinity of West Point, N. Y., I was stationed with the regiment during the rest of my term of service. I was discharged the latter part of March, 1780, having completed the term of my engagement lacking a few days, an indulgence obtained through the courtesy of the colonel."

After leaving the military service, he fitted for college, graduated in the same class with Hon. John Quincy Adams, studied theology with Rev. Ephraim Briggs, and was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church in Winslow, Me., on June 10, 1795, at the age of thirty-six, where he remained nearly twenty years. At a little later period after his settlement, he adopted the views of that branch of Congregationalists called Unitarians. His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Whitman, of Pembroke, and the other services of the occasion were performed by Rev. Mr. Porter, of Roxbury, Rev. Mr. Porter, of Rye, N. H., Rev. Mr. Winthrop, of Woolwich, Me., Rev. Mr. Ellis, of Topsham, Me., and Rev. Mr. Calef, of Canaan, Me. The church where his ordination took place not being large enough to contain the audience, a bower was made, covered with green boughs and supported by twenty pillars, interwoven at the sides, and, when filled with people, presented quite a unique and picturesque appearance. After his dismissal from the ministry, which was not from any disagreement between him and the parish, but from inability to support a minister, he continued to preach in that vicinity for a while, but never was installed over any society. He soon became an eminent political man, commencing by representing the county of Kennebec in the Senate of Massachusetts (of which Maine was then a part) in the political year 1810; represented the town of Winslow in the House of Representatives in 1811 and 1812; was elected on the Executive Council of Massachusetts, but declined the office; in 1819 was elected as representative to Congress from the Kennebec District, and after Maine was separated from Massachusetts, in 1820, he continued in Congress for six consecutive years. In 1828 he was again elected from his district to the Senate, and in 1834 again represented his adopted town of Winslow in the House, and this was the last of his public services. "His course was run, his days were numbered." Being the senior member at the opening of the Legislature in January, 1834, it became his duty to call the House to order at its organization; but his health being feeble, he never took his seat again in that body. He died at his boarding-house Monday morning, Jan. 27, 1834, aged seventy-five years. Immediately upon the opening

of the two branches of the Legislature, the House voted to adjourn, and the members to wear black erape during the remainder of the session as a mark of respect to the memory of Hon. Joshua Cushman. And the Senate also adjourned from a regard to his services and worth. His funeral was attended by the members of both branches of the Legislature; and, although the snow was extremely deep at the time, there was a large gathering, and the duty of following his remains was consequently fatiguing. He was interred at Augusta, Me., and a plain marble slab erected to his memory, bearing this simple inscription: "Our fathers, where are they?" The Legislature of Maine afterwards, however, removed his remains to the tomb erected for the burial of those who died in the service of the government, and his name was engraved on the top of the tomb among those who had gone before him. He was a good scholar, was imbued with Christian and statesmanlike principles, and was a respectable speaker. Progress and reform were among the leading traits of his mind. The test of time and the judgment of men which truly tries the character and acts of all has pronounced its verdict,—“A good and faithful servant.”

"Tranquil amidst alarms

It found him on the field,

A veteran slumbering on his arms,

Beneath his red cross shield."

REV. NAPHTALI SHAW was the son of William and Hannah (West) Shaw, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 20, 1764. His ancestors, as far back as he had any knowledge of them, were pious people. When a lad he had but little time for reading, excepting on the Sabbath, then he read the Bible and religious books. He was religiously educated, and from such works as he had he early received religious impressions which proved of the greatest value to him. Of the divine authority of the Scriptures he never had a doubt, and at an early period of his life he had determined to make them the rule of his faith and practice. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the service as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, for a special service at Rhode Island, and again the next year, with his two older brothers, marched to the call of his country to aid in suppressing Shay's rebellion and a threatened assault on one of our maritime places. In all this he did not have to engage in battle. He was, however, always through life patriotic. When he came back from military service the last time, being then seventeen years of age, he prevailed upon others in his native town to unite with him in purchasing a social library, and the first book he selected was "Mason on Self-

Knowledge," which he always thought was of great value to him, and one that no person could study without profit. After preparation for college, under the care of Dr. Crane, a physician of Titicut Parish, and Rev. Dr. John Reed, of West Bridgewater, in 1786, at the age of twenty-two, he entered Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., where, after applying himself closely to his studies, and after a hard struggle with difficulties arising from limited means and a new state of things in the vicinity of the college, he graduated with honor in 1790, receiving the bachelor's degree. After this he taught school in Easton, Mass., and Boston, as an assistant of Mr. Caleb Brigham, an instructor of great celebrity. After studying theology seven months, he was approbated (as it was then called) by the Plymouth Association of Ministers Aug. 1, 1792. He pursued the study of theology under the care of Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of Bridgewater, who was in the habit of instructing young men for the ministry. Immediately after he was licensed to preach, he received a call to preach at Kensington, N. H., where they had already heard more than twenty candidates. He was ordained at that place Jan. 30, 1793, as pastor of the Congregational Church, then at the age of twenty-nine years. He remained in that place till Jan. 13, 1813, when, his health failing him, he had to ask his resignation. His ministry was pacific and useful, peace and harmony were restored, and the cause of education, morals, and religion was promoted. Upon his resigning his pastoral labors, his health continued such that he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. He purchased a farm in Bradford, Vt., where he continued during the remaining forty years of his life, giving up preaching entirely. In due time he united with the Congregational Church in Bradford, Vt., and to the day of his death continued a most worthy and exemplary member, highly respected by all who knew him. Although an educated man, he was far from being dictatorial or overbearing or fault-finding, but habitually exhibited that meek, humble, and quiet spirit that manifested itself in all his actions, and which, in the sight of God, is of great price.

REV. THEOPHILUS PACKARD, D.D., was the son of Abel and Esther (Porter) Packard, and was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., March 4, 1769. When he was five years old he removed with his father's family to Cummington, Mass., the western part of the State, where he lived until he entered Dartmouth College. His early years were spent in working upon his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he began to fit up a farm for himself; but, by overtasking his bodily powers, he disabled

himself in a great degree for that kind of labor. Shortly after this his mind became deeply exercised on the subject of religion; and at length so far settled that he became a member of the church. He began now to meditate the purpose of devoting himself to the Christian ministry; and, with a view to this, commenced his preparation for college under the instruction of his pastor, the Rev. James Briggs. He entered college in 1792, and graduated in 1796. Immediately after his graduation he commenced the study of theology under the Rev. Dr. Burton, of Thetford, Vt., and at the end of six months was licensed to preach by the Orange Association, to which his theological teacher belonged. His first labors as a minister were among the churches in the region in which he was licensed. He went to Shelburne, Mass., to preach as a candidate, early in the autumn of 1798. He was ordained on the 20th of February, 1799, the sermon being preached by the Rev. John Emerson, of Conway, Mass. The honorary degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College in 1824. Dr. Packard continued in sole charge of the church at Shelburne until March 12, 1828, when his son Theophilus was ordained as his colleague. The charge was given to the young pastor by the Rev. Jonathan Grout, of Hawley, who had performed the same service in connection with his father's ordination twenty-nine years before. From this time the father and son continued to supply the pulpit alternately till Feb. 20, 1842, when Dr. Packard gave notice to his people that he should relinquish all pastoral service, and from that time he never received from them any compensation. He was, however, not dismissed, but retained the pastoral relation till his death. During the fourteen years in which the two were associated in supplying the Shelburne pulpit, they both labored extensively in destitute parishes in the neighborhood, and were instrumental, in several instances, in preparing the way for a stated ministry. Dr. Packard, having reached the age of seventy-three, and finding the infirmities of age were rapidly increasing upon him, went, in the spring of 1846, to live with a widowed daughter in South Deerfield. Here he remained four years, but returned to Shelburne in the summer of 1854. His last sermon was preached in Deerfield in November, 1847. He suffered severe injury from a fall upon the ice in the early part of January, 1855, and from that time was confined to his house, and mostly to his bed. He was afflicted by a complication of maladies, from which, during the last few weeks of his life particularly, he experienced intense suffering. He died on the 17th of September, 1855. The

Franklin County Church Conference and Benevolent Anniversaries having been appointed to be held on the 18th and 19th, his funeral took the place of the conference exercises on the afternoon of the 19th, a very large number of ministers being in attendance. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, late president of Amherst College. He was married to Mary, daughter of Isaac Tirrill, of Abington, Mass., Feb. 9, 1800. He had eight children, one of whom, Theophilus, was graduated at Amherst College in 1823, and, as has been already noticed, was associated with his father in the ministry. Mrs. Packard was living in 1856. Dr. Packard, in the course of his ministry, instructed thirty-one students in theology, all of whom became preachers of the gospel.

REV. JONAS PERKINS was the oldest son of Josiah and Anna (Reynolds) Perkins; was born in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) Oct. 15, 1790. At the age of seventeen he commenced fitting for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., having from the time of his conversion, at the age of ten, a strong desire to devote himself to the ministry of the gospel. He enjoyed the instruction of Rev. Mark Newman and John Adams at the academy, and when examined for admission to Brown University, offered himself as a candidate for advanced standing, and was received as a member of the Sophomore class. He graduated at this institution with distinguished honor in 1813. He immediately commenced a course of theological studies under the instruction of Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, Mass., was licensed by the Mendon Association Oct. 11, 1814, and was invited to preach as a candidate for the Union Society of Weymouth and Braintree, at the age of twenty-four. After preaching a short time, he received a unanimous call to become their pastor, which call he accepted, and was ordained June 14, 1815. With this society he has labored for forty-six years, prosperous, united, and happy, and the church under his care has been constantly increasing in numbers. At the annual meeting of the society, in 1861, he gave them notice that he should resign his pastoral charge at his seventieth birthday, the 15th of the following October. Accordingly, he preached his farewell sermon on the Sabbath following that day, and by the mutual consent of pastor and people and approved of a council, his official connection with them was dissolved. At a meeting of the church and parish which was held soon after, the following resolutions were passed, showing the estimation in which his labors were held by them:

*"Resolved, That we recognize with devout gratitude the goodness of God to this society in preserving the life and continuing the labors of our pastor, Rev. Jonas Perkins, so many years."*

*"Resolved, That the union and prosperity of this church and people during his pastorate testify to his fidelity and success as a minister of Jesus Christ."*

*"Resolved, That we tender our heartfelt thanks to him as the shepherd of this flock, for his constancy and his unwearied efforts to promote our spiritual and temporal good."*

*"Resolved, That while the dissolution of this relation awakens many tender and painful emotions, we are comforted and cheered by the thought that he and his beloved companion are to spend the evening of their life with us, and that we shall still enjoy their counsels, the light of their example, and their prayers."*

*"Resolved, That we assure him and his family of our continued respect and love, and that we fully reciprocate the wish expressed in his farewell discourse, for a mutual and truly Christian remembrance until death."*

REV. ELIPHALET P. CRAFTS is the son of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) Nov. 23, 1800. At an early age he, with the rest of the family, removed to Middleboro', where he received his early education; fitted for college with his father; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1821; studied theology at the theological school of Cambridge, where he graduated for the ministry. He was first settled at East Bridgewater in 1828, where he enjoyed a happy ministry for seven years, and was dismissed at his own request. After regaining his health, he was installed over the First Congregational Church and Society at Sandwich, Mass., in 1839, ministering to a harmonious and affectionate people for about fifteen years. Receiving a dismission, at his request, he removed to Lexington, Mass., where he has been engaged in educating young Spanish gentlemen, also supplying vacant pulpits in Lexington and vicinity.

REV. LEVI PACKARD was the son of Levi and Ruth (Snow) Packard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Feb. 4, 1763. His early days were spent under the parental roof in the discharge of filial and fraternal duty. At the age of fourteen he became the hopeful subject of renewing grace, and was received into the communion of the church in his native town. Here he gave himself up to God, it is believed, with a "purpose of heart to cleave unto him," which was never relinquished. His thoughts were early turned towards the Christian ministry, and he longed to devote himself to the work of preaching that gospel which he had found so precious; but his circumstances were unfavorable, and for several years he endured a painful mental conflict on the subject. Still he urged the anxious inquiry, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" cherishing the hope



from year to year that the Saviour whom he loved would yet permit him, as an under shepherd, to feed his lambs. Having at length attained his majority, he felt at liberty to devote the avails of his personal labor to the object which lay nearest his heart, and which years of doubt and difficulty had but rendered more and more dear to him. His preparation for college was retarded by the expedients which he was constrained to adopt for defraying its expenses; but at length, at the age of twenty-eight, his efforts and sacrifices were rewarded, and he graduated with the highest honors at Brown University. He then continued his theological studies under private instructors, and after having preached temporarily in several places, he was ordained at Spencer, Mass., the 14th day of June, 1826. A ministry of twenty-seven years in that place leaves but little need of any testimony to his personal or official character. He had learned the truths of the gospel experimentally, and he preached them in a corresponding manner. He preached plainly, directly, affectionately, unreservedly, practically. Though he sought not literary distinction, or the gratification of intellectual pride, he was not wanting in originality of thought; he was not a retailer of other men's ideas; his sermons were his own,—the fruits of his own inquiry, solemn meditation, and earnest prayer. He shunned no subject on account of its difficulty or its unpopularity, but aimed to declare the whole counsel of God. The cross was ever prominent in the religious instruction which he gave; yet, while determined not to know anything among his people save Jesus Christ and him crucified, he ever remembered that the object of the Lord's coming was to destroy the works of the devil, and that the gospel develops and enforces principles and rules of action applicable to all the relations, obligations, and interests of social life. While desirous that every sermon should have a Saviour in it, he endeavored to give each doctrine and precept of revealed religion its place and proportion in the Christian system.

Not constitutionally inclined to controversy, he opposed error, not so much by direct attack as by giving his hearers an opportunity to detect it for themselves in the light of the truth which shone upon it. Against every violation of divine law, whether in the private walks of life or in the high places of public authority, by individuals or communities, he bore his honest and fearless testimony, esteeming it comparatively a light thing to be judged of man's judgment, and mainly anxious to be free from "the blood of all men," even should his faithfulness as a reprovee provoke the displeasure of those whose friendship he most highly valued, and whom

he was most reluctant to offend. At length he—having received the impression that he could no longer be useful as a pastor—resolved that for their good he would seek employment in some other vineyard. His pastoral attachment, however, still survived, making a request "that his last sermon to them should be from his silent lips, and that his dust might lie among those with whom he had taken sweet counsel, and with whom he hoped to meet in the sanctuary above." Mr. Packard was not long allowed to remain idle. He was dismissed from his people in Spencer in September, 1853, and was settled over the Congregational Church in Woonsocket, R. I., in December of the same year. Here he labored about one year. From that time he gradually failed, through the withering power of pulmonary disease, until his death, which took place at Stafford Springs, Conn., Jan. 11, 1857. The most remarkable characteristic of Mr. Packard may be designated as honesty. In whatever he said or did he was sincere, frank, and guileless. No one could hear him preach without coming to the conclusion that he felt what he said. There was no room for suspicion, and for simplicity of character he may be considered as a model; and during all his last long sickness, says one who was seldom absent from his bed of languishing, "he has given us a bright pattern of patience and quiet submission to his heavenly Father's will."

"Servant of Christ, well done!

Praise be thy new employ;

And while eternal ages run,

Rest in thy Saviour's joy."

REV. AUSTIN CARY was the son of James and Hannah (Wales) Cary; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 1, 1809. His early life was marked with amiableness and morality, and as is usual with children of pious parents, he was from his early years the subject of serious impressions. The first he distinctly remembered was when he was about seven years old; but, as he advanced in youth, he left the Sabbath-school, as is the dangerous custom of many lads when they begin to approach manhood. From that time, though extremely fond of reading, he neglected the Bible and lost all relish for it. He also, for the pleasure of showing what he could say, and of provoking discussion, allowed himself to advance objections against its divine origin. As the result, he became skeptical, and ultimately an atheist, entirely callous to religious impressions. His recovery from this state was peculiar and striking. Returning home late at night, he had fallen asleep in the wagon, as he was wont to do when thus kept abroad by business. His thoughts had not been turned to the subject of

God's existence, or any kindred subject, either then or for some time before. The night was cloudy. As he awoke and looked on the dim objects about him, a strong and instantaneous impression was on his mind,—“There is a God. He keeps myself and everything in being; he is here, he is everywhere.” This sudden and abiding conviction he ascribed to the Spirit of God. From that time he became the subject of frequent religious impressions. He re-entered the Sabbath-school now as a teacher; but the employment only made him wretched by conscious unfitness. These occasional impressions and periods even of wretchedness he concealed. In this state he continued about two years; at the end of this time, and near the close of a protracted meeting, he finally and forever gave his heart to Christ, and openly avowed himself his disciple. Soon after this, in the spring of 1832 and in the twenty-third year of his age, he began fitting for college with the hope of entering the ministry. In 1833 he entered Waterville College, Me., from which, in the Sophomore year, he removed to Amherst, where he graduated with honor in 1837. The same year he entered the Theological Seminary at East Windsor, Conn., where he completed his theological course in 1840. He soon after received calls from three churches. He accepted that from Sunderland, where he was ordained Nov. 11, 1840. Here he labored with great fidelity and success. He enjoyed two special revivals in 1843 and 1849, and one hundred and thirty-six were added to the church during his ministry.

In the autumn of 1849 it pleased God to send distressing sickness on all the members of his family, which interrupted his public labors. The last time he preached, he went from the bedside of his wife, then scarcely expected to recover, and preached extemporaneously from these words: “We all do fade as a leaf.” His last public act was on a Sabbath subsequent to his last sermon, when he left his sick family long enough to baptize six children. As his family became slightly better, worn out himself with fatigue and anxiety, he was attacked by hemorrhage from the lungs, followed by three similar attacks. He became, however, more comfortable, and his physician entertained the hope that, after a few months, he might be restored to a measure of comfortable health; but a typhoid fever set in, and he died soon after, on Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1849, at ten o'clock P.M., aged forty years, after a ministry of nine years. He was remarkably winning in his manners, speedily securing the interest of a stranger, which was usually increased and consolidated into friendship by further acquaintance. He was always modest and unassum-

ing; he was ardent in his feelings, firm and trustworthy in his friendships; he was social, frank, and generous above all shadow of meanness; he was eminently manly, and remarkably unselfish. Before experiencing religion, he was becoming more and more absorbed in the love of money; he was bent upon being rich, but grace had effected a complete triumph over this; his heart was not set on property; money flowed from him freely for every good object. He was firm in his decisions, and in the least as well as the greatest matter, where principle was at stake, absolutely inflexible, and yet he maintained his convictions and carried through his purposes with such suavity that they who yielded to his decision seemed almost to suppose that he had yielded to them. He possessed sound judgment and strong common sense. With all his warmth of feeling, he had great self-control; and few, if any, have seen him thrown off his guard by even a momentary passion. He had immense energy, and what he undertook he would at all hazards accomplish, and this, with his scrupulous fidelity, caused any matters pertaining to the interests of the church which were intrusted to him to be done seasonably and thoroughly, and in whatever he undertook he was almost recklessly unsparing of himself. His own convenience, interests, time, and health seemed literally the last thing he ever thought of. Hence he was led unquestionably to an unjustifiable excess of labor, which the remonstrances of friends were inadequate to restrain, and which brought him to an untimely end. As a preacher and writer he had ability, as his prize tract on dancing, and his report on the desecration of the Sabbath show. His peculiar characteristic was unction; he was a son of consolation rather than a Boanerges; a John rather than a Peter. He spoke to the heart, and the peculiar warmth of his soul glowed in his sermons and melted the hearts of his hearers. As a Christian, he was unusually spiritual. He spoke of “free and confiding intimacy with God in Christ, and comparing the Christian to a little child flinging his arms around his parent's neck, and affectionately whispering his wants in his ear.”

As a pastor, he felt an absorbing interest in his people. In his last hours any reference to the interests of the church seemed to arouse him when nothing else would. He was one of the most active in forming and executing plans to promote the general interests of the churches in the county; and few men of nine years' standing in the ministry had been called on so many councils, or had so great an influence in them. The following epitaph is on his gravestone:

"His uniform Christian deportment, his zeal, fidelity, and success in the cause of Christ, have engraven his memorial imperishably upon the hearts of those who knew him.

"Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing."

REV. ZACHARIAH HOWARD was the son of Robert and Abigail (Snell) Howard; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 21, 1758. For a short time he was a soldier in the Revolutionary army; graduated at Harvard College in 1784; settled in the ministry as successor of Rev. Samuel Dunbar, over the First Church in Stoughton,<sup>1</sup> 1787, where he died in 1806, leaving no children. His widow died at Canton, March 11, 1856, aged ninety-five years.

REV. NATHANIEL WALES was the son of Thomas and Polly (Hobart) Wales; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), April 2, 1793; studied theology at Bangor Theological Seminary; settled in the ministry at Belfast, Me., Sept. 26, 1827. At the time of his entering the ministry the church over which he was settled was supported partly by missionary aid, and was in a neighborhood where he met with an unusual opposition from those who differed from him in their belief. They were unusually hostile to the faith his church professed. The wealth, fashion, and influence of the place were arrayed against its young men, who were early taught not to frequent their house of worship. Seldom has a church sprung up with such a strong opposition as the one over which he was placed. To breast this influence and make progress against it they needed a man of strength of mind and moral courage. In Mr. Wales the church found such a man. He, having entered the ministry late in life, had the advantage of mature years. He had no fear of man; for, having been called of God to preach the everlasting gospel, he shunned not to declare the counsel of God, however received by men. He warmly embraced the "faith once delivered to the saints,"—the faith of the Pilgrim fathers,—not doubting that its faithful exposition and enforcement were God's appointed means of spiritual profit. His was no time-serving policy; he had not learned that to win souls the offensive features of divine truth must be ignored or kept out of sight.

As a speaker, Mr. Wales was bold, emphatic, and impressive. He grasped the truth with a strong hand, and sent it forth on its mission all glowing with the ardor of his own intense feeling. His honest purposes, his ardent desire to do good savingly, to bless those to whom he ministered, could not be doubted. He sought to make his influence tell upon the eternal

well-being of his people. He was abundant in labor, preaching much in the surrounding towns, striving to win and save wherever he went. He was an earnest student, an able preacher, a faithful pastor, cheerfully spending and being spent, that he might enlarge the boundaries of the Redeemer's kingdom, and bring glory to Him on whom all his own hopes reposed; nor did he labor in vain. While his ministry was too brief to reap large results, he still made an impression on the community in favor of the true gospel and a faithful ministry, whose influence is felt to this day; so that the once feeble church has, under his and his successors' instrumentality, gathered courage and strength till it has grown to be one of the able churches of that vicinity. In stature Mr. Wales was above the medium; he had a manly countenance and dignified bearing; the sight of him inspired respect. In the warm season of 1828, while returning home from a public meeting, he took a severe cold, which fastened upon his lungs and brought on consumption. His disease baffled medical skill and the most assiduous care. He gradually declined till, on the 20th day of January, 1829, he sunk peacefully to rest, and a rising light was thus early quenched. His early death was one of those mysterious providences that try the faith, and one which was sincerely mourned by the people of his charge and by numerous friends. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." "The memory of the just is blessed." Says one who was an intimate friend,—

"My recollections of Mr. Wales are very pleasant, and I cherish great respect for his memory, and as being a man of more than ordinary power."

REV. MATTHEW KINGMAN is the son of Eliphalet and Zilpha (Edson) Kingman; born in Brockton, Feb. 24, 1807. He was engaged in early life in teaching school; studied theology at Gilmanton, N. H.; was afterward agent of that institution for one year; was ordained in the ministry June 26, 1845, at Bethel, Vt.; dismissed from there April 19, 1854; was installed pastor of the First Congregational Church in Charlemont, Mass., June 6, 1854. While preaching at Bethel, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SNOW was the son of Jonathan and Huldah Snow; born Feb. 21, 1802, in that part of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) called Northwest Bridgewater, or West Shares (now Brockton Heights). He had early in life acquired a fondness for books, and his parents, discovering that he had more than ordinary thinking powers and a desire for learning, decided to give him a collegiate education; he fitted for college under the tuition of Dr.

<sup>1</sup> That portion of Stoughton where this church is located was incorporated into a town by the name of Canton, Feb. 23, 1797.



Caleb Swan, of Easton, Mass., and Thomas Tolman, Esq., of Canton, Mass.; he entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., a year in advance, and graduated in 1825, with the usual honors. His natural inclinations were of a literary order. He never published works of any kind, but was frequently employed to deliver lectures. The most of his life was spent in teaching, with the exception of three years. He was a very successful teacher. He was first principal of Hingham Academy; afterwards principal of Franklin High School, in Nantucket, Mass.; he then accepted the principalship of the Milton Academy, Milton, Mass., where he taught six years, and was elected honorary member of Harvard College. This position he resigned for the purpose of removing West, which was in 1835, when he moved to Michigan City, in the northern part of Indiana; from thence he removed to Kentucky, where he resided twelve years, teaching and educating his sons; but fearing to have his sons brought up and coming under the influence of slavery, he removed to Illinois in 1851. He opened a school the same year in Peoria, where he taught till his death, Oct. 6, 1851, aged forty-nine years. He was buried in the Masonic Cemetery with the honors of that order. He held the office of Royal Arch Mason. He left a wife and seven children to mourn his loss as a kind friend, a good teacher, and good counselor; he was a warm receiver and firm advocate of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church. His eldest son, Hector O. Snow, was formerly professor in Shelbyville College; also professor in the commercial colleges, Chicago, and is now principal of the Tazewell High School, Tazewell County, Ill.; his second son, Orin T. Snow, is principal of Batavia High School, Kane County, Ill.; Croyden P. Snow is principal of the Second District Grammar School, Peoria, Ill.; Herman W. Snow was a teacher in the last-named school for seven years, when he resigned to enter upon the profession of law, and is now settled in Peoria, Ill., attorney-at-law, member of Peoria bar.

REV. SAMUEL FULLER DIKE is the son of Samuel and Betsey (Burrill) Dike; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), March 17, 1815; fitted for college under the instruction of Rev. Daniel Huntington, and at the Weymouth and Braintree Academy, Samuel T. Worcester instructor, and the Bridgewater Academy, Hon. John Shaw instructor; entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1834; graduated in 1838; was a preceptor of Yarmouth Academy, Yarmouth Port, Mass., one and a half years; studied theology with Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; completed his studies for the ministry in 1840; was

ordained as minister of the New Jerusalem Church at the session of the General Convention of New Jerusalem Churches, at Philadelphia, June 7, 1840, by Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; commenced preaching as a candidate in Bath, Me., June 14, 1840. At the end of the same year he received a call to settle with the society where he now labors; this call he accepted, and was duly installed Sunday, Oct. 10, 1841. He has continued his labors of love to that church and society to the present time. On the Sabbath, June 13, 1847, he was made an ordaining minister of the New Jerusalem Churches by the General Convention holden in the city of New York. He has been president of the Maine and New Hampshire Association of the New Jerusalem Churches for nearly twenty years; also superintendent of the public schools of Bath for over twenty years, from 1847.

FREDERICK CRAFTS, A.M., was the son of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts, born June 5, 1797. In early life he resided in the West Parish of Middleboro', Mass., of which his father was pastor; he fitted for college at Pierce Academy, Middleboro'; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1816; studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Plymouth County. He soon left the practice of law, and after teaching at Boston, Taunton, and other places was appointed principal of the Bridgewater Academy, where he remained till 1861, when he resigned. He was a resident of Bridgewater at the time of his death.

DEACON HEMAN PACKARD, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) about 1800; was the son of Levi and Ruth (Snow) Packard; resided in that town teaching school for many years; at length, his health being such that he could not reside in the northern climate, he engaged in traveling as colporteur; for four years he distributed tracts up and down the Mississippi among the flatboat- and rafts-men coming down the river. In the year 1842 he was appointed colporteur for the American Bible Society in the city of New Orleans, afterwards receiving the agency of the Southwest Bible Society and American Sunday-School Union, also of the Presbyterian Board of Publication. He was a warm-hearted, devoted Christian man, whose whole aim and purpose seemed to be devoted to doing good, cheerfully giving of his time and substance to that object. He left his native town about the year 1838 or 1840, having spent about twenty years in his labor of love. He died Jan. 12, 1858, at New Orleans.

At a meeting of the Bible Society, held at New Orleans on the day of his death, resolutions were passed expressive of the sorrow for the friends of the departed, also, "that in his death the society has lost one of its

best and truest friends and servants. So long as he lived we always felt that it had the earnest, faithful, effectual, and fervent prayers of a righteous man ascending to the throne of God's grace in its behalf."

REV. ABEL KINGMAN PACKARD is the son of Deacon Simeon and Harmony (Kingman) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) March 19, 1823; became a member of the First Congregational Church in Brockton, Nov. 6, 1836; graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, August, 1841; entered Amherst College the same year, and graduated Aug. 14, 1845; became principal of an academy at Millbury, Mass., where he remained two years; graduated at Andover Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., Sept. 4, 1850; was a resident-licentiate and student one year; was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Yarmouth, Mass., Dec. 16, 1851; was dismissed, at his own request, Oct. 17, 1859, and removed immediately to Minnesota; supplied the Congregational Church at St. Anthony six months, during the absence of their pastor, and was installed pastor of the church at Auoka, Minn., June 14, 1860, where he now resides.

REV. LYSANDER DICKERMAN is the son of Lyman and Vienna (Sproat) Dickerman; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 8, 1825; began a preparatory course of study with the Rev. Paul Couch, of that town; entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., under the care of Samuel H. Taylor, LL.D. In the autumn of 1847 he entered the Freshman Class of Brown University, Providence, R. I., and graduated in 1851; was principal of Rockingham Academy, Hampton Falls, N. H., two years; entered the Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., in 1853, and graduated in 1856. And on leaving the seminary, his health being poor, he was not settled till April 29, 1858, when he was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Gloucester, Mass.; was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council from the pastorate of that church Jan. 19, 1860, and was installed as pastor over the Congregational Church and Society in Weymouth, where Rev. Jonas Perkins had preached for forty-six years, Jan. 17, 1861.

REV. ZENAS P. WILD was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 16, 1818; united with the church under the care of Rev. John Dwight, at Campello, Mass., 1837; fitted for college at Pierce Academy, Middleboro'; became a member of the Baptist Church at North Randolph, Mass., and was there licensed to preach; afterwards studied theology at Thomaston and Waterville, Me., also with Rev. E. B. Smith, D.D., of New Hampton, N. H., and Rev.

John Newton Brown, D.D., graduating in 1844. He then received an invitation to preach at Unionville (now Ashland), Mass., where he was ordained in March, 1845. With this people he remained two years, laboring with great success, large numbers being added to the list of church members. He next became pastor of the Baptist Church in Marblehead, Mass., remaining there two years. Receiving a call to settle with the Baptist Church in Rowley, Mass., he remained with them three years, with satisfactory results; was pastor of the Baptist Church in Billerica, Mass., two years; since then settled at West Boylston, Mass.; from thence he removed to New York, where he labored as pastor for four years, when, his health failing, he resigned the office of pastor and received an appointment from the City Tract Society as city missionary April, 1860, where he now resides.

REV. AZARIAH B. WHEELER is the son of Beriah and Lucy Wheeler, of East Haddam, Conn.; born March 23, 1817. He pursued his academic studies at the East Haddam Academy; was ordained in the ministry in 1840. After preaching in various places, he was stationed at Brockton as pastor of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church in April, 1851. He has held several public offices; at one time was president of the North Bridgewater Loan Fund Association. In 1855 he was a representative to the General Court from North Bridgewater. In 1856 was senator from Plymouth County, also a member of the Fremont Electoral College.

REV. ADELBERT FRANKLIN KEITH is the son of Franklin and Betsy (Bailey) Keith, born in Campello Aug. 2, 1841. After usual studies in the schools of his native village, Mr. Keith fitted for college in the North Bridgewater Academy, and became a clerk for three years in the Treasury Department at Washington; afterward studied theology in the seminary at Hartford, Conn., graduating in 1870; settled in Windham, Conn., from 1870-1875; in Danielsonville, Conn., 1875-1877; in North Providence, 1877-1884.

PROFESSOR HENRY BRADFORD NASON, son of Elias and Susanna (Keith) Nason, of Campello, was born June 22, 1831; fitted for college at Adelphian Academy at Brockton and Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass.; graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and Göttingen in 1857; and, after extensive study in this and foreign countries, became manager of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y. He is also a skillful chemist, as well as author.

HON. OTIS CARY, son of James and Hannah (Wales) Cary, was born in Brockton June 14, 1804. He has been a very active and successful business

man, engaged in the manufacture of iron castings and foundry business. He has been selectman of Foxboro' for several years, and represented that town in the Legislature in 1860 and 1861; senator from Norfolk County in 1863-64, justice of the peace since 1852, president of Savings-Bank in Foxboro', also of the Loan Fund Association, and vice-president of the Norfolk County Agricultural Society.

AUGUSTUS T. JONES, A.M., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 21, 1832; fitted for college at Adelpian Academy and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; entered Amherst College September, 1854, where he remained two years; entered junior class at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., September, 1856, and graduated in July, 1858; had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him in 1862; was principal of high school at Williamsburgh, Mass., from 1860 to 1862; began to publish the *North Bridgewater Gazette* in September, 1863, of which he was publisher and editor till Sept. 1, 1884. He has also been postmaster of Brockton.

HEMAN PACKARD DE FOREST<sup>1</sup> is the son of Isaae and Jane Baker (Packard) Packard, born Aug. 20, 1839. After receiving the usual common-school education in his native school district, at the age of fifteen he entered the North Bridgewater Academy, which had then been in existence but a short time; commenced fitting for college in the fall of 1856; graduated at Yale College in July, 1862; entered Yale Theological Seminary in September, 1863. Mr. De Forest is now an Orthodox clergyman; was installed at Westboro', Mass., Aug. 10, 1871.

S. D. HUNT was born in Sudbury, Mass., June 8, 1823; son of Sewall Hunt; received his education at the academies in Derry, N. H., and Framingham, Mass.; taught high school at Concord, Mass., eight years, ending 1854; removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), and established the North Bridgewater Academy in 1855.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### BENJAMIN KINGMAN.

Benjamin Kingman was the third son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman. He was born in the North Parish of the old town of Bridgewater, now Brockton, Dec. 3, 1793, and, like most men in his

day, worked upon the old homestead farm, which he afterwards owned, situated in what is well known as the Kingman neighborhood, on Summer Street, in the easterly section of the city of Brockton. Besides the service rendered to his father on the farm during the summer season, he with his brothers spent their leisure time during the days and long winter evenings by hammering and making wrought nails, then the only nail used which were all made by hand. At the age of seventeen years he commenced his apprenticeship with Josiah Perkins, near his house, to learn the blacksmith trade. Upon arriving at the age of twenty-one, he embarked in trade, keeping a variety store in the house now standing at the corner of Main and Chestnut Streets, formerly the residence of the late Isaae Keith, in Campello. He afterwards removed his business to the store at the corner of Main and Belmont Streets, now occupied by Hotel Belmont.

While engaged in trade at the latter place, about 1821, the year of the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), he commenced the manufacture of shoes for the wholesale trade, and was one of the earliest manufacturers in this city. During the winter season he would go to Savannah, Ga., to sell his goods, where he had a store, and at the time of the great fire, in which a large portion of the city was destroyed, his was the only one in his section that was saved. He afterwards spent one winter in Cuba, West Indies, selling his goods.

In 1812 he was a member of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln's company of militia, and was called to do duty at Plymouth. His widow now draws a pension for the same. He was the first person engaged in the sale of lumber in the town. He opened a lumber-yard on the land now occupied by the brick dwelling-house of the late Hon. Edward Southworth, on Main Street. He was also engaged in building houses on contract. When the third meeting-house was erected, in 1827, Mr. Kingman was the most active member of the building committee, and was the agent to carry out all the plans in removing the old church and building the new, and at the dedication of the same he was on the committee of arrangements. Aug. 10, 1835, he was appointed agent to build the parsonage house for the First Congregational Church, which stood on the spot now occupied by "Perkins' Brick Block."

In 1833, in company with Bela Keith, Esq., Mr. Kingman built the public-house, which was the only one in the city for a long time, and recently destroyed by fire, at the corner of Main and School Streets, now occupied by "Washburn's Block." He was the first

<sup>1</sup> The name of De Forest is an adopted name in honor of David C. De Forest, who had left a sum of money to Yale College to be appropriated to the education of those who should adopt his name.





*Berj<sup>in</sup> Kingman.*









*Henry Southworth*

proprietor, where he remained but a few years. At another time he became joint owner of the public-house now known as the Hyland House, in Bridgewater.

In all the walks of private and daily life, Mr. Kingman was highly respected as a citizen, unostentatious, quiet, honest, and decided. He was possessed of an active mind, and was very communicative to others and highly enjoyed life, fond of society, and felt a deep interest in all the great topics of the day. A person of excellent judgment, calm and considerate in all of his movements, his conduct was prudent and discreet, and in public affairs ever reliable. He seldom took part in the strife of political life, excepting as a voter, but was always firm as a Whig and unwavering as a Republican.

That he enjoyed the full confidence of his fellow-citizens may be seen in his having frequently been called to fill offices of trust and responsibility. He was prominent in all the public affairs of his native town, and filled nearly all the offices in the gift of the town. He was one of the selectmen, overseers of the poor, represented the town in the Massachusetts Legislature, and for upwards of thirty years was a deputy sheriff for the county of Plymouth. He was one of the first directors of the Randolph and Bridgewater Railroad corporation, now merged into, and forming a portion of, the present Old Colony Railroad Company. At the time of the incorporation of the first bank of discount in the city, Mr. Kingman was the chief promoter and organizer, and became one of its directors. At the time of his death he was an agent and director of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

Although Mr. Kingman never made any public profession of religion and belonged to no particular denomination, yet there was no person more devoted to the interests of and success in the First Parish than he. In his early life, and almost to the close, he was a regular attendant on the public services of the sanctuary, and had a deep interest in its prosperity. He was the principal man in maintaining the legal rights of the parish, in court and out, during the long term that the same was in litigation; and in the settlement of all matters pertaining to the same, where there were any differences, he was the leading spirit. He was the principal in building and completion of the present elegant meeting-house, erected in 1854.

Mr. Kingman passed peacefully away from the scenes of earth on the 13th of April, 1870, at the age of seventy-seven years.

His interest in the parish matters as a public officer ceased by his resignation, May 14, 1860, upon the

reception of which the society passed the following resolutions, which we find on their records:

"WHEREAS, by the resignation of Benjamin Kingman, in the office of Chairman of the Standing Committee of this parish, after having filled the same for a long series of years, and therein acted a prominent part in our history as a parish, we, the members of the Parish, are led to consider the energy, the large experience, the sound judgment, and the public spirit which he has manifested in the discharge of the duties of that office; now, therefore,

"Resolved, That his services in said office are entitled to our grateful acknowledgments, and that we deem it a just and proper act, as well as a pleasant one, to place upon the record this testimonial of our appreciation of those services and of the benefits resulting to us therefrom.

"JONATHAN WHITE,  
"JONAS R. PERKINS,  
"WILLIAM F. BRETT,  
"Committee."

#### HENRY SOUTHWORTH.

The Southworth family is one of the most ancient in the commonwealth, Widow Alice Southworth having arrived at Plymouth in the ship "Ann," August, 1623. Her two sons arrived in 1628, and both became distinguished men in the Old Colony. The widow married Governor William Bradford. The line of descent to the subject of our memoir is as follows: Constant, Edward, Edward, Perez, and Martin, who was born Jan. 2, 1788, and married Ruth Packard Nov. 11, 1811, and had four children, of whom Henry was the third.

Henry Southworth was born in North Bridgewater, Jan. 12, 1820. He was always a resident of this place, as his father was before him, and was noted all through life for his sterling integrity, honesty of purpose, and his high standing as a man and a citizen. He was a man of few words, but of sound judgment, and he will be long remembered by those with whom he was accustomed to associate. In early life he followed the trade of a shoemaker, but at the age of thirty, after a short connection with a store at Factory Village (now Salisbury Square), he entered the employ of the late William F. Brett, a prominent merchant in this place, with whom he remained several years. In 1861, just after the breaking out of the Rebellion, Mr. Southworth went into partnership with E. O. Noyes in the hardware and grocery business, under the firm-name of Southworth & Noyes. His connection with the firm extended over a period of fourteen years, until 1875, when he retired from active business life and engaged in the management of his home estate. In 1877, Mr. Southworth was elected a member of the Board of Selectmen, and served in that capacity one year. In 1882 he was

chosen a member of the Common Council from Ward Six to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John W. Porter, and in 1883 was elected assistant assessor for his ward. His was the first death which had taken place among those that constituted the first city government of Brockton, and at a meeting of the Common Council of 1882 these resolutions were adopted:

"WHEREAS, Our former associate in the Common Council of 1882, Henry Southworth, has been called by death from the scene of his earthly labors:

*"Resolved,* That we see in this dispensation of Providence the hand of him who indeed 'moves in a mysterious way,' but whose works are done in righteousness and wisdom.

*"Resolved,* That in the death of Mr. Southworth the city has lost one who was ever true to its best interests, whose counsels and services in the official stations to which he was repeatedly called were given with an honest purpose, and with a careful judgment that always aimed for the highest welfare of the people.

*"Resolved,* That it is with a deep sense of our personal loss that we note the first death in the number of those who were associated together in the first city government of Brockton, and that we cherish the memory of him who has fallen as one that was faithful in the duties that were laid upon him, ready to bear his part in the responsibilities of the untried course through which we walked, courteous in his intercourse with all his fellow-members, and exhibiting an integrity of life that gave respect and character to the body of which he was a member.

*"Resolved,* That we choose a delegation to attend his funeral, and that a copy of these resolutions be presented to his afflicted family, with the assurance of our heartfelt sympathy in this the hour of their great sorrow."

He died May 20, 1883. Jan. 15, 1846, Mr. Southworth united in marriage with Eleanor Clark, daughter of Azel and Pamela (Reynolds) Packard, and their family consists of the following: E. Bradford, M. Normau, and R. Minnebel, all of whom reside in Brockton. The sons, in connection with other parties, are proprietors and sole manufacturers of the patent duplex shipping tags, under the name of the Duplex Tag Company.

Henry Southworth always resided in his native town, and secured a strong hold upon the affections of his fellow-townsmen, and died as he had lived, one of Brockton's most honored and esteemed citizens.

#### BELA KEITH.

Bela Keith, son of Benjamin and Martha (Cary) Keith, was born in Campello, then Bridgewater, Feb. 2, 1793. He was a branch of the numerous and honored Keith family who were descended from Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Rev. James, Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, and Bela.

From early manhood till his death Bela Keith was prominently identified with the interests of Campello, and was an active worker in all measures which had for their object the advancement of the social, material, and religious welfare of the town. He was a carpenter and builder by occupation, and carried on a large business in the erection of residences, churches, etc. He built the second church edifice belonging to the Congregational Church at Brockton, and also the first house of worship at Campello. Mr. Keith also owned a farm at Campello, upon which a portion of the village is now located. He was a safe and prudent man to trust in the management of town affairs, and as early as 1837 he was commissioned justice of the peace. He was chosen selectman in 1845, and again in 1848-51 and 1854, and was also assessor and overseer of the poor for a number of years, and in all of these various official positions he discharged their duties with an eye single to the public good, and died honored and esteemed by his fellow-citizens, and a large circle of friends and relatives. He was a consistent Christian, and one of the principal founders of the South Congregational Society. He died Sept. 6, 1867.

Jan. 1, 1821, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Mary, daughter of Seth and Judith Kingman, and their family consisted of the following: Lewis, born Nov. 12, 1821, married first Charlotte L. White, of Mansfield, and second, June 5, 1855, Mariet White, of Norton,—he died June 11, 1859; Seth Kingman, born Sept. 23, 1823, died Aug. 12, 1825; Henry Kingman, born Dec. 17, 1826, married Vesta S. Cary, July 18, 1847; Mary Kingman, born Oct. 12, 1828; Louisa, born Sept. 20, 1830, married Simeon Franklin Packard, Jan. 25, 1855; Ellen Sherman, born Sept. 16, 1836, married Jonas Reynolds, Nov. 29, 1866.

#### JOHN WASHBURN KINGMAN.

John Washburn Kingman was born in that portion of the old North Parish of Bridgewater, afterwards known as North Bridgewater—now the city of Brockton—July 24, 1804. He was the son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman. His father being a farmer, he was early taught to work upon the farm and assist in the labors incident to a farmer's life. When he arrived at a proper age to learn a trade he was placed under the care and apprenticeship of his brother Abiel Kingman, who was a manufacturer of cabinet furniture in the Kingman neighborhood, near the place of his birth, on Summer Street. In the







*John H. Pringman*



*Bela H. Lath*







*Josiah W. Krigman*





spring of 1831 he removed to Reading, Mass., to take the management of his brother Henry's business, who was also a manufacturer of cabinet furniture in that town. There he remained for two years, when he returned to his native town. About that time Marcus Shaw commenced the manufacture of rolling machines for the purpose of hardening leather, thus superseding the old method of using the hammer and lap-stone in the making of boots and shoes. Mr. Kingman purchased his interest in that business, and after making several improvements he continued making these machines and supplying the shoemakers throughout Plymouth County and surrounding towns. In this business he continued successfully for several years, when he sold the same to his son-in-law, Welcome H. Wales, Esq., who continued the same for a few years, and who sold to Gustavus H. Farrar.

Mr. Kingman was appointed ensign in the militia of Massachusetts July 15, 1825; captain, July 4, 1828. During the latter part of his life he was engaged in the care of his real estate.

He became an active member of the First Congregational Church at an early age, and was often called to advise and assist in its management, in which he took a deep interest.

In the days when the subject of the abolition of slavery was unpopular, he was one of the most active and strongest sustainers of the principles advocated by Garrison, Phillips, Douglass, and others, for the emancipation of the colored race, and lived to see four millions of slaves liberated from the thralldom of slavery. As a promoter of good morals and advocate of all social reforms of the times, he has left no uncertain record. He died Jan. 30, 1876. Of the estimation in which he was held by the church of which he was a member, we find the following record:

"Our heavenly Father having taken from our midst Brother John W. Kingman, we desire to place upon record some expression of our feeling of loss. We shall miss him from his seat in the sanctuary, from his place in our social meetings and Sabbath-school, and in his earnest endeavors to promote the interest of this church and society in every department of his work. For many years he has stood as a leader, devoting a full share of that energy for which he was marked to the defense of the Truth as held by this church. Devoutly would we thank our heavenly Father for the long consistent life of our brother in the midst of this people, for his bold advocacy of every true reform, and the pleasant memories which remain of his social intercourse with us, while to us his death seems only loss. We know to him it was gain, having lived his threescore and ten years here, and finished the work given him to do, he has entered upon the life eternal, and commenced the service of heaven. Emulating his example, let us, as followers of Christ, be active and earnest, that when the time for our departure comes we be found ready, so may this affliction work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. Wo also

desire to express our sympathy with the afflicted family, and commend them to the God of all consolation, He who has styled himself the widow's God, and the Father of the fatherless, in whom is all blessing.  
F. B. GARDNER, Clerk."

#### JOSIAH WASHBURN KINGMAN.

Josiah Washburn Kingman is the sixth son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman, of Brockton, Mass. He was born Feb. 6, 1802, on Summer Street, in that part of the city known as the "Kingman neighborhood." His early life, like most boys of that day, was rather uneventful, consisting of plenty of work and no play sort of a boyhood. There were several able-bodied boys in his father's family, and they each had to contribute to the common interests of agriculture by exercising upon the farm during the summer season, while in the winter they indulged in the luxury of hammering nails, which in those early days were all that were made (the quick-moving machines for making cut-nails had not then been invented). It will be borne in mind that at the time of his boyhood there was no Massachusetts Board of Education, no high schools, and only now and then an academy in the commonwealth, therefore but a very limited portion of the year was spent in school in acquiring an education. When Mr. Kingman had arrived at the age of ten the militia company, under command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, was called to the defense of Plymouth Harbor in the war of 1812. The glittering swords and bright uniforms of the company were too much for the young lad, and having a brother in the rank and file he was also fired with military ardor, and volunteered to the country's service by carting supplies for the company.

At the age of seventeen years he became an apprentice to his brother, Abiel Kingman, with whom he remained for four years, learning the cabinet-maker's trade. Upon arriving at the age of twenty-one Mr. Kingman commenced manufacturing furniture for the wholesale trade, succeeding his brother Abiel, in a building afterwards finished into a dwelling-house, and for a long time occupied by the late Peleg Holmes, near to the old homestead, and thus commenced a business which he conducted for upwards of thirty years with signal success.

In 1825, the business having outgrown its original limits, he began to look about for more extensive accommodations, and, in a short time after, at the solicitation of personal friends, he purchased a lot of land of Bela Keith, Esq., situated at the corner of Main and South streets, on what was then known as "The Plain," now the thriving village of Campello, where

he pitched his tent, and became one of the then few inhabitants occupying that section of the town.

In the mean time he was married, and resided for a time in the house of Bela Keith, Esq., at the corner of Main and Depot Streets, till he erected a house of his own. After becoming fully established in housekeeping, he entered upon the cares of business by building a manufacturing shop, and soon entered upon the wholesale trade, at first finding a market in Boston, and from thence extending his business to other cities of New England. The business soon became an established success, and the facilities for conducting the same were increased, building after building were added, till at length a large warehouse and store-rooms were erected, in which a large stock of furniture of every description, bedding, and other housekeeping goods were kept for the retail trade.

When Mr. Kingman commenced business he employed at first such water privileges as the immediate vicinity afforded, and afterward erected a mill conducted by horse-power nearer home, which served his purpose for a time, till his trade, which had extended to the rapidly-growing Western and Southern States, required additional facilities for the prosecution of his business, and in 1851 he erected a large building for steam-power, on the westerly borders of his grounds, which had then become nearly covered by the various buildings used in manufacturing. In this mill the most modern and most approved machinery was introduced, so that at that time no establishment in South-eastern Massachusetts had better, if as good, facilities for conducting the rapidly-growing business.

After a lapse of two years and the erection of this new mill, with a prospect of a large expansion in business, the entire establishment was destroyed by fire on the 23d of May, 1853, entailing a loss of nearly fifty thousand dollars. At the time of this fire, besides the manufacturing buildings, the dwelling-house and home of Mr. Kingman were destroyed, and by this calamity a large number of persons were thrown out of employment, and the growth of the village of Campello was for a time retarded. It has, however, recovered from this stroke of adversity, and is now in a thrifty condition.

Previous to 1836 the people of Campello for church worship were dependent upon the First Church in the Centre. The population of the southerly portion of the town at that date was small, and among those who felt the necessity for church accommodations nearer home was Mr. Kingman. He was a pioneer in a movement in that direction, and was active in the procuring of land and the erection of a meet-

ing-house, and has ever been active in promoting the interests of both church and society. In the early history of the church he was always on committees connected with and interested in this church, and when they were fairly organized a Sabbath-school was formed, and Mr. Kingman was elected their first superintendent, which office he held for many years. He was an early, active, prominent, and consistent member of the church, and enjoys the confidence of his friends and fellow-citizens to an eminent degree.

After a life of activity, varied as most lives are, he lives a calm, serene life at the ripe old age of eighty-three, at a point beyond the time allotted to the average of man; and his qualities of mind and experiences of life make him still a most entertaining and instructive companion. He is still youthful in spirit, social and affable in his manners, and takes a lively interest in the events of every-day life. In 1838 he was chosen one of the board of selectmen of the town, an office to which he was nine years re-elected. In 1847 and 1848 he represented the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in the Legislature of Massachusetts. He was often on the board of overseers of the poor, assessor of the town, and one of the first engineers of the fire department. During the Rebellion of 1861 he was appointed by the provost-marshal as recruiting officer for this section. In 1875 he was one of the road commissioners for the town. He was also on the committee for introducing the first public water-works into the town. He was appointed justice of the peace by Governor John A. Andrew, Jan. 14, 1864.

In all and every position to which he was called, his public spirit, his wise yet liberal judgment, his earnest devotion to the interests of the town, and his large comprehension of its needs have been marked, and rendered him a valuable public officer.

His comparative freedom from active business pursuits, and the excellent qualifications he has exhibited in town and other public affairs, have pointed him out to his fellow-citizens for their frequent and repeated choice to positions of responsibility and honor, in all of which he has shown himself worthy of the confidence reposed in him.

#### ELLIS PACKARD.

Among the oldest business men, and one who has been intimately identified with the rise and development of Brockton is Ellis Packard. He is a son of Micha and Luciuda (Hartshorn) Packard, and was born in Brockton (then North Bridgewater) July 30, 1820. His early education was acquired at the com-



*Ellis Paul and*









*Frederick Howam*



mon schools of his native town, supplemented by a course at Taunton and Hardwick Academies. At the age of eighteen he went to Cincinnati as clerk in a store, where he remained two years, and returned to Brockton. In 1862 he commenced business on his own account, dealing in grain and coal. In this business he was eminently successful, and in 1882 retired with a competency, the business now being conducted by his son, Elmer C. Mr. Packard has ever been considered one of the solid business men of the town, and has been a director in the Home National Bank since its organization. He was originally a Whig, and has been a Republican since the organization of the party. He has been a member of the school committee, and was selectman in 1855 and 1861, and justice of the peace in 1857. Mr. Packard was married, June 12, 1844, to Nancy G. Reves, who died July 10, 1845. June 15, 1847, he united in marriage with Abby Heard, a native of Wayland, Mass., and their family has been as follows: Clara Gray, born Sept. 28, 1849, died Feb. 13, 1875; Warren Newell, born April 8, 1852, died Oct. 11, 1861; Elmer C., born March 8, 1854; Marion Heard, born July 9, 1855, died Nov. 7, 1879; Allen Ellis, born March 3, 1859; Horace Newell, born Dec. 12, 1862; and Isabel Abby.

#### FREDERICK HOWARD.

It is always a pleasure to place upon the page of history "passing incidents" in the life of one whose career has been marked by unostentatious benevolence, and whose kindly spirit has carried sunshine into many homes of suffering and want. Such an one is Frederick Howard, the subject of this sketch.

He was born in Brockton, then the north parish of Bridgewater, Feb. 14, 1815, and has passed his entire life in his native town. His education was confined to the common schools, and at the early age of thirteen years he entered the employ of Lysander Howard, dressing and cutting shoes, receiving the meagre salary of one shilling per day for the first six weeks. He remained here until twenty-one years of age, and then, after having worked one year for Rufus E. Howard in the same business, in 1837, he commenced in a small way for himself in the manufacture of boots and shoes, which he continued six years, when failing health compelled him to relinquish the business. Since that time he has dealt some in real estate, and been more or less engaged in town affairs. He was selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor one year (in 1849), and was special county commissioner nine years. He has also been somewhat engaged

in settling estates. He was also a director in the North Bridgewater Bank during its existence, and is the only surviving director of that old institution. He is a Republican, and has been from the organization of the party. Quiet and unostentatious in the bestowal of his charities, Mr. Howard expends thousands of dollars that the public know not of, and rests in the sweet satisfaction of having done his duty to his fellow-man. Many there are, not only in this State but in others, that can speak of the benevolence of Mr. Howard. He is a kind neighbor, and one of Brockton's most honored citizens.

Mr. Howard traces his ancestry in this country to John Howard, who came from England, and first settled in Duxbury, and later (1651) in West Bridgewater. When a lad John Howard is said to have lived in the family of Miles Standish. He was a man of great influence in the new plantation, and was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: John, John (2), Capt. Robert (one of the first settlers of the North Parish), Daniel, Darius, and Frederick. Darius married Sophia, daughter of Jonas Howard, June 3, 1804, by whom he had three children. His wife died Aug. 15, 1807, and June 5, 1808, he married Huldah, daughter of Jonathan Cary, and their family consisted of seven children, of whom Frederick was the fourth. His father died April 8, 1836. He was a selectman of the town, and also deputy sheriff several years.

In addition to other matters in North Bridgewater in which he manifested a decided interest, he was for a long series of years actively engaged in improving the thoroughfares of the town, and many of the noteworthy improvements in the roads and streets are largely the result of his energy and good judgment.

#### MARCUS PACKARD.

Marcus Packard, son of Luke and Lucinda (Battles) Packard, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Sept. 7, 1808. He was descended in a direct line from Samuel Packard, who came from Windham, near Hingham, England, to America in the ship "Diligence," and settled first in Hingham, Mass., in 1638, but afterwards removed to West Bridgewater, where he was a constable and tavern-keeper, and a man of some consequence in the community. Here he resided till his death, and was the founder of a family who, through the various generations to the present time, have been numerically and otherwise of prominence and importance in the town. Most, if not all, of the Packards of New England

are descended from him. The line of descent to Mareus is as follows: Samuel<sup>1</sup>, Zacheus<sup>2</sup>, Capt. Abiel<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Capt. Luke<sup>6</sup>, Mareus<sup>7</sup>.

The educational advantages of Mareus Packard were limited to the common schools of his locality, and when he grew up to manhood he chose the trade of carpenter and builder as his avocation. This was the field of labor in which most of the active years of his life were spent, and many of the best buildings erected in that vicinity at that period attest his handiwork. He was a skillful and honest mechanic, and achieved not only local repute in his calling but also success financially.

Being prudent, industrious, and of primitive habits, he was enabled to gradually build up not wealth but an ample competence. He purchased a farm near the old homestead, and on it erected a beautiful residence, where he passed many years of his life, devoting during his latter years most of his attention to husbandry. Mareus Packard belonged to that class of New Englanders who, while unostentatious and unpretending, are yet the true benefactors of the community in which they live, in that they add to the material prosperity of their respective localities and leave behind them tangible results of their life's work. He was a man who preferred the quiet walks of life to the turmoil of public strife, and consequently never sought political or official distinction. The only capacity in which he ever figured in public affairs was as selectman and overseer of the poor in his native town.

He was deeply religious in his nature, and an active, earnest member of the First Congregational Church. In this society he did much useful work, and left the accumulations of his lifetime to its uses and benefit after the decease of his wife, the estate being left in trust to her during her lifetime.

He married Luciada Bates, Nov. 28, 1833. To their marriage there was no issue. He died Dec. 6, 1871.

#### WILLIAM FRENCH BRETT.

William French Brett, the subject of this sketch, was born July 13, 1816, in the North Parish of ancient Bridgewater, or what is now Brockton. He was the seventh generation from his immigrant ancestor, William Brett, who came to this township about 1656. The line being, in brief, as follows:

First generation, William Brett, who married Margaret —.

Second generation, Nathaniel Brett, married Sarah Hayward.

Third generation, Seth Brett, married Sarah Alden.

Fourth generation, Samuel Brett, married Hannah Packard.

Fifth generation, William Brett, married Molly Allen.

Sixth generation, Zenas Brett, married Sibbil French.

Seventh generation, William F. Brett, married Rebecca Packard.

The first William Brett came from England, and was at Duxbury, according to Judge Mitchell, in 1645. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Bridgewater, and lived in what is now West Bridgewater. He was a devout man, an elder in the church, preaching in the absence or sickness of the Rev. James Keith, the first pastor of Bridgewater, and in every way was a leading man in the town and province, and often a representative to the Old Colony Court.

The old homestead, where William French Brett was born, and the home of at least two or more generations that preceded him, was situated not far from the residence of Charles Johnson, Esq., on North Main Street, in this city, and was occupied for many years by the late Lucien B. Keith.

Mr. William F. Brett came of good stock. In his veins ran some of the best blood of the Plymouth Colony. He was a lineal descendant of Experience Mitchell, Thomas Hayward, John Alden, Samuel Packard, John Cary, John Howard, John and William Ames, forefathers and original settlers in this section of Massachusetts. With such an ancestry, we may well conceive that he believed in unsectular Christianity. His attendance at church, although not a member, was as constant as that of his ancestor, who was deacon in the First Church of this ancient town.

The Brett family have been distinguished for ability from the earliest period in our colonial history. In the past fifty years of the business history of North Bridgewater there are two men whose lives, standing out in bold relief from the masses, have exercised a very potent sway in influencing and shaping public sentiment and dominating the popular will. This honor should be divided between the Hon. H. W. Robinson, who now lives, and William French Brett, the subject of this sketch. At no period since the settlement of the Plymouth Colony has any one man possessed or exercised the mercantile business influence, or wielded it so wisely and beneficially, as has Mr. Brett, of Massachusetts. He was born a merchant. Commencing at the early age of seventeen years, the whole trend of his nature seemed to be in a mercantile direction. At this early age he opened a small



MARCUS PACKARD.





store near the old homestead on North Main Street. This was continued until 1835, when, the business increasing, he removed to the green near the church, on the west side of Main Street, then known as the Ephraim Howard store. The next year he formed a copartnership with Albert Smith, which continued but a short time. In 1846, Rufus P. Kingman became a partner, under the firm-name of Brett & Kingman. This distinguished firm occupied a leading place among the merchants of Plymouth County for many years. In 1854 the partnership was dissolved, and a new firm formed of Brett, Ellis, Ripley & O'Neil. At this time he also commenced a wholesale business in Boston, being interested as whole or part owner in more than thirty country stores in New England, among which may be mentioned those in Kingstou, Duxbury, Foxboro', Wareham, Palmer, Quiney, East Raulolph, Halifax, Abington, Bridgewater, Plymouth, and Stoughton, in Massachusetts; also at Lewistou, in Maine, and Portsmouth, in New Hampshire. Disposing of his interests in Massachusetts in 1864, he removed to Washington, D. C., where he remained in business until 1872. From that date until he died, in 1882, he was engaged in business in Boston, Chicago, and other cities in the Western States.

He married, Jan. 21, 1836, Rebecca, daughter of Caleb Packard, and by her had children born as follows: William Henry, Nov. 16, 1838; Rufus Emery, July 31, 1840; Fred. Lyman, July 21, 1843; Alice Maria, May 1, 1848; Clara Amelia, Dec. 12, 1852.

Mr. Brett was a man of very peculiar temperament,—shrewd, genial, manly, and without pretense, yet dignified and generous. With a heart as tender

as that of a woman, no one in business or distress ever applied to him for advice or assistance in vain. Unceasing attention to business marked every week-day of his mercantile career. The use of praise was almost unknown to him. The absence of criticism or silence was considered the highest commendation by his subordinates.

His ideas and business methods in many respects were undoubtedly largely in advance of the age in which he lived. Some of the most distinguished merchants of to-day in Massachusetts and elsewhere received their first lessons in a mercantile career from Mr. Brett. Among those who have become distinguished in business or achieved social distinction may be mentioned Hon. H. H. Packard, R. P. Kingman, C. C. Bixby, H. A. Brett, W. W. Cross, and others, of Brockton; the Hon. Nathaniel Wales, of Stoughton; Thomas H. Wood, of New York; George B. Tolman, of Lynn; H. K. Keith, of Kingston; Henry C. Jackson, of Boston; and Ira Conant, of Bridgewater.

Mr. Brett built a beautiful residence in his native town, which still stands a monument to his taste and business judgment. His gentle nature and inflexible honesty prevented that large accumulation of property that oftentimes in these days curses the recipient. His mission in life was a noble one, and a grand success, as all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance well know. He believed that integrity was the prime element of success. The influence of his example will last with his friends until the last one is called home, while the future residents of this city will pleasantly note in our cemetery the monument erected by his grateful and admiring townsmen.

# HISTORY OF BRIDGEWATER.

BY JOSHUA E. CRANE.

THE town of Bridgewater, which was originally the South Precinct of the ancient town that comprised East and West Bridgewater, Bridgewater, and Brockton, is pleasantly situated midway between Boston and New Bedford. In the early years of this century some of the leading citizens, alive to the interests of the town, were instrumental in constructing a turnpike that connected it with the two cities, and the Bridgewater Hotel was for many years styled the half-way house for the stage lines of that day. Town River, which takes its rise in Easton and Nippenicket Pond, winds through the northern and eastern sections, furnishing excellent water-power and healthy drainage. Clay-beds upon a portion of its banks furnish superior facilities for the manufacture of bricks, and the interval meadows are well suited to grass and cultivation. The soil generally partakes of the character of sandy loam, and is well wooded in some portions that were formerly under cultivation. Oak and pine are the prevailing forests, and the latter enters largely into the manufacture of boxes, which is carried on quite extensively. The town is in some portions pleasantly undulating, and from many points presents to view a varied and beautiful landscape. The town is well supplied with lively springs of pure water, and the wells afford an ample supply of like quality.

The gentle slopes render it attractive and healthy for residences, and the pleasant streets that centre at the village square are evidence that these characteristics have had their influence in the growth of the town. The Old Colony Railroad, which was built in 1846, and the Abington Branch, constructed the same year, furnish convenient communication with Boston, Plymouth, and Fall River.

In early times it had a good reputation as a farming town, and its productive resources were such that it not only supplied its own needs, but was able to furnish quantities of grain for the neighboring markets of Weymouth and Plymouth. The pioneers in the settlement of the town were a sturdy band that subdued the forests, and the virgin soil was generous

in return. The ancient stone walls that bound and divide the estates and far-reaching woodlands are still monuments to their indomitable will and ceaseless industry. The early homes were mere log houses and humble cottages, so constructed as to render them a protection against the incursions of hostile savages. Under such circumstances the growth of the settlement was slow, and its progress in establishing all social and civil institutions most difficult. But the fact that they were of a colony that came to these shores for a distinct purpose seems to stand forth prominently in all their acts, hence the church and the school had the first place as a prerequisite to the founding of a commonwealth.

The early records of the court of the Old Colony at Plymouth, in 1645, show that certain inhabitants of Duxbury were granted a portion of land in the westerly part of that plantation, and "are to have it four miles every way from the place where they shall set up their centre." Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Aldeu, George Soule, Constant Southworth, John Rogers, and William Brett were appointed to lay out and divide said lands to the inhabitants. Said inhabitants confirmed this division by an agreement among themselves and were denominated original proprietors. Their names, as appears from the town records, are as follows:

William Bradford.  
Edward Hall.  
William Merrick.  
Nicholas Robbins.  
John Bradford.  
Thomas Hayward.  
Abram Pierce.  
Mr. Ralph Partridge.  
John Rogers.  
Nathaniel Willis.  
George Partridge.  
John Willis.  
John Starr.  
Thomas Bonney.  
Mr. John Alden.  
William Collier.  
Mr. Miles Standish.

John Fobes.  
John Washburn, Jr.  
Samuel Nash.  
John Ames.  
Abram Sampson.  
Thomas Gannett.  
George Soule.  
William Brett.  
Experience Mitchell.  
Edmund Hunt.  
Henry Howland.  
William Clark.  
Henry Sampson.  
William Ford.  
John Brown.  
Mr. Constant Southworth.  
John Hayward.



Christopher Wadsworth.	John Carey.
Love Bewster.	Francis West.
John Pabody.	Edmund Weston.
John Irish.	William Tubbs.
William Pabody.	Samuel Tompkins.
Philip Delano.	James Lindall.
Francis Sprague.	Edmund Chandler.
Arthur Harris.	Samuel Eaton.
William Bassett.	Moses Simmons.
John Washburn.	Solomon Leonard.

To these fifty-four shares were subsequently added two more, one to Rev. James Keith and one to Deacon Samuel Edson.

Mr. Keith was the first minister, and Deacon Edson, who was from Salem, was the proprietor of the first mill. The grant of this plantation was simply a right to purchase of the Indians, and Capt. Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth were appointed to make the purchase.

This purchase and contract were said to have been made on a rocky hill in the east parish, anciently called "Sachem's Rock," a little south of Whitman's mill, where the manufacturing establishment of the Carver Cotton-Gin Company now is, near the house where Seth Latham formerly lived, and the place now owned by David Gurney. The weir, which was the central point of this purchase, was directly back of the William Harris house, on the south side, and of the William Allen place, on the north side of the river. Traces of the old dam and fording-place are still visible on both sides of the stream. This neighborhood and the river still retain the name of Satucket. In 1656, eleven years after the grant of the plantation, and the same year in which Bridgewater was incorporated into a distinct township, a grant of three hundred acres was made to Miles Standish, "with a competency of meadow to such a proportion of upland, lying and being at Satucket Pond, now known as Robbin's Pond, provided that it did not come within the court's grant of Bridgewater."

The town received an order from the court at New Plymouth to "fix and set up the centre of their town in order to the laying out of Mr. Alexander Standish's land, joining to the outside of said Bridgewater four-mile line from the centre, which being, according to said order, done about the year 1659, the centre being a small white-oak tree, standing on high ground on the westerly side of a stony swamp and brook about ten rods to the westerly side of said brook, on the south side of the highway, it being a mile and a quarter to the eastward of Bridgewater meeting-house." This entry was made upon the records at a much later date, and, according to Mitchell, was made nearly thirty years after the work

was performed. It also appears that the court's committee, and not the town, fixed the centre, as the monumental tree bore the initials of Constant Southworth, who doubtless performed the work. Capt. Miles Standish had deceased in the mean time, and the land was laid out to his son, Alexander. There is no evidence of dissatisfaction on the part of Bridgewater. The centre was near the house of Thomas Hayward, and but a short distance from the East and West Bridgewater depot.

The original town embraced what now constitutes the greater part of Hanson, and was the first interior settlement in the Old Colony. The grant of the plantation was as early as 1645, but the actual settlement was not commenced until after 1650. In 1658 it was found desirable to add to the western borders of the town a large tract known as the Hockomock meadows.

The following original purchasers became permanent settlers:

Thomas Hayward, John Cary, Nathaniel Willis, Samuel Tompkins, John Willis, Arthur Harris, William Bassett, John Fobes, John Washburn, John Washburn, Jr., Experience Mitchell, John Hayward, John Ames, Solomon Leonard, Thomas Gannett, Mr. James Keith, William Brett, Deacon Samuel Edson.

William Bassett and Experience Mitchell were of the company that came in some of the three first vessels,—the "Mayflower," the "Fortune," or the "Ann." The most of the Bridgewater proprietors came before 1630.

The plantation was incorporated into a town June, 1656. The name of Bridgewater was probably adopted from fancy, as none of the inhabitants are known to have come from Bridgewater, England. The first officer chosen by the town was John Cary, who was elected constable in 1656.

In May, 1657, the town officers chosen were John Willis, deputy; Lawrence Willis, grand juror; Samuel Tompkins, constable; Arthur Harris and John Hayward, surveyors of highways. The first freemen were William Brett, Ensign Josiah Standish, William Bassett, John Cary, Thomas Hayward, Lawrence Willis, John Willis, Thomas Howard, Jr., Samuel Tompkins, Arthur Harris. In 1657 we find the additional names as freemen,—Samuel Edson, Mark Lothrop, Francis Godfrey, William Snow, John Ames, John Hayward, Guido Bayley.

The first settlements were along the river banks of West Bridgewater, and it was here that the first church was established and the first meeting-house was erected. The settlement extended south towards

Taunton, and the proprietary interests were managed in town-meetings, the records being kept for several years by the town clerk. In the year 1674 the town ordered the purchase of a new book for the recording of lands.

1695. Chose Lieut. Hayward and John Field to have oversight in the recording of lands for the purchasers and proprietors.

The town clerks have been John Cary, 1656-81; Thomas Hayward, 1682-83; Samuel Allen, 1683-1702; Nathaniel Brett, 1702-36; Nathaniel Brett, Jr., 1736-79 (with the exception that Col. Josiah Edson served a few years previous to 1745); Capt. Eliakim Howard, 1779-1822, when the town was divided.

The first military officers were Josiah Standish, lieutenant, 1660; Thomas Hayward, Jr., lieutenant; John Hayward, ensign, 1664. Capt. John Hayward was the first magistrate in town, and one of the Governor's Council in 1690; he was also a judge, and was killed by a fall from his horse while on his way to Marshfield, Aug. 15, 1698. Elihu Brett succeeded him as judge, but died suddenly in his chair, Jan. 12, 1712. In 1689, "David Perkins, John Ames, and Samuel Washburn to get in Mr. Keith's salary by all loving persuasions and legal means."

**King Philip's War.**—This town has much in common with the early settlements of the Old Colony whereof to note relative to its early history. It can hardly be imagined what hardships fell to the lot of the pioneer settlers. In 1675, Philip, the great sachem of Mount Hope, became prejudiced against Governor Winslow, and made war upon the little colony. The people of Swanzy being in great distress, a requisition was made by Governor Winslow for twenty mounted men from Bridgewater, all to be forthwith dispatched to their relief. But seventeen men could be found, and June 21st they were on the march. "They met some of the Swanzy people between here and Taunton, who persuaded them to return back." But they proceeded, and the next day they came upon a party of Indians thirty in number, who discharged their guns and gave a shout and left. They then proceeded to the garrison. A company of whites were attacked by a band of Indians, and six were killed outright. The Bridgewater men pursued them, and a few days after had an encounter, killing several Indians. On the 20th of July this party of Bridgewater men captured sixteen Indians. The inhabitants had experienced frequent assaults from the Indians a short time previous, and several dwellings had been destroyed, five of them in the town, as it was called, and eight in the out-

skirts of the settlement. About three hundred Indians were engaged in this attack, "Tisguogen" being their chief leader. This was at the easterly quarter of the town on the south side of the river. "Under God the courage of the inhabitants was a great means of their preservation."

July 31st. A party of Bridgewater men went in pursuit of Philip, and succeeded in killing several of his particular friends, and soon after, with Capt. Church, killed and captured one hundred and thirty Indians. The Plymouth County men were in the fight when Philip was slain, and also in the great swamp fight which closed the scene of this long and bloody struggle. The Bridgewater company that participated in the many engagements, and traversed the trackless wilderness in the snow of midwinter, was in command of Thomas Hayward, Jr.; John Hayward, Sr., was ensign. Jacob Mitchell, who was slain by the Indians at Dartmouth, was son of Experience Mitchell, of Bridgewater, who was one of the Pilgrims; the wife of Jacob Mitchell was likewise slain, and it is said they were the first victims to the tomahawk. The son of Jacob Mitchell, one of the children who escaped the first butchery, was Thomas Mitchell, whose remains are interred in the old graveyard in Bridgewater.

Williams Latham, Esq., who visited the battleground of the "swamp fight" a few years since, found much of it under cultivation and with but little in its appearance that could give a clear impression of its condition two hundred years ago. But the great battle should be commemorated by some appropriate monument to mark the spot where the decisive blow was struck that opened New England to the advance of civilization and enlightenment by our intrepid ancestors.

(The foregoing, it will be understood, applies mainly to the ancient town that embraced the three Bridgewaters and Broekton.)

**The Early Ministry.**—The early ministry of Bridgewater is so closely connected with the entire social fabric of the ancient town that even an epitome of a town history would be incomplete without it. The settlement of Rev. James Keith as the first minister, in 1664, gave to the sparsely-settled neighborhood a man of marked ability, and to the colony an example of rare Christian traits and sound learning. He was educated in Scotland, and his aggressive spirit that ventured to explore the wild and untried shores of New England at once found in this wilderness ample scope for an untrammelled utterance upon the subject of religion, to which he was most ardently devoted. He was indorsed by the Mathers, and his

long career of nearly sixty years proved him worthy of the sacred trust committed to his hands. His church gave character to the entire region, and within its influence sound morals and a love of learning was soon manifest.

His posterity, so numerous, have honored their ancestry, and the name of the first minister is worthy of the highest place among the founders of the Old Colony. It is much regretted that the early records of the first church have been lost, and much that would have been treasured in the history of the first parish remains only in tradition.

**First Congregational Society.**—A second precinct or parish was incorporated June 1, 1716, in what was then called South Bridgewater. This embraced what is now Bridgewater substantially. The General Court appointed a committee to consider the matter, and it was in pursuance of a favorable report that this action was taken, but with this condition, "That the whole town stand oblige to an honorable maintenance of Rev. James Keith, their present aged minister, if he should outlive his powers and capacities of discharging the office and duty of their minister."

The parish erected a meeting-house upon the site of the present Unitarian Church, the land, together with the churchyard, being the gift of John Washburn. The dedication of the new meeting-house took place June 14, 1717; Rev. James Keith delivered the sermon appropriate to the occasion.

Rev. Benjamin Allen, the first pastor, was ordained July 9, 1718, and continued his pastorate for thirteen years. Mr. Allen was a native of Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, and graduated at Yale College (1708). He preached his first sermon in the new meeting-house Aug. 18, 1717, and his last Oct. 11, 1730. He built the house on Central Square, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Nahum Washburn, and which was owned and occupied by Col. Josiah Edson in 1775, and by Deacon Isaac Lazell in 1810. Mr. Allen removed to Cape Elizabeth, and was the first minister in that place, where he died in 1754, aged sixty-five years.

Rev. John Shaw, son of Joseph Shaw, of East Bridgewater, was the successor of Mr. Allen. He was a graduate of Harvard College (1729), and was ordained Nov. 17, 1731, continuing his pastorate until his death (1791), the remarkable period of sixty years. His intellectual endowments were of a superior order, and his call to the ministry in Bridgewater was most fortunate for the parish, as he was not only gifted in his special calling as a preacher and theologian, but his literary taste gave a fresh impulse to education that continued to be felt for several generations.

The house which he built in 1740 is still standing,

having been occupied by his son, Dr. Samuel Shaw, and by his grandson, the late Hon. John A. Shaw, and is still remaining in the family. From this historic parsonage have gone out large numbers of students that were fitted for college under the ministry by Mr. Shaw. The veneration and love manifested towards Mr. Shaw was without abatement to the close of his long life. His children inherited the virtues and talents of their father, and several of them were ministers of the gospel. Rev. Oakes Shaw, his eldest son, settled in Barnstable, and was the father of the distinguished Lemuel Shaw, chief justice of the Supreme Court; Bezaliel, the second son of Rev. John, born 1738, graduated at Harvard in 1762, and settled in the ministry at Nantucket; William, the third son, born 1741, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in the ministry at Marshfield; John, the fifth son, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in the ministry at Haverhill; Samuel, his sixth son, studied medicine, and settled in Bridgewater.

The following elegy was occasioned by the death of Rev. John Shaw, but by whom written is uncertain:

"Lo! virgin spring on genial wings returns,  
Unlike herself in raven plumage drest,  
'Tis Shaw's sad fate in tenderness she mourns,  
While pallid grief sits swooning on her crest.  
The great divine is snatched from mortal sight;  
Mad envy, hostile malice, wail at heart;  
In blossom'd age he took his eagle flight,  
Death stay'd his hand, and nature eust tho dart.  
Alas! he's gone! the melancholy knell  
In long-drawn notes proclaims the preacher dead;  
Yet hope, assuasive hope, delights to tell  
To realms of bliss the enraptured spirit fled.  
No more those golden days to us belong;  
No more, alas! those years are seen to roll,  
When from his lips bless'd Gabriel's song  
Enforced attention and engaged the soul.  
Religion sheds the fond maternal tear,  
And, sorrowing, casts her mournful look around;  
Yet may his memory, held forever dear,  
To listening captives sing a joyful sound.  
Sweetly his drama closed, life almost gone,  
No stinging thoughts his tranquil mind assails,  
Hope winged his spirit, and religion's sun  
Burst through the gloom and cheered the livid veil.  
Insensate archer! Can none thy terrors brave?  
From thy arrest can nothing hand relief?  
Ah, surely no! kings crowd th' unsocial grave,  
The Roman conqueror, and the Grecian chief."

Nov. 19, 1759. The South Parish voted to build a new meeting-house sixty-four by fifty feet.

November 30th. The parish voted to use the old meeting-house in building the new one, and to take it down when they shall think proper.

March 3, 1760. Voted not to build a belfry.

Forty-seven pews were sold upon completion for



£3775, old tenor; twelve pews sold in front gallery for £1012, old tenor.

Six pews on the men's side of the meeting-house, and six pews on the women's side, sold for £474 10s. old tenor.

1766. Col. Edson to procure a curtain for the pulpit.

1767. Jacob Washburn & Co. to purchase a bell. Lieut. Washburn to hang the bell.

Voted. That the bell be rung on all public days in the year according to the custom of other parishes, and to be rung at nine o'clock if free of charge to the parish, and at funerals, if desired, free of charge. Abram Washburn to ring the bell at the rate of £3 15s. per year.

1773. Voted to paint the outside of the meeting-house as much as has been painted heretofore, and, the inside, the canopy, pulpit, the front work of the galleries, the pillars under the galleries, the posts and braces.

The first meeting-house was forty-three by thirty-eight, eighteen feet posts. It fronted south with a large door in the middle and "small doors on east and west side in the middle, stairs on east side, men's stairs on west side."

The Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., settled as colleague of Dr. Shaw Dec. 17, 1788. He was a native of Sherborn, born in 1747, graduated at Harvard University in 1771, and his first settlement was at Duxbury. His call to Bridgewater proved him a worthy successor of his distinguished associate, who, in a little more than two years after this connection, was called to the rewards of the just. The settlement of Dr. Sanger was just after the close of the war of the Revolution, when the people were greatly impoverished by the inevitable taxation of that period. His salary was four hundred dollars and twenty cords of wood delivered. Dr. Sanger proved himself not only an able and faithful spiritual adviser, but an earnest and efficient promoter of education. The church and parish prospered under his ministry, and his influence was felt throughout the town. He was also held in high esteem by the clergy of the Old Colony as a conspicuous example of piety and sound learning. From the time of his settlement until the establishment of the academy, his home was a school for the preparation of young men for college, and in subsequent years he had many students in theology. His home was what is now known as the Stetson farm, and like the ministers of his day he was a practical farmer. His family of five sons and five daughters grew up to adorn with social graces the parish of their father.

Several of his sons were liberally educated. Ralph,

the third son, graduated at Harvard in 1808, and was a distinguished clergyman in Dover, Mass., and was the father of Judge George P. Sanger, of Boston. Richard graduated also at Harvard in 1800, and was preceptor of Bridgewater Academy from 1805 to 1810. Zedekiah, the youngest son, graduated at Harvard in 1807, and was preceptor of the Bridgewater Academy from 1810 to 1815. Samuel, born 1788, remained for many years upon the ancestral estate, and his long life was that of an exemplary Christian gentleman. He attained the age of nearly ninety years. He left no children. There was but one meeting-house in the village in Dr. Sanger's time, and the congregation was large, and the church harmonious. It was not until near the close of his pastorate that doctrinal dissensions disturbed the churches of this region. Dr. Sanger was in agreement with the pronounced views of the ministry in this region, and his sermons are said to have been very impressive. His life was one of thorough devotion to his charge, and although of a remarkably strong physique, his incessant labors gradually impaired his health, and he was called from earth Nov. 17, 1820. Dr. Reed, of West Bridgewater, preached his funeral sermon, in which he delineated with much power the eminent career of the distinguished minister.

The church in which Dr. Sanger was installed was built in 1760, the timber of the original church being used in part in its construction. It was enlarged in 1810, and was taken down to give place to the present beautiful edifice of the parish in 1845.

Rev. Richard M. Hodges, the fourth minister of the South Parish, succeeded Dr. Sanger, and was settled Sept. 12, 1821. He was born in Salem, Aug. 5, 1794, and graduated at Harvard College in 1815, in a class peculiarly distinguished for its men of eminence in the ministerial profession.

The council invited to solemnize Mr. Hodges' ordination convened at the Academy Hall, and organized under the direction of Dr. John Reed, of the West Parish, assisted by a classmate, Rev. John G. Palfrey, of Boston, as scribe. Afterwards, at the church, were celebrated the solemnities of the occasion, which took place in the following order: Rev. Ralph Sanger, of Dover, made the introductory prayer; Rev. Charles Lowell, of Boston, preached the sermon; Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester, offered the ordaining prayer; Rev. John Priuce, of Salem, gave the charge; Rev. Charles Briggs, of Lexington, presented the right hand of fellowship; and Rev. J. G. Palfrey made the concluding prayer.

Rev. Mr. Hodges assumed the responsible duties of

his ministry at a period of great controversy, which tended to the general separation of the Evangelical and Unitarian elements of the churches, and in the course of his pastorate witnessed the withdrawal of a number of his parishioners, who became identified with the newly-organized church in Scotland, of which Rev. Ebenezer Gay was the first pastor. Mr. Hodges was inclined to the conservative school of his denomination, adhering to the views of Channing, which prevailed largely among the Unitarians of New England. Possessed of marked literary acquirements and a genial and accomplished manner, he manifested his devotion to his sacred calling by a most earnest and faithful service among his people, and at his own request, at the expiration of twelve years, in 1833, received a peaceable dismission from his pastoral duties.

Mr. Hodges' connection with his people was the foundation of an abiding friendship and an ardent interest in the church and parish. He was a frequent visitor to the scenes of his early labors, ministering consolation in seasons of sorrow and bereavement, and mingling in the social gatherings of festive occasions.

On the fiftieth anniversary of his settlement (1871) Mr. Hodges preached a fitting and eloquent sermon, commemorative of the event, from the text, "And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year." But of those who had acted as a committee in behalf of the parish to invite him to settle, not one was among the living. For more than forty years Mr. Hodges was a resident of Cambridge, where, with the blessings of an ample fortune, he was permitted to enjoy the social and literary associations of its classic walks. Mr. Hodges died Aug. 12, 1878, leaving three children,—a son, Dr. R. M. Hodges, an eminent physician, and two married daughters.

Rev. Theophilus P. Doggett, a graduate of Brown University, was the fifth minister of the First Church, and was the son of Rev. Simeon Doggett, of Raynham, and grandson of Rev. Perez Fobes, of Raynham, a native of Bridgewater. Mr. Doggett was ordained Nov. 13, 1833, as successor of Rev. Mr. Hodges. The clergymen who participated in the services of his ordination were Rev. Pitt Clark, of Norton, moderator; Rev. Mr. Edes, of Canton, scribe; Rev. Mr. Bigelow, of Taunton, who addressed the society; Rev. Mr. Hodges, who offered the introductory prayer; Rev. George Parkman, of Boston, who gave the charge to the pastor; Rev. Mr. Crafts, of East Bridgewater, who gave the right hand of fellowship; Rev. Charles Lowell, of Boston, and Rev. Dr. Kendall, of Plymouth.

Mr. Doggett continued the pastor for eleven years, when, by reason of bronchial disease, he was disqualified for the duties of the pulpit, and resigned his pastorate.

He subsequently was settled at Ashby, in 1847, continuing there for six years, and then removed to Barnstable, where he preached for seven years. His last pastorate was at Pembroke, which was for thirteen years. His death was from apoplexy, May 18, 1875.

**First Congregational Society.**—Rev. Claudius Bradford was the pastor of the First Congregational Church and Society from May 29, 1845, to July 26, 1851, when dismission was granted. It was during Mr. Bradford's pastorate that the present beautiful church was erected.

Rev. John J. Putnam was installed pastor Jan. 16, 1856, and dismissed in 1864.

Rev. George Dexter, installed Jan. 25, 1865, and dismissed Dec. 17, 1866.

Rev. George H. Hosmer was settled Dec. 15, 1868, and resigned his pastorate Dec. 15, 1878, after a most harmonious connection of ten years, during which he won the warm respect and affection of his parish, while held in high esteem by the citizens of the town. Mr. Hosmer left Bridgewater to accept a most eligible position as pastor of a church in Salem, Mass.

Rev. Albert E. Goodnough was pastor from Sept. 25, 1879, to April, 1881.

Rev. John Albert Wilson was ordained May 11, 1882, and died in Bridgewater, Dec. 8, 1883. His brief pastorate was sadly ended by his sudden death, as he had preached on the Sabbath before his decease. He was much beloved for rare social gifts, and his funeral was largely attended by the people of the parish and neighboring clergymen. His remains rest in the cemetery of the village.

The clerks of the First Congregational Society have been,—

Eleazer Carver, 1716, '17, '18.

Richard Davenport, 1719.

Josiah Edson, Nathaniel Willis, Eleazer Carver, to 1724.

Thomas Hayward, 1724, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.

Col. Josiah Edson, Jr., 1736, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66.

Josiah Edson, Jr., 1766, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

Capt. Abram Washburn, 1775, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80.

Samuel Kinsley, 1781, '82, '83, '84, '85.

Dr. Samuel Shaw, 1786, '87, '88.

Wioslow Hooper, 1789, '90.

Isaac Lazell, 1791, '92, '93, '94, '95, '96, '97, '98, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09.

Caleb Cary, 1810, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15.

Holmes Sprague, 1816, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21, '22.

Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28.

Nathan Stetson, 1829, '30, '31.

Mitchell Keith, 1830.

Philo Leach, 1831, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48.

Williams Latham, 1849, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57.

Eli Washburn, 1857, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.

Henry T. Pratt, 1877.

Among the names of the fathers whose memories we would ever cherish may be mentioned those of the worthy deacons who were associated with the organization and growth of the church of the South Parish. Though no date may indicate the time of the choice of the first standard-bearers of Mr. Allen's pastorate, the duties of the office devolved upon two honored members of the community whose Pilgrim names, Carver and Alden, have ever graced the banner of the Old Colony.

It was not, however, till Oct. 17, 1734, sixteen years after the settlement of the first pastor, that "the brethren, being met together at the public meeting-house, declared it as their judgment that there ought to be an ordination of deacons," and upon the choice of Thomas Hayward as deacon, whose home overlooked the woods and vales of Pratt Town, arranged for the solemn service of ordination to take place November 17th, on the third anniversary of Mr. Shaw's settlement.

This occasion can have been of no ordinary interest to the welfare of the infant church, the membership of which was rapidly increasing under the care of its youthful pastor, and, with the establishment of schools, was to determine the perpetuity of religion and good learning in the community. We would seek to know more of the character and lives of those who gathered to witness these services and who were so scattered from Titicut and Nippenickett to the little hamlet of Satucket. We can be quite sure that among the number were two of the sons of Minister Keith,—Samuel of Scotland, and John of South Street,—who had early become identified with the welfare of the church and would watch with interest the growth of a vine of their father's planting.

Deacon Eleazer Carver and Deacon Joseph Alden lived to witness the prosperity of the church, and in a ripe old age, before the decease of Deacon Hayward, in 1741, were considerably relieved of the responsibilities of their office by the appointment of Capt. Josiah Edson, who lived near the site of the old Pratt Tavern, and of Solomon Pratt, whose farm must have extended into the valley of the forge. The vacancy caused by the death of Deacon Pratt, in 1757, was filled by the choice of Jacob Hayward, of Pratt-

town, who upon the decease of Capt. Edson, in 1763, was probably assisted in the duties of the office by Col. Josiah Edson, who at this time, with Lieut. Joshua Alden, was a "tuner of the psalms." In 1775, nearly three years before the close of Deacon Hayward's life, occurred the election of Benjamin Willis, Jr., and Seth Pratt, the former an honored judge, whose mansion still stands near ancestral trees, on the way to Woodward's bridge, the latter a nephew of Deacon Solomon and of prominence as a selectman for many years. Deacon Pratt and Deacon Willis were the last of the eight recorded deacons of Mr. Shaw's long pastorate, and lived not only to witness the installation of Mr. Sanger as colleague of their aged minister, but to cheer for many years their pastor's life. Faithful in the maintenance of the ordinances of the gospel in the town, these fathers were no less active in their chosen callings. But though time has thrown into oblivion many an incident of their lives, and left us but few landmarks to remind us of their names, we who have the inestimable legacy of Christian homes can strive to manifest in our lives their spirit and steadfast Christian character, and inscribe above their resting-places the words of the Psalmist, so fittingly written of one of their number, "Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men."

At the beginning of Mr. Sanger's pastorate, in 1788, the brethren of the church made choice of James Perkins, Jr., as an associate of Deacon Willis and Deacon Pratt, the former of whom was at that time quite advanced in years. Deacon Perkins was a great-grandson of the first settler of the name in Bridgewater, and resided but a few steps beyond the site of the old Trinity Church, not far from the site of the original family homestead. The enterprise and skill of Deacon Perkins as a gunsmith, in developing the growth of the mechanical industries of the parish, were of no inferior order, and in the war of independence had been recognized in the manufacture of a thousand stand of arms for the American army. Subsequently, in the days of 1812, with his son, Rufus, and son-in-law, Dr. Shubael Lovell, he still continued to fill orders for the government. The gun-shop of Deacon Perkins still stands incorporated in the old mansion of the Lovell family, and in its concealment is expressive of the changes of a century, and of the obscurity of many a landmark of the Revolution.

Two of Deacon Perkins' grandsons, Nehemiah and Lorenzo Lovell, were graduates of Brown University in 1833, and studied for the ministry. Shubael re-



ained upon the homestead place, and, as a manufacturer of straw goods, was long known as a business man of energy and integrity. The old house of Deacon Perkins was destroyed by fire not many years before the close of his life, which occurred in 1827, in his eighty-first year.

Another of Mr. Sanger's deacons was Ephraim Orcut, the son of Ichabod, whose early home, long since removed, once stood beyond South Brook at the entrance of the road to the State work-house. He removed to the West Parish in 1806, but subsequently returned to his native parish and lived at the Horton place (now owned by M. F. Barney), where he died in 1831, at the age of eighty-seven years. His widow and several members of his family removed to Chester, N. H.

Deacon Orcut's humble sphere in life was no barrier to his recognition as a worthy and exemplary candidate for the sacred office, and the intrinsic excellence of his character was freely acknowledged in the thoughtful affection of the community. Of his ancestry, as of his brethren,

"Their names, their years, spelt by the unlettered Muse,  
The place of fame and elegy supply,  
And many a holy text around she strews,  
That teach the rustic moralist to die."

A prominent man in Dr. Sanger's day was Maj. Isaac Lazell, who, with Peter Conant, was chosen deacon as early as 1803. Deacon Lazell's name will long be revered as one which was connected not only with the work of the church, but with the development of all good objects of a public character. He was born in 1756, and his life spanned that deeply interesting Revolutionary period which so tested the patriotism of our countrymen. Fitted by sterling qualities of mind and heart to be a prudent adviser, he became one of Dr. Sanger's enduring friends, and in the capacity of clerk of the parish evinced his interest in its affairs by a faithful service of eighteen years. Associated with his brother, Nathan Lazell, Esq., at the old store, Maj. Lazell, with others, was active in the inauguration of the great manufacturing industry that for two generations has given distinction to his native place, and reflected in its business management that solid integrity characteristic of the original firm. As merehant and manufacturer he was instrumental in concentrating about his home such enterprise as to render it the nucleus of the future village, and his participation in the endowment and erection of the academy of the county in 1799 was indicative not only of his foresight but his bounty. "May science flourish in the academy now raising," written in his day-book of June 20th, is but an ex-

pression of those who sought the educational and moral elevation of the community and the blessings of good learning for their children.

As proprietor of a public-house in later years, Maj. Lazell naturally felt a deep interest in the project of opening a grand turnpike road between Boston and New Bedford, and most significantly co-operated with his brother, Gen. Lazell, in its construction in 1805. Deacon Lazell's home, with its poplars and offsets and its walks of box, was brightened by the presence of a worthy helpmeet whose refined nature fitted her for the prominence which she occupied in the social circle, and whose spirit of hospitality rendered so attractive the surroundings of the deacon's inn. As the fortunate mistress of such a home she raised a large family of daughters, and upon the death of her husband, in 1810, continued to welcome to her board a gladsome company of students—often twenty or more—whose faces cheered the halls of the old academy. The spirit of generosity of her husband, Mrs. Lazell lived to see revived in the presentation of the commodious grounds of the second Academy by his heirs in 1822, and to the end of life in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Eddy, was the friend of many a student.

An associate of Deacon Lazell was Peter Conant, the son of Phineas, and nephew of Rev. Silvanus Conant, a distinguished minister of Middleboro'. About the time of his marriage, in 1777, Mr. Conant took up his abode on the eastern slope of Great Hill, on an old bridle-path that now winds through quiet woodland not far from the site of the old family homestead, which was owned by Lot Conant, son of the first Nathaniel. Mr. Conant was an artisan of acknowledged skill, and possessed the spirit of enterprise and of loyal citizenship. In early life in company with his brother, Phineas, and his uncle, Lot, he was a soldier in Capt. Allen's Bridgewater company, and with several others of the name was foremost in patriotic service. Upon the death of Deacon Lazell, in 1810, with Deacon James Alger and Deacon Cornelius Holmes as associates, Deacon Conant continued to perform the duties of his office till a few years before the close of Mr. Sanger's ministry, when he became an attendant of the religious service at Scotland, and was an original member of that church. In 1823, Deacon Conant sold his place and removed to Northfield, N. H., the home of his son, Rev. Lebbeus Conant, where he died surrounded by his kindred.

James Alger, who acted as a deacon as early as 1810, was the son of Lieut. James Alger, of the West Parish, and brother of Capt. Abizer Alger, a furnaceman of prominence, and father of Cyrus Alger,

the distinguished metallurgist and manufacturer. Deacon Alger lived on the old Samuel Keith place in Scotland, and for a number of years in partnership with Col. Sahuon Fobes carried on an iron furnace and store at Freetown. He was an influential and respected member of the parish, especially interested in the welfare of the schools, and so long as his health permitted retained his official connection with the church. Upon his resignation, in 1822, Cyrus Copeland, Sr., was chosen his successor. Deacon Alger was a devoted student of the Scriptures, and it was said of him that he would speculate with considerable ability upon subjects that have found opposite advocates in the Christian Church. He was an occasional contributor to the *Christian Register*. He spent the last of his days with his son, Rev. Horatio Alger, who at that time was pastor of the Unitarian Church in Chelsea. Deacon Alger's wife was a daughter of Lieut. Joseph Bassett, a descendant on her father's side of William Bassett, and on her mother's of Robert Cushuan, both of whom were among the Plymouth Pilgrims.

The erection of the church at the East Precinct in 1720, and the organization of a church in Halifax in 1734, had slightly affected the membership of Mr. Shaw's parish; but in 1743 the people of Titicut, by a petition for a separate precinct, created a more serious loss to its membership, and in course of time no small disturbance of its disciplinary peace. The preaching of Whitefield, Davenport, and the Tennents, and Edwards, Hopkins, and Bellamy, had at this time of the great awakening made a deep impression upon the churches of New England, and the controversy of the Old and New Lights was making inroads upon the churches of the established order, and given rise to the organization of separate parishes. The Old Lights favoring the undisturbed privileges of the established clergy, and relying upon the power of the civil law for the support of the ordinances of religion, were in direct conflict with the upholders of new measures, who aimed at the complete separation of Church and State. So great was the prejudice, moreover, against any innovation in the modes of preparation of the clergy for their sacred office, that in Connecticut, where the controversy more hotly raged, a law was enacted, prohibiting any person who had not been educated or graduated at "Harvard, or Yale, or some other allowed Protestant college or university," from taking "the benefit of the law of the government, respecting the settlement and support of ministers." But, on the other hand, it was the express conviction of many, who sought the more pronounced views of republicanism, and advocated a more ardent spirituality of the church,

that, to limit the functions of the gospel ministry to those only who had enjoyed the privileges of a liberal education, was to debar from most active service a certain element in the church whose qualifications for the ministry was evinced by their efficiency and spiritual life. With fifty-three original members in 1718, and with seventy-five additional names during Mr. Allen's pastorate, the prosperity of Mr. Shaw's church had ever been apparent in the cheerful support of his ministerial labors, and in the continued increase of its membership. The first ten years of his ministry had witnessed the reception of one hundred and eight members, fifty-seven of whom signed the covenant during the first three years, and the great revival of 1742 had produced most gratifying results by the accession of thirty-three in January, thirty-seven in February, and fifty-seven during the remainder of the year. During the first twenty years of Mr. Shaw's ministry two hundred and fifty-eight had been added to the church. In 1741 and 1742, for a period of fourteen months, the preaching of Eliab Byram, at Titicut, had aroused a deep interest in the ordinances of the gospel, and the desire for the incorporation of a parish, which was granted with considerable delay.

Silas Brett, John Wadsworth, Mr. Tucker, and Solomon Reed were among those who afterwards conducted religious services there, but there was yet no permanent ministry. The efforts of Rev. Nathaniel Shepherd, of Attleboro', prepared the way for the arrival of Rev. Joseph Snow and Rev. Isaac Backus, the former a New Light minister of Providence, whose father was a native of Bridgewater, and the latter a well-known Evangelistic preacher, of Connecticut. Mr. Snow and Mr. Backus were hospitably entertained at the house of Seth Hayward, a "Christian brother," and on the following day Mr. Backus writes: "We came down to Titicut, to Brother Samuel Alden's, where Brother Snow, who had labored in the place before, was welcomed with much rejoicing." Numerous services in December and January now aroused an interest in the speedy acknowledgment of a covenant, and a discourse of Mr. Backus upon the building and government of the church hastened the action of those who favored the claims of the New Lights. The precinct had already taken measures for the completion of its plans. In the month of March, 1747, at the home of James Keith, a grandson of Minister Keith, it was voted "to provide material to enclose and cover the meeting-house," but the members of neighboring churches could obtain no letters of dismission. The mutual jealousy of the Old Light Church of Bridgewater and the New Light Church of Mr. Conant, at Middleboro', that their

brethren at Titicut would not be beneath the protecting wand of a suitable shepherd, finally led to a resolution of the petitioners that they would be "restrained by such tyranny no longer," and resulted in the organization of a church in 1748, which soon accepted the ministrations of Rev. Isaac Backus. Sixteen persons signed the covenant, nine of whom were of the church of the South Parish. At this time the little church was increasing, and at the date of the ordination, April 13th, numbered thirty-four. "Only pastors of kindred churches, with delegates of Norwich, Canterbury, Attleboro', and Providence, had been invited to participate in the ordination. Rev. Mr. Suow, of Providence, preached the sermon; Deacon Israel Washburn was chosen to lay on hands; Brother Cleveland, of Canterbury, offered the first prayer; Brother Paine, of Canterbury, gave the charge; Brother Hyde, of Norwich, gave the right hand of fellowship; and Deacon Washburn made the concluding prayer." A period of violent commotion among the churches of New England respecting the modes and subject of baptism was the occasion of continued discussion and distraction for several years, and the occurrence of five New Light councils from 1751 to 1753, which followed Mr. Backus' decision in favor of believer's baptism, resulted in the decline of the growth of the church, and a gradual separation of conflicting elements. Mr. Backus continued to preach as a Congregationalist until the formation of a Baptist Church, January, 1756. The church called Mr. Backus, and June 23d witnessed his installation. This was the first Baptist Church organized between Boston and Rehoboth, and between Bellingham and the end of Cape Cod.

Though favored with but a small number of adherents, Mr. Backus' church in 1779 had increased in membership from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty-eight, and at the expiration of forty years, with the changes that came from the decease of thirty-four, the dismissal of sixty-one to other churches, it still possessed a thriving body of followers, who numbered ninety-one, and had already acquired the title of mother of ministers and churches.

At the beginning of his pastorate at Titicut, Mr. Backus adopted the course of an Evangelistic preacher, and, like Wesley, called the world his parish, for of no part of the Old Colony was he unmiudful. During the first eleven years of his ministry he delivered two thousand four hundred sermons, and traveled fourteen thousand seven hundred miles beyond the limits of his parish. This course of life he pursued until quite advanced in years, and delivered annually about two hundred sermons. In the formation of kindred

churches of Middleboro', Barnstable, Marshfield, Cohasset, and Carver, we recognize the legitimate influence of the Christian code of Rhode Island, under the administration of an active reformer. With but six churches of his denomination in Massachusetts and Connecticut before 1734, Mr. Backus witnessed a most remarkable growth of his cause in the establishment of forty-eight churches in Massachusetts in the course of thirty years, and, before 1792, of a thousand churches in the country.

His prominence in concentrating the strength of the Baptist element in New England, and promoting its claims of equality, found honored expression in his mission at Philadelphia in 1774, at the meeting of the First Continental Congress, and his protest against the establishment of old ecclesiastical laws in Massachusetts, and in his plea for the amendment of the Bill of Rights, placed him in the ranks of the most noted advocates of religious liberty. Associated with President Manning, of the College of Rhode Island, of which he was trustee, Mr. Backus was heartily identified with the interests of liberal learning, and was a dispenser of charities for the education of youth. His numerous publications upon both political and religious subjects attracted the attention of statesmen, and enlisted the sympathy of many. With an established fame as a preacher and historian he was also a recognized teacher in his profession, and welcomed not a few to his fellowship, who became eminent as clergymen.

At his humble home, on Nov. 20, 1806, Mr. Backus passed away in the eighty-third year of his age, and the sixty-first of his ministry. He was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 9, 1724. His father was a descendant of one of the first planters of Norwich (1660). His mother was of the family line of the Winslows, who were early settlers in the Old Colony.

**Ecclesiastical History.**—In 1821 certain members of the First Congregational Church withdrew and organized a new church, viz., the Trinitarian Congregational Church, and the following are the names of those who constituted said church at its organization, Oct. 17, 1821: John Conant, Deborah Conant, Jason Dyer, Theophilus Wentworth, Betsey Wentworth, Rufus Wood, Susanah Wood, Mary Conant, Mary Hooper, Nancy Washburn, Oliver Conant, Peter Conant, Jane Conant, Polly Conant, Levi Leach, Betsey Leach, Giles Leach, Deborah Conant, Ruth Keith.

Nov. 10, 1821, an organization was had for the erection of a meeting-house, which was to be built in shares of one hundred dollars each, and the following persons were chosen building committee: Benjamin



Keith, Jason Dyer, Seth Conant, Zephaniah Caswell, Ezra Fobes, Jr., William Bassett, Caleb F. Leonard. It was agreed that there should be thirty shares, and the following persons are named as agreeing to take shares: Jason Dyer, Caleb F. Leonard, William Bassett, Benjamin Keith, Ezra Fobes, Jr., Nathan Bassett, Zephaniah Caswell, Josiah Bassett, Cornelius Holmes, Seth Conant, Rufus Wood, Oliver Conant, Joseph Bassett, Morton Eddy, Levi Hooper, George Bassett, Zephaniah Wilbar.

Seth Conant and Ezra Fobes contracted to build the meeting-house, which was located in what is known as "Scotland." The church was completed during the year 1822, at a cost of three thousand dollars. Ezra Fobes, Oliver Keith, and Morton Eddy were chosen deacons.

Jan. 29, 1823, this church installed the Rev. Ebenezer Gay as its pastor, Rev. Dr. Coduan, of Dorchester, preaching the sermon, and the following clergymen taking part in the exercises of the occasion: Dr. Calvin Hiteheok, of Randolph; Rev. William Cogswell, of Dedham; Rev. J. B. Fiske, of Sharon; Rev. Elisha Fiske, of Wrentham; Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; Rev. P. Colby, of Middleboro'; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington; Rev. Sylvester Holmes, of New Bedford; Rev. Mr. Shaw, of Middleboro'; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater. Mr. Fiske was moderator; Mr. Sheldon, scribe.

Mr. Gay continued his labors with success, and the following year about fifty were added to the church. After about fifteen years (in 1836) the members of the church in the Centre had increased, and a majority being in favor of removing to that locality, Mr. Gay, with much reluctance, parted with his Scotland charge, and established the church, with a new house of worship, on the west side of Central Square. This course was approved by neighboring clergymen and laymen, and proved to be what is now the strong and well-established Central Square Church. Rev. Mr. Gay was dismissed, at his own request, Dec. 29, 1841, and his successor was Rev. S. S. Tappan, who was the pastor for two years,—Morton Eddy, Cornelius Holmes, and Abiel Bassett, deacons.

In 1845 (April 23d), Rev. David Brigham was installed the pastor. The council was Rev. P. Colby, of Middleboro'; Rev. Paul Couch, of North Bridgewater; Rev. Israel W. Putnam, of Middleboro'; Rev. Dennis Powers, of Abington; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. Willard Pierce, of Abington. Sermon by Rev. Sewall Harding, of Medway.

Mr. Brigham's pastorate continued until Dec. 24, 1858, when he tendered his resignation, after nearly fourteen years of faithful devotion to his sacred calling, during which time there were many additions to the church.

Rev. John M. Prince, from Georgetown, was the next pastor. His installation took place Feb. 23, 1859, and gave promise of good for the church.

In a few months he was stricken with fatal disease, which terminated his brief but most devoted labors with this people, Nov. 16, 1859. Mr. Prince was very much beloved, and his death was deeply lamented. His remains were tenderly laid in the cemetery of this town with most touching expressions of affection by his church and parish.

The meeting-house, which was erected in 1836, was destroyed by fire in 1860.

Rev. Ebenezer Douglass was the next minister, coming to the place the week before the church was destroyed. He engaged with zeal in the interest of the church, and aided much in raising funds for rebuilding the present spacious and convenient edifice. The funds for the new meeting-house were raised by subscription and given to the corporate church that owned the land, on condition that the annual rental of pews should be applied to the support of the gospel ministry and the incidental expenses of the church.

The meeting house was completed in the spring of 1862.

Solomon K. Eaton was the architect, and Ambrose Keith the master builder.

The building committee were Joshua E. Crane, Philip D. Kingman, Christopher D. Copeland.

There was a commendable spirit of liberality and self-sacrifice manifested by the church and parish in accomplishing this work, which was carried on amid the trying season of the war of the Rebellion.

Mr. Douglass was installed June 26, 1862, the following ministers participating in the exercises: Rev. E. A. Park, D.D., who preached the sermon (Boston); Rev. E. Thurston, D.D., charge to the pastor (Fall River); Rev. J. C. Seagraves, Scotland; Rev. N. H. Broughton, East and West Bridgewater; Rev. T. G. Brainard, Halifax; Rev. I. W. Putnam, D.D., Middleboro'; Rev. E. G. Little, North Middleboro'; Rev. J. G. Haskell, Raynham; Rev. F. Wallace, Boston.

Mr. Douglass retained the pastorate for five years and resigned, having accomplished much for the prosperity of the church.

Rev. Horace D. Walker was installed pastor April 9, 1868, Rev. Eli Thurston preaching the sermon,

continuing a successful ministry for twelve years, when he tendered his resignation.

Rev. J. C. Bodwell, the present pastor, was installed in 1880.

The church edifice was enlarged for an organ-loft, etc., and frescoed and much improved in 1883, at an expense of seventeen hundred dollars, by the generous gifts of a few members of the parish. Under the faithful ministry of able and devoted pastors, the church and parish has strengthened in numbers, and its congregation is among the largest in the town. The Sabbath-school is well sustained, under the superintendence of Mr. George H. Martin. Deacons, Abiel Bassett, Levi Walker, George H. Martin; Parish Clerk, Albert G. Boyden; Treasurer, A. C. Boyden; Standing Committee, Levi Walker, R. W. Wilber, James Reed; Committee on Pews, James Reed, I. M. Conant, A. G. Boyden; Collector, James Reed; Auditor, John M. Stetson.

Deacon Henry D. Sanford, who for many years was an efficient and devoted worker as deacon and as Sunday-school superintendent, was called from the scenes of earth, greatly lamented, February 14, 1883. He was the son of Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater.

**Trinity Church.**—In January, A.D. 1747, Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater, gave by deed, in trust, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts of the Church of England fourteen acres of land, the annual proceeds of which were "to be applied to the maintenance of public worship & ministration of the word and sacraments according to the rites and usages of the ch. of England." "A small society was formed, who commenced the building of the church in the spring of the year 1748."

Among the names of those early builders were Samuel, Jr., John, Obed, Abel, and Ezra Edson, Thomas and Francis Perkins. This first church building was not completed nor even glazed until long after public worship was held under its roof, according to the records. Some years after the raising, we read of the sale of the wood on the glebe, by Ebenezer Keith, to obtain window-glass and to erect pulpit, reading-desk, and altar. It was not until sixty-eight years afterwards that the earnest and faithful John Edson, a descendant of the founder, at his own expense thoroughly repaired and completed the first Trinity Church, which was then first consecrated by Bishop Griswold in 1816. This was a glad day for the church people of Bridgewater, but the institution seems to have hardly less than a name to live until Rev. Matthias Monroe accepted the rectorship in 1831, when the church was filled with a

congregation. Rev. William Warland became the rector in 1836, and a new church was erected, to take the place of the old one of 1748, and consecrated by Bishop Griswold.

The new Trinity ranked among the finest buildings of that day, with its fine mahogany pulpit, and when demolished, last November, had long been one of the most attractive objects in the rural landscape. Among its rectors of this second period are many names that still live gratefully in the hearts and memories of parishioners.

During the year 1883, by a combined effort of the friends of the church, a fine lot has been purchased, upon which the third and new Trinity Church is rising to gladden the hearts and eyes of Trinity people. The contracting builder is Mr. S. L. Ryder, of West Bridgewater. The new church, which is now well advanced towards completion, is seventy-seven by thirty-three, being a simple nave only, with a corner tower, and was designed by Mr. Stephen C. Earle, of Worcester.

Among those who have rendered faithful service as rectors of the church are the Rev. Charles Clark Harris, Rev. B. R. Gillord, and Rev. Joseph Jenks.

The present rector is Rev. J. Milton Peck, under whose ministry this church of the fathers seems to have taken a new lease of life in Bridgewater. Mr. Peck is a native of Fall River, a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, of the class of 1854, and was ordained in 1856 as a minister of the gospel.

**New Jerusalem Church.**—The society of the New Jerusalem Church was formed in 1824, and the first preacher was Mr. Artemas Stebbins, who was a zealous believer of the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg. Mr. Eleazer Smith began to preach for the society in 1824 and continued until 1826, when the society arranged for service at the Academy Hall, where it was continued most of the time until 1831. In 1833 a church was organized by Rev. Thomas Worcester, with the following members: Seth Washburn, Sarah Washburn, Daniel Mitchell, Eunice Mitchell, Cyrus Benson, Lydia Benson, Thomas Broadhurst, Chloe Broadhurst, Thomas Cushman, Lucy Cushman, Simeon Leonard, Philander Wood, Ralph Copeland, Charles Pratt, William Snow, Deborah Hayward, Polly Alden, Rebecca L. Conant, Mary Perkins, Susan Copeland, Betziah Bates, Boadicea Leonard.

On Sept. 3, 1834, the house of worship was dedicated. It was the first erected by this denomination in New England, Rev. M. M. Carl, of Philadelphia, as consecrating priest, Rev. C. I. Doughly and Rev. Samuel Worcester participated in the services. Mr.

Worcester continued the minister until 1839, when the society voted to dissolve the relation.

Rev. Thomas P. Rodman was the minister in 1845, and closed his pastorate in 1863.

Mr. Rodman subsequently preached in Portland, Me., and at Philadelphia, where he died April, 1870. Mr. Rodman was an able, scholarly man, of ready speech, and most earnestly devoted to his ministerial office. The interest which he took in all public affairs, particularly the cause of education, gave him a prominent place as a citizen, and in humility he exemplified the Christian character. Mr. Redman was born in Newport, R. I., in 1811.

Rev. T. B. Hayward was a stated supply for a number of years, closing his connection with the society in 1868. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and had a high standing as a student of the doctrines of the New Church, and accomplished much for the Boston society prior to his connection with the Bridgewater Church. His death occurred in 1878, ten years after leaving Bridgewater.

Rev. Theodore F. Wright became the pastor in 1869, when the society entered upon a prosperous experience, and proceeded to the erection of the new edifice, which was completed in 1871. The late Mr. Joseph A. Hyde was a liberal promoter of this enterprise, giving the land for the church and contributing generously to its building fund. The building committee were Philo Keith, E. H. Sprague, Spenceer Leonard, M. H. Cornell, and Sumner Keith. The church building is a beautiful and convenient structure, and an ornament to the village. The society is still favored with Mr. Wright's pastorate.

**Methodist Episcopal Church.**—The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Bridgewater May 3, 1874; the following persons holding church letters were enrolled as original members: George Adams, Margaret Adams, Albert Harriman, Mahala Harriman, Sarah A. Lawrence, John McBay, Letitia McBay, Abbie F. Lawrence, and Silva Shedd.

The ministers who have served the charge are as follows: Revs. George H. Baker, J. R. Wood, W. G. Wilson, T. J. Everett, George W. Morgan, George W. Coon, W. F. Farrington, J. B. Hingley, and W. A. Wright.

For four years the church rented the old Swedenborgian meeting-house. In the fifth year steps were taken to purchase the house, and three years ago (1881) the debt for lot, building, and refitting was entirely paid. The church has shown a commendable spirit of self-sacrifice, and seems to exert a good influence in the town. The officers are H. F. Barnes, recording steward; Albert Harriman, collector; F. C.

Gammous, Sunday-school superintendent; J. B. Rogers, assistant Sunday-school superintendent.

**Catholic Church.**—The Catholic Church was built in this town in 1855, and has been an institution that has conferred much benefit upon the large class of adopted citizens. Rev. John Conlon is the pastor, and an able, scholarly preacher.

**Bridgewater Iron Manufacture.**—From a very early date in the history of the country, Bridgewater has been identified with the manufacture of iron, and more than a century ago was a central point of this important enterprise. Even as early as 1628 special encouragement from the mother-country promoted a search for minerals, and gradually called into being important iron companies in Abington, Raynham, Middleboro', and Bridgewater. The ponds and bogs of the Old Colony were found to yield an abundant supply of ore, and furnaces and forges for smelting and working up the metal with charcoal from the swamps and hills presented scenes of primitive activity that can be but faintly realized. The earliest mention of iron manufacture in Bridgewater is recorded in 1707, in a lease of land by Indians of Titicut to Capt. Edson, Edward Mitchell, Edward Forbes, Samuel Washburn, and Ephraim Howard, in consideration of an annual payment of twenty-five shillings, "to have liberty to set up iron works," and "to joyn their damm to our laud, and also to improve what is needful for pouding." In 1737, Capt. Josiah Edson and others were engaged in the manufacture of hollowware at South Brook, near the present margin of Carver's Pond, and laid the foundation for an active trade in "skellets, cauldrons, and dogs." The foundry of Amos Keith and others at the "old Forge Brook" at Titicut, about the same time, were engaged in casting cannon, and the furnace of Jeremiah Keith & Brother, not far away, were among the establishments actively engaged in contributing supplies at this period. The rapid growth of our colonial industries, however, had in 1750 met with most rigorous restrictive measures on the part of Great Britain in the prohibition of the further erection of slitting-mills, rolling-mills, and forges, and had called forth an immediate declaration of natural rights from the people of Massachusetts. It was therefore not until after the Revolution that iron manufacture was able to resume its former prominence in the colony.

As a home of artisans and manufacturers Bridgewater became a centre of renewed activity, and in 1818, a short time before the division of the town, possessed three forges, two slitting-mills, two anchor-shops, four trip-hammers, three nail-factories, and one air furnace. At the present site of the Bridgewater



Iron Company's works was erected, in 1785, the second slitting-mill in the country, after the return of peace. Another slitting-mill was erected in 1793, and in 1795 the establishment and success of the business were indicated by the cutting and rolling of four hundred and forty-five tons of iron, of which one hundred tons were made into hoop-iron and for cutting nails. This branch of industry, through the foresight of Messrs. Isaac and Nathan Lazell and others, was steadily increased in magnitude and importance. In 1826 an act of incorporation was obtained and the business was carried on under the name of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Without railroad accommodations, and at a distance of ten miles from a landing, the large business was pushed forward with success through the indomitable energy of the managing agents. After the death of Nathan Lazell, Esq., his son, Nathan Lazell, Jr., succeeded to the chief management until his death, in 1835, when Mr. Nahum Stetson was chosen his successor. With all the energy of youth and a rare executive ability he entered upon his most responsible duties. The business at this time had grown to large proportions, and it was on credit that goods were largely sold. It was at this period in its history that the panic of 1837 burst upon the company, and, through the wise management of its managers, withstood the shock, establishing a credit that has been steadily maintained from that time to the present.

It was not until 1846, when railroad accommodations were opened with Boston and Fall River, that this company was able to take its present prominence among the largest iron manufactories of the country. From that time forward it has been foremost in the department of heavy castings and forgings. The shafts of the largest ocean steamers are made at this establishment. We will not attempt to enumerate the variety of work done by this company, as it embraces almost all kinds of heavy machinery. The manufacture of yellow metal and tubing is an important branch, and for several years the cutting of horse-nails has been carried on with success. The extent of these works is such that they cover an area of about ten acres. During the war of the Rebellion this company contributed much in the line of heavy forgings for the construction of the navy, and furnished the wrought-iron work of Ericsson's invincible "Monitor." It is but just in sketching the history of the Bridgewater Iron Company to make special allusion to Mr. Jacob Perkins, who early became connected with it as a practical millwright as well as owner, and to Gad and Jacob Robinson, who for many years occupied prominent places in the department requiring the greatest

skill in the working of metals. For more than twenty years Mr. James Ferguson has been superintendent of the works, and within that time has witnessed a great increase in their capacity.

**Paper Manufactures.**—The site of the paper-mill at Pratt Town has long been occupied for manufacturing purposes. The first dam was built as early as 1792, in its present position, about fifty rods above the old "foot and horse" bridge, which for many years accommodated the people of this neighborhood. The flume of the old grist-mill was built in 1794. At the time of which we write, Lieut. Hezekiah Hooper, Joseph Hooper, Winslow Hooper, Elijah Hayward, and Beza Hayward were among the movers in this enterprise, and formed with others the first mill company, with Beza Hayward as clerk. In 1798 there had been added to the establishment a fulling-mill and a dressing- and dye-house; the firm was Beza Hayward & Co. Mr. Joseph Hooper, whose father was a partner in this concern, remembers the early progress of this branch of the business and is authority for the date of the erection of the dam. In 1823, Mr. Joseph Hooper, with the aid of skillful artisans, manufactured a superior quality of paper of all grades of finish. This was the first paper-mill in the county. In 1830, Messrs. George Hooker and Silas Warren took control of the business and carried it on several years. Mr. Hooker continued the business until 1851, when he was succeeded by Joshua Norton. In 1857 the Hollinsworth Company purchased the privilege, and have continued the business under the agency of Mr. Mark H. Cornell. This establishment is furnished with the most approved machinery for paper manufacturing, with both steam- and water-power, and is prosperous under Mr. Cornell's management. Although Bridgewater can lay no claim to paper manufacturing earlier than 1823, she can with pride refer to the enterprise of Jeremiah Keith, who manufactured paper-mill screws, seven inches in diameter and three and one-half feet long, as early as 1785.

The Eagle Cotton-Gin Company was formerly known as Bates, Hyde & Co., and established the manufacture of cotton-gins in 1833 on the site now occupied by Mr. Alfred Hall as his residence. Upon the completion of the railroad the works were removed to the present site, where the business was enlarged, and with improved facilities the company conducted a prosperous business. The main shop was destroyed by fire in 1852 or 1853, and rebuilt on a larger scale the same year. Joseph A. Hyde was the managing agent and the leading proprietor for more than twenty-five years until his death.

This important industry has given employment to

a large number of men, and the various improvements that have been added to the machine have given the Eagle gin a prominent place among the planters of the South. This company still do a large and prosperous business. In addition to the cotton-gin business, this company for several years has done a large business in the manufacture of boxes. For many years Mr. Asa Copeland was connected with this company, and is the oldest and only person living who was engaged in the cotton-gin business with Mr. Eleazer Carver, sixty years ago.

Mr. Edwin Keith and Philo Keith were, during their lifetime, connected with this company, the former as foreman, and Mr. E. H. Keith has been for thirty years a prominent artisan in connection with these works. The president of the company is Mr. Henry Perkins; treasurer, Samuel P. Gates.

The iron foundry of Henry Perkins, situated opposite the Eagle Gin Company's works, on the line of the Old Colony Railroad, has long held an important place among the manufacturing establishments of the town. It is a substantial brick structure with slate roof, commodious and convenient for the purposes for which it was designed. Mr. Perkins established this business more than thirty years ago in connection with the cotton-gin works, carrying on the business in that locality until he occupied the present spacious establishment.

The finest piano frames are extensively manufactured at this foundry, and Mr. Perkins has a high reputation in his special line of foundry business, as well as for his energy, promptness, and integrity as a business man. Mr. Perkins is a signal example of an untiring, energetic, self-made man. He has a family of five sons and four daughters.

During the years 1864 and 1865 the United States tax upon all kinds of manufactures was heavy, and as an illustration we will give that of June, 1865, as relates to two of our leading establishments. Lazell, Perkins & Co. (Bridgewater Iron Company), \$1560.38; Bates, Hyde & Co. (Eagle Cotton-Gin Company), \$788.69. This it will be observed was for a single month. This, with the income tax, was a burden that no one who did not live in that day can but faintly comprehend. The remarkable demand for all kinds of goods enabled the manufacturers not only to meet this war tax, but also enabled them to make good dividends. This high tax was not long continued; had it been, most manufacturers would have retired from business. The income tax was gradually modified, and has for years been quite unknown.

For the past ten years our manufacturers have had

much to contend with, and the low prices of most domestic goods have depressed the price of manufacturing stocks nearly one-half in valuation. It is quite evident that it is time for the government to interpose with more vigorous protective measures if our great industries are to prosper in New England.

**Biographical.**—Dr. Samuel, youngest son of Maj. Judah Alden, of the Revolution, was born upon the ancestral estate of John Alden, the Pilgrim, at Duxbury, Jan. 24, 1803, and graduated at Harvard College in 1821, and from Dartmouth Medical College; settled in Bridgewater in 1825. He possessed brilliant talents, and took a prominent position among the physicians of the county. His collegiate and medical course was marked with fine literary attainments, which gave him the prestige of high social position among the people of the town. He at an early period secured an extensive practice, and won the esteem and confidence of the entire community. His rare social gifts and ready, cheerful wit rendered him a welcome visitor in sickness and in health, and his fund of anecdotes dissipated much of the depressing atmosphere of the sick-chamber. For fifty years his life was devoted to the people of the town, and amid the storms of winter and in summer's heat his cheerful service was ready at their command. The families of the town have long held him in the most affectionate esteem, and his ready response to the calls of the poor, when no fee was to reward him, has long since accorded to him the title of a public benefactor. He was happily married to Mary A., daughter of the late Ezra Hyde, Jan. 29, 1829, who shared with him more than fifty years of his professional life. They celebrated their golden wedding Jan. 29, 1879. Dr. Alden still retains his mental faculties to an unusual degree for one of his age, and sustains the infirmities of age with the same cheerful composure that has characterized his long and busy life. Dr. Alden is a lineal descendant of the distinguished Pilgrim in the sixth generation, and is an honored member of the Society of the Cincinnati. His wife died May 31, 1883, aged seventy-seven years.

Dr. Lewis S. Hopkins was born in Boston, Sept. 15, 1815. He was the son of John Hopkins, a merchant, and fitted for college at Amherst, and entered college, but, on account of his health, failed to graduate. He graduated at the South Carolina Medical College in 1837, was physician at one of the city institutions in Boston for two years, and then traveled for two years in Europe (after a few years of professional life in Northampton). He settled in Bridgewater in 1864, and purchased the Judge David Perkins place, where he still lives as a retired gentleman.



Dr. Hopkins is a man of fine literary endowments, an able theological scholar and writer, a large-hearted, benevolent citizen. He is a member of the Central Square Church, and is held in esteem by his associates and by his townsmen, having been frequently chosen school committeeman and chairman of the Board of Health of his town.

Col. Abram Washburn, who was a prominent citizen of Bridgewater during his long life, was a son of Nathaniel Washburn, and grandson of Capt. Abram Washburn, of Revolutionary fame. He spent his early years in Vermont, but in 1811, a number of years before his father's return to his native place, he came to Bridgewater, and became of service to his uncle, Capt. Abram Washburn, an active citizen of that day. He was thus early connected with the business of Carver, Washburn & Co. in the development of the cotton-gin business, and for a time traveled in the South in the interest of the concern, of which he was a subsequent partner. Col. Washburn was interested in all good objects for the promotion of the public welfare. He was when quite young active in the organization of the local rifle company in 1819, and, under Col. Samuel Leonard, who was at that time captain, he first served as lieutenant. He was possessed of a fine physique, and in the saddle presented a most commanding figure as an officer. He was an earnest advocate of the temperance reform, and early sympathized with the anti-slavery cause. For his espoused principles of Christian living Col. Washburn was highly esteemed, and, though a man of strong prejudices, had a wide circle of friends. He was one of the early active members of the Plymouth Agricultural Society, and served in various capacities as an officer. For many years he was a trustee of the academy, and was a firm friend of that institution. His first wife was Pamela, daughter of Isaac Keith, and his second wife was Sarah, sister of Hon. John A. Shaw. He died May 28, 1881, aged eighty-six years.

Dr. Samuel H. Worcester, son of Rev. Samuel Worcester, was born in Gloucester, Mass., Feb. 16, 1824. Fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, pursued collegiate studies at Brown University, but owing to ill health left before graduating; taught school several years, among other schools had charge of Framingham Academy; was ordained as a minister of the New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian) in the year 1851; was settled as a clergyman at Baltimore, Md., for several years. In early life he pursued the study of medicine to some extent, and in 1850 attended medical lectures in the University of Maryland, and in 1861 graduated at the New York Ho-

meopathic College; had a large practice at Gloucester, and later at Salem, Mass.; retired to Bridgewater September, 1878, where he has since resided, engaged chiefly in literary labor. Dr. Worcester is a gentleman of fine scholarly attainments, and has done much good work in connection with the school board of the town, of which he is chairman.

Zebulon Pratt, Esq., was born Jan. 8, 1816, and was the son of Zebulon K. Pratt, of Middleboro', a lineal descendant of Phineas Pratt, who landed at Plymouth in 1623. He was one of a large family of brothers, and was educated in the schools of his town and at the Bridgewater Academy. He engaged in teaching school for a few years, and at the age of twenty had a clerkship in Boston. Subsequently he engaged in the book-trade, starting for the West in 1837, visiting the principal cities, selling his books at auction. He followed this business for twenty-five years, visiting such important points as Washington, New Orleans, Nashville, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Cleveland, and various places, and the trade-sales of New York. Possessed of great energy, and gifted as an auctioneer, he became widely known to the trade, and soon entered upon a career of prosperity that gave him an excellent credit in all central points where the book-trade was carried on. His brother, Benjamin, was for a time associated with him and succeeded to the business when he retired, in 1862. Few men have seen more extended travel or have had a wider acquaintance. His promptness in meeting all his engagements was a characteristic that secured his success, and rewarded him with an independent fortune. He was married to Matilda, daughter of Silas Hathaway, in 1842. Mr. Pratt has been identified with all public enterprises in his neighborhood for many years, and was the chief promoter of the Pratt Free School when that institution was established, and was liberal in his gifts to the building of the church at Titicut. He removed to Bridgewater in 1873, and is still active in the care of his estate and in the promotion of the public interests of the town. He is a member of the Central Square Church, and of the American Board of Foreign Missions, and a liberal giver to the various religious and charitable associations of his denomination. He has been a trustee of the Pratt Free School from its organization, and for many years its president. Socially he is one of the live, wide-awake citizens of the town, and his beautiful residence is on the corner of South Street and Spring Hill Avenue.

Edgar Parker, son of Charles Parker, was born in Framingham, Mass., June 7, 1840; was educated at Norwich University, and received his degree of M.D.



from Harvard University in 1863; entered the United States service as assistant surgeon March, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; and was discharged by reason of disability.

Dr. Parker practiced his profession a few years as a physician, and then relinquished it for that of an artist in painting, for which he early had disclosed a special talent. He visited Europe, and had the advantages afforded by such observation as was congenial to his taste. Having established his studio in Boston, he soon received the patronage of many distinguished persons as a portrait-painter, and his work has given him a high position among the profession. Dr. Parker has resided in Bridgewater for many years, and his wife is the daughter of the late Joseph A. Hyde.

Lafayette Keith, Esq., has been a prominent citizen of the town for many years. He was the son of Solomon Keith, and was born Oct. 21, 1824. He was educated in the schools of the town, and early took an interest in public and political affairs.

He was appointed postmaster of Bridgewater April 1, 1854, continuing in that office until Jan. 1, 1862. Upon the enactment of the internal revenue law, in 1862, he was appointed an officer in that department for this district, which position he has held with special acceptance to the government until the present time.

At the annual meeting of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society (1863) he was chosen secretary in place of Williams Latham, Esq., which position he now holds. In 1872, at the organization of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank, he was chosen clerk of the corporation, and a member of the board of trustees.

Mr. Keith is one of a family of six brothers and two sisters; five of the brothers and one sister are still living. In all the relations of life Mr. Keith has been an example of rectitude and moral uprightness of character worthy of imitation.

Hon. Philo Leach, who was born in Bridgewater in 1797, occupied a prominent place as a citizen for many years. He was the son of Apollos Leach, a master builder and farmer, who gave to his son the best opportunities for education that the schools of that day afforded. The subject of this notice was a young man of vigorous physique, and after finishing the allotted time for schooling made choice of the trade of his father, and became qualified to take his place as a master workman. For many years he was a successful and leading builder in the town. Mr. Leach early took an interest in public affairs, and was active in political movements of the day. When a little more

than thirty years old he was chosen one of the selectmen, and for nearly twenty years was chairman of that board. He was prompt and energetic, and as an assessor was vigilant in discovering the property of citizens, and few escaped their share of the public burdens under his administration. He was specially active in looking up the settlements of persons who became a public charge, and at one time the almshouse was almost vacant through his agency. He represented the town for several years, and was active and efficient upon committees. He had a wide reputation as an expert in matters of settlement, and was employed upon that subject in various parts of the commonwealth. He was early identified with the Free-Soil party, and was elected a member of the Governor's Council, serving with signal ability upon that board. He had an extensive acquaintance with public men, and was discriminating in his judgment of human character. He was of strong mind, with decided opinions, which he held with great tenacity. He was active in promoting the cause of education, and a zealous advocate of whatever was for the best interest of the town. His death, which was sudden and greatly lamented, took place Sept. 7, 1853.

Mr. Jacob Perkins, son of Francis Perkins, was early connected with the Messrs. Lazells as a millwright at the iron-works. He was a skillful mechanic, and his services were in great demand wherever a new mill was projected. His rare ability soon secured him recognition as an adviser in the improvements that were being made at the Bridgewater works, and he became a partner under the style of Lazell, Perkins & Co. He resided near the works, and had personal oversight of much of the mechanical department for nearly forty years. Under his special charge success was assured, and his careful supervision permitted no neglect or waste about the premises. His kind and genial disposition won the friendship of the workmen, and they sought his advice as that of a father. It was during his lifetime that the business of the iron company grew to large proportions, and it was in no small degree, owing to his wise counsel, that so great measure of success was attained. In his home he was an example of those virtues that win respect and admiration, and his large family of children grew up like olive-plants to love and venerate the kind and indulgent parent. He was a liberal supporter of the institutions of religion and education, and his family shared a place in the best social circle of the town. He will long be associated with the great iron industry of Bridgewater, and his memory will be treasured among the distinguished citizens of a past generation. He died in 1853, aged seventy-seven years.

Hon. Artemas Hale, the oldest surviving ex-member of Congress for many years, and who died in Bridgewater Aug. 3, 1882, was born in Winchendon, Mass., Oct. 20, 1783. His early life was spent on his father's farm, with the limited opportunities for education, which he improved to the best of his ability. At the age of nineteen years, he became qualified to teach school and to do the surveying for the town for several years. He was subsequently called to Hingham, Mass., where for several years he was a successful teacher, one of his pupils being the late Rev. Calvin Lincoln, who deceased, at the age of eighty-one years, a few years ago. Mr. Hale was teaching at Hingham in 1813 at the time the British were menacing the seaports of the New England coast, and was a spectator to the memorable fight between the "Shannon" and the "Chesapeake" in Massachusetts Bay. After the close of the war he engaged in mercantile business at East Bridgewater, and in 1819 engaged with Lazell, Perkins & Co., at Bridgewater, as clerk. Subsequently he associated himself with Eleazer Carver, and was a partner in the firm of Carver, Washburn & Co., who were engaged in the manufacture of cotton-gins, acting as the agent and treasurer. He was a man of correct business habits, and proved a valuable acquisition to the new enterprise. His sterling integrity and ability attracted the attention of his townsmen, and he was called to various offices of trust and responsibility which he filled with rare acceptance. He was chosen to represent the town in the Legislature in 1824, and was subsequently elected senator from Plymouth County, serving in both branches eight years. In 1846 he was elected to Congress, serving two terms with ability upon important committees. He was active in political affairs, being identified with the Whig party, and was a zealous advocate of the policy of protection to home industry and internal improvements. In all the high social virtues that distinguish and adorn the best New England homes he was an example worthy of imitation. With pronounced adherence to the Whig party until its mission was accomplished, he naturally allied himself to the Republican party, with which he was identified during the remainder of his long life, and few men in the prime of life were so well informed upon all current political matters. His religious faith was such as sprung from a deep reverence for the Scriptures, while he was a liberal supporter of the ordinances of the church with which he was long connected. Successful in the management of his own business, he was often consulted in the interests of others. He retained his physical and mental facul-

ties to a remarkable degree until a few weeks before his death, and long awaited its summons with serenity and resignation. His death was deeply lamented by a wide circle, particularly by the citizens of the town to whose interest and welfare his long life had been so largely devoted.

Hon. John Angier Shaw, who was long identified with his native town as a distinguished teacher, was the son of Dr. Samuel Shaw, and grandson of the second minister of Bridgewater, and was born Oct. 8, 1792. His early education and preparation for college was at the Bridgewater Academy, and he entered college at Harvard with Edward Everett, Nathaniel Frothingham, John C. Gray, and Harrison Gray Otis, graduating in 1811. In the choice of a profession his religious nature suggested a theological course, which was completed; but he subsequently relinquished it for the profession of teacher. He went to Mississippi, where his success gave him a high reputation, and after several years he was called to the preceptorship of the Bridgewater Academy in 1825. In connection with this school he was eminently successful, and his connection with it as teacher and president of the board of trustees forms a very important portion of its history. His entire connection as preceptor, in point of time, was sixteen years, terminating in 1841. For many years he was an efficient member of the board of trustees, and at the time of his death, which was Oct. 4, 1873, was president of that body. His interest in public affairs was not circumscribed to the school-room, but his broad culture fitted him for other fields of usefulness. In 1834 he was elected to the State Senate, and his subsequent election to that office in 1835, and four elections to the House of Representatives by the citizens of his town, indicated the measure of his popularity as a legislator. He was distinguished for his deep interest in the cause of popular education, and was active in the many reforms of his time and prominent in reducing the number of representatives, which had become burdensome and unwieldy. In all the walks of social life he was endeared to those with whom he was associated as a man of great purity of heart, exerting a most beneficent influence upon all about him. He was early connected with the church of his fathers, and was ever a consistent example of the religion which he professed. The long catalogue of his pupils would show the names of many persons of eminence in the learned professions, and his name is held by them with honor as a public benefactor. The town of his nativity, from which no allurements of station could estrange him, holds him in grateful remembrance. The institution of learning with which he

was connected so closely will most indelibly inscribe his name as chief among its friends, and cherish it as an important page in its history. Of an honored ancestry he left a name alike honored, and his example of moral uprightness and Christian living cannot fail of its influence upon succeeding generations.

Mr. Mitchell Hooper, who for half a century has been identified with the manufacture of bricks, an important industry in his native town, was born May 29, 1808. He was the son of Capt. Joseph Hooper, a prominent man, who was active in the business of Bridgewater in his generation. Mr. Hooper commenced the manufacture of bricks in 1829, and from small beginnings has built up a large and prosperous business. His first yard was about half a mile below his present site, and Jeremiah Townsend was for a time a partner in the business. Mr. Hooper has given employment to a large number of men, and the production of a single year has been four millions. His life has been one of great industry, and his reputation for sterling integrity has never been questioned. His kind and generous nature has ever secured the friendship and respect of his workmen, while as a citizen he has ever been held in high esteem. His modest worth has frequently been recognized by his townsmen, and in 1861 he was the representative to the State Legislature. His quiet, unobtrusive manners have ever been a noticeable characteristic. He has held a prominent place in the First Congregational Church and parish, having been its treasurer, and a liberal supporter. He is still active for one of his age, and his home is the seat of a cheerful hospitality. His only son, Mr. George M. Hooper, is a well-known citizen, and is active in the business with his father.

Dr. Noah Fearing died June 20, 1824, aged fifty-four years. He practiced his profession in Bridgewater twenty-nine years. The cheerfulness with which he met every duty, and the faithful performance which always ensued, gained for him general esteem and confidence. March 6, 1823, he was stricken with apoplexy, preventing him from practicing his profession, and his death was from a second shock. In domestic life he displayed those virtues which are calculated to make affection pure and enduring. He was the son of Gen. Israel Fearing, of Wareham; graduated at Harvard University, 1791; married Anne, daughter of Maj. Isaac Lazell, 1799, and had Jane, George, and Thomas B.

John Washburn was early at Duxbury, and had an action in court in 1632. He and his sons, John and Philip, were included among those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son John were original proprietors, and became residents of Bridgewater in

1665. John, Jr., married a daughter of Experience Mitchell, 1645, and had John, Thomas, Joseph, Samuel, Jonathan, Benjamin, Mary, Jane, Elizabeth, James, and Sarah.

John (son of John, 2d) married Rebecca Lapham, 1679; had Josiah, John, Joseph, William, Abigail, and Rebecca. He died in 1724.

Thomas, son of John (2d), lived near the iron-works, Bridgewater, and had Nathaniel, Thomas, and Timothy, and five daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married Josiah Conant. Joseph, son of John (2d), married a daughter of Robert Latham. Samuel, son of John (2d), married Deborah, daughter of Samuel Packard, and had Samuel (1678), Noah (1682), Israel (1684), Nehemiah, Benjamin, and Hannah. He died in 1720, aged sixty-nine years; Israel, son of Samuel, married Waitstill Sumner, 1708, and had Sarah (1709), Deborah (1712), Seth (1714), and Israel. Israel (son of Israel) married Leab, daughter of Joshua Fobes, 1740; settled in Raynham, and had Israel, Nehemiah, Seth, and Oliver.

Israel's sons were Israel, Sidney, Benjamin Ruel, Elihu Philander, and Eli K.

Israel Washburn was born in Raynham, in the old house which now stands, and where his brother, Eli K., lived and died. In the prime of life he removed to Maine, where he embarked in farming and trade as a country merchant. His sterling talents soon attracted attention, and he was called to stations of trust, representing his town in the Legislature and his county at the Senate board. Eight sons and three daughters were born to him, and under the guiding hand of such parents were educated for lives of usefulness. Three sons have been Governors of three different States, and have had seats in Congress for a long term of years. All the brothers have been distinguished in their special callings. One has been a major-general in the Union army, another an elector of President (Lincoln) from California, editor of the *Alta California*, United States minister to South America, author of the "History of Paraguay;" one has been minister to France for seven years during the French-Prussian war. The seventh son is the fourth member of Congress. Three of these brothers are graduates of Bowdoin College. The posterity of John Washburn had reached more than five hundred in number forty years ago. The marriage of John Washburn, Jr., to a daughter of Experience Mitchell, of the Pilgrims, transmitted some of the best blood in the colony to the Washburns. John Washburn, who donated the land to the First Congregational Society in 1717, was the same stock, residing in Bridgewater during his long life. The



late Governor Emory Washburn and Governor William B. Washburn, also John D. Washburn, are of the same lineage.

In the development of the various industries of Bridgewater few are entitled to more prominence than Mr. Eleazer Carver, who was early identified with the improvement and manufacture of the cotton-gin. Mr. Carver was the son of Dr. Eleazer Carver, and was born in Bridgewater in 1785. With the limited advantages of his times, he made the most of his opportunities, and was able to gain what is considered a fair common-school education. The place of his birth was near the works of Lazell, Perkins & Co., and amid such surroundings his attention was called to the mechanical industry there so prominent. He learned the trade of a millwright, which, with the increase of manufactures, gave promise of ready employment. His genius and energy, after completing his trade, inclined him to seek new fields of labor. The wild regions of "York State" and Ohio were open for the young adventurer. With such a kit of tools as he could carry with him, he made his way over the Alleghanies to visit his friends and ply his trade as best he could, for a time, and then pressed into the wilderness, reaching the Ohio River. With no steamboats or public conveyance, but with the self-reliance of a pioneer, he soon constructed a boat, or "dug-out," and, taking advantage of the current, he made his way to the Mississippi, along the banks of which were a few scattered settlements of frontiersmen and planters. His mechanical skill found employment in constructing their rude buildings, and, in the region of cotton-planting, in repairing the cotton-gin, which, with the increase of the cotton trade, in consequence of its invention, was in general demand. Mr. Carver spent several years in the region of Natchez, and saw the vast productive resources of the great Southwest. It was here that he conceived the great improvement of the cotton-gin. After a most eventful and interesting experience incident to such a life and vocation, he returned to his native town with his plans matured for the manufacture of the improved machine. It was upon his homeward journey in the saddle that Mr. Carver first saw the working of the primitive Whitney gin, and examined the model at Washington before the burning of the Capitol. In March, 1817, he formed a company under the style and name of Seth and Abram Washburn & Co., which, under the conditions of a new agreement, in 1819, was called Carver, Washburn & Co., and set up the cotton-gin business at the site near Carver's Pond. In 1820, Artemas Hale and Nathaniel Washburn became associated in the enterprise, the former

of whom was a valuable acquisition to the concern as clerk and business agent. In 1822, Solomon Washburn was admitted into the company. The business, which started with small capital, rapidly increased, until the Carver gin became the leading machine throughout the South.

The improvements which Mr. Carver made gave a new impulse to the great Southern industry, and but a few years later the Southerner in his pride was ready to crown it as "king" among the great products of the country. Mr. Carver spent much time in experiments upon the gin, and his inventive genius was most noticeable for more than a quarter of a century. The importance of this special branch of manufacture founded by Mr. Carver was not confined to his town or State, but its influence was world-wide in its sweep, carrying trade and commerce over many a sea. Cotton-factories sprang up as if by magic throughout New England, and contributed to the great prosperity of the country. Mr. Carver continued in the manufacturing business until his firm was dissolved, in 1848, after a prosperous career. Subsequently he had an interest in the East Bridgewater Company, which he retained until near the close of his life. As a citizen Mr. Carver sought no prominent activity in public affairs, but was content with the retirement of his occupation and his study. In constant devotion to the development of his Southern interests, he manifested conservative views, and in all the relations of life, which he sustained with manly independence, he acquired the esteem of a wide circle of friends, and was adorned with the honor of his achievement. His only son, Joseph E. Carver, succeeded to the business of his father, and has been actively engaged in it for the past forty years, still connected with the Eagle Cotton-Gin Company. Mr. Eleazer Carver died in 1866, aged eighty-one years. His only daughter, Mary, is the wife of Mr. John C. Alden.

Among the men of Bridgewater who are pleasantly remembered for their many virtues and genial social qualities was Mr. Jonathan Cushing. He was a native of Boston, but came to Bridgewater when a boy, in 1800, and was educated at the academy. His first journey to the town was upon horseback with Miss Relief Jacobs, who was the mother of Charles Sumner. Miss Jacobs was learning the trade of a tailoress of Maj. Hartwell, and young Cushing, then fourteen years old, was put in her charge, and occupied the pillion with her in the journey from Scituate to Bridgewater. After leaving the academy he engaged as clerk in the store of Nathan and Isaac Lazell, and subsequently married one of Esquire Lazell's daughters, 1809. He became a merchant in

Boston, and was associated with Nathaniel Fisher Ames, and for many years carried on a successful business in the West India goods trade, and as agents of the Braintree Cotton-Gin Company. Mr. Cushing retired from business in 1842, and lived in quiet ease and independence at his pleasant home on Main Street until his death, November, 1877, at the age of ninety-two years. He was esteemed for the many amiable and manly qualities that lend grace and lustre to a refined citizenship. His only daughter is the wife of Charles M. Reed, Esq., of Bridgewater.

Rev. David Brigham, son of David, was born in Westboro', Mass., in 1794, and graduated at Union College in 1818, and studied theology with Nathaniel Emmons, D.D., of Franklin, and Rev. Dr. Jacob Ide, of Medway, and was ordained Dec. 29, 1819, over the Second Church in Randolph (now Holbrook), where his pastorate continued until 1836. Dec. 29, 1836, he was installed over the Hollis Evangelical Church, Framingham, where he remained seven and one-half years. 1845, April 23d, was installed as pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational Church, Bridgewater, where he continued until Dec. 31, 1858. Mr. Brigham subsequently supplied the churches at Falmouth, Plymouth, and various places until the infirmities of age disqualified him for that service. He married Elizabeth H. Durfee, of Fall River, who was born 1796. Both are still living in Bridgewater. Their children are Elizabeth Durfee, 1821; David Sewell, 1823; Lucy Harrington, 1827; Charles Durfee, 1831; Thomas R., 1834; Martha A., 1837; Mary A., 1839. Mr. Brigham was regarded as an able and faithful minister, and his theological views were esteemed as especially sound by his denomination.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay is a lineal descendant of John Gay, who came to this country in 1630 in the ship "Mary and John," of the seventh generation. He was born in Walpole, Oct. 11, 1792, entered Harvard College in 1810, and graduated in 1814. In a class of sixty-two who graduated with him but three were living in 1880. He studied theology with Rev. Joshua Bates, of Dedham, was ordained over the church in Stoughton in 1818, continuing five years, when doctrinal dissensions were the cause of his asking a dismission. Mr. Gay was called to Scotland, Mass., in 1823, where he had a prosperous ministry for about fifteen years. Subsequently the church removed to the Centre of Bridgewater, built a new church, in which he preached until 1842, when at his own request he was dismissed. He remained a resident of Bridgewater, supplying the churches in the vicinity, temporarily and statedly, for twenty-five years. His interest in education was manifested in special labor

upon the school board of the town and as a trustee of the academy for a generation. As a preacher, Mr. Gay ranked among the ablest of his denomination, and his catholic spirit opened the pulpits of the Unitarian Churches in the vicinity, where he frequently preached with acceptance. He removed from Bridgewater in 1876, and has since resided at Tompkins Cove, N. Y., with his youngest son, Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Jr. He still retains his mental vigor, but great age has withdrawn him from active life.

Dr. Theodore Edson was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 24, 1793, and was the son of John Edson, and brother of the late John Edson. He was educated at the Bridgewater Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in 1820, with honors. His self-reliance prompted him to gratify an early desire to enter the ministry, towards which his deep religious convictions seemed to point. He took a theological course, and was ordained a deacon of the Episcopal Church in 1822. On the 6th of March of that year he went to Lowell, and conducted the first religious service at that place since the days of Eliot. A church was extemporized under the direction of Mr. Boot, the pioneer manufacturer, and Mr. Edson was engaged as permanent pastor. In 1825 a new church was erected, under the patronage of Mr. Kirk Boot and Mr. Patrick T. Jackson, and consecrated by Bishop Griswold, who, at the same time, ordained Mr. Edson as the pastor. With marked success in his work, Dr. Edson witnessed the rapid growth of the rising city, and for twenty years devoted himself to philanthropic and mission work, in connection with his parish. In 1844 he established the "Rector's Library," which was a blessing to the church and to that growing city. Subsequently he was active in establishing St. Ann's Church. In 1875 he saw the realization of his hopes in the erection of St. Mary's Orphanage, and the following year saw it organized under the statutes. He was not only the first minister of the city, but the leader in educational enterprises for two generations. For many years he was trustee of Trinity Church, Bridgewater. He died, greatly beloved and lamented, June 25, 1883.

Rev. Isaac Dunham, son of Isaac Dunham, was born in Plymouth, Jan. 30, 1813, and married Marbra S. Brown, daughter of Rev. Parley Brown, of Douglass, Mass. He was ordained May 29, 1835, in Dennis, Mass., in which town he preached ten years, and thereafter in Pelham, N. H., five years; Duxbury, Mass., ten years; Westport, Mass., ten years; Taunton, Mass., five years; when from ill health he resigned, and removed to Bridgewater, serving for four years as chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate.



For the past three years he has supplied various churches as his health permitted. Mr. Dunham has sustained a high reputation as an earnest and faithful minister of the gospel. He has one son and one daughter, the latter the wife of Rev. Mr. Hill, of Lynn. He lost one son in the service of his country in the late war of the Rebellion.

Hon. Elijah Hayward, who died at McConnellsville, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1864, was a native of Bridgewater, and the eldest son of Elijah Hayward. He was born Nov. 17, 1786, and was educated by Hon. Beza Hayward, and at the academy. He was in early life engaged in mercantile affairs, and went to England in pursuit of business. He returned to his home with his plan of life changed, and engaged in the study of law with Judge Nahum Mitchell. He subsequently was admitted to the bar, and went to Ohio, where he became distinguished in his profession. He was not only a diligent student of law, but was prominent in historical investigation, and was in the latter part of his life engrossed in his favorite antiquarian and genealogical pursuits. He made frequent visits to his native town, and was greatly esteemed for his many superior qualities. He ever retained his love for the Old Colony, and was widely known and respected.

Rev. Samuel T. Livermore was born March 16, 1824, and is the son of Abel and Deborah Livermore, of German, Chenango Co., N. Y. At the age of sixteen he left home with the determination of obtaining an education, and by his labor earned money to procure books for that purpose. He taught school in 1841, and in the summer of 1842 pursued his studies at Cortland Academy, at Homer, N. Y., and subsequently taught school at Virginia, near Bowling Green, and at Cincinnati in the winter of 1844-45. He entered college at Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., graduating in 1850. He then spent two years at Rochester Theological Seminary, and was ordained as pastor of the Baptist Church at Livonia, N. Y., October, 1852, retaining the pastorate four and a half years. In 1853 he was married to Melvina T. Brown, daughter of Capt. William Brown, of Fall River. His second pastorate of five and one-half years was at Cooperstown, N. Y., where he published a history of Cooperstown and Cooper. He was next settled at Lowville, N. Y., where he remained five years, after which he spent several years in the life insurance business and as superintendent of agencies. In 1870 he moved his family from Albany, N. Y., to Bridgewater. In 1874 he became pastor of the church at Block Island. While there he published the history of Block Island. During 1881

and 1882 he was engaged on the "Biographical Cyclopaedia" of Rhode Island, published by J. H. Cheever, Esq., by subscription, at twenty-five dollars per copy, in one volume. Among the articles which he prepared for this work may be mentioned the sketch of the life of Hon. William Beach Lawrence, of Newport.

Dr. Calvin B. Pratt was a graduate of Amherst College (1832), and of Dartmouth (N. H.) Medical College. He practiced medicine for several years at Hanover, Mass., and settled then in Bridgewater, and continued the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred Aug. 25, 1862. He was regarded as a physician of good judgment, and possessed those qualities that endeared him to his patients and all with whom he associated. His election to the State Legislature and to various elective offices in the town, is evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-citizens. He married Mary, daughter of Mr. Jacob Perkins, and had two sons, Henry T. and Calvin Pratt, M.D., and two daughters, Mary Barton and Sarah. Dr. Pratt was most warm-hearted and sympathetic in his nature, and exemplified the best traits of the good physician. His death was most sincerely mourned, and the town regarded his demise, while hardly past the prime of life, a public loss. His second son, Calvin, inherited the best traits of his honored father, making choice of the same profession, and is settled in his native town with a successful practice. His youngest son, Jonathan Washburn, is also a physician, and is connected with the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

Dr. Nahum Washburn, who was the pioneer in the practice of dentistry in Southeastern Massachusetts, was the third son of Solomon Washburn, of Bridgewater, and of a family of nine sons and two daughters. Dr. Washburn was fitted for college at the academy in Bridgewater, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1832. He early disclosed a taste for scientific study, and made choice of the profession of medicine, becoming a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1835. He subsequently studied dentistry, and settled in Bridgewater, where he had an extensive practice for forty years. His native genius and skill won for him a reputation that extended to distant towns and cities, and he received the patronage of distinguished persons, even from beyond the limits of the State. With untiring industry he made himself master of his profession, while his rare conversational gift dissipated much of the dread that usually surrounds the dentist's chair. His inventive genius produced most of the delicate instruments used in his profession, and a mill for grinding rock crystal for the manufacture of teeth. He was a close observer and



an enthusiastic lover of nature, which rendered his companionship entertaining and instructive. His defective vision compelled the relinquishment of his profession about ten years ago, but his mental vigor was unabated, and his declining years were spent in the quiet of his historic home, surrounded with family and friends, in whose society he ever had the highest interest. He was never an active participant in public affairs, but was thoroughly informed upon the leading questions of the day, while his shafts of wit and sarcasm were never withheld against the follies of the times. His death took place Dec. 28, 1883, at the age of seventy-seven years.

John Ames was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, and married Elizabeth Hayward in 1645. He was a man of large estate, but having no children deeded his property to his nephew, John Ames, son of his brother William, of Braintree, and to the sons of his said nephew. He died in 1689. John, nephew of John, married Sarah, daughter of John Willis, and came to Bridgewater (West Precinct) in 1672. Dr. Nathaniel Ames, a grandson of John, was born July 22, 1708, was distinguished as a mathematician and as the maker of almanacs, publishing his first in 1725; these were published regularly by himself and son until 1765. He removed to Dedham, and was father of the distinguished Fisher Ames, who graduated from Harvard College in 1774. The late Oliver and Oakes Ames, of Easton, were descendants from the same ancestry.

Hon. Lloyd Parsons, a native of Middleboro', was a resident of Bridgewater for thirty years, and well known for his many excellent traits of character. He was for many years agent of the Eagle Cotton-Gin Company, and traveled widely through the South. He was a gentleman of most courteous manners, of clear intellect, which was recognized by his townsmen in calling him to various places of responsibility. He was identified with the Republican party, and for two years represented the town in the State Legislature. Subsequently he was State senator for two years, serving his district with acceptance and ability. He was for several years president of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank, which office he held at the time of his death, in 1882, and also trustee and treasurer for a time of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society. For many years he was a leader in musical circles, possessing rare and discriminating taste for that delightful and elevating science. His death was deeply lamented by the wide circle of his acquaintance, and by Fellowship Lodge of F. and A. M., of which he was a Past Master. His age was sixty-six years.

Nathan E. Willis, son of Nathan and Rebecca

Deau Willis, was born in Bridgewater July 12, 1838; was educated at Bridgewater Academy, and at the State Normal School; graduated at Amherst College (1862), and was teacher of the high school at Weymouth, and subsequently of the high school at Jamaica Plain, and later was appointed sub-master of the English high school, Boston. In 1872, on account of his wife's health, he resigned the position in Boston, and went South, where he was ordained as a minister of a colored church in Marion, Alabama. Here for two years he was engaged in teaching and in Christian work, with a devotion that reflected the spirit of the true missionary of the cross. Thus engaged, he was on his way to renew his labors among a benighted people, when, within a few hours' ride of his destination, he and his wife met with a tragic death by railroad accident. He died Sept. 21, 1874, and his wife survived but a few days. Mr. Willis' life was a remarkable example of devotion to duty, and his memory is cherished as a marked instance of self-sacrifice among the poor and lowly. Memorial services of the most deeply interesting character were held at the church in Bridgewater, in which the scholarly, Christian character of the devoted couple was most touchingly delineated by Rev. H. D. Walker and Rev. George W. Hosmer. Mr. Willis left one son, who escaped death in the accident that was fatal to his parents.

Lewis Holmes, son of Joseph Holmes, of Plymouth, was born Sept. 17, 1806; settled in Bridgewater in 1834, and for twenty-five years was in trade as a merchant in the village; was elected town clerk and treasurer in 1847 to 1850, and again town clerk from 1859 to 1873, and again treasurer from 1859 to 1867. He was appointed postmaster in 1862, and has held the office to the present time; was a member of the Legislature in 1873; justice of the peace from 1862 to the present time; and trial justice ten years. He was active in the early anti-slavery cause, and called the first meeting in the interest of that cause in 1839. His service as postmaster has been such as has won the popular favor of the citizens, and his kind and accommodating spirit is likely to direct that office until age and infirmity disqualifies him from its duties. Mr. Holmes has ever taken a lively interest in public affairs, and has been a pronounced Republican in politics since the organization of that party. His health is still vigorous for one of his advanced age. Few men have so long been identified with the affairs of the town, and none could more faithfully fill the place which he has so long occupied as postmaster.

Joshua E. Crane, son of Barzillai Crane, Esq., of

Berkley, Mass., was born in that town July 9, 1823. His education was received in the public and private schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen years he was placed in the office of a commission merchant in New York City. In 1844 he became associated with his uncle, Morton Eddy, a merchant in Bridgewater, and continued in that relation for four years, when Mr. Eddy retired from the business. Since 1848, Mr. Crane has carried on the store business alone. He was early active in politics, and cast his first vote in 1844 for the candidates of the Liberty party, having been present at the organization of that party in Boston. Mr. Crane was subsequently active in the local political organizations, and was a delegate to the Worcester Convention that organized the Republican party, at which Judge Charles Allen presided. For about twenty years he was chairman of the Republican town committee, and for many years was a member of the State Republican Committee. He was elected representative to the General Court in 1856, and was the candidate for re-election in 1857. In 1861, upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, when party lines were in a measure dissolved, he was chosen senator from the South Plymouth District, and was again elected by almost a unanimous vote the following year, the Democracy of the district making no nomination against him. He participated in two elections of Charles Sumner to the United States Senate by the Legislature, and served on the Committees on Claims and on Mercantile Affairs and Insurance. Mr. Crane served the town for ten years as town clerk and treasurer, being first elected in 1855. For thirty years he has been connected with the Plymouth County Agricultural Society in various capacities, and was for a number of years treasurer and a member of the board of the trustees. He delivered the historical address on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the society, Sept. 30, 1869. For the past twelve years he has been chairman of the board of trustees of the Bridgewater State Work-House, and for nearly twenty years has been a member of the board of trustees of the Bridgewater Academy, being active in the erection of the present school building. Mr. Crane has long been actively identified with the Central Square Church, and was chairman of the building committee when the present church edifice was erected, in 1861.

For a quarter of a century Mr. Crane has been a correspondent of the newspapers in this vicinity, and his historical sketches have been of interest to people of antiquarian tastes.

He was married Jan. 9, 1849, to Miss Luey A.,

daughter of Quiney Reed, of Weymouth, and has six children,—Joshua E. Crane, Jr. (a graduate of Brown University), Charles Reed (of Covington, Ky.), Morton Eddy, Henry Lovell, Anna Howe, and Edward Appleton. Mr. Crane is a lineal descendant of Henry Crane, of Dorchester, and on his mother's side from Samuel Eddy, one of the Pilgrim band at Plymouth (1630). His mother was Lydia Eddy, daughter of Capt. Joshua Eddy, of the Revolution.

Capt. Abram Washburn, son of Capt. Abram, born 1779, whose home was adjoining Mr. Hale's estate, was for two generations an active citizen of the town. The hotel was erected through his enterprise, and nearly all the mill-sites for ten miles around have the marks of his handiwork. In all public enterprises he was foremost, and he was esteemed as a reliable, large-hearted man. The wall around the old burial-ground was one of the monuments of his generosity and public spirit. For many years of his early life he was the village blacksmith, and he was a life-long supporter of the First Congregational Parish. He left no children. His wife was Mary, daughter of Dr. Eleazer Carver, married 1804.

Capt. Washburn was in command of the Bridgewater company in 1818 and 1819.

Nathan Willis, a lineal descendant of one of the original proprietors, is a resident of the town, and possessed of many of the characteristics of the family. His quiet and industrious life has not only been devoted to his farm and trade, but in good measure to that profitable reading that is the foundation of a well-stored and cultivated mind. Mr. Willis has ever been held in high respect, and is now among the few that well remember the scenes at the old town-meetings before the town was divided.

Charles M. Reed was born in Lexington, Sept. 12, 1819, and was the son of Charles Reed, a prominent and public-spirited citizen of that town. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and was early in life placed in a wholesale dry-goods store in Boston. Active and energetic, he, soon after attaining his majority, entered business in the firm of Pierce, Clark & Reed, dry-goods commission merchants. He was married, October, 1844, to Miss Mary Cushing, daughter of Jonathan Cushing, Esq., of Bridgewater. He was for twenty-five years engaged in business in Boston, and subsequently was engaged in business in New York City. Since 1875 he has been in Bridgewater. In 1883 he represented his district in the State Legislature, and was active and efficient in the promotion of the interests of his constituents. His only son, Charles H. Reed, a

prominent merchant and a much-esteemed member of the Boston school board and a graduate of Norwich University, was accidentally killed by falling through a hatchway in his store, July 31, 1882. This crushing blow was sustained by Mr. Reed with a manly courage and fortitude seldom surpassed. Mr. Reed is still a resident of Bridgewater, where he is greatly respected.

**Business Men.**—The firm of Hooper & Clark, composed of Avery F. Hooper and P. O. Clark, have a large business at the old store of the Bridgewater Iron Company.

J. E. Crane, general store, Central Square, since 1844.

John H. Fairbanks, hardware, stoves, etc., was born in Boston, Nov. 4, 1834; settled in Bridgewater in 1863.

William Prohett, furniture, etc., born in England in 1834, son of John, settled in Bridgewater in 1858.

Nahum Washburn, apothecary, son of Nahum, born July 30, 1839, graduated at the College of Pharmacy in Boston, 1872; established business in Bridgewater in 1874.

Robert Ferguson, boots and shoes, born Jan. 18, 1840.

Darius Cushman, boots and shoes.

H. N. Robinson, photographer.

Charles F. Myer, clothing.

E. A. Hewitt, jeweler.

Thomas W. Crocker, dry goods.

Sumner Keith, coal.

Herbert Pratt, dry goods.

A. I. Simmons, market.

O. B. Cole, apothecary.

Southworth Harlow, blacksmith.

Richard W. Wilber, boots and shoes.

H. T. Pratt, printer.

Jerome B. Rogers, stoves, etc.

Joshua Gibbs, harness-maker.

John W. Perkins, groceries.

Joseph A. Bowman, expressman.

Sturtevant Brothers, groceries.

John Douclevau & Co., groceries.

John G. & Henry Braman, painters.

A. S. Lyon, Ambrose Keith, George Hayward, builders.

F. D. King, livery stable.

Mr. William M. Whitney, a distinguished merchant of Albany, N. Y., has been a resident of Bridgewater since 1873. He is a native of Boston, and was born Jan. 12, 1829. Mr. Whitney is a gentleman of large business capacity, and ranks among the foremost of successful merchants of the Empire

State. His modest worth and unostentatious bearing has won the esteem of his business associates and the community wherever he has resided. His home, which is the mansion formerly owned by the late Capt. Thomas G. Jewett, is the seat of a most generous hospitality, and his reputation as a sterling, large-hearted merchant has long been established. His eldest son, William, is associated with him in the famous business house at Albany.

Capt. Edwin W. Barstow, a well-known shipmaster for thirty years, and a merchant for many years in New York, was, early in life, a resident of Bridgewater, and continued such until his death, May 16, 1877. He commanded the ship "Bridgewater" for many years, which was one of the largest class of vessels in the foreign trade. He was distinguished for his hospitality and high social qualities. The religious society with which he was connected lost a liberal contributor by his death, and the town one of its most public-spirited citizens, and his family a most affectionate husband and father. He left two sons and three daughters. His age was sixty-six years.

Philip D. Kingman, son of Bela Kingman, was a native of Middleboro', but settled in Bridgewater in 1834. He held the office of deputy sheriff for forty years, and was agent of the Hingham Insurance Company for thirty years. He was a man of good ability, and as a law-officer had a wide reputation. He was not only highly esteemed by the courts as an efficient and faithful officer, but in the more private relations of domestic life he was an example of those virtues that adorn the home and fireside. His life was one of great activity, and he was widely known throughout the county. His death was much lamented and his funeral largely attended by the legal officers and members of the bar of the county.

He left a widow and three sons, F. M. Kingman, of East Bridgewater; Hosea Kingman, the well-known attorney-at-law; Bradford S. Kingman, of Newmarket, N. H.

Mr. Ira M. Couaut is the son of Ira Conant, and was born in Bridgewater, Jan. 3, 1827, educated at the old academy, and was clerk in a store when a boy with Cobb & Sawin, and also with Lewis Holmes. He subsequently was in company with Mr. Holmes for a few years, and then engaged in business at Attleboro', where he resided for several years, and carried on a dry-goods store. He subsequently embarked in the manufacture of hoop-skirts, and transferred his business to Boston, where, with his brother, it was enlarged and successfully carried on. The firm then engaged in the manufacture of gossamer rubber goods, and were the pioneers in that enter-



prise. This proved a popular business stroke and also a profitable one. About eighteen years ago Mr. Conant took up his residence in Bridgewater and purchased the fine estate and mansion of George W. Bassett, which he now occupies. Starting in life without the aid of any one, he has by good judgment and good fortune won the goal of his highest ambition. Mr. Conant has ever held a good position among his fellow-citizens, and was, when a resident of Attleboro', a representative of that town in the State Legislature. He is a courteous and large-hearted gentleman, ready to lend his influence to promote the best welfare of the town. He has taken a lively interest in the Central Square Society for many years, and is a liberal contributor to its support. He married Mary, daughter of the late George Bassett (1850), and has three sons.

#### Scotland Trinitarian Congregational Church.—

The Scotland Church was organized July 4, 1836, being composed of that portion of the church that remained when the original church removed to the centre of the town. This organization consisted of thirty-two members, retaining the same covenant and articles of faith to which they had subscribed. Ezra Fobes and Isaac Fobes were chosen deacons. Rev. Stetson Raymond became the pastor the same year, continuing until 1851.

In August, 1851, Rev. D. D. Tappan became the minister, remaining a little more than a year. Rev. Cyrus Mann supplied the pulpit the following year until May, 1853, when Rev. James Farnsworth was called, and was installed September 1st of that year. Rev. Dr. Storrs, of Braintree, preaching the sermon. Mr. Farnsworth died in the midst of his duties on Sunday morning, Nov. 12, 1854, while reading his sermon preparatory to service, overwhelming his family and people with grief. The pulpit was then supplied by Rev. Otis Rockwood for more than a year. January, 1857, Rev. James C. Seagrave became the minister, continuing with special acceptance for about eight years. The church was subsequently supplied by Rev. A. G. Duncan (six years), Rev. Isaac Duham (five years), and for several years has enjoyed the ministry of Rev. Charles W. Wood, formerly of Campello. The original members of this church are nearly all deceased. The church has, in view of its losses by death and removals, shown a degree of vitality and spiritual life that is to be commended. The Scotland meeting-house was built and dedicated Jan. 29, 1823.

**Bridgewater in the French War.**—Bridgewater had a large share in the struggles that marked the continuance of the French wars.

In the expedition against Nova Scotia, in 1755, Lieut. Jonathan Carver and twelve men were under Gen. Winslow; in the expedition against Crown Point were Capt. Joseph Washburn and thirty-four men; in Capt. James House's company from Sept. 15, 1755, to Jan. 1, 1756, were Corp. Obadiah Edson and five men.

In the company of Capt. John Loring, of the East Precinct, on the Crown Point expedition, from February to December, 1756, were fourteen men, and in May of the same year sixteen additional men were raised for the same officer.

The following were with Capt. John Clapp at Fort Edward, July, 1756:

Elisba Gurnoy.	Nathaniel Hayward.
George Monke.	John Mitchell.
Benjamin Southward.	Jona. Willis.
Joseph Darling.	Polycarpus Snell.
David Lesob.	Lemuel Orcut.
Joseph Cole.	Joshua French.
Zeb <sup>a</sup> Field.	Ja <sup>s</sup> Snell.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Cornish (died).	Samuel Leach.
Seth Kingman.	Dan. Leonard.
Eben <sup>r</sup> Wade.	Jacob Reed.
King Howard.	Daniel Leach.
Lemuel Dunbar.	Ebenezer Pratt.
Matthew Gannett.	Noah Washburn.
Jon <sup>s</sup> Bozworth.	Jos. Gannett.
Caleb Packard.	Sam <sup>l</sup> Orcut.
Nathan Hartwell.	Joshua Shaw, Jr.
David Conant, Jr.	Abner Bisbee.
Samuel Bowtich.	Sam <sup>l</sup> Leach, Jr.
Humphrey Burrell.	Solomon Shaw.
John Ramsdell.	Samuel Pratt.
Josiah Leach.	Richard Buck.
James Leach.	Joseph Parker.
John Whitman.	Isaac Pool.

The following men were in Capt. James House's company from Bridgewater, August, 1757:

Eliphalet Phillips.	John Hagen.
Sam <sup>l</sup> Pratt.	Nath <sup>l</sup> Cole.
Adam Kingman.	Joh Chamberlain.
James Robinson.	William Corbit.
Abner Alden.	Isaac Packard.
Jacob Alden.	William Snell.
Ja <sup>s</sup> Shaw, Jr.	Jos. Bates.
Joshua W. Bird.	Sam <sup>l</sup> Soper.
Abner Kingman.	John Witherell.
Alner Pratt.	Joshua Cushman.
Ichabod Thompson.	Prince Corwing.
Benj. Porter.	

Muster-roll of Capt. Thomas Mitchell's company, August, 1757:

Daniel Pottingil.	Benj. Mahurin.
Beriah Willis.	Henry Washburn.
John Bolton.	Jos. Koith.
Tho <sup>s</sup> Carr.	Stephen Leach.
Robt. Ripley.	Elijah Washburn.
Benj. Monke.	David Perkins, Jr.

Daniel Littlefield.  
Jona. Randall.  
Cha<sup>s</sup> Loring.  
James Allen.  
Eliphalet Cary.  
Tim<sup>y</sup> Hayward.  
Edward Packard.  
Elisha Hooper.  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Gilmore.  
Joseph Sampson.  
Ephraim Allen.  
Geo. Harris.  
Joshua Willis, Jr.  
Perez Waterman, Jr.  
James Snow.  
Jonas Turner.  
John Dougherty.  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Leach.  
Henry Chamberlain.  
Jona. Willis.

Uriah Record.  
Abisha Leach.  
Josiah Mahurin.  
William Barlow.  
Amos Hayward.  
Joseph Harvey.  
Isaac Lee.  
Jona<sup>s</sup> Pratt.  
Josiah Leach.  
Moses Sash.  
Matthew Buck.  
Jos. Belcher.  
Geo. Buckard.  
Francis Toward.  
Hezekiah Mahurin.  
Timothy Fobes.  
Saml. Packard, Jr.  
Gregory Belcher.  
Ebenezer Edson.

Daniel Hayward.  
Simeon Ames.  
Benjamin Byram.  
Joseph Belcher.  
Samuel Cole.

Benjamin Peterson.  
John Ripley.  
James Snow.  
John Snell.

The following Bridgewater men were in the Canada expedition of 1760:

Nehemiah Washburn.  
Seth Latham.  
Benjamin Porter.  
Silas Pratt.  
Benjamin Skiff.  
Daniel Pettingil.  
Henry Cary.  
Elisha Blackman.  
Samuel Shaw.  
Joseph Shaw.  
Eben Drake.  
Reuben Curtis.  
Jesse Briggs.  
Solomon Leach.  
John Duty.  
Daniel Leonard.  
Benjamin Mahurin.  
Seth Mitchell.  
Jacob Mitchell.  
Thomas Mitchell.

Thomas Leach.  
Amasa Lewis.  
Samuel Packard.  
Abiel Wood.  
Samuel Whitman.  
Timothy Howard.  
Nathaniel Howard.  
Daniel Leonard.  
Elisha Batton.  
John Benson.  
Thomas Hooper.  
Charles Perkins.  
Henry Washburn.  
Jonathau Willis.  
Elijah Blossom.  
Jacob Keith.  
Ephraim Cole.  
Benjamin Phillips.  
Phineas Parrie.  
Edward Keith.

Rev. Mr. Backus, under date of May 10, 1758, writes, " 'Tis remarkable to see what a martial spirit prevails among us. Nearly twenty soldiers are going out of Titicut Precinct, among whom are Brethren Harvey, Campbell, and Wood, likewise Joshua Fobes, John Wood, and many others, who attend our meetings. There appears in our part of the land an uncommon forwardness to enlist."

Two months later he writes, "The rumors of slaughter, and garments rolled in blood, which we have from our army, fill many with distressing agitations of mind."

In Capt. Simeon Cary's company in Col. Doty's regiment, raised in the spring of 1758 for the reduction of Canada, were Lieut. Lemuel Dunbar, Serj. Eliphalet Cary, Corp. James Allen, and ninety-six men. In Capt. William Augier's company in Col. Williams' regiment, there were fifteen men, three in Capt. Foster's, and one man in Capt. Newhall's.

In 1759, the year that witnessed the capture of Quebec, Massachusetts furnished about seven thousand men, or one-sixth of all who were able to bear arms.

In Col. Thomas Clapp's regiment, to be placed under Gen. Amherst for the invasion of Canada, April 12, 1759, were officers Lemuel Dunbar, Eliphalet Phillips, Josiah Dunbar, and eighty-eight men.

On the muster-roll of Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in the expedition against Canada, 1759, were the following Bridgewater men:

Capt. Simeon Cary.  
Lieut. Micah French.  
Surgeon Thomas Willis.  
Surgeon Timothy Hayward.  
Surgeon Thomas Phillips.  
Surgeon Jona. Snow.  
John Davenport.  
Joseph Egmon.

Henry Chamberlain.  
Elisha Allen.  
Ebenezer Hayward.  
Gideon Herrick.  
Thomas Leach.  
Benjamin Phillips.  
Jesse Perkins.  
Joseph Pettingil.  
Joseph Pool.

Josiah Dunbar was first lieutenant in Capt. Nathan Hodge's company at Crown Point in 1759, and was promoted to a captaincy.

The following Bridgewater men died in the service, under Capt. Josiah Dunbar, during the year 1760:

Jonathan Pratt (son of Jonathan Pratt).	Barney Snow.
Robert Snell.	James Turner.
John Snell.	William Gilmore.
Timothy Keith (son of Ephraim Keith).	Benj. Washburn.
Chandler Keith.	Amasa Lewis.
	John Benson.
	Benj. Clark.

Enlisted from Bridgewater in Capt. Josiah Dunbar's company in 1761:

Josiah Keith.	James Maxom.
Simeon Kipp.	Moses Snell.
Benjamin Leach.	Seth Sweny.
Benjamin Leach, Jr.	Noah Washburn.
Nathan Leach.	

Pay-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, Jan. 18, 1761:

Lieut. John Hamner.	Sergt. Thomas Latham.
Ensign Joseph Byram.	Sergt. Richard Bartlett.

*Privates.*

Benjamin Johnson.	John Cully.
Ebenezer Allen.	Daniel Corthwell.
Peter Dunbar.	Nathaniel Count.
James Allen.	John Doty.
Charles Bisbee.	Samuel Drake.
David Clark.	Ebenezer Eddy.
James Chamberlain.	Nathan Edson.
Jesse Curtis.	Elijah Edson.

Samuel Fuller.	Jacob Keith.
Charles Gibbs.	James Latham.
John Gilun.	Thomas Leach.
George Harris.	Benjamin Marshall.
John Higgins.	— Perkins.
Nathaniel Hersey.	Stephen Petteugall.
Seth Kingman.	Suler Soper.
Adam Kingman.	Ahner Torrey.
Benjamin Kipp.	Benjamin Washburn.

Pay-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, December, 1762 :

Lieut. Benjamin Snell.	Ahijah Hill.
Ebenezer Allen.	Benoni Hunt.
Joseph Allen.	John Higgins.
Josiah Allen.	Jacob Keith.
Seth Bryant.	Nathan Viles.
Charles Bishee.	John Pratt.
Daniel Othman.	Philip Reynolds.
Hugh Carr.	Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Thomas Carr.	Moses Snell.
Ebenezer Drake.	Beriah Snell.
John Doty.	Enoch Thayer.
E. Eddy.	William Trask.
Daniel Edson.	Seth Woodward.
Samuel Fuller (son of	— Goodrich.
Isaac, died).	Zechariah Washburn.
Charles Gibbs.	Michael White.
Ephraim Grover.	

All enlisted men from Bridgewater, and probably mostly natives of the town.

**Historical Record.—1774.** The following account of the action taken by the citizens of Bridgewater is of interest in relation to Col. Josiah Edson, a mandamus councilor under the English government. At a full meeting of the town on Monday, Aug. 24, 1774, they unanimously voted the following resolves :

"1st. *Resolved*, That those persons who have taken the necessary oaths, and thereby qualified themselves to act as members of his Majesty's Council, according to a late act of Parliament have forfeited the love, regard, and confidence of their fellow-countrymen, and rendered themselves obnoxious to their just resentment and indignation.

"2d. *Resolved*, That until the aforesaid persons utterly retract from and renounce their appointment they shall be esteemed inveterate enemies to their native country, lost to a sense of honor or humanity, and by their own voluntary exertions are still pursuing a total subversion of our charter and Constitution. And whereas sundry of the aforesaid gentlemen, conscious of having rendered themselves obnoxious to their fellow-townsmen, have deserted their proper place of abode.

"3d. *Resolved*, That while any of them persist in retaining their aforesaid places as Councillors we will in nowise lend them the least aid or protection, but, on the contrary, treat them with all the contempt and neglect that such unparalleled conduct deserves.

"4th. *Resolved*, That a committee be chosen to confer with Col. Josiah Edson and demand his resignation, and in case of his acquiescence, or refusal, to report to this body at their adjournment.

"5th. *Resolved*, That Messrs. Edward Mitchell, Nathan Mitchell, Richard Perkins, Nathaniel Reynolds, and Thomas Hooper be a committee to join Congress with the several committees in the other towns in the County."

At a full meeting of the inhabitants of the town at their adjourned meeting, September 12th, the committee appointed to confer with Col. Edson and to demand his resignation reported that the continued absence of Col. Josiah Edson prevented their laying the before-mentioned resolves before the town. Then that body voted as follows :

"*Resolved*, That Col. Josiah Edson and others have long since and still continue in a perfidious, treacherous, and deceitful manner, and under pretence of being friends to the Government, to undermine the very foundations of our ancient Constitution by openly opposing at all times men and measures that are endeavoring and designing to frustrate the evil intentions of the British Ministry, working swiftly our ruin, openly and boldly declaring against the subject's right of resistance, using every means in their power to baffle Town-Meetings on political affairs, and many such enormities, have forfeited the love, regard, and confidence of this town, and they are declared enemies, and unfit to be trusted in any office again.

"*Resolved and voted*, That we will each of us (training soldiers and otherwise) provide ourselves immediately with every military accoutrement, and be ready to start to the assistance of any of our countrymen if needed.

"*Resolved*, That a Committee of Correspondence be chosen to confer with the other towns in the Province. Accordingly they made choice of Thomas Ames, Edward Mitchell, Richard Perkins, Eleazer Cary, Nathan Mitchell, Nathaniel Reynolds, Simeon Cary, Thomas Hooper, and David Kingman, committee.

"*Resolved and voted*, That a committee be chosen to consider of the necessity and expediency of speedily providing the town with a large stock of military stores for the defence of themselves, wives, children, and estates, and that they report at the adjournment of this meeting the ways and means most effectual to answer so desirable an intention."

The proceedings of these meetings indicate the patriotic spirit of the town one hundred years and more ago. Col. Edson, whose adherence to the British government was the special cause of this action of the town, was a graduate of Harvard College, and a man distinguished in public affairs. He left his home and family and joined the British about the time of the first-mentioned meeting, and died soon after. He owned the house on Central Square now owned by Mrs. Nahum Washburn. His son owned the old Withington house, and died before the close of the Revolution.

Col. Edward Mitchell, one of the Committee of Correspondence, lived in the East Parish, and was grandson of Experience Mitchell, the Pilgrim, and grandfather of Judge Nahum Mitchell, the historian. Thomas Ames, who was one of the committee, was, we think, the grandfather of the late Oliver Ames, and father of Rev. Sylvanus Ames. David Kingman was grandfather of the late Ezra Kingman, of East Bridgewater, and of the wife of Professor Greenleaf, of Harvard College, and Mrs. Ralph Sanger, of Dover. Simeon Cary, another of the committee, was grandfather of Mrs. John Reed. Eleazer Cary was



grandfather of Governor Marcus Morton, and great-grandfather of C. C. Gilbert, of Boston, and of Judge Marcus Morton. All of the committee were more or less distinguished for their prominence and activity in supporting our cause through all the dark and trying years of the Revolution, and their descendants have likewise been distinguished in the various walks of life. The posterity of Col. Edson have been numerous in this vicinity.

The early records of the town but faintly outline the sacrifices, sufferings, and privations incident to the war of the Revolution. Nearly all the men of proper age were called into the service, leaving the wives and children with the men who were advanced in years to till the soil for a scanty subsistence. But enough is recorded to awaken admiration, and to inspire grateful acknowledgment from their descendants. Among the soldiers of Bridgewater, probably none rendered more efficient service than Capt. Abram Washburn, who was early detailed in the quartermaster's department. He was engaged all through the war in collecting and purchasing beef for the Continental army, traversing the scattered settlements from Cape Cod to the most distant borders of New England, with a squad of men, who drove the cattle to Cambridge, where they were slaughtered.

There was a beef tax levied upon the inhabitants, and the town, though poor, was prompt to respond to these repeated calls.

The beef tax assessed in Bridgewater was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
1776, Feb. 12.....	466	13	7
1777, March 11.....	397	4	4
1778, Jan. 26.....	4,204	6	3
1779, Jan. 12.....	7,444	9	2
1779, Dec. 14.....	19,038	3	0
1780, July 6.....	8,719	6	0
1780, Oct. 25.....	38,642	12	0
1780, Nov. 4.....	47,738	18	0
1781, Jan. 11.....	51,474	3	0
1782, Feb. 23.....	1,916	18	8
1783, Feb. 22.....	605	7	3
1784, Jan. 22.....	799	3	7

1780. The tax for raising soldiers was £536 3s. 6d. silver.

1781. It was voted to complete the payment of the nine months' men, the three months' men; also to defray the charge for horses raised in town for the army, in silver at six shillings per dollar. The balance paid the soldiers, as above, was £632 2s. 1d.

Paid Deacon Josiah Richards for four horses for army, £43 16s. 8d.

Paid Eleazer Cary for seven horses for army, £78 14s. 6d.

<sup>1</sup> This was when the Continental money was so depreciated in value as to be scarcely worth five cents on the dollar.

Paid Col. Josiah Hayden for four horses for army, £42 8d. 5s.

Paid Capt. Thomas Hooper for two horses for army, £21 19d.

Paid Simeon Dunbar, schoolmaster, eight and a half weeks.

The following companies of militia were in the field, duly organized, in 1781:

Capt. Eliakim Howard's company, forty-four men.

Capt. John Ames' company, forty-six men.

Capt. Abram Washburn's beef squad, eight men.

Capt. James Allen and thirty-six men.

Capt. Nathan Allen and thirty-four men.

Capt. David Kingman and thirty-three men.

Capt. David Packard and thirty-five men.

Capt. Nathan Packard and forty-four men.

Titicut company, thirty-three men.

1775, March 20. At a meeting of the precinct, John Willis, Esq., moderator, voted to recommend to the captains of the several companies of militia in the parish that they immediately call forth their companies and endeavor to enlist a company of soldiers who shall hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, when certain information shall be by them received from proper authority that the inhabitants within the province shall be invaded, in their persons or property, by any foreign enemy; and in case the Provincial Congress do not order them (and each of them) suitable payment for such service, then the parish will pay and satisfy each man a reasonable sum according to his service rendered:

"Voted, That this parish will grant to each man, as well officers as soldiers, that for each twenty-four hours they or either of them shall be necessarily detained from home upon such alarm by the order of the captain, as aforesaid, four shillings of lawful money.

"Voted, That the English school shall go on as usual."

Even amid the perplexities of war the school was sustained, and this was largely through the influence of the devoted minister of the parish, Dr. Shaw.

1779. The town chose a committee to fix the prices of labor and of the various articles of produce, not excepting that of New England rum. The price of labor upon the farm was three shillings from April to October, and two shillings sixpence the remainder of the year. The committee were eighteen in number, including the selectmen.

Muster-roll of Capt. James Allen's company, in Col. John Bailey's regiment of foot in the Continental army, encamped at Roxbury, April 19, 1776:

Capt. James Allen.

Corp. Christopher Severs.

Lieut. Jacob Allen.

Corp. Eli Hudson.

Ensign Perez Waterman.

Corp. Ephraim Orcutt.

Sergt. William Perkins.	Corp. Calob Koitb.
Sergt. Thomas Cushman.	Fifer Jacob Leonard.
Sergt. Moses Snell.	Drummer Joseph Egerton.
Sergt. Caleb Cary.	

*Privates.*

Edward Allen.	Zibe Leonard.
Nchemiah Allen.	Jonathan Leach.
Anthony Besse.	Caleb Leach.
Ebenezer Benson.	William Latham.
Israel Bunker.	Timothy Mitchell.
Ebenezer Byram.	Protheus Mitchell.
Jonathan Cary.	Elias Mitchell.
Consider Cushman.	Benjamin Mahurin.
Peter Conant.	Nathan Orent.
Sylvanus Conant.	Samuel Harden.
Benjamin Conant.	Daniel Pratt.
Solomon Conant.	Joseph Pratt.
Simeon Dunbar.	Jeremiah Pratt.
Thaxter Dunbar.	Levi Pratt.
Samuel Dyer.	Abraham Perkins.
John Doty.	Thomas Pope.
Caleb Fobes.	Gideon Sole.
Ezra Fobes.	Benjamin Sampson.
James Dunbar.	Lemuel Sturtevant.
Samuel Green.	Calvin Snow.
Amos Harden.	Zeehariah Shaw.
Daniel Harden.	James Shaw.
Calvin Hooper.	Eliab Washburn.
Joseph Hamblin.	Daniel Washburn.
Silas Harris.	Saluon Washburn.
Israel Keith.	Joseph Whiting.
Samuel Leonard.	Robert Keith.
Daniel Leonard.	Simeon Snow.

1814. Capt. Sears Washburn's company that served at Plymouth:

Lieut. Edward Southworth.	Surgeon Dr. Noah Fearing.
2d Lieut. Shepard Fobes.	

*Privates.*

George Chipman.	William Bassett.
Abiel Richmond.	James Bondry.
Jonah Beuson, Jr.	Josiah Bassett.
Daniel Dyer.	Ebenezer Hull.
Joseph Hayward.	Keith Bassett.
Allen Edson.	Jabez Harden.
Samuel Leonard.	Isaac Hooper.
Isam Leonard.	Sylvanus Hall.
William S. Leonard.	John Jackson.
Charles Leonard.	Otis Keith.
Alpheus Leach.	Sion Swift.
Ophier Mitchell.	Benjamin Sprague.
John H. Mitobell.	Calvin Hayward.
Caleb Mitobell.	Azor Howe.
Robert Orr.	Caleb Keith.
Benjamin Pratt.	Erastus Hayward.
Nathan Pratt.	Levi Leach.
Francis Perkins.	Benjamin Keith.
Alwarine Hayward.	Oren Keith.
Joseph Bassett.	Sylvanus Keith.
Cornelius Pratt.	Spencer Leonard.
Cyrus Benson.	Ansel Leonard.
Jonathan Benson.	Alpheus Fobos.
Nahum Benson.	Ruil Fobes.
Seth Benson.	William Fuller.
Martin Copeland.	Daniel French.

Samuel Sbord.	Barnum Hill.
Seth Waterman.	Ziba Hayward.
Ahram Thompson.	Seth Pratt.
Theophilus Wentworth.	Seth Hayward.
Samuel F. Sanger.	Jeremiah Hayward.
Edwin Hayward.	Reuben Hall.
Nathaniel Fitmer.	Charles Holmes.
Sylvanus Conant.	Henry Holmes.
Zephaniah Caswell.	Ward Harden.
Thomas Cushman.	Jeremiah Hayward.
Joseph Hooper.	Benjamin Pratt.
Jotham Dumpho.	Parden Packard.
Lewis Harlow.	John Pierce.
Caleb Bassett, Jr.	Zadock Pierce.
Elisha Riobards.	James Richmond.
Elijab Pratt.	Isaac Swift.
Warde Copeland.	Benjamin Snell.
Manasseb Andrews.	Ruel Swift.
Thomas Alden.	Galen Conant.
Oliver Allen, Jr.	James Thompson.
Jonathan Bassett.	Nathaniel Whitman.
Joseph Bassett.	George Williams.
Cyrus Bassett.	Andrew Conant.

Levi Leach served in the East Bridgewater Company at Plymouth. Andrew Conant also served in the same company. Joseph Hall was in the Light Infantry, under Capt. Cyrus Alden, and went to Boston. Jacob Conant, Otis Hayward, Benjamin H. Keith, Eaton Aldrich, Henry Monroe, Gardner Wilbur, and Nathan Bassett were at the Gurnet.

The rifle company organized in about 1819, by Samuel Leonard, who was captain; Abram Washburn, lieutenant and color bearer; Drummer, Martin Benson; Fifer, Enoch Conant.

Willard Wood was the youngest member of the company, which consisted of forty men, nearly all under age. Of this company six are still living, viz., Thomas Cushman, Thomas Hooper, Stillman Tucker, Willard Wood, Benjamin Bryant, and Martin Benson. Abram Washburn succeeded Samuel Leonard as captain.

The following Bridgewater men held commissions as colonels in the Third Regiment of Plymouth County Militia.

Josiah Edson prior to 1775, Edward Mitchell, 1776 to 1779; Eliphalet Cary, from April 28, 1779, to 1781; Salmon Fobes, 1817 to 1824; Abram Washburn, from 1829 to 1832; Franklin Leach, 1838 to 1840.

Lieutenant-Colonels were Theodore Mitchell, 1810 to 1815; Salmon Fobes, 1815 to 1817; Samuel Leonard, 1824 to 1828; Abram Washburn, 1828 to 1829; Benjamin Keith, 1838 to 1840.

The following-named men were of the Second Company of Bridgewater, South Precinct, and served in the East Bridgewater Company at Plymouth, 1814:

Nathaniel Billington.	Peleg Leach.
Philander Wood.	Seth Leach.
Ephraim Keith.	Soranus Shaw.
Ezekiel Dyer.	Bela Fobes.
Joshua Fobes (2d).	Leyman Hooper.
George Wilbur.	Barzillai Hall.
Amasa Alden.	William Keith.
Solomon Keith, Jr.	Ahner Keith.
Zephaniah Keith.	Oliver Keith.
Isaac Wilbur, Jr.	Solomon Alden, Jr.
Earns Wilbur.	Salmon Keith.
Israel Thrasher.	

The return of peace abated none of the interest in military affairs, and the organizations were kept up with a rank and file of sixty-two men on the roll of the Bridgewater company, in 1818, with the following officers:

Captain, Abram Washburn; Lieutenant, Shepard Fobes.

In 1819 the same officers were in command of the company, with sixty-two men.

1820. Ninety men were enrolled, with same officers.

1821. Marshall Bessey was captain and Charles Pratt lieutenant.

1823. Charles Pratt, lieutenant commanding; Josiah Fobes, lieutenant; seventy-four men.

1824. Charles Pratt, lieutenant commanding; Josiah Fobes, lieutenant; eighty men.

1828. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and seventeen men.

1829. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and eight men.

1830. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and ten men.

1831. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; ninety-five men.

1832. Jabez Harden, commanding; Kenelem Winslow, lieutenant; eighty-three men.

1833. Kenelem Winslow, commanding; Martiu Leonard, lieutenant; one hundred and forty-five men.

1834. Kenelem Winslow, commanding; Martin Leonard, lieutenant; one hundred and ten men.

1835. Franklin Leach, commanding; Philip E. Hill, lieutenant; one hundred and thirty-six men.

1839. Benjamin Bryaut, commanding; Abiel Bassett, lieutenant; one hundred and seventy-four men.

From this date the military spirit declined in the Old Colony, and not until the outbreak of the Rebellion was it common to see a company of soldiers on parade. But it only required an occasion to call into the field a goodly number of young men of the town, not a few of whom were the descendants of those who had rendered loyal and patriotic service in the war of the Revolution.

The annals of the town afford striking evidence of

the valor of the men of Bridgewater, and the roll of honor that grace its ancient banner contained the names of some of the best blood of the colony. The record cannot fail to impress their posterity with the value of the institutions which they enjoy, and that were secured at such a cost.

**The War of the Rebellion.**—The outbreak of the great Rebellion aroused the patriotism of the citizens of Bridgewater, and in answer to the call for troops there was a prompt response from the first call, April 15, 1861. The first town-meeting touching the subject was held April 26, 1861, and it was voted to hold in reserve the sum of fourteen hundred dollars, appropriated at a previous meeting for the repairs of highways, and the selectmen were instructed to request the county commissioners not to lay out any new roads until we see to what extent we shall be called upon to exert ourselves in the defense of the country.

Voted, To authorize the treasurer to borrow six thousand dollars, as it shall from time to time be needed.

Voted, To pay each volunteer ten dollars per month while in the military service, also to provide aid for his family; and if any volunteer shall be killed in battle or die of disease his children shall receive a proper education, and be put to some honorable calling or pursuit, "not as a charity, but as a debt due."

Voted, That each volunteer be furnished with a revolver and a bowie-knife. Artemas Hale, Joseph A. Hyde, Mitchell Hooper, Lafayette Keith, and Joshua E. Crane were appointed to carry the foregoing votes into effect. Rev. E. Douglass was invited to close the meeting with prayer.

The call by the President, May 3, 1861, for volunteers for three years, unless sooner discharged, was largely responded to, and the committee, E. H. Keith, F. D. King, Arthur Byrnes, and B. F. Winslow, reported that eighty-five citizens had signed a roll. There was an attempt to organize a company of three months' men, but as the government would not accept them many enlisted for three years. The town had frequent meetings to encourage enlistments, and in the succeeding calls for men show no abatement of the patriotic spirit. July 17, 1862, the town voted that it would raise thirty-six volunteers as their share of the number called for by the government, and also voted to pay each volunteer one hundred and sixty dollars, provided that he enlist within sixty days. In addition to the bounty offered by the town, there were liberal subscriptions by the citizens, and many that were drafted, or liable to draft, but whose circumstances rendered it difficult for them to serve



their country, furnished substitutes. The town hall was for a time a recruiting office, and the departure of troops with martial music was of frequent occurrence.

July 18, 1864. The call for fifty-seven men came, and the citizens promptly raised thirteen thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars by subscription, the Bridgewater Iron Company subscribed of this sum three thousand five hundred and thirty-three dollars, and one hundred persons subscribed fifty dollars, and two hundred and fifty persons subscribed sums less than fifty dollars to make up the balance.

There was a committee, of which Eli Washburn was chairman, that kept the quota full, and at the close of the war the town had a surplus of forty men in the service over and above all demands. The total number of men furnished by the town was about four hundred and eleven. The total amount appropriated and expended for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was twenty-nine thousand nine hundred dollars. The total amount of money raised and expended for State aid during the war was \$15,683.07. The latest action of the town relative to the war was April 26, 1866, when the following resolutions were offered by Samuel Breck, Esq., and it was voted that they be accepted:

"1st. That the people of Bridgewater yield to no body of men on earth in deep devotion to the interest and honor of the country, will not raise by taxation or otherwise any sum of money whatever to refund moneys contributed by individuals to release themselves or others from the military service of the country in the time of great public danger.

"2d. That to the gallant men of Bridgewater, who, during the late Rebellion, in scorching sunshine and drenching storm, in the muddy camp by night, and in the toilsome march by day, in the fierce assault and furious battle with constancy and courage faced the enemies of their country, we tender our heartiest thanks, our warmest admiration."

George L. Andrews, eldest son of Manasseh Andrews, was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 31, 1828, and was educated at the academy and the State Normal School, under Nicholas Tillinghast; was appointed a cadet at West Point United States Military Academy, from which he graduated with the first honors. He was appointed brevet second lieutenant United States Corps of Engineers in 1851, and second lieutenant in 1854; resigned Sept. 1, 1855. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers May 25, 1861; colonel, June 13, 1863; brigadier-general "for gallant and highly meritorious service in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Mountain, and Antietam;" brevet major-general, March 26, 1865, "for faithful and meritorious service during the cam-

paign against the city of Mobile and its defenses." He served with Gen. Patterson on the Upper Potomac; with Gen. Banks in Shenandoah Valley, being engaged in several skirmishes and in the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862; with Gen. Pope, being engaged in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862; with the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. McClellan, in the Maryland campaign of 1862, being engaged in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; forwarding troops, etc., to Gen. Banks, at New Orleans, in 1863; chief of staff to Gen. Banks, March 6 to July 9, 1863; in command of United States colored troops, Department of the Gulf, July 10, 1863, to Feb. 13, 1865; and of District of Baton Rouge and Fort Hudson, Dec. 28, 1864, to February, 1865; provost-marshal-general of the Army of the Gulf, June 6, 1865; appointed professor of French at the United States Military Academy, Feb. 28, 1871. The professorship he still holds.

Gen. Samuel Breck, son of Samuel Breck, Esq., born Feb. 25, 1834, entered the Military Academy at West Point July 1, 1851; graduated and appointed second lieutenant First Artillery July 1, 1855; first lieutenant, 1861; captain, staff assistant adjutant-general, Nov. 29, 1861; major, staff additional aide-de-camp, May 23, 1862; brevet lieutenant-colonel, Sept. 24, 1864, for meritorious and faithful service during the Rebellion; colonel, March 13, 1865, "for diligent, faithful, and meritorious services in the adjutant-general's department during the Rebellion;" brevet brigadier-general United States army, March 13, 1865. Breck served in Florida against the Indians, 1855-56; in garrison at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1856-57; at Fort Henry, Ark., to Fort Clark, Texas, 1859; at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1859-60; and at Military Academy, 1860-61; as assistant professor of geography, history, ethics, Sept. 14, 1860; principal assistant till Dec. 3, 1861; served against the Rebellion in the seceding States, 1861-66; assistant adjutant-general in Gen. McDowell's division (Army of Potomac) in defenses of Washington, D. C., Dec. 9, 1861, to March 24, 1862; as assistant adjutant-general First Army Corps, March 24, 1862; Department of Rappahannock, April to June 20, 1862; engaged in the occupation of Fredericksburg, Va., and expedition to intercept retreat of Gen. Jackson, May and June, 1862; subsequently in charge of rolls and business pertaining to enlisted men of the regular and volunteer forces; has been also stationed in charge of the Department of California, and now at Fort Snelling, Minn.

The following are the names of soldiers who died in the war of the Rebellion, and whose names are inscribed on the tablets in the memorial hall:

Jonah Benson.  
Woodbridge Bryant.  
Philo Carver.  
J. K. P. Chamberlain.  
Charles W. Clifford.  
Seth W. Conant.  
Lucius Conant.  
Elias Frawley.  
Frederick H. Fuller.  
George F. Graves.  
Silas N. Grosvenor.  
William S. Harlow.  
Edwin A. Hayward.  
Samuel Jones.  
A. Bartlett Keith.  
Maurice M. Keith.  
John C. Lambert.  
Alvin Conant.

#### BRIDGEWATER MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Oreb F. Mitchell.  
Charles L. Bryant.  
Lewis James Holmes.  
Freeman Holmes.  
Benjamin Harden.  
George Harrison Lee.  
Avery F. Keith.  
A. Bartlett Keith.  
George C. Alden.  
Eleazer C. Alden.  
John B. Cobb.  
George F. Graves.  
David Richmond.  
Joseph A. White.  
Alexander Dove, Jr.  
Martin M. Keith.  
William W. Hayden.  
Benjamin J. Keith.  
Henry B. Rogers.  
Edgar Parker, M.D.  
Horner S. Leach.  
William Holmes.  
Mareus M. Alden.  
Jesse H. Briggs.  
John Elliot.  
George F. Dunbar.  
Charles W. Wilhar.  
Jarius Gammons.  
C. Bradford Holmes.  
Mareus Holmes.  
Jared Robinson.  
Henry H. Lawton.  
Rufus W. Wood.  
Robert E. Smith.  
Charles S. Wentworth.  
William B. Wrightington.  
William Y. Tuttle.  
Edward S. Jacobs.  
Jeremiah Sullivan.  
Edward Graves.  
Charles Poreherou.  
Silas N. Grosvenor.  
Preston Hooper.  
Joshua Ramsdell.  
Charles W. Clifford.  
Amos L. Dorr.

Homer S. Leach.  
Frank E. Lee.  
Edgar H. Leonard.  
Lysander W. Mitchell.  
Nathan Mitchell.  
William Mitchell.  
William D. Mitchell.  
William T. Murphy.  
Calvin M. Perkins.  
Lucius Pierce.  
Joshua S. Ramsdell.  
James H. Schneider.  
Roseoe Tucker.  
William B. Wrightington.  
Harry K. Washburn.  
Nathan Washburn.  
Benjamin F. Winslow.  
Rufus W. Wood.

Grauville Gould.  
Theodore Rodman.  
John C. Lambert.  
Francis A. Tuttle.  
James Ellis.  
Horace Wilhar.  
Franklin W. Ripley.  
William D. Mitchell.  
Benjamin T. Crocker.  
Lewis G. Lowe.  
Seth W. Conant.  
John Holmes.  
Edwin Hayward.  
Beza Hayward.  
William V. Hinsman.  
Arthur Hooper.  
George T. Keith.  
Francis D. King.  
Hosea Kingman.  
Edgar D. Keith.  
William T. Murphy.  
E. Herbert Ripley.  
Samuel Jones.  
Dexter M. Sturtevant.  
John P. Townsend.  
John A. Winslow.  
Nathan H. Washburn.  
John M. Washburn.  
Alfred H. Perkins.  
Frederick A. Fuller.  
Francis M. Lambert.  
Zacheus Lambert.  
Aluanzo Osborn.  
Lysander W. Mitchell.  
William Mitchell.  
James W. Lee.  
Joseph C. Norton, Jr.  
Calvin Pratt.  
E. Harrison Keith.  
Lucius Pierce.  
Timothy Driscoll.  
Lucius Conant.  
Henry A. Washburn.  
Jas. K. P. Chamberlain.  
Jonah Benson, Jr.  
Andrew H. Hayward.

Adna P. Keith.  
Nathan Dunbar.  
Zephaniah Dunbar.  
Daniel W. Leavitt.  
William S. Harlow.  
Elias Frawley.  
John Frawley.  
Albert Frazier.  
Eliah F. Dunbar.  
Nathan Washburn.  
Beriah T. Hillman.  
George B. Smith.  
Charles H. Thompson.  
Frank D. Millet.  
Henry V. Howes.  
Albert E. Winship.  
George L. Andrews.  
Samuel Breek.  
Samuel P. Gates.  
Joseph H. Keith.  
James H. Schneider.  
Edgar H. Leonard.  
Benjamin F. Winslow.  
Enoch Pratt.  
William D. Burtch.  
John H. Leonard.  
Giles R. Alexander.  
Martin Eagan.  
Ambrose Copeland.  
Hiram M. Wheeler.  
Roseoe Tucker.  
Rufus H. Willis.  
Joseph L. Locke.  
Sumner Keith.  
Sidney Keith.  
Calvin M. Perkins.  
Albert Harden.  
Arthur Byrnes.  
Alvin Conant.

Woodbridge Bryant.  
Edwin A. Hayward.  
Benjamin W. Price.  
Philo Carver.  
Granville Hartwell.  
Maurice M. Keith.  
Frank E. Lee.  
Charles H. Nesmith.  
Uriah Phelps.  
Henry W. Price.  
Israel Richmond.  
James Brennon.  
V. Justis Keith.  
James L. Keith.  
Richard Welch.  
Nathan Mitchell.  
Edward Mitchell.  
Jesse H. Jewett.  
Lucius Crocker.  
Freeman Jones.  
Nabum Leonard, Jr.  
Nathan Fobes.  
Samuel E. Howes.  
Nathan Washburn, Jr.  
Marcellus G. Howard.  
Joseph C. Norton.  
Isaac R. Alden.  
William S. Alden.  
Horace Wentworth.  
Horace E. Wentworth.  
Lucian F. Wentworth.  
M. Lloyd Andrews.  
Caleb Alden.  
George D. Briggs.  
Hial Barney.  
Francis T. Crafts.  
Newell F. Cushman.  
Patrick Frawley (2d).

Capt. Oreb F. Mitchell, son of Leonard Mitchell, born Sept. 22, 1838, enlisted in the service of the United States as a private, but was mustered as a first lieutenant Aug. 20, 1862. His character as a soldier won promotion, and he was commissioned captain Nov. 7, 1863. He was engaged in the battle of Drury's Bluff, Va., where he lost his left arm May 16, 1864. He has held State offices at the State-House, and was elected sergeant-at-arms of the State Legislature in 1875, which office he now holds.

Capt. John P. Townsend, of the Fifty-eighth Regiment, enlisted in the service for three years, March 2, 1864, as lieutenant; was promoted to captain May 3, 1865; was taken prisoner with seven officers and ninety-one men Sept. 30, 1864, and sent to Libby Prison, from thence to Salisbury, S. C., and from there to Danville, Va., until exchanged, February, 1865. Capt. Townsend is the son of Jeremiah Townsend, a native of Taunton, and who was a brick-manufacturer in Bridgewater, in connection with M. Hooper, as early as 1840.

There are many other soldiers, who enlisted from Bridgewater, of whom much could be said creditable to their valor in the service of their country, did space permit.

Capt. Nahum Leonard, Jr., son of Capt. Nahum Leonard, was born in West Bridgewater, Sept. 24, 1825. He was educated at the Bridgewater Normal School, and was for a few years engaged in teaching school; studied law with Judge Richardsou, of Lowell, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was in the practice of his profession in the West for a few years, and then returned to Massachusetts. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he volunteered as a private, Aug. 31, 1862; was commissioned and mustered second lieutenant March 23, 1864; transferred from Fortieth Regiment to the Fifty-eighth Regiment April, 1864; mustered in Company C, 1864, and mustered first lieutenant Aug. 8, 1864; captain in Company I, Nov. 1, 1864; appointed judge advocate, Second Division of Ninth Army Corps, May, 1865, holding the appointment until mustered out, July 14, 1865. Capt. Leonard did valiant and patriotic service as a soldier, and won the respect and enduring friendship of his associates and companions in arms. He was appointed to the superintendence of the State Work-House in 1872; retaining the place with credit to himself and the commonwealth for twelve years, when he tendered his resignation. He has represented his native town in the State Legislature, and is held in high esteem by all who are favored with his acquaintance.

L. Dow Monroe enlisted from Plympton, March, 1862, as a private in Company A, Heavy Artillery, stationed at Fort Warren; served two years, and was promoted to second lieutenant in the Fifty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment Infantry in 1864, serving through the campaign; was promoted to first lieutenant; was taken prisoner with seven officers and ninety-one men, Sept. 30, 1864; taken to Petersburg, Va., and subsequently, in October, sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, and thence to Salisbury, N. C.; thence to Danville, Va., where he was confined till about a week before his exchange, when he was sent back to Richmond; released Feb. 22, 1865; received a furlough and came home; returned to Farmville, Va., April 9, 1865; was mustered out with the regiment July 14, 1865.

For the past ten years Mr. Monroe has kept the Hyland House, Bridgewater, and has a family of four sons and two daughters. Mrs. Monroe is the daughter of Col. Thomas E. Loring, a native of Plympton.

Edwin H. Keith, son of Edwin Keith, enlisted in the United States navy July 19, 1862, as acting

third assistant engineer; served on board United States steamer "Augusta" till September, 1863; then as fleet engineer's assistant; was promoted June 6, 1864, to acting second assistant, and had command, for about three months, of ships "Edward" and "India," which were the repair-shops of the squadron; subsequently was in charge of stores for South Atlantic Squadron, which position he held till date of his resignation, June 23, 1866.

Granville Gould enlisted June, 1864, and served on board United States steamer "Fort Donelson" as yeoman, paymaster's steward, and afterwards as paymaster's clerk; was engaged in both battles of Fort Fisher. Discharged July 20, 1865.

Lucius Pierce, son of Albert Pierce, enlisted in the navy at New Orleans, and served on a gunboat, and was killed by the explosion of a boiler, June 16, 1866.

Richard A. Breck, a graduate of the Naval Academy of the class of 1869, son of Samuel Breck, was master on the United States steamer "Yantic;" was accidentally drowned at Amoy, China, Sept. 22, 1874. He was a young man of high character and most amiable and manly qualities. His steady advancement in the service gave promise of a life of great usefulness, and his untimely death was deeply deplored by the officers of the department and his associates. A massive granite monument was erected to his memory by the officers of the "Yantie."

**Plymouth County Agricultural Society.**—The Plymouth County Agricultural Society, whose grounds and hall are located in Bridgewater, was organized in 1819, with the following officers: President, Hon. Daniel Howard, of West Bridgewater; Vice-Presidents, Hon. Wilks Wood, of Middleboro', Rev. Morrill Allen, of Pembroke; Trustees, Abiel Washburn, Nahum Mitchell, Charles Turner, Benjamin Barker, Obediah Lyon, James Thatcher, Elisha Ruggles, Samuel Frazier, John Thomas, Benjamin Fearing, William Bourne, Phineas Hammond; Recording Secretary, Bartholomew Brown; Treasurer, William Davis; Sub-Treasurers, Zachariah Eddy and Nathaniel Gurney. The society was duly incorporated June 11, 1819.

This society has had a prosperous history as one of the acknowledged and valued agencies in the promotion of the cause of agriculture in the Old Colony. It located its permanent exhibitions in Bridgewater in 1824, where they have been held until the present time. The present beautiful site for the exhibition was purchased in 1855, and the hall was erected in 1856. Joseph Chamberlain, Amasa Howard, George W. Wood, and Spencer Leonard, Jr.,



were the building committee. Benjamin Hobart having served for two years as president with zeal in the promotion of the enterprise, was succeeded by Charles G. Davis, who continued his service in that capacity for fifteen years or more with great acceptance.

The park and exhibition hall, with other buildings and appurtenances, extended and enlarged from time to time to meet the growing needs of the society, have involved the expenditure of fully sixty-five thousand dollars. Hon. B. W. Harris succeeded Mr. Davis as president, and gave to the society his earnest support and encouragement. John Lane, Esq., of East Bridgewater, succeeded Mr. Harris as president of the society, entering upon his duties with enthusiasm that has greatly aided in the improvements that have been made for the past three years. The citizens of Bridgewater have always taken an honest pride in the society, which has had their generous patronage during its entire existence. The society has had the support of the best men in the Old Colony for two generations, and has a history that is pleasant to review as we trace the substantial progress of our varied interests during the past half-century. Lafayette Keith, Esq., has held the office of secretary of the society since 1863, conducting the duties with rare fidelity and discretion. The grounds of the society are delightfully located on the margin of Town River, and embrace an area of about sixty acres, pleasantly studded with shade-trees. The hall is one of the finest of its class in New England.

**State Work-House.**—The Bridgewater State Work-House, which was established in 1853, has been one of the prominent institutions in connection with our system of charities for thirty years. Capt. Levi L. Goodspeed was the first superintendent, and Dr. Abram T. Lowe, Nahum Stetson, and Dr. Bradford L. Wales, were the inspectors. It has been an asylum for the poor who were without a settlement, and for the past seventeen years has also been a penal institution. In the early years of its existence the inmates numbered from six hundred to a thousand. Its history has been highly creditable to the management, and it has received frequent commendation from the boards of State charities. Capt. Goodspeed gave the best years of his life to the charge of the institution, during which time the production of the farm was increased from ten tons of hay to one hundred tons annually.

Upon the resignation of Capt. Goodspeed, in 1870, Capt. Nahum Leonard was appointed to the office of superintendent, continuing in that position until July 1, 1883, when he resigned. Capt. Leonard's administration was marked with rare discretion, and a most kind, humane consideration of the needs of the un-

fortunate class committed to his charge. Under his government the farm was greatly improved, and sixty acres of land was reclaimed, and the hay crop increased to nearly two hundred tons. The entire farm embraces two hundred and twenty acres. His resignation was received, and accepted with much reluctance on the part of the trustees. Capt. Leonard was succeeded by Mr. Hollis M. Blackstone, July 5, 1883.

The destruction of the work-house by fire on Saturday, July 7, 1883, was a surprise to the new superintendent, who was just entering upon his duties. The fire was of incendiary origin, and the inmate who confessed as its author was sentenced to twenty years in the State prison. The building consumed was a massive wooden structure, three stories in height, with a fourth story in the centre section, which was the chapel. The destruction of the building was in the forenoon, when the inmates were generally out at work, and at a season of the year when the numbers were at the lowest point. Fortunately no loss of life ensued, and some valuable property was saved, including the books and records of the institution. Steam fire-engines from Taunton and Brockton were called, and promptly responded in season to save the large barns and other out-buildings. The building destroyed was built by Ford & Miller, of Fall River, at a cost of eighty thousand dollars, and the total loss, including furniture, steam-heating apparatus, clothing, etc., was about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The property returned after the fire as an appraisal, including two hundred and twenty acres of land, two barns, sheds, pump-houses, stock, tools, carriages, etc., was \$61,405.90. The board of trustees promptly proceeded to secure an appropriation from the Legislature of sixty thousand dollars to rebuild in part the institution, the inmates in the mean time having been transferred to Westboro' Reform School.

This appropriation was not deemed sufficient to more than furnish shelter for those who were in the institution at the time of the fire and for furnishings for the same, but was accepted as sufficient to begin the work. Five brick buildings of plain, substantial style were erected, and before the end of the year one building was ready for occupancy. Subsequently thirty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for finishing the buildings, and in May, 1884, an additional appropriation of fifty thousand dollars was made to erect a prison and dormitory, making the entire appropriation one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars. The buildings which have been commenced, and are now well advanced, consist of superintendent's house, hospital building, three dormitory buildings, kitchen, and a story added to a building

partially destroyed. The prison and dormitory to be erected are one hundred and eighty feet by forty feet; a water tower and office are also to be built. These buildings are two stories, with basement, granite underpinning, and freestone trimmings. The buildings will accommodate four or five hundred. This institution has held an important place in the system of charities of the commonwealth, and now enters upon a new era in its history.

June, 1884, the trustees were Joshua E. Crane, J. White Belcher, Weaver Osborn, Catharine P. Lothrop, Mary E. Crafts.

**Bridgewater Savings-Bank.**—The Bridgewater Savings-Bank was incorporated March 19, 1872; was organized with Mr. Joseph A. Hyde as president, Lafayette Keith clerk, and Samuel P. Gates treasurer.

Mr. Hyde retained the office of president until his death, when Hon. Lloyd Parsons was his successor, serving with acceptance and fidelity until his decease, in 1882.

The present officers are as follows: President, Spencer Leonard; Vice-Presidents, Nahum Leonard, Lewis G. Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel P. Gates; Clerk, Lafayette Keith; Trustees, Joshua E. Crane, Lafayette Keith, J. H. Fairbanks, James C. Leach, Hosea Kingman, S. P. Gates, Isaac Damon, L. G. Lowe, Charles K. Pratt, Nahum Leonard, Spencer Leonard, Edward A. Hewett, George M. Hooper.

The institution has had a good standing as a safe repository of money and has won the confidence of depositors, who are largely the people of the town.

Census of the old town of Bridgewater, 1746:

	No. of Dwelling-Houses.	Families.	Population.
West Precinct.....	106	121	880
South ".....	162	173	1056
East ".....	142	157	959
North ".....	120	131	833
Titicut ".....	41	48	262
			3990

Appropriations for schools for the old town, 1763:

	£	s.	d.
West Precinct.....	16	12	6
South ".....	17	0	1
East ".....	15	17	11
North ".....	12	17	1
Titicut ".....	4	5	7

Population in 1837, 2092; in 1880, 3620; valuation, \$2,620,298.

A large number of families emigrated from Bridgewater in the latter part of the last century and early in the present century, settling in Maine, Vermont, and Western Massachusetts, and quite a number of families moved to New York State and to Ohio when

it was a frontier State. Several Bridgewater families were pioneer settlers at Marietta, Ohio.

The following is an enumeration of the polls and estate of the old town of Bridgewater for the year 1773 by precincts, which embraced the three towns and Brockton:

	£	s.	d.
In the West Precinct, number of polls.....	191		
" " valuation of estates.....	12,114	7	0
" South Precinct, number of polls.....	247		
" " valuation of estates.....	10,375	15	0
" East Precinct, number of polls.....	203		
" " valuation of estates.....	10,221	2	0
" North Precinct, number of polls.....	204		
" " valuation of estates.....	9,906	2	0
" "Tittaquot," number of polls.....	67		
" " valuation.....	2,897	8	0
Total number of polls.....	916		
Total valuation.....	£45,514	18	0

Thus it appears that the assessor's valuation of Bridgewater, with Titicut, was but \$66,365. It was in poverty that the fathers engaged in the struggle of the Revolution. It is possible that the above figures were based upon a slightly reduced valuation, but they are from the original sheet where the tax was computed.

**Sprague's Hill.**—Sprague's Hill is well known as the most commanding eminence in this quarter of the county, and upon its southern slope some of the early settlers made for themselves happy homes. Among these were the Aldens, the descendants of John, of the "Mayflower." From this picturesque elevation there is a commanding view of the river that creeps through the valley and the village with its half-dozen churches, a short mile distant; also the handsome grounds of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society. There have been many changes since these early settlements were made, and time, and the inevitable spirit of colonization, have scattered these of Pilgrim name and many of the old landmarks. There are two of the ancient Alden houses still remaining, though none of that name now inhabit them. The last of the Alden houses that was demolished was that of Capt. Joseph Alden, son of Seth, who was of a family of five sons and four daughters, two of the sons being graduates of Brown University, viz., Cyrus, who was a lawyer at Fall River, and Seth, a minister in Marlboro', both long since deceased. This hill is supposed to have taken its name from Capt. Benjamin Sprague, who lived in this locality, and died of smallpox in 1778, aged forty-two years.

The pine grove east of the brick-yard, on an attractive eminence upon the farm of Mitchell Hooper, Esq., was set out by Mr. Hooper in 1839 and 1842, and covers what was then a barren sand-hill.

**Nippenicket Pond.**—The beautiful sheet of water lying in the southwestly portion of the town is

called Nippenicket Pond. There are few more delightful and romantic little lakes in this quarter of the State. Around its borders was a favorite resort for the dusky Indian hunter, and its waters were in early times well stocked with fish. The sportsmen still find it good shooting (with decoys) around its woody slopes, and boating upon its quiet waters has for years beguiled many an idle hour. This pond is about a mile and a half in length and of irregular shape, averaging half that distance in width. Caleb F. Leonard, a prominent citizen fifty years ago, lived in this neighborhood, and the late George Bassett had a pleasant mansion near by. Mr. A. W. Bassett is the only representative of a prominent and numerous family that once resided in this part of the town, that remains in contentment and independence upon his native manor.

"Carver's Pond," near the centre of the town, is a favorite resort for the young people, and its woody borders grace a most attractive landscape. The outlet of this pond afforded a water-power for the first cotton-gin manufactory, erected by Mr. E. Carver in 1817.

**Bridgewater Cemetery.**—The citizens of this town, from its earliest settlement, have shown a commendable respect for the graves and memory of the great "silent majority." One of the earliest bequests of one of its prominent men was the ancient burial-ground near the church, and within its sacred inclosure four generations found their last resting-place. In 1842 it became necessary to provide enlarged accommodations for burials, and a beautiful site west of the village was selected for a cemetery. The association, which was duly organized and incorporated, purchased the land of Dion Bryant, Esq., and others, comprising about ten acres (subsequently enlarging it), which from its slight elevation was called Mount Prospect.

The cemetery was appropriately consecrated, Oct. 26, 1842, to its sacred use, with prayer and an address by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater. The following hymn, written for the occasion by Mrs. Charlotte Keith, was sung on that occasion:

"We meet with holy zeal inspired,  
With love and chanted lay  
We consecrate this verdant glade  
To loved ones passed away.

"We come, with hallow'd memories  
And chastened hearts we bring  
An offering of devotion here  
To our Almighty King.

"We meet in youth and health, and hope  
Sits lightly on our brow,  
And visions bright and blooming flowers  
Bedeck our pathway now,—

"And though we bask in sunny smiles,  
May we this precept bless:  
Religion never was designed  
To make our pleasures less.

"We meet in manhood's riper years,  
When sober thoughts draw near:  
With saddened hearts we garner up  
Our pure affections here.

"What though a change come o'er our dreams  
To hight our early love,  
We seek the promises of Him,  
And trust to meet above.

"We meet in age,—our tottering step  
(Of threescore years or more)  
Comes, like a truthful monitor,  
That we are young no more.

"Yet ere our spirits pass away,  
To mingle with the blessed,  
Our souls would hold communion o'er  
This hallow'd place of rest.

"We part,—oh, may His wondrous love  
Unite our little band,  
And gather up our souls to Him  
In you bright spirit-land.

"There with the pure celestial throng  
To worship and adore,  
When clustering round the Holy One,  
We meet to part no more."

The cemetery has been graded and beautified with walks and driveways, and the forest trees that remain afford ample shade. There are many massive monuments, some of which are finished and designed in the highest style of art. Prominent among these are those of Mr. F. W. Luddington, Mr. James Ferguson, Mr. C. W. Hubbard, Jonathau Washburn, Nicholas Tillinghast, Nahum Stetson, E. W. Barstow, Artemas Hale, Dion Bryant, C. C. Gilbert, Increase Robinson, George Bassett, Jonathan Cushing, Jacob Perkins, John A. Shaw, Gad Robinson, Philo Leach, Mitchell Keith, Nathan Mitchell, Calvin Pratt, Robert Perkins, J. E. Carver, Nathan Lazell. The president of the corporation is Sumner Keith (2d), George M. Hooper, clerk. The cemetery was for a quarter of a century in charge of Mr. Eli Washburn, who with untiring energy for many years gave to the service almost his entire attention, while he was foremost in contributions and in raising funds for the erection of the fence and gateway. For the past few years many improvements have been made under the faithful superintendence of Mr. George F. Leonard. The delightful situation and the good judgment in the care of this place of burial is year by year rendering it more attractive to visitors.

**The Old Graveyard.**—The first burying-place in Bridgewater of which we have any knowledge is near the Unitarian Church, and was donated to the parish



in 1719 by John Washburn. This was the only burying-place in the South Precinct for about thirty years. Lieut. John Washburn was the sexton, and dug the graves for fifty-eight years,—from 1739 to 1797, the time of his death,—keeping a record of the burials. The total number of graves dug by him during these years was seven hundred and six. It is probable that nearly two thousand burials have been provided for in this yard. But very few have been buried in this yard since 1842. The beautiful shade-trees in and about the old churchyard were planted between 1838 and 1843. Capt. Abram Washburn was active in improving and beautifying this sacred place, and in later years Williams Latbam and Eli Washburn devoted much time and labor to reclaim it from overrunning brambles, and in rendering the ancient moss-covered stones legible. It was originally inclosed with a common rail-fence, but in 1795 the precinct voted to build a stone wall around it. The whole parish turned out, and in a single day brought together stones sufficient to fence it, about fifty rods in length. Captain Washburn, with a little help from subscribers, rebuilt the wall, capping it with the stones as it is now to be seen, in 1844. We know of no more beautiful and striking type of the ancient English churchyard than that of the old yard of Bridgewater.

The following is upon a monument in the old graveyard near the First Congregational Church :

"Beneath are deposited the remains of *Hon. Nathan Mitchell, Esq.*, in whom prudence and economy, benevolence and piety, were happily and conspicuously united; whose open disposition procured him confidence and esteem in private life, while his patriotism, integrity, and strong natural abilities repeatedly advanced him by the suffrages of a virtuous people to a seat in government; who in various capacities served his town and country with fidelity and honor, and through life sustained the character of a devout, exemplary Christian, an obliging neighbor, a kind husband, and tender parent. He died with small-pox, 2d March, 1789, in the 60th year of his age, beloved and lamented. His widow and children, to record their gratitude and the virtues of the deceased, have erected this monument."

Also the following are in the same yard :

"Dea. Cornelius Holmes, died Oct. 7th, 1847, aged 92 years, 10 months, and 14 days."

"John Washburn was born 1646; married Rebecca Lapham 1679; died 1719, Aged 73 years. He gave the land for this burying-yard and meeting-house."

"Sacred to the memory of *John Shaw*, almost 60 years a faithful pastor of the second church of Christ in this town, who departed this life on the 29th of April, MDCCXCI., aged 83 years.

"O man, great and beloved, thou shalt rest and  
Stand in thy lot at the end of days."

"Judith, ye daughter of Rev. John Shaw and Mrs. Sarah his wife, born Dec. ye 1st, 1740; died Aug. ye 7th, 1747.

"Upon the stage I just appeared,  
My tender voice a while was heard;  
The huddings of my early days  
My parents' expectations raised;  
While they with pleasure on me smiled,  
I fell asleep and died a child."

"Memento Mori. In memory of Capt. Seth Alden, who departed this life Sept. ye 6th, 1784, in the 75 year of his age.

"The corps in silent darkness lies:  
Our friend is dead, the Captain dies;  
In peace he lived, in peace he died,  
Sleeps sweetly by his Consort's side;  
In this dark cell they both must lie  
Till the archangel rends the sky,  
And saints ascend to Christ on high."

**Physicians.**—Dr. Samuel Alden, Dr. Joseph B. Fobes, Dr. Samuel H. Worcester (retired), Dr. Calvin Pratt (graduated at Harvard Medical College, 1866), Dr. George H. Watson (born 1847, at Sedgwick, Me., graduated at Amherst College, 1870, Albany Medical College, 1872), Dr. Edward W. Read (homœopathic physician from Philadelphia, Pa.), Dr. Lewis G. Lowe (born Aug. 17, 1828, graduated at New Hampshire Medical College, 1863; Harvard Medical College, 1864; retired from practice, 1870), Dr. Edward Sawyer (graduate of Harvard Medical College, for twelve years physician at State work-house), Dr. Christian Washburn (dentist, graduate of Pennsylvania Dental College, 1859), Dr. Edgar Parker (retired from profession).

**Bridgewater Lodge of Knights of Honor.**—Officers: Alexander Dove, P. D.; H. F. Barnes, D.; J. B. Rogers, V. D.; George Hayward, A. D.; George M. Hooper, Rep.; Sumner Keith, Fin. D.; P. O. Clark, Treas.; P. W. Benson, G.; J. W. Leach, Gr.; W. H. Reiser, S.

**Harmony Royal Arch Chapter, F. A. M.**, was organized in Bridgewater in 1883. The following are the original charter members: Henry O. Little, E. H. Hatch, D. C. Ford, Alexander Dove, H. H. White, John H. Fairbanks, J. E. Crane, H. D. Covington, J. A. Hunter, A. W. Fobes, P. M. Poole, D. D. Sweet, Jarvis Burrill, Frederick G. Lovell, A. E. Paull, J. B. Hengely, Edward Sawyer, Henry F. Miller, John M. Stetson, H. F. Barnes, Southworth Harlow, Nahum Leonard, George M. Hooper, Charles M. Bryant, John G. Broman.

The officers are E. H. Hatch, M. E. H. P.; Nahum Leonard, K.; D. C. Ford, S.; J. Burrell, Treas.; George M. Hooper, Sec.; S. Harlow, Chap.; F. G. Lovell, C. of H.; H. F. Barnes, P. S.; H. H. White, R. A. C.; J. H. Hunter, M. of 3d V.; H. D. Covington, M. of 2d V.; H. F. Broman, M. of 3d V.; A. W. Fobes, Tyler.

**Fellowship Lodge, F. and A. M.**—The charter

of Fellowship Lodge bears date June 15, 1797. The petitioners for the charter were Hector Orr, Charles Ainger, Josiah Otis, Noah Fearing, Isaac Lazell, Nathan Lazell, and Joseph Lazell.

The lodge was consecrated at the East Parish, Bridgewater, Nov. 3, 1797. A very able and interesting discourse was delivered by Brother Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester. An oration was delivered by R. W. Hector Orr, Master-elect. The Grand Lodges of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were present on the occasion. The lodge held its meetings in the East Parish until Aug. 12, 1799, when it was removed to the West Parish, where it remained until 1809, and was again removed to the East Parish, as circumstances required, until 1813, when it was removed to the South Parish, and held its meetings at Pratt's Hall. It occupied the Academy Hall, Bridgewater, in 1822, when that building was destroyed by fire, was removed to the East Parish until 1826, and then again to Bridgewater, where it remained until 1835. It was then removed to the house of Jonathan Ames, and regular meetings suspended. In 1845 regular meetings were resumed at West Bridgewater. Subsequently it was permanently located in Bridgewater, where it purchased a building, and has a beautiful and commodious hall. Its present membership is one hundred and forty in number, and the lodge is in a prosperous condition.

A list of the Masters of Fellowship Lodge since its organization, June 15, A.D. 1797: Hector Orr, 1797; Simcon Dunbar, 1798; Hector Orr, 1801; Noah Fearing, 1804; Hector Orr, 1805; Nathan Mitchell, 1806; Hector Orr, April, 1809; Jeremiah Washburn; John Edson, Jan. 27, 1812; Zenas Crooker, Dec. 19, 1814; Joe Talbot, Dec. 11, 1816; Rufus Perkins, Dec. 2, 1816; Artemus Hale, Dec. 7, 1818; Jonathan Ames, Jr., Dec. 18, 1823; — Hayward, Dec. 11, 1826; Silas Warren, Dec. 14, 1829; Simcon Perkins, Feb. 13, 1843; Jarvis D. Burrill, Dec. 8, 1845; John Edson, Jan. 24, 1853; Jarvis D. Burrill, Dec. 5, 1854; Isaac Howard, Nov. 19, 1855; L. W. Lovell, Nov. 30, 1857; Franklin Leach, Dec. 5, 1859; Fisher A. Sprague, Sept. 8, 1862; W. K. Churchill, Sept. 4, 1865; Lloyd Parsons, Sept. 9, 1867; Frederic S. Strong, Sept. 20, 1869; Frederic S. Churchill, Sept. 25, 1871; Hosea Kingman, Sept. 16, 1872; Isaac Damon, Jan. 25, 1875; Edward Sawyer, Sept. 25, 1878; Joseph W. Ferguson, Oct. 31, 1881.

List of officers for 1884: Joseph W. Ferguson, W. M.; Charles T. Hall, Jr., S. W.; Nahum Leonard, J. W.; George M. Hooper, Treas.; Warren K. Churchill, Sec.; Fred. G. Lovell, Mar.; Southworth

Harlow, Chaplain; J. Gardner Bassett, S. D.; John M. Stetson, J. D.; John McBay, S. S.; Roland M. Keith, J. S.; George L. Rollins, Organist; John Mayo, I. S.; Harrison F. Barnes, Tyler.

**Odd-Fellows.**—The Odd-Fellows organized a lodge in Bridgewater, Oct. 11, 1877. The charter members were as follows: Robert S. Hunt, Arthur G. Brown, Thomas S. Roundsvelt, Southworth Harlow, C. B. Howard, J. W. Perkins, John Jackson, Albert Harriman, Reuben L. Paine, George Walker.

Officers: Israel Richmond, Jr., N. G.; Alfred Hall, V. G.; Charles R. Runsdon, Rec. Sec.; J. F. Packard, Sec.; Southworth Harlow, Treas.

The lodge has occupied the hall in Wilber's brick building, and is in a prosperous condition.

**Fire Department.**—Bridgewater has an efficient fire department. Its organization has existed about forty years. It has had two engines which were worked by hand,—the "Veto" and "Ousamequin." The last named has done good service for more than twenty-five years, while the little "Veto" was in use for about forty years, doing good service on many occasions. November, 1883, the department took a fresh start, and the purchase of a splendid steam fire-engine of the most approved style, viz., "Silsby, No. 6," marked a new era in fire-extinguishing apparatus in town. Sixteen hundred feet of new hose, with a quantity of old that is in good condition, enables this engine to throw a stream nearly a quarter of mile from the source of supply. The fire district has a good brick engine-house that accommodates two engines, and, with a convenient hall, is in most respects entirely satisfactory.

The following is the list of officers for 1884: Darius C. Foard, chief engineer; Henry Miller, James Hunter, John A. Winslow, assistant engineers; Edward Sawyer, foreman; Van R. Swift, Jr., engineer; Van R. Swift, treasurer; George M. Hooper, clerk. The original officers chosen Oct. 7, 1844, were Artemus Hale, chief engineer; Artemus Hale, Jr., clerk; Philip D. Kingman, Eli Washburn, Axel Dearborn, George W. Bates, assistant engineers.

The vote for Governors in different years has been as follows:

- 1822. John Brooks, 248; William Eustis, 80.
- 1823. Harrison G. Otis, 254; William Eustis, 161.
- 1824. Samuel Lathrop, 143; William Eustis, 118.
- 1825. Levi Lincoln, 174.
- 1826. Levi Lincoln, 166; Samuel Hubbard, 37.
- 1827. Levi Lincoln, 127; Samuel Hubbard, 9.
- 1828. Levi Lincoln, 119.
- 1829. Levi Lincoln, 130; Marcus Morton, 6.
- 1830. Levi Lincoln, 220; Marcus Morton, 11.
- 1831. Levi Lincoln, 219; Marcus Morton, 15.

1832. Samuel Lathrop, 164; Levi Lincoln, 82; Marcus Morton, 18.  
 1833. John Q. Adams, 175; John Davis, 64; Marcus Morton, 42.  
 1834. John Bailey, 153; John Davis, 74; Marcus Morton, 42.  
 1835. Edward Everett, 168; Marcus Morton, 69.  
 1836. Marcus Morton, 190; Edward Everett, 92.  
 1837. Marcus Morton, 152; Edward Everett, 183.  
 1838. Marcus Morton, 156; Edward Everett, 166.  
 1839. Edward Everett, 207; Marcus Morton, 196.  
 1840. John Davis, 244; Marcus Morton, 219.  
 1841. John Davis, 214; Marcus Morton, 192.  
 1842. John Davis, 225; Marcus Morton, 225.  
 1843. George N. Briggs, 226; Marcus Morton, 200.  
 1844. George N. Briggs, 225; George Bancroft, 163.  
 1845. George N. Briggs, 193; Isaac Davis, 142.  
 1846. George N. Briggs, 200; Isaac Davis, 107.  
 1847. George N. Briggs, 181; Caleb Cushing, 104.  
 1848. George N. Briggs, 215; Stephen C. Phillips, 152.  
 1849. George N. Briggs, 201; Stephen C. Phillips, 121.  
 1850. George N. Briggs, 212; Stephen C. Phillips, 116; George S. Boutwell, 90.  
 1851. Robert C. Winthrop, 266; George S. Boutwell, 125; John G. Palfrey, 114.  
 1852. John H. Clifford, 278; Horace Mann, 120; Henry W. Bishop, 104.  
 1853. Emory Washburn, 256; Henry Wilson, 110.  
 1854. Henry J. Gardner, 304; Emory Washburn, 99.  
 1855. Henry J. Gardner, 254; Samuel H. Walley, 87.  
 1856. Henry J. Gardner, 297; Erasmus D. Beach, 90; George W. Gordon, 37.  
 1857. Henry J. Gardner, 175; Nathaniel P. Banks, 108.  
 1858. Nathaniel P. Banks, 130; Erasmus D. Beach, 76.  
 1859. Eliphalet Trask, 152; S. C. Bemis, 106.  
 1860. John A. Andrew, 264; Amos A. Lawrence, 208.  
 1861. John A. Andrew, 149; Isaac Davis, 176.  
 1862. John A. Andrew, 235; Charles Dovens, 215.  
 1863. John A. Andrew, 187; Henry W. Paine, 130.  
 1864. John A. Andrew, 311; Henry W. Paine, 181.  
 1865. Alexander H. Bullock, 151; Darius N. Couch, 137.  
 1866. Alexander H. Bullock, 197; Theodoro H. Swetser, 75.  
 1867. Alexander H. Bullock, 228; John Quincy Adams, 249.  
 1868. William Claffin, 300; John Quincy Adams, 169.  
 1869. William Claffin, 206; John Q. Adams, 153.  
 1870. William Claffin, 170; John Q. Adams, 133.  
 1871. William B. Washburn, 156; John Q. Adams, 197.  
 1872. William B. Washburn, 264; Francis W. Bird, 126.  
 1873. William B. Washburn, 124; William Gaston, 108.  
 1874. Thomas Talbot, 221; William Gaston, 256.  
 1875. William Gaston, 216; Alexander H. Rice, 175.  
 1876. Alexander H. Rice, 355; Charles Francis Adams, 288.  
 1877. Alexander H. Rice, 213; William Gaston, 204.  
 1878. Thomas Talbot, 358; Benjamin F. Butler, 150; Josiah G. Abbott, 93.  
 1879. John D. Loog, 319; Benjamin F. Butler, 132; John Q. Adams, 116.  
 1880. John D. Long, 366; Charles P. Thompson, 280.  
 1881. John D. Long, 188; Charles P. Thompson, 118.  
 1882. Benjamin F. Butler, 287; Robert R. Bishop, 294.  
 1883. George D. Robinson, 354; Benjamin F. Butler, 283.

Politically the town for thirty years has generally been Republican, but it has, by disagreement on the part of the Republicans, frequently chosen Democratic representatives.

The first Republican representative chosen was Mr. Asabel Hathaway, who was elected in 1850, serving in the Legislature for 1851; casting his vote for Charles Sumner, who was elected by the Legislature by one majority for the first time as United States senator.

There have been some instances of majorities for the Democratic candidate for Governor. In 1875, William Gaston, Democrat, had 216 votes, and Alexander H. Rice, Republican, 175; and the following year Mr. Rice received, 355; and Charles F. Adams, 288.

In 1878, Thomas Talbot, Republican, received 358 votes, and Benjamin F. Butler, Democrat, 150; J. G. Abbott, Democrat, 93.

In 1879, John D. Long, Republican, received 319, and B. F. Butler, Democrat, 132; John Q. Adams, Democrat, 116.

In 1882, Robert R. Bishop led B. F. Butler seven votes only.

In 1883, George D. Robinson had 354 votes, and B. F. Butler 283.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

Col. Josiah Edson was clerk a few years previous to 1745, and was the only clerk of the original town who resided in the South Parish.

Artemas Hale, 1822, '23, '25, '26, '27, '28.

Nathaniel Washburn, 1824.

Holmes Sprague, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.

Mitchell Keith, 1835, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46.

Lewis Holmes, 1847, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72.

Calvin B. Pratt, 1850, '51, '52.

Daniel Mitchell, 1853, '54.

Joshua E. Crane, 1855, '56, '57, '58, '73, '74.

Henry T. Pratt, 1875, '76, '77, '78.

Edward A. Hewett, 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.

#### REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT

##### FROM 1632 TO 1822.

##### *Residing in the South Parish.*

Josiah Edson, 1692, '98, '99, 1714, '35, '36, '39, '43, '45, '46, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '66, '67, '68, '71, '73.

David Perkins, 1692, '94, '96, 1704, '05, '06.

Samuel Edson, 1607, 1713.

Edward Fobes, 1702, '03, '08, '09, '11, '12, '15, '22.

William Brett, 1707.

Richard Davenport, 1719, '20, '24.

Joseph Keith, 1726.

John Alden, 1729.

Nehemiah Washburn, 1730, '42.

Edward Mitchell, 1769, '70, '74, '75, '76, '77.

Eliphalet Carey, 1776.

Thomas Hooper, 1776.

Nathan Mitchell, 1778, '80, '81, '83, '84, '85.

Simeon Danbar, 1791.

Beza Hayward, 1702, '95.

Daniel Mitoball, 1706, '07, '10, '11.

Daniel Crane, 1812, '13.

Calob Cary, 1812.



Noah Fearing, 1816.  
 Artemas Hale, 1825, '27, '28, '37, '41.  
 Avery Fobes, 1828.  
 Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1829, '31.  
 Solomon Alden, Jr., 1829.  
 Holmes Sprague, 1831, '32, '33, '34.  
 Samuel Leonard, Jr., 1832, '33, '34, '44.  
 Philo Leach, 1835, '36.  
 Dion Bryant, 1835, '36.  
 Nahum Stetson, 1837, '38, '39.  
 John A. Shaw, 1838, '39, '40, '51.  
 Ebenezer Gay, 1842.  
 Stetson Raymond, 1843.  
 Samuel Leonard, 1844.  
 Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1846.  
 Thomas Cushman, 1848, '49.  
 Asahel Hathaway, 1850.  
 Van R. Swift, 1852, '77.  
 Elbridge Keith, 1855, '57.  
 Joshua E. Crane, 1856.  
 Mitchell Hooper, 1860.  
 Situcan Perkins, 1861, '67.  
 Joseph E. Carver, 1862, '63.  
 Lucius W. Lovell, 1865.  
 Lloyd Parsons, 1869, '70.  
 Southworth Harlow, 1871.  
 Lewis Holmes, 1872.  
 Philo Keith, 1874.  
 Ambrose Keith, 1875.  
 Lewis G. Lowe, 1876.  
 George P. Hardeu, 1878.  
 Arthur Hooper, 1880.  
 Charles M. Reed, 1882.

#### SELECTMEN FROM 1822 TO 1884.

Silvanus Pratt, 1822, '23, '24, '25.  
 Alfred Whitman, 1822, '23.  
 Jonathan C. Keith, 1822, '23, '24, '25.  
 Caleb F. Leonard, 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.  
 Solomon Alden, Jr., 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31.  
 Solomon Hayward, Jr., 1826, '27, '28, '29.  
 Spencer Leonard, 1830, '31, '32, '33, '34.  
 Abram Washburn, 1830.  
 Isaac Fobes, 1831, '32, '33, '34.  
 Seth Washburn, 1832.  
 Zephaniah Fobes, 1833, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46.  
 Philo Leach, 1835, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52.  
 Virgil Ames, 1835.  
 William Dunbar, 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.  
 Aretas Fobes, 1847, '48.  
 Ebenezer Pratt, 1849, '50.  
 Van R. Swift, 1851 to 1884 inclusive.  
 Cyrus Benson, Jr., 1853, '54.  
 Philander Leach, 1854.  
 Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1855 to 1884 inclusive.  
 Elbridge Keith, 1855 to 1865 inclusive.  
 Isaac S. Wilbur, 1866, '67, '68, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.  
 Sumnor Keith (2d), 1869.  
 Avery F. Hooper, 1878, '79, '80, '81.  
 Robert C. Breck, 1882, '83, '84.

#### TOWN TREASURERS FROM 1822-84.

Artemus Hale, 1822, '23, '25, '26, '27, '28.  
 Nathaniel Washburn, 1824.

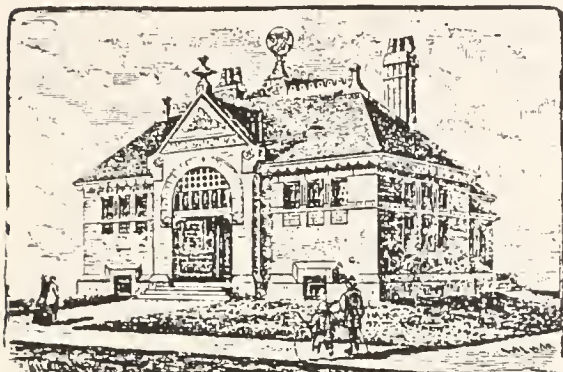
Holmes Sprague, 1829 to 1834 inclusive.  
 Mitchell Keith, 1835 to 1846 inclusive.  
 Lewis Holmes, 1847, '48, '49, '59, to '66 inclusive.  
 Calvin B. Pratt, 1850, '51, '52.  
 Daniel Mitchell, 1853, '54.  
 Joshua E. Crane, 1855, '56, '57, '58.  
 Van R. Swift, 1867 to 1880 inclusive.  
 Edward A. Hewett, 1881 to 1884 inclusive.

#### MODERATORS OF ANNUAL MARCH MEETING FROM 1822 TO 1881.

Nathan Mitchell, 1822.  
 Bartholomew Brown, 1823.  
 Seth Washburn, 1824, '31.  
 Daniel Crane, 1825.  
 Holmes Sprague, 1826.  
 Salmon Fobes, 1827.  
 Avery Fobes, 1828.  
 Calvin Washburn, 1829.  
 John A. Shaw, 1830.  
 Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1832, '33.  
 Artemus Hale, 1834, '37, '42, '45, '46.  
 Philo Leach, 1835.  
 Isaac Fobes, 1836.  
 Dion Bryant, 1838, '39, '43, '52.  
 Samuel Leonard, 1840, '44, '49.  
 Nahum Stetson, 1841.  
 Philip E. Hill, 1847.  
 Calvin B. Pratt, 1848.  
 Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1850, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '67, '68, '69, '71, '72, '73, '74, '79.  
 Baalis Sanford, 1851.  
 Caleb S. Hunt, 1853.  
 Van R. Swift, 1859, '66, '70, '75, '76, '77, '78, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 Joshua E. Crane, 1860.

**Public Library.**—The citizens of the town take much interest in the Public Library, which has been collected and installed in a convenient structure by their own efforts, instead of, as is generally the case, by bequests or large donations. A meeting was held May 31, 1878, in answer to a call of the Decoration-Day Committee, which stated that it was proposed to see what could be done "to express with reverence our gratitude that we are still a nation; to declare our conviction that the names of those whose lives were sacrificed should be held in respect forever; to teach coming generations that patriotism is honored in America." This meeting adopted a resolution in favor of the erection of a memorial building, and for more than a year plans for enlisting the earnest co-operation of the citizens were maturing. Meanwhile some public-spirited persons were busily engaged in establishing a library, by raising a popular subscription, securing the volumes held by several organizations, and obtaining the adoption by the town of by-laws governing the creation and operations of a board of trustees. The library, consisting of less than three thousand volumes, was opened in hired quarters in July, 1879, and was moved into the Memorial Build-

ing on its completion, in 1882. It now has five thousand two hundred volumes. This building, erected according to plans made by Messrs. Rotch & Tilden, architects, Boston, was begun in June, 1881, and was



BRIDGEWATER LIBRARY.

dedicated May 30, 1883. It is a substantial brick structure of one high story, with freestone trimmings, having a central entrance, with open vestibule, in the walls of which are placed tablets of Tennessee marble, bearing the names of thirty-six deceased soldiers. The interior contains three spacious rooms, of which the largest is the book-room. The two rooms in front are on either side of the entrance, are used as a reading-room and museum respectively; the latter room containing many objects of great historic value. The total cost of building and land was \$14,481.19, of which the town appropriated \$9057.15, and the remainder was obtained from private donations, fairs, and other sources.

The board of trustees are Rev. Theodore F. Wright, president; Edwin H. Keith, vice-president; Miss Caroline Sampson, secretary; Avery F. Hooper, treasurer; and George M. Hooper, George H. Martin, Gustavas Pratt, Van R. Swift, and Mary H. Keith. Librarian, Lucia L. Christian, who is assisted by Charles H. Sampson.

The town is under special obligations to Rev. T. F. Wright for services rendered in behalf of the library, which is so much valued by the intelligent citizens.

**Schools and School Teachers.**—Mr. Nathaniel Willis, brother of Deacon John Willis, was, with his brother, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and with the title of Mr. on the record must have been a distinguished citizen. He is said to have been the first schoolmaster in town. His estate was settled in 1686.

1663. "The colony courts proposed to the several townships in its jurisdiction, as a thing that ought to

be taken into serious consideration, that some course be taken in every town that there be a schoolmaster set up to train children in reading and writing."

1670. A law was enacted "freely granting all such profits as may or shall accrue annually to the colony from fishing from nets or seines at Cape Cod, for mackerel, bass, or berring, to be improved for and towards a free school in some town in this jurisdiction, for the training of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity." The school was established at Plymouth, and was supported by the Cape Cod fisheries for six years.

1694. Nathaniel Brett was chosen schoolmaster.

1696. The town gave liberty for the school to be kept in the meeting-house, provided that if any damage comes to the meeting-house by any of the scholars, the parents or the masters of said scholars are to make it good.

1698. The town agreed upon providing four school-dames for the several quarters of the town, to instruct small children in reading.

1700. Thomas Martin, schoolmaster, "came out of England," introduced by Goodman Snell.

Joseph Snell, schoolmaster, 1735, graduated at Harvard; a lifelong teacher.

1717. "The town passed a clear vote to raise forty pounds the ensuing year, upon the whole town, for a schoolmaster's salary, and, what is required more, to procure a preaching schoolmaster."

1721, March 1. The selectmen agreed with Mr. Nicholas Henabry, to be the town schoolmaster, for twenty pounds a year and his board.

1746. "Chose a committee, of which Capt. Josiah Edson was one, to consult what method may be most beneficial to the town in improving of the school for the future."

March 28, 1744. It was voted to advise the selectmen to sell the land that Josiah Edson gave to the town, for the use of the grammar school.

1756. Dr. Abiel Howard was chosen grammar schoolmaster, to teach all grammar scholars at the expense of the town that shall be sent to him. Appropriated £66 13s. 4d. for schools.

1775. Wages of grammar schoolmasters, according to custom, twenty-four pounds.

John Porter (3d) was a graduate of Yale (1770), son of Rev. John Porter, of North Precinct; was a schoolmaster and a major in Revolutionary war; died in West Indies.

Sarah Brett, a school-dame, 1753.

Beza Hayward, preacher, teacher, representative, senator, register of probate, graduated at Harvard, 1772.

1772. Joseph Snell was a schoolmaster of the grammar school ten weeks, boarding himself; was paid £7 5s. 7*d.* He graduated at Harvard, 1735; died 1791, aged eighty-seven years; engaged in no other profession; lived in the North Parish.

1773. William Snell, grammar school master thirteen weeks in the South Parish, was paid £6 7s. 8*d.*

1773. William Snell was schoolmaster in East Parish twelve weeks, and was paid £5 15s. 4*d.*

1771. Dr. Jonathan Crane, a graduate of Harvard College, was schoolmaster, and also during several succeeding years kept school in the South and West Parishes. His large farm was what now comprises the estate of the late Seth Washburn and Virgil Conant.

*"To the Selectmen:*

*"Att Bridgewater, ye 15th day of November, 1763, the subscribers pray that you order that Mr. Joseph Snell may be improved as a Grammar School master for the North Precinct, their part of said school this year."*

Signed by John Porter, the minister, and twenty others.

1767. Benjamin Edson and twelve others pray the selectmen that William Snell and Jedediah Southworth, who were nominated to do the service of schoolmaster, neither of whom are likely to be satisfactory to them, be dropped, and that Joseph Snell be allowed to keep the grammar school.

George Chipman was an old teacher for a generation, and was the author of a school-book, and continued in service until about 1840.

Capt. Benjamin Snell was a schoolmaster for many years, and was noted for his corporeal powers, which gave him a prestige where military discipline was required.

Thomas Cushman, who was a soldier of 1814, was a school-teacher for a quarter of a century. He still lives to note the changes in all the methods of education now in vogue, and is still much interested in history and antiquarian researches.

Leander A. Darling has been a teacher for twenty-eight years. He is a graduate of the normal school, and has been a successful teacher, having spent several years in the South, and is now a teacher in Bridgewater.

Philander D. Leonard, an early graduate of the normal school, has been a teacher for thirty years, and for many years a member of the school committee.

The present board of school committee consists of Dr. Samuel H. Worcester, Philander D. Leonard, Rev. Charles W. Wood.

**Educational.**—Of the villages of New England

which are renowned for their sylvan charms, Bridgewater may well be regarded as one of the most attractive. The majestic elm, the graceful maple, and all the variety of trees that adorn the public square and the various streets, are creditable to the taste and foresight of the past generation, which for this blessing conferred should be held in grateful memory. The town early displayed a commendable public spirit in beautifying the village, and Maj. Isaac Lazell and his heirs gave the land, not only for the public square, but for the site of the academy so long as it is occupied by that institution. In educational enterprises the town took a prominent place, and secured by its liberal gifts the establishment of the County Academy in its centre, in 1799. This high estimate of the importance of intellectual culture was largely attributable to the influence of the early ministry of the town, and, prior to 1800 the South Parish had furnished twenty-three graduates for Harvard College. The original academy was located upon the present site of the hotel, and was burnt in 1821, rebuilt near the present site the following year. It continued to hold an important place under the preceptorship of Mr. John A. Shaw and others, and sent out its quota to the several colleges during the succeeding generation. In 1868 the academy was rebuilt at a cost of twelve thousand four hundred and fifteen dollars by private subscription, five of the leading citizens subscribing one thousand dollars each, and twenty others gave from one hundred to five hundred dollars for this purpose. Notwithstanding this manifestation of interest in the time-honored institution, the town in its municipal capacity declined any aid or encouragement. The trustees of the academy, in view of the law compelling towns of this size to maintain a high school, procured an act of the Legislature relieving it from such obligation on account of facilities afforded by the academy. A plan was submitted to the town by which the scholars of proper advancement could be instructed in a high school course under the direction of the school committee, at a saving of at least one thousand dollars per annum to the town, while the scholars would have had not only an ordinary high school course, but would have been fitted for college if they desired. This proposition was favored by many leading citizens, but the proffered privilege was declined. Had the proposition been accepted it would have been not only a saving of a large sum of money to the town, but would have enabled us to look with pride upon an act to foster an institution that had conferred such lasting benefits, and whose name was historic. The town established a high school in accordance with the statute, and that course so affected



the patronage of the academy that the trustees deemed it prudent to suspend that school. The academy building has for the past seven years been rented to the town for the high school, which has been well sustained. The fund of the academy is small, amounting to but five or six thousand dollars, but ultimately it is hoped will become sufficient to enable the school to resume its place among the classical institutions of the commonwealth.

**College Graduates.**—The following are the names of those who have had a collegiate education in the South Parish, or what is now Bridgewater:

Graduated.	Graduated.
Josiah Edson <sup>1</sup> ..... 1730	John A. Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1811
Benjamin Willis <sup>1</sup> ..... 1740	Seth Alden <sup>2</sup> ..... 1814
Sylvanus Conant <sup>1</sup> ..... 1740	Levi W. Leonard <sup>1</sup> ..... 1815
Timothy Alden <sup>1</sup> ..... 1762	Zebulon L. Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1815
Perez Fobes, LL.D. <sup>1</sup> ..... 1762	Theodore Edson <sup>1</sup> ..... 1822
John Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1772	Zephaniah A. Bates <sup>1</sup> ..... 1824
Beza Hayward <sup>1</sup> ..... 1772	Benjamin Willis <sup>2</sup> ..... 1825
Jonas Whitman <sup>4</sup> ..... 1772	Horatio Alger <sup>1</sup> ..... 1825
Martin Kinsley <sup>1</sup> ..... 1778	Daniel Leach <sup>2</sup> ..... 1830
Zephaniah Willis <sup>1</sup> ..... 1778	Nemiah Lovell <sup>2</sup> ..... 1833
Thomas Perkins <sup>1</sup> ..... 1779	Lorenzo O. Lovell <sup>2</sup> ..... 1833
James Allen <sup>1</sup> ..... 1785	David Perkins <sup>2</sup> ..... 1834
Seth Pratt <sup>1</sup> ..... 1785	Giles Leach <sup>3</sup> ..... 1822
Nathan Hayward <sup>1</sup> ..... 1785	Ephraim Fobes <sup>3</sup> ..... 1830
Kilbourn Whitman <sup>1</sup> ..... 1785	Daniel Crane <sup>2</sup> ..... 1796
Jonathan Leonard <sup>1</sup> ..... 1786	Oliver Hayward <sup>1</sup> ..... 1804
Benjamin Whitman <sup>2</sup> ..... 1788	Jonathan Keith <sup>2</sup> ..... 1805
Hezekiah Hooper <sup>1</sup> ..... 1789	Calvin B. Pratt <sup>2</sup> ..... 1832
David Leonard <sup>2</sup> ..... 1792	James E. Leach <sup>2</sup> ..... 1848
Zenas L. Leonard <sup>2</sup> ..... 1794	James Edward Leach <sup>2</sup> ..... 1874
Richard Sanger <sup>1</sup> ..... 1800	Andrew Bates <sup>1</sup> ..... 1862
Guise Conant <sup>2</sup> ..... 1800	Nathan E. Willis <sup>3</sup> ..... 1862
Nathan Fobes <sup>2</sup> ..... 1803	Hosea Kingman <sup>4</sup> ..... 1866
Ephraim Keith <sup>1</sup> ..... 1762	Edward E. Hobart <sup>1</sup> ..... 1875
Adam Edson <sup>3</sup> ..... 1775	Edward W. Hopkins <sup>5</sup> ..... 1879
Juel Edson <sup>4</sup> ..... 1784	Lewis Roger Wentworth <sup>4</sup> ..... 1882
Oakes Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1758	Joshua E. Crane, Jr. <sup>2</sup> ..... 1872
Bezalel Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1762	George Washburn <sup>2</sup> ..... 1872
William Shaw <sup>1</sup> ..... 1762	John H. Washburn <sup>6</sup> ..... 1880
Seth Fobes <sup>2</sup> ..... 1804	David Benson <sup>6</sup> ..... 1875
Noah Whitman <sup>2</sup> ..... 1806	William H. Conant <sup>1</sup> ..... 1879
Cyrus Alden <sup>2</sup> ..... 1807	Arthur C. Boyden <sup>3</sup> ..... 1876
Zedekiah Sanger <sup>1</sup> ..... 1807	Wallace C. Boyden <sup>3</sup> ..... 1883
Ralph Sanger <sup>1</sup> ..... 1807	Charles H. Reed <sup>7</sup> ..... 1868

Samuel Breck, Esq., a native of Boston, was educated and fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, graduated at Harvard College, and studied law with Zechariah Eddy, of Middleboro'. He practiced law at Braintree and at Taunton, and settled in Bridgewater in 1850, when he retired from the profession. He was a man of superior intellectual powers, and an able writer and speaker. He was among the early pioneers in the organization of the Liberty party, and was active in the Republican party for a generation. He declined political office. He died September, 1876, aged sixty-nine years.

Following are given the names of the preceptors of Bridgewater Academy, founded 1799:

<sup>1</sup> Harvard University.	<sup>2</sup> Brown University.
<sup>3</sup> Amherst College.	<sup>4</sup> Dartmouth.
<sup>5</sup> Columbia College.	
<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Agricultural College.	
<sup>7</sup> Norwich University.	<sup>8</sup> Yale.

Date of Appointment.	Close of Office.
1800. Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, Harvard.....	1802
1802. Zechariah Eddy, Brown.....	1803
1803. John Reed.....	1804
1804. William Simmons.....	1805
1805. Richard Sanger.....	1810
1810. David Reed.....	1812
1812. Zedekiah Sanger.....	1815
1815. Levi Leonard.....	1817
1817. Edward A. Lumme.....	1818
1818. Jonathan W. Waldo.....	1819
1819. William Farmer.....	1820
1820. Samuel Barrett, Harvard.....	1821
1821. Benjamin F. Farnsworth.....	1823
1823. John A. Shaw, Harvard.....	1824
1824. Wendell B. Davis.....	1825
1825. John A. Shaw.....	1831
1831. Lewis Washburn.....	1832
1832. John A. Shaw.....	1841
1841. John A. Shaw.....	1842
1841. Rev. E. Gay and F. G. Pratt.....	
1842. Francis G. Pratt.....	1843
1843. F. G. Pratt and Eben. Kimball.....	1844
1844. Rev. Theophilus P. Duggett.....	1846
1846. Baalie Sanford, Brown.....	1850
1851. Ephraim M. Bull.....	1851
1851. Matthew W. Spear.....	1852
1852. Nathaniel W. Metcalf.....	1854
1854. Willard Merrill and Mr. Small.....	1855
1855. Frederick Crafts, Brown.....	1861
1861. Edward H. Cutler, Brown.....	1864
1864. Horace M. Willard, Brown.....	1870
1870. Charles C. Woodman, Dartmouth.....	1872
1872. Cyrus Jordan.....	1873
1873. Joshua C. Crane, Jr., Brown.....	1875

The annual money appropriations for schools have been as follows:

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1822.....	\$1350	1857 to 1862.....	\$3000
1823.....	750	1863.....	2500
1824.....	750	1864.....	3500
1825.....	750	1865.....	3500
1826.....	750	1866.....	4200
1827.....	1000	1867.....	6500
1828 to 1839.....	1000	1868.....	7000
1840.....	1132	1869.....	8100
1841.....	1132	1870.....	8400
1842.....	1400	1871.....	8600
1843.....	1600	1872.....	8400
1844.....	1600	1873.....	8500
1845.....	1600	1874.....	9000
1846.....	1600	1875.....	9300
1847.....	1600	1876.....	9300
1848.....	2000	1877.....	9100
1849.....	2000	1878.....	9100
1850.....	2000	1879.....	7800
1851.....	2000	1880.....	8600
1852.....	2000	1881.....	8750
1853.....	2000	1882.....	8950
1854.....	2500	1883.....	9150
1855.....	2500	1884.....	9150
1856.....	3000		

**The State Normal School.**—The State Normal School, which is widely known as an institution for the training and preparation of teachers, was established in Bridgewater, Sept. 9, 1840. The town was liberal in its aid of the enterprise, and granted the use of the town house for six years, and also granted further aid for a library and apparatus, while the leading citizens, appreciating the value of such an institution, contributed individually in its behalf. The school opened with twenty-eight pupils, twenty-one of whom were ladies. The first principal was Nicholas Tillinghast, a graduate of West Point Military Acad-

emy, a gentleman of remarkable ability for the special work in which he engaged. In six years the school outgrew its circumscribed and inconvenient quarters, demonstrating the wisdom of its founders. In 1846 the State provided a new and commodious building of two stories, sixty-four feet by forty-two. The new building was dedicated with appropriate exercises Aug. 19, 1846; Hon. William G. Bates, of Westfield, and his Excellency, Governor George N. Briggs, delivered addresses. Hon. Horace Mann, secretary of the Board of Education, was present on the occasion, and on the same day gave an address before the Normal Association at their convention at the town hall. The new building proved none too large, as the following term it was filled to overflowing.

The school continued under Mr. Tillinghast with success for thirteen years, when ill health compelled his resignation. His connection with the school was marked with self-forgetful devotion to the work, and his death, which occurred April 10, 1856, was deeply lamented by the wide circle of former pupils and by the citizens of the town, who ever have held him in grateful memory. He was born in Taunton, Mass., Sept. 22, 1804, and was the son of Nicholas Tillinghast, Esq., a distinguished member of the Bristol bar.

The second principal of the school was Marshall Conant, who commenced his duties August, 1853, continuing his service seven years, until July, 1860, when his declining health compelled his resignation. His connection with the school was such as won the love and respect of his pupils, and drew from the board of visitors, in their report, the special acknowledgment of his skill as an instructor, his industry and fidelity, that secured and maintained the high regard of his pupils, as well as the entire satisfaction of the Board of Education. Mr. Conant was the courteous gentleman, the steadfast friend, the generous-hearted citizen, whose very presence was a perpetual benediction. His death called forth most tender and appropriate expressions of sorrow from the association of the school, as well as from the citizens of the town, where he was so much loved and respected.

Mr. George H. Martin, who for many years has been first assistant teacher of the Normal School and a resident of the town, is an agent of the Board of Education. He has a high standing as a teacher, and prominence as a citizen.

The third principal of the school is Albert G. Boyden, A.M., who was appointed August, 1860. The number in attendance in the fall of that year was sixty-seven. The following year the school building was enlarged by the addition of two wings, at a cost

of four thousand five hundred dollars. Under Mr. Boyden's charge the institution steadily grew in favor with the community, and the number of pupils so increased that at the end of ten years the Board of Education deemed it advisable to add a third story, at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars. The boarding-hall was erected in 1869, of size to accommodate fifty-two students, and was enlarged in 1873 to accommodate one hundred and forty students. The school building was again enlarged, in 1881, by adding a new chemical and physical laboratory, at a cost of eight thousand dollars, and in the fall of 1883 the students numbered one hundred and eighty. Thus it will be noticed that the school grew and enlarged not only in numbers, but enlarged its course of study. Originally the course was but one year, and then increased to two years, and several years since an advanced course of four years was established for such as desired it. The number of pupils that have graduated since the school was established is 1793,—gentlemen, 604; ladies, 1189. The number of graduates from the four years' course is 62,—gentlemen, 41; ladies, 21.

The boarding-hall is under the charge of the principal, who resides in the house and boards with the students.

Albert G. Boyden, the present principal of the State Normal School, Bridgewater, was born at South Walpole on the 5th of February, 1827, and is the oldest of a family of three sons and three daughters. His father was Phineas Boyden, the youngest of the seven children of Phineas and Lydia Boyden, and was by trade a blacksmith. His mother was the second of the eleven children of Joseph and Asenath Carroll. Both families were reared in South Walpole. Both grandfathers were farmers, and long-lived, vigorous men. South Walpole was a thriving village near the head-waters of the Neponset River, on the turnpike from Boston to Providence, and midway between these two cities. The hotels upon the green and the three factories on the river made good business for the villagers, and a good market for the neighboring farmers. Mr. Boyden spent most of his minority in his native village. From his early boyhood he was required to rise early and to be actively employed till bedtime. He was a leader in the sports of his fellows, and knew the products of all the fields, woods, and streams in the neighborhood of the village. He was trained to work upon the farm and shop, learning the trade of his father. He attended the district school summer and winter until ten years of age, and in winter till eighteen, and when nineteen attended the Adelpian Academy at North Bridgewater one term.

He became connected with the church in his native

village at the age of thirteen, and at the age of fourteen he decided to be a teacher, and spent his evenings in study. He taught district schools in the town of Foxborough the three winters before he was twenty-one, receiving wages sufficient to hire a man to take his place in the shop. On reaching his majority he had for his capital good health, the good habits which the excellent training of Christian parents had formed in him, the education of the district school, and his trade. After earning a part of the requisite funds, he entered the Normal School at Bridgewater, in August, 1848, paying the remainder of his expenses in taking care of the school-house and fires. Graduating from the school July 3, 1849, he spent the next term in the school upon advanced studies. Taught school in Hingham six months, and was then assistant teacher in the Normal School with Mr. Tillinghast from August, 1850, to July, 1853, and with Mr. Conant the following term; principal of the Bowditch English High School for Boys in Salem from November, 1853, to March, 1856; associate principal in the Classical and English High School, Salem, from March to September, 1856; sub-master in the Chapman Grammar School, Boston, from September, 1856, to September, 1857; first assistant in the Bridgewater State Normal School, from September, 1857, to August, 1860, when he was appointed principal of the school, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from Amherst College.

The prosperity of the Normal School under Mr. Boyden's administration has been most flattering, and his long term of continuous service is emphatic testimony to his marked qualifications for the difficult and responsible duties. He still is blessed with the same vigor that he possessed twenty years ago, and as teacher, and as the prominent and much valued citizen, is held in the highest esteem. From the small institution, that was deemed by some a questionable experiment, Mr. Boyden has seen this school take rank among the first in this State for the special training of teachers.

*Instructors.*—Albert G. Boyden, A.M., principal; Franz H. Kirmayer, Latin and French; Arthur C. Boyden, A.M., mathematics, chemistry, etc.; Frank E. Murdock, physics and natural sciences; William D. Jackson, mathematics and English literature; Eliza B. Woodward, drawing; Mary H. Leonard, language, geography, and astronomy; Isabella S. Horne, vocal culture; Clara C. Prince, music; Clara T. Wing, school of observation.

The following is a list of those connected with the Bridgewater State Normal School who served in the war of the Rebellion:

*Officers.*

Rev. James H. Schneider, teacher.	Samuel W. Clapp.
Jonathan Cass, M.D.	William H. Ward.
Nahum Leonard.	William A. Webster, M.D.
George D. Williams.	Walter Gale.
Hiram A. Oakman.	Jairus Lincoln, Jr.
Lewis G. Lowe.	Leander Waterman.
John W. Atwood.	J. F. Tourtelotte, M.D.
Albert J. Manchester.	G. Melville Smith.
William J. Potter.	E. F. Spaulding, M.D.
Joseph B. Read.	Henry R. Lyle.
Lewis Whiting, M.D.	Wallace A. Putnam.
Edwin May, M.D.	Frederic C. Smith.
Jabez M. Lyle.	Edmund Cottle.
Franklin Jacobs.	Thomas Gurney.
Albert Wood, M.D.	Isaac F. Kingsbury.
Elbridge P. Boyden.	George L. Smalley, M.D.
O. Bulfour Darling.	Edmund W. Nutter.
Benj. T. Crooker, M.D.	William K. Crosby.
Samuel P. Gates.	Benjamin W. Parsons.
Howard Morton.	Albert E. Smith.
Nathaniel B. Hodsdon.	Wilmon W. Blackmer.
Lewis H. Sweet.	Thomas Conant, Jr.
A. Judson Gray, M.D.	Silas N. Grosvenor.
A. Summer Dean, M.D.	Warren T. Hillman.
Virgil D. Stockbridge.	Joseph L. Locke.
William B. Grover.	Brainard P. Trask.
Joseph Underwood, M.D.	Joseph W. Haywood, M.D.
Benjamin F. Sturbridge.	Henry Manley.
George L. Andrews.	Elisha M. White, M.D.
Sidney C. Baneroff.	Peter C. Sears.
Carlton A. Staples.	Edward Southworth.
Edwin H. Keith.	Jacob P. Ahoy.
Henry Mitchell.	Thomas S. Howland.
Ira Moore.	Beriah T. Hillman.
	Samuel J. Bullock.

*Privates.*

Gustavus D. Bates.	George A. Wheeler.
George W. Dean.	Willard E. Clark.
H. Carlton Cbeever.	George T. Keith.
J. S. P. Wheeler.	Samuel P. Allen.
Edwin L. Hill.	Noahdiah P. Johnson.
Bernard Paine.	Oliver Howard.
Josiah R. Fletcher.	D. Swanson Lewis.
John Humphroy.	William A. Marshall.
Lutbor Rugg.	Lunas A. Mendell.
Simson S. Sanborn.	Webster H. Pierce.
Augustus Remick.	Henry L. Reed.
Fred. O. Ellis.	Hiram N. Walker.
George B. Hanna.	Charles H. W. Gould.
Elias V. Lyon.	Charles Record.
Francis T. Crafts.	Charles F. Stuart.
John E. Bryant.	Eben W. Fuller.
Abraham G. R. Hale.	Marcellus G. Howard.
Henry C. Houghton.	Albert E. Winship.
Charles W. McMahon.	Emory G. Wetherbee.
William R. Osborne.	John D. Billings.
John W. Prentiss.	Darius Hadley.
Theodore Rodman.	Albert F. Ring.
Calvin Pratt.	

The large number of pupils of this school that responded to the call of their country in the war of the Rebellion reflects honor upon the institution. The love of country has ever had a prominent place upon its banner.



**Old Landmarks.**—The ancient house that fronts on Central Square, opposite the town hall, and now known as the Dr. Washburn house, has an interesting history. It was built by Rev. Benjamin Allen, the first minister of the parish (in 1717), and was occupied by him as the parsonage for several years. Subsequently it was purchased by Col. Josiah Edson, the Tory, who kept it as an inn. It was from this house that Col. Edson started upon a Sunday morning, on horseback, to join the British never to return. Subsequently the place was owned by Maj. Isaac Lazell and was kept as a tavern, and it was thus occupied from the days of the Revolution until 1825. The garden connected with the house extended with offsets to the old store now occupied by Hooper & Clark. This house was headquarters on public occasions, and had a traditional popularity for good dinners, that are still remembered by a few of our oldest citizens.

Maj. Lazell died in 1810, but his widow continued to occupy it until about 1833, when Capt. Abraham Washburn purchased it. Dr. Nahum Washburn purchased it in 1840 and occupied it until his death, and it is still owned by his widow.

The old store of the Bridgewater Iron Company stands upon the site of the first store that we have any knowledge of in town. Col. Edson kept a store in a small building upon this site, and about the close of the Revolution Isaac and Nathan Lazell carried on business here, and in connection with the iron-works had a lively trade in old Jamaica and New England rum. The first store was moved to the old Shaw place, where it still is connected with that house. The present store was built in 1798, but has been several times enlarged.

Formerly the most antiquated and remarkable dwelling in the town was the Sloan house, originally built by Benjamin Hayward before 1700 and occupied by his son, Hezekiah, and by his son, Hezekiah, Jr., and Calvin Hayward, the father of Mrs. Sloan. The house was framed from the primeval oak, of a size that is usually used for ship timber. It was two stories front, and the floor dropped one step below the level of the ground. The large front rooms were for many years a museum of curious paintings that were made by Samuel Sloan. These rooms were filled with pictures, many of them portraits of distinguished characters, most of them were painted from imagination. The landscape scenes with cattle, a death-bed scene, and a view of winged spirits soaring heavenward were among the most remarkable. Mr. Sloan died some years before his wife, and the widow exhibited the paintings to crowds

of visitors for a fee during the last years of her life. Upon the death of Mrs. Sloan the paintings were sent to Ohio, where some relatives resided. The ancient house was demolished several years since, and nothing now remains but the cellar to mark what was once one of the prominent and notable dwellings of the ancient town.

The store on the corner of Central Square and Broad Street, owned by J. E. Crane, was built by Edward Mitchell (who owned the adjoining Hale estate) in 1804. He sold out to James Allen and Mitchell Keith in 1814. Morton Eddy was the proprietor in 1821, and was connected with the store with but little interruption until 1845, since which time it has been occupied by J. E. Crane. The second story was added in 1825. Seth Conant was the builder. It was moved back six feet in 1858, which much improved the narrow passage of the street at this corner.

The hotel on Central Square, kept by L. D. Monroe, was built by Maj. Johnson, of East Bridgewater, and was moved by Capt. Abraham Washburn to the present site in 1827. Capt. Asa Pratt was the first landlord, and after a few years retired to the old Pratt Tavern, where he resided until his death. Uriah Sampson was for a number of years the popular landlord. The stage lines that centred here brought a goodly number of passengers, and the house had a lively business. Holmes & Eaton were the successors of Mr. Sampson for a few years, and Edward Mitchell was then at the head of the house for nearly fifteen years, adding a third story to it in 1846. Mr. Mitchell retired from the business in 1858.

The successor of Mr. Mitchell was Mr. Prouty. Theodore Gould followed Mr. Prouty and made some improvements, adding the piazza and veranda to the front. Josiah L. Bassett kept the house two years, and was succeeded by N. H. Dunphe about 1866, who soon sold the house to Mrs. Hull, who kept it for six years, when Simeon Mitchell, the present owner, became the purchaser. Since that time Mr. Monroe has had charge of the house and has proved a very popular landlord. Since this house was erected every tree in sight of it upon the green has been planted, and the village has grown from a cluster of little more than a dozen houses to its present proportions.

**Town Hall.**—The first town hall stood on the site of the New Jerusalem Church, and after being occupied for a few years was sold, and the present town hall was built in 1843. David Bartlett was the builder. A portion of the roofing timbers fell when it was being raised, and several workmen had narrow escape from serious injury.

The Beza Hayward house was built by the father of Beza Hayward, Nathan Hayward, 1715, and was occupied by Hon. Beza Hayward, a distinguished citizen, who was teacher, preacher, representative, senator, counselor, and register of probate. Judge Mitchell, the historian, was fitted for college in this house. It is situated in the northeast part of the town, and now owned by Sarah Turner.

The Shaw house, built by Rev. John Shaw in 1740, has been the home of five generations, and is still in good repair. It should be preserved as a memorial of its honored builder.

The Capt. Abram Washburn house, which was built in 1770, by Capt. Washburn, of Revolutionary fame, and was the home of his son, Capt. Abram Washburn, is situated on Central Square, and is now owned by Mr. O. B. Cole, the druggist.

The Withington house was built by Col. Josiah Edson, the Tory, for his son, Josiah Edson, Jr., about 1765; now occupied by A. F. Hooper.

There are fifty houses now standing in town that have been built one hundred years, each of which would furnish material for an interesting sketch, did space permit.

**Journalism.**—The first newspaper published in Bridgewater was issued from a building standing on the site now occupied by J. B. Rogers as a hardware-store, by Christopher A. Hack, and entitled *We, the People*. Its publication was commenced about the year 1835, and continued here about two years. No other enterprise in this line was projected until March 11, 1876, when Mr. Henry T. Pratt commenced the publication (in connection with a job-printing office established about that time) of a twelve-column weekly, called *The Every Saturday*. This enterprise was received so favorably by the citizens that in December of the same year an enlargement was made, and the name changed to *The Bridgewater Independent*. Under this head it was continued until June 3, 1880, when Mr. Pratt retired from the field, devoting his attention to the job department. After a short delay it again became a candidate for public patronage, under the editorship of Mr. Joseph Tooker, who enlarged it to thirty-two columns, and continued its publication until Dec. 1, 1883, when Mr. James M. Coombs, of Middleboro', became its proprietor by purchase. A few months later a transfer was made to Mr. C. E. Linfield, who at present is conducting its publication.

In 1882, by an act of the Legislature, the Superior Court was permitted to hold one or more terms by adjournment annually in Bridgewater. The town made such preparation as was necessary for the ac-

commodation of the court at the town hall, which gave special satisfaction. Several sessions have been held here, and in case a half shire-town should be deemed advisable, the central situation of Bridgewater renders it probable that it may become ultimately the half shire of the county. The past few years have made many changes, and a large number of men of prominence have been removed by death. While we note these inevitable marks of time, it is pleasant to record the virtues of some who have left their impress as worthy of a place in the annals of the town. The town has never made that rapid growth that has distinguished the "North Parish" (now Brockton), but what the old town lacks in enterprise and push is made up in the character and stability of its people. There has been much of improvement to note within the memory of the middle-aged, and we predict for the old town a steady onward progress in those qualities of loyal and patriotic citizenship that have distinguished her career during the past two hundred years.

Bridgewater has a traditional reputation for a love of music, and for many years sustained an organization which was highly creditable to the taste and skill of those connected with it. The "Bridgewater Singing Society" was organized about 1830, and held regular meetings for many years. It was led for many years by Mr. Martin Shaw, and among those active in its history were Capt. Edw. Keith, Caleb Christian, Philo Keith, Asa P. Keith, Seth Pratt, Jr., Lloyd Parsons, Solomon Keith, E. H. Keith, Fred. Crane, Soranus and Lewis Wentworth, Simeon D. Wood, Calvin B. Pratt, Dr. Samuel Alden, Morton Eddy, Williams Latham. The Boston Academy's Collection of Choruses, and like compositions, were sung with a spirit and power now quite unknown in this vicinity, sustained by a full orchestra of stringed and reed instruments. The science of music was encouraged in quite early times by some of the citizens, and in the latter part of the last century Lewis Edson, born in this town (1748), was the author of the tunes "Bridgewater" and "Lenox," that have been long admired by lovers of sacred psalmody. Mr. Edson removed to New York State, where he died in 1825.

Maximilian Hall was a teacher of music and an organist for forty years in town. He was a bachelor, a native of Raynham, and died Nov. 1, 1867, aged seventy-seven years.

Bridgewater has for nearly three generations been distinguished as an educational centre, and is surpassed by few towns in the commonwealth in its natural attractions. For many years there has been special care bestowed in adorning the streets with

shade-trees. The square in the centre is handsomely inclosed with a stone and iron fence, and the exuberant foliage that graces its walks adds a charm to the neighborhood. The public buildings and private residences, though modest and unpretending, have an air of neatness and good taste. The hotel fronting upon the green is pleasantly situated, affording a comfortable home for transient visitors. The public library, town hall, academy, normal school, and five churches in the central village are the chief public buildings. In its early settlement it had an established character for the promotion of religion and sound learning. Good order and sobriety have ever prevailed, and the Pilgrim name has been held with reverence and veneration. The cherished institutions planted by the fathers have been sustained and perpetuated by their posterity, and their influence is reflected in the character and intelligence of the people. Possessed of such an inheritance, may no cloud obscure the bright future, and may the kind Providence that was so the guide of our fathers preserve and transmit still richer legacies to our children's children.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### NAHUM STETSON.

Nahum Stetson is a descendant in the seventh generation from Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate (1634), one of the most noted and valuable men in Plymouth Colony, and who held many offices of responsibility and trust. The line is Cornet Robert<sup>1</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Abisha<sup>5</sup>, Abisha<sup>6</sup>, Nahum<sup>7</sup>.

"The Stetson name stands deservedly high in the esteem of the public, and it is believed none, with the same advantages, can present a greater array of men of worth and influence. The family has been a noted one from the fact that its members have been very extensively engaged in the iron business ('1720. The town of Scituate granted two acres of land on Indian Head River to Joseph Barstow and Benjamin Stetson for accommodation of a *forge* and *finery*.'—*Extract from Records*), and yet rank among the foremost of those in this business in Plymouth County, or even in Massachusetts. Few families, probably, have been more noted for mechanical ingenuity, and some of its prominent members hold important positions as superintendents of forges and rolling-mills. Mr. Abisha Stetson (who died in East Bridgewater), his son, Nahum Stetson, the family of Mr. Dyer Robinson, of Taunton, which is connected with this,

and Mr. Jonathan Stetson have been names well known to the business community, and for activity and enterprise have few superiors."

Abisha Stetson (sixth generation) was born in 1794, and died in 1842. He began life a poor boy, and learned the millwright's trade, in company with Jacob Perkins. Afterwards they became connected in business, and, for many years, until his death, were partners in the house of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Mr. Stetson, in company with his brother, Jonathan, and Mr. Perkins, started the Marshfield Cotton-Factory, and afterwards he was manager of a similar factory in East Bridgewater. For many years he had charge of a blast-furnace and cotton-factory in Kingston. He was agent of the cotton-factory in Hanson, also of the Anchor Works. He was extensively known, possessed great business energy and capacities, and held an honored place among his associates. His children were all by his first wife, Alice, daughter of Ezra Allen, whom he married in 1794.

Nahum Stetson, second son of Abisha and Alice (Allen) Stetson, was born in East Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 21, 1807. Receiving the educational advantages of the public schools, and two years' attendance at the academy at Bridgewater, he went to the town of Boston in 1821, and remained a short time as clerk in a mercantile house. At the age of eighteen years (Nov. 28, 1825), he entered the store of Lazell, Perkins & Co., of Bridgewater, where he developed a capacity for business that rapidly hastened his promotion to a prominent place in the management of the affairs of the company. Having won the confidence and esteem of his employers in all the positions which he filled, he succeeded to the treasurership of the company, which office was made vacant by the death of Nathan Lazell, Esq., in 1835. To the energy and good judgment of Mr. Stetson may be attributed much of the success that has been attained by this great enterprise during the past forty years. The reputation which the company acquired for honorable dealing carried it through the great panics of 1837 and 1857, and its credit has ever been unquestioned. The business organization of the "Bridgewater Iron-Works" is the same as when Mr. Stetson first became connected with it, but not one of the original stockholders are living, and every building has been rebuilt. In addition to the financial oversight of the Bridgewater Iron Company, Mr. Stetson was chosen treasurer of the Weymouth Iron Company in 1837, which position he now holds. In 1846 he took the Parker Mills (Tremont Iron-Works), in Wareham; was agent, treasurer, and clerk up to the time they ceased operation, about 1874.





*Nathaniel Stetson,*



At these works was made, in 1846, the first railroad iron manufactured in New England. The rails were used on the Old Colony road; they have been worn out, replaced by new ones, and Mr. Stetson is now buying them in to make over. In 1848, Mr. Stetson was one of the incorporators of the Dean Cotton-Machine Company, of Taunton; was made its president, and continued until the close of the organization, twenty-five years. He never missed a meeting of either directors or stockholders during this time, and presides at each one, driving ten miles in order to be present. He was director of Bristol County Bank, Taunton, from 1835 till 1852. He was then chosen president of the same, but the pressure of business forbade him carrying this additional labor and responsibility, and he resigned both offices at the end of one year, during which time his strongly-marked signature was placed on twenty thousand bills. He was also an incorporator, and director for many years, of the Taunton Locomotive-Works, and was elected their president in 1883, to succeed Samuel L. Crocker. In 1854 he purchased the works of the Providence Iron Company, at Providence, R. I., and was connected with it as president until 1874. For forty years he has been director of the Old Colony Iron-Works of East Taunton. He was one of the prime movers and incorporators of the Fall River Railroad, of which he was a director until its consolidation with the Old Colony Railroad.

Mr. Stetson has supported with all the energy of his nature the Whig and Republican parties; was elected to represent Bridgewater in 1838-39, but his extensive private interests have precluded his further acceptance of political official positions.

He married, Nov. 13, 1828, Sarah, daughter of Rev. George and Sarah (Barstow) Barstow, of Hanson. They had three children attaining maturity,—George B., born October, 1830 (married Mary Sumner, of Pawtucket, and died in Havana, August, 1883, of yellow fever; they had three children,—George W., John M., and Nahum<sup>3</sup>. George W. married Clara, daughter of Senator Webster Wagner, of Wagner car fame, and has two children, Ethel and Webster, thus making Mr. Stetson a great-grandfather); John M., now clerk for Mr. Stetson at Bridgewater (married Ruth, daughter of Dr. James C. Swan, of West Bridgewater, and has two children,—Mary L. and Harriet S.); Nahum<sup>3</sup> is head salesman for Steinway & Co., in New York (married Cora May, of New York, and has one child,—Leonard S.). Nahum, Jr., is in charge of the New York business of the Bridgewater Iron Company, and, during their existence, of the Parker Mills (married Alice Ames,

of West Bridgewater, and has Thomas Ames, Natalie, and Paul). William B. resides in Boston; is clerk in the Boston office of the Bridgewater Iron Company (married Etta Caverly, and has two children,—Helen and William Herbert). Mrs. Sarah B. Stetson died Aug. 17, 1842. Mr. Stetson married, July 4, 1843, Lucy A. F. Barstow. The children of this marriage are Lucy A. (married Zena H. Kelly, of Raynham; they have four children,—Helen, Lucy, Sarah, and Julia) and Helen F.

While Mr. Stetson has been so engrossed in great business enterprises, he has been active in agricultural pursuits, and on his large and productive farm have been raised some of the best blooded cattle, he having early introduced some splendid stock from Daniel Webster's farm at Marshfield. For many years his horticultural exhibits at the county fair were unsurpassed, and his extensive greenhouses have largely contributed to the delight of his numerous visitors, among whom he has had the pleasure of entertaining Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, and others of national reputation. The life of Mr. Stetson has been one of indefatigable industry, and only by the most methodical arrangements could he have accomplished such a large amount of work.

In all local affairs of public interest Mr. Stetson has cheerfully given his aid, being one of the most liberal supporters of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society, of which he is a member. He was also one of the largest subscribers for the building of the new academy. He is closing his seventy-seventh year, yet his mind is as powerful, his eyes are as keen, his step is as active, and he still toils as in the prime of life. Cautious and shrewd as a business man, righteous in every act, of highest integrity and signal ability, rich in experience, large-hearted, of great energy, faithful in all his relations, above fear and beyond reproach,—such are the qualities which all who know him award to Mr. Stetson.

#### JAMES FERGUSON.

James Ferguson, son of John and Margaret (Graham) Ferguson, was born in Annan, Scotland, Aug. 12, 1812. His immediate ancestry for several generations were independent farmers of Annan, and derived their descent from Fergus I., who assisted the Scots to drive out the Picts from Scotland, about A.D. 350, and for his services was elected by the Scots as their king. He was drowned at a venerable age while crossing a loch, in the year 404. According to the Scandinavian custom, his sons took the



name Fergusson. This is the nomenclature of all his male descendants in Scotland, although some branches use but one "s." "Fergus" signifies "a brave chieftain," and the family has been one of Scotland's noblest, and some of this line are high in the peerage, and closely allied to the ruling family of England. They have been eminent in science, literature, and mechanics. Of hardy, energetic nature, they have taken a pronounced part in all the wars in which Scotland has been engaged from the time the founder of the name fought against the Picts, Britons, and Romans.

When James was fifteen years old he was bound as an apprentice to learn the millwright and machinist's trade for five years, according to the Scottish custom. His apprenticeship was within six months of expiration, when it was terminated by his master's death. Believing the New World afforded larger scope for his capabilities, in company with an older brother and two other friends he sailed for New York, where he arrived July 1, 1832. He was not twenty years old. His brother went up the Hudson to secure employment, and James was left dependent on his own resources. He had, however, a letter of introduction, given by a gentleman in Scotland to his cousin, "somewhere in America." Paterson, N. J., had even then extensive iron works, and on the morning of July 3d James started across the Hoboken Ferry to walk there, a distance of twenty-one miles. This was no hard task for the vigorous Scotch youth, and, walking leisurely, he arrived at Paterson about dusk. A fine-looking old gentleman was leaning out of a window which he passed. A strong impression caused James to think that this was the man to whom he had the letter of introduction. He ran up the steps and inquired if Mr. — was at home. Strange to say it was the very man, and he hearing the Scotch accent of the young man, hastened to the door and drew him into the house, and received and entertained him with true Scottish hospitality. A position was soon secured by James as pattern-maker and machinist. At Paterson he worked two years, during which time his skill and energy had attracted attention, and he was offered, in 1834, a situation in Fall River by Charles Proctor, as superintendent of the erection of machinery for calico-printing. This Fall River work continued about two years, when he went to Taunton to superintend the erection of machinery for the Bristol Print-Works. In this he was engaged about ten years. Returning to Fall River, he was for seven years putting up machinery in the Globe Print-Works for William and George Chaffee.

From there Mr. Ferguson returned to Taunton as

superintendent of a new machine-shop for "Taunton Foundry and Machine Company." The shop was constructed under his direction, and in addition to general foundry and machinists' work they made specialties of manufacturing steam-engines and machinists' tools. Mr. Ferguson was also the designer of all the plans used. Under his vigorous superintendence the company was prosperous. While assisting some of his men one day one of his feet was crushed so badly as to lose one-half of it, he himself cutting off the mangled part before a surgeon arrived. After several years' connection with this foundry he entered the employ of the Bridgewater Iron Company in 1856 as superintendent of their extensive business. For twenty-eight years he has been identified with this company and a resident of Bridgewater. His strong inherited constitution, his indomitable perseverance, and his wonderful energy have contributed largely to the company's success. At the breaking out of the great civil war there were four large forges in existence in America, and the Bridgewater Iron-Works was crowded with work. There was a demand for heavy machinery and forgings in connection with naval construction for the government hitherto unprecedented in iron manufacture. The Bridgewater forge was insufficient for the demand, and the company obtained branch works in Taunton, Fall River, Providence, and Boston, making a total of seven large establishments under Mr. Ferguson's personal superintendence, with an army of from fourteen to fifteen hundred employes. Few men have ever had a more responsible position. Ericsson, the noted inventor of the monitors, found the Bridgewater Iron Company an efficient aid in his great enterprises, and, under Mr. Ferguson's direction, some of the most difficult work was successfully accomplished. They furnished all the wrought-iron work for the famous "Monitor," "Dictator," and "Puritan." They made steam cylinders, condensers, and all the heavy works for many other vessels constructed for the government, and did a vast amount of forging for the Delematers, Morgans, and other large ship-builders. To give this immense quantity of work the proper supervision required not only a complete mastery of all details of the business, but great nerve and iron constitution. Month after month, yes, year after year, Mr. Ferguson gave his nights as well as days to this. After working at Bridgewater all day, he would drive to Taunton, inspect the works there, then go to Fall River, Boston, or Providence, and back to Bridgewater to commence work with the men in the morning. This oversight was continued in this way by him until the close of





*Chas. J. Leonard*

---



the war, and probably not one man in a thousand could have survived such labor. The forgings of some portions of the great St. Louis bridge, and the shafts of many of the immense ocean steamers were also made under his direction.

Mr. Ferguson married, first, Ann Maria, daughter of Albert Herder, of Flushing, L. I. Their children were Robert, James, Margaret (deceased; she married, first, Ephraim Edson, and had two children; second, James H. Ferguson, and had two children), and John. Mr. Ferguson married, second, Mary, daughter of John and Margaret Hunter, of Fall River. Their children are Joseph, George, Mary, and Arthur.

Robert is a merchant in Bridgewater; James is a machinist in the employ of Bridgewater Iron Company; John is a mason and bricklayer, residing in Baltimore; Joseph is assistant superintendent and mechanical draughtsman for Bridgewater Iron Company; George is engaged in the monumental marble business in Boston; Mary, whose mother died Aug. 24, 1865, is housekeeper for her father; Arthur has been a student at Harvard.

Mr. Ferguson is still active, and his capacity for the special oversight of the great establishment under his charge is fully equal to all demands. Positive in his likes and dislikes, persistent in whatever he undertakes, firm and inflexible in his convictions, he is one whose friendship, warm and true, is most highly prized. As a citizen he is held in great esteem, and generously contributes to all means of public improvement. He is a Republican politically, and an Orthodox Congregationalist in religion. His children and grandchildren hold him in high veneration, and appreciate in no small degree his parental devotion and care. Mr. Ferguson's life may be truly called one of success, as well as of remarkable activity. His ability, in his chosen field, has given him a place among the leading iron-workers of the day.

#### CALEB F. LEONARD.

Caleb F. Leonard, son of David and Mary (Hall) Leonard, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 15, 1778. Some genealogists claim the Leonards to have descended from Richard Cœur de Leon (Leonhardt). All authorities unite in stating that they have been a family of prominence in England for many generations, coming from Leonard, Lord Daere, of England, and through two lines from Edward III., viz., through John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester. The

Leonard families have been noted throughout this country and Europe, and have been so for generations, for their connection with iron manufactures.

From old records in the family, we find that the first Leonards in America were Solomon, James, and Henry, brothers. They were sons of Thomas Leonard, of Pontipool, Wales, a place famous for its iron-works and mines. They were Puritans. Solomon came from Holland, probably with Rev. John Robinson's congregation, although not in the "Mayflower." He settled first in Duxbury, became an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and, with four of his children, John, Jacob, Isaac, and Mary, settled in the south part of the town.

James and Henry settled in Lynn, next Braintree; and in 1652, at a town-meeting held in Taunton, October 2d, "it was agreed and granted to the said Henry Leonard and James Leonard, his brother, and Ralph Russell, free consent to come hither and join certain of our inhabitants to set up a bloomery on the Two-Mile River," and to dig and mine ore at Two-Mile Meadows. These were the first iron-works established on this continent, and were enlarged from time to time, and subsequently converted into a forge for making anchors. These works were situated in what is now the town of Raynham, and continued in the possession of the Leonards and their descendants over one hundred years. James and Henry, attracted by more abundant ores in New Jersey, removed thither and established the first iron-works in that province. Solomon and his descendants, however, chose agriculture as their avocation, and those claiming him for ancestor are numerous, and are mostly diligent, industrious farmers. Here and there one has gone into medicine or the ministry, but these are the exceptions, not the rule. His son, John<sup>2</sup>, had several children, his youngest son being Joseph<sup>3</sup>. His son Joseph<sup>4</sup>, born in 1697, married Mary Packard, and resided on the beautiful place on Nippenicket Pond, still owned and occupied by their descendants. His son David<sup>5</sup>, who married, in 1767, Mary Hall, of Taunton, was a farmer on the ancestral estate, and was also a soldier with Gen. Winslow in seizing the neutral French, or Acadians, in Nova Scotia, in 1755 (see Longfellow's "Evangeline"). He was of strong character, active and vigorous, father of thirteen children, and generally known as "Squire" Leonard.

Caleb F. Leonard (sixth generation) had merely the school advantages of the town schools of the day, as he had to be the farm-boy, while his two older brothers were attending Brown University, where they graduated. He, however, made diligent use of his educational opportunities, and, although he was

always an agriculturist, was greatly interested in the public men and measures of the day, a reader and thinker, and during his life did a large amount of public business for the town. He had a commission of justice of the peace for many years, and was held in more than ordinary esteem for his sound judgment, clear-headedness, and integrity. He married, July 12, 1807, Nancy Thompson, of Middleboro'. They had three children,—Clementina M. (Mrs. Levi Paine), James M., and Caroline L. (who married, first, George Ward; second, Rev. James W. Ward,—see biography of George Ward, in history of Lakeville). Mrs. Paine had three children,—Rev. Levi L., D.D., now senior professor at Bangor (Me.) Theological Seminary (he married, July 29, 1861, Jennette Holmes); Bernard, who married Eliza Smith Blossom, Dec. 4, 1867, and has been for some years pastor of the Congregational Church at Sandwich, Mass.; and Adelia C. (Mrs. E. P. Stetson, of Walpole). James M. Leonard married Jane N. Thompson, of Rochester, Mass.; their children are Emma F., Elizabeth M. (wife of Rev. T. D. Childs, Home Missionary in Kansas), Mary H. (a teacher in the State Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass.), Clara F. (wife of Dr. C. I. Fisher, superintendent of State Almshouse, Tewksbury, Mass.), James H. (married Mary C. Johnston; is a practicing lawyer of Elyria, Ohio), Edith (also a teacher in the State Normal School), Caroline L. (wife of Rev. Herbert D. Goodenough, now missionary of Congregational American Board of Foreign Missions at Natal, South Africa), Jennie T. (died Jan. 25, 1865, aged five years).

The life of a plain farmer, with no startling events, no striking or famous acts, is apt to be uneventful so far as the purposes of a biographical sketch is concerned, and such a life was that of Caleb F. Leonard. And yet these lives are the foundation and superstructure of society. Day follows day, year succeeds year, through a long, useful life, where lack of opportunity for display did certainly not create in him a desire for it. He did his duty well in all the varied relations of domestic, social, and community life, and was appreciated, loved, and honored. Of extremely kind and sympathetic nature, he was so tender-hearted that a tale of suffering or distress would bring the tears quickly to his eyes, and so energetic as at once to move toward relieving that suffering,—these were prominent traits. Few, if any, ever appealed to him in vain for charity, or for friendly sympathy and assistance, when it was in his power to give. Tenderly affectionate in his family relations, his wife and children were bound to him by the strongest ties of love and reverence. As a neighbor, friend, and citizen, he

was so genial, social, and hospitable in his disposition and habits, so true, honorable, and trustworthy, that he made many friends, and could scarcely have had an enemy. He was not called to high and prominent public offices, but in the positions of trust and influence held in the town where he lived and died, he earned the good opinion of all. Such a life, quiet and unostentatious though it be, has a value not easily measured. He died suddenly, July 3, 1840, "leaving no memorial but a world made better for his living."

#### THE FOBES FAMILY.

The Fobes family in Bridgewater are of Scotch ancestry, descending probably from Rev. John Forbes, or Fobes, who was moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, holden at Aberdeen, July 2, 1605. His son, John<sup>1</sup>, came to Plymouth with the remnant of Rev. John Robinson's church in 1636, settled in Duxbury, and came to Bridgewater in 1651, among the first settlers, and was one of the incorporators of the town of Bridgewater. His descendants are numerous. He married Constant, sister of Experience Mitchell, who came over in the third ship, "Ann," in 1623. Edward<sup>2</sup>, second son, born in Bridgewater in 1651, died in 1732, aged eighty-one years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Howard,—they had several children. John<sup>3</sup>, the oldest son, born in Bridgewater in 1679, married Abigail Robinson, of Taunton, Aug. 15, 1704,—they had eight children. John died Aug. 15, 1725. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, son of John<sup>3</sup>, married Freelove, daughter of Capt. Josiah Edson, March 5, 1739. He was born Sept. 6, 1716; among his numerous children were Ezra<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 21, 1751, and Alpheus<sup>5</sup>, born June 30, 1756. Ezra<sup>5</sup> married Mary Shaw, of Raynham, in 1776; died in 1823, aged seventy-two years. His oldest son, Ezra<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 31, 1785, married Hannah Bassett, daughter of Joseph Bassett, Esq., June 19, 1810. Their children were Franklin B., Joseph B., George P., Hannah, and Mary S. Alpheus<sup>5</sup> married, first, Mehitabel, daughter of Seth Lathrop, in 1781; second, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Isaac Baekus; the oldest and youngest sons of this second marriage were Isaac<sup>6</sup>, whose daughter, Mary, married Franklin Leach (see biography), and Aretas<sup>6</sup>, born April 9, 1798. Alpheus died April 12, 1839, aged eighty-three years. Aretas<sup>6</sup> married, Feb. 20, 1826, Rowena, daughter of Deacon Edward Paul, of Taunton. He died Oct. 30, 1873, aged seventy-five years. Their children were Edwin A., Ellen A., Martha P. (who married Dr. Joseph B. Fobes), Franklin, and Nathan.



*Joseph B. Forbes*









*c. H. Conant.*



## JOSEPH BASSETT FOBES, M.D.

Among the leading, successful, and representative physicians of Plymouth County, who began active practice nearly half a century ago, and to-day are living in comfortable physical health and unimpaired vigor of mind, must be mentioned Dr. Joseph B. Fobes. Descended from strong Scotch ancestry, he inherited much of the vitality of the hardy Caledonian race. His parents were Deacon Ezra and Hannah (Bassett) Fobes, and he was born in Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 19, 1814. He is a direct descendant from one of the original proprietors and incorporators of Bridgewater. The family name was originally Forbes, but is now spelled Fobes. For several generations have the ancestors of the doctor been identified with the development and improvement of Bridgewater,—good citizens, law-abiding people, serving well their day and generation.

Joseph Bassett Fobes, M.D., was prepared for college at Bridgewater Academy, studied medicine with Dr. Louis L. Miller, of Providence, R. I., and was graduated from the Medical Department of Harvard College in the spring of 1839. In May of the same year he settled in Hanover, and engaged in medical practice. This was before the day of specialties in medicine, and the county practitioner of that day had to be well versed in both theory and practice of all branches of medicine and surgery. The young physician soon made many friends by his medical skill and winning personal traits of character, and built up a large and lucrative practice. For nearly a quarter of a century he was actively employed in attending to an extensive range of patients in Hanover, Pembroke, Scituate, South Scituate, Marshfield, Hanson, Rockland, etc. He was a close student, attended minutely to the peculiar manifestations of disease, as shown in different individuals, and won success. No physician ever enjoyed the love of the community more than he, and it was worthily bestowed. Careful, kind, and painstaking, he was social, yet methodical and systematic. The people had great confidence in him, and by his diligent though arduous endeavors he secured the esteem of the best element of society. His counsels and advice have been highly prized by his professional brethren. He has been for years a member of the Plymouth County Medical Society, and also of Massachusetts Medical Society. Dr. Fobes married Jan. 4, 1853, Martha P., daughter of Aretas and Rowena (Paul) Fobes, also a native of Bridgewater.

His faithful labors having brought him failing health and a need for rest, and, knowing that he could no longer brave with impunity the hardships incident

to the active work of his profession and the demands he could not refuse from his old patrons, he returned to Bridgewater in 1864, but from the numerous calls for his services here has been kept in constant practice, although he refuses to give night visits. In 1867 he made his residence where he now resides, and has never since cared to move.

Whig and Republican in political belief, he has steadily supported the nomination of those parties without being drawn into the vortex of political wire-working. He has been favored with an extremely fortunate matrimonial union, and both he and Mrs. Fobes are prized as valuable acquisitions to the social and religious circles of the town. They are connected with Trinity Episcopal Church, of which the doctor is now senior warden.

The erection and furnishing of the new and beautiful church edifice is the result of the self-sacrifice, devotion, and liberality of a few persons, and not the most unimportant of them are Dr. and Mrs. Fobes.

All in all, Dr. Fobes stands to-day in the latter years of a long and useful life an esteemed citizen, a valued friend, and a credit to the dignified profession in whose service he has passed so many years.

## MARSHALL CONANT.

Among those who have had the charge of educational interests in Plymouth County, and proved faithful to that duty, there has been no worthier representative than Marshall Conant, who was a teacher in every sense of the word. He possessed the fine feelings and keen perceptions that enabled him to understand his scholars thoroughly, heart and mind, and could fully sympathize with all the difficulties which stand in the way of many struggling students. His heart, his home, and his purse were open to them, and many a man now in the full career of prosperity can date his success in life to this true-souled Christian man and teacher.

Marshall Conant was a self-made man, having had but limited advantages for education at the common schools near the New England farm at Pomfret, Vt., where he was born, Jan. 5, 1801. He was the sixth son in a family of twelve children, and was in his early years trained to the work of the farm, but during his hours of work economized every moment, and when driving a team to plow had his "Euclid" under his arm, and when the horses stopped to rest he studied geometry. His father was a house-carpenter as well as a farmer, and he became accustomed early to the use of tools, which he used with wonderful skill, and which

served him well in his pursuit after learning. His familiarity with tools enabled him to construct the instruments which were required in his mathematical studies for the prosecution of his researches, and which in his circumstances could not otherwise have been procured, and in his youth, while on the farm, he invented and constructed a quadrant for taking his elevations, a clock to keep his time, an electrical machine for making experiments in electricity, and a planetarium for illustrating the movements of the heavenly bodies. He was a sickly boy, and these were his amusements when he was unable to follow his father and brothers to the field. It was here that he laid the foundation of his accurate mathematical and astronomical knowledge, and without other books than were supplied by the common schools and the annual almanac.

He commenced his first work as a teacher at Pomfret, Vt., where his compensation was twelve dollars per month, and the pay mostly in corn, which, however, he turned to good account by purchasing books on subjects relating to his mathematical and astronomical studies. In 1824, when but twenty-three years old, he attempted the usual mathematical calculations of an eclipse of the moon, and, with the help of a quadrant which he extemporized for the occasion, and the clock which he had made with his own hands to keep the time, he had the inexpressible satisfaction of finding the true results. Thenceforward astronomy largely occupied his attention, and for many years he was the publisher of the "Vermont Almanac," of which about one thousand copies were annually issued. In 1825, while teaching school at Alstead, N. H., and "boarding around," he was subjected to much exposure during a stormy winter, and was prostrated by severe and continued sickness, cough, and tenderness of the lungs, which clung to him through life; but during this illness there were intervals for study, which he so well improved that when he resumed teaching he found himself with vastly increased resources, which soon brought with them reputation and position. During this sickness, while confined to his room, and mostly to his bed, he succeeded in solving the problem of the principles by which the laws of planetary motion were governed, without dreaming that it was one of acknowledged difficulty. In after-years, when he became familiar with books, he learned from La Land's "Astronomy" that his problem had long occupied the attention of learned men, and that the Astronomical Society of Paris had offered a valuable prize for its solution. His feelings of gratification at finding his figures agreed with the accepted demonstration, may well be imagined. In

1829, when twenty-eight years of age, he opened a select school in Woodstock, Vt., which he conducted with great success for five years, at the same time studying Latin, Greek, and French. He gave up the school to go to Boston, where he could avail himself of the libraries, and gain access into scientific circles, and supported himself by teaching in the public schools.

While there (1835) he married Miss Roxanna Darling, of Woodstock, Vt., one of his former pupils, henceforth to be his companion in study and in labor, a fitting helpmeet in every good work of his life, and who survives him. A year later he opened a select school for boys in Roxbury, Mass., where he had a delightful home for three years, going thence to Illinois to preside over an academic institution sustained by the munificence of John Tillson, of Halifax, Mass. Here he found a genial field for his favorite pursuits, but as neither he nor his wife could endure the climate, after remaining there two years he accepted an invitation from the academy at Framingham, Mass., where he passed the next four years, when his health obliged him to give up business, and for a year he lived most of the time in the open fields, where he cultivated a close acquaintance with botany and geology. This out-door life was so beneficial to his health that for several years he turned away from his favorite vocation and engaged as engineer in the Boston water-works, residing at West Newton, where he had intimate relations with Hon. Horace Mann and other distinguished educators. In 1853 he received an appointment from the State Board of Education as principal of the Normal School at Bridgewater, and entered upon the great work of preparing others for the educational field. For this Mr. Couant was exceptionally well fitted. His whole mind and strength were given to his teaching. In his favorite studies of mathematics, astronomy, and mechanics, he was clear, definite, and original in his methods. He had at one time a blind pupil in astronomy, whom he so skillfully taught that he became a successful lecturer on that science. He was continually, by his fidelity to his work, his devotion, his enthusiasm, drawing his pupils to higher fields of thought and nobler attainments. For seven years he threw into the development of the Normal School all the forces of his multiform nature, then the confinement and the toil of this work proved too arduous, and he was compelled to resign, and retired to a farm in Grantville in 1860. In 1862 his personal friend, Mr. Boutwell, afterwards Secretary of the Treasury, then Commissioner of Internal Revenue, called for his assistance in Washington, where he passed ten years



*Spencer Leonard*





of his life in organizing and carrying on the Department of Internal Revenue. During this time many millions of dollars passed through his hands. His exalted patriotism and loyalty strengthened the hearts of those who guarded the life of the nation in those critical and dangerous days. His earnest and efficient services were given to the government until he could work no more, when, on leave of absence, he returned to Bridgewater, where, surrounded by his old friends, he died Feb. 10, 1873, aged seventy-two years.

In every sphere of life, as companion, friend, teacher, citizen, and official, Mr. Conant was a Christian gentleman, realizing the highest ideal of the position. The prominent traits of his character were great hopefulness (almost enthusiasm), perseverance, unostentation, large charity, and strong religious faith. He was a diligent student of the Bible, an ardent lover of its teachings, a member of the Congregational Church, and through life sustained and guided by a living faith in Jesus, the Christ. The lesson of his noble life is this,—that the love of truth, trust in God, and hopeful, persevering industry will enable one to overcome obstacles, attain the full stature of a Christian manhood, bring one to stations of honor and usefulness, and leave a memory which, like a fragrant perfume, shall cast a pleasant influence for untold ages.

#### SPENCER LEONARD.

Spencer Leonard, son of Spencer and Mary (Wood) Leonard, a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from Solomon Leonard, one of the first proprietors of this town, was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 18, 1814. His grandfather, Samuel Leonard, was a minute-man in the war of the Revolution, and received a pension from government. His father (Spencer Leonard) was drafted in the defense of Plymouth in the war of 1812, for which the government gave him a land warrant. He was a farmer, and well known for his industrious habits and sterling, honest character. He was a selectman several years about 1830. Spencer's youth and early manhood were occupied in the labor of the farm, and his educational advantages were limited to the schools of that day. However, his habits of industry and robust physique were good material with which to enter upon the business of life. At the age of twenty he engaged in the dry-goods trade, which he followed for eighteen years, when he changed his avocation to that of farmer, and purchased the Zechariah Whitman farm (formerly the homestead of the grandfather of W. H. Whitman, the present clerk of the courts for Plymouth County), and has successfully

carried on the business of farming, in connection with the manufacture of wood and lumber, until the present time. About eight years since he purchased an orange orchard in Florida, and has now twenty-eight acres of land and about five hundred orange-trees (a portion of them in bearing condition).

He married, Aug. 12, 1840, Cementia T., daughter of Isaac and Polly (Chandler) Sturtevant. They have five children,—Mary L. (married Marcellus G. Howard in June, 1866, lives in San Mateo, Fla., and has one child, Myron Leonard), Abbie F. (married, first, James W. Lee, Dec. 31, 1865; he died May 18, 1868; second, James W. Leach, Jan. 15, 1872, and has one child, Cora May), Austin (married Cora L. Beatty, has one child, John L., and resides in Providence, R. I.), Cora C., and Spencer, Jr. (are unmarried and reside with their parents).

During his long and useful life Mr. Leonard has been elected to many offices in the gift of his fellow-citizens, and performed the duties with acceptance to the same. He represented Bridgewater in the State Legislature for the years 1846 and 1847. He was elected selectman in 1855, and has served in that capacity and as assessor, overseer of the poor, board of health, etc., to the present time. He was appointed justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth by Governor Bullock May 21, 1867, reappointed by Governor Washburn in 1874, and by Governor Long in 1881. He took an active interest in sustaining the government in the late war by procuring enlistments, filling quotas, and caring for the soldiers and their families. He also served as United States recruiting officer during the Rebellion. He has also been probation officer for Bridgewater from the first creation of the office to the present time. He has been a member of the board of the trustees of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank from its incorporation, and its vice-president for several years. In 1883 he was elected president of that institution, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Lloyd Parsons, which office he now holds. He has been connected with the Plymouth County Agricultural Society since 1846, having continuously served as trustee, committee, or committee of arrangements.

Mr. Leonard is an attendant of the New Jerusalem Church, enjoys the confidence and esteem of his townsmen, and is well and favorably known through quite an extensive range of acquaintance. Careful and conservative, yet at the same time a believer in true progress, he has ever supported the principles of the Republican party, deeming that upon its success depended the preservation of those doctrines of civil and religious liberty handed down to us by the Pil-

grim fathers, and his constituents justly feel that their interests are safely and ably cared for by him.

#### VAN R. SWIFT.

For centuries the Swift family has been prominent in England. The celebrated Dean Swift was one of the most brilliant scholars and thinkers of his time,—that of the reign of Queen Anne. William Swift came from Bocking, County Suffolk, England, to Watertown, Mass., prior to 1632, but in 1637 removed to Sandwich, and from him are descended the numerous families of Swift. "They are known generally as influential members of society, law-abiding citizens, prosperous, esteemed, and respected for thrift and good qualities. Men of force and character, positive in their nature, pushing and successful in business, public-spirited in every enterprise to advance the interests of their towns." Of this number, possessing these characteristics in a large degree, is Van R. Swift, son of Isaac and Sally (Pratt) Swift, who was born in Bridgewater March 31, 1813. The line of descent from William, the emigrant, is William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Jireh<sup>3</sup>, Isaac<sup>4</sup>, Jireh<sup>5</sup>, Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Van Rensselaer.<sup>7</sup> His father was a farmer, a quiet, unostentatious man of strict probity, valued for his many good qualities. He did much in road-building, and helped construct the turnpike from Weymouth to New Bedford. His mother, Sally Pratt, was a lineal descendant of Joshua Pratt, who, with his wife, Bathsheba, came from England, in 1622, in the ship "Ann," the third ship that came to Plymouth. Joshua Pratt was a man of marked ability, and was often chosen to offices of trust in the gift of the town, such as messenger, constable, and assessor, also surveyor and sealer of weights and measures. He was born in England in 1593, moved to Dartmouth (now New Bedford) in 1650, and died in 1656. The line is Joshua<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Seth<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> (father of Mrs. Isaac Swift). The children of Isaac and Sally (Pratt) Swift were Sally (Mrs. Henry C. Snell, deceased), Melvin (deceased), and Van Rensselaer.

Mr. Swift received an academic education, and remained upon the ancestral estate, occupied in the same honest calling as that of his father. He married, June 11, 1839, Eleanor T., daughter of Isaac and Mary (Chandler) Sturtevant, of Duxbury, of an old New England family. Their children attaining maturity are Myra E. (Mrs. Denzell M. King), resides in Foxboro'; Aroline (Mrs. A. A. Duubar), of Brockton; Van Rensselaer (who married Myra Irene Thomas, of Bridgewater); and Walter M.

The annals of our New England towns afford few

instances of such long-continued faithful service of a public officer as that of Van R. Swift, who has held the chairmanship of the Board of Selectmen and Assessors of Bridgewater for thirty-three years. His election to office was unsolicited, and has proved eminently satisfactory, if we may judge from his successive re-elections. He has, as an overseer of the poor, during his long term of service, shown rare discretion and kindness to the needy. He has for fourteen years been town treasurer and collector. He has also been active as a member of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, having been its vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and for many years serving upon committees. He is one of the trustees of the Public Library. He held the political views of the Whig party up to the time of its death, and was elected by that party to the State Legislature of 1853 and 1854. For many years he has been a staunch Democrat, and as such represented Bridgewater in the Legislature of 1878.

Firm and decided in his opinions, he sometimes may have seemed over-tenacious in his convictions, but never has been accused of a lack of frankness or honesty of purpose. In all local affairs his action has been in the true interests of the town, and he has won the good opinion of the citizens without distinction of party, and has many warm friends, who value his firm and solid character. No one in Plymouth County to-day is better entitled to be called a representative man.

#### JAMES C. LEACH.

James Cushing Leach, oldest son of Alpheus Leach, a farmer of humble fortune, who lived on the margin of Nippenicket Pond, in Scotland, Bridgewater, was born June 11, 1831. His early life was uneventful, and his education was subject to the limitations of brief common-school advantages, but these were improved to the best of his ability. With good judgment his father encouraged his son to secure a trade, and upon entering his seventeenth year James commenced serving the usual time allotted to an apprentice, which was completed under the oversight of and with Mr. Ambrose Keith, of Bridgewater, a builder of good repute. He continued for several years as journeyman in Mr. Keith's employ, by whom the honest service of a faithful workman was appreciated. He then engaged with J. E. Carver, the cotton-gin manufacturer, with whom he found constant employment for some years. Mr. Leach, possessing a strong physique, was enabled to accomplish an unusually large amount of work daily, and his diligence and





*Van R. Swift*





*A. Waldo Bassett*









*James C. Leach*



economy soon found him the possessor of the means to erect for himself a handsome cottage on Spring Hill Avenue, which he occupied for a few years and then sold. He then built a fine residence on Pleasant Street, adjoining the Barstow estate, where he now resides. In 1870 he began the manufacture of his oil-proof paper, which is extensively used by boot and shoe manufacturers, and from small beginnings, with this specialty and his agency for the sale of leather board, he has built up a prosperous business.

Mr. Leach sustains an unblemished character as a citizen and as a business man. His activity in politics is of long standing, and he has for many years held the place of chairman of the town Republican committee. For more than twenty years he has been a member of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, having been much of this time on the committee of arrangements, and always a liberal contributor to its funds. As a public-spirited citizen, he has shown a readiness to lend his aid to all good enterprises. He has for a long period been a trustee of the savings-bank and a member of the investment committee, and also a director in the Brockton National Bank. His commission of justice of the peace by Governor Rice, in 1877, was a compliment to an eminently-deserving self-made man. Mr. Leach has encouraged ample appropriations for public improvements in town and for education, and is a trustee of the Bridgewater Academy. His connection with the Central Square Society has been marked with a liberality that is creditable to his generous heart.

He is a lineal descendant of Giles Leach, who settled in Bridgewater before 1665, and of Rev. James Keith, the first minister, both sturdy stocks, and represented largely in the Old Colony. He married, April 29, 1860, Phebe, oldest daughter of Marcus and Hannah (Leach) Conant.

Mr. Leach is still actively engaged in the business that has proved so successful in securing for him a comfortable fortune.

#### A. WALDO BASSETT.

In early English history the Bassett family has always been prominent. Hugh de Bassette was a distinguished knight and captain in the Norman army of William the Conqueror in his invasion of England, 1066. During the reign of Henry III. (A.D. 1262) we find Philip Basset appointed to the highly important position of "justiciary" of the realm. Lord John Basset and Ralph Basset were also men of mark in the fierce civil contests and agitations of that period. The first American ancestor of this line was William

Bassett, who came over in the ship "Fortune" in 1621, and settled in Plymouth, then in Duxbury, and finally in Bridgewater. He was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, a large land-holder in the colony, and possessed an extensive library. He married Elizabeth Tilden, one of the family from which Samuel J. Tilden is descended. He died in 1667, leaving several children,—William, Nathaniel, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Jane. William<sup>2</sup> settled in Sandwich, and his son, William, had his grandfather's house and land in Bridgewater, by his will, which was nuncupative, and dated 1667. This grandson was a "marshal," and otherwise distinguished in the colony. Joseph<sup>2</sup> married Martha Hobart, of Hingham, in 1677; Sarah married Peregrine White; William<sup>3</sup> married, first, Sarah —, second, Mary Bump, 1703; Nathan<sup>4</sup> married Hannah Washburn, 1733; Joseph<sup>6</sup> married Hannah Lathrop, 1776; Joseph<sup>7</sup> married Hannah Williams, of Raynham, 1816.

A. WALDO BASSETT, son of Joseph and Hannah (Williams) Bassett, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, July 21, 1819, and was the youngest son and second child of their three children. He attended the common schools and afterwards Bristol Academy, then turned his attention to farming, which was the avocation of his father. He now owns and occupies the homestead of his father, adjoining the original Bassett homestead, and for whom it was purchased by his father, Joseph. It was the residence of Dr. Benjamin Church, of Boston. We copy the following from the *Bristol County Republican*:

"Dr. Church was born in Newport in 1734, and was a grandson of the celebrated Col. Church of Indian fame. After graduating in Harvard, in 1754, and completing his studies in a medical college in London, he returned to Boston, and by his brilliant abilities soon rose to eminence as a physician and surgeon. He came to Bridgewater in 1757, and built a handsome dwelling-house, as a country residence, on the farm now owned by Mr. Waldo Bassett, near Nippenicket Pond. The late Dr. Eleazar Carver was one of his students and associates. Dr. Church was then a leading and popular Whig, a compeer of Hancock and Warren and other choice spirits of the Revolutionary school, a brilliant writer, orator, and poet. He was physician-general of the patriot army, and was assigned to the directorship of the general hospital; also a member of the 'Provincial Congress,' in Boston, in 1774. By association with British officers he secretly became a loyalist and traitor, and finally, in 1775, was detected in attempting to send intelligence in ciphers by 'a woman' to an English officer of rank, relating to the movements of the

patriot forces at Concord, Lexington, and Watertown. He was convicted by a court-martial, at which Gen. Washington presided, in October of that year, 'of holding criminal correspondence with the enemy.' He was expelled from the Congress, dismissed from his official positions, and remanded to Cambridge jail, and after a month to the jail in Norwich, Conn. He was released in 1776, in consequence of ill health, 'to leave the country,' and sailed in a vessel for the West Indies, which was never heard from. His widow was pensioned by the crown, and died in London in 1798. The farm in Bridgewater was sold to James Starr in 1775. The house was burned over fifty years ago. The late Joseph Bassett became the purchaser of the estate, and built upon the site a larger residence than the former, which is now owned by his son, who resides there. The noted Daniel Leonard and many others became loyalists or semi-traitors, but whether Dr. Church, of Boston or Bridgewater, was the 'first traitor' there is some doubt. There is a record of about two hundred 'loyalists,' who were in doubt or weak-kneed, during 'the times that tried men's souls,' in 1775-76."

Mr. Bassett married, June 11, 1850, Sarah J., daughter of Deacon Philip E. and Louisa P. (Leach) Hill, of an early family of Bridgewater. (Deacon Hill was for many years prominent in county and church affairs.) Their children are Ella J. (married William Savery, of Wareham), Joseph E., and Nathan A. Mr. and Mrs. Savery have two children.

Mr. Bassett is a quiet, retiring man of unassuming manners. He is in accord with the better class of the community in all matters tending to advance or improve the interests of his native town. Republican in politics, he has sedulously avoided public position, but steadily worked for his party. He was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Washburn. Intelligent, thoughtful, fond of investigation, he keeps himself thoroughly informed on all matters of public moment, and ever gives his support and assistance to those movements his careful proving shows to be for the public weal. It is from such men and through such men that the perpetuity of republican institutions is assured in this country. No idea of personal advancement or striving for political notoriety swerves them from following the right, as it is given them to know the right, and it is a satisfaction to record that the class of which he is a good type is not a small one, but embraces the truly patriotic and thinking men all over our land. Kind in his domestic relations, a valued friend, and a prized and estimable citizen, he is a safe counselor and worthily stands high in the esteem of his townsmen.

#### FRANKLIN LEACH.

We find the first American ancestor of the Leach family of Bridgewater, Lawrence Leach, who came from England and settled in Salem, where he was made freeman in 1631. He was over fifty years of age when he came to this country, and had, by his wife Elizabeth, quite a family in England, most of whom accompanied him here. Among his children were John, James, Clement, Robert, Richard, and Giles.

Giles<sup>2</sup>, born in Salem, 1632, went as a young man to Weymouth, where, in 1656, he married Anne Noakes or Nokes. He resided there until 1664, when he removed to Bridgewater, and became a permanent resident of this town. He had numerous children, of whom John was probably the first-born in this town. John<sup>3</sup>, by his wife Alice, had ten children, and died in 1774. Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, born 1709, married, first, Mercy Staples, and had two children; second, Ruth (?) Bryant, of Plympton. By second wife he had nine children, of whom James<sup>5</sup>, born in 1737, married Hazadiah, daughter of Robert Keith, in 1765, and had ten children, of whom Apollos was second son. Apollos<sup>7</sup> married, in 1796, Chloe, daughter of Christopher, and granddaughter of William Dyer, who settled in Bridgewater prior to 1699, and was surveyor, juror, and constable in 1708. They had six children,—Philo, Sarah, Olive, Daniel, Franklin, and Philander. Mr. Leach was a farmer and carpenter, which trade he followed for many years, and was noted for the good quality of his work. An unpretentious man of industry and moral worth, he enjoyed the esteem, confidence, and friendship of the community, and died in October, 1832.

Franklin Leach (eighth generation), son of Apollos and Chloe (Dyer) Leach, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 14, 1809. He had common-school and academic advantages of education; learned the carpenter's trade of his father, and worked with him. On attaining his majority he became connected in business with his oldest brother, Philo. With him for some years, and afterwards alone, he has worked as carpenter and builder over half a century. During these years he has pursued his trade in New Bedford, Fairhaven, Raynham, Taunton, Holbrook, Brockton, and Boston, as well as Bridgewater, where, for several years, he was in the employ of the cotton-gin works. Naturally ingenious and of a mechanical turn of mind, he has put genuine love into his labor, and even now, though seventy-five years of age, does much work in which younger men would take pride. Prudent, diligent, economical, and persevering, his labors have been rewarded with well-earned competency. He







Stillman O Keith

has also been somewhat of a farmer, but has never desired to follow that avocation. He has taken great interest in militia matters; was elected captain, and commissioned March 21, 1835; commissioned major, July 18, 1836; commissioned colonel, Dec. 13, 1838, and honorably discharged March 7, 1840. He was first commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Boutwell, Aug. 24, 1852, and still holds the office. Whig and Republican in politics, he has held various minor town offices, and served conscientiously in them. He has been a Freemason since 1856; has been Worshipful Master of Fellowship Lodge, Bridgewater, for three years; received his chapter degree at Mount Zion Chapter, Stoughton, Mass., in 1857, and is now affiliated with Harmony Chapter, R. A. M., Bridgewater. He married, Nov. 13, 1832, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Hayward) Fobes. They have had three children,—Olive F. (died aged six years), Mary F. (married James R. Tracy, of Raynham, and has two children, Huldah M. and Louise M.), and Susan M. (married Henry J. Clarke, Esq., of Webster, and has one child).

Mrs. Leach is a descendant in the seventh generation from John Fobes, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, the line being John<sup>1</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Alpheus<sup>5</sup>, Isaac<sup>6</sup>. Isaac Fobes, born in 1789, was a machinist and farmer. After working at his trade in various places he returned to Scotland, where he died, June 22, 1855. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Timothy Hayward; second, Olive, daughter of Edward Mitchell, and widow of Dr. Rufus Walker. Mr. Fobes was an intelligent genealogist and antiquarian, devoting much time in his later years to researches in that direction. He was a Congregationalist in religious belief, possessed a handsome property, and was a valued citizen.

Mr. and Mrs. Leach have been for many years members of Trinity Episcopal Church, Mr. Leach being warden for several years, vestryman at present, and one of its trustees for a long time. Col. Leach and his wife have during their fifty-one years of conjugal felicity practiced the cardinal virtues of diligence and industry. To the outside world these years of their life have been uneventful, but to them each year has brought both sad and pleasant occurrences. One of the most pleasant of these was on the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage (Nov. 13, 1882), when their descendants and a large circle of relatives and friends gathered at the home they had occupied for half a century to celebrate their golden wedding, bringing many gifts of love and friendship. Another was the marriage in Raynham of their granddaughter, Huldah M. Tracy, to Rev. Winfield

W. Hall (a Methodist Episcopal clergyman), on the fifty-first anniversary of their marriage (Nov. 13, 1883). All along life's pathway have all laudable charities met with a hearty response from them, and a generous hospitality been a characteristic of their home. They are now passing down the declivity of life with the esteem of a large circle of friends, and leading lives that their descendants may worthily emulate.

#### STILLMAN O. KEITH.

The Keith families are descended from Robert, chieftain of the Calti, who, having joined Malcolm Second at the battle of Panbride, in 1006, was instrumental in gaining a great victory over the Danes, and slew with his own hand Camus, the Danish leader, which, King Malcolm perceiving, he dipped his spear into the blood and made three strokes or pales on the top of Robert's shield, and these have been the arms of his descendants. In 1010 he was advanced to the hereditary dignity of marshal of Scotland, and rewarded with a barony in Lothian, called field-marshal. The first American ancestor of the Keith family was the Rev. James Keith, who came over from Scotland about the year 1662. He was educated at Aberdeen, but being only about eighteen years old he had not completed his studies when he came to Bridgewater; but he proved an efficient and faithful servant of the Lord. He was settled and ordained Feb. 18, 1664. He possessed the spirit of a Christian hero, and proved himself to be peculiarly qualified for the trying circumstances under which he was placed when, twelve years after his settlement, Bridgewater seemed about to be extirpated by the savages. By his strong, courageous spirit and teachings he inspired the people with the same spirit and courage, and they were successful in subduing their savage enemy. Rev. James Keith was highly esteemed throughout the colony, his praise was in all the churches. In the year 1688, when the proprietors of Bridgewater petitioned the General Court at Plymouth for an enlargement of their territory, their request was granted on this condition, showing their kind regard and estimation of Mr. Keith: "That the said town of Bridgewater be careful to accommodate Mr. Keith with a competency of land," and though they had given him a house and twelve acres of land, they further made him a fifty-sixth shareholder in the township. Rev. James Keith was probably the first to sound the alarm in regard to intemperance in this country, for even as early as the beginning of the seventeenth century the

evil showed itself. He ministered fifty-six years over the same church, and died July 23, 1719, aged seventy-six years.

STILLMAN O. KEITH, son of Benjamin and Luey (Fobes) Keith, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, Jan. 13, 1827. He is a descendant from Rev. James Keith, in the seventh generation, the line being James<sup>1</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Stillman<sup>6</sup>. His father was a farmer, a quiet unostentatious man, kind and unobtrusive, industrious, and a good citizen, pursuing the even tenor of his way. His religious belief was that of the Congregationalists. He died Sept. 18, 1879, at the age of eighty-four. The children of Benjamin and Luey (Fobes) Keith were Stillman, Royal, and Lucia (Mrs. Simon Burnett). Stillman's education was at the common schools. At the age of nineteen he went to learn the carpenter's trade with Ebenezer Shaw, of Middleboro', he remained there three years. In 1850, he went to Boston, and after working at his trade a year or two he entered into partnership with C. C. Howard, by whom he had been employed. They erected several buildings and stores, and continued together doing a

good business, until his health failed, when he returned to Scotland, where he remains to this day, occupying a portion of his father's farm. Since his return to this place he has dealt in real estate quite largely, owning and renting several stores and tenements in Brockton.

On Dec. 29, 1856, Mr. Keith married Clara W., daughter of Col. Oliver and Diana (Eaton) Eaton, of Middleboro'. Mrs. Keith comes also of an early and prominent New England family, and her father has, during a long life of over eighty years, filled honestly and satisfactorily important public trusts. Both her parents are still living in North Middleboro', at very advanced ages, cherished and beloved by all who know them.

Mr. Keith is a pleasant, social companion, retiring and unassuming, possesses good taste, evidenced by the attractiveness of his home and its surroundings. He is prized by his townsmen as a good citizen, public-spirited, and industrious. He takes no part in politics, other than to support with his vote the Republican party. Devoting himself to business, he has acquired a handsome competency.



# HISTORY OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

BY WILLIAM ALLEN.

## CHAPTER I.

Topography of the Town—Rivers—Ponds—Indians—First Settlers—Incorporation of the East Precinct—Villages and Localities—Elmwood Village—Beaver Village—Satucket—Northville—Eastville—Curtisville—Matfield—Auburnville—Post-Offices—Tax-payers, 1729—Assessment for 1757—Assessment for 1778.

**Topography of the Town.**—East Bridgewater is situated in the northwest part of Plymouth County; latitude  $42^{\circ} 1' 8''$ ; longitude  $70^{\circ} 57' 29''$ . The township, seventeen miles from Plymouth and twenty-five miles from Boston, is nearly square. From the most northwesterly point to the extreme southeast corner it is six miles, the centre of its territory, in a direct line from north to south and from east to west, being two miles from the borders of the town. Previous to the incorporation of South Abington, in 1875, and the annexation of a part of East Bridgewater to Brockton, the same year, it contained eighteen and one-seventh square miles. Its present limits embrace somewhat more than sixteen square miles.

The town of East Bridgewater, the original territorial centre of Bridgewater at the time of the purchase of Bridgewater from the Indians, was incorporated June 14, 1823. Though its incorporation as a town is of a comparatively recent date, it was settled as early as 1660.

The town is generally level, with no high hills, but several tracts of elevated land.

**Rivers.**—There are several rivers and brooks, which furnish considerable water-power. The lowlands are naturally very productive, and with care yield abundant harvests. Of the rivers, the principal ones are the Satucket, in the southeasterly part, and the Matfield (named from an Indian who once lived near it), not far from the westerly side of the town. These two rivers unite at the south point of the "Whitman Neck," and, passing into Bridgewater, join there with Town River and form Taunton River. The Satucket River rises in the northeast part of Halifax, flows

through Monponset and Stump Ponds in Halifax, and Robin's Pond in East Bridgewater, receives Poor Meadow River, rising in the northwesterly part of Hanson, and flows southwest, increased by Black Brook, whose course is directly south.

Matfield River, formerly called John's River (so named from John Howard, who once lived in Elmwood), is formed by the union of Salisbury River, which rises in Stoughton and passes through Brockton into East Bridgewater on the west border, Beaver Brook, which rises in Holbrook, flows through Brockton, and enters East Bridgewater near its extreme northerly point, and Snell Meadow Brook, which, rising in Abington and flowing through South Abington, enters East Bridgewater on the north side.

**Ponds.**—In the southeast corner of the town, near Halifax, is a lake called "Robin's Pond." It is a fine sheet of water covering about a hundred and twenty-five acres. A little north of the centre of the pond is a small island, which, with an abundance of trees and vines, is a favorite resort of pleasure parties, who in the mild season come in great numbers to enjoy this cool retreat. One circumstance connected with this body of water is worth mention. Ever since the first visit to it by a white man, and from what could be learned by tradition from the Indians, although many people have been attracted hither in summer, and in winter also, until a very recent date, it is not known that any person ever was drowned in it. At a picnic on the island, July 19, 1882, a severe tempest occurred. Frank B. Howard, of West Bridgewater, aged twenty-nine years, was sailing in a boat with several companions, when the boom swinging round struck him on the head and knocked him into the water. The blow was so violent that he was rendered senseless, and in a few moments sank. The body was not recovered till seven hours afterwards. This is the only instance known of a death by drowning in this pond.

Formerly the number of alewives, or herring, that

passed up Satucket River and spawned in Robin's Pond was very large. Shad seemed to prefer Matfield River, and a shad weir was located on that stream, not far from the bridge of the Bridgewater Branch Railroad. The herring weir on Satucket River, built by the aborigines, perhaps hundreds of years ago, still remains much the same as when the last Indian placed his net to catch the nimble fish as they darted along through the stony sluice, which might well be called a *race-way*. For more than two hundred years, since the erection and running of mills, this perhaps only surviving structure hereabouts, built by the dusky owners of the soil, has been out of sight, except as when the water of the stream was drawn off for a short time in the spring of each year to permit the herring to pass up and down the stream, or repairs or building operations might require the water of the pond to be let off. Since 1819 mills have not been stopped on account of the fisheries, and herring have nearly ceased their visits in this vicinity, and the Indians' Dam has seldom been visible.

**Indians.**—The name Saughtuckquett (or Satucket, as it is now spelt), applied to this territory, appears to signify "the place where rivers meet." Relics of Indian handiwork have from time to time been discovered in digging cellars or plowing the land. Arrow-heads, axes, hatchets, mortars, pestles, etc., have been found near Robin's Pond, on Wounocooto Hill, where the deed of land sold by the Indians was signed, and particularly on lands along the rivers. On the north bank of Snell Meadow Brook there appears to have been an especial place for the manufacture of Indian implements. Near Robin's Pond is a small hill, now covered with forest-trees, which was once the general burial-ground of the natives here, but skeletons of Indians have occasionally been exhumed in other parts of the town. About thirty rods north of the ancient weir is a piece of ground now covered with trees, which once was a cleared place, where the Indians apparently used to engage in their festivities.

In the Revolutionary war several of the Indians of this town served in the Continental army. One of them, Robert Pegin, died in 1815. He was the last full-blooded Indian who has died here. The last marriages of Indians in this town occurred Jan. 1, 1830. The nuptials took place in the parlor of the dwelling-house of the late Mr. Ezra Alden. The writer, then a pupil of the late Rev. Baalis Sanford, was present, and witnessed the ceremonies. Of the happy couples united on this occasion, one was Isaac Wood, son of Samuel Wood, a Revolutionary soldier,

and Lucy Septit. The other, Joseph A. Sizar (black), and Susanna S. Wood, a sister of Isaac Wood. The last of the aboriginal race here, at or near the close of 1843, had either died or removed from town.

**First Settlers.**—The first white settler in East Bridgewater appears to have been Samuel Allen, Jr., who came from East Braintree as early as 1660, and erected a house on the east side of Matfield River, near where the Bridgewater Branch Railroad crosses that stream. He was the second town clerk of Bridgewater from 1683 to 1702, and a deacon of the church. His large landed estate extended from Matfield River to and included the greater part of the Centre Village, the burial-ground, the common, and the plain. Ensign Josiah Standish is said to have resided in East Bridgewater a few years following its settlement. If so, he may have lived in the same house with Samuel Allen, who was his brother-in-law.

In 1662, Nicholas Byram arrived here from Weymouth, and built a house near Snell Meadow Brook, where Jotham Hicks now lives. This spot was in later times known as "the Capt. Whitman place," Capt. Isaac Whitman having resided there many years. Mr. Byram had five shares of the whole fifty-six into which the town of Bridgewater was divided, making an estate larger than that of any other proprietor.

The same year (1662) Thomas Whitman came from Weymouth. He was born in England about 1629, was a son of John Whitman, who settled, lived, and died in Weymouth, and son-in-law of Nicholas Byram, whose daughter, Abigail, he had married in 1656. His first house, it has been said, was built a few rods south of where Irving Bates now lives, near Matfield River. This house was burned by the Indians, and he built another near Satucket River, on land a little south of Clark Swallow's residence. It is not fully decided whether the first house was really near Matfield or Satucket River. The late Deacon Josiah Whitman, a descendant of Thomas, assured me it was on *Matfield* River.

Thomas Whitman died in 1712, having lived fifty years in East Bridgewater. He built another house, whether second or third, where Clark Swallow now lives. He had a large estate, most of it in the form of a triangle, between Satucket and Matfield Rivers.

The fourth settler was Robert Latham, who came from Marshfield about 1663, and built a house near Satucket River, directly south of the herring weir. He was an enterprising man (had in Marshfield held the important office of constable), and soon after settling here erected a saw-mill on Satucket River, a few rods below the weir.

The next settler was William Brett. He was son of Elder William Brett, of West Bridgewater (whether he was born in England or in Duxbury is not known), was a deacon of the church and a valuable citizen. His house was near where Spring Street and Joseph M. Loueroff's brick-yard now are.

Of the first five houses thus far mentioned, that of Robert Latham was burned by the Indians on Sunday, April 9, 1676. Three other houses were, according to tradition, burned in the course of King Philip's war, all probably some time previous to the close of 1676. The only one not burned was that of Nicholas Byram. The Indians gave as a reason for their not burning his house that he had been kind to them and given them cider. Mr. Byram had, perhaps, the first orchard in this town, and the Indians were not slow to appreciate the value of apples turned to such an account.

King Philip's war brought great distress upon the people here, but soon after Philip's death, which occurred Aug. 12, 1676, the tide of affairs began to turn; new houses took the places of those destroyed; additional dwellings were erected; and good cheer came in the form of money contributed by Christian friends in Ireland; "the good ship, the 'Katherine,' of Dublin," having been dispatched from the Emerald Isle to bring aid to the distressed colonists.

Immigrants from various places soon began to settle here. Experience Mitchell, who had landed in Plymouth in 1623, one of the passengers in the third ship, the "Ann," and resided several years in Duxbury, came to East Bridgewater about 1680, and with his son, Edward Mitchell, built a house in what was for many years named Joppa (now Elmwood). Jonathan Hill came from Dorchester some time before 1685, and erected a dwelling in Elmwood, a few rods south of the Bridgewater Branch Railroad bridge over Matfield River.

Isaac Harris, son of Arthur Harris, who was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, came with his sons, Isaac and Samuel Harris, perhaps as early as 1680, and settled on the north side of Satucket River, near the herring weir.

Francis and James Cary, sons of John Cary, the first town clerk of Bridgewater, settled here about 1685, Francis on the west side of Matfield River, in Elmwood, James in Beaver.

Isaac Alden settled here about 1685. He owned a large tract of land near Beaver Brook, and erected a house where Daniel N. and John Reed now live. The same year or earlier John Howard, Jr., settled in Elmwood. He lived on the Deacon Keen place.

Joseph Shaw came from Weymouth, settled in

Beaver about 1696, and built on Matfield River the first grist-mill in East Bridgewater. This water-privilege has ever since been known as Shaw's Mills. Jeremiah Newland lived some time before 1700 "on the eastward end of the Great Plain."

Joseph Washburn was settled in East Bridgewater soon after King Philip's war in what is now called Satucket, and was the ancestor of some, if not all, of the Washburns of Kingston and Plymouth; also of the Washburns of Worcester, famed for their success in iron manufactures.

Elisha Hayward and Nathan Hayward settled in Elmwood at an early date.

Thus far have been mentioned the names of a part of the settlers in East Bridgewater prior to 1700.

The East Precinct or Parish of Bridgewater was incorporated in 1723. The names of the petitioners for an act of incorporation it has been impossible to find.

**Incorporation of the East Precinct.**—When that portion of Bridgewater now known as East Bridgewater voted to petition to be set off as a separate precinct, the Legislature chose a committee to inquire into the position and propriety of the same. What the petition was we have not been able to find out, but we give the doings of the Legislature, as follows, viz.:

"In Council read a first time.

"A Petition of the Inhabitants of the East End of the North Precinct in Bridgewater, shewing that it was voted in the said North Precinct that they should be set off a separate Precinct when they should be able to maintain a minister, which vote, they apprehend, was countenanced, if not confirmed, by the General Court. That they now look upon themselves capable of giving an Honorable Support to a Minister, and therefore praying that they may be set off by a straight line running through the centre of the 4<sup>th</sup> North Precinct, and that Thirteen families of the South Precinct may be added to them.

"In the House of Representatives, Read and Ordered, that the North and South Precincts of the said Town be served with a copy of this petition, &c.; and that they may shew reason, if any they have, why the prayer thereof should not be granted, on the third Wednesday of May Sessions.

"In Council Read and Concurred. Consented to Dec. 22, 1722."

"The Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the East End of the North Precinct in Bridgewater (as entered Dec. 22d, 1722), with the answers of the other part of the North Precinct and of the South Precinct were Read and fully considered, and the following Vote passed thereon, viz.:

"In Council: Ordered that Isaac Winslow and Samuel Thaxter, Esq., with such as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Representatives shall appoint, be a Committee to repair to Bridgewater in the recess of the Court and hear the pleas and allegations of all Parties, and view the Town and consider the situation and circumstances of the several parts thereof, and make report whether they judge it reasonable that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, and, if so, whether any or all of the Thirteen or Fourteen Families prayed



for from the South Precinct ought to be added to them, and by what lines the said East part should be set off, the charge to be paid by the Inhabitants of the East end of the North Precinct, who are the petitioners. In the House of Representatives, Read and Concurred, and ordered that Josiah Cotton, Isaac Little, and John Quiney, Esq., be added to the Committee for the end and purposes above.

"June 13th, 1723. Consented to. WM. DUMMER."

"Isaac Winslow, Esq., from a Committee of Both Houses, gave in the following Report as to a New Precinct in the Town of Bridgewater, viz.:

"In obedience to an Order of the General Court, bearing date June 13th, 1723, the Committee appointed to repair to Bridgewater, and hear the pleas and allegations of all parties, and view the Town, and consider the situation and circumstances of the several parts thereof, and make report whether they judge it reasonable that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, and if so, whether any or all of the thirteen or fourteen families prayed for from the South Precinct ought to be added to them, and by what lines or bounds the said East Precinct should be set off.

"Having accordingly met together at Bridgewater aforesaid on the 8th of July, 1723, & performed the service aforesaid, are humbly of opinion that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, when they have procured a Constant, Learned, and Orthodox Minister among them, and that the dividing line between the East & West Precinct, be a North & South Line from the Centre, and that nine of the thirteen or fourteen families prayed for from the South Precinct—viz., the Families of Barnabas Seahury, Thomas Latham, Charles Latham, Nicholas Wade, Nathaniel Harding, Thomas Hooper, Wm. Conant,<sup>1</sup> Isaac Lazell, and Joseph Washburn (six of which have signed with the petitioners)—be set off to the said East Precinct, and that the great road which leads from Plymouth to the Town of Bridgewater be the dividing line between the South and East Precincts, and that they be freed from bearing any charge in the South Precinct.

"ISAAC WINSLOW, pr order of the Committee.

"In Council Read & Accepted, & ordered that the East End of the North Precinct of Bridgewater be set off a distinct Precinct accordingly. In the House of Representatives Read & Concurred, Dec. 14th, 1723.

"Consented to,

WILLIAM DUMMER."

**Villages and Localities.**—East Bridgewater contains a number of villages or hamlets; the principal one—often called East Bridgewater or East Bridgewater Village, sometimes the Old Village—is near the centre of the town. Here are located three houses of worship,—the Unitarian, Methodist, and Roman Catholic,—the town hall, high school, post-office, the railroad station of the Bridgewater Branch, the savings-bank, stores, iron-foundry, etc.

**Elmwood Village** (formerly Joppa), in the southwest corner of the town, has a post-office of its own, and lies on the road to Bridgewater. There are the New Jerusalem Church, stores, and shoe manufactories. The Elmwood Station of the Branch Railroad is at the crossing of West Street, near the house of Henry Hill. A little farther westward, on the

same street, is the East and West Bridgewater Station of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad. A few rods from the depot is the stone which marks the spot where once stood the *Centre Tree*, indicating the centre of the ancient town of Bridgewater. Near this station, where a few years ago was but one house, is a rapidly-growing little village.

**Beaver Village**, in the northwest part of the town, derives its name from the fact that the stream running through it once abounded in beavers, the remnants of their industry having been visible in recent years.

**Satucket**, in the south part of the town, contains on one side, not far from the E. Carver Gin-Works, the hill on which the territory of Bridgewater was purchased of the Indians.

**Northville**, in the northeast part of the town, was formerly called the Northeast School District, where a few years ago was the first Methodist house of worship in the town.

**Eastville** is in the east part of the town, as the name implies. It is in the centre of the east part.

**Curtisville**, in the southeasterly part of the town, near Hanson and Halifax, was named from Simeon Curtis, a respected resident, who died there in 1864.

**Matfield** is mostly on that part of Pleasant Street north of the Union meeting-house, and includes a part of West Bridgewater where are the Matfield post-office and railway-station of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad.

**Auburnville** (formerly called West Crook), a school district in the north part of the town bordering on Abington, received its new name in 1873. On the incorporation of the town of South Abington, in 1875, a large part of the district was set off to the new town. The remainder of the territory is still a part of East Bridgewater.

Each of the above-mentioned localities has its district school or schools, except Matfield. The children of the East Bridgewater part of Matfield attend the Beaver schools.

**Post-Offices.**—The first post-office in the old town of Bridgewater was established in the East Parish of Bridgewater, in November, 1799, and denominated the "Bridgewater Post-Office." Nahum Mitchell, Esq. (afterwards Judge Mitchell), was appointed the first postmaster. The post-office was kept in his law-office. Prior to 1799 there were but four post-offices in the county of Plymouth, and in the United States but six hundred and thirty-nine. Dr. Cornell, the mail-carrier, went on horseback carrying the mail from Boston to Bristol, R. I., once in a week. Thursday was the *regular* day for him to appear at the post-

<sup>1</sup> Spelled Connet.

office in this village, but sometimes he did not arrive till the following Sunday. Before the office here began operations, people were accustomed to go to Weymouth for their letters. For the first few years the number of newspapers taken here was small, and the amount of business done through the mail was very little.

Mr. Mitchell appears to have continued in office till December, 1803, when Asa Mitchell was appointed postmaster.

John M. Goodwin became postmaster April 20, 1808.

Silvanus L. Mitchell became postmaster July 1, 1818.

On the 30th of November, 1831, the name of the office was changed from Bridgewater to East Bridgewater.

Silvanus L. Mitchell was appointed postmaster, Nov. 30, 1831; Aaron Hobart (afterwards Judge Hobart), Feb. 4, 1835; Hector O. A. Orr, March 31, 1836; Benjamin Watson Keith, July 1, 1861, and is the present incumbent.

The post-office in Northville Village was established Jan. 28, 1839, and Moses Bates, Jr., was appointed postmaster at the same date. John Woodbridge Jenkins was appointed postmaster Sept. 1, 1841. This office was discontinued March 7, 1844.

The post-office in Joppa (now Elmwood Village) was established July 1, 1861, and Warren K. Churchill appointed postmaster at the same time. He still holds the position.

**Tax-payers, 1729.**—In order that the reader may get an idea of who the residents of the precinct were at an early date, we append a list of tax-payers' names for 1729, as follows:

List of tax-payers in the East Precinct of Bridgewater, who resided to the west of the meeting-house in 1729:

	Polls.		Real.		Personal.		Total.
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.
Samuel Allen.....	3	6	1	9	1	2	08 05
Nehemiah Allen.....	1	9	1	11	1	1	04 09
Nicholas Whitman.....	7	0	1	5	0	9	09 02
Widow Alden.....	0	0	0	0	0	5	00 05
Josiah Byram.....	1	9	1	9	0	3	03 09
John Cary.....	1	9	1	2	0	5	03 04
Elnathan Bassett & Samuel Beal.....	3	6	0	8	0	8	04 10
Ebenezer Alden.....	3	6	1	4	0	8	05 06
Isaac Alden.....	1	9	0	8	0	1	02 06
John Alden.....	1	9	0	3	0	3	02 03
Deacon James Cary.....	3	6	1	0	0	7	05 01
Deacon Recompense Cary.....	1	9	1	0	0	3	03 05
James Snow.....	1	9	0	11	0	5	03 01
Widow Shaw.....	0	0	1	3	0	3	01 06
Samuel Edson.....	1	9	0	9	0	8	03 02
Timothy Edson.....	1	9	0	7	0	5	02 09
John Gillmor & Robert Gillmor.....	3	6	1	4	0	8	05 06
Ebenezer Hill.....	1	9	0	4	0	5	05 06
Eus. Ephraim Cary.....	3	6	1	9	0	7	05 10

	Polls.		Real.		Personal.		Total.
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.
Gain Robinson.....	1	9	1	4	0	8	03 09
Thomas Washburn.....	0	0	0	3	0	4	00 07
John Orcutt.....	1	9	1	6	0	9	04 00
Isaac Snow.....	1	9	0	6	0	3	02 06
John Whitman.....	1	9	0	0	0	2	01 11
Jonathan Bass.....	1	9	0	9	1	2	03 08
James Burret.....	1	9	0	1	0	4	02 02
Widow Sarah Hayward.....	3	6	0	6	0	3	04 03
Nathaniel Hayward & Timothy Hayward.....	3	6	1	7	0	7	05 08
Joseph Byram.....	1	9	0	3	0	7	02 07
John Johnson.....	1	9	0	4	0	6	02 07
Christopher Askins.....	1	9	0	0	0	1	01 10
David Gillmor.....	1	9	0	0	0	0	01 09
Ebenezer Shaw.....	1	9	0	0	0	2	01 11
Joseph Shaw.....	1	9	0	5	0	4	02 06
Thomas Whitman.....	1	9	1	6	0	2	02 05
Jonathan Snow.....	1	9	0	1	0	2	02 00
Matthew Allen, Jr.....	1	9	0	0	0	1	01 10
Ebenezer Whitmarsh.....	0	0	0	2	0	0	00 02
Richard Whitmarsh.....	0	0	0	2	0	0	00 02
Thomas White.....	0	0	0	6	0	0	00 06
Collonall Lathrop.....	0	0	0	2	0	0	00 02
Capt. Lowren.....	0	0	0	2	0	0	00 02
Robert Askins.....	1	9	0	0	0	1	01 10
Thomas Whitmarsh.....	0	0	0	2	0	0	00 02

"This Bill of assessment for Defraying County Charges, to be collected by Ebenezer Alden, was made Bridgewater December 15th, Anno Dom. 1729.

"JOSEPH EDSON,

"CHILTON LATHAM,

"NEHEMIAH WASHBURN,

"Assessors of ye town of Bridgewater."

The above list of tax-payers belonged to that part of the parish located west of the meeting-house. The names of the males above mentioned taxed for real estate only were those of non-residents.

List of tax-payers in the East Precinct of Bridgewater, in 1729, who resided to the east of the meeting-house:

Ebenezer Allen.	Samuel Harris.
Elisha Allen.	Thomas Hooper.
Josiah Allen.	Daniel Hudson, Jr.
John Alden.	John Johnson.
Samuel Beals.	Chilton Latham.
Moses Bisbee.	James Latham.
Josiah Byram.	Charles Latham.
Ebenezer Byram.	Joseph Latham.
John Cary.	Thomas Latham.
William Conant.	Isaac Lazell.
David Conant.	Theodosius Moore.
Samuel Dawes.	David Pratt.
William Davenport.	John Pryor.
Dennis Egerton.	Thomas Records.
Matthew Gannett.	Barnabas Seabury.
Joseph Gannett.	Ebenezer Sanders.
Nathaniel Harden.	Thomas Snell.
Benjamin Hayward.	John Trask.
John Holman.	Nicholas Wade.
John Hammer.	Joseph Washburn.
Isaac Harris.	Josiah Winslow.

**Assessment for 1757.**—The list of assessments to defray the necessary charges arising in the East Precinct in Bridgewater, together with the Rev. John Angier's salary, and is to be collected by Zacharias

Shaw, constable, made by us, the subscribers, this 9th day of December Anno Domini 1757. Signed, Ebenezer Alden, Thomas Whitman, John Orcutt, assessors.

Deacon Seth Allen.  
Ensign Matthew Allen.  
Isaac Allen.  
Elisha Allen.  
Jonathan Allen.  
Ebenezer Alden.  
Isaac Alden.  
John Alden.  
Isaac Alden, Jr.  
Jonathan Alden.  
Widow Bayle and Israel.  
Widow Beal.  
Nathan Beal.  
Daniel Beal.  
Jonathan Beal.  
Benjamin Beal.  
Lient. Jonathan Bass.  
Jesse Byram.  
David Edson.  
Benjamin Byram.  
Ephraim Cary, Jr.  
Deacon Jas. Cary and Barril.  
Deacon Recompensa Cary.  
John Cary.  
Ichabod Cary.  
Zebulan Cary.  
John Barril.  
Henry Cary.  
Samuel and Nathaniel Edson.  
Joseph Edson, Jr.  
James Edson.  
John Egerton.  
Hezekiah Egerton.  
Perkins Gurney.  
Ebenezer Hill.  
Jacob Hill.  
Eleazer Hill.  
William Hearsay, Jr.  
Joseph Keith.  
Joseph Keith, Jr.  
James Keith.  
David Keith.

Lient. David Kingman.  
James Lovel.  
Capt. Edward Mitchell.  
Hugh Orr.  
Jonathan Perkins.  
Samuel Porter.  
Samuel Porter, Jr.  
Joseph Porter.  
Ebenezer Porter.  
Joshua Pool.  
Micah Pool.  
Joseph Roberson.  
Joseph Shaw.  
Ebenezer Shaw.  
Zacharias Shaw.  
Widow Mary Whitman.  
Widow Elizabeth Whitman.  
Capt. Thomas Whitman.  
John Whitman.  
David Whitman.  
Eleazer Whitman.  
Peter Whitman.  
Nicholas Whitman.  
Jacob Whitman.  
Samuel Whitman.  
Joseph Wesley.  
Ebenezer Whitman.  
Abner Kingman.  
John Whitman, Jr.  
Jonathan Orcutt.  
John Keith.  
Ebenezer Hill, Jr.  
William Corbit.  
Theophilus Byram.  
Jonathan Snow.  
John McWhorter.  
Nathan Whitman.  
Micah French.  
John Price.  
John Hagan.  
John Hammore.

**Assessments for 1778.**—A list of assessment for the defraying the town and county charge for the year past, to be collected by Josiah Johnson, constable, and was made by us Jan. 24, 1778. Signed by David Kingman, Eleazer Cary, Josiah Richards, assessors for the town of Bridgewater.

Capt. Matthew Allen.  
Capt. Nathan Alden.  
Isaac Allen.  
Ezra Allen.  
Nathan Alden, Jr.  
Isaac Allen, Jr.  
Jonathan Alden.  
Simeon Alden.  
Isaac Alden.  
Ebenezer Bisbee.  
John Bisbee.  
Ebenezer Bisbee, Jr.  
Jonathan Beall.  
Azariah Beall.  
Joseph Beall.  
Mayhew Belcher.  
Jesse Byram.  
Josiah Byram.  
Benjamin Byram.  
John Brown.  
Job Bearce.  
William Barril.  
Ensign Joshua Barril.  
Joseph Bolton.  
Lient. Ephraim Cary.  
Ephraim Cary, Jr.  
Daniel Cary.  
Joseph Crauch.  
Ebenezer Drake.  
Samuel and Nathaniel Edson.  
John Edson.  
Perkins Gurney.  
Jacob Hill.  
Eleazer Hill.  
Hezekiah Hill.  
Jacob Hill, Jr.  
William Hetsay.  
Solomon Hearsay.  
William Hearsay, Jr.  
Josiah Johnson.  
Robert Jamerson.  
William Johnson.

Capt. Joseph Keith.  
David Keith.  
David Keith, Jr.  
Eleazer Keith.  
Seth Keith.  
George Keith.  
Daniel Kingman.  
Silvanus Lazell.  
Isaac Lazell.  
John Lazell.  
James Lovell.  
John Lazell, Jr.  
Col. Edward Mitchell.  
Capt. Elisha Mitchell.  
Ensign Cushing Mitchell.  
John Mitchell.  
Alexander Munro.  
Nathan Niles.  
Silas Niles.  
Daniel Niles.  
Hugh Orr, Esq.  
Capt. Robert Orr.  
Nathan Orcutt.  
Peter Pratt.  
Samuel Porter.  
Samuel Porter, Jr.  
James Porter.  
Lient. Samuel Pool.  
Elijah Peck.  
Salomon Packard.

William Robinson.  
Hezekiah Reed.  
Benjamin Robinson.  
Edward Robinson.  
Joseph Smith.  
Ebenezer Shaw.  
Christopher Sever.  
Deacon Zachariah Shaw.  
Zachariah Shaw, Jr.  
Thomas Torrey.  
Josiah Torrey, Jr.  
William Vinton.  
George Vining.  
Joseph Vinton.  
Widow Bety and Josiah Whitman.  
Nicholas Whitman.  
Isaac Whitman.  
Deacon Thomas Whitman.  
Lient. Peter Whitman.  
William Whitman.  
Eleazer Washburn.  
Jacob Whitmarsh.  
Lient. John Whitman.  
Marlboro Whiten.  
Ezra Whitman.  
Nathan Whitman.  
Micah White, Jr.  
Eleazer Whitman.

A list of assessment for the Defraying the Charge in the East Precinct in Bridgewater, together with Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Angier's Sallery, to be Collected by Jonathan Conant, Constable, made by us Jan. 28, 1778. Signed by David Kingman, Nathan Alden, Assessors for East Precinct, Bridgewater.

Mr. Matthew Allen.  
Samuel Allen.  
Japhet Allen.  
Joseph Allen.  
Josiah Allen.  
Ebenezer Byram.  
Jonathan Conant.  
Elias Conant.  
Widow Rhodah Conant.  
Nathaniel Chamberlin.  
Job Chamberlin.  
Benjamin Chamberlin.  
John Chamberlin.  
Ebenezer Crouker.  
Josiah Cary.  
Winslow Clift.  
Arthur Harris.  
Edward Hayford.  
John Hatch.  
Lient. James Keith.  
James Keith, Jr.  
David Kingman.  
Ensign Charles Latham.  
Woodward Latham.  
Thomas Latham.  
Seth Latham.  
Widow Mary Latham & Son.  
Nathaniel Lawden.  
Robert Latham.  
Lient. Nehemiah Latham.  
Allen Marshall.  
Seth Mitchell.  
Jacob Mitchell.  
Seth Mitchell, Jr.  
Joseph Noyes.  
Dr. Isaac Otis.  
Dr. Josiah Otis.  
Isaac Otis, Jr.  
Jonathan Perkins.  
Samuel Whitman.  
Stephen Whitman.  
Benjamin Whitman.  
Capt. Simeon Whitman.  
Simeon Whitman, Jr.  
Thomas Whitman, Jr.  
Lient. Anthony Winslow.  
Wido Anna Washburn.  
Levi Washburn.  
Consiler Cushman.  
Lient. Robert Dawes.  
Nathan Dawes.  
William Daniels.  
Amos Ford.  
Widow Mahetabde French.  
Capt. Joseph Gannett.  
Simon Gannett.  
Seth Gannett.  
Matthew Gannett.  
Widow Martha Gannett.  
John Gardner.  
Nathan Hadson.  
John Hudson.  
John Hooper.  
Lient. Benjamin Harris.  
Thomas Parris.  
Benjamin Parris.  
David Pratt.  
Joshua Pratt.  
Samuel Pratt, Jr.  
Anthony Peirce.  
Mark Phillips.  
Gain Robinson.  
James Robinson.  
Robert Robinson.



Thomas Russel.  
Widow Mary Ramsdole.  
Increase Robbison.  
Winslow Richardson.  
Elijah Suths.  
James Shaw.  
Anthony Shearman.  
Polycarpus Snell.  
Barinbus Snell.  
John Smith.  
Widow Sarah Stetson.

Widow Abiah Taylor.  
Jonathan Whitman.  
Seth Whitman & Son.  
Oliver Washburn.  
James Wade.  
Nicolas Wade.  
Robert Wade.  
Amos Whitman.  
Ebenezer Whitman, Jr.  
John Young.  
Robert Young.

Nathan Whitman, 1782.  
David Kingman, 1783, '84,  
'85, '86, '87.  
Deacon John Whitman, 1788,  
'89.  
David Kingman, 1790.  
Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1791,  
'92.  
David Kingman, 1793, '94, '95.  
Isaac Whitman, 1796, '97, '98,  
'99.

Ezra Kingman, 1800, '01, '02,  
'03, '04, '05, '06.  
Nuhum Mitchell, 1807, '08, '09,  
'10, '11, '12.  
Deacon William Harris, 1813,  
'14, '15, '16, '17, '18.  
Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1819.  
William Harris, Jr., 1820.  
Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1821,  
'22, '23.

#### SELECTMEN OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Samuel Allen, 1724.  
Chilton Latham, 1725, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.  
Deacon Reempen Cary, 1735, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42,  
'43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56.  
Capt. Thomas Whitman, 1757, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64,  
'65, '66.  
Capt. Edward Mitchell, 1767, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.  
Lieut. Ephraim Cary, 1774, '75, '76, '77.  
Deacon Nathaniel Edson, 1778, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
Capt. Elisha Mitchell, 1784, '85, '86, '87, '88, '89.  
Deacon John Whitman, 1790, '91, '92, '93.  
James Thomas, 1794, '95.  
Nahum Mitchell, 1796, '97, '98, '99, 1800.  
Capt. Ezra Kingman, 1801, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09,  
'10, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15, '16, '17, '18, '19, '20.  
Alfred Whitman, 1821, '22, '23.

#### CLERKS OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Ebenezer Byram, 1724, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.  
Ebenezer Alden, 1730, '31.  
James Cary, 1732, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42,  
'43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.  
Seth Allen, 1751, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.  
John Orcutt, 1760, '61, '62, '63, '64.  
David Kingman, Jr., 1765.  
Nathaniel Edson, 1766, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75,  
'76, '77.  
David Kingman, 1778, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86, '87,  
'88, '89, '90, '91, '92, '93, '94, '95.  
Nahum Mitchell, 1796, '97, '98.  
Ezra Kingman, 1799, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08,  
'09, '10, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15, '16, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21, '22.  
Bartholomew Brown, 1823.

#### TREASURERS OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Samuel Allen, 1724.	David Kingman, 1747.
Nehemiah Allen, 1725.	Joshua Pratt, 1748.
Jonathan Bass, 1726.	Ephraim Cary, 1749.
Chilton Latham, 1727.	David Hill, 1750.
Ebenezer Alden, 1728.	Daniel Hudson, 1751.
Isaac Harris, 1729, '30, '31.	Jonathan Bass, 1752.
Lieut. Ebenezer Byram, 1732.	Hugh Orr, 1753.
Samuel Edson, 1733.	Jesse Byram, 1754.
John Orcutt, 1734.	Capt. Thomas Whitman, 1755,
Thomas Whitman, 1735.	'56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62,
Charles Latham, 1736.	'63, '64, '65.
Joseph Keith, 1737.	Ensign Joseph Keith, 1766,
John Cary, 1738.	'67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.
Joseph Gannett, 1739.	David Kingman, 1774, '75,
Cornet Samuel Beals, 1740.	'76.
Capt. John Holman, 1741.	William Snell, 1777.
Matthew Allen, Jr., 1742.	David Kingman, 1778, '79.
Seth Allen, 1743, '44, '45.	Ephraim Cary, Jr., 1780.
Edward Mitchell, 1746.	Capt. Elisha Mitchell, 1781.

## CHAPTER II.

First Church in East Bridgewater—First Meeting-House—  
East Parish of Bridgewater—Original Church Members—  
Second Meeting-House—Rev. John Angier—Rev. Samuel  
Angier—Third Meeting-House—Rev. James Hunt—Rev.  
Benjamin Fessenden—Rev. John A. Williams—Rev. Elipha-  
let P. Crafts—Rev. Samuel Adams Devens—Rev. George A.  
Williams—Rev. Ira Henry Thomas Blanchard—Rev. Na-  
thaniel Whitman—Rev. Joseph Holson Phipps—Rev. Silas  
Farrington—Rev. Francis Charles Williams—Rev. John Wil-  
liams Quinly—Deacons of the First Church.

**First Church in East Bridgewater.**—On the 28th of October, 1724, a church was gathered in the east part of Bridgewater, now the town of East Bridge-  
water, and Rev. John Angier, son of Rev. Samuel  
Angier, of Rehoboth, was ordained, according to Con-  
gregational usage, its pastor. For sixty years the  
dwellers here had worshiped in the meeting-house at  
West Bridgewater, which the greater part of that  
time had been the only meeting-house in the whole of  
Bridgewater, but the distance which many were  
obliged to travel was so great that it became very de-  
sirable to have a place of worship much nearer. The  
number of people here was not large. No exact cen-  
sus has been obtained, but from a tax-list of 1729, and  
an enumeration of families, the number may have  
been three hundred and twenty-five. Some time prior  
to the establishment of the ministry, or the incorpora-  
tion of a parish in this part of the old town, the in-  
habitants with their slender means had erected a  
meeting-house on the spot where the present first  
parish meeting-house stands. According to a diary  
kept by Deacon James Cary, the house was raised on  
the 15th of March, 1721. The land on which it was  
placed was owned by Samuel Allen, son of Samuel  
Allen the first settler here, who, on the 23d of the  
following May, as the deed of the land declares, "for  
and in consideration of the regard he hath for settling  
the Ministry in the east end of the North Precinct  
in Bridgewater, doth give, grant, make over, convey,  
and confirm unto the said east end of the North  
Precinct (designing with submission to the authority

to be a distinct precinct), to their proper use, behoof, and disposal, a certain small piece of land lying in Bridgewater aforesaid, on which the frame of a meeting-house nearly erected, in said Precinct, now standeth, for conveniency about said meeting-house, etc."

**East Parish of Bridgewater (now the First Parish of East Bridgewater).**—The East Precinct or Parish of Bridgewater was incorporated by the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, Dec. 14, 1723, and the first meeting of the parish as such legally called, and presided over by Joshua Cushing, Esq., "one of his Majesty's Justices of Peace for the County of Plymouth," was held on Monday the 27th of January, 1724, at which Capt. Nicholas Byram was chosen moderator; Ebenezer Byram, clerk; Samuel Allen, Nathaniel Hayward, and Recompense Cary, assessors; Josiah Allen, collector; and Samuel Allen, treasurer.

*"An Act to change the name of the East Parish of Bridgewater:* Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the parish heretofore known and called by the name of the East Parish or Precinct of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, shall no longer bear that name, but henceforth shall be called and known by the name of the First Parish in East Bridgewater, and all officers of said parish shall hold and exercise their respective offices in the same manner as they would have done had not the name of said parish been changed." June 12, 1824.

On the 10th of February the parish voted to raise by a tax the sum of fifty pounds, which sum was to be collected by the 1st of the following June, and Chilton Latham, Samuel Allen, Isaac Alden, Nathaniel Hayward, and Capt. Byram were chosen a committee to obtain a minister. The society was then in working order, and candidates were heard.

On the 14th of April, "ye inhabitants then met, agreed by a unanimous vote to give the Rev. Mr. John Angier a call to settle with them in ye work of ye Ministry according to the Gospel." His answer at first was in the negative, but afterwards so strong a desire was expressed for his consent to become their spiritual guide, that he yielded and was ordained.

The compensation to the young candidate was a "grattis" of one hundred and fifty pounds, together with ten acres of land, and an annual salary for the first year eighty pounds, for the second year eighty-five pounds, for the third year ninety pounds, for the fourth year ninety-five pounds, for the fifth year a hundred pounds, and henceforward a hundred pounds each year.

**First Meeting-House.**—The terms of settlement having been agreed upon at a precinct meeting, held

on the 27th of August, James Cary, Ebenezer Alden, and John Orcutt were "chosen a committee to finish ye meeting-house so far as is Necessary for ye present, and made choice of Capt. Byram, Mr. [Theodosius] Moore, and Samuel Allen to dispose of ye pews in ye meeting-house."

The dimensions of the building nowhere appear on the records, but it probably was about forty feet square, with sixteen feet posts. When the house was completed there were only eleven pews below and nine in the gallery. All the pews were built next to the sides of the house, none in the body. The Indians had liberty of making pews for themselves under the stairs. The body of the house was wholly taken up by long, common seats. No pews seem to have been built till 1725 or later.

On the 24th of September it was voted that the ordination should take place on the 28th of October next, and to appropriate "for the defraying of ye charges of ye ordination of ye Rev. Mr. John Angier, fifteen pounds in money," and it was "agreed by a clear vote that Jonathan Bass and Ebenezer Byram should provide for the same."

**Original Church Members.**—The names of the members of the church gathered on the 28th of October are as follows, viz.:

Nicholas Byram.	Mary Whitman.
Samuel Allen.	Mehitabel Allen.
Isaac Alden.	Mary Cary.
John Pryer.	Hannah Byram.
Ebenezer Allen.	Sarah Cary.
Nicholas Whitman.	Ruth Snow.
Elisha Allen.	Anna Alden.
Recompense Cary.	Widow Mary Cary.
Ebenezer Byram.	Widow Sarah Crossman.
James Cary.	Widow Sarah Brett.
James Snow.	Mary Lussett.
Ebenezer Alden.	Bathiah Hill.
Mary Byram.	Elizabeth Cary.
Mary Allen.	Abigail Harris.
Mehitabel Alden.	Hannah Whitman.
Bethya Pryer.	Widow Judith Shaw.
Rebecca Allen.	

The churches which were present on that occasion, by their elders and messengers, were these, viz.:

The church at Taunton: Rev. Samuel Danforth.

The South Church in Scituate: Rev. Nathaniel Eells.

The church at Middleboro': Rev. Peter Thatcher.

The church at Rochester: Rev. Timothy Ruggles.

The church in Pembroke: Rev. Daniel Lewis.

The church in Abington: Rev. Samuel Brown.

The church in West Bridgewater: Rev. Daniel Perkins.

The church in South Bridgewater: Rev. Benjamin Allen.

The services on that occasion began with prayer by Rev. Mr. Danforth. Mr. Thatcher preached from St. John xxi. 15, 16, 17.

Mr. Eells gave the charge, and Mr. Lewis the right hand of fellowship.

After the services in the house of worship the ministers and invited guests dined at the tavern which stood near the north bank of Satucket River. The table was arranged on a line running east and west in the open air and beneath the shade of trees. The west end of the table rested on a rock which is still standing, as is also, according to the tradition, part of a tree which has never ceased from that early date to yield its fruits as autumn returns.

**Second Meeting-House.**—During the ministry of Rev. John Angier a second house of worship in place of the first one was erected, nearly on the same site, but a few feet farther eastward. This house was fifty-six feet long, twenty-two feet high, and forty-five feet wide, and completed in 1754. The first house remained standing till the second was finished and was then removed, Hon. Hugh Orr, the purchaser, using its timbers in the construction of his mill on Matfield River, in which his cannons were bored for use by the Revolutionary forces. An item of interest connected with the second house may be here mentioned. When the last call was made for troops in the Revolutionary struggle the parish sold six places for pews where long seats had been, and thus readily obtained money to send their complement of men to the front.

On the 23d of December, 1767, Rev. Samuel Angier was ordained colleague pastor with his father, Rev. John Angier.

The ministers and churches that participated in this ordination were :

Rev. Daniel Perkins, of the West Parish of Bridgewater, gave the charge, Rev. Jonathan Parker, of Plympton, the right hand of fellowship. The sermon was by Rev. John Angier, father of the pastor-elect, from Matt. xiii. 3: "And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, 'Behold a sower went forth to sow.'" The discourse was printed, and is to be found in the last edition of the *Bridgewater's Monitor*, with a preface attributed to the pen of Hugh Orr, Esq.

At the time of the ordination of Rev. Samuel Angier, the town of Bridgewater contained four parishes and part of a fifth. The preface to the *Monitor* mentions one interesting fact. "It may be said to the honor of this people (the whole of the ancient town) that disaffection to their minister or contention among themselves has never given rise to a new parish. The sole motive of their separating from time to time

has been that they might enjoy the ordinances of religion with more convenience."

The Rev. Messrs. Angier continued in the pastorate together till the decease of the elder Angier, April 14, 1787, aged eighty-five. Rev. Samuel died Jan. 18, 1805, aged sixty-one.

**Rev. John Angier.**—Rev. Samuel Angier, son of Rev. Edmund Angier, of Cambridge, married, in 1680, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Urian Oakes, fourth president of Harvard University; and was settled at Rehoboth in 1679, and in the West Precinct of Watertown (now Waltham) in 1696. Rev. John Angier, the first minister in East Bridgewater, son of Rev. Samuel Angier above mentioned, was born in Waltham in 1701, and graduated at Harvard University in 1720. It is interesting to note that sixteen out of the twenty-one members of Rev. John Angier's college class became pastors of churches.

He married, Nov. 23, 1732, Mary, daughter of Ezra (Esq.) and Martha (Prinice) Bourne, of Sandwich. The marriage ceremony was conducted by the bride's father, who was one of his Majesty's justices of the peace. The ministry of Rev. John Angier over the East Church, in Bridgewater, from Oct. 28, 1724, to his decease, at the age of eighty-five years, April 14, 1787 (a period of over sixty-two years), seems to have been a peaceful one. The parish had increased considerably, and a new house, larger than the first, had been built in the course of his ministry. He was beloved by his people and respected by the neighboring churches.

Rev. Samuel Angier, the second minister in East Bridgewater, son of Rev. John Angier, was born March 20, 1743, graduated at Harvard University in 1763, and was ordained colleague pastor with his father, Dec. 23, 1767. He was a man very decided in his opinions, in demeanor grave and dignified, rather diffident, but was kind, benevolent, and attentive to all prescribed duties, and in devotional exercises he excelled. He did not much visit his people familiarly, and could not be very sociable with children. Whenever he appeared in public he wore a wig, a three-cornered hat, small-clothes, and knee-buckles. At the close of divine service on the Sabbath the people waited for him to descend from the pulpit and pass down the aisle before they left their pews, he bowing politely to them as he passed. He strictly observed the Sabbath, refraining from all secular matters on Saturday after sunset. He would never own a chaise, preferring always to journey on horseback. He continued a bachelor till he was fifty-three years of age, when he married, Nov. 29, 1796, Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Judith (Miller)



Smith, of Pembroke. Mrs. Angier, on the 18th of June, 1798, while riding on horseback and descending the hill south of the common, was thrown from the horse and received injuries from the effects of which she never recovered. She died April 24, 1803, aged fifty-five years. He died Jan. 18, 1805, aged sixty-one years.

**Third Meeting-House.**—The third house of worship (the present one) in East Bridgewater was erected in 1794, on exactly the same site as that of the first.

The parish had increased and a new house was needed.

The second house remained standing, and was occupied till the completion of the third, and was not finished till near the close of 1795. Its dimensions, fifty-four by sixty-eight, and twenty-eight feet high. Public worship took place in it for the first time Jan. 10, 1796, when the pastor, Rev. Samuel Angier, preached from Leviticus x. 3: "Then Moses said unto Aaron, 'This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.'"

The house was a solid structure, built after the model of a former generation, with its three galleries and its "sounding-board" or canopy. In 1850 it was remodeled in accordance with the demands of the times, and is a neat and convenient house of worship.

The third minister settled in East Bridgewater was Rev. James Flint, son of James Flint, born in North Reading, Dec. 10, 1779. He graduated at Harvard University, 1802; ordained pastor of this society Oct. 29, 1806.

The services at the ordination were as follows:

Sermon by Rev. Jacob Flint, of Cohasset: Text, 2 Tim. iv. 2; ordaining prayer, by Rev. David Gurney, of Titicut; charge, by Rev. Eliab Stone, of Reading; right hand of fellowship and address to the church and society, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater; concluding prayer, by Rev. Timothy Flint, of Lunenburg.

He resigned his office April 6, 1821, and was installed pastor of the East Church, in Salem, Sept. 19, 1821. He was honored by his Alma Mater with the degree of S.T.D. in 1825. He was a brilliant writer and a poet; was the author of the Pilgrim song entitled, "Two Hundred Years Ago." He died in Salem, March 4, 1855, aged seventy-five.

The next pastor was Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, born in Sandwich, Mass., June 13, 1797; graduated at Harvard College, 1817; ordained Sept. 19, 1821. He resigned the pastoral office Nov. 6, 1825, and became a manufacturer. He died in Valley Falls, R. I., Jan. 6, 1881, age eighty-three. Services at the ordi-

nation were as follows: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Morrill Allen, of Pembroke; sermon, by Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., of Boston, text, Rom. xii. 11; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; charge, by Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., of Harvard University; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Kendall, of Plymouth; concluding prayer, by Rev. George Barstow, of Hanson.

Rev. John A. Williams, born in Roxbury, July 28, 1800, graduated at Harvard, 1820; ordained Oct. 18, 1826; resigned Oct. 4, 1828; died in East Bridgewater, March 15, 1872, aged seventy-one. Services at the ordination were as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D., of Boston; sermon, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury: "But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men, to edification, and exhortation, and comfort," 1 Cor. xiv. 3; charge, by Rev. James Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Richard M. Hodges, of Bridgewater; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Samuel Willard, D.D., of Deerfield; address to the society, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; concluding prayer, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater.

Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Nov. 23, 1800; graduated at Brown University, 1821; ordained Nov. 19, 1828. Services at the ordination of Mr. Crafts were as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Charles Brooks, of Hingham; sermon, by Rev. Samuel Barrett, of Boston; prayer of ordination, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury; charge, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John Goldsbury, of North Bridgewater; address to the church and society, by Rev. Benjamin Huntoon, of Canton; concluding prayer, by Rev. Benjamin Kent, of Duxbury.

Mr. Crafts resigned April 19, 1836, afterwards settled in Sandwich, Mass., and died in Waltham, Mass., Jan. 16, 1880, aged seventy-nine years.

Rev. Samuel Adams Devens, a brother of Gen. Charles Devens, of Charlestown, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard University, 1829, officiated as pastor from July 16, 1837, to —, 1838.

Rev. George A. Williams was the next pastor. He was born in Taunton, Jan. 6, 1810, son of Francis and Louisa (Gillmore) Williams. He officiated here from June 1, 1840, to Dec. —, 1841; now resides in Deerfield, Mass.

Rev. Ira Henry Thomas Blanchard was pastor here several months, from about Jan. 1, 1842. His ministrations were very acceptable to the society, who earnestly desired him to become their settled minister,

but his health being inadequate, he was obliged to decline their invitation. He was born in South Weymouth, and was graduated at Harvard University in 1817. He died at his native home in 1845.

**Rev. Nathaniel Whitman.**—The next settled pastor was Rev. Nathaniel Whitman. He was born in East Bridgewater, Dec. 25, 1785. His father was Deacon John Whitman, who for many years was a deacon of the East Church of Bridgewater, and died July 20, 1842, aged one hundred and seven years. Rev. Nathaniel Whitman graduated at Harvard College in 1809. He was pastor of the First Church in Billerica from 1814 to 1835, and afterwards preached in Wilton, N. H., and in Calais, Maine. He received a unanimous call to become the pastor of the First Parish in East Bridgewater. His installation took place July 17, 1844. The churches invited to participate in the services and represented on that occasion were the First Church in Plymouth, Kingston, Marshfield, Scituate, South Scituate, Pembroke, West Bridgewater; the First, Second, and Third Churches in Hingham; the East Church, Salem; Park Street Church, Portland; and First Church in Dover, Mass. The occasion was one of great interest to the pastor-elect and to the people. The order of services was as follows, viz.: Introductory prayer, by Rev. George W. Briggs, of Plymouth; selections from Scripture, by Rev. Augustus Russel Pope, of Kingston; sermon, by Rev. James Flint, D.D., of Salem; prayer of installation, by Rev. James Keudall, D.D., of Plymouth; charge, by Rev. Joseph Richardson, of Hingham; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Ralph Sanger, of Dover; address to the church and society, by Rev. Jason Whitman, of Portland, Maine; concluding prayer, by Rev. Edmund Q. Sewall, of Scituate.

Rev. James Flint, who preached the sermon, was a former pastor of the society. His text was from Ps. xxvii. 4: "One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life to behold the beauty of the Lord and to inquire in his temple." The address by Rev. Jason Whitman, a brother of the pastor-elect, was one of quickening power and long to be remembered. Rev. Nathaniel Whitman's ministry here was a useful one, and was terminated Aug. 22, 1852. He removed to Deerfield, Mass., and was not settled over a society afterwards. He died in Deerfield, Oct. 29, 1869, aged eighty-three.

Rev. Joseph Hobson Phipps was installed the minister of this society, March 20, 1853. The services were as follows:

Reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Russell A. Ballou, of West Bridgewater; installing prayer, by

Rev. Frederick N. Knapp, of Brookline; sermon, by Rev. Frederick H. Hedge, D.D., of Providence, R. I.; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. R. A. Ballou; address to the people, by Rev. F. N. Knapp.

Rev. J. H. Phipps was born in Hillsboro', N. H. He completed his theological studies at the Divinity School in Cambridge, in 1848. He married Laura M., daughter of Charles Wilde, M.D., of Brookline. He was settled several years in Framingham previous to his pastorate in East Bridgewater. The call for him to settle in the latter place was unanimous, and his ministry, a successful one, was terminated by his resignation March 3, 1861. He was afterwards settled in Kingston, where he died July 20, 1871.

Rev. Silas Farrington was installed pastor May 15, 1861. The services were,—

Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Joseph H. Phipps, of Kingston; sermon, by Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D., of Boston; installing prayer, by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, of Hingham; address to the people, by Rev. James Freeman Clarke, of Boston; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John J. Putnam, of Bridgewater; concluding prayer, by Rev. Edward Hall, of Plymouth.

Rev. Mr. Farrington resigned the pastorate of this society July 24, 1864.

Rev. Francis Charles Williams entered on the duties of pastor here May 7, 1865. He was born in Boston, Nov. 2, 1825, and graduated at Harvard University in 1843. He resigned his office Feb. 1, 1870, and was afterwards settled in Hyde Park, Mass.

Rev. John William Quinby, the present pastor, graduated at Amherst College in 1869, and at the Theological School, Harvard University, in 1871. He was ordained Sept. 7, 1871. The order of services as follows:

Invocation, by Rev. Francis C. Williams, of Hyde Park; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. William L. Chaffin, of Easton; sermon, by Rev. Charles C. Everett, D.D., of Harvard University; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, of Hingham; charge to the pastor, by Rev. Edward C. Young, of Harvard University; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. George H. Hosmer, of Bridgewater; address to the people, by Rev. Fielder Israel, of Taunton; concluding prayer, by Rev. Joseph Osgood, of Cohasset.

*Deacons of the First Church.*—Recompense Cary, elected Sept. 12, 1725; died May 18, 1759.

James Cary, elected Sept. 12, 1725; died Nov. 18, 1762, aged 70.

Capt. Thomas Whitman, elected Oct. 4, 1748; died Dec. 15, 1788, aged 86.

Seth Allen, elected Oct. 4, 1748; died Jan. 1, 1760, aged 49.

Zacharias Sbaw, elected March 11, 1760; died Jan. 26, 1790, aged 79.

Nathaniel Edson, elected May 21, 1778; died March 18, 1784, aged 56.

John Whitman, Jr., elected May 21, 1778; resigned March, 1808; died July 20, 1842, aged 107.

Capt. Natban Alden, elected July 30, 1784; died May 17, 1807, aged 80.

William Keith, elected March 14, 1808; died Nov. 8, 1826, aged 62.

William Harris, elected March 14, 1808; died Feb. 23, 1831, aged 69.

Samuel Keen, elected Feb. —, 1823; died March 14, 1850, aged 70.

Barzillai Allen, elected Feb. —, 1823; died March 1, 1826, aged 56.

William Harris, Jr., elected April 10, 1826; resigned Oct. 25, 1829; died Aug. 4, 1852, aged 58.

Benjamin Robinson, elected Aug. 10, 1834; died Jan. 25, 1848, aged 63.

Azor Harris, elected Jan. 1, 1852; died June 22, 1873, aged 84.

Francis Cary, elected Jan. 1, 1852; died March 12, 1870, aged 80.

Charles Rogers, elected Sept. 4, 1870; died April 28, 1880, aged 80.

Sidney Packard, elected July 2, 1875; died Feb. 15, 1878, aged 72.

### CHAPTER III.

Union Trinitarian Society—First Universalist Society—Metho-  
dist Protestant Church—Trinitarian Congregational Church  
—Methodist Episcopal Church—St. Bridget's Church—Ceme-  
teries—Longevity in the Town.

**Union Trinitarian Society.**—For some time prior to 1826 several families in the westerly part of East Bridgewater, and a number in the easterly part of West Bridgewater, who were in sympathy with the Orthodox Congregational order, thought there was a need of a religious society of that faith, whose place of worship should be situated so as best to accommodate all interested. Accordingly in April, that year, nine petitioners—Samuel Rider, Charles Churchill, Samuel Rider, Jr., Ansel Howard, Luther Richards, Ward Richards, and Joseph Shaw—applied to Silas Packard, Esq., of North Bridgewater, for authority to call a meeting. He consented, and made out a warrant to Alvau Shaw. He notified a meeting to be held at Beaver school-house, on Saturday, April 29,

1826, which meeting was held according to warrant. Mr. Packard presided as justice of the peace at the meeting, which he opened with prayer. The society, as that day organized, was styled "The Union Trinitarian Society of East and West Bridgewater."

At this first meeting, April 29th, Zeba Richards was chosen moderator, and Parlee Keith clerk; Samuel Rider, John Soule, and Benjamin Keith, standing committee; also Josiah Richards, Elbridge Keith, and William Tirrell a committee to draw a plan for a meeting-house. At a meeting held July 4th, plans for a meeting-house were presented, and it was voted to accept the same. The following persons were chosen a committee: Seth Richards, Samuel Rider, John Soule, Zina Hayward, Josiah Richards, Elbridge Keith, William Tirrell, and Alvau Shaw, for the purpose of receiving terms, making an agreement with some person to build the said house, and to consult as to the most suitable and convenient situation, also to take proper measures for procuring the land.

June 20, 1826, a church was organized by Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester; Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater; and Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

The members of the church then organized were Samuel Rider, Joel Edson, Seth Richards, John Harris, William Bonney, Ezekiel Reed, John Soule, Zeba Richards, Charles Churchill, John Richards, Luther Richards, Anna Ryder, Mehitabel Richards, Molly Bonney, Lydia Keith, Lydia Richards, Polly Richards, Dorcas P. Churchill, and Betsey Richards.

At a meeting of the church, held July 15, 1826, Samuel Rider and John Soule were chosen deacons.

On the 28th of January, 1827, public worship was held in the meeting-house for the first time. Rev. Mr. Pillsbury preached that day from Psalms lxxxvii. 2, "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob." From the organization of the society till the meeting-house was ready for occupancy the society had held services each Lord's day in a private house. The dimensions of the meeting-house were fifty feet long within the walls, forty feet wide within, sixteen feet high between joints, tower thirty-six feet to the coving, and ten feet square. The number of the pews was fifty-six.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, a graduate of Brown University, whose birthplace was Berkley, Mass., was ordained pastor of this church and society Oct. 4, 1827. The sermon was by Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; the other parts of the service by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater; Rev. John San-



ford, of South Dennis; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Enoch Sanford, of Raynham; Rev. Erastus Maltby, D.D., of Taunton; and Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

On Sunday morning, July 28, 1844, the meeting-house was burned, the origin of the fire being unknown. A new house, which is that now in use, was erected the same year, larger and more commodious than the first. It was dedicated Jan. 1, 1845. Rev. Willard Pierce, pastor of the North Church, Abington, preached the discourse, which was afterwards printed, from 1 Samuel vi. 1, "And the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months."

Rev. Mr. Sanford was dismissed in September, 1849, and the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Ebenezer Alden, Jr., for six months; Rev. Cyrus Stone, six months; Rev. Swift Byington and others until the ordination, May 14, 1851, of Rev. Philo Beckwith Wilcox as the pastor. He was a native of Benson, Vt., and graduated at Burlington, Vt., in 1845. The sermon was preached by Rev. Ebenezer Porter Dyer, consecrating prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington, charge by Rev. Mr. Thatcher, address to the people by Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, son of Capt. Joseph and Eleanor (Macomber) Sanford, was born in Berkley, July 6, 1801. He was the youngest of six sons, four of whom became clergymen. He graduated at Brown University in 1823, and was ordained pastor of the Union Society, in East Bridgewater, Oct. 4, 1827. In 1849 was dismissed from that pastorate and installed pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational Society of East Bridgewater, having been, at the close of the latter office, in the ministry here thirty-three years. He married, March 31, 1831, Abby, daughter of Dean and Polly (Crane) Burt, of Berkley. Their children were Irene, Abby, Baalis, William Alden, Henry Dean, Austin, Eudora, Eugene, Charles, Homer, and Abbott. Baalis and William A. are merchants in Brockton; Austin, a graduate of Dartmouth College, is a professor in a seminary in Albany, N. Y.; and Abbott, a graduate of Amherst College, is a student in medicine.

Rev. Mr. Sanford died July 28, 1880, aged seventy-nine years. His residence in East Bridgewater continued nearly fifty-three years. He was a man of great decision of character, and true to his convictions. He was in advance of the community on the great moral questions of the day. In the temperance cause he took strong grounds. On the question of slavery he gave utterance to ideas which to some were distasteful, but which eventually were looked upon

with respect. His discourses, plain and practical, were carefully studied and of solid worth. In them he endeavored to set forth the whole counsel of God. Though to some he seemed stern, he was in reality genial and kind-hearted. He was a member of the school committee for a longer period than any one else in the town, and held the office of chairman of that board longer than any other member. The reports which emanated from his pen were replete with good sense and useful suggestions. He will be long remembered and honored for his sterling qualities.

Rev. Mr. Wilcox was dismissed in April, 1860, and Rev. Henry Dwight Woodworth was the next pastor. He was ordained Sept. 12, 1860. The discourse was by Rev. Henry E. Dwight, of Randolph, charge by Rev. Dr. Maltby, of Taunton, address to the people by Rev. H. D. Walker, of East Abington. Rev. Mr. Woodworth graduated at Amherst in 1855. He resigned Sept. 9, 1861, and Rev. Nathaniel Hooper Broughton became acting pastor May 4, 1862. His birthplace was Marblehead, and he was graduated at Amherst College in 1847. He died June 2, 1866, aged forty years.

Rev. Jeremiah K. Aldrich was installed the next pastor Jan. 22, 1868. He was born in Providence, R. I., May 20, 1826. He resigned April 2, 1870, and is now pastor of the First Church in Wellfleet.

On the 24th of November, 1871, the society voted to hire Rev. Austin Dodge, of Newburyport, for one year. He left in June, 1874, and on the 30th of November of that year the society voted unanimously to extend a call to Rev. Daniel W. Richardson to become their pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Perley M. Griffin, who began his labors with them Jan. 2, 1881, and is the present pastor.

The society was not incorporated by the Legislature till 1864, when the following act was passed:

"AN ACT in Relation to the Union Society in East Bridgewater. Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

"SECTION 1. George M. Keith, Clarkson W. Richards, Walter Severance, their associates and successors are hereby incorporated as a parish or religious society, by the name of The Union Society in East Bridgewater, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions, set forth in the general laws, which are or may be in force relating to such corporations.

"SECTION 2. The organization of said society, which was effected under the name of the Union Trinitarian Society, of East and West Bridgewater, in the year eighteen hundred and twenty-six, and all its subsequent proceedings order and by virtue of such organization, as the same are now entered on the records of said society in the possession of E. E. Richards, the clerk thereof for the current year, with all its acts and doings, are hereby ratified and confirmed, as the records and acts of a duly and legally organized corporation.

"SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"Approved May 3, 1864."

Deacons of the Union Church of East Bridgewater: Samuel Rider, elected July 15, 1826, died May 19, 1845, aged seventy-five; John Soule, elected July 15, 1826, died Dec. 17, 1868, aged eighty-three; Charles Churchill, elected October, 1839, died Aug. 6, 1864, aged seventy-three; Nathan Whitman, elected October, 1839, died Jan. 26, 1862, aged sixty-five; Stephen Harlow, elected Jan. 1, 1861; Rufus A. Littlefield, elected Oct. 25, 1864, resigned June 8, 1880; Walter Severance, elected March 4, 1879.

**New Jerusalem Church.**—The East Bridgewater Society of the New Jerusalem commenced February, 1830. Rev. Adonis Howard began preaching to a congregation of receivers of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem, as unfolded in the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, April 23, 1831, on which day a legally notified meeting was holden, and a society legally organized, under the name of the New Jerusalem Society in East Bridgewater. Robert Curtis was chosen clerk; William Harris, Jonah Edson, Joseph Chamberlain, prudential committee. The members of the society then formed were as follows, viz.: William Harris, Jonah Edson, Charles Mitchell, James B. Fellows, George Mitchell, Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., Robert Curtis, Samuel Rogers, Jacob A. Rogers, Daniel French.

In 1838 the General Convention of the New Jerusalem Church in the United States having adopted certain rules of order, it was deemed proper that a society should be instituted in accordance with these rules. Accordingly, Aug. 2, 1838, Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., and twenty-six others were formed into an ecclesiastical body by Rev. Thomas Worcester, D.D., of Boston.

This society at first worshiped in private houses, afterwards in the school-house at Satucket, in the academy at East Bridgewater village, and in Churchill's Hall, in Joppa. In 1854 its present house of worship was built, having fifty-four pews, which was dedicated December 14th of that year by Rev. Eleazer Smith. The discourse was from Rev. xiv. 1, 2, 3.

The cost of the house, including the land, was four thousand dollars. Nov. 11, 1864, a steel bell, of Sheffield manufacture, was hung in the tower of this house, weight five hundred and eighty pounds, cost one hundred and seventy-four dollars. It was supposed at the time that this was the first house of worship of the New Church order in the United States furnished with a bell.

This society has had as its ministers, Rev. Adonis Howard, from its organization to October, 1838; Rev. James Scott from August, 1843, to September,

1846; Rev. Tilly B. Hayward from September, 1846, to November, 1849; Rev. John Philander Perry from April, 1850, to April 3, 1853; Rev. Eleazer Smith from October, 1853, to April, 1856; Rev. Timothy O. Paine from April, 1856, to Aug. 14, 1864, on which day he was installed as pastor by Rev. Thomas Worcester, S.T.D., of Boston.

This society has held services in times when it has had no minister, viz.: from October, 1838, to August, 1843, and from November, 1849, to April, 1850, under the leadership of Mr. William Harris; and from April, 1853, to October of the same year, under the leadership of Mr. Thomas Conant.

Rev. Timothy Otis Paine, son of Frederic and Abiel (Ware) Paine, was born at Winslow, Me., Oct. 13, 1824; graduated at Waterville College in 1847. He studied for the ministry of the Swedenborgian or New Church, and in 1856 commenced preaching at Elmwood, and has ever since been pastor of that society, having been installed in 1864. Since 1865 he has been Semitic professor in the Theological School of the New Church, located at Waltham. He is a member of the American Oriental Society, and of the Semitic Club at Cambridge. He has been for many years a diligent and successful student of ancient languages. He is regarded as a learned Egyptologist, and has been for some time engaged in translating into English the very ancient Egyptian "Book of the Dead." His work on the Temple of Solomon, illustrated by his own drawings, is a learned and very valuable work. His antiquarian tastes led him, in 1852, to search for the site of Fort Halifax, which was one of three forts forming the ancient defenses near his native town. Such a fort was known to have existed a century ago, but all traces of it had been lost for two or three generations. He was successful in tracing out the palisades and foundations of the three forts, and the drawings he made are proved correct by historical records. In 1875 he received the degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater. In October, 1856, he married Agnes, daughter of Dr. Adonis Howard, of Medford, Mass.

Timothy Keith Reed, son of Josiah and Jennette (Keith) Reed, was born in East Bridgewater, June 4, 1841. His father was a skillful artisan. Mechanical invention seemed to characterize the Reed line. He (Timothy K.) died at the age of thirty-two years. In his brief career he had obtained for his various inventions twenty patents, among which were five for sewing-machines, one for an eye-letting machine, and several in aid of boot and shoemaking, etc. Among his last achievements was a sewing-machine for sewing thick leather with wire. He died on Dec. 5, 1873.



**First Universalist Society.**—In 1834, Lewis Keith and others formed a Universalist society, which held services occasionally in the hall in the upper part of Mr. Keith's dwelling-house. After the completion of the town hall, in 1840, services were sometimes held there. Rev. Elmer Hewett, of Hanson, preached to that society many times. In 1848-50, Rev. Edwin H. Lake was their pastor. In 1871 they erected a house of worship on the site where the Croubie Tavern had stood. The house was dedicated Oct. 1, 1851. The sermon was preached by Rev. N. Gunnison, of Abington. In 1857, the house was leased to the Methodists, and the Universalist society was disbanded.

**Methodist Protestant Church.**—This church was organized in 1842. On the 24th of July, that year, Rev. James Wheaton organized a class consisting of six members. On the 27th of November following, Rev. Mr. Wheaton baptized Asa Hudson, Isaac Hatch, Caleb L. Hudson, George Jeukins, Thomas A. Mellen, George Josselyn, Eliza Hudson, Marcia Hatch, Deborah Monroe, and Mary E. Josselyn. December 11th, the following were baptized, viz.: William Butler, Isaac Osborne, Martin Osborne, Stephen C. Howard, Alfred Bolton, Charles Melleu, Bethia Osborne, and Christiana Brewster. December 25th, Charles H. Brown and Timothy Mitchell were baptized. Feb. 25, 1843, a Quarterly Conference was held at the house of Ellis C. Holmes, and the following officers were chosen, viz.: Stephen C. Howard, chairman; Isaac Hatch, secretary; and Isaac Hatch, Stephen C. Howard, and George Jeukins, stewards. April 19, 1843, a Quarterly Conference was held at the house of Isaac Hatch. License was granted to Rev. Ignatius Thompson to exhort and preach till the Annual Conference.

In 1844, Rev. Joseph S. Eldridge began his ministry to the society, and continued his services as their pastor for five years. The place of meeting on Sunday was the Satucket school-house. In 1849, Mr. Eldridge became president of the Methodist Protestant Conference, and different pastors were obtained from time to time, but after a few years the society ceased to hold any meetings.

**Trinitarian Congregational Society.**—This society was organized in 1849. Most of its members had been connected with the Union society, but separated from it after the dismissal of Rev. Baalis Sanford from the Union, who on the formation of the new society became its pastor. The church was organized Nov. 14, 1849. The original members of the new church were Parlee Keith, Nathan Whitman, Francis Packard, William Lincoln, Zerviah

Chamberlain, Jennet Whitman, Dulcena Keith, Abby Sanford, Joan Willis, Damaris Tirrell, Semanthe Whitman, Willard Whitman, Sophronia Whitman, Frederick Johnson, Rosanna P. Johnson, Susan Pratt, Wealthy S. E. Shaw.

The following members were added after the formation of the church: Reuel Lincoln, Daniel Whitman, Betsey Sanford, Abby C. Alden, Betsey Fisher, Mary P. Bell, Samuel D. Keith, Timothy W. Fisher, William Keith, Sarah Jaue Keith, Calvin Chamberlain, Deiodama Lambkin, Betsey Alden, Almira L. Torrey, Henry Alden, Abigail R. Littlefield, Baalis Sanford, Rufus A. Littlefield.

Nathan Whitman and Francis Packard were chosen deacons of the church.

The society worshiped for two years in a private house. A meeting-house was erected in 1851, and on the 3d of December, that year, was dedicated. Rev. B. Sanford, the pastor, preached the sermon from Ps. xvi. 8,—“Bring an offering and come into his courts.” The house was located on Central Street, a few rods east of Mr. Sanford's residence. It cost three thousand one hundred dollars, was fifty-six feet long, with fifty-six pews, and a bell weighing one thousand and ninety-four pounds.

It was, after a few years, found difficult to maintain two religious societies of the same faith in this town, and in 1861 the society was dissolved. Mr. Sanford preached the last sermon in that house of worship April 7, 1861, and in November, 1865, the building was taken down and removed to North Bridgewater, where it is doing service as a shoe manufactory.

**Methodist Episcopal Church.**—The first Methodist Church in the town was in Northville village. This society originated in South Abington and was known as the South Abington Mission, and its place of meeting was changed to Northville village about 1849. In 1850 a house of worship was erected in Northville. Prominent in this undertaking were Cornelius Nash, Henry Pratt, Alanson Estes, and Samuel F. White. About thirty families belonged to the society. Its pastors were Lemuel Harlow, E. F. Hiuks, T. B. Gurney, J. M. Worcester, G. H. Winchester, Hiram Satchwell, Eli Marsh, and ——— Atkinson.

The formation of a Methodist Church in the central part of the town diminished the numbers and resources of the Northville congregation, and public worship ceased to be held in the meeting-house about 1860.

In 1856 there was no Methodist Church in or near the centre of the town. In that year Richard M.



Smith, who had formerly been licensed as a Methodist preacher, but his health failing had given up the ministry, came from Scituate, purchased a farm, and settled in East Bridgewater. Seeing the necessity of having a church established in this village, and finding several families favorable to such a plan, early in 1857 he started a subscription in order to obtain a place of worship and the services of a preacher. The Universalists having ceased holding public services, a lease of their house of worship for three years was obtained. Application having been made to Rev. Paul Townsend, presiding elder, for a preacher, and a grant from the missionary fund at the session of the Providence Conference holden at Bristol, R. I., April 1, 1857, Rev. Carlos Banning was appointed minister in charge of the East Bridgewater station, with an appropriation of one hundred dollars from the missionary society. He preached his first sermon there April 11, 1857. The congregation at first numbered about fifty members. It rapidly increased, and at the Quarterly Conference, held Aug. 1, 1857, the pastor reported that the number in attendance had reached one hundred and fifty, and that a church had been organized with nineteen members. The names of the members were Richard M. Smith, Waldo Hayward, Francis Hayward, Samuel F. White, Alanson Estes, William B. Hall, Heard Milliken, O. P. Farrington, Thomas Sturtevant, Augusta Smith, Lavinia Hayward, Hannah H. Hayward, Rebecca White, Abigail Estes, Jane M. Clark, Mehitabel Milliken, Sally Belcher, Harriet Banning, Betsey Hayward.

At the first Quarterly Meeting, held June 17, 1857, Richard M. Smith, Samuel F. White, and William B. Hall were chosen stewards, and soon afterwards Benjamin R. Robinson, Charles H. Brown, Francis Hayward, Williams Tirrell, and John R. Thurston were added to this number.

In the autumn of 1857, Rev. A. B. Earle, an evangelist, was engaged to come and labor with the society. He began his labors there on Sunday, November 22d. For six weeks the work went on afternoons and evenings, and as a result many accessions were made to that church; the neighboring churches also receiving additions. At the close of Rev. C. Banning's ministry of two years there, the church had one hundred and twenty members, and there were one hundred and sixty scholars in the Sunday-school. In the spring of 1859, Rev. Charles H. Payne, now president of Ohio Wesleyan University, was appointed pastor of the society. He was an eloquent preacher, and highly esteemed by his congregation and the community. By this time the parish was not only self-supporting, but a considerable sum was raised for

missionary purposes. The church was legally organized as the First Methodist Episcopal Church, East Bridgewater, and the following were chosen trustees, viz.: Richard M. Smith, Jotham Hicks, George T. Mitchell, Waldo Hayward, William Lincoln, Samuel F. White, and Charles E. Churchill.

Steps were soon taken to erect a church edifice. The trustees appointed Rev. Charles H. Payne, Richard M. Smith, and George T. Mitchell as a building committee. The society selected a lot of land, that on which the house now stands. The building committee contracted with Samuel L. Ryder to build the house above the foundation for seven thousand dollars. The work was begun in August. The church was raised on the 3d of September. At nine o'clock A.M., before the work began, religious exercises took place. Rev. C. H. Payne gave an address. The house was dedicated Jan. 30, 1861. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. E. O. Haven, then editor of *Zion's Herald*, who afterwards held the office of bishop.

The pastors from the beginning of the society have been as follows: Carlos Banning, 1857-59; Charles H. Payne, 1859-61; William Henry Stetson, 1861-63; John W. Willett, 1863-64; William F. Farrington, 1864-67; John F. Sheffield, 1867-69; Henry H. Martin, 1869-71; Samuel A. Winsor, 1871 to September, 1872; George W. Anderson, from September, 1872-75; George W. Ballou, 1875-78; William J. Smith, 1878-81; Frederick A. Crafts, 1881-83; Epbraim S. Fletcher, 1883, the present pastor.

**St. Bridget's Church.**—The Roman Catholic Church in East Bridgewater was gathered in 1862. In January, 1863, the house of worship originally built and occupied by the Universalists, and later used by the Methodists, was purchased by the Catholics, and public services according to the forms of that church were held there for the first time on the 15th of February following. Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, of Brockton, began his services as pastor of this church. He was succeeded by Rev. John A. Conlin, who became pastor Jan. 28, 1869, and still officiates here and in the Catholic Church at Bridgewater.

**Cemeteries.**—The old graveyard near the common is supposed to be the oldest in Bridgewater township, excepting that of the first settlement in the West Precinct.

According to tradition, soon after the settlement of Rev. John Angier, in 1724, he cut initials, dates, etc., upon many stones which he found at the heads of old graves. Such inscriptions have been recognized, dating as far back as 1700, one of 1685.

The southwest portion of the ground was first used; this probably belonged to the donation of "one hundred rods" given by Samuel Allen, Jr., and left by his father, Samuel, Sr., for the use of the inhabitants, possibly in 1703, and another gift of "one hundred and twenty-one rods" from Matthew Allen, son of Samuel, Jr., in 1759. Much interest centres in this ancient resting-place as belonging to the earliest period of our history before town organization. In "Latham's Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater"<sup>1</sup> (1882), there is a large number of curious and interesting inscriptions given.

In 1845 the East Bridgewater Cemetery Corporation was organized with Aaron Hobart, president, and a board of trustees. In compliance with votes then and thereafter passed by this body land was purchased of Solomon Ager and others, which, with subsequent changes, has brought the present area to embrace about eleven acres. Its elevated position gives a fine outlook on the surrounding landscape, and its slopes and dells are beautified by a natural growth of fine trees. Much taste has been displayed in laying out and ornamenting the paths and avenues, and there are several handsome and substantial monuments in the newer part.

Elmwood Cemetery is situated on West Street, in Elmwood village. It was set apart for burial purposes in 1846, and contained one and three-quarters acres of land. Standing a little aside from the busier part of the village, it is a quiet and attractive spot.

Near the Union Congregational meeting-house is a small burial-ground, used since 1842. The first interment there was the body of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Deacon John Soule, who died in that year.

Beaver Cemetery was given, in 1809, by Zechariah Shaw, to Beaver district. John Tirrell was the first person there buried (1809).

Northville Cemetery is a small burying-ground at Northville, first used in 1855.

#### LONGEVITY IN THE TOWN.

	Aged
1689. Experience Mitchell.....	90
1750. Samuel Allen.....	89
1751. Deacon Samuel Bass.....	91
1753. William Conant.....	86
1757. Sarah, widow of Benjamin Snow.....	90
1760. Judith, widow of Joseph Shaw.....	90

<sup>1</sup> This is a highly interesting work, giving the epitaphs of ten graveyards in the East, West, and Bridgewater townships, published by William Latham, Esq., of Bridgewater, 1882, who was a native of East Bridgewater, which work was illustrated with drawings by Bradford Kingman, Esq., a native of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), a resident of Brookline, Mass., and author of the History of North Bridgewater, Brookline, and other historical works.

	Aged
1768. Deacon Joseph Edson.....	89
1776. Susanna, widow of Capt. Chilton Latham.....	97
1781. Sarah, widow of Joseph Latham.....	85
1781. Isaac Alden.....	89
1783. Susanna, widow of Capt. Jonathan Buss.....	89
1787. Rev. John Angier.....	85
1788. Hannah, wife of John Whitman.....	85
1788. Deacon Thomas Whitman.....	86
1788. Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Huyward.....	87
1790. David Pratt.....	91
1792. John Whitman.....	88
1792. Mury, widow of Lieut. David Kingman.....	86
1793. Hannah, widow of Thomas Snell.....	89
1794. Jounna, widow of David Snow.....	90
1795. Susanna, widow of David Whitman.....	87
1795. Widow Patience Townsend.....	95
1796. Keziah, widow of Joseph Keith.....	89
1799. Elizabeth, wife of Col. Edward Mitchell.....	85
1801. Col. Edward Mitchell.....	85
1802. Seth Mitchell.....	87
1803. Mary, widow of Lieut. Ephraim Cary.....	85
1804. Jacob Hill.....	87
1805. Bethia, widow of Jonathan Whitman.....	91
1806. Sarah, widow of Josiah Allen.....	100
1806. William Burrell.....	91
1808. Betty, widow of Joseph Latham.....	86
1811. Zerviah Bonney.....	87
1811. Caesar Chipp (colored).....	94
1811. Ann, widow of James Wade.....	87
1812. Hannah Barker (Indian).....	87
1813. —, widow of Jonathan P. Bearce.....	92
1813. Betty, widow of Capt. Joseph Gannett.....	87
1814. Nathaniel Chamberlain.....	91
1814. Deliverance, widow of Nathaniel Chamberlain.....	86
1816. William Hersey.....	97
1818. Susanna, widow of Isaac Allen.....	87
1822. Joshua Pool.....	88
1823. Lydia, widow of Deacon Nathan Alden.....	90
1824. Allen Marshall.....	89
1825. Seth Latham.....	87
1825. Rachel, widow of Joh Chamberlain.....	97
1825. Ann, widow of Joseph Maxim.....	85
1825. Jonathan Alden.....	93
1825. Martha Shaw.....	85
1825. —, widow of Allen Marshall.....	86
1826. Sarah, widow of — Parks.....	93
1826. John Brown.....	88
1827. Robert Green (colored).....	106
1827. Jacob Mitchell.....	89
1828. Hannah, widow of Benjamin Chamberlain.....	93
1828. Betty, widow of Nicholas Wade.....	94
1828. Sarah, widow of John Hooper.....	91
1829. Jerusha, widow of Jacob Mitchell.....	85
1831. Mary, widow of Benjamin Whitman.....	94
1833. Prince Richards (colored).....	87
1835. Nathan Hudson.....	95
1836. Christopher Senner.....	93
1836. Sarah Porter.....	85
1837. Nathan Duwes.....	87
1837. Betsey, widow of Rev. Ephraim Briggs.....	85
1839. Robert Young.....	85
1839. Hannah, widow of Cushing Mitchell.....	89
1842. Deacon John Whitman.....	107
1842. Nathan Alden.....	92
1842. Bradford Mitchell.....	91
1844. Margaret, widow of Joseph Wesley.....	95
1844. —, widow of — Sawtelle.....	87
1845. Molly Wade.....	91
1845. Melitable, widow of Daniel Hardon, Jr.....	87
1846. Eliza Stevens (colored).....	90
1847. Sarah, widow of Joseph Chamberlain.....	85
1848. Abiel Washburn.....	91
1848. Benjamin Pincin.....	88
1849. Levi Keith.....	89
1851. Luther Hutch.....	88
1851. Hugh Orr.....	85
1851. Deborah, widow of Jonathan Reed.....	85
1852. Celia, widow of Mark Phillips.....	87
1853. Sarah, widow of Allen Hutch.....	88
1853. Abigail, widow of Murlboro Whiting.....	86
1854. Rebecca, widow of Lewis Chamberlain.....	90
1855. Dr. Hector Orr.....	85
1856. Ruthsheba, wife of Thomas Freeman.....	87

	Aged
1858. Mary, widow of Barzillai Kingman.....	87
1859. Joseph Bosworth.....	85
1860. Betsey, widow of John L. Bennett.....	92
1860. Sophia, widow of Levi Osborn.....	93
1860. Leah, widow of David French.....	90
1860. Robert Seaver.....	88
1860. Lydia Howard.....	87
1861. Sally, wife of Thomas Howard.....	86
1861. Lydia, widow of William Barstow.....	93
1861. Ezra Alden.....	86
1861. Thomas White.....	89
1861. John Porter.....	94
1864. Rachel, widow of David Allen.....	93
1866. Asaph Beals.....	85
1866. Charity, widow of Daniel Bryant.....	91
1866. Ezekiel Whitman.....	90
1867. Betsey, wife of Joseph Barrows.....	87
1867. Deacon Josiah Whitman.....	88
1867. Mary, widow of Bartholomew Trow.....	88
1867. Isaac Reed.....	92
1868. Hannah, widow of Levi Parker.....	87
1868. Joseph Reed.....	85
1869. Samuel Snell.....	88
1869. Susanna, widow of Galen Latham.....	89
1870. Margaret S., widow of Capt. Nathaniel Cross.....	89
1870. Abigail, widow of — Keith.....	89
1870. Deborah, widow of Eli Blanchard.....	89
1870. John Mahoney.....	87
1871. Benjamin Keith.....	86
1871. Nabby, widow of Eleazer Whitman.....	86
1872. Ellis Holmes.....	88
1872. Cushing Mitchell.....	87
1873. M——, wife of — Carey.....	85
1873. Capt. Levi Keith.....	86
1873. Mehitable, widow of Charles Brown.....	87
1874. Charlotte, widow of Joseph Reed.....	85
1874. Zeba Richards.....	88
1874. Mrs. Mary C. (Peebles) Hoyt.....	85
1874. Mary, widow of Abel Barrell.....	88
1874. Phoebe, widow of Asaph Beals.....	94
1874. Sally, widow of Nathaniel Ramsdell.....	85
1874. Margaret O., widow of Deacon Samuel Keen.....	90
1875. Bethiah, wife of Josephus Freeman.....	87
1875. Hannah, widow of Abijah Severance.....	86
1875. John Thayer.....	85
1875. Abigail, widow of Alfred Whitman.....	87
1875. Jerusha L. Bird.....	88
1876. Charissa, widow of Oliver Holmes.....	85
1876. Sally, widow of — Belcher.....	88
1877. Sarah, widow of Deacon Azor Harris.....	87
1877. Mary Orr Bryant.....	85
1878. Eunice, widow of Calvin Washburn.....	87
1878. Sally, widow of Thomas Parris.....	92
1878. Rachel, widow of Asa Whitman.....	89
1879. Leonard Hill.....	91
1879. Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Munyan.....	85
1879. Nabby, widow of William Newhall.....	88
1879. Daniel Whitman.....	95
1879. Ard Edson.....	87
1879. John Porter Reed.....	86
1880. Jennett, widow of Jonah Edson.....	85
1880. Hannah, widow of Zephaniah Lothrop.....	94
1880. Heman Keith.....	85
1880. Zebina Keith.....	85
1880. Joseph Chamberlain.....	88
1880. Eunice, widow of Isaac Brown.....	88
1880. Charity, widow of Nathan P. Soule.....	89
1880. Solomon Millet.....	86
1880. Duleina, widow of Capt. Porleo Keith.....	86
1881. James Siddall.....	85
1882. Bathshua, widow of Capt. Isaac Keith.....	90
1882. Eliza, wife of Stetson Chandler.....	86
1882. Capt. Scott Keith.....	85
1883. Betsey, widow of Allen M. Porter.....	90
1883. Susanna, widow of — Hayden.....	91

## CHAPTER IV.

French War—Revolutionary War—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion—Woman's Work during War of the Rebellion—Military Record 1861-65—Soldiers' Monument—Memorial to the Patriotic Dead—Grand Army of the Republic—Militia.

**French War.**—Of the soldiers from East Bridgewater the following list is, as nearly as can be ascertained, a correct one. Such particulars as are here given are derived partly from old records and partly from traditional sources.

Of one or two men it must be stated that they were residents of other towns at the time of their enlistment, but lived here after the close of the war.

The names are given without specifying to whose command the individuals belonged, though they were, respectively, members of several companies under Capt. John Loring, Capt. Simeon Cary, Capt. Josiah Dunbar, and Capt. Lemuel Dunbar.

The Bridgewater company joined the British army in 1755, and first encamped east of the Hudson River, in the neighborhood of Albany. (The summer of that year, if memorable for no other event, would be remembered as being the season in which the derisive poem "Yankee Doodle" was first sung.)

Benjamin Allen.	Joseph Keith.
Ebenezer Allen.	Joseph Latham. <sup>3</sup>
Elisha Allen.	Nehemiah Latham.
Ephraim Allen.	Seth Latham.
Jacob Allen.	Thomas Latham.
Jonathan Allen.	Daniel Lazell.
Joseph Allen. <sup>1</sup>	James Loring.
Josiah Allen.	Capt. John Loring.
Micah Allen.	Jacob Mitchell.
Sergt. Richard Bartlett.	Seth Mitchell.
Benjamin Byram.	Nathan Niles.
Ens. Joseph Byram.	Jonathan Orcutt.
David Conant. <sup>2</sup>	Samuel Pool. <sup>4</sup>
Jonathan Conant.	Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Ebenezer Drake.	Increase Robin-on. <sup>5</sup>
Hazekiah Egerton.	John Smith.
Lieut. Micah French.	Joseph Shaw.
Seth Harden.	Barnabas Snell.
Abner Harris.	Polycarpus Snell.
Silas Harris.	William Snell. <sup>6</sup>
Lieut. John Hauwer.	James Snow.
Benjamin Johnson.	Sergt. Jonathan Snow.

<sup>1</sup> Supposed to have been present at the capture of Quebec, 1759.

<sup>2</sup> Came home sick with smallpox; died a few days later, June 23, 1760.

<sup>3</sup> Was in the Canada expedition; died 1758.

<sup>4</sup> Was in battle at the capture of Fort Frontenac from the French, under Bradstreet, 1758.

<sup>5</sup> Died in service.

<sup>6</sup> Was a schoolmaster. He lost one leg in service; is supposed to have been present at the capture of Quebec.



John Snow.	Micah White.
Maj. Samuel Thaxter. <sup>1</sup>	John Whitman.
John Tirrell. <sup>2</sup>	Samuel Whitman.

The following soldiers from East Bridgewater were with Gen. Winslow (1755) in his attack upon the "Neutral French:"

Sergt. Benjamin Allen.	Caleb Snow.
Richard Bartlett.	Abner Harris.
Increase Robinson.	John Tirrell.
John Smith.	Micah White.

**Revolutionary War.**—"An Exact Muster Roll of Capt. Robert Orr's Minute Company, in Coll. John Bailey's Regt., who marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the alarm of 19th of April, 1775:"

Robert Orr, capt.	James Keith.
Elisha Mitchell, 1st lieut.	Joseph Wesley.
Robert Dawes, 2d lieut.	William Mitchell.
Stephen Whitman, sergt.	Joseph Whiting.
David Pratt, sergt.	Rotheus Mitchell.
Nehemiah Latham, sergt.	Jonathan Mchurin.
Jacob Allen, sergt.	Beniah Niles.
Jonathan Allen, corp.	Marlborough Whitten.
Joseph Robinson, corp.	John Robinson.
Levi Washburn, corp.	Iehabod Packard.
Simeon Gannett, corp.	Isaac Allen.
E. Washburn, drum'r (?).	Christopher Sever.
John Mitchell.	Samuel Dyer.
Bradford Mitchell.	Timothy Mitchell.
Robert Young.	Luke Packard.
Arthur Harris.	Zadock Reed.
Ezra Kingman.	David Keith.
Isaac Whitman.	Seth Latham.
Thomas Whitman.	Mark Phillips.
Samuel Green.	Eliphaz Mitchell.
Japhet Allen.	

Each man of Capt. Orr's company marched one hundred and nine miles, except Seth Latham, who marched fifty-five miles.

"A Muster Roll of Capt. David Kingman's Company, in Coll<sup>e</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Mitchell's Regiment, att the Alarm at Squantum or Brantree Farms in March, 1776:"

David Kingman, capt.	Joseph Allen.
John Whitman, lieut.	Josiah Allen.
Benjamin Harris, lieut.	Nathan Alden, Jr.
Ephraim Cary, sergt.	Simeon Allen.
Robert Dawes, sergt.	Matthew Allen (3d).
Peter Whitman, sergt.	Job Bearce.
David Pratt, sergt.	Elisha Bisbee.
Benjamin Whitman, corp.	Thomas Chamberlain.
W. Richardson, corp.	Ebenezer Crooker.
John Brown, corp.	John Dyer.
Woodward Latham, corp.	William Egerton.
James Allen, drummer.	Silas French.
Isaac Whitman, fifer.	Seth Gannett.

<sup>1</sup> Was at Fort William Henry when it was taken by the French and Indians; was taken prisoner by the Indians, but escaped.

<sup>2</sup> Present at capture of Fort William Henry, 1757; at capture of Quebec, 1759.

John Hatch.	Nathan Orcutt.
John Hudson.	Peter Pratt.
John Hooper.	Samuel Pratt, Jr.
Hezekiah Hill.	John Robinson.
Jacob Hill.	Zachariah Shaw.
Walter Hatch.	Ebenezer Shaw.
William Johnson.	Thomas Sherman.
James Keith, Jr.	Josiah Tory, Jr.
Ezra Kingman.	Jonathan Whitman, Jr.
Daniel Kinsley.	Lemuel Whitman.
Silvanus Lazell.	Simeon Whitman, Jr.
John Mitchell.	Seth Whitman.
Bradford Mitchell.	Nehemiah Washburn.
Seth Mitchell, Jr.	Micah White, Jr.

This company was paid for the above service £42 7s. 4d. Each man was in the service six days.

"This is an Exact Roll of Capt. Nathan Alden's Company of Militia, in Coll. Edward Mitchell's Regiment that Marched to Rhodeisland, on the Alarm on the Eight Day of December, 1776, under my Command. (Signed) John Whitman, Leut. of sd Company."

	Days.		Days.
John Whitman, lieut.....	16	Jacob Hill, Jr.....	15
Ephraim Cary, sergt.....	16	William Johnson.....	15
Beniah Niles, sergt.....	16	Daniel Orcutt.....	16
John Mitchell, corp.....	16	Peter Pratt.....	16
Isaac Whitman, corp.....	16	Iehabod Packard.....	15
John Edson, corp.....	16	Joseph Robinson.....	16
James Allen, drummer.....	15	Edward Robinson.....	16
Robert Orr.....	8	Hezekiah Reed.....	16
Elisha Mitchell.....	8	Zachariah Shaw, Jr.....	15
Peter Whitman.....	7	Josiah Torrey.....	16
Jonathan Allen.....	16	Nicholas Whitman.....	16
Nathan Alden, Jr.....	16	Daniel Whitman.....	15
Benjamin Alden.....	15	Micah White, Jr.....	16
Simeon Allen.....	16	Josiah Whitman.....	16
Mayhew Belcher.....	12	Simeon Whitman.....	16
Isaac Buzworth.....	15		

This company were paid for their services £55 4s. 8d. 3f.

The following were enlisted into the eight-months' service in 1775:

Lieut. Jacob Allen.	Thomas White.
Ensign Jonathan Allen.	Joseph Wesley.
Matthew Allen.	Joseph Whiting.
John Bolton.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Jos. Egerton, drummer.	Joseph Smith.
Ebenezer Byram.	Adam Gurney.
Sergt. A. Winslow Clift.	Christopher Scaver.
Samuel Green.	Amos Harden.
Silas Harris.	Nathan Orcutt.
William Latham.	Enos Whitman.
Eliphaz Mitchell.	Peter Reed.
Rotheus Mitchell.	Samuel James.
Timothy Mitchell.	Daniel Ramsdell.
John Tirrell.	James Ramsdell.
Nathan Orcutt.	Zadock Reed.
George Vining.	Zechariah Shaw.
Marlboro Whiting.	Joseph Vinton.
James Wade.	

Enlisted, 1776:

James Shaw.	Peter Reed.
Robert Pegin.	

Enlisted in 1777, for three years, bounty twenty-four pounds :

Japhet Allen.	Watson Robinson.
Jacob Allen, Jr., fifer.	Isaac Robinson.
John Bolton.	James Ramsdell.
John Brown.	Abner Robinson.
Solomon Conant.	James Robinson.
Michael Fitzgerald.	Daniel Ramsdell.
Amos Harden.	Israel Sepit.
Caleb Hayward.	Micah White.
Silas Harris.	Enos Whitman.
William Latham.	Eliphas Mitchell.
Thomas Latham.	Robert Robinson.
Reuben Mitchell.	David Keith, Jr.

In June, 1778, were drafted for nine months' service :

Christopher Seaver.	Walter Hatch.
John Tirrell.	

Enlisted in 1779, for three years or during the war :

Watson Robinson.	Caleb Hayward.
Eliphas Mitchell.	John Bolton.
Solomon Conant.	Seth Byram.
Reuben Mitchell.	

Also in 1779, in the Continental Line, from the West Military District of East Bridgewater were :

Amos Harden.	John Dyer.
Isaac Robinson.	Daniel Brett.
Josiah Startevant.	Scipio Panee.

And same year, "hired from other towns eight men into the Continental service."

On the pay-roll of six-months' men, in the Continental army, July, 1780, appear the names of

Joseph Chamberlain.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Benjamin Chamberlain.	James Wade.
Robert Pegin.	Joseph Whiting.
Solomon Packard.	

In 1781, enlisted for five months, to serve in Rhode Island :

Benjamin Parris.	Benjamin Taylor.
Prince Witherell.	

For three months :

Seth Byram.	Jonathan Mehuren.
Samuel Faxon.	David Whitman.
Allen Faxon.	Oliver Mitchell.
Joseph French.	Robert Pegin.

The last call for soldiers to be furnished by the East Parish of Bridgewater, for the Revolutionary army, was in 1781, the quota being thirteen men. They were enlisted to serve three years or during the war, and were paid for their services by the money obtained from the sale of pew-places in the meeting-house. Their names :

Daniel Kinsley.	Samuel Whitman.
Isaac Keith.	William Whitman.

William Orcutt.	Israel Bailey.
Jacob Allen.	John Bailey.
William Latham.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Thomas Latham.	James Willis.

The above-named twelve men were procured in the parish, and Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin obtained a man in Plymouth to complete the required list.

Following is a muster-roll of Capt. Jacob Allen's company :

Jonathan Allen, 1st lieutenant, com. Jan. 1, 1777.	
Jotham Ames, 2d lieutenant, com. Jan. 1, 1777.	
Rotheus Mitchell, ensign, com. Jan. 1, 1777.	
Amos Harden, sergt.	Isaac Houghton.
Watson Robinson, sergt.	Peleg Peudill.
William Latham, sergt.	David Poor.
Daniel Ramsdell, corp.	James Robinson.
Caleb Howard, corp.	William Robbins.
Solomon Conant, corp.	Henry Richmond.
Eliphas Mitchell, mus.	Rufus Robbins.
John Bolton.	Enoch Stockton.
Abner Robinson.	Enos Whitman.
John Clapp.	Japhet Allen.
Lot Dwelley.	Elisha Curtis.
Boatswain Duel.	Brester Drake.
Richard Farrington.	Michael Fitzgerald.
James Welch.	Silas Harris.
William Parsons.	Abraham Perkins.
Prince Hall.	John Lope.
Mark Lewis.	Micah White.
Thomas Latham.	John Wilkins.
William Fowler.	James Ramsdell.
Reuben Mitchell.	Scipio Solomon.
Jonathan Melurin.	Joseph Semore.
William Matris.	Primos Wood.
Robert Robinson.	

All the officers, commissioned or non-commissioned, of Capt. Allen's company, except Lieut. Jotham Ames, belonged to the East Parish of Bridgewater, as did also a number of the privates. The rest were enlisted from other localities.

In the battle of Bunker Hill were four East Bridgewater men, viz. :

Jonathan Allen.	Caleb Howard.
Japhet Allen.	Solomon Conant.

This company took part in the battle of Stillwater Sept. 19, 1777, in which Capt. Allen and Abner Robinson were slain. Amos Harden was killed in battle near Kingsbridge, N. Y., in July, 1781. Isaac Robinson was killed in battle, exact date unknown. The following died in service, viz. : Nathan Kingman, died at Ticonderoga, 1776; Samuel James, in February, 1776, died in the army at Cambridge; Joseph Egerton, Samuel Green, Nathaniel Latham, Nathaniel French, Joseph Wesley, John Hicks, and John Jeffries, died in the Continental army at New York in 1776. James Robinson, Enos Whitman, Scipio Panee, and Israel Sepit died in Pennsylvania in 1778. Silas Harris died in 1777; Adam Gurney,

in 1778. Bartlett Robinson and Benjamin Johnson died in service, date unknown. Jonathan Dawes, as is supposed, died in the army. Snow Robinson died at West Point in September, 1783. Three men of the Continental Line died before the war closed, viz., David Keith, Jr., 1778; Daniel Ramsdell, 1779; and Lieut. Jonathan Allen, 1780. Also the following in the Provincial service, viz.: Jonathan Whitman, Joseph Robinson, Daniel Whitman, and William Egerton, in 1777; Bourne Perkins, Josiah Whitman, and Mayhew Belcher, in 1778.

## LIST OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

Benjamin Alden.	Jonathan Dawes.
Isaac Alden.	Lieut. Nathau Dawos.
Capt. Nathan Aldon.	Robert Dawes.
Nathan Alden, Jr.	Fifer John Dyer.
Byram Allen.	Samuel Dyer.
Isaac Allen, Jr.	Ebenezer Drako.
Capt. Jacob Allen.	Joel Edson.
Jacob Allen, Jr.	John Edson.
Drummer James Allen.	Benjamin Egerton.
Lieut. Jonathan Allen.	Joseph Egerton.
Japhet Allen.	Fifer William Egerton.
Joseph Allen.	Allen Faxon.
Josiah Allen.	Benjamin Faxon.
Simeon Allen.	Sergt. Samuel Faxon.
Matthew Allen (3d).	Joseph French.
Timothy Allen.	Nathaniel French.
Zenas Allen.	Silas French.
Joshua Barrell.	Joseph Gannett.
Azariah Beal.	Matthew Gannett.
Jonathan Beal, Jr.	Seth Gannett.
Joseph Beal.	Simeon Gannett.
Eliphalet Bailey.	Adam Gurney.
Israel Bailey.	David Gurney.
John Bailey.	Jonathau Gurney.
Mayhew Belcher.	Thomas Gurney.
Ebenezer Bisbee.	Samuel Green.
Elisha Bisbee.	Joseph Hamlin.
Luther Bisbee.	Ensign Amos Harden.
Sergt. John Bisbee.	Arthur Harris.
Job Bearce.	Lieut. Benjamin Harris.
Joseph Bolton.	Silas Harris.
John Bolton.	William Harris.
Isaac Bosworth.	Allen Hatch.
John Brown.	John Hatch.
Knight Brown.	Walter Hatch.
Daniel Brett.	Edward Haysford.
Aaron Chamberlain.	William Hersey, Jr.
Benjamin Chamberlain.	John Hicks (Indian).
Job Chamberlain.	Hezekiah Hill.
Fifer Jos. Chamberlain.	Jacob Hill, Jr.
Thomas Chamberlain.	John Hooper.
Daniel Cary.	John Hudson.
Ephraim Cary, Jr.	Nathan Hudson.
Lieut. Adney W. Clift.	Henry Jackson.
Drummer David Conant.	Samuel James (Indian).
Jonathan Conant.	John Jeffries (free negro).
Solomon Conant.	Benjamin Johnson.
Benjamin Crane.	Josiah Johnson.
Ebenezer Crooker.	Solomon Johnson.
Jonathan Curtis.	William Johnson.

David Keith, Jr.	Jesse Porter.
George Keith.	Samuel Porter, Jr.
Holman Keith.	David Pratt.
Isaac Keith.	Joshua Pratt.
James Keith.	Oliver Pratt.
Levi Keith.	Peter Pratt.
Capt. David Kingman.	Samuel Pratt, Jr.
David Kingman, Jr.	John Pryor.
Ezra Kingman.	Daniel Ramsdell.
Loring Kingman.	James Ramsdell.
Nathan Kingman.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Daniel Kinsley.	Matthew Ramsdell.
Arthur Latham.	Hezekiah Reed.
Benjamin Latham.	Peter Reed.
Eliab Latham.	Zadock Reed.
Levi Latham.	Winslow Richardson.
Nataniel Latham.	Abner Robinson.
Lieut. Nebemiah Latbam.	Bartlett Robinson.
Sctb Latham.	Benjamin Robinson.
Thomns Latham.	Edward Robinson.
William Latham.	Isaac Robinson.
Woodward Latham.	James Robinson.
Isaac Lazell.	John Robinson.
John Lazell.	Joseph Robinson.
Nathan Lazell.	Robert Robinson.
Silvanus Lazell.	Snow Robinson.
Allen Marshall.	Watson Robinson.
Isaac Meburin.	William Robinson.
Jonathan Meburin.	Scipio (George Keith's
Bela Mitchell.	negro).
Bradford Mitchell.	Scipio (Anthony Wins-
Col. Edward Mitchell.	low's negro),
Eliphas Mitchell.	Israel Sepit (Indian).
Capt. Elisha Mitchell.	Ebenezer Shaw.
John Mitchell.	James Shaw.
Oliver Mitchell.	Zachariah Shaw, Jr.
Lieut. Rotheus Mitchell.	Christopher Seaver.
Seth Mitchell, Jr.	Thomas Sherman.
Timothy Mitchell.	Joseph Smith.
William Mitchell.	Barnabas Snell.
Alexander Monroe.	John Snow.
Benaiah Niles.	Samuel Spear.
Nathan Niles.	Josiah Sturtevant.
Joseph Noyes.	Benjamin Taylor.
Daniel Orcutt.	Winslow Thomas.
Nathan Orcutt, Jr.	John Tirrell.
William Orcutt.	Josiah Torrey, Jr.
Capt. Robert Orr.	Philip Torrey.
Galen Otis.	Thomas Torrey, Jr.
Jacobs Otis.	George Vining.
Dr. Josiah Otis.	Joseph Vinton.
Ehabod Packard.	William Vinton.
Joseph Packard.	John Wade.
Luke Packard.	Nicholas Wade.
Solomon Packard.	Robert Wade.
Benjamin Parris.	Alden Washburn.
Thomas Parris.	Eleazer Washburn.
Robert Pegin (Indian).	Isaac Washburn.
Bourne Perkins.	Levi Washburn.
Stephen Pettingill.	Solomon Washburn.
Anthony Pieroe.	Joseph Wesley.
John Phillips.	Micah White, Jr.
Mark Phillips.	Joseph Whiting.
Thomas Phillips.	Marlboro Whiting.
Lieut. Samuel Pool.	Benjamin Whitman.
Samuel Pool, Jr.	Enos Whitman.



Daniel Whitman.	Samuel Whitman.
David Whitman.	Seth Whitman.
Ebenezer Whitman.	Seth Allen Whitman.
Eleazer Whitman.	Simeon Whitman.
Elijah Whitman.	Thomas Whitman.
Ezra Whitman.	William Whitman.
Fifer Isaac Whitman.	Asa Whitmarsh.
Isaiah Whitman.	Jacob Whitmarsh.
Lieut. John Whitman.	James Willis.
Jonatban Whitman, Jr.	Prince Witberell.
Josiah Whitman.	Samuel Wood (Indian).
Lemuel Whitman.	Christopher Young.
Nicholas Whitman.	Robert Young.
Peter Whitman.	

Thomas Osborne, born in Pembroke, 1758, although not a soldier of the American army from Bridgewater, lived there after the close of the war. He enlisted with the "minute-men" from Hanson, and was, later, one of the crew of the famous frigate "Alliance," as were also his brothers, John and Michael. All were said to have been valiant fighters, and when Thomas had been taken prisoner by the British and kept at Halifax, N. S., for six months, he was tauntingly asked by a British officer if he would "enlist again," he replied, "I mean to!" and he did so two weeks later, as soon as he was released. He is known to have been in service at Roxbury and at Yorktown. His death was in 1837.

**War of 1812.**—In the war with England, 1812-15, the Bridgewater Light Infantry had its headquarters in East Bridgewater, where most of its men resided, and which at the time of its charter took the place of the militia company of the West District of the East Parish of Bridgewater. Its commander, Capt. Cyrus Alden, though small in stature was full of energy, and had brought this company under a discipline at that date almost unequaled. Governor Strong's order that this phalanx should repair immediately to South Boston was received on Sunday morning. In a few hours the men assembled on the common, and the promptness with which they appeared at the State capital is said to have astonished his Excellency, who had not made suitable preparations for the reception of the troops. The roll, as we have obtained it, contained the following names:

Cyrus Alden, capt.	Robert J. Byram.
Cushing Mitchell, lieut.	Francis Cary.
Bartholomew Trow, ens.	Jonah Edson.
Thomas Dunbar, fifer.	Luther Faxon.
J. A. Conant, drummer.	Amasa Field.
Dan'l Holbrook, drummer.	Noah Harden.
J. Dunbar, bass drummer.	John C. Harden.
Ephraim Cary, sergt.	Thomas Harden.
Levi Washburn, sergt.	Ichabod Howland.
Benjamin Robinson, sergt.	Azor Harris.
John Chamberlain, sergt.	William Harris, Jr.
Ezra Alden.	Bela Hill.
Jonatban Alden.	Bezer Hill.

Heman Keith.	Dexter Pratt.
Parlee Keith.	David P. Reynolds.
Ruel Lincoln.	Marcus Robinson.
George Mitchell.	Alvan Shaw.
Samuel P. Newhall.	Natban P. Soule.
Thaxter Norton.	Herman Washburn.
Welcome Otis.	Thomas White.
Martin Osborne.	Allen Whitman.
Benjamin Pincin.	Martin Whitman.
William Pratt.	Thomas Whitman.

Roll of names of men from East Bridgewater, who marched to Plymouth to defend the coast in the autumn of 1814, under the command of Capt. Isaac Keith, viz.:

Silvanus Keith, ens.	Luther Hatch, Jr.
Thos. Whitmarsh, sergt.	Zina Hayward.
George Keith, sergt.	Joseph Hobart.
Lewis Keith, drummer.	Calvin W. Keen.
Oliver Sharp, drummer.	Thaxter Keith.
Bezaleel Allen.	Ichabod Keith.
Daniel Allen.	Marston Lazell.
Asaph Beals.	Dean Latham.
Ford Bearee.	Peleg Osborne.
Emery Brown.	William Newhall.
Isaac Brown, Jr.	George Y. Phillips.
Uriah Brett, Jr.	William Pincin, Jr.
Eli Blanchard, Jr.	Orvin Parris.
Josiah Bonney.	Thomas Parris.
Jacob Bates.	Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Daniel Bates.	Allen M. Porter.
Arza Chamberlain.	Jonathan L. Reed.
Lewis Chamberlain, Jr.	Abel R. Reed.
Joseph Chamberlain, Jr.	Joseph Reed.
Plina Edson.	Hodijah Robinson.
Ard Edson.	Samuel Snell.
Luther Faxon.	Miles Standish.
Daniel French.	Peleg Stetson.
David Gurney.	John Soule.
Seth Gurney, Jr.	Samuel Sturtevant.
Cushman Hathaway.	Lot Whitmarsh, Jr.
Seabury C. Hathaway.	William Willey.
Melzar Hudson.	Daniel Willis, Jr.
Isaac Hudson.	Nathan Whitman, Jr.
	Martin Whitman.

In the second war with England, Samuel Greene Alden, of East Bridgewater, an older brother of Capt. Cyrus Alden, of the Bridgewater Light Infantry, served in the Fortieth Regiment, United States Infantry, and was killed at Eastport, Me., by the bursting of a gun, June 5, 1814.

**War of the Rebellion.**—During that period which plunged the whole nation in the depths of trial and woe, this little town was never wanting in prompt and decisive action, or efficiency of support to the government in so far as its means and abilities permitted. Nobly responding to the earliest call for volunteer troops, and always ready to meet every succeeding demand for aid in the country's need, it has a most creditable record to transmit to posterity.

No braver soldiers fought in the Union army than

many whose names are enrolled in its lists. It counts no better citizens than those who returned in the thinned ranks of the "Boys in Blue," and who, to-day, still keep in memory the night-watch and the camp-fire when the Grand Army Posts assemble together.

At a town-meeting, held April 27, 1861, the first vote was passed "to raise and appropriate" sums of money for uniforming "the volunteer company organizing for the defense of the country," and "to raise money to pay each volunteer or his family for three months' service, if he should be called into the service of the United States," etc. (Four thousand dollars were then voted.) Other votes of like significance followed. A town council of ten members was chosen to carry into effect the aforesaid resolves, consisting of,—viz., Samuel G. Alden, Charles A. Laham, George Bryant, John Reed, Albert D. Wheeler, Jacob Bates, David Pratt (2d), Isaac Nutter, Sidney Allen, Cushing Otis. The concluding resolution was to this effect:

"The Citizens of East Bridgewater this day in town-meeting assembled do unanimously Resolve that they will, to the extent of their ability, maintain and defend the Integrity of the Constitution and the Union, and uphold the Government of the United States."

At subsequent meetings, during the same year, votes were passed, authorizing the selectmen "to extend such aid as was deemed necessary to the families of those who had enlisted from this town, and who were dependent upon such volunteers for support."

July 26, 1862. The bounty paid to each man for the quota of forty-three was voted at one hundred dollars. The selectmen were instructed to open a recruiting-office; a committee of eleven persons—Isaac Nutter, chairman—were chosen to assist the selectmen.

Aug. 2, 1862. The bounty was increased to one hundred and fifty dollars.

March 9, 1863. The additional sum of thirty dollars was voted to be given to all residents of the town who entered Company C, Massachusetts Twenty-ninth Regiment, during August and September, 1861.

April 4, 1864. Voted to procure a number of men "to fill the town's quota at a rate not exceeding one hundred and twenty-five dollars per man."

June 14, 1864. "Five thousand dollars were voted to procure forty volunteers for the town's quota in anticipation of a call from the President," etc., Francis Worcester, George Bryant, Benjamin W. Harris, and Calvin Reed were empowered to act as a recruiting committee.

Aug. 1, 1864. Voted to place in the hands of the State treasurer a sum of money sufficient to furnish twenty-five per cent. of the town's quota, at one hundred and twenty-five dollars each, to be applied under the order of the Governor.

It can be truly said of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia that its seven first-formed companies were mustered into service earlier than any other of the three-years' men furnished by New England. Company C of this regiment was almost entirely raised in East Bridgewater. It was first designated L, in the Fourth Regiment, and a few months succeeding its organization (Dec. 13, 1861) received its permanent assignment to the Twenty-ninth, then becoming Company C. The signatures of the first thirty-eight men were enrolled at a mass-meeting of the citizens, April 24, 1861. The number increased to seventy-nine before the setting out of the company (on May 18th) for active service.

In the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, Company D, twenty-six East Bridgewater men were enlisted in the first quota, in answer to the call for three hundred thousand troops for three months, and were mustered into service Aug. 20, 1862; also at the same date eight men joined the Fourteenth Artillery.

In September, 1862, twenty men volunteered, and did service in the Fourth Regiment, Company E, for nine months.

In Company K, Seventh Regiment, nine men took part in service.

In Company I, First Cavalry, seven men were enrolled and went into action; afterwards transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Company I, Eighteenth Regiment, two men; Third, Twentieth, and Twenty-second Regiments, one man each; Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Fourth Battery, three men; Company A, Twenty-fourth Regiment, four men, etc.

**Women's Work during the War of the Rebellion.**—Not less ready than their husbands and brothers to respond in time of their country's need, the women of East Bridgewater did a work in memory of which all honor is their due. Previous to the departure of the first volunteers several meetings were held, and whatever sewing was required to provide for their comfort was immediately done. Several bundles of garments, etc., were forwarded to the seat of war in the summer and autumn of 1861.

As soon as the United States Sanitary Commission had established a New England Women's Auxiliary Board, and sent out circulars of appeal for associations to assist its work, a meeting was called and

convened at the residence of Mrs. Kimball E. Sheldon, Jan. 16, 1862, at which time a Soldiers' Aid Society was organized "to assist the Sanitary Commission as long as such services [were] needed." Mrs. Sheldon was chosen president, and Miss Pamela McCa. Cole, secretary.

The society held weekly meetings until July, 1865, when the Sanitary Commission announced that no further supplies were needed.

Besides this regular organization many persons living at considerable distance from the centre of the town, or who could not attend the meetings, accomplished much in work sent to individuals in different places. The religious societies also contributed at various times to the needs of some camp or hospital. Of these no record has been kept, but they assist to show an aggregate of much moneyed value, and bear witness to love and self-sacrifice of far more worth.

The children were no less willing to lend their assistance, and many little hands forwarded the great work. Juvenile sewing societies sprang up in the various villages, and many dollars were raised.

#### MILITARY RECORD, 1861-1865.

- Isaiah M. Adams, Co. A, 24th Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; disch. Aug. 22, 1863, for disability.
- Watson F. Adams, Co. A, 24th Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; must. out Oct. 16, 1864.
- Stillman W. Aldrich, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 4, 1862; must. out May 20, 1865.
- John F. Alexander, Co. H, 26th Regt.; must. in Sept. 6, 1861.
- George W. Allen, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. April 20, 1861; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Nov. 28, 1862; appointed corp. Jan. 1, 1862; wounded at Antietam, Sept. 7, 1862.
- Charles E. Allen, enl. April 18, 1864; disch. June 14, 1865.
- Samuel P. Allen, naval service, enl. June 23, 1864; ship "Winter" July 1, 1864; yeoman Dec. 1, 1864; captain's clerk January, 1865; disch. Jan. 25, 1865.
- George W. Andrews, 6th Batt., enl. Jan. 29, 1862; appointed sergt. Aug. 16, 1862.
- Thomas Arnold, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded at Antietam, September, 1862; disch. March 11, 1863, for disability.
- Abiel S. Ashley, must. in Sept. 9, 1864, in 29th unattached Heavy Artillery; term exp. June 16, 1865.
- Hartwell Atkins, Co. C, 22d Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; died of wounds at Mechanicsville, Va., June 28, 1862.
- James M. Allen, musician, 20th Regt.; must. in Sept. 9, 1861; disch. Aug. 8, 1862, by order of War Department.
- David Almon.
- Alexis Baker, must. in May 13, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps.
- Asa W. Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Jan. 15, 1863, for disability.
- Irving Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; appointed corp. Feb. 23, 1863; wounded in hand July 1, 1862; disch. May 21, 1864.
- James A. Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Oct. 28, 1862, for disability.
- Samuel Bates, capt., Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- William H. Bates, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- Samuel A. Bates, Co. F; must. in Sept. 10, 1864; 2d Heavy Artillery; disch. June 26, 1865, at expiration of service.
- Charles F. Beale, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- James W. Benton, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Anthony J. Beauce, must. in May 17, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Eleazer C. Bennett, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. in 1st Heavy Art., acted as musician; disch. July 8, 1864.
- Patrick Berry, enl. Sept. 14, 1864, 29th unattached Co. Heavy Art.; term exp. June 16, 1865.
- Henry W. Bird, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Charles H. Bouney, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- Ezra M. Bouney, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.
- Jacob D. Bouney, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Feb. 14, 1865, for disability.
- Frederick G. Bisbee, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.
- Joseph F. Bisbee, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.
- Herman Borgman, must. in May 6, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps.
- Andrew G. Blackman, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- William W. Blanchard, Co. A, 40th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1862; died at Hampton Hospital, Aug. 19, 1864.
- Isaac N. Bourne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. at exp. of service, May 22, 1864.
- Algernon S. Brett, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in 1861; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864; remust. June 10, 1864; taken prisoner at Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865; term exp. July 29, 1865.
- Walter C. Briggs, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862.
- George D. Brown, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; killed on picket duty at Fair Oaks, Va., June 15, 1862.
- Gilbert Brown, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- Charles F. Bowman, enl. in naval service.
- B. F. Bownan, enl. in naval service.
- Henry T. Brown, 24th unattached Co. Inf.; must. in Dec. 16, 1864; disch. May 12, 1865.
- John E. Brown, Co. F, 11th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1863; wounded May 23, 1864; disch. July 14, 1865.
- William H. Brown, sergt., Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; disch. July 4, 1864.
- William Brown, must. in May 6, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps, dismissed at termination of service.
- John Burke, Co. B, 28th Regt.; must. in Aug. 11, 1863.
- John Bryant, Co. A; must. in Aug. 11, 1862, 1st Heavy Art.; killed in action at Spottsylvania, May 19, 1864.
- Seth H. Bryant, enl. in naval service.
- Bertrand Burgess, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; died of scarlet fever, New Orleans, March 20, 1864.
- Henry C. Burgess, must. in Sept. 10, 1864, 2d Heavy Art.; trans. Jan. 9, 1865, to 17th Regt. Inf.
- Lucius D. Burbeck, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- William Bowley, Co. A, 40th Regt.; must. Aug. 23, 1862.
- Theophil. S. Brown, Jr., enl. Aug. 16, 1864, Cav.; must. out Jan. 19, 1865.
- Arthur S. Byrnes, 1st lieut., 38th Regt.; enl. Oct. 26, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865.
- James Clarke, Co. C, 56th Regt.; must. in March 10, 1864.
- William H. Campbell, Co. C, 12th Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1863.
- John Carroll, Co. D, Third Cav.; must. in Dec. 30, 1863; sergt. May 21, 1865; disch. Sept. 28, 1865, at exp. of service.
- William T. Carter, enl. Sept. 6, 1864; Vet. Res. Corps.
- Rodney Churchill, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Jan. 13, 1862; disch. Sept. 29, 1862, on account of sickness.
- John Conant, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. May 22, 1864.
- Thomas Conant, Jr., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Antietam Sept. 15, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Dec. 6, 1862; term exp. May 21, 1864.
- James S. Conant, naval service; must. in June 23, 1864; rated master-at-arms June, 1864; yeoman Jan. 20, 1865; disch. August, 1865, on steamer "Fort Donelson."
- Joshua Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. June 30, 1865, at exp. of service.
- Joseph H. Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Nov. 23, 1863, for disability.
- Bartholomew Coughlin, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863; re-enl. April 18, 1864; disch. March 27, 1865, for disability.



- Timothy Coughlin, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Timothy Corcoran, 2d H. Art.; must. in Sept. 10, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865.
- Francis B. Chamberlain, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- Elmer P. Copeland, must. in Dec. 16, 1864; 24th unattached Co.; term exp. May 12, 1865.
- Elbridge Crocker, 20th unattached Co. Inf.; must. in Nov. 19, 1864; term exp. June 29, 1865.
- Charles Cleland, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- William Curwin, enl. in Co. E, 4th Regt.; served on land three months in 1861; died at Pensacola, on board ship "Nightingale," 1862.
- Elbridge R. Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; term exp. Sept. 16, 1864.
- Minot S. Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded at Mulvern Hill, July 1, 1862; corp. Feb. 23, 1863; sergt. Jan. 1, 1864; disch. May 21, 1864.
- Joseph W. Cushing, Co. A, 14th Regt.; 1st Reg. H. Art.; must. in Aug. 11, 1862; disch. July 8, 1864.
- Alfred B. Cummings, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; taken prisoner at Morristown, Tenn., November, 1863; died at Andersonville May 22, 1864.
- Francis Callopy, Co. H, 28th Regt.; must. in Aug. 10, 1863; term exp. June 17, 1865.
- Dennett Cotton, Co. C, 28th Regt.; must. in March 7, 1864; trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865.
- William Crone, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Patrick Cavin, must. in May 13, 1864; 11th Inf., regular army.
- John Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in August, 1862.
- James Connor.
- Albert W. Durey, Co. K, 7th Regt., must. in June 15, 1861; term of service exp. June 27, 1864.
- Charles Darling, Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; disch. for disability March 17, 1862.
- Freeman Davis, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Charles Drake, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 5, 1864; must. Jan. 10, 1864.
- James Duffy, Co. A, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1863; died at Andersonville May 31, 1864.
- John Dunlap, Co. H, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862; died at Newberne, N. C., March 9, 1865.
- Allen B. Dunbar, Co. I, 33d Regt.; must. in August, 1862; wounded at battle of Lookout Mountain; died at Chattanooga June 25, 1864.
- Ruel W. Dunbar, 60th Regt.; must. in July 14, 1864; term exp. Nov. 30, 1864.
- Charles E. Dyer, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; died of typhoid fever at Chesapeake Hospital, Fortress Monroe, Nov. 16, 1862.
- George R. Dyer, 2d lieut., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; re-enl. 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.
- William A. Dyson, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Carl Eckart, Co. C, 19th Regt.; must. in Aug. 4, 1863.
- Benjamin F. Edson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. April 10, 1863.
- George A. Edson, 2d lieut.; served in 1st Reg. Cav. and in 4th Cav., Co. I; must. in April 22, 1861; disch. July 22, 1861; re-enlisted; served till Nov. 14, 1865.
- Seth B. Edson, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Seth R. Edson, 3d Regt.; must. in Aug. 18, 1863, in Heavy Art.
- Allen P. Eddy, 3d Regt.; must. in cavalry Dec. 28, 1863; disch. Sept. 28, 1865.
- Curtis Eddy, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861.
- Benjamin J. Eddy, Co. C, 22d Regt.; must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died of wounds at Fair Oaks June 29, 1862.
- Barzillai F. Ellis, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1864.
- Ellis T. Ellis, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 14, 1861; 2d lieut.; disch. Nov. 14, 1865.
- Waterman J. Ellis, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- David Elkin.
- James Estes.
- Edward E. Edson, Co. D, 3d Cav.; enl. Dec. 26, 1863; discharged Sept. 28, 1865, at exp. of service.
- John C. Failing, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Joseph J. Farwell, Co. A, 29th Regt.; must. in March 12, 1864; service exp. July 29, 1865.
- George L. Faxon, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Jan. 14, 1864, at New Orleans, to accept a commission in the U. S. Col. Troops; appointed bvt. capt. U. S. Vols. March 13, 1865.
- Charles W. Flagg, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864; must. in Jan. 10, 1864.
- Francis R. Flagg, naval service; must. in Aug. 24, 1864, 2d-class fireman, on sloop-of-war "Brooklyn," receiving-ship "North Carolinian," and steamer "Hope"; disch. Aug. 23, 1865.
- Edward F. Field, 20th unattached Co.; must. in Nov. 19, 1864; term exp. June 29, 1865.
- Robert C. Fellows, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 17, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 5, 1864.
- George L. Fisher, must. in Sept. 15, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John B. Fisher, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863; must. in a second time Jan. 23, 1864, North Carolina Inf.
- George W. Fisher, Co. C, 20th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. March 11, 1863.
- John Flynn, Co. I, 9th Regt.; must. in June 11, 1861; trans. June 10, 1864, to 32d Inf.
- Samuel Foster, Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; disch. at exp. of service June 14, 1864.
- Tolman French, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 14, 1861; disch. May 4, 1864, for disability.
- William H. French, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 19, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, Co. A, P. B.
- Isaac R. French, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.
- George L. French, 20th unattached; must. in Aug. 11, 1864.
- Ezra T. Fuller, 20th unattached; must. in Nov. 19, 1864.
- William H. Fullerton, Co. C, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862.
- Leonard F. Gammone, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. June 7, 1864.
- Henry W. Gammone, 1st Regt. Heavy Art.; must. in Aug. 6, 1862.
- James Gleason, Co. F, 11th Regt.; must. in Aug. 18, 1863.
- Charles Gould, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Henry K. Gould, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. May 15, 1863; trans. to Invalid Corps.
- Myron Gould, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died in hospital, Baton Rouge, Aug. 29, 1863.
- Patrick Griffin, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Stephen Griggs, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; disch.; disabled May 4, 1863.
- Silas N. Grosvenor, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; killed in battle at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
- Alfred Gurney, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.
- Alvah A. Gurney, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Jan. 31, 1862; disch.; disabled March 13, 1863.
- Seth P. Gurney, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; corp. Oct. 22, 1862; disch. for disability June 8, 1865.
- Marcus M. Hale, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. 20th unattached Aug. 11, 1864.
- Henry Z. Hale, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 28, 1862.
- Nahum C. Hale, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862; died at Fort Ethan Allen, Oct. 14, 1862.
- Augustus F. Hall, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.
- Ferdinand Haberer, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Samuel Hall, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.
- John A. Harden, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; re-enl. Nov. 19, 1864, 20th unattached.
- Noah T. Harden, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; re-enl. Nov. 19, 1864, 20th unattached.
- Daniel W. Harden, Co. C, 29th Regt.; died in hospital, Annapolis Junction, July 31, 1862.
- Henry C. Harden, Co. K, 18th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; re-enl. 24th unattached.
- James W. Harden, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died Oct. — 1862.
- Nahum F. Harden, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862.
- Luther Harden, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.
- Benjamin F. Harden, enl. Jan. 14, 1864, 1st Cav. and Heavy Art.; died Sept. 4, 1864.
- William H. Harden, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.

- Calvin Francis Harlow, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864; killed in battle at Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865.
- Evered J. Hartford, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; must. out July 14, 1865.
- Arthur Harris, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. April 23, 1861; re-enl. Aug. 11, 1862; served in 1st Heavy Art.
- William B. Hathaway, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 11, 1861; lieut.; served in 4th Regt. three months.
- Andrew H. Hayward, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864.
- Josiah E. Hayward, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Wilderness.
- John Holmes.
- Isaac F. Hill, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; sergt. Oct. 20, 1862.
- Caleb E. Hicks, Co. F, 32d Regt.; enl. Feb. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Feb. 7, 1864.
- Elijah Hinckley, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 21, 1862.
- Samuel S. Hinckley, Co. A, 13th Regt.; enl. July 16, 1861; sergt.-maj. July 1, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg.
- Robertus F. Holden, 16th Batt. Light Art.; enl. March 11, 1864.
- Elihu S. Holbrook, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 1, 1861; 2d lieut.; died at Fortress Monroe Aug. 20, 1861.
- John O. Howland.
- Alonzo L. Holmes, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. June 1, 1865.
- George Hollis, enl. May 12, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Damon Hoyt, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.
- Caleb L. Hudson, Jr., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1863.
- Galeo O. Hudson, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, missing and supposed killed.
- John Hudson, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Fort Hudson, June 14, 1863; died at home on furlough Nov. 1, 1863.
- John Howard, Co. F, 12th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; disch. for disability Dec. 27, 1862.
- Eli Holton.
- Almond Ingalls, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Dec. 21, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps January, 1865.
- Andrew Jackson, 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 16, 1864.
- David James, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Charles W. Jaquith, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862; killed in siege of Fredericksburg, May 20, 1864.
- Emery Jaquith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
- Augustus Johnson, 3d Regt.
- James G. Johnson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Co. D, 58th Regt., March 30, 1864.
- William Henry Johnson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Dec. 15, 1862.
- Charles E. Jordan, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 15, 1863.
- James E. Josselyn, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 7, 1862.
- William W. Josselyn, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Aug. 28, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg May 3, and died near there May 7, 1863.
- William Jones, Co. E, 28th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1863.
- George M. Jenkins, Co. M, 4th Cav.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. Nov. 14, 1865.
- Hillard Jones.
- James Kaler, Co. H, 17th Regt.; enl. Sept. 12, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865, by order of War Department.
- Aaron M. Keen, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; served in 1st Art.; died at Fredericksburg May 23, 1864.
- Thomas Keif, Co. L, 1st Cav.; enl. September, 1861; lieut. 1864.
- George M. Keith, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.
- Theodore S. Keith, enl. January, 1863; asst. surg. naval service.
- William F. Keith, enl. Dec. 1, 1864; yeoman; captain's clerk June 9, 1864, steamer "Fort Donelson;" disch. Jan. 3, 1865.
- George W. Kenney.
- Francis M. Kingman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
- James Kingman, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died at Marine Hospital, New Orleans, June 14, 1863.
- Thomas Kinsley, enl. Aug. 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- George S. Knowlton, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. for disability Nov. 12, 1861.
- Charles J. Lakin.
- Edward Lawton, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John C. Lambert, Co. C, 29th Regt.; killed in battle at Bethesda Church, Va., June 1, 1864.
- Alonzo W. Leach, Co. H, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 21, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek Oct. 9, 1864.
- Lebbeus Leach, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; captain.
- Anthony Lebi, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Francis Lang, Co. B, 28th Regt.; enl. March 7, 1864.
- Matthew W. Lincoln, sergt., Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; taken prisoner at Pilatka, Fla.; released March 1, 1865; disch. March 20, 1865.
- Engene A. Lincoln, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
- David H. Lincoln, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Antietam Sept. 24, 1862.
- Isaac H. Lincoln, musician, 20th Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 18, 1864.
- Matthew W. Lincoln, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; sergt., Aug. 15, 1863.
- William B. Lincoln, enl. Jan. 4, 1864; in band, regular army.
- Hervey Lucas, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861.
- Albert F. Luzarder, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
- George E. Luzarder, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862.
- Dennis Mahoney, 2d Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 17th Regt. Inf.
- Patrick Mahoney, murdered in Washington.
- Samuel W. Mann.
- William H. Maine, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; re-enl. Sept. 26, 1862, 1st sergt.
- Andrew J. Maize, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Nymphas W. Marston, Co. E, 32d Regt.; enl. Dec. 17, 1861; disch. Nov. 9, 1864.
- John S. Martin, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John McAvin, 3d Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 14, 1864.
- Charles McCarter, 1st Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; mortally wounded at Spottsylvania May 19, 1864; died next day.
- Bernard McKenney, 3d Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 14, 1864.
- Michael McMahon, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Nell McMillan, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Wilderness.
- James McNulty, enl. May 12, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Martin McNulty, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Morton D. Mitchell, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; 2d lieut.; died on steamer "City of Bath" June 17, 1863.
- Henry H. Mitchell, 5th Regt.; enl. April 17, 1861; asst. surg. 11th N. Y. Vols. and of 39th Mass. Vols.; promoted surg.
- William S. Mitchell, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. July 14, 1865, at exp. of service; prisoner.
- Gerry Mitchell.
- John W. Mitchell, 20th unattached Co.; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
- John Milton, 2d Regt. Cav.; enl. Oct. 31, 1864.
- George M. Monroe, 24th unattached Co.
- William H. Morse, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th U. S. Art.; re-enl. May, 1864.
- George H. Morse, sergt. Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
- William H. Mosher, color sergt. Co. B, 29th Regt.; enl. May 14, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.
- Charles Murphy, 11th Regt.; enl. March 7, 1864; unassigned recruit.
- William Murphy, enl. May 11, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John Miller, Co. I, 11th Regt.; enl. June 13, 1861.
- John M. Nason, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; died at Camp Nelson, Ky., March, 1863.
- George W. Newhall, enl. July 20, 1864.
- Charles A. Nonse, enl. Sept. 8, 1864, 2d Regt. Heavy Art.
- Edmund W. Nutter, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability at Marine Hospital, New Orleans, La., May 26, 1863.
- Richard Nutterville.
- William O'Brien, Co. H, 17th Regt.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864.
- Edward S. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; served in 4th Regt.; disch. Aug. 16, 1861, for disability.
- Eliab N. Osborne, Co. F, 32d Regt.; enl. Feb. 20, 1862; re-enl. Co. I, 58th Regt., May 13, 1864.
- Henry A. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864.
- Teleg Osborne, Jr., Co. D, 38th Regt.; died at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, Aug. 29, 1862.
- William H. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded at Malvern Hill July 1, 1862; disch. Dec. 4, 1862, for disability.
- Adam Ott, Co. F, 20th Regt.; enl. Aug. 7, 1863; re-enl. in Co. H, April 28, 1865.

- William O'Neil.
- Alpheus Packard, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. Sept. 30, 1863, to the Invalid Corps.
- Edmund T. Packard, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; died at Annapolis, April 24, 1864.
- Frank G. Parker, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; corp. June 1, 1865.
- William Peters, enl. May 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- William Peterie, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- William Peterson, 2d Cav.; enl. Oct. 25, 1864.
- Patrick Peppard, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Simou Peter, Co. B, 11th Regt.; enl. Aug. 14, 1863.
- Urnah Phelps, Co. I, 11th Regt.; enl. Aug. 14, 1863; disch. March 7, 1864, for disability.
- Calvin Potter, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. June 27, 1864.
- Isaac R. Porter, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Co. I, 4th Cav.
- John Porter, Co. D, 3d Cav.; enl. Dec. 31, 1863; 2d lieut. Oct. 5, 1865.
- Lawrence V. Poole, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp.; disch. Oct. 7, 1862, for disability.
- James H. Pierce, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; disch. July 22, 1861.
- Ebenezer H. Pratt, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; detailed to Light Artillery May 18, 1862; corp. June, 1863; re-enl. in 4th Art. Nov. 20, 1863.
- Allen P. Pratt, enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.
- Isaac S. Pratt, enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.
- John Pews, enl. May 8, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Patrick Quigley, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; re-enl. 2d II. Art., Co. II, Oct. 5, 1863.
- James Quinn, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Nov. 30, 1865, by order of War Department.
- Alexander Quinna, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Ames Ramsdell, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 18, 1864.
- Seth L. Randall, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862.
- John Redding, enl. May 10, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John N. Reed, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.
- David P. Reynolds, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; corp.; re-enl. 60th Regt. July 14, 1864.
- Josiah E. Reynolds, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; re-enl. 60th Regt. July 14, 1864.
- Michael Rice, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Josiah Richmond, Co. E, 4th Regiment; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; sergt.; died at Marion, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1863.
- Horace A. Ripley, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1865.
- Wallace R. Ripley, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Newport News, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
- James L. Robinson, Co. G, 1st Cav.; enl. December, 1863; acted as bugler.
- William F. Rounde, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. in 20th unattached Nov. 19, 1864.
- James Rogers, Jr., Co. A, 16th Regt.; enl. July 2, 1861.
- Thomas Russell, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- John Ryan, sergt.
- Otto Rieu, Co. D, 11th Regt., enl. Aug. 12, 1863; died of wounds at Rendville, Aug. 9, 1864.
- Timothy Reardon, died in service.
- Leonard Revis, enl. Aug. 13, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Ezra F. Sampson, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- James H. Sampson, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865, by order of War Department.
- John T. Sampson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Jan. 27, 1863.
- William S. Sampson, Co. C, 18th Regt.; enl. Dec. 16, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
- Eugene Sanger, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded and died at Bisland, La., April 13, 1863.
- Peter Scofield, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Vol. Corps.
- Alonzo Sharp, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 18, 1861; term exp. May 22, 1864.
- Edward Sharp, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Oliver M. Sharp, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. in 20th unattached Aug. 11, 1864.
- Simcon Sharp, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; term exp. June 30, 1865.
- Charles F. Shaw, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; died at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1863.
- Ira C. Shaw, musician, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. March 2, 1863.
- Jerome Shaw, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
- William Shaw, Co. D, 18th Regt.; enl. Dec. 19, 1863; trans. to 32d Regt. Inf. Oct. 21, 1864.
- Benjamin Siddall, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded; disch. for disability July 4, 1861.
- James Siddall, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability July 26, 1861.
- Daniel Slattery, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Reuben B. P. Smith, 2d II. Art.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864; disch. June 26, 1865.
- William B. Smith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 19, 1862.
- William W. Smith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Newberne, N. C., Oct. 30, 1864.
- William Springfield, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Benjamin Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Nov. 17, 1863.
- Daniel N. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; must. out June 30, 1865.
- John F. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died in hospital, Batou Rouge, Sept. 2, 1863.
- Joseph A. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Aug. 22, 1863.
- Andrew J. Stetson, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson May 27, 1863; killed in battle, Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
- Jason E. Stetson, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- John M. Stetson, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
- Hugh Stran, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 30, 1862.
- John T. Sturtevant, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
- George Sturtevant, died in service.
- Zenas W. Sturtevant, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
- Jacob P. Spooner, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; disch. Aug. 28, 1863.
- William Sheridan, enl. March 7, 1864.
- John W. Sylvester, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Dec. 4, 1861; died at Andersonville, Nov. 16, 1864.
- Lysander M. Thompson, sergt. 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 16, 1864.
- Vernon M. Thompson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 11, 1862.
- Joshua Thorp, 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 18, 1864.
- Jeremiah D. Tharlow, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. March 31, 1864, regular army, Signal Corps.
- Mercer V. Tillson, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; re-enl. March 18, 1864, regular army, Signal Corps.
- Sylvanus Tlukham, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps May 31, 1863.
- Elijah H. Tolman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died of wounds at Antietam, Sept. 18, 1862.
- Augustine Towle, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
- Daniel W. Tribou, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 1, 1861; wounded at Keedysville, Md., Sept. 15, 1862; disch. for disability January, 1863.
- George H. Trow, color corp. Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; killed in battle of Bisland, La., April 13, 1863.
- John Trimble.
- George E. Tates, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
- Isaac S. Thomas, Co. A, 1st Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; term exp. July 8, 1864.
- Christopher Tallot, Co. F, 58th Regt.; enl. March 12, 1864.
- James O. Underwood, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; killed at Shady Grove Church, June 3, 1864.
- Henry W. Vella, 14th Regt.; enl. Feb. 2, 1862; taken prisoner in campaign 1864; disch. July 8, 1864.
- Augustus B. Vickery, Co. II, 58th Regt.; enl. April 18, 1864; disch. for disability March 27, 1865.
- Horace Vosmus, Co. I, 2d Regt.; enl. May 25, 1861; died of wounds in hospital, Winchester, Va., June 4, 1862.



James Walsh.  
 Andrew J. Wagner, enl. May 11, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.  
 John S. Walsh, Co. H, 18th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861.  
 James L. Washburn, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th Art.  
 George A. Wheeler, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson May 27, 1863.  
 Cushing White, Co. A, 14th Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; disch. July 8, 1864.  
 Edward White, Co. D, 11th Regt.; enl. Feb. 29, 1864.  
 James E. White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. Jan. 1, 1864, to re-enlist.  
 Nehemiah White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded; disch. for disability Feb. 16, 1863.  
 Samuel C. White, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson, June 14, 1863; disch. for disability June 19, 1865.  
 Asa W. Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th Art.; re-enl. Sept. 5, 1864, in naval service on steamer "Saco."  
 Charles C. Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.  
 Freedom Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 1, 1861.  
 Nathan D. Whitman, 1st lieut., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 1, 1861.  
 James Wilder, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. June 27, 1864.  
 William Wilder, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 11, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg May 3, 1863; disch. June 15, 1864.  
 George H. Winsor, enl. in naval service; killed Jan. 15, 1865, at the storming of Fort Fisher.  
 Eldridge W. Winsor, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson June 15, 1863.  
 George W. Wood, 29th Regt., unattached Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 12, 1864.  
 Alfred Worthington, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Co. I, 4th Cav.; re-enlisted.  
 Levi Wright, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 21, 1863.  
 Thatcher P. Wright, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 15, 1863.  
 Charles Wright, 16th Batt. Light Art.; enl. March 11, 1864; disch. June 27, 1865.  
 Edward Williams, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Vol. Rifle Corps.  
 Herbert O. White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861.  
 Joseph M. Whitman.  
 Rafaello Quinones, enl. Sept. 2, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Ferender C. Negus.  
 Charles Wilson, Co. F, 58th Regt.; enl. March 12, 1864.

**Soldiers' Monument.**—On the 31st of December, 1868, the first movement was made toward the erection of a soldiers' monument in East Bridgewater, when a meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a Monumental Society. It was well attended; Hon. James H. Mitchell presiding and William H. Osborne, Esq., acting as secretary. Committees were chosen, and all plans proposed were discussed.

During the previous summer the sewing-circle of the First Parish Society had voted a certain part of the proceeds of its labors to the cause, and in the month of December the Soldiers' Aid Society had offered the funds left in its treasury (amounting to between three and four hundred dollars).

This meeting adjourned to Jan. 7, 1869. A permanent organization was fully established Jan. 28, 1869, and a constitution adopted and published. Through the efficient labors of the committees the

arrangements for the erection of the monument were completed, and the shaft was located on the common, opposite the First Parish Church, in November, 1873, and formally dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 17th day of September, 1874, on which occasion Hon. Benjamin W. Harris delivered an oration.

The monument is of Quincy granite, thirty-three feet four inches in height. On one side it bears the following inscription:

"Erected by  
 THE CITIZENS OF EAST BRIDGEWATER,  
 A.D. 1873,  
 IN MEMORY OF  
 THEIR TOWNSMEN  
 who, in the war of 1861-65,  
 and in the  
 Service of the United States,  
 gave their lives  
 That the Nation might live."

On the three remaining sides are the names of forty-seven deceased soldiers.

Hartwell Atkins.	David H. Lincoln.
George D. Brown.	Charles McCarter.
Bertraud Burgess.	Morton D. Mitchell.
John Bryant.	William H. Mosher.
Woodbridge Bryant.	John M. Nason.
Alfred B. Cummings.	Peleg Osborne, Jr.
William Curwin.	Edmund T. Packard.
Allan B. Dunbar.	Timothy Reardon.
John Duulap.	David P. Reynolds (2d).
Charles E. Dyer.	Joshua Richmond.
Benjamin J. Eddy.	Wallace R. Ripley.
Myron Gould.	Eugene Sangor.
Silas N. Grosvenor.	Charles F. Shaw.
Henry Z. Hale.	John F. Steingardt.
Nahum C. Hale.	Andrew J. Stetson.
James W. Harden.	George Sturtevant.
Calvin Francis Harlow.	John W. Sylvester.
Ellsba S. Holbrook.	Elijah H. Tolman.
Caleb L. Hudson, Jr.	George H. Trow.
Galen O. Hudson.	James O. Underwood.
John Hudson.	Horace Vosmus.
William W. Josselyn.	James Wilder.
Aaron M. Keen.	George H. Winsor.
James Klingman.	

#### MEMORIAL OF THE PATRIOTIC DEAD.

ELISHA S. HOLBROOK.  
 Lieut. 29th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 20, 1861, Fort Monroe; age 21.

HORACE VOSMUS.  
 2d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds June 4, 1862, Winchester, Va.; age 25.

GEORGE D. BROWN.  
 29th Mass. Inf. Killed June 15, 1862, Fair Oaks, Va.; age 26.

HARTWELL ATKINS.  
 22d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds, June 28, 1862, Mechanicsville, Va.; age 36.

BENJAMIN J. EDDY.  
 22d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds, June 29, 1862, Fair Oaks, Va.; age 26.

DANIEL W. HARDEN.  
 29th Mass. Inf. Died July 31, 1862, Annapolis Junction; age 23.

WALLACE R. RIPLEY.  
 29th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 9, 1862, Newport News, Va.; age 23.

PELEG OSBORN, JR.  
 38th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 29, 1862, Camp Stanton, Lynnhield; age 15.

ELIJAH H. TOLMAN.  
 29th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Sept. 18, 1862, Antietam; age 23.

DAVID H. LINCOLN.  
 29th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 24, 1862, Antietam; age 26.

**JAMES W. HARDEN.**

29th Mass. Inf. Died October, 1862; age 23.

**NAHUM C. HALE.**

40th Mass. Inf. Died Oct. 14, 1862, Fort Ethan Allen; age 32.

**CHARLES E. DYER.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died Nov. 16, 1862, Chesapeake Hospital, Fortress Monroe; age 24.

**WILLIAM CURWIN.**

U. S. Navy, 1862, Pensacola.

**WOODBRIDGE BRYANT.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died January, 1863, New Orleans.

**JOHN M. NASON.**

20th Mass. Inf. Died March, 1863, Nicholasville, Ky.; age 21.

**GEORGE H. TROW.**

Color Corp. 38th Mass. Inf. Killed April 13, 1863, Bialand, La.; age 22.

**EUGENE SANGER.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds April 13, 1863, Bialand, La.; age 20.

**WILLIAM W. JOSSELYN.**

7th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds May 7, 1863, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 32.

**JAMES KINGMAN.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died June 14, 1863, New Orleans; age 30.

**MORTON D. MITCHELL.**

Lieut. 38th Mass. Inf.; died June 17, 1863, steamer "City of Bath," age 29.

**CHARLES F. SHAW.**

4th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 9, 1863, Memphis, Tenn.; age 38.

**JOSIAH RICHMOND.**

Sergt. 4th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 15, 1863, Marion, Ohio; age 37.

**MYRON GOULD.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 29, 1863, Baton Rouge, La.; age 21.

**JOHN F. STEINGART.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 2, 1863, Baton Rouge; age 34.

**CALEB L. HUDSON, JR.**

29th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 11, 1863, Camp Denison, Ohio; age 19.

**JOHN HUDSON.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Nov. 1, 1863, East Bridgewater, Mass.; age 38.

**BERTRAND BURGESS.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died March 20, 1864, New Orleans; age 20.

**EDMUND T. PACKARD.**

Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Died April 24, 1864, Annapolis, Md.; age 37.

**WILLIAM H. MOSHER.**

Color Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Killed May 12, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 23.

**JOHN BRYANT.**

1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Killed in battle May 19, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 37.

**CHARLES McCARTER.**

1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Died of wounds May 19, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 45.

**ALFRED B. CUMMINGS.**

Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Died May 22, 1864, Andersonville; age 26.

**AARON M. KEEN.**

1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Died May 23, 1864, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 40.

**CHARLES W. JAQUITH.**

Corp. 40th Mass. Inf. Killed May 24, 1864, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 34.

**JAMES DUFFY.**

18th Mass. Inf. Died May 31, 1864, Andersonville; age 22.

**JAMES O. UNDERWOOD.**

38th Mass. Inf. Killed June 3, 1864, Shady Grove Church; age 34.

**SILAS N. GROSVENOR.**

Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Killed June 17, 1864, Petersburg, Va.

**ALLEN B. DUNBAR.**

33d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds June 25, 1864, Chattanooga; age 26.

**OTTO RIEM.**

11th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Aug. 9, 1864, Readville, Mass.; age 22.

**WILLIAM W. BLANCHARD.**

40th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 19, 1864, Hampton Hospital; age 32.

**BENJAMIN F. HARDEN.**

1st Mass. Cav. Died Sept. 4, 1864; age 18.

**GALEN OTIS HUDSON.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Sept. 19, 1864, Winchester, Va.; age 20.

**ANDREW J. STETSON.**

Sergt. 38th Mass. Inf. Killed Sept. 19, 1864, Winchester, Va.; age 27.

**JOHN W. SYLVESTER.**

1st Mass. Cav. Died Nov. 16, 1864, Andersonville; age 34.

**GEORGE H. WINDOR.**

U. S. Navy. Killed Jan. 15, 1865, Fort Fisher; age 31.

**JOHN DUNLAP.**

38th Mass. Inf. Died March 9, 1865, Newherne, N. C.; age 46.

**CALVIN FRANCIS HARLOW.**

29th Mass. Inf. Killed March 25, 1865, Fort Stedman; age 22.

**HENRY Z. HALE.**

4th Mass. Inf. Died in East Bridgewater, Dec. 4, 1867; age 26.

**D. PERKINS REYNOLDS.**

3d Mass. Inf. Died in East Bridgewater, Dec. 6, 1867; age 25.

**JAMES WILDER.**

7th Mass. Inf. Died at home, July 29, 1872; age 30.

**Grand Army of the Republic.**—On the sixth day of June, 1870, a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was regularly instituted. The organization was conducted by Hon. Henry B. Pierce, of Abington, deputy inspector-general, assisted by comrades of Post 73 of that town.

The following is a list of charter members, viz.: William H. Osborne, Francis M. Kingman, Levi Wright, Leonard F. Gammons, Henry W. Harwood, Algeron S. Brett, Alonzo L. Holmes, Edward E. Edson, John Carroll, Eleazer C. Bennett, Isaac N. Bourne, Irving Bates, Albert P. Sampson, Andrew Jackson, James L. Robinson, Minot S. Curtis, Seth B. Edson, Josiah E. Hayward, Seth H. Bryant, Josiah E. Reynolds, Frederick Mitchell, William B. Hathaway, George W. Allen, Samuel P. Allen, James W. Cooper, Charles C. Whitman, George R. Dyer.

The following named were elected officers for the year 1870: C., William H. Osborne; S. V. C., Francis M. Kingman; G. V. C., William B. Hathaway; Adjt., Leonard F. Gammons; Q.M., George W. Allen; Chaplain, Albert P. Sampson; Surg., Josiah E. Hayward; O. D., Edward E. Edson; Sergt.-Maj., James L. Robinson; Q.M.-Sergt., Alonzo L. Holmes.

The post was named "Justin Dimick," in honor of the late Brig.-Gen. Justin Dimick, of Philadelphia, who held command of Fortress Monroe at the breaking out of the Rebellion. During the year following its institution the post was presented with a beautiful silken banner given by and bought by the labors of the Johnny Clemm Association,<sup>1</sup> many of whom were the children of soldiers.

<sup>1</sup> Named for Johnny Clemm, "the drummer boy of Shiloh."

Valuable courses of lectures and other entertainments have, from time to time, been given under the auspices of the post. In 1874 a ladies' sewing circle was organized for co-operation in furthering its objects (with Mrs. N. F. Dunphe, president, and Mrs. George A. Wheeler, secretary), and proved an efficient aid, netting substantial profits from fairs, etc.

Active in all good works which keep in mind the memory of "the unreturning brave," the organization has borne an honorable record, and counts among its membership the names of highly-honored citizens.

At present its number of comrades in regular standing is fifty. Commander for the year 1884, Edward E. Edson.

**Militia.**—In 1762 there were six military companies in the town of Bridgewater. One of the companies was in East Bridgewater. It was the third company in chronological order organized. Its officers were Edward Mitchell, captain; David Kingman, lieutenant; Matthew Allen (2d), ensign.

In February, 1765, the officers of the third company were: Matthew Allen (2d), captain; Ephraim Cary, Jr., lieutenant; Joseph Keith, Jr., ensign. At the last date mentioned a new company was organized in the East Parish of Bridgewater, and was denominated the seventh company in Bridgewater. Its officers were Isaac Otis, captain; Joseph Gannett, Jr., lieutenant; James Keith, Jr., ensign.

On the formation of the seventh company the East Parish was divided for military purposes into two districts—the east district and the west district—by a line running nearly straight north and south through the meeting-house.

#### MILITIA OFFICERS AND DATES OF THEIR COMMISSION.

##### *Generals.*

Silvanus Lazell, March 31, 1810.	John H. Hathaway, Sept. 12, 1838.
----------------------------------	-----------------------------------

##### *Colonels.*

John Holman.	John H. Hathaway, March 29, 1834.
Edw. Mitchell, Feb. 7, 1776.	
Robert Orr, Oct. 15, 1787.	

##### *Lieutenant-Colonels.*

Robert Orr, Aug. 27, 1783.	James Bates, July 26, 1851.
S. Lazell, Sept. 6, 1792.	

##### *Majors.*

Robert Orr, July 1, 1781.	James Barrell, June 15, 1802.
S. Lazell, Oct. 15, 1787.	James Bates, Sept. 23, 1818.

##### *Adjutants.*

Ezra Kingman, July 1, 1781.	Hector Orr, June 15, 1802.
-----------------------------	----------------------------

The captains of the militia in the East Parish prior to 1766 were:

Nicholas Byram, about 1723.	Ebenezer Byram, about 1733.
Chilton Latham, " 1728.	Jonathau Bass, " 1735.

John Holman, Jr., about 1741.	Edward Mitchell, about 1762.
Ebenezer Alden, May 7, 1744.	Matt. Allen (2d), " 1765.
Thomas Whitman, about 1750.	

##### *East Military District.*

Isaac Otis, about 1765.	Ezra Kingman, May 24, 1793.
Joseph Gannett, about 1772.	S. Curtis, June 12, 1797.
David Kingman, " 1775.	Thomas Young, May 13, 1803.
Levi Washburn, July 9, 1781.	

##### *West Military District.*

Matthew Allen (2d).	N. Alden, Jr., Nov. 18, 1788.
Joseph Keith.	James Allen, May 24, 1793.
Robert Orr.	D. Kinsley, March 1, 1795.
N. Alden, March 23, 1776.	James Barrell, June 12, 1797.
Elisba Mitchell.	N. Russell, May 13, 1803.
Isaac Whitman.	

June 15, 1803, the company in the West Military District was disbanded, and in place of it the Bridgewater Light Infantry was chartered. All the militia of the parish came under the command of Capt. Thomas Young, and Capt. Nathaniel Russell was made commander of the light infantry.

The successors of Capt. Young as commanders of the militia were:

Abishai Stetson, May 6, 1806.	Samuel E. Allen, May 10, 1831.
Isaac Keith, Jr., June 21, 1811.	John H. Hathaway, Aug. 18, 1832.
Luther Gannett, May 31, 1815.	Thos. Hathaway, Oct. 27, 1832.
Seth Gurney, Jr., Aug. 7, 1817.	N. T. Snell, Sept. 10, 1836.
Branch Byram, May 1, 1821.	Oliver Pratt, April 6, 1839.
A. Whitmarsh, May 4, 1824.	
Zehina Johnson, May 30, 1827.	

##### *Commanders of the Bridgewater Light Infantry.*

Nath. Russell, June 15, 1803.	Scott Keith, March 29, 1823.
Wm. Vinton, Nov. 4, 1805.	Parlee Keith, Sept. 20, 1824.
Cyrus Alden, July 4, 1809.	Charles Rogers, May 30, 1827.
Jonathan Chamberlain, May 31, 1815.	Eli Blanchard, Jr., Aug. 25, 1830.
Benjamin Robinson, Jr., May 30, 1821.	

##### *Captains of the Bridgewater "Troup."*

J. M. Goodwin, April 24, 1810.	Levi Keith, Jr., Sept. 16, 1816.
Nath. Cross, June 9, 1814.	

## CHAPTER V.

### Mills and Manufactures—Shoe Manufactures.

**Mills and Manufactures.**—East Bridgewater has been somewhat remarkable on account of its number of mill-seats, of which there appear to have been no less than twenty-two. Some of them not of great water-power, and after continuing a longer or shorter term of years discontinued. Others have been in operation ever since they were established. The first mill here of any description was a saw-mill built and carried on by Robert Latham, the date not precisely



known. but, as supposed, several years prior to King Philip's war, possibly as early as 1667. It was located on Satucket River, a little below the Indian Dam.

Joseph Shaw's grist-mill was erected on Salisbury River somewhat earlier than 1700. Subsequently a saw-mill was built on the same dam. In recent years both mills have been removed, and the privilege has been occupied by a rolling-mill built and run by Reed Brothers, of Broekton.

Snell Meadow Saw-Mill, several rods above the upper bridge, over Forge Pond, was built, probably about 1700, by John Whitman, whose house was a short distance south of it, on the east side of what is now Union Street. He died in 1727, and the mill-seat was overflowed by the Forge Pond, Capt. Jonathan Bass having built a dam and a forge farther down the stream, on the land which he had bought of Lieut. Josiah Byram in 1726. The wheels of the forge were built on the outside. The first forge building was destroyed by fire, and another was built on the same site. Capt. Bass, dying in 1750, bequeathed the forge to his son, Jonathan.

George Keith conducted the work of the forge in the Revolution. Silvanus Lazell was the next owner, who sold out to Capt. David Kiugman and his son, Capt. Ezra Kiugman, in 1801.

In 1828, William Mitchell, from Yorkshire, England, bought the establishment and introduced a new method of forging, which proved successful, and forge-work is still done there.

In 1740, Hugh Orr, a Scotchman, built a dam on Matfield River, where the bridge is, near the Reynolds place, the same now owned by Joseph H. Mills. He erected a trip-hammer shop and manufactured scythes as well as various other edge-tools, also muskets. During the Revolution large quantities of cannon, iron and brass, cast solid, were there bored out and furnished for the armies. There, too, machinery for cleaning flax-seed, for carding and spinning cotton, and weaving cotton cloth were produced. These different manufactures proved of inestimable value to our nation.

Hon. Hugh Orr, son of Robert and Margaret Orr, was born in Lochwinnoch, in the shire of Renfrew, Scotland, Jan. 13, 1717 (new style). He learned the trade of a gunsmith. Of an active turn of mind, full of enterprise, when but twenty years old, he determined to emigrate to New England. Though shipwrecked on the passage, he, nothing daunted, found his way to Easton, Mass., where he worked for a while at his trade, but, better prospects opening before him, he was induced to settle in East Bridge-

water in 1740; there he married Mary, daughter of Capt. Jonathau Bass.

His large house, raised on the day of his marriage, Aug. 4, 1742, though somewhat changed in appearance, is still standing, and is owned and occupied by William Viuton, one of his descendants.

It has been said "that there was no branch of iron manufacture that did not at some period become the object of his pursuit, nor was there any obstacle too formidable for his perseverance to surmount." He established the first trip-hammer in this part of America. His manufacture of scythes and axes became famous, and led the way for similar works in neighboring States. For years he was known as the only manufacturer of edge-tools in a territory of many miles' extent.

As early as about the year 1748, he was employed by the authorities of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to make for them five hundred muskets.

The narrow policy of the British government served but to spur him on to still greater exertions for the prosperity of his adopted country. After the Revolutionary war broke out, he went vigorously into the manufacture of cannon, and abundantly aided the patriot cause; his method of casting cannon solid, and then boring them out, being, as it appears, the first work of the kind applied in America.

The war with the mother-country being ended, Mr. Orr's attention was again turned to the arts of peace. By his endeavors, machines—the first of the kind in America—for carding, spinning, and roping cotton were built as early as 1786; the General Court of Massachusetts readily furnishing means for the encouragement of such skillful efforts.

He advocated the production of flaxseed for exportation (though on the part of some much opposition was manifested), and was the inventor of a valuable machine for cleansing the seed, quantities of which he exported to Scotland, and a source of profitable foreign trade was thus opened.

Mr. Orr was a man of exalted character, of firm religious principles. Kind and sympathetic in spirit, he was held in great respect by his fellow-citizens. He died Dec. 6, 1798, aged eighty-one years.

Some time prior to the Revolution, David Keith, who had worked with Hugh Orr in his iron manufactures, aided by his younger brother, George Keith, built a rolling- and slitting-mill on Matfield River, below the Orr Works. Success attended this manufactory. David Keith died in 1812, and his sons, Levi and Zenas, carried on the business. The tall, narrow wheel of the mill in its later days, revolving on the outside of the building, was looked upon by the writer with much interest. The mill was burned in 1829.

Samuel Rogers, son of Thomas and Penelope (Hatch) Rogers, was born in Marshfield, Mass., July 16, 1766. At an early age he manifested much mechanical ingenuity. When but fourteen years of age he made a clock of wood and brass. He served his time as an apprentice to John Bailey, clockmaker, at Hanover. His apprenticeship being ended, and having made all the tools needed for his business, he came to East Bridgewater in 1788, and began work in a shop near where the "brick store" now stands. Soon after beginning business for himself, it occurred to him to try making a nail-machine. He studied the matter so thoroughly that he, at length, wrought out a machine which would cut and head a nail at one operation. This has been supposed to be the first machine of the kind in America, and possibly in the world.

When the nail-factory in Plymouth was established (about the year 1806) the machines were all made by Mr. Rogers. About 1802 he made two silver watches complete in every respect, with the exception of main-springs; one of them is still preserved in the Rogers family. They are supposed to be the first watches made in America.

The tack-machine, called the "double cutter," was invented by Mr. Rogers. All tools ever used by him after starting in business were of his own making. Few, perhaps, have been his equals in inventions of which they could execute all the work up to his time. He died July 17, 1838, aged seventy-two.

In 1835, a new firm began operating under the name of the Keith Iron Company. They built a large dam above where the old rolling and slitting-mill had stood, and, with considerable increase of water-power, erected a new rolling-mill. This establishment is now prospering under the firm-name of the East Bridgewater Iron Company, Rogers and Sheldon, proprietors.

In 1822, Samuel Keen and Charles Mitchell built on Matfield River, a little distance above Elmwood Bridge, a mill, in which for many years Samuel Keen, Jr., has manufactured shoe machinery, the different kinds of which have been his own invention.

In 1844 and 1845, brass pins were, to a considerable extent, manufactured there, but it was found difficult to compete with large establishments of the kind in other parts of the country, and the business was abandoned.

In 1829, on Beaver Brook, Capt. Abner Washburn, of Bridgewater, by digging a canal some fifty rods long, and turning the stream through a valley, was enabled to construct a dam with twenty feet fall of water. The valuable water-power thus gained has

been turned to good account in the sawing of logs into boards and shingles, in box-making, carriage-work, the manufacture of doors, sashes, blinds, and tacks. Charles H. Goss, who deceased in 1883, manufactured boxes there for many years.

Feb. 10, 1814, Jacob Dyer, Daniel Perry, Jonathan Stetson, Oakes Tirrell, Isaac Tirrell, Jr., William Vinton, Abisha Stetson, Benjamin Bates, David P. Reynolds, Eleazer Keith, and Allen Whitman were incorporated as the Matfield Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods, the location near the site of the Orr Works, with the same water-power. The cost of the building and equipments was twenty-eight thousand dollars. This factory was destroyed by fire in 1830.

About 1724, the saw-mill at Latham's dam, the first in East Bridgewater, was removed some distance from its old location, and set up near where Satucket bridge now is. A grist-mill was soon after erected on the same dam, and the mills were owned for many years by Deacon Thomas Whitman, who deceased in 1788, and was succeeded by his son, Lieut. Peter Whitman, who died in 1801. The mills were subsequently owned by Arthur Harris, Benjamin Harris, Nahum Mitchell, Barzillai Allen, and others. In 1814 a new company was formed, a factory was built, and nail machines were set up in 1815. The owners in 1816 were Silvanus Lazell, Nahum Mitchell, Alpheus Allen, and John M. Goodwin. The manufacture of nails was carried on for ten years. In 1827, another building was erected in addition to the others, in which Zebina Keit manufactured tacks for many years, and was succeeded in the same department by his sons, Zebina, Jr., and Samuel, who carried forward the business successfully till the destruction of the mills by fire, in 1872.

In 1827, a new company having purchased the Satucket works, the nailing business was given up, and the manufacture of cotton goods took its place.

In 1828, Nathaniel Wheeler, Wallace Rust, and Allen Whitman were incorporated as "The East Bridgewater Manufacturing Company," for the purpose of manufacturing cotton goods. Capt. Seth Allen, Samuel Rogers, Deacon Samuel Keen, and — Le Baron were added to the members of this corporation. In 1843 a new company bought the privilege and began the manufacture of cotton-gins. They were Eleazer Carver, Caleb S. Hunt, Franklin Dexter, Caleb Reed, John Reed, and Sampson Reed. This establishment, the Carver Cotton-Gin Company, has been and is doing a very successful business, a hundred hands being at times employed in the manufacture of their excellent cotton-gins, which are

highly prized by the cotton producers. Many other important kinds of machines are constructed there.

Many years ago, in the northerly part of Beaver, on Beaver Brook, Ziba Bisbee, a skillful artisan, made valuable cast-steel shovels and hoes. This was at a date prior to that of the shovel manufactory in Easton. Mr. Bisbee removed to the Western country.

We have spoken of a part of the manufactories located on water-privileges in East Bridgewater. The catalogue may be too long for further details. Among other iron manufacturers, Gen. Silvanus Lazell deserves to be mentioned. Before cut nails were in general use he employed a great number of men in various neighborhoods in the manufacture of wrought nails, the little nail-shops being then very numerous. He was thus enabled to produce eighty tons of nails in a year. It was said that at one time he had in this department the whole control of the Boston market.

Other iron manufactures have been located here, which did well for a time, but whose continuance was brief. Locomotive engines were built in 1851. The chain-works of Fearing, Rodman & Swift began operations in 1870. About twenty-five hands were employed, and from fifteen to twenty tons of chain per week were wrought; but though a prosperous business was done here, the establishment, after the lapse of a few years, was removed to Boston.

From fifty to sixty years ago, and many years since, tack- and nail-making were carried on here to a great extent. In 1829 there were thirteen water-privileges in operation, in many of which tacks or nails, if not both, were made. At present the number of nailmakers employed there is about forty-seven.

The iron foundry of Joshua Dean has been in operation for several years at the steam works near the railroad station in the Centre Village. Thirty-two hands are employed, and much valuable work is done there.

Melville Otis was the son of Dr. Josiah and Susanna (Orr) Otis; born in East Bridgewater in 1778. Mr. Otis devoted his life to the perfecting of machinery for the manufacture of nails.

The lives of inventors are in themselves lessons. Some one has said that "those who have labored in the department of mechanical invention may truly be termed the *martyrs of civilization*." Artless, honest, unselfish, he persevered through obstacles, and probably much more credit is due to him than may have ever been acknowledged, or even known to the public. He is known to have more than once so ingeniously related the particulars of his inventions in

machinery that an artful listener would go away having obtained possession of a new idea and turn it to his own benefit.

Mr. Otis' earliest patented invention was in company with Samuel Rogers a machine for rolling iron and cutting nails, Dec. 7, 1813. Other patents awarded him were for—Dec. 17, 1817—manufacture of nails; March 20, 1834, nails made at one operation; Dec. 3, 1850, nail plater, feeder, and turner.

He is said to have first applied the toggle-joint to a tack-machine.

At one period manufacturing companies had invested a large amount of capital in nail-machines, when a machine was brought forward which made nails with a *flat gripe*. This invention would have led to the abandonment of the various machines which had been in use up to that time, but Mr. Otis invented a "spring nipper," as it is called, by which the nails of the flat gripe could be made on the old machines as well as on any, and they (the old machines) are mostly in use now.

At the time of his death, Dec. 30, 1852, Mr. Otis was engaged in inventing a feeder by which one person could tend two or three machines at the same time, and had it, as he thought, nearly completed, when death "laid an injunction upon his labors," and no one, as far as we are aware, has carried forward his project. On the morning of his decease he had just left the house of his son, and seated himself in a neighbor's wagon with a piece of machinery in his hand in order to go to his place of business, when his countenance was suddenly seen to change. He was carried into the house and died almost instantly, at the age of seventy-four.

Eleazer Carver, son of Dr. Eleazer and Sarah (Keith) Carver, was born in the South Parish of Bridgewater, April 9, 1785, and died in East Bridgewater, April 6, 1866. Possessing an inventive genius, and having acquired the trade of a millwright, he very early went to Ohio. Continuing there a short time only, he proceeded to Natchez, where, in repairing sugar-mills, cotton-gins and presses, his services were highly appreciated. Here began his improvements in the cotton-gin, a manufactory of which he commenced at Natchez in 1807. To the manufacture and improvement of the gin he devoted the remainder of his active life in Natchez, in Bridgewater, and in East Bridgewater.

The cotton-gin, a machine for removing seeds from cotton, was invented by Eli Whitney, a native of Westboro', Mass., in 1793. The production of cotton in the United States that year did not exceed ten thousand bales. In 1859 the product was over five



millions of bales, or one million tons. The cotton-gin has wrought wonders in aid of the growth of the great Southern staple.

What James Watt was to the steam-engine Eleazer Carver may, perhaps, be truly said to have been to the cotton-gin. If neither of them was actually the inventor, surely each of them was a great *improver*. In 1838, Mr. Carver obtained a patent for his improvements on the gin, which was a *new grate* so constructed as entirely to prevent the cotton from clogging. Again, Aug. 12, 1840, he secured a patent for "a machine for cutting the teeth of circular saws," said to have been a very valuable improvement. Another patent, bearing the same date, was for "a machine for filing or smoothing the teeth of saws." In 1843 he, in company with Caleb S. Hunt, Franklin Dexter, Caleb Reed, John Reed, and Sampson Reed, bought the establishment of the East Bridgewater Manufacturing Company (the Whitman Mills), and began the manufacture of cotton-gins in East Bridgewater.

In 1845, Mr. Carver secured another patent for an important improvement, which was a cylinder brush having *fans* on its *ends* in connection with the cotton-gin. This contrivance was such an addition to the power of the gin as "greatly to enhance the value and price of the cotton ginned on it." In 1853 the government of India awarded a prize of two thousand five hundred rupees and a gold medal to this company for their excellent machines for cleansing cotton from the seed.

As the infirmities of age came upon him, Mr. Carver expressed a strong desire to spend the remnant of his days within sight of the manufactory which had borne witness to so many fruits of his industry and skill. Accordingly, in 1865, he erected a small addition to the house of his niece, Mrs. Joseph Warren Bennett (the house formerly occupied by the late Deacon William Harris) from one window of which the mill privilege was in view. Here he quietly awaited his departure. On Thursday, April 5, 1866, the day of the annual fast in Massachusetts, he sent for Mr. Charles Jordan, one of his skilled workmen, and asked him how soon a new and peculiar roller-gin would be ready. "In one week," was the reply. "I can live but a little longer, but do wish very much to see its operation," said the venerable man. His wish was not granted, for he died the next day. Had he survived till the following Monday, he would have completed his eighty-first year. Thus died one of whom those who knew him well bore testimony that he was an honest man. He possessed a genial temperament, and took pleasure in aiding the advancement

of young men. An example worthy, indeed, of imitation.

Ezra Kingman, Esq., son of Capt. Ezra and Susanna (Whitman) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, July 20, 1789, was prepared for Harvard University, but did not complete the course of study there. He read law with Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and for a while practiced law in Livermore, Maine, but the profession not being congenial to his taste, he relinquished it, and, returning to his native town, engaged in trade with his father.

He married, Dec. 13, 1812, Frances, daughter of Col. Edward and Abigail Howard, of West Bridgewater, and had twelve children, viz.: Frances, Frederick, Elizabeth, Susan, Ezra, Edward, Hannah, John, George, Susan, James, and Nathan. He was a man of unflinching integrity, and possessed a large share of native sense. He was an exquisite player on the flute, and greatly aided the church music of his native parish.

He taught the centre school of East Bridgewater several years, and thoroughly performed the duties of that office. His government was firm, and many can testify to the benefits of his instructions. His own large family were carefully trained to become useful members of society. He represented East Bridgewater in the General Court six years.

He was town clerk and clerk of the First Parish, both which offices he held at the time of his decease. He died suddenly, of heart disease, while riding in the cars from South Abington to East Bridgewater, Feb. 13, 1852, aged sixty-two.

**Shoe Manufactures.**—For many years, among the different departments of business in East Bridgewater, shoemaking has occupied an important place. The tanning of leather, it appears, was in successful operation here at a very early date. In the southwest part of the town is the village of Ehuwood. Until 1872 it was named Joppa. The latter appellation arose from the circumstance that a tannery was located there, the operation of which perhaps began as early as 1700 or earlier, on the estate of Ensign Edward Mitchell, who died in Joppa in 1717, aged seventy-one years. Tradition says that the first tanner in Joppa was named Simon. Whether that was his actual name is uncertain. Gain Robinson, who settled in East Bridgewater about 1726, the ancestor of most of the Robinsons in the Bridgewaters and vicinity, and his son-in-law, Christopher Erskine (sometimes written Askins), were employed in this tannery. Subsequently, Col. Edward Mitchell, son of Ensign Edward, carried on the business, and after him his sons. In later times Charles Mitchell, a grandson of Col.

Edward, continued the business of tanning leather till about 1835, when it was given up. Some years after the tannery was started in Joppa, Josiah Whitman, living on Whitman Street, not far from Joppa, an enterprising, well-educated young man, was extensively engaged in the manufacture of shoes. He died in 1754. This was probably the earliest attempt in East Bridgewater to manufacture shoes more extensively than in the ancient and ordinary mode of furnishing custom-work.

About 1819, Cushing Mitchell made a few sale shoes in Joppa.

In 1822, Charles Mitchell and Jonah Edson tried the experiment of making sale shoes. That year Seth Bryant made a shipment of about three thousand pairs of shoes to New York. This is said to have been the largest shipment which had ever been made in that part of the country. In 1825, Mr. Bryant, in company with his brother-in-law, Warren Keen, began to manufacture shoes in the Joppa currying-shop. The next year they transferred the business to the "Brick Store" in the Centre Village.

The first building constructed in East Bridgewater for the manufacture of shoes on a large scale was erected in Joppa in 1829 by Cushing Mitchell and Seth Bryant. For several years they carried on their business in this establishment on the southwest corner of Bedford and West Streets. In later years Mr. Bryant conducted the business alone. In the Rebellion he supplied the Union army with about three hundred thousand pairs of shoes.

Solomon Ager went from South Weymouth and settled in Joppa in December, 1829. In 1830 he began the manufacture of shoes. He had about five hundred workmen (shoemakers) and three hundred women fitting shoes. At one time he made a thousand pairs of shoes per day for six weeks. The average amount of his manufactures was large for the times. He paid out seventy-five thousand dollars per year and fifteen hundred dollars per week.

For many years Ezra and Edward Kingman extensively manufactured shoes in what is now called Elmwood. They had an excellent establishment, and "the goods made by this concern were favorably known throughout the trade." Samuel Shaw and son began the manufacture in Elmwood in 1853, employing some fifty hands and having a full supply of machinery. The senior partner died in 1874, and the business is still conducted by the junior member of the firm.

Robert C. and Simeon C. Keith for many years have manufactured shoes at their establishment in

Satucket, employing thirty hands, and send the products of their enterprise to Southern markets.

Isaac N. Keith has been a shoe manufacturer for several years in Elmwood, in the same building previously occupied by Seth Bryant.

Hon. James S. Allen had a manufactory of shoes for a long time near his residence in Matfield village, but the attractions of Brockton held out so strong inducements that a few years ago his business operations were all transferred to that young and thriving city.

## CHAPTER VI.

East Bridgewater Bank—Savings-Bank—Masonic—Temperance.

**East Bridgewater Bank.**—On the 8th of March, 1828, the following act was passed:

"AN ACT to incorporate the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank.

"SECT. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That Isaac Whitman, Levi Keith, Nahum Mitchell, Ephraim Hyde, Aaron Hubart, John E. Howard, Nathaniel Lazell, Jr., and Nathaniel Cross, with their associates, successors, and assigns, shall be, and are hereby created a corporation by the name of the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank."

The incorporators for some reason did not organize under the charter thus obtained, and after the lapse of eight years another charter was secured by a new company as follows:

"AN ACT to establish the East Bridgewater Bank.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same as follows:

"SECTION 1. Wallace Rust, Zenas Keith, Jr., John A. Whitcomb, their associates and successors, are hereby created a corporation by the name of the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank, to be established in East Bridgewater, and shall so continue till the first day of October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, and said corporation shall be entitled to all the powers and privileges contained in the thirty-sixth chapter of the Revised Statutes, passed the fourth of November, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five.

"April 1, 1836."

The new company, with Hon. Nahum Mitchell president, and John M. Goodwin cashier, went into operation immediately. A house of a size sufficient to accommodate the bank and the family of the cashier was soon erected in the village, and the institution started on an apparently prosperous course; but Eastern land speculation was then near its height, the allurements of which seemed to blind the eyes of many business men. So large loans were made

from the funds of the bank, without adequate security, that its resources were crippled, and after a few years the institution was compelled to close its doors. The banking house still remains, and is the residence of Ezra S. Whitmarsh, Esq.

**Savings-Bank.**—The East Bridgewater Savings-Bank was incorporated March 8, 1870. The incorporators named in the act were Kimball E. Sheldon, Henry Hobart, Isaac N. Nutter, and Moses Bates. The organization of the bank was completed March 20, 1871, by the election of the following officers: President, Henry Hobart; Vice-President, Kimball E. Sheldon; Secretary, John E. Waterman; Treasurer, Isaac N. Nutter; Trustees, Jacob Bates, Eliab Latham, Ezra Kingman, Robert C. Keith, James H. Mitchell, Isaac N. Nutter, James S. Allen, Charles H. Goss, Franklin Edson, Samuel Shaw, Jr., Moses Bates, Aaron Hobart, John W. Kennan, George M. Keith, Samuel Keith, Merritt Jenkins, Frederick S. Stroug, Willard Johnson, of East Bridgewater; Horatio L. Washburn, of West Bridgewater; Hosea Kingman, Isaac Kingman, of Bridgewater; William L. Reed, of South Abington; Benjamin W. Harris, of Boston; Martin Bosworth, of Halifax. The board of trustees, consisting at first of twenty-four, was subsequently reduced to eighteen; board of investors, James S. Allen, Jacob Bates, Samuel Keith, John W. Kennan, and Hosea Kingman.

The bank was opened for business June 1, 1871, and at the close of that month had on deposit five hundred and ninety-six dollars.

The amount of deposits Jan. 1, 1872, at which time the first dividend was declared, was \$6741.11.

The amount of deposits Jan. 1, 1884, was \$298,170.07. Regular semi-annual dividends have been paid since the organization of the bank amounting in the aggregate to \$69,522.17.

Henry Hobart served as president until the annual meeting held Feb. 25, 1879, when he declined, and was succeeded by Kimball E. Sheldon, the former vice-president, Samuel Keith taking the position of vice-president, which positions they have filled since that time.

**Masonic.**—The Fellowship Lodge of Freemasons was chartered June 15, 1797. It was consecrated on the 3d day of the following November. The exercises took place at the meeting-house. Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester, delivered a sermon, and Dr. Hector Orr an oration. Dr. Orr was installed Grand Master. The other officers of the lodge were then installed. The house was nearly filled. At the close of 1797 forty-seven members had been initiated. The members belonging in East Bridgewater were Dr.

Hector Orr, Dr. Josiah Otis, Nahum Mitchell, Robert Orr, Silvanus Lazell, and Joseph Lazell. Joseph Lazell had built his large house, which for many years was a tavern. It stood where the Roman Catholic Church now is; it had a fine hall, which was adorned with Masonic emblems. Here the Masons met for some time. Afterwards the meetings were held in West Bridgewater. In 1825 they occupied the upper room of the academy building in East Bridgewater. They are now held in Bridgewater village.

Satucket Lodge of Masons was chartered probably about the beginning of 1881. In April, 1881, they began to meet in the Masonic Hall, in the building then recently erected by Charles H. Goss, in the East Bridgewater village. The officers were: W. M., Frederick S. Stroug; S. W., Francis M. Kingman; J. W., Joshua Dean; T., Samuel L. Seaver; S., Wyman C. Fichett; C., Rev. William F. Farrington; S. D., George W. Allen; J. D., A. Harris Latham; I. S., George A. Wright; Tyler, James Nelson.

**Temperance Organizations.**—The first temperance society in East Bridgewater was organized in 1828, and Hon. Nahum Mitchell was chosen its president.

The Union Temperance Society of East and West Bridgewater was formed in the Union meeting-house, East Bridgewater, June 2, 1831. Rev. Baalis Sanford was chosen president; Josiah Richards, vice-president; and Joshua Reed, Jr., secretary.

Feb. 11, 1847, a new impulse was given to the cause of temperance, and on the 23d of that month a constitution was adopted on the principles of a comprehensive pledge to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, "including all kinds of beer." Joshua Reed was elected president, James S. Barrell secretary and treasurer. Meetings were held at the town hall.

Dec. 30, 1847, a division of the Sons of Temperance, by the name of Well-Spring, No. 87, was organized. The following are the names of those who began the division, viz.: Dr. Asa Millet, Abishai S. Churchill (Worthy Patriarch), William Allen, James W. Soule, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Albert H. Dyer, Nathan T. Snell, Messenna M. Lucas, Hervey Lucas, Samuel A. Young, M. Morton Keith, George Edson. The division held its meetings in the academy and afterwards in the hall over the brick store. This organization continued about three years.

Nov. 15, 1859, a new division of the Sons of Temperance began its work, being No. 139 of that order in Massachusetts, and bearing the same name as its predecessor here, "Well-Spring," with the following members: Rev. Charles H. Payne, Rev.



Philo B. Wilcox, Richard M. Smith, William Allen (W. P.), John N. Reed, Frederic C. Mann, William O. Osborne, William B. Hall, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Thomas W. Barrell, George W. Hicks, Daniel P. Edson, I. Newton Nutter, Francis W. Porter, James A. Bates, George T. Mitchell, Edward Kingman, Sidney Allen, Thomas Arnolds. This division was disbanded in 1868.

In the autumn of 1860, through the exertions of Mrs. Merritt Jenkins, a Band of Hope was organized, many children being thus brought under very favorable influences.

Dec. 20, 1866. Amaranth Lodge of Good Templars was organized at the vestry of the Methodist Church in the Centre Village, with George M. Keith, W. C. T. The other officers were Richard M. Smith, David P. Reynolds, Mrs. Prudie, W. Potter, Caleb E. Hicks, George T. Mitchell, George W. Allen, Mrs. Annis Hall, Rev. William F. Farrington, James B. Peterson, Winslow Holmes, Georgianna Skillings, and Adelaide Kimball.

The third division of the Sons of Temperance was organized in the village of Elmwood, holding the cherished name of its two predecessors here, "Well-Spring," Jan. 12, 1871, with twenty-three members. The officers were Albert P. Sampson, W. P.; Mrs. James G. Knapp, W. A.; Mrs. Edward Kingman, R. S.; Kenelm W. Shaw, F. S.; Edward Kingman, Treas.; George Hudson, Con.; Lucinda P. Hudson, A. C.; Samuel B. Allen, Chaplain; Miss Harriet A. Holbrook, I. S.; George H. Benson, O. S.

A Good Samaritan Club was organized in the Centre Village in 1875.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union began its work early in 1878, and on the 12th of April, that year, a juvenile temperance society was formed under the auspices of the W. C. T. U., bearing the name of The Star Temperance Union. Its officers were: Pres., Miss Georgianna Keith; V.-Pres., Miss Annie Chase; Sec., Miss Helen Bird; Treas., Mrs. Isaac Nutter; Con., Mrs. Rev. Daniel W. Richardson; Ushers, John Herrick and Thomas Delano.

Matfield Lodge of Good Templars was organized in Matfield village, with about thirty members, Feb. 25, 1880. Its meetings were held at first in Winthrop Hall, in Matfield, but more recently at the vestry of the Methodist Church in the Centre Village. Its first officers were George W. Allen, W. C. T.; Charles G. Wood, Mary L. Allen, Cora J. Poole, George F. Hayward, William Chandler, Emma Grow, O. W. Bradford, Sarah D. Lyon, F. B. Chandler, Lucius Churchill, L. Anna Harlow, Rena Hayward, C. Lyon.

A Commandery of the United Order of the Golden Cross was instituted, with thirteen members, Dec. 3, 1883.

The officers installed were as follows, viz.: P. N. C., Thomas S. H. Rounseville; N. C., Herbert H. Harlow; V. N. C., Mrs. Georgianna Hunt; W. P., Rev. Perley M. Griffin; W. H., Frank A. Wood; K. of R., Charles F. Clark; F. K. of R., Charles R. Ransden; W. Treas., Isaac Newton Nutter; W. of I. G., H. G. McWilliams; W. of O. G., Charles E. Drake.

1830, April 5. "Voted that the selectmen be instructed not to approbate any retailer who does not comply with the statute of the commonwealth respecting Retailers and Inholders."

"Voted to instruct the Selectmen not to approbate Retailers and Inholders for one year ensuing."

1841, April 5. The town voted that the following resolution be recorded on the town record:

"The Town view with alarm and regret the awful extent to which the sale of *ardent spirits* is carried on within its borders; therefore those interested in the sale thereof are hereby called upon to pause and consider whether they as good citizens and as honorable men are not in duty bound to abandon without delay the traffic in an article which causes so much expense to the Town and so much distress and misery in the community."

1845, March 3. "Voted that the selectmen, together with the committee chosen to settle with the warden of the almshouse, be instructed to procure a warden for the ensuing year, and to procure a Total Abstinence Man with respect to the use of intoxicating liquors."

The thirteenth article of the warrant reads "To see what measures the town will take, if any, to prevent the illegal traffic in spirituous liquors in said town, and to act thereon as the town deem most advisable."

March 13, 1854. Chose A. S. Littlefield, D. P. Edson, Alfred Brown, B. R. Robinson, David H. Pratt a committee "to enforce the law concerning the manufacture and sale of spirituous liquors."

1855, April 2. "Voted to instruct the selectmen to prosecute all violations of law respecting the sale of intoxicating liquors."

## CHAPTER VII.

Petition for Incorporation—Act of Incorporation—First Town Meeting—Civil Lists—Statistics—Public-Houses.

### PETITION FOR INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:

"The Inhabitants of the East Parish of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, by Bartholomew Brown, their Agent, appointed for this special purpose, beg leave respectfully to rep-

rescut: That since the incorporation of North Bridgewater and West Bridgewater, the remaining territory of the Old Town of Bridgewater is left long and narrow, so that many of the inhabitants have to travel six or seven miles to attend their annual Town meetings; that local disputes, dissensions, and jealousies continually arise, and the municipal affairs of the town are not and cannot be conducted in so economical, prudent, and satisfactory a manner as they ought to be, and as your petitioners are very desirous of. Therefore, in order to remedy the aforesaid evils, and to promote the interest, peace, and tranquillity of the people of the said parish, they request that the East Parish of Bridgewater may be incorporated into a distinct and separate town by the name of *East Bridgewater*, and that the same be vested with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and requisitions of other corporate towns, according to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

"The Inhabitants of the East Parish of Bridgewater by their Agent,

"BANTH BROWN."

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the East parish of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, humbly sheweth,

"That from the local situation of your petitioners in consequence of the recent division of the Old Town of Bridgewater, by which they are subjected to many and great inconveniences, and also to render the transaction of public business less expensive, they are desirous that said parish should be incorporated into a Town, and to take the name of *East Bridgewater*, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

"Silvanus Lazell.

Hector Orr.

Isaac Alden (3d).

William Keith.

Eleazer Whitman.

Abishai Stetson.

Charles Mitchell.

Galen Latham.

Alfred Whitman.

William Vinton.

Seth Gurney.

Levi Washburn.

Barzillai Allen.

Cyrus Willis.

Joseph Dunbar.

Joseph Shaw.

Benj<sup>n</sup> Keith.

Wallace Rust.

Heman Keith.

Levi Keith.

Levi Keith, Jr.

Zenas Keith, Jr.

Isaac Alden (1st).

Waldo Hayward.

Joshua Reed.

John Reed.

Thomas R. Aldeu.

Lewis Chamberlain, Jr.

Eleazer Washburn.

Martin Whiting.

Marlborough Whiting.

Charles Robinson.

Otho Hayward.

Ezra Alden.

Bethuel Keith.

Ellis Holmes.

Plyna Edson.

John Keith.

George Keith.

Isaac Whitman.

William Bonney.

Thomas Whitmarsh.

Martin Ramsdell.

Galen Allen.

Asa Shaw.

Abel Barrell.

Galen Willis.

George W. Barrell.

John Thayer.

Elbridge Keith.

Parlee Keith.

David Allen.

John Harden (2d).

Bela Curtis.

Pelag Stetson.

Adam Stetson.

Lewis Brown.

Timothy Bailey.

Nathan Alden.

Buel Lincoln.

Ziba Bisbee.

Edwin Chapman.

Thomas White.

Seth Gurney, Jr.

Joseph Reed.

Jacob Bates.

Jonas Reed.

Benjamin Robinson.

Benjamin Robinson, Jr.

Hedijah Robinson.

Samuel P. Newhall.

Isaac Alden (2d).

Hiram Washburn.

Sampson Washburn.

Philip Torrey.

Havelin Torrey.

Asaph Whitmarsh.

Oliver G. Whitmarsh.

Briggs Hill.

David Brown (2d).

Arnold Wade.

Merrit Jenkins.

Seth Gannett, Jr.

Stephen Hersey.

Eli Blanchard.

Eli Blanchard, Jr.

Joseph Hohart.

Thomas Harden.

Zenas Harden.

Silas French.

Benoni Gannett.

Moses Bates.

Wadsworth Phillips.

Emery Brown.

Isaac Brown.

Willard Keith.

Zenas Keith.

Scott Keith.

Joseph Silvester.

Josephus Freeman.

Joel Edson.

Calvin Keith.

Isaac Brown, Jr.

Joseph Ramsdell.

Nathan Dawes.

Jacob Dawes.

Joseph Ramsdell, Jr.

John Whitmarsh.

Ira Drake.

Bailey Allen.

Isaac Pratt.

Asa Whitman.

Daniel Whitman.

Eleazer Whitman, Jr.

Jesse Edson.

Christopher Bates.

Lebbeus Smith.

Cushing Mitchell.

James W. Watson.

Silvanus L. Mitchell.

Clark Rich.

Samuel Rogers.

Charles Rogers.

Daniel French.

William Harris, Jr.

Joseph Odlin.

Nathaniel Cross.

Nathan Whitman, Jr.

Zebina Johnson.

Josiah Johnson.

Jonah Edson.

Seth Bryant.

Welcome Otis.

Setb Johnson.

Ephraim Hyde.

Zebina Keith.

David French.

George Mitchell.

Joseph Walton.

Silvanus Keith.

Job Bearee.

Thaxter Keith.

Jacob Tirrell.

Edward Vinton.

Azor Harris.

Nathan Kingman.

John Harris.

John Hersey.

Ezra Kingman, Jr.

Bezaleel Allen.

Lot Whitmarsh.

Robert Young.

Luther Hatch.

Daniel Bryant.

Mark Phillips.

Turner Phillips.

Lewis Keith.

Samuel Snell.

Dexter Pratt.

Lucius Snell.

Bradford Mitchell.

Samuel Keen.

John Soule.

Melzar Hill.

Hugh Orr, Jr.

A. Winslow Clift.

Calvin W. Keen.

Hugh Orr.

Melzar Hudson.

Joseph Chamberlain.

John M. Goodwin.

John A. Conant.

Joshua Bennett.

Alvan Shaw.

Lewis Bartlett.

John Thayer.

Nathaniel French."

#### ACT OF INCORPORATION.

"AN ACT to establish the town of *East Bridgewater*.

"SECT. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the East Parish of Bridgewater, according to the territorial limits thereof, be and the same is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of *East Bridgewater*, and invested with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and requisitions, to which towns in this Commonwealth are by the Constitution and laws entitled and subjected.

"SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the inhabitants of said town of East Bridgewater shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes which have been assessed, or directed to be assessed, upon them by the town of Bridgewater, and shall be entitled to receive, hold, and enjoy such proportion of all debts and taxes now due, and assessments voted to said town of Bridgewater, and such proportion of all the privileges and property, real or personal, now belonging to said town of Bridgewater, of what kind soever it may be, as the property of the said inhabitants of East Bridgewater bears to the property of all the inhabitants of said town of Bridgewater, according to the latest valuation thereof; and they shall be holden to pay their proportion, to be ascertained as aforesaid, of all the debts now due and owing from said town of Bridgewater.

"SECT. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the said town of East Bridgewater shall be holden to support their proportion of the poor of the town of Bridgewater which are now chargeable to said town, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of said town, and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable as paupers to the said town of Bridgewater or East Bridgewater shall be considered as belonging to that town in the territory of which they had their settlement at the time of passing this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only.

"SECT. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That any justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to any freeholder of said town of East Bridgewater, requiring him to warn the inhabitants thereof to meet, at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings. [June 14, 1823]."

**First Town-Meeting.**—The first town-meeting held under the act of incorporation took place at the meeting-house on the 4th of July, 1823. Hon. Nahum Mitchell was chosen moderator, and town officers were elected, a part of whom were Ezra Kingman, Jr., town clerk and treasurer; Alfred Whitman, Isaac Alden (3d), Abishai Stetson, selectmen; Lot Whitmarsh and Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., constables; Ezra Kingman and Ellis Holmes, tithingmen. Most of the young men in town recently married received the appointment of hog-reeves. At a subsequent meeting the following were chosen the first school committee, viz.: Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, Bartholomew Brown, Ezra Kingman, Jr., Hector Orr, John S. Champney, and William Harris, Jr.

At the time of the incorporation of East Bridgewater the post-office received a mail from Boston but three times a week, viz., Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. There was a public conveyance to Boston three times in a week, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, by the Boston and New Bedford stage, which stopped at noon for the passengers to dine at the tavern then kept by Mrs. Naomi Crombie, where the Roman Catholic house of worship now stands.

**Civil List.**—The moderators of the annual town-meetings of East Bridgewater, with the dates, have been as follows:

## MODERATORS OF TOWN MEETINGS.

July 4, 1823. Nahum Mitchell.	March 13, 1854. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 1, 1824. Bartholomew Brown.	March 12, 1855. James Bates.
March 7, 1825. Bartholomew Brown.	March 10, 1856. James Bates.
April 3, 1826. Hector Orr.	March 9, 1857. James Bates.
April 2, 1827. Hector Orr.	March 8, 1858. Joseph Chamberlain.
April 7, 1828. Hector Orr.	March 21, 1859. James Bates.
March 23, 1829. Bartholomew Brown.	March 19, 1860. Ezra Kingman.
March 8, 1830. Bartholomew Brown.	March 11, 1861. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 21, 1831. Ezra Kingman.	March 10, 1862. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 12, 1832. Nahum Mitchell.	March 9, 1863. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 11, 1833. Bartholomew Brown.	March 14, 1864. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
April 7, 1834. Bartholomew Brown.	March 13, 1865. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 16, 1835. Nahum Mitchell.	March 19, 1866. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 7, 1836. Hector Orr.	March 18, 1867. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 6, 1837. Hector Orr.	March 9, 1868. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 5, 1838. Ezra Kingman.	March 15, 1869. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 4, 1839. Ezra Kingman.	March 14, 1870. Moses Bates.
March 2, 1840. Isaac Pratt.	March 13, 1871. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 1, 1841. Lobbeus Leach.	March 11, 1872. Moses Bates.
March 7, 1842. Bartholomew Brown.	March 17, 1873. William H. Osborne.
March 6, 1843. Ezra Kingman.	March 16, 1874. William H. Osborne.
March 4, 1844. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 1, 1875. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 3, 1845. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 6, 1876. William H. Osborne.
March 2, 1846. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 12, 1877. George M. Keith.
March 1, 1847. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 4, 1878. George M. Keith.
March 6, 1848. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 10, 1879. George M. Keith.
March 5, 1849. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 8, 1880. George M. Keith.
March 4, 1850. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 14, 1881. George A. Wheeler.
March 10, 1851. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 13, 1882. George M. Keith.
March 1, 1852. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 12, 1883. George M. Keith.
March 14, 1853. Joseph Chamberlain.	March 10, 1884. George M. Keith.

## SELECTMEN.

Selectmen of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Isaac Alden, 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27.  
 Abishai Stetson, 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27.  
 Alfred Whitman, 1823, '24, '25, '26.  
 Azor Harris, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.



David Brown (2d), 1828, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.  
 Simeon Curtis, Jr., 1828, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.  
 Zenas Keith, 1834, '35.  
 Isaac Pratt, 1834, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55.  
 Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., 1836, '38.  
 Martin Whiting, 1836, '37, '39, '40, '41, '42.  
 Zebina Keith, 1838.  
 Aaron Hobart, 1839.  
 Welcome Young, 1840, '41.  
 Daniel French, 1842, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '49.  
 Samuel G. Alden, 1850, '54, '60, '61, '62.  
 Calvin Reed, 1855.  
 John Reed, 1855, '56.  
 B. Watson Keith, 1855.  
 George Bryant, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67.  
 Wadsworth Phillips, 1856, '57.  
 Cushing Otis, 1858, '59.  
 Charles A. Latham, 1860, '61, '62, '63.  
 Benjamin W. Harris, 1863.  
 Galen Willis, 1864.  
 Isaac N. Nutter, 1864.  
 Jacob Bates, 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72.  
 Ezra Kingman, 1865, '77, '78, '79.  
 Eliab Latham, 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '81, '84.  
 Charles H. Goss, 1868, '69, '70, '71, '72, '74, '75, '76, '78, '79, '82.  
 Moses Bates,<sup>1</sup> 1873.  
 George A. Wheeler, 1873.  
 Jacob Rogers, 1873.  
 Ezra A. Whitmarsh, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '80, '81.  
 Joshua Dean, 1877, '78, '79, '80.  
 Henry Gurney, 1880, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 L. Watts Richards, 1882, '83.  
 James Sidney Allen, 1883.  
 George M. Keith, 1884.

## TOWN CLERKS.

Town clerks of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Ezra Kingman, Jr., 1823, '24, '25, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51.  
 Bartholomew Brown, 1826.  
 William Harris, Jr., elected Aug. 21, 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45.  
 Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60.  
 Isaac N. Nutter, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65.  
 William H. Osborne, 1866.  
 Jacob A. Rogers, 1867, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.  
 Frank Smith, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.

## TREASURERS.

Treasurers of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Ezra Kingman, 1823, '24, '25, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51.  
 Bartholomew Brown, 1826.  
 William Harris, Jr., Aug. 21, 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45.  
 Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '53, '54.  
 Welcome Young, 1855.  
 Martin Whiting, 1850, '68.  
 John Reed, 1857.  
 Bartlett R. Alden, 1858, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64.

Isaac N. Nutter, 1865, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '73.  
 Henry Gurney, 1872.

## REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT.

Ezra Klugman, Jr., 1829, '30, '31, '34, '35, '36.	Thomas Conant, 1859.
Azor Harris, 1833, '49.	David Pratt (2d), 1860.
Joseph Chamberlain, 1833.	William Allen, 1861.
William Harris, 1836, '37, '40, '41.	Ezra Kingman, 1862, '63.
Isaac Pratt, 1837, '38, '40, '56.	James S. Allen, 1864, '71.
Charles Mitchell, 1838.	William Vinton, 1865, '66.
Jacob A. Rogers, 1850, '52.	Jacob Bates, 1867, '69.
Levi Churchill, 1851.	Irving Bates, 1868.
Calvin Reed, 1854.	Phiny Ed-on, 1870.
D. Watson Keith, 1855.	William H. Osborne, 1872, '84.
Asa Mitchell, 1857.	Isaac N. Nutter, 1875, '76.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1858.	Joshua Dean, 1880.
	L. Watts Richards, 1882.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Col. Edward Mitchell, Aug. 28, 1775.	Ezra Kingman, 1847.
Hugh Orr, Oct. 26, 1775.	Cushing Mitchell, 1848.
Elleha Mitchell, Sept. 18, 1788.	Moses Bates, Jr., 1849.
Dr. Hector Orr, June 7, 1803-37, 1841-47 (thirty-nine years).	Joseph Chamberlain, 1850.
Nathan Alden, Nov. 27, 1811.	Levi Churchill, 1852.
James Thomas, 1812.	Jacob Bates, Jr., 1853.
Ezra Kingman, 1813.	Asa Millet, 1853.
Silvanus Lazell, Feb. 3, 1816.	Simeon Curtis, 1855.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1827.	James H. Mitchell, 1855.
Silvanus L. Mitchell, 1828.	B. Watson Keith, 1856.
Wallace Rust, 1829.	Rufus A. Littlefield, 1856.
Abisba Stetson, 1833.	John Pearce, 1856.
Azor Harris, 1834.	Calvin Reed, 1856.
Isaac Pratt, 1841.	John Reed, 1856.
William Harris, 1842.	Seth Bryant, 1858.
Lebbeus Leach, 1845.	Robert Curtis, 1858.
Nathaniel Waterman French, 1845.	Aaron Hobart, Jr.
Henry Alden, 1846.	Ezra Kingman, 1861.
Josiah Whitman, 1847.	Henry Hobart.
Solomon Ager, 1847.	Thomas Keith.
	James H. Mitchell.
	Isaac N. Nutter, 1872.

Each of the attorneys received his commission soon after admission to the bar: Nahum Mitchell, July 3, 1795; Bartholomew Brown, June 26, 1812; and others whose names are elsewhere given.

## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Nahum Mitchell, 1803-5.	Benjamin W. Harris, 1873-83.
Aaron Hobart, 1821-27.	

## STATE SENATORS.

Hugh Orr, 1785-86.	James H. Mitchell, 1862-63.
Nahum Mitchell, 1813-14.	Benjamin W. Harris, 1857.
Aaron Hobart, 1819.	Jacob Bates, 1870-71.
Welcome Young, 1846-47.	James S. Allen, 1882-83.
Aaron Hobart, Jr., 1854.	

## MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Nahum Mitchell, 1814-20.	Asa Millet, 1865.
Aaron Hobart, 1828-31.	

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS BELONGING TO EAST BRIDGEWATER.

Bartholomew Brown, 1834-35.	James Bates, 1857-59.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1836-43.	

## SHERIFF OF PLYMOUTH COUNTY FROM EAST BRIDGEWATER.

James Bates, 1860. Continued in that office till his decease, Oct. 5, 1876.

DEPUTY SHERIFFS.<sup>2</sup>

John Holman, Aug. 25, 1731.	Joseph Chamberlain, 1832-49.
Japhet Allen, 1773-75.	Bartlett R. Alden, 1852-54.
William Harris, 1800-2.	Franklin Keith.
Edward Vinton, 1813-31.	George A. Wheeler.

<sup>1</sup> Died June 16, 1873.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed by the sheriff.

### Statistics.—Votes for Governor since the incorporation of the town of East Bridgewater:

1824. William Eustis.....	103	1855. Samuel H. Watley..	89
Samuel Lathrop.....	148	1856. Henry J. Gardner....	327
1825. Levi Lincoln.....	146	Erasmus D. Beach..	141
1826. Levi Lincoln.....	122	Luther V. Ball.....	89
Samuel Hubbard.....	25	1857. Nathaniel P. Banks	177
1827. Levi Lincoln.....	104	Henry J. Gardner....	125
Harrison Gray Otis..	6	Erasmus D. Beach..	102
1828. Levi Lincoln.....	112	Caleb Swann.....	5
Martin Rainsdell....	2	1858. Nathaniel P. Banks	198
1829. Levi Lincoln.....	145	Erasmus D. Beach..	122
Harrison Gray Otis..	1	1859. Nathaniel B. Banks	157
1830. Levi Lincoln.....	147	Benjamin F. Butler	69
Marcus Morton.....	2	George N. Briggs....	41
1831. Levi Lincoln.....	184	1860. John A. Andrew....	330
Marcus Morton.....	5	Amos A. Lawrence..	245
1832. Samuel Lathrop....	88	Erasmus D. Beach..	96
Levi Lincoln.....	87	Benjamin F. Butler	7
Marcus Morton.....	6	1861. Isaac Davis.....	198
1833. John Quincy Adams	128	John A. Andrew....	170
John Davis.....	99	1862. Charles Devens....	237
Marcus Morton.....	24	John A. Andrew....	231
1834. John Davis.....	123	1863. John A. Andrew....	195
John Bailey.....	55	Henry W. Paine....	165
Marcus Morton.....	54	Benjamin F. Butler	1
1835. Edward Everett....	154	1864. John A. Andrew....	367
Marcus Morton.....	54	Henry W. Paine....	198
1836. Edward Everett....	114	1865. Alex. H. Bullock....	180
Marcus Morton.....	110	Darius N. Couch....	55
1837. Edward Everett....	165	1866. Alex. H. Bullock....	318
Marcus Morton.....	119	Theo. H. Sweetzer... 96	
1838. Edward Everett....	161	1867. Alex. H. Bullock....	337
Marcus Morton.....	159	Charles F. Adams....	274
1839. Marcus Morton....	195	1868. William Claflin....	383
Edward Everett....	179	Charles F. Adams....	191
1840. John Davis.....	210	1869. E. M. Chamberlain.	181
Marcus Morton.....	179	William Claflin....	160
1841. Marcus Morton....	175	Charles F. Adams....	107
John Davis.....	169	1870. Wendell Phillips..	174
Lucius Boltwood....	29	Charles F. Adams....	139
1842. Marcus Morton....	171	William Claflin....	129
John Davis.....	151	1871. Wm. B. Washburn..	143
Samuel E. Sewall....	36	Charles F. Adams....	120
1843. Marcus Morton....	184	E. M. Chamberlain..	48
George N. Briggs....	164	Robert C. Pitman....	33
Samuel E. Sewall....	39	1872. Wm. B. Washburn..	313
1844. George Bunker....	176	Francis W. Bird.....	124
George N. Briggs....	172	1873. Wm. B. Washburn..	108
Samuel E. Sewall....	59	William Gaston.....	66
1845. George N. Briggs..	141	1874. Thomas Talbot....	228
Isaac Davis.....	137	William Gaston.....	136
Samuel E. Sewall....	65	1875. William Gaston....	135
1846. George N. Briggs..	135	Alexander H. Rice..	116
Isaac Davis.....	114	John I. Baker.....	47
Samuel E. Sewall....	60	Charles F. Adams....	7
1847. George N. Briggs..	135	1876. Alexander H. Rice.	318
Caleb Cushing.....	128	Charles F. Adams....	264
Samuel E. Sewall....	59	John I. Baker.....	22
1848. George N. Briggs..	201	1877. William Gaston....	173
Stephen C. Phillips..	119	Alexander H. Rice..	160
Caleb Cushing.....	76	Robert C. Pitman....	34
1849. George N. Briggs..	191	1878. Thomas Talbot....	319
George S. Boutwell..	130	Benjamin F. Butler	141
Stephen C. Phillips..	111	Josiah J. Abbott....	56
1850. George N. Briggs..	173	Alonzo A. Miner....	2
George S. Boutwell..	132	1879. John D. Long.....	309
Stephen C. Phillips..	119	Benjamin F. Butler	129
1851. Robert C. Winthrop	231	John Quincy Adams	58
George S. Boutwell..	150	Daniel C. Eddy.....	5
1852. John H. Clifford....	223	1880. John D. Long.....	355
Horace Mann.....	153	Chas. P. Thompson..	220
Henry W. Bishop....	124	Charles Almy.....	2
1853. Emory Washburn..	194	1881. John D. Long.....	178
Henry W. Bishop....	139	Chas. P. Thompson..	75
Henry Wilson.....	128	Charles Almy.....	9
Bradford L. Wales..	26	I. W. Andrew.....	1
1854. Henry J. Gardner....	224	1882. Robert R. Bishop..	254
Emory Washburn..	74	Benjamin F. Butler	208
Henry W. Bishop....	41	Charles Almy.....	12
Henry Wilson.....	31	1883. Geo. D. Robinson..	322
1855. Henry J. Gardner..	142	Benjamin F. Butler	248
Julius Rockwell....	115	Charles Almy.....	12
Erasmus D. Beach..	112		

### VALUATION.

Valuation	Rates of Taxation.	Polls.	Families.	Acres of Land Taxed.	Houses.
1860.....\$1,313,610	.0078	870	.....	.....	.....
1861.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1862.....1,273,031	.010	900	.....	11,341	555
1863.....1,077,586	.0134	904	.....	11,341	557
1864.....1,053,882	.019	900	.....	11,390	567
1865.....1,030,276	.027	797	682	11,390	556
1866.....1,062,866	.017	805	.....	11,351	569
1867.....1,089,151	.019	818	.....	11,357	537
1868.....1,127,204	.0285	824	.....	11,107	573
1869.....1,143,042	.0175	821	.....	11,233	571
1870.....1,258,124	.016	827	.....	10,961	588
1871.....1,211,050	.0170	827	.....	.....	.....
1872.....1,255,155	.0153	836	.....	.....	.....
1873.....1,230,214	.0165	864	.....	.....	.....
1874.....1,293,745	.013	839	.....	.....	.....
1875.....1,231,610	.0115	784	.....	.....	.....
1876.....1,229,180	.01	767	.....	.....	.....
1877.....1,227,370	.0117	736	.....	.....	.....
1878.....1,220,935	.011	753	.....	.....	.....
1879.....1,195,884	.0098	776	.....	.....	.....
1880.....1,243,840	.0118	746	.....	.....	.....
1881.....1,335,905	.0112	734	.....	.....	.....
1882.....1,454,370	.0125	810	.....	.....	.....
1883.....1,486,830	.0100	809	.....	.....	.....

### TOWN APPROPRIATIONS.

Schools.	Highways.	Support of Poor.	Amount assessed yearly on Polls and Estates.
1823.....\$600	.....	\$560	\$1,450.00
1824.....600	\$800.00	550	2,705.25
1825.....500	800.00	300	1,800.00
1826.....500	1000.00	500	2,200.00
1827.....500	1000.00	500	2,375.00
1828.....600	1100.00	500	2,454.48
1829.....600	1500.00	500	2,817.50
1830.....600	1100.00	500	2,901.00
1831.....600	1000.00	500	2,780.00
1832.....900	900.00	650	3,481.26
1833.....1000	1000.00	650	3,584.02
1834.....1000	1000.00	600	3,314.16
1835.....1000	1000.00	1000	4,500.31
1836.....1000	1000.00	750	4,083.25
1837.....1000	1000.00	500	3,405.22
1838.....1000	1000.00	800	3,800.00
1839.....1200	1200.00	700	4,312.60
1840.....1200	1200.00	500	3,252.39
1841.....1200	1200.00	400	3,400.00
1842.....1200	1200.00	500	3,436.79
1843.....1200	1200.00	500	3,979.13
1844.....1200	1200.00	400	3,805.01
1845.....1200	1200.00	400	4,508.22
1846.....1200	1200.00	400	3,756.71
1847.....1200	1200.00	500	4,333.67
1848.....1500	1200.00	600	4,970.07
1849.....1500	1200.00	500	4,918.14
1850.....1500	1200.00	500	5,144.41
1851.....1500	1000.00	500	4,850.00
1852.....1500	1200.00	500	5,250.00
1853.....1500	1200.00	500	5,500.00
1854.....2000	1200.00	400	5,600.00
1855.....2000	1500.00	500	6,450.00
1856.....2000	1500.00	500	8,000.00
1857.....2500	1500.00	360	8,675.00
1858.....2000	1000.00	500	6,675.00
1859.....2000	1300.00	700	8,340.00
1860.....2500	1617.23 (2)	700	9,800.00
1861.....2500	2100.00	900	9,947.03
1862.....2500	1700.00	1000	14,496.13
1863.....2500	2800.00	800	16,298.70
1864.....2500	3050.00	1000	21,892.08
1865.....3000	1100.00	1000	23,490.56
1866.....3000	800.00	1500	19,817.73
1867.....4000	5800.00	1500	22,339.23
1868.....4000	4300.00	1500	21,542.18
1869.....5000	3500.00	2000	22,101.49
1870.....5000	3000.00	2000	20,948.56
1871.....5000	1800.00	2000	22,860.47
1872.....5000	3050.00	2000	20,876.20
1873.....5500	3500.00	1850	22,026.53
1874.....5500	2800.00	2000	18,502.92
1875.....5250	2500.00	1600	16,731.55
1876.....4750	2000.00	.....	13,805.80
1877.....5000	3000.00	2000	15,844.05
1878.....4750	.....	2000	14,536.79
1879.....5000	2500.00	.....	12,923.12
1880.....5000	2800.00	.....	16,183.29
1881.....5000	3000.00	.....	16,430.29
1882.....5000	3000.00	.....	19,801.50
1883.....5500	.....	.....	16,496.30

### CENSUS AT VARIOUS DATES.

Inhabitants.	Valuation.
1764.....	950
1810.....	1195
1820.....	1435

	Inhabitants.	Valuation.
1830.....	1653	.....
1840.....	1944	\$814,600
1850.....	2545	1,206,940
1860.....	3207	1,252,195
1870.....	3017	1,077,586
1880.....	2710	1,245,840

## Valuation for 1883.

Real estate.....	\$1,055,470.00
Personal.....	431,460.00
	<hr/> \$1,486,930.00

Number of polls, 809.  
 Tax on each poll, \$2.00.  
 Rate of taxation, \$10 on \$1000.  
 Amount of taxes, \$16,496.30.

By the census of 1880, for each of the villages, the number of inhabitants is as follows:

Beaver District.....	339
Centro District.....	1294
Curtisville District.....	148
Eastville District.....	182
Elmwood District.....	379
Northville District.....	210
Satucket District.....	158
	<hr/> 2710

1874.	
Acres of land taxed.....	11,037
Houses ".....	586
Houses ".....	380
Cows ".....	387
Sheep ".....	62
1875.	
Acres of land taxed.....	10,262½
Houses ".....	559
Houses ".....	363
Cows ".....	336
Sheep ".....	60

A comparison of the earliest and latest valuations and appropriations (1823-83) will give some idea of its financial status then and now, though it is probable that in the first, State and county taxes were not included, as the precinct became a town during that fiscal year:

Assessments, 1823.	Assessments, 1883.
On property, etc..... \$1450.00	On property, etc..... \$16,496.30
Appropriation.	Appropriation.
Schools..... 600.00	Schools..... 5,500.00
Highways..... 800.00	Highways..... 4,002.11
Support of poor..... 500.00	Support of poor..... 1,560.93

**Public-Houses.**—The first tavern in East Bridgewater of which we know was kept by Josiah Sears, who had come from Cape Cod about 1711, and married a daughter of Isaac Harris, who died about 1707. Mr. Sears lived in the house previously occupied by his father-in-law. This house was near the old fording-place in Satucket River, below the Indian dam. He kept this house of entertainment till about 1725, when he sold the house to Capt. Jonathan Bass, and returned to the cape.

Joshua Pratt kept a tavern from about 1760. He died in 1772, and was succeeded by his son, Joshua, Jr. The house was on the north side of Central Street, opposite Bridge Street.

Benjamin Harris kept a public-house in Satucket. The house, built in 1787, is that now occupied by Mrs. Joseph W. Bennett.

Nathaniel Chamberlain kept tavern from 1790 sev-

eral years. The house was near the east end of Byram's Plain.

The Joseph Lazell House was erected about 1796, where the Roman Catholic Church now is; this was a tavern till 1827. Mrs. Naomi Crombie was landlady of the house for several of its later years as an inn. Jackson & White were the last tavern-keepers.

The hotel known as the Hudson House was the large house erected in 1787 by Capt. Joseph Keith and Benjamin Robinson. It stood in the village, near the crossing of Central and Bedford Streets, and was burned June 4, 1857. The successive landlords were George M. Allen, from Scituate, 1825; Harrison Whitman, 1826; Thomas Whitman, 1827-32; William Smith, 1833-43; Harvey Josselyn, 1844-49; — Doolittle, 1850-51; John O. Hudson, 1852-57.

**Streets and Roads.**—In 1870 the public thoroughfares of the town, to the number of thirty-six, were named as streets. To some of the principal streets names were applied from certain circumstances; for example, Central Street runs in a nearly direct line east and west across the common through the town; Bedford Street was formerly a part of the turnpike from Boston to New Bedford; Plymouth Street was the old Plymouth road from the common to Halifax; Whitman Street was the ancient road from Whitman's mills (now the Carver Cotton-Gin Works) to Joppa (Elmwood) bridge. All the houses on that road for many years were occupied by Whitmans.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Schools—School Districts—School Committee of East Bridgewater—East Bridgewater Academy—High School—Libraries—Library Association—College Graduates—Physicians—Attorneys and Counsellors—Biographical.

**Schools.**—No schools seem to have been established within the territory of East Bridgewater before 1700. It is probable that the children had opportunity to go to school in "the town,"—i.e., West Bridgewater. Instruction was given a few years previous to 1686 by Nathaniel Willis, the first schoolmaster in Bridgewater, and Nathaniel Brett acted the part of pedagogue in 1694. Nov. 4, 1700, the town of Bridgewater agreed that Thomas Martin, a scholar from England, should teach the children, and that "the school should be kept in four places in the town, where it may be most convenient for the inhabitants' children to come, and to be kept three months at a place." The probability is that thus an arrangement was made for instruction to be given in the east part



of the town for two months or more in a year. In 1705 "Nathaniel Brett was chosen schoolmaster, to be paid 15 pounds per annum, and 4 schooldames for the several quarters of the town to instruct small children in reading." Thus the prospect of general education began to brighten. The schools in those early times were probably kept in private houses. No school-house was probably erected in East Bridgewater earlier than 1720. There is no town or precinct record to indicate when the first school-house was built, but it was probably done by the voluntary contributions of the citizens as early as 1723, the date of the incorporation of the East Precinct. The building stood on the west end of what is now the common. Traces of its location were seen many years after it had been taken down or removed.

Aug. 18, 1743. The inhabitants of Bridgewater, having assembled in town-meeting, "then proposed whether they would by vote fix the Grammar School this present year in the West Precinct at the school house in said precinct, and appropriate £51 old tenor of the town's money to support s<sup>d</sup> school, provided a certain number of men will appear to make up s<sup>d</sup> £51, a sufficient sum to maintain such a grammar school master as the selectmen shall provide, and likewise, that the other three pree'ts this present year shall draw out of the town treasury the remainder of what is raised, to support the Grammar school in the town, according to what the pay is respectively, and said money to be appropriated for the support of English schools among themselves. And the vote passed in the affirmative." October 3d, same year, "they met according to the adjournment, and it was proposed whether the South, East, and North pree'ts shall have the same priviledge of the school with y<sup>e</sup> West pree't, after this present year successively according to their age, in case they will accept of it, and if not, then the next pree't in course to have the offer of. And the vote past in the affirmative." Here, then, we see the way opened for instruction in the higher branches in the East Parish as well as other parts of Bridgewater.

At a parish-meeting held, "Meh. 24, 1748, voted that precinct Com'tee, Capt. Bass, Capt. Whitman, and Lieut. Mitchell, take Care about the schole, to dispose of the Money belonging to this precinct to the best advantage." So it seems there was but one school-house at this time in the parish, and but one down to 1771; for it was "voted Nov. 15th, of that year, To Ezra Whitman for work Don at the meeting House and school house, £0. 4s. 0d." In 1773, the East Parish "voted that the Parish should be divided into School Ricks." The committee chosen to make such division were Capt. Joseph Gannett, Isaac Allen,

Anthony Sherman, David Kingman, Ens. Cushing Mitchell, Benjamin Harris, Nehemiah Latham, John Brown, and Robert Orr.

**School Districts.**—Accordingly the East Parish was divided into seven districts, and the management of the several schools was annually placed in the care of the regular parish committee of three men, the assessors of the precinct, who each year divided the school money according to the number of the children in each district from three to sixteen years of age.

April 12, 1790. The parish "voted to choose a committee in each school district, whose duty it shall be to see that their respective districts have their proportion of the money raised and appropriated for English schools, and that suitable masters or mistresses are provided to keep a school or schools in their respective districts, and also to provide wood for the said schools, and that no schoolmaster or unistress shall draw money nor obtain an order from the precinct committee to draw money for keeping a school until he or she shall obtain a certificate from the major part of the committee of the district where he or she hath kept a school, certifying the number of weeks such school was kept and the sum due to him or her for said service." The committee chosen were as follows, viz.: East District, Polycarpus Snell, Thomas Sherman, and Benjamin Whitman; Middle District (three districts having been united in one), Ensign James Keith, Ephraim Cary, Jr., Col. Robert Orr, Capt. David Kingman, and Benjamin Robinson; Northwest District, James Barrell, Zechariah Shaw, and Isaac Alden; Over Meadow District, Eleazer Whitman, Christopher Bates, and Lieut. Samuel Pool; Southeast District, Nathau Hudson.

In 1792 there were again seven districts, and in 1793 a new district was formed in the northeast part of the precinct, which in recent years has been known by the name of Northville.

**School Committee of the East Precinct.**—The following is a list of the school committee chosen by the East Precinct of Bridgewater from 1790 to 1823:

Polycarpus Snell, 1790, '91, '96.  
 Thomas Sherman, 1790, '91, '93.  
 Benjamin Whitman, 1790, '91.  
 Ensign James Keith, 1790, '91, 1807, '09.  
 Ephraim Cary, Jr., 1790, '91, '93, '94, '96, '99, 1804, '05, '10.  
 Col. Robert Orr, 1790.  
 Capt. David Kingman, 1790, '95.  
 Benjamin Robinson, 1790.  
 James Barrell, 1790, '93, '97, '99, 1804, '08.  
 Zechariah Shaw, 1790.  
 Isaac Alden, 1790.  
 Eleazer Whitman, 1790, '91, '92, '93, '95, '99, 1801.  
 Christopher Bates, 1790, 1805, '06, '07, '10, '11.  
 Lieut. Samuel Pool, 1790, '91.

Nathan Hudson, 1790, '92, '94, '96, '97, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09, '10, '18, '19.  
 Lieut. Simeon Gannett, 1791, '92, '94, '97, 1800, '04.  
 Ezra Allen, 1791.  
 Capt. Levi Washburn, 1791.  
 Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1791.  
 Joshua Barrell, 1791, '94.  
 Capt. Nathan Alden, 1791.  
 Lieut. James Allen, 1791.  
 John Brown, 1791, 1800.  
 Robert Wade, 1791, '92, 1800, '04.  
 Job Bearce, 1791, '93, '97, '99, 1811.  
 John Hudson, 1791, '95.  
 Benjamin Paris, 1791.  
 Ensign Cushing Mitchell, 1791, '92, 95, '1809.  
 Lieut. Bradford Mitchell, 1791, 1806.  
 Isaac Tribou, 1792.  
 Ensign Daniel Kinsley, 1792, 1801.  
 Thomas Young, 1793.  
 Stephen Hersey, 1793, '95.  
 Lieut. Isaac Keith, 1794, 1806.  
 Asahel Allen, 1794.  
 Asa Whitman, 1794, 1808.  
 Isaac Brown, 1794.  
 Benjamin Richards, 1795.  
 James Thomas, 1795.  
 Lieut. Benjamin Harris, 1795.  
 Seth Whitman, 1796.  
 William Keith, 1796, 1800, '03, '05, '17.  
 Philip Torrey, 1796, '97.  
 Seth Hobart, 1796.  
 Ephraim Hyde, 1797, 1805, '10.  
 Bradford Mitchell, 1797.  
 John Harden, 1797.  
 Silas French, 1799, 1800, '04, '05, '06, '07.  
 Joseph Chamberlain, 1799.  
 Levi Keith, 1799.  
 Lieut. Eleazer Keith, 1800.  
 Jacob Hill, Jr., 1800, '03, '08.  
 Robert Wade, 1800, '04.  
 Ezra Kingman, 1801.  
 Joel Edson, 1801.  
 Isaac Brown, 1801, '03.  
 Thomas Chamberlain, 1801.  
 David Allen, 1802.  
 Seth Gurney, 1802, '09, '13, '15, '16, '19.  
 Seth Gurney, 1803, '04.  
 William Harris, 1803, '05.  
 Silvanus Lazell, 1803.  
 Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1804.  
 Abisha Stetson, 1805, '06, '07, '10, '12, '13, '14, '20, '21.  
 Bezaleel Allen, 1806.  
 Ira Bisbee, 1806.  
 Samuel Keen, 1807.  
 William Bonney, 1807.  
 Nathaniel Cross, 1807, '13.  
 Ezra Whitman, 1808.  
 Merritt Jenkins, 1808, '09, '12, '18.  
 Joseph Gannett, 1808.  
 Zenas Washburn, 1808.  
 David Kingman, 1809.  
 John Bisbee, 1809.  
 Lot Whitmarsh, 1809, '11, '15, '16.  
 Marcus Alden, 1810.  
 Jonathan Hobart, 1810.  
 Galen Latham, 1810, '15, '10.

Ezra Whitman, Jr., 1811.  
 John M. Goodwin, 1811, '12, '14.  
 Joseph Shaw, 1811.  
 Isaac Brown, 1811.  
 Abel Barrell, 1812, '18.  
 Ebenezer Hathaway, 1811, '12, '13, '14, '17, '21.  
 Philip Torrey, 1812.  
 Silvanus Keith, 1812.  
 Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1812, '15, '22.  
 Charles Mitchell, 1813, '22.  
 Isaac Alden (3d), 1813, '14, '16, '19, '20, '21.  
 Thomas Harden, 1813.  
 Benjamin Keith, 1813, '14.  
 Daniel S. Brett, 1814.  
 Gladden Bonney, 1813.  
 Jacob Hersey, 1814, '15, '16, '17, '20, '22.  
 Ensign Bartholomew Trow, 1815, '16, '17.  
 Melzar Hudson, 1815, '16, '20, '22.  
 Alvan Shaw, 1815, '22.  
 Samuel Keen, 1816.  
 John Soule, 1817.  
 Joseph Reed, 1817, '18.  
 Daniel Hudson, 1817, '22.  
 Dr. Daniel Sawin, 1817.  
 Thomas Whitman, 1818.  
 Capt. William Vinton, 1818, '19.  
 Azur Harris, 1818, '21.  
 Amasa Fields, 1818, '22.  
 Daniel French, 1819.  
 William Harris, Jr., 1819.  
 Luther Gannett, 1819.  
 Moses Bates, 1819.  
 Melzar Hill, 1820.  
 Isaac Keith, Jr., 1820.  
 Benjamin Robinson, Jr., 1820, '21.  
 Jared Reed, 1820.  
 George Mitchell, 1821.  
 David Hersey, 1821.  
 Daniel Bates, 1821.  
 Jacob Bates, 1822.

#### School committee of East Bridgewater from the incorporation of the town:

Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, 1824.  
 Bartholomew Brown, 1824, '25, '26, '29, '30, '34, '35.  
 Ezra Kingman, Jr., 1824, '25, '28, '29, '31, '33, '36, '38, '39, '40, '42.  
 Dr. Hector Orr, 1824, '25, '26.  
 Dr. John S. Champney, 1824, '25, '26, '27.  
 William Harris, Jr., 1824, '25, '26, '27, '30, '37, '43, '50, '51.  
 The selectmen, 1825.  
 Isaac Alden (3d), 1826, '29, '30, '32, '34.  
 Rev. John A. Williams, 1827.  
 Aaron Hobart, 1827, '29, '32, '33, '36, '38, '39, '40, '42, '43.  
 Welcome Young, 1827, '30, '31, '37, '39, '40, '42, '44.  
 Simeon Curtis, Jr., 1828, '34.  
 Williams Latham, 1828.  
 Silvanus L. Mitchell, 1828.  
 Azor Harris, 1828.  
 Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '35.  
 Rev. Baulis Sanford, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '35, '36, '37, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '49, '54, '56, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '71, '72, '73, '76, '77.  
 Nabun Mitchell, 1829.  
 Charles A. Latham, 1829, '31, '41, '44.  
 Robert Curtis, 1829.

Daniel Whitman, 1831.  
 Rev. Adonis Howard, 1832, '33, '37.  
 Solomon Ager, 1837.  
 Thomas P. Ryder, 1838.  
 Rev. George A. Williams, 1841.  
 Rev. Nathaniel Whitman, 1845, '46, '47, '48.  
 Rev. Lucius Alden, 1845, '46.  
 William Allen, 1847, '48, '70, '74, '75.  
 Asa Millet, 1848, '54, '76.  
 Rev. Tilly B. Hayward, 1849.  
 David Howard, 1849, '50, '51, '52, '53.  
 Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '58, '59, '60.  
 Rev. Philo B. Wilcox, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '58.  
 Rufus A. Littlefield, 1853, '55.  
 Asa Mitchell, 1856.  
 Samuel Bates, 1854.  
 Thomas Conant, 1857.  
 Edward O. Grover, 1860, '61, '62, '63.  
 Richard M. Smith, 1861, '62.  
 William H. Osborne, 1864, '65.  
 Edmund W. Nutter, 1864, '67, '68, '69, '70, '74, '75, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.  
 Rev. Nathaniel H. Broughton, 1865.  
 E. Wallace Holmes, 1866.  
 Rev. Francis C. Williams, 1867, '68, '69.  
 George A. Wheeler, 1868, '69, '70.  
 Moses Bates, 1871, '72.  
 Nathan Kingman (2d), 1871, '72.  
 John H. Hathaway, 1871, '72.  
 Francis Hayward, 1871, '72.  
 Rev. Austin Dodge, 1871, '72, '73.  
 Franklin Keith, 1871, '72, '73, '74.  
 Henry Gurney, 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76.  
 George W. Harden, 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75.  
 Ezra Kingman, 1873, '83, '84.  
 Asa T. Whitman, 1873, '74, '75.  
 Wyman C. Fickett, 1873.  
 Jarvis Burrell, 1873, '74, '75, '76.  
 James S. Allen, 1874.  
 Martin P. McLauthlin, 1874, '76, '77, '78.  
 Clarence A. Chandler, 1876, '77, '78.  
 Frederick S. Strong, 1876, '77, '79, '80, '81, '82.  
 L. Watts Richards, 1877, '78, '79.  
 Rev. Daniel W. Richardson, 1878.  
 Robert O. Harris, 1879, '80, '81, '82.  
 Rev. Perley M. Griffin, 1883, '84.

In 1817, March 24, made choice of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, Dr. Hector Orr, Bartholomew Brown, Esq., and Dr. Daniel Sawin, a committee for examination of schools.

In 1818 the committee chosen for the same purpose were Bartholomew Brown, Esq., Dr. Daniel Sawin, Welcome Young, Esq., and James Thomas, Esq.

The first teacher resident or employed in East Bridgewater was John Orcutt. He died in 1781, aged eighty-one years. He taught the school on the common several years. He was an excellent penman, as evinced by specimens of his skill in writing still extant. Some others prior to 1800 were William Snell, Ebenezer Willis, Isaac Tribou, Ezra Richards, Benjamin Paris, James Thomas, and Timothy Allen. Miss Bathsheba Whitman began to teach in the

school-house on the common in 1794, when she was sixteen years old, and was an instructor many years. Bartholomew Brown was the first teacher in the old steepled school-house erected in the village in 1801. He introduced Murray's "Grammar" and "Reader" as text-books, and instructed the scholars to recite some of their lessons in concert; his pupils in the winter of 1801-2, numbering one hundred and twenty.

Among the teachers since the beginning of the present century, Hon. Edward Everett is remembered with pleasure. He was, while a teacher here, but fifteen years old, and a member of the junior class of Harvard University. Though so youthful, his remarkable attainments in literature enabled him to succeed in that winter's task. To the writer of this he once stated, "I had, if I recollect right, seventy or eighty scholars of both sexes, many of them older than myself, one or two of them young men and women. . . . As a class, they were well mannered and gave me no extra trouble, but I was thankful when the time was up."

The amount paid for instruction before 1800 was not large. In 1796 the East Precinct received from the town treasury \$332.89. The next year received from the town \$332.57, and in addition the precinct raised \$100. In 1810 \$605.24 were received as their proportion of the town's money. From this time till the incorporation of the town of East Bridgewater the annual expenditure for the support of the schools was about \$600. In 1833 the amount raised was \$1000; in 1839, \$1200; in 1848, \$1500; in 1854, \$2000. In 1869 it rose to \$5000; in 1883, \$5500.

By the school census, May, 1883, the number of children in town between five and fifteen years of age was 453. The whole number of pupils of all ages enrolled on school registers was 543.

The per cent. of average attendance in the schools collectively is 90.5.

**East Bridgewater Academy.**—In 1818 a need was felt by the people here of educational advantages superior to what were furnished in the district schools, and a company of proprietors was formed, including the following-named citizens: Silvanus Lazell, Nahum Mitchell, Barzillai Allen, John M. Goodwin, Cushing Mitchell, Silvanus L. Mitchell, Levi Washburn, and perhaps some others. A building of two stories was erected on Central Street, near the southwest corner of the burial-ground, on what is now the estate of Kimball E. Sheldon. This seminary was at first named the "Young Ladies' School." It was opened for instruction early in 1819, under the care of Miss Bathsheba Whitman.



After a few years pupils of both sexes were admitted.

April 5, 1837, the school was incorporated as the "East Bridgewater Academy." The act of incorporation was as follows:

*"Be it enacted, etc.*

"Aaron Hobart, Welcome Young, and Wallace Rust, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Proprietors of the East Bridgewater Academy, to be established in the town of East Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, with all the powers, &c., set forth in the forty-fourth chap. of the Revised Statutes, with power to hold real and personal estate not exceeding ten thousand dollars, to be devoted exclusively to purposes of education."

The names of those who have been principals of this institution are,—

Bathsheba Whitman, 1819-20.	Bathsheba Whitman, 1834.
Clarissa Adams, 1821-23.	Mary Young, 1835-36.
Bathsheba Whitman, 1824-26.	Thomas P. Ryder, 1837-38.
Penelope Winslow, 1827.	Asa Millet, 1839.
Caroline Allen, 1828.	John W. May, 1839.
Bathsheba Whitman, 1829-30.	Daniel Weed, 1840.
Emily Porter, 1832.	Daniel Littlefield, 1841.
Ezra Kingman, 1833.	

In 1845 the proprietors sold the academy building and real estate to William Allen, who was principal of the seminary from October, 1846, to December, 1860, when it ceased to be a place of instruction.

With increase of population and proportionate accumulation of taxable property, facilities for education have gradually widened until the town has held its own in the commonwealth in more than one regard, as is shown by its annual reports.

**High School.**—For a number of years preceding 1860 the necessity for a high and grammar school having been duly considered at sundry times, a spacious and substantial building was in that year erected in the Central Village, near the railroad crossing, for the purpose, districts 1, 8, and 9 being then united.

The school opened with an attendance of about sixty, under the instruction of Horace Cannon. The following are the names of teachers who have succeeded him until the present date:

1861-62. George L. Faxon.
1862. (Summer) J. C. Watson Cox; (winter) John G. Adams.
1863. (Summer) John G. Adams; (fall) Edmund W. Nutter.
1863-64. (Winter) Nathaniel C. Seovell.
1864. (Summer) Gardner W. Lawrence.
1864-65. (Winter) Hosea Kingman.
1865. (Summer) Daniel N. Lane; (fall) Edmund W. Nutter.
1865-66. (Winter) Austin Sanford.
1866. (Summer) Edmund W. Nutter.
1866-67. (Winter) Austin Sanford.
1867. (Summer) Henry H. Butler. <sup>1</sup>
1867-68. (Winter) Austin Sanford.

<sup>1</sup> During this year the school became a "high school," and the "district system" was abolished.

1868-71. George L. Faxon.

1871. Wyman C. Fickett, who is the present principal of the school.

**Libraries.**—Public libraries have been established in East Bridgewater at different periods, each of which has done at least something towards educating the community. Of some of them mention should be made. The first of which anything is definitely known was in use in 1770. It was called "The Library of the East Parish of Bridgewater." The volumes were nearly all of a directly religious character.

As to the next library we find that eighteen persons met Feb. 28, 1793, and signed an agreement to form a library society. The meeting was adjourned for a fortnight. Accordingly, March 14th, a well-prepared constitution was presented, and was signed by forty-one persons. Their names,—David Kingman, Robert Orr, Ezra Kingman, Nahum Mitchell, Josiah Byram, Levi Washburn, Isaac Whitman, Robert Wade, James Keith, Jr., Seth Keith, Joseph Chamberlain, Samuel Rogers, Arthur Harris, Holman Keith, Galen Latham, Isaac Keith, Isaac Tribou, Thomas Young, Joseph Whitman, Benjamin Delano, William Mitchell, John Harris, Asabel Allen, Simeon Curtis, William Keith, Barzillai Allen, Silvanus Lazell, Nathan Alden, Jr., Isaac Chamberlain, Ezra Whitman, Jr., Thomas Sherman, Josiah Otis, Samuel Spear, Jr., Stephen Snell, Thomas Hooper, Josiah Richards, Zebulon Allen, Benjamin Whitman, Gad Hitchcock, Jr., Ephraim Hyde, Simeon Allen.

This association was denominated "The Proprietors of a Library in the East Precinct of Bridgewater." From some of the early records of this association, still extant, it is seen that the selection of books was judiciously made; some of the authors were Goldsmith, Addison, Knox, Cowper, Pope, Ramsay, Keats, Bruce, Hannah More, Josephus, Newton, Franklin, and Paley. There were also Butler's "Analogy," Smith's "Wealth of Nations," "Washington's Letters," etc.

In 1836, Rev. Adonis Howard and others formed a "Social Library" in Joppa village. There were at first one hundred volumes, average cost about one dollar each; one hundred additional volumes were afterwards purchased. Much liberality was manifested by individuals in carrying forward an institution so valuable.

About 1838 a "Village Library" was instituted at the centre of the town, which was kept in the law-office of Welcome Young, Esq.

About 1840, John Adams Conant, Jr., started a library in Eastville, which has been the means of much usefulness.

An "Agricultural Library," with one hundred and twenty volumes, was established by the Agricultural Association in 1860.

**Library Association.**—The "East Bridgewater Library Association" was formed Sept. 23, 1870. At the first annual meeting, held Jan. 20, 1871, the following officers were elected: President, Ezra Kingman; Vice-President, James S. Allen; Secretary, George W. Allen; Treasurer, Frederick S. Strong; Finance Committee, John Hobart and Franklin Edson; Lecture Committee, William H. Osborne, Amos Hunting, and Simon C. Keith; Committee on the Library, William H. Osborne, William Vinton, George L. Faxon, Martin P. McLauthlin, S. Prescott Allen, Dr. Charles W. Harris, Edmund W. Nutter, Rev. Timothy O. Paine, George W. Allen.

At the annual meeting of the association, held in January, 1884, the following vote was passed, viz.: "That if the town will annually appropriate a sum not less than one hundred dollars to be expended for books under the direction of the library committee, the public may have the free use of the books belonging to this association."

At the annual meeting of the town of East Bridgewater, held March 12, 1883, a committee, consisting of Ezra Kingman, George W. Allen, and Isaac N. Nutter, was chosen to take into consideration the subject of a public town library and report at the next annual meeting. Accordingly, at the annual meeting held March 10, 1884, the committee made their report, in concluding which they say, "In view of this action of the Library Association your committee recommend the acceptance of the offer, and that the sum of five hundred dollars be appropriated the present year, of which three hundred dollars of said sum shall be used in the purchase of books, and that the Library be kept in the room occupied by the town officers, and be opened at least on two week-day afternoons of each week, and at such other times as may be deemed proper and best."

The town appropriated five hundred dollars as desired, and the Free Public Library of East Bridgewater was opened June 25, 1884.

#### COLLEGE GRADUATES OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

John Shaw, Harvard, 1729; clergyman, settled in South Parish, Bridgewater.  
 Eliab Byram, Harvard, 1740; clergyman, settled in Mendham, N. J.  
 Samuel Angier, Harvard, 1763; clergyman, settled in East Parish, Bridgewater.  
 Thomas Gunnett, Harvard, 1763; —, settled in Plympton.  
 Caleb Gunnett, Harvard, 1763; clergyman, steward of Harvard University.

Oakes Angier, Harvard, 1764; lawyer, settled in West Parish, Bridgewater.  
 William Conant, Yale, 1770; clergyman, settled in Lyme, N. H.  
 James Thomas, Harvard, 1778; farmer, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Levi Whitman, Harvard, 1779; clergyman, settled in Wellfleet.  
 Ebenezer Dawes, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Scituate.  
 Barzillai Gunnett, Harvard, 1785; merchant, settled in Gardiner, Me.  
 Allen Pratt, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Westmoreland, N. H.  
 David Gurney, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Titicut, North Middleboro'.  
 Ebenezer Lazell, Brown, 1788; clergyman, settled in Attleboro'.  
 Nahum Mitchell, Harvard, 1789; lawyer (judge), settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Hector Orr, Harvard, 1792; physician, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Ezekiel Whitman, Brown, 1795; lawyer (chief justice of Maine), settled in Portland, Me.  
 Asa Mitchell, Harvard, 1802; lawyer, settled in New Gloucester, Me.  
 Jacob Hill, Brown, 1807; lawyer, settled in Minot, Me.  
 Eliab Whitman, Brown, 1807; lawyer, settled in North Bridgewater.  
 Nathaniel Whitman, Harvard, 1809; clergyman, settled in Billerica and East Bridgewater.  
 Daniel Whitman, Brown, 1809; farmer, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Willard Phillips, Harvard, 1810; lawyer, settled in Cambridge.  
 Welcome Young, Brown, 1814; lawyer, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Silvanus L. Mitchell, Harvard, 1817; merchant, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 Lucius Alden, Brown, 1821; clergyman, settled in East Abington and New Castle, N. H.  
 Jason Whitman, Harvard, 1825; clergyman, settled in Saco, Portland, Me., and Lexington.  
 Joseph W. Cross, Harvard, 1827; clergyman, settled in Boxboro' and West Boylston.  
 Williams Latham, Brown, 1827; lawyer, settled in Bridgewater.  
 William Allen, Harvard, 1837; teacher, settled in Barnstable, Saco, Me., and East Bridgewater.  
 Edmund B. Whitman, Harvard, 1838; teacher, settled in Cambridge, and Lexington, Ky.  
 Edward C. Mitchell, Colby, 1849; clergyman, settled in Chicago.  
 Charles C. Mitchell, Harvard, 1851.  
 Allen Whitman, Harvard, 1857; teacher, settled in Yonkers, N. Y., and Cleveland, O.  
 George L. Faxon, Middlebury, —; teacher, settled in East Bridgewater, Brookfield, Spencer.  
 James Madison Allen, Oberlin, 1858; philologist, settled in East Bridgewater.  
 John Howard, Yale, 1860; teacher of music, settled in New York.  
 Gorham D. Williams, Harvard, 1865.  
 Nathan W. Littlefield, Dartmouth, 1869; lawyer, settled in Providence, R. I.  
 Austin Sanford, Dartmouth, 1869; teacher, settled in Albany, N. Y.  
 Richard W. Smith, Wesleyan, 1870; teacher, settled in Providence, R. I.  
 George B. Hobart, Harvard, 1875; manufacturer, settled in Plymouth.  
 Charles Pratt Strong, Harvard, 1876; physician, settled in Boston.

Robert Orr Harris, Harvard, 1877; lawyer, settled in East Bridgewater.

Aaron Hobart Latham, Harvard, 1877; lawyer, settled in Boston.

Josiah Byram Millet, Harvard, 1877; journalist, settled in Boston.

Abbot Sanford, Amherst, 1877; physician.

Bradford Allen, Amherst, 1878; physician, settled in Brockton.

**Physicians.**—Joseph Byram, died March 4, 1744, age 43.

Isaac Otis, born in Scituate; graduate of Harvard University, 1738; died 1785, age 66.

Josiah Otis, died March 25, 1808, age 59.

Hector Orr, graduate of Harvard University, 1792; died April 29, 1855, age 85.

Dr. Hector Orr, son of Col. Robert and Hannah (Kinguan) Orr, and grandson of Hon. Hugh Orr, was born in East Bridgewater, March 24, 1770, graduated at Harvard University in 1792, studied medicine with Dr. Ephraim Wales, of Randolph, and in 1794 settled in his native parish. He married March 23, 1795, Mary, daughter of Oakes and Susanna (Howard) Angier, of West Bridgewater. In 1796 he was commissioned surgeon in the navy by John Adams, President of the United States, and under the command of Commodore Preble, went on a long voyage to India. In 1801 he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which institution he served as counselor almost forty years. Having a fondness for military tactics, he was commissioned, in 1802, adjutant of the Third Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, of the Massachusetts Militia. He was an efficient disciplinarian, as can be testified by survivors who were trained under his command. He might have risen to the highest positions in the military department, but he continued as adjutant for the unusual term of twenty-three years.

He was an apt scholar, well versed in English literature and the Latin classics, read rapidly, and remembered what he had read. He took great interest in Freemasonry, joined the Masonic Brotherhood prior to his college graduation, and was foremost among the founders of Fellowship Lodge, which was established in East Bridgewater in 1797, in which year he gave a history of Freemasonry in a discourse before the lodge. The discourse was published, as was also "An Oration pronounced at Bridgewater [East Parish meeting-house], Oct. 1, 1801, at the request of the Columbian Society," and "An Oration pronounced at Bridgewater [East Parish meeting-house], July 4, 1804, in Commemoration of the Anniversary of American Independence." He was a man of sparkling wit, and possessed a fund of anecdotes, which were ever at hand, and, if occasion offered, readily delivered. He

was a skillful physician, and continued in the practice of his profession for almost sixty years. He died April 29, 1855, age eighty-five.

Daniel Sawin, born in Randolph; died April 29, 1822, age 36.

John S. Champney resided here a few years (1822, etc.).

Samuel A. Orr, died Aug. 9, 1878, age 75.

Charles A. Lockerby, graduate of Medical School Dartmouth College, 1844; graduate of a college at Edinburgh, Scotland; resided here 1845 to 1849; removed to Concord, N. H.; died May 2, 1881.

Asa Millet, graduated at Brunswick Medical School, 1842; practiced in East Bridgewater, 1847 to 1854; removed to Abington, then to Bridgewater; returned in 1873.

John T. Harris, graduate of a medical school, Philadelphia, Pa.; removed to Roxbury.

Adonis Howard, born in West Bridgewater; died Sept. 25, 1866, age 71.

Daniel Chaplin, graduate of Harvard University Medical School, 1844; came to East Bridgewater, 1858.

George Vining, born in Cummington; practiced in 1857-58; removed 1858.

Enoch Warren Sanford, born in Raynham; graduate of Brown University, 1851; graduate of Philadelphia College; practiced here from 1858 to 1860; removed to Brookline, where he died Feb. 27, 1875, age 43.

Charles W. Harris, graduate of Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, 1847; came to East Bridgewater, 1866, and died May 24, 1884, age 62.

**Attorneys and Counselors.**—John Holman, Jr., died April 25, 1755, age 49.

Nahum Mitchell, graduate of Harvard University, 1789; died Aug. 1, 1853, age 84.

Bartholomew Brown, born in Danvers, Mass.; graduate of Harvard University, 1799; died April 14, 1854.

Aaron Hobart, born in Abington; graduate of Brown University, 1805; died Sept. 19, 1858, age 71.

Welcome Young, graduate of Brown University, 1814; died May 13, 1871, age 78.

Benjamin W. Harris, graduate of Harvard University Law School, 1849.

William E. Jewell, graduate of Dartmouth College; settled in East Bridgewater, 1860; afterwards removed to Randolph.

William H. Osborne, admitted to the bar in 1864.

Robert O. Harris, graduate of Harvard University, 1877.



Ezra S. Whitmarsh, admitted to the bar in 1879.

**Biographical.**—Lieut. David Kingman was born in West Bridgewater in 1708, son of John and Desire (Harris) Kingman, grandson of John Kingman, and great-grandson of Henry Kingman, who, in 1635, emigrated from Weymouth, in England, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. Lieut. David settled in East Bridgewater about 1733. He was one of the early traders; was licensed as a retailer in 1745, though he probably had begun keeping a store considerably earlier. His residence was on Grove Street, facing Water Street, the same location as that where is now the dwelling-house built by the late William Tribou. That part of the town was formerly called "the Robinson neighborhood," and more recently "Harmony." Lieut. Kingman married, in 1732, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Hayward, of Elmwood, and had five children,—David, Mary, Nathan, Ezra, and Hannah (who married Col. Robert Orr). He was an officer in the militia as early as 1746. He kept a record of daily occurrences for a few years, which is extant, and was a respected and useful citizen. He died April 15, 1769, age sixty-one.

Capt. David Kingman, son of Lieut. David and Mary (Haywood) Kingman, was born Feb. 26, 1733, married Abigail Hall in 1752, and had five sons and three daughters. They were Nathan, Molly, Ezra, Nabby, Eunice, David, David, and Barzillai. He, as his father had been, was a country merchant. We find that on Dec. 20, 1757, he was licensed to sell tea, coffee, and chinaware. About 1765 he removed from the Robinson neighborhood to Central Street, and lived in a house which stood where the late Daniel P. Edson lived and died. A few feet east of the house was his store. The number of country merchants at that time was not large, and this store became a famous place of resort. Here he supplied the Bridgewater soldiers of the Revolutionary army with ready-made clothing. Near the opening of the Revolution he was elected commander of the local militia in the East District, or east half of the East Precinct, of Bridgewater, and continued in that office till 1784. In 1780 he represented Bridgewater at the General Court. He was an energetic business man, and interested in iron manufactures, being an owner in the forges of the East and South Parishes.

He was cheerful, complaisant, and had a great fondness for children, who reciprocated his regard for them. His kindness to strangers was proverbial, many of whom could bear witness to his hospitality. Ardently attached to the clergy, he was gratified if he could lighten their labors and promote the welfare of the people. He was fond of music, and was for many

years a leader in that department of public worship. He kept for many years a diary of passing events. His death occurred May 11, 1805, at the age of seventy-two.

Deacon John Whitman was born in the East Parish of Bridgewater, March 28, 1735 (new style), and died July 20, 1842, aged one hundred and seven years, three months, and twenty-two days. He was the first inhabitant of the ancient town of Bridgewater who lived more than a century. Few persons in the county of Plymouth have attained so great an age. He was a remarkable man. It would probably be difficult to cite another instance of an individual in New England who could, at the age of one hundred and seven, write his name in a clear, legible hand. He was a son of John and Elizabeth (Cary) Whitman. On the father's side he was a descendant of two of the earliest settlers in East Bridgewater,—Nicholas Byram and Thomas Whitman,—and on the mother's was the fourth in descent from Capt. Miles Standish, the Pilgrim. He married, Oct. 11, 1764, Lydia, daughter of David and Joanna (Hayward) Snow. Children: Lydia, born July 29, 1765; Elizabeth, April 24, 1767; James, Feb. 4, 1769. His wife died April 25, 1771, and he married, Aug. 5, 1773, Abigail, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Smith) Whitman. Children: Catharine, born July 4, 1775; Bathsheba, June 8, 1777; Josiah, March 29, 1779; Alfred, March 30, 1781; Obadiah, March 22, 1783; Nathaniel, Dec. 25, 1785; Hosea, Feb. 20, 1788; John, Feb. 4, 1790; Abigail, May 10, 1793; Bernard, June 8, 1796; Jason, April 30, 1799. His wife died Sept. 16, 1813, aged sixty-two. Three of his sons—Nathaniel, Bernard, and Jason—were educated at Harvard University, and became settled pastors of churches. His daughter, Bathsheba, was a devoted school-teacher. Her experience in imparting instruction was uncommon. She lived to a great age, and it could be truly said of her that she taught *four generations*.

We have said that Deacon Whitman was a remarkable man. But if it be asked, "What great things did he do?" it must be answered, he was not prominent as a statesman, a warrior, an inventor, or an artisan, or as a highly-educated man. He was by trade a carpenter, was a plain mechanic and a farmer. He never boasted of any attainments he had made or any property that he had acquired. The writer recalls his appearance as he was in the daily course of life's duties, on his farm, in his craving the Divine blessing before partaking of the evening meal, and in his attendance on the services of the sanctuary. He seemed to be about as near to a complete model of an exact balance of the powers, spiritual, intellectual, and

bodily, as it is ever permitted humanity to reach. His early school education was scanty indeed, but he read, when opportunity offered, the history of past events, and carefully noted what was taking place in the community, so that he was a man of more than ordinary intelligence. "In regard to his mode of laboring, he was seldom, if ever, in haste, but always industrious. It has been said that he was never known to do a great day's work,—one which might overtask his powers and break down his strength and destroy his health, while it secured for him a reputation for astonishing feats of strength or activity. But, it has been added, there was no man who performed more labor during the year than Deacon Whitman. Nor was this done by working late at night or at unusual hours. He generally completed the labors of the day by the setting of the sun, and spent the evening with his family. The way in which he performed so much labor during the year was by a diligent improvement of the time during the hours of broad daylight. He did not drive, he did not dally. He went straight forward, always finding something to do, always diligently employed. This was not merely his course on some days, but on all days. If the weather was unfavorable to out-door labor, and he was confined by storm, still he had some employment provided, that so he might not be compelled to spend even a rainy day in idleness."

As to food and drink, generally favored with a good appetite, he wished to eat that which was wholesome, but had no anxiety as to the particular kind of food which was to be set before him at the next meal. He could eat animal food if plainly cooked, or vegetable, but ate in moderation. As to the use of ardent spirits as a beverage, before temperance organizations had been formed he was set against them. He always held in grateful remembrance the sound religious training which his parents had given him. He had no anxiety to become rich. He was grateful if he could by industry and fidelity make his home comfortable. He was of decided religious opinions, but while he held to convictions obtained by a careful study of the word of God, he possessed complete charity towards others who might differ from him in religious sentiments. In his estimation, the object of living was the formation and maintenance of a religious character.

Gen. Silvanus Lazell, who was born in East Bridgewater in 1752, and who died there in 1827, was one to whose enterprise the town was greatly indebted. He began life in humble circumstances, but readily surmounted difficulties. From a common farm-laborer, he became a cobbler. His ambition was to be a suc-

cessful trader. He began by keeping a few articles of merchandise in his shop-window. Constantly adding to his means he, after a few years, had a store on what was subsequently the turnpike (now Bedford Street), and on the north side of the crossing of Union and Bedford Streets.

Ambitious to see the town prosper, he rendered substantial aid to enterprising young men. He induced Samuel Rogers to come to East Bridgewater in 1788, furnished him a shop, and enabled him to engage in the business of clockmaking. In 1800 he assisted Nathaniel Cross, who came from Exeter, N. H., and Bartholomew Trow, from Charlestown, to start a successful career of carriage-making. James Siddall, who came from Doncaster, England, in 1819, and was shipwrecked on his passage, was met in Boston, and encouraged by Gen. Lazell, who invited him to settle in East Bridgewater, prepared a shop for him, and started him in the business of blacksmithing, in which Mr. Siddall continued till near the close of his life, in 1881, at the age of eighty-five. It was chiefly through Gen. Lazell's influence that the turnpike was chartered in 1804, and built in 1805-6, from near the Great Ponds in Middleboro' to the Braintree and Weymouth turnpike. Forging and nail-making were each advanced by his care and foresight.

In 1798 he erected in East Bridgewater village the house now owned and occupied by Henry Hobart. The grounds were laid out by himself in a tasteful manner, and were much admired by the passing traveler.

Capt. Ezra Kingman, son of Capt. David and Abigail (Hall) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, Aug. 15, 1756, and married Nov. 14, 1782. Susanna, daughter of Peter and Susanna (Keith) Whitman. Their children were Susanna, Nathan, Hannah, Ezra, Melzar, Charlotte, and Caroline. He was a merchant in East Bridgewater. About 1785 he built a store on Central Street, near the common, where Luke Worcester now lives, and continued in trade there till about 1820. He was a correct business man, and was one of the selectmen of Bridgewater for twenty years. He was also for many years clerk and treasurer of the East Parish. It was said of him that he was ever seeking to advance the best interests of the town.

He was commissioned adjutant of the Third Regiment, First Brigade, in 1781, and captain of the militia in 1793. He represented Bridgewater at the General Court in 1812 and 1816. Like his father before him, he was much interested in church music, and was for several years chorister of the parish. He was a forbearing man, of gentle manners, and tem-

perate in all things. He died Jan. 24, 1831, aged seventy-four.

David Kingman, son of Capt. David and Abigail (Hall) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, Nov. 27, 1763. He married Elizabeth Smith, of Mendon, Mass., and had one son, George G., and eight daughters,—Sophia, Eliza, Mary, Nabby, Jane, Lucy, Susanna, and Frances. He was a very active business man, and engaged in ship-building at Hanover Four Corners. In that village he erected, in 1788, a store and a house which has been used as a hotel for many years. He was also engaged in ship-building at Belfast, Me. After the decease of Rev. Samuel Augier, of East Bridgewater, he purchased the Angier house and grounds, took down the old "manse," which had stood for more than eighty years, and erected a large dwelling-house and several other buildings.

He died April 27, 1812, aged forty years. A few years after his decease the buildings were all removed, and the house with some additions is now the Hyland House in Bridgewater village.

Hon. Ezekiel Whitman was born March 9, 1776, and was the only son of Josiah and Sarah (Sturtevant) Whitman. His birthplace was a house which stood not far from Elmwood (formerly Joppa) bridge, and but a few feet from the residence of Irving Bates. His father died when the child was two years old, leaving the mother with little means to support her two children. When the boy was seven years of age, on his mother's second marriage (to Jacob Mitchell), his uncle, Rev. Levi Whitman, of Wellfleet, kindly received him into his family, and instructed him and treated him with a tenderness Judge Whitman always remembered with the deepest gratitude. His coolness and fearlessness of spirit were manifested when, while he was a small boy, during freshets on the Joppa River, the low bridge affording but an insecure passage over the swollen stream for foot passengers, he would mount a horse and take one passenger after another across. At the age of fourteen he began preparation for college under the instruction of Rev. Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and after fifteen months of preparation was admitted a student of Brown University, in 1791. At intervals, during his college course, he taught school in Mansfield and elsewhere in order to eke out his scanty means of support. After graduating, in 1795, finding himself almost entirely destitute of funds, he was for a while disheartened, but was soon encouraged to commence the study of the law, and accordingly entered the office of Benjamin Whitman, Esq., at Hanover Four Corners. Remaining there but a little while, he returned to his native town and read law in the office

of Hon. Nahum Mitchell. This proved a valuable position for the young student. In 1796, Mr. Whitman was induced to go to the new State of Kentucky to establish claims to certain tracts of land belonging to persons in this part of the country. He performed the whole journey to Kentucky on horseback, and having remained a year and successfully accomplished the object of his journey, returned to Massachusetts in the same manner as he went. He was admitted to the Plymouth bar early in 1799, and in April of the same year started on horseback for Turner in the State of Maine, where he commenced the practice of law, but seeing a better opening in the town of New Gloucester, Me., removed there and opened an office in the following September. He married Oct. 31, 1799, Hannah, daughter of Cushing Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and sister of his legal instructor. While a resident of New Gloucester he was held in great respect, and his business continued to thrive and increase. In January, 1807, he established himself in Portland, Me. In this new and much larger field he found abundant exercise for his legal talents. His discernment, calmness, and candor gave him as an advocate much power in the courts. He rendered great service to the merchants in establishing their claims under the treaty of the United States with Spain in 1819, and that with France in 1831.

Among the many students who enjoyed his instructions were the late Hon. Simon Greenleaf and the late ex-Governor Parris, of Maine. He was elected a representative in Congress four times, viz., in 1808, 1816, 1818, 1820. In 1815 he was a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts. In 1816 he was a member of the convention held at Brunswick, Me., to consider the question of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. While a member of Congress, in 1819, the important question was debated whether Missouri should be admitted a State with a clause in the bill prohibiting slavery. Mr. Whitman recorded his testimony in favor of the restriction. After Maine became a State he was an unsuccessful candidate for Governor.

On the 4th of February, 1822, Mr. Whitman was appointed by Governor Parris chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the State of Maine, and in December, 1841, he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held until his resignation in October, 1848, having served in the capacity of judge more than twenty-six years. His wife died suddenly, after a sickness of a few hours, March 28, 1852, and in the following October he returned to pass the remnant of his days among the scenes of his childhood, "free," as he said, "to



breathe his own native air on his own ground." Here, always temperate and quiet in all his habits, he calmly awaited the change of worlds, which came to him at the great age of ninety years and four months, Aug. 1, 1866.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### HON. JAMES H. MITCHELL.

Hon. James H. Mitchell was born in East Bridgewater, Nov. 18, 1812, and died June 30, 1872. He was the youngest son of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, author of the "History of Bridgewater," and Nabby, his wife, who was a daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell.

Mr. Mitchell was educated at the public schools of his native town, and at the academies at Bridgewater and Exeter, N. H., and at a very early age he entered into business on his own account. He was engaged in trade at Pensacola, Fla., as a member of a firm, before he was of age. He afterwards settled in business at Bangor, Me., where he remained several years. In 1833 he married Harriet Lavinia Angier, of Belfast, Me., a daughter of John Angier, who was a son of Hon. Oakes Angier, a distinguished lawyer, who lived in West Bridgewater, who was a son of Rev. John Angier, the first minister of the East Parish of Bridgewater. Mr. Mitchell, while still a young man, went into business in Philadelphia as a partner in the firm of Hathaway & Co., coal merchants. This firm did a large commission business for the leading mines in Pennsylvania. After that firm was dissolved, Mr. Mitchell continued the business for several years alone. His trade being largely with New England, in 1850, he removed to his native town, and purchased the estate which had been owned and occupied by Rev. John Angier, and by his son and successor in the pastorate, Rev. Samuel Angier, where he continued to reside until his death.

Mr. Mitchell opened his office at 92 State Street, Boston, where he conducted a large, successful, and profitable business for more than twenty years. He was constant and untiring in his devotion to business, and during the whole period of his residence in East Bridgewater, so long as health permitted, his habit was to go by the first, or 7 A.M., train to Boston, returning by the last, or 5 P.M. His experience in business had been considerable. He had enjoyed good fortune, and had been overwhelmed by misfortune, and understood well that success depended on industry, economy, and constant attention to business.

Having but a slender fortune, and a large and dependent family, his devotion to business was an imperative duty, and he allowed nothing to interfere with it; but that duty discharged, all his time and all his thoughts were devoted to his home, his family, and friends, and no man ever performed his duty to wife and children with greater tenderness and fidelity than he, and when, in the midst of a useful and apparently vigorous life, he suddenly faltered, languished, and died, a shadow fell upon that household which was never lifted. His wife survived him only a few months, and died March 16, 1873. He was a man of the most correct habits, given to no excesses in speech or conduct; and yet of social and generous nature, and accustomed to dispense a liberal hospitality, and to extend a warm and hearty welcome to his home and table to all comers.

Mrs. Mitchell was a lady of rare personal beauty and of singular simplicity and purity of character. Their life in Philadelphia had been such as to give them great social advantages, and their home had been one of great attraction. During their residence there they formed the personal acquaintance and friendship of many of the most distinguished persons of the county in public and professional life. Daniel Webster and Rufus Choate were among their frequent guests, and their respect and regard for their host and hostess were testified by choice tokens and gifts, which are treasured with pride and affection by their children.

Mrs. Mitchell was a lady of great refinement and of pure tastes, and a great lover and constant reader of the best current literature, both secular and religious. Mr. Mitchell shared with her in these tastes, and, though unable to devote much time to their cultivation and enjoyment, he never failed to foster and encourage them in his family. Theirs was a model home, the centre of affection, culture, and taste, and none ever visited it without pleasure, and few left it without regret.

As a citizen he was public-spirited and enterprising, ready at all times to do his share to promote the best interests of the town and community.

The church of their choice, the old society of their ancestors, was an object of their warmest affection, and their house was always open to entertain visiting or exchanging clergymen of their denomination. No better expression can be given of the esteem in which Mr. Mitchell was held than that found in a letter written at the time of his death to Mrs. Mitchell by that distinguished Unitarian divine, Rev. F. H. Hedge, D.D., who had been their pastor when they lived in Bangor, and a frequent visitor afterwards at



*J. H. Mitchell*









*C. W. Harris*

their house, both in Philadelphia and East Bridgewater:

"BROOKLINE, July 4, 1872.

"MY DEAR MRS. MITCHELL,—Since I could not be present at Mr. Mitchell's funeral, I must write to say how profoundly I sympathize with you in your bereavement. I think of you a great deal in these days, and knowing you as well as I do, I feel that the loss of a husband on whom you and all your family depended so much must be a terrible blow. I recall the time of our first acquaintance in Bangor, when you were both young, and I, too, had the greater part of my life before me. I was then impressed with Mr. Mitchell's vigor and his strong affection for you, and all my subsequent acquaintance has deepened that impression.

"He was certainly a true and faithful stay of his family,—one who felt the responsibilities of husband and father, and endeavored to do full justice to those relations. He was also one who felt his obligations as a citizen. He did what in him lay to promote the best interests of the church and town with which he was connected by hereditary ties and affections. I rejoiced to witness, after his removal to Bridgewater, his growth in manliness, usefulness, and public spirit. His career as a public man has been very honorable; he has trodden in the footsteps of a father whom he revered and whom all revered; he has worthily fulfilled his calling, and leaves behind him a name of which his children may be proud, and which will be to you a precious legacy.

"I know how your heart must bleed with this affliction, and mine bleeds with you and for you. Mr. Mitchell was my friend of many years, and one to whom—though our spheres were so different—I felt a sincere and warm attachment. I hope, my dear friend, that you will find comfort in the thought that these bereavements are not the work of chance, but ordinations of infinite wisdom and love, and these separations are not forever. Yours, I know, will be the sorrow with the upward, and not the downward, look.

"May your children be a blessing to you, and may all divine consolations attend you.

"Your faithful friend,

"F. H. HEDGE."

Mr. Mitchell held numerous public offices, although he never for a moment sought or would have accepted any public position which endangered or seriously interfered with his regularly-established private business, which he regarded as the sheet anchor of his hopes, upon which the happiness of himself and family depended. No public office within the gift of the people would have yielded him the income which his business furnished and his necessities demanded.

He was one of the electors of Massachusetts in 1860, and had the distinguished honor of being the messenger who carried the electoral vote of Massachusetts, cast for Abraham Lincoln, to Washington, in January, 1861. He was twice elected to the Massachusetts Senate, serving in the years 1862 and 1863. He was one of the inspectors of the State Almshouse, at Bridgewater, almost constantly from its establishment to his death, and took a deep interest in the success of the institution. Mr. Mitchell was not by nature a partisan, and was never inclined to engage

in political controversy. He was, however, an active Republican from the organization of that party to the day of his death. During the period of the war of the Rebellion of 1861, he and his patriotic wife were foremost in good words and works in promoting the Union cause. Nothing which patriotism or charity demanded of them was left undone.

Their children were the following:

Henry Hedge, married Mary Texanna Whitehurst, of Norfolk, Va.

Grace Webster, married Horace Parker Chandler, Esq., of Boston.

Helen Angier, married Thomas B. Hedge, of Plymouth. She is now a widow.

Sophia Ripley, married Frederick Westwood, of England.

Jennet Orr, married Charles W. Copeland, of West Bridgewater.

William Davis, born 1853; died 1871.

Lavinia Hathaway, married Theodore W. Steadman, now of Omaha, Neb.

#### CHARLES WESCOTT HARRIS.

Charles Wescott Harris was born in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 12, 1822. He was the son of Handy Harris and Abigail Kent. The father began life as a Methodist preacher, but early entered a medical college in New York, from which he graduated and then entered upon the homœopathic practice of medicine, spending a large part of his life in the town of Yarmouth, Barnstable Co.

The subject of this sketch early in life developed a love for the profession of his father. He entered the New York Homœopathic College about 1846, and graduated from it after a full term of study. He began practice in the city of Taunton, Bristol Co., with Dr. Barrows, remaining there, however, but a short time.

From the time of his removal from Taunton till August, 1851, he practiced in Wareham, Plymouth Co., but he then returned to Taunton, where he remained till July, 1854. His many patients in Wareham at this time induced him to return to them, and the next ten years he was a resident of that town, accumulating, during this period, a large and lucrative practice, which extended into all the adjoining towns. His circuit here was a very extensive one, making it necessary to ride many hours every day. The severity of his professional labors began to admonish him by the recurrence of a physical infirmity,



from which he had for years suffered more or less, that he must give up so large a practice, or at least seek one which did not require such severe exposure to the weather. Accordingly in 1864 he removed to the city of Providence, where he remained two years, long before the end of which he found his energies again overtaxed by his professional work.

In the year 1866 he removed to East Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., where he settled upon the homestead of his wife, Lucinda K. Keith, whom he had married in 1850. He was greatly devoted to agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and it had been one of the fondest dreams of his life that he might some day be permitted to lay aside his professional cares and gain health and pleasure in indulging in these occupations. Adding by purchase to the bounds of the farm, he soon made it attractive and interesting to all; but he was not long allowed to enjoy this mode of life.

He was a physician whom patients sought, and here he was soon sought out by those who adopt his methods of practice. His experience at Wareham was soon repeated, and long before his death, which occurred May 24, 1884, his business had become very extensive. He had patients in nearly all the surrounding towns.

Besides being a skillful and safe physician, he was possessed of a most enviable disposition; gentle as a woman, kind-hearted, sympathetic, and generous, his features always lighted by a pleasant smile, his appearance in the sick-chamber was most welcome to the suffering victim of disease. The expressions of love and esteem from the numerous throng of relatives and friends which gathered about his grave on that mild day in May was a more eloquent testimonial to his goodness and his merits than any words of eulogy which we can write or utter.

Dr. Harris was a devoted member of the Union Orthodox Church in East Bridgewater during his residence in that town, and was also a member of Satucket Lodge of Masons, in the same town.

His wife, Lucinda, with whom he lived happily and as a devoted husband, died in January, 1881.

#### JAMES SIDNEY ALLEN.

Hon. James Sidney Allen, son of Sidney Allen and Mehitabel Dyer Bates, daughter of Moses Bates, of East Bridgewater, was born in East Bridgewater, July 3, 1831. His boyhood was passed in his native town, where he received the educational advantages afforded by the common schools of that

day. Industry was one of his marked characteristics, and at the early age of seventeen years he had arrived at that proficiency which enabled him to command a man's wages in the tack-factory and also in making shoes. From that time until twenty years of age he made shoes for various manufacturers. Then he commenced in a small way on his own account in West Bridgewater, and from that time to the present, except three years (1852-55), he has been manufacturing. He continued the business in East Bridgewater until 1872, when he erected a factory in Brockton, and has since carried on the business in that city. In the beginning of the business in East Bridgewater the production was small and but few persons were employed. It has increased until at the present time the annual production amounts to nearly three hundred thousand dollars, and one hundred and fifty hands are employed. Mr. Allen resided in West Bridgewater four years, from 1848 to 1853, when he went to Campello and remained nearly two years, and then returned to his native town, where he now resides.

Oct. 6, 1852, he united in marriage with Mary Porter Churchill, daughter of Deacon Charles Churchill, of West Bridgewater. Two children survive, viz., Dr. Bradford Allen, now a practicing physician in Brockton, and Louise, who was born in 1865. Dr. Allen was born Jan. 23, 1857. He graduated from Amherst College in 1878, and from the Harvard Medical College in 1882, and completed his medical studies abroad, at Vienna, Berlin, and at the Rotunda Hospital in Dublin, one of the celebrated institutions of Europe.

Mr. Allen's wife died in 1870, and in 1871 he married Alice, daughter of Josiah Richards, Esq., of West Bridgewater. She was a teacher in Bridgewater Normal School. Their family consists of three children, viz., Lyman Richards, born 1873; James Sidney, Jr., 1876; and Elbert Grover, 1879.

Mr. Allen has ever been thoroughly identified with the interests of his native town and county, and all measures tending to advance the welfare of either have found in him an earnest advocate. He has been called to many positions of trust and responsibility. He has been selectman and on the school committee of East Bridgewater, representative in the Legislature in 1864 and again in 1871, and for two terms, 1882 and 1883, was senator from the Plymouth Second District. He is a member of the Union Congregational Church at East Bridgewater.



*James S. Allen*





## HON. WILLARD PHILLIPS.

Hon. Willard Phillips, son of Joseph Phillips, was born in East Bridgewater, Dec. 19, 1784, but as his family removed to Hampshire County while he was a child, the most of his youth was passed in different towns of that locality, one of which was Cummington, where he lived several years. Up to the age of nineteen he enjoyed no advantages of education, except the common district schools of that neighborhood, but had profited so well by their instructions that at eighteen he taught a school in the neighboring town of Goshen. At nineteen, having for a few months taught a second school at Chesterfield, he began studying Latin under the instruction of his friend and townsman, Calvin Briggs, a medical student at that time with Dr. Bryant, the father of our great poet, William Cullen Bryant.

Having decided, in spite of many obstacles, to enter Harvard College, Mr. Phillips studied and resided for some time with James Thomas, Esq., of East Bridgewater; afterwards studied with Rev. Mr. Niles, of Abington, completing his preparatory course at Bridgewater Academy, then under the care of Richard Sanger, who had been tutor at Harvard. After more than two years alternate study and school-keeping, in 1806, he was admitted a student at Harvard. After graduating, he taught for a time in Boston, which calling he gave up on being appointed

to a tutorship at Harvard. During intervals of his duties there he studied law, and on resigning his position as tutor entered the law-office of Benjamin Gorham, of Boston, as junior partner. In 1825 and 1826 he was representative to the General Court. From 1839 to 1847 he was judge of probate for Suffolk County, giving up the practice of law in 1845. In 1843 he became president of the American Life Insurance Company, holding the office until 1865. Judge Phillips is known as author of valuable works, both political and legal. For several years he was both editor and publisher of the *American Jurist*. From 1837 to 1841 he was one of the commissioners appointed by Governor Everett for reducing "the law of crimes and punishments to a systematic code." He wrote several articles in the "Encyclopedia Americana," and, with Edward Pickering, edited the first American edition of "Collyer on Partnership."

Judge Phillips married, June 12, 1833, Hannah Brackett Hill, daughter of Hon. Aaron and Hannah (Quincy) Hill. Mr. Hill was for many years postmaster of Boston. His wife died Feb. 25, 1837. He married, Sept. 3, 1838, her sister, Harriet Hill. Judge Phillips died at his residence in Cambridge on Tuesday, Sept. 9, 1873, at the age of eighty-eight years. His only surviving child is Willard Quincy Phillips, Esq., a son of the first marriage.

# HISTORY OF WEST BRIDGEWATER.

## CHAPTER I.

### GEOGRAPHICAL — TOPOGRAPHICAL — ECCLESIASTICAL.

The First Settlements—First Congregational Society—Old Meeting-Houses—Rev. James Keith—His Ministry—The Old House of Rev. James Keith—Its Location, etc.—Inventory of Rev. James Keith—Baptist Church—The New Jerusalem Society—Methodist Church.

THE town of West Bridgewater<sup>1</sup> is located in the northwestern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Brockton, on the east by East Bridgewater, on the south by Bridgewater, and on the west by Bristol County.

The town is generally level and well watered. The north and northwesterly part is higher and somewhat undulated; and the south and southeasterly part lower and flat. It has a strong soil and the cultivated parts are generally fertile, much of it having a clayey substratum, very good grass lands. Swampy forests are prevalent, and natural meadows abound. The Hockomock meadows in the southeasterly part skirting the river form a range of over three hundred acres.

Its waters are the Town River, the outlet of Nippenicket Pond, and a tributary of Taunton Great River, which enters the town in the southwest and flows through the centre in a crescent course and leaves the town in the southeasterly part.

Several other rivers and rivulets, coming from the north, enter Town River in its course through the town; the most westerly one coming through Easton, called Hockomock River, in this town, affords a good mill-power in the northwest part, flows south and joins the main stream about half a mile north of the pond in the town of Bridgewater. A smaller stream, called West-Meadow Brook, in the westerly part, having its source in Brockton and flowing southerly, near Cochessett village, also affords a mill-power; and

the river flowing through Brockton, called Salisbury River in that city, flows through the northeasterly part of this town, called here Matfield River, has an excellent mill privilege in this town.

An excellent water-power near the centre of the town, on Town River, where a grinding-mill, saw-mill, a branch of O. Ames & Sons' shovel-manufactories and other works now stand, is the site where Deacon Samuel Edson built the first mill in the ancient town of Bridgewater soon after its settlement. And on another dam, called Ames' Dam, just below the main dam, is where shovels were first made by O. Ames' ancestor. Also, as recently as 1820 or 1824, there was a mill at this place where wool was carded and made into rolls for spinning, and a mill where the cloth was fulled, colored, and dressed; and the farmers of this and adjoining towns brought the shearing of their flocks, first to be carded, and, after the wives and daughters had spun and wove it, again to be colored and dressed.

A broad, low rock, a few rods below the mills, on the north side of the stream, is now to be seen, upon which, tradition says, Old Minister Keith stood to preach his first sermon to this people, from the text, "Behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child" (Jer. i. 6), in 1663, probably, he being about twenty years old.

The first settlements in ancient Bridgewater, as also the first in the interior of the Old Colony, were made within the territorial limits of the present town of West Bridgewater in 1651. The first settlers had a house-lot of six acres each granted them on the Town River, and the plantation was called Nneckatest, or Nuncketettest. The settlement was compact, the house-lots being contiguous for mutual protection against the Indians, and, as a further protection against the incursions of the natives, the inhabitants erected a stockade or garrison on the south side of the river, and also fortified many of their dwellings. From this original settlement locations were made in other portions of the town, and in 1668, seventeen years after their first location, a jury of twelve men

<sup>1</sup> For much of the early history of this town, including the Indian grant, King Philip's war, Revolutionary war, etc., the reader is referred to the history of Ancient Bridgewater and Bridgewater elsewhere in this volume.

were impaneled, and laid out four roads for public convenience, two of them starting from the meeting-house of 1661, one leading toward Boston and one toward Taunton, and two others branching off from these two roads, one at Sandy Hill, leading toward Plymouth, and one at the head of Edward Fobes' two house-lots toward the Great Meadows.

**First Congregational Society.**—The first meeting-house was erected in West Bridgewater about 1660. It was built of logs near the site of Simeon Dunbar's house.

The second meeting-house was erected in 1674, opposite where Maj. J. D. Barrill lives. Its size was forty by twenty-six feet, fourteen feet studs, at an expense of fourscore pounds, not including "the making of galleries or seating, ten pounds in money, ten pounds in merchantable boards at four shillings a hundred."

The third meeting-house was built on the site of the second building in 1739. Committee of the old house, Nicholas Byram, John Washburn, Samuel Allen, John Ames, Deacon John Willis, and Goodman (Samuel) Edson. Committee of the new one, Jonathan Hayward, Jr., Israel Packard, Thomas Hayward (3d), Ephraim Fobes, and Ephraim Hayward; size of the house, fifty by thirty-eight feet, twenty-two feet posts, covered with shingles; eleven places for pews sold for one hundred and forty-three pounds ten shillings sixpence. A pew was built on the left of the pulpit for the minister's family. Long seats instead of pews in the body of the house, two galleries, one above the other on three sides.

In 1767 a new spire was erected, baleony repaired, and bell purchased. This was the second bell in town; the North Parish had a bell in 1764. This building continued in use for seventy years, till the erection of the fourth house, on land of Gamaliel Howard, near the orchard of Jonathan Copeland, 1802. The old church was sold to the town for a town house, belfry removed. The building was taken down in 1823. The first pastor was the Rev. James Keith, who was ordained Feb. 18, 1664, and continued in the ministry fifty-six years. He died July 23, 1719.

"He lived and died," says Mr. Latham, "in a house in this town now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt. It is situated on River Street, between the residence of Mrs. Sarah H. Howard, widow of Amasa Howard, on the west, and the residence of Miss Louisa Perkins on the east.

"The house was built in 1662. It fronted south, was two stories high in front, one story high back side, posts sixteen feet high, fifteen feet wide in front, thirty-four feet deep, with front entry five feet wide;

chamber-stairs and chimney back of front door in the southeast corner of the house, one front room about ten by twelve, with a bedroom back of that, and a kitchen, with pantry, back of bedroom and chimney. In the second story was an entry, a front room, and a bedroom corresponding to the rooms below. No cellar under this part of the house.

"In 1678 the house was enlarged by an addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet to the east side of the house, two stories high in front, one story high back side, making one large front room, eighteen by eighteen feet, with a bedroom, back stairs, and an enlargement of the kitchen in the back part, the rooms in the second story corresponding to the front room and bedroom below, the back part of the second story of the old and new part of the house remaining unfinished; a cellar under a portion of this new part, with a stone drain across the road to the Town River.

"The house remained in this condition without material alteration for one hundred and fifty-nine years,—from 1678 down to 1837,—when Thomas Pratt, father of George M. Pratt, cut off about fourteen feet of the north side of the house, so as to leave the north side of the same height as the front side of the house, thereby making the south roof thirteen and one-half feet long, and the north roof only twelve feet long, building a new chimney in the place of the old one, then taken down, but much smaller, and leaving the rooms in the front and middle parts of the house as they were before this amputation. The brick in this old chimney were much larger than modern brick, and were laid in clay. The shingles upon the walls were taken off, and clapboards put on in place thereof, this house now being a two-story house, thirty-two feet front and twenty feet back, with a porch annexed to the back side, the windows upon the three sides of the house being the same ever since the memory of man, except such as were cut off as aforesaid, and except square glass in place of the old diamond glass and bull's eyes.

"The annex, or addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet, made in 1678, was quite fully developed and apparent on a personal examination of the inside of the house a few years ago by the writer, and the frame-work, timber, doors, materials, and inside construction of the house exhibit strong marks of antiquity.

"In the case of the inhabitants of Bridgewater *versus* the inhabitants of West Bridgewater, reported in the seventh volume of 'Pickering Reports,' page 191, and in the ninth volume of Pickering, page 55, in the years 1828–29, brought for the support of Daniel Keith, a pauper, then aged eighty-one years,



a great-grandson of the Rev. James Keith. This pauper, with his father, Daniel Keith, and grandfather, John Keith, son of the Rev. James Keith, lived and died in the plaintiff town. It became necessary to prove where, in old Bridgewater, Minister Keith lived and died, and sundry old people were witnesses of, and sundry depositions of ancient people were then (1828-29) taken for that purpose, as well as to prove the genealogy of the pauper; and some of said deponents and witnesses well remembered the house then (1828) owned and occupied by Arrabella, daughter of said Amasa Howard, deceased, and widow of Benjamin Eaton, deceased, as far back as 1750, and said it was then (1750) an ancient-looking house, and had always appeared the same as it then (1828-29) appeared. That case was tried, and before the whole court, twice, and the fact that the Rev. James Keith lived and died in that house was then well and satisfactorily established.

"The homestead of Rev. James Keith consisted of two house-lots of six acres each, with a ten-acre lot at the head of said house-lots, and with a house thereon built by the town, conditionally given by the town to him in consideration of his future services as their minister, and remained entire until about 1800; and though this house and a portion of the homestead on which it stands has been owned and occupied by many persons as tenants, in common and otherwise, yet the title to this house and portion of the homestead has always remained in and been confined to four persons and their families, to wit:

" James Keith and his children, down to 1723.....	61 years.
Ephraim Fobes, brother, and son, down to 1792.....	69 "
Amasa Howard and daughters, down to 1834.....	42 "
Thomas Pratt and son, George M., down to 1884.....	50 "

222 years.

"We have never been able to find any record of the date of the birth of Rev. James Keith, nor the date of his marriage to Susanna, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, or of the date of the birth of his children, except Joseph. In the pamphlet referred to on the third page of this book it is stated that they were married May 3, 1668, but that date was acknowledged by the author to be conjectural and without authority, and we have no confidence in that date. His son, in that pamphlet, is said to have married Mary Thayer, of Weymouth, May 3, 1695. The records of Bridgewater give the dates of the births of his children, but not of his marriage, James, his oldest child, being born Jan. 8, 1696. Susanna, daughter of Rev. James Keith, was married, in Taunton, to Jonathan Howard, of Bridgewater, Jan. 8, 1689, and died soon after without issue, and the Rev.

James Keith was probably born as early as 1643, and began to preach in Bridgewater soon after his arrival, in 1662. Master James Keith probably continued to preach and perform the office of minister for that people from that time to the time of his settlement, Feb. 18, 1664, old style, but when he arrived, or in what ship, or who his parents were, or his brothers or sisters, if any, were, or when he first went into possession of this house and land does not appear. The town had employed one Mr. Bunker to serve them as minister for 1660, 1661, and perhaps a part of 1662. He then declined to accept their invitation to settle among them. The town had previously, without reference to any particular minister, agreed to give their minister a purchase right with all privileges.

"In support of the above history of this house, we present the following extracts from the first volume of town records, and a copy of the inventory of the Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of Probate Court Records at Plymouth, page 185:

"Volume I. page 30. 'It is agreed upon by the towne, meett together the sixt-and-twentieth of Desember (1661), that there shall be a house built for a minister upon the town's lands, where it shall be thought most convenient, and that the said house and grounds is to be freely given to that minister y<sup>t</sup> shall live and die amongst us, being called by the towne to the work of the ministry, or by a church gathered according to the order of the gospel, with the consent of the towne; as also a compleat purchase, with uplands and meadow lands, according as other townsmen have.'

"This record further provides for the contingency of death, a short time of service, and inability to serve, and occupies the last half of said page.

"This house was probably built in 1662, in pursuance of the town's agreement on the 26th day of December, 1661, but not finished May 13, 1664, when the town employed two persons to finish the chimneys and glass the windows, as follows (44th page):

"'An agreement made between the towne and John Willis, seynior, and John Ames, for the finishing of the chimnies, backs, hearths, and oven beelooging to the minister's house. And they are to find all and draw all, both clay, stones, and bricks, for the aforesaid chimnies, backs, and oven and hearths, and to do it sufficiently; and the towne, for their paines, are to pay to them next harvest twenty bushels of good marchandable corne, and the work to be finished by the last of August insuing; the date hereof being now the 13<sup>th</sup> (thirteenth) of May, 1664, to be paid when Indyan corn is marchantable.'

"The roof was probably a thatched roof at first, and the house unoccupied and neglected at first; and on the 11th of October, 1664, the house required some repairs and improvements, and the record in the same book, page 43, reads as follows:

"It was agreed upon by the twone, mett together the eleventh of October, 1664, that the twone was freely willing to cover the minister's house the second time, and to glass the windows as soon as they cann, provided that they cann gett glass for boards."

"On the 44th page the town gave him possession of said house and land, as follows:

"This record made the 18th of February, 1664. The towne, heing meet together, doth declare and hold forth that the towne did then resigne and make over to Mr. Keith the house and garden belonging to the minister's lot or purchase, according to the tenor of the agreement made between Mr. Keith and the towne, and gaue him free liberty to possess it."

"And on the 34th page of said book is a full record of the terms of his settleuent made with the town under date of Feb. 18, 1664, old style; and among other things, the town agreed to 'give Master James Keith,' conditionally, 'twelve acres of land, already laid out, with a dwelling-house built upon the same by the towne; the lands well kuown, and lying upon the Mill Riuer, and joining to the lands of Nathl<sup>l</sup> Willis on the one side and to George Turner on the other side.'

"Sept. 13, 1670, page 60, 'town choose a committee to let out Mr. Keith's barn, and to set the work forward and do their endeavor to see the workman paid for his labor;' and, May 23, 1673, on page 68, the town gave him full title to his house and lands, as follows:

"It was agreed upon by the inhabitants of the towne of Bridgewater, the three-and-twentieth of May, one thousand six hundred and seventy-three, that Master James Keith, in consideration of having been some competent time in the work of the ministry among them, should haue the dwelling-house and out-houses he is possessed of, with the twelve acre lot he liues upon, as also all the lands, whether uplands or meadow lands, belonging to a full purchase."

"And did then freely give and grant the same to him, his heirs, and assigns; and on Nov. 20, 1675, page 71, 'voted there shall be a garrison made about Mr. Keith's house.'

"On the 20th of September, 1677, page 74, the town 'voted to raise and give Mr. Keith 24 lbs. toward the building of him a conuenient roome or dwelling-house,' as follows:

"The town heing mett together the twentieth of September, 1677, did arman and agree to give freely to Mr. Keith twenty-and-four pounds, to be paid at his house—the one half to be paid in Indian corne, and the other half in boards and clapboards, by the last of April insuing the date hereof; and the said twenty-four pounds to be raised by way of rate upon the inhabitants of the town, which was given to Mr. Keith toward the building of him a conuenient roome or dwelling-house; the boards at 5s. a hundred and clapboards, shaven, at 5s. a hundred."

"This house, in which many of his children were

born, was probably not eularged with a conuenient room until the summer of 1678.

"The inventory of Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of the Probate Record, page 185, was taken Aug. 25, 1719, by John Field, Isaac Johnson, and John Ames, Jr., and contains ten items of personal property, amounting to 167lbs. and 11s., and shows the interual division and arrangement of the house at that time, corresponding to the rooms and condition of the house at the time of the alteration in 1837, to wit:

	£	s.	d.
1. Apparel.....	27	13	
2. In the now chamber, one feather bed, case of draws, chairs, tables, and looking-glass.....	28	16	
3. To things in new lower roome, one feather bed with its furniture, 2 tablos, table-cloth, napkins, chairs, and wheels.....	17	5	6
4. To the old west roome, one bed, bedding, with chairs and chest.....	13	15	
5. To the old chamber, to lumber.....	3	7	6
6. To the things in the kitchen, of pewter, iron, and brass vessels, with tables and chairs.....	12	19	
7. To quick stock.....	21		
8. To hay, 6 load.....	10		
9. To library of books.....	30		
10. To money.....	2	15	
	167	11	

Mr. Keith was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Daniel Perkins, who was ordained Oct. 4, 1721, and was pastor sixty-two years. He died Sept. 29, 1782.

Rev. John Reed was the next pastor, ordained June 7, 1780, and continued his ministry here until his death, Feb. 17, 1831.

Rev. Richard Stone was settled in 1834, and continued about eight years. Darius Forbes appears as pastor in 1845.

Rev. J. G. Forman was settled April 1, 1849.

Rev. Russell A. Ballou was settled April, 1852.

Rev. Ira Bailey supplied the pulpit in the summer of 1857, and was settled April 21, 1858.

Rev. Daniel S. C. M. Potter was the pastor July, 1860, and settled in May, 1861.

Rev. Males B. Thayer supplied the pulpit from April, 1863, to April, 1864.

Rev. Nathaniel O. Chaffee supplied from August, 1864, to April, 1865.

Rev. Theodore L. Dean began his services with the society April, 1865, and was ordained as pastor Feb. 14, 1866. His services with the society terminated April 1, 1867.

In April, 1867, the Rev. J. G. Forman, a former minister, supplied the pulpit a few Sabbaths, and was invited to become the settled minister again after the repairing of the church building, which was completed during the months of June, July, and August, and during said months the church was closed.

This building was erected in the year 1801, it being

the fourth church edifice which this society had built and used for public worship since the settlement of the Rev. James Keith, in 1664. Tradition locates the first building for church use in several different places, but history is silent in relation to it. The second and third meeting-houses stood on what is now the Central Square, and it was the place where the entire population of the original township of Bridgewater assembled for public worship. The last on that location was a three-story building, having two tiers of galleries. The west end of said building stood about where the soldiers' monument now stands.

About the time that the Rev. Mr. Forman commenced his second term of service with this society it came into possession of a bequest of twenty thousand dollars, made by the late Capt. Benjamin B. Howard, the income of which was to be applied to the support of the ministry in this church.

The society being thus encouraged in its prospective condition, entered into an engagement with Mr. Forman for a term of five years, and a longer time conditionally; but at the end of three years the engagement was brought to a close, and the society was again without a pastor March 27, 1870.

Rev. F. P. Hamblett supplied the pulpit after May, 1871, and was installed as pastor April 29, 1872, and continued as pastor about four years.

Rev. James W. Fitch supplied the pulpit from July, 1866, to February, 1867.

Rev. David H. Montgomery was the pastor of the church from September, 1877, to September, 1881.

C. C. Carpenter supplied from September, 1881, about two years.

Rev. William Brown supplied the pulpit a part of the time during the summer of 1883, and was engaged as pastor of the society for a term of five years, commencing on the 1st of September, 1883, without a formal installation, and is the present pastor.

**Baptist Church.**<sup>1</sup>—Originally there was but one church in Bridgewater, and that was of the Puritan order, or, as we of to-day say, strictly Orthodox Congregationalist. We find this church maintained its purity during the pastorate of its first pastor, Rev. James Keith, and, for aught we know, for the first few years of that of its second pastor, Rev. Daniel Perkins; but in 1748 we find the church began to be troubled with Separatists; probably these were the fruit of the *great awakening*, or possibly the fruit of the preaching of John Porter, whose sermon on the *New Way* so excited the ire of Mr. Perkins.

We find, by referring to the church records, that at a church meeting held Sept. 12, 1748, "To consider the case of some of our brethren who attended a separate meeting at private houses the last two Sabbaths, the following question was put: Whether those that remain steadfastly adhering to the ministry and discipline of this church are not bound to inquire into the reasons of the conduct of their brethren in separating from them, and act agreeably to what they shall find? Voted in the affirmative by a large majority. Also voted that Deacon Edson, Mr. Keith, Esquire Johnson, and Mr. John Willis be a committee to discourse with the brethren that are for upholding such separate meeting on the Sabbath, and that they give in their reasons, if any they have, for so doing."

At another meeting, held Sept. 21, 1748, only nine days after, the record says, "Stopped the church after lecture, and the votes of the church were read, and then the reasons of the separating brethren were communicated, and the question was put, Whether these reasons are in the judgment of the brethren sufficient to countenance the upholding of a separate meeting on the Lord's day? Passed in the negative. Voted, that they should be admonished not to go on in such disorder, but to return to the only Communion of the Church, and that we could not on any other terms be free to hold communion with them."

Oct. 10, 1748, the church voted as follows, viz.: "That they continue of the same mind as before, not to justify the conduct of their separating brethren, and that we defer the consideration of their case till Monday, the 31st instant, and that meanwhile their pastor and two brethren be desired to discourse with them."

Oct. 31, 1748, the church met, and a number of the *Separatists* desired a dismission to form a church by themselves for the reasons already given. The church voted in the negative, and voted to still further wait on their brethren and see if they will return to an orderly walk with us.

At a church meeting held Dec. 12, 1748, "It was voted that such of the brethren as continue to separate from us be publicly admonished and suspended from our communion till they return to order, peace, and fellowship with us."

"Jan. 8, 1749, read an admonition and suspension for twenty-eight members of this church, viz.: Joshua Willis, Experience Willis, Silas Willis, Thomas Willis, Jr., Susannah Willis, Nathaniel Harvey, John Snow, Hannah Suow, Elezer Suow,<sup>2</sup> Mary Suow,<sup>2</sup> Samuel

<sup>1</sup> Condensed from an able address delivered by Albert Copeland.

<sup>2</sup> Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.



Lothrop, Abiel Lothrop, Daniel Lotbrop,<sup>1</sup> Rhoda Lothrop,<sup>1</sup> Isaac Lothrop, Patience Lothrop, Rachel Alger, Joseph Alger, Mary Alger, Joseph Alger,<sup>1</sup> Jr., Joseph Ames, Susannah Ames, Abner Hayward, Mary Hayward, Mary Lothrop, Mary Howard, Esther Soper, and Patience Hall. Voted that this be sent by the hands of Deacons Fobes and Burr, John Willis, and Samuel Dunbar."

This was the action of the church in relation to the Separatists in 1748-49, three years after the great awakening. Therefore we may safely infer that these Separatists were the fruit of that awakening, and also infer that the First Church in Bridgewater had followed in the downward course with the other New England churches, although it had not as yet admitted members without a relation of their Christian experience. But at a church meeting held May 28, 1768, nineteen years after the exclusion of the Separatists, the church voted: "That no relation of experience should be required of persons desiring admission to the church, nor be improved unless the person desiring admission desired it." In this band of Separatists we find the nucleus, or embryo, of the First Baptist Church. Some of this band came back, and were made to acknowledge and confess the "sin of separation," and were restored to the fellowship of the church. Many of these twenty-eight persons were inhabitants of the west part of the town, and that some of them, at least, remained steadfast in the "liberty wherewith Christ had made them free" is evident from the fact that there is recorded in the old church records a statement that committees were appointed from time to time to "Discourse with our western neighbors to endeavor to win them back to the fellowship of the Church."

The First Baptist Church in Bridgewater was formally organized June 7, 1785, a little more than thirty-six years after the expulsion of the Separatists. Thus more than a generation of men had been born and passed away between these events.

The late Dr. Ide, of Springfield, in speaking of the slowness of the divine operation, once said, "Majestic slowness is the order of divine progress. God never changes. Immutable in His nature and in His counsels, He acts in both the world of matter and in the world of mind by the same line of procedure. The creature is impatient, the Creator deliberate. The creature, whose sum of earthly life is bounded by threescore years and ten, hurries to and fro in the restlessness of his will, seeking to push forward his

objects by excitement, by passion, by turmoil. The Creator, serenely seated on His eternal throne, upholds all things in the majestic repose of unlimited power, and calmly waits the issues of the agencies and developments He has ordained. With Him a thousand years are as one day."

Forty years Israel wandered in the wilderness from Egypt to Canaan, subject to the corrective discipline of the Almighty, by which to render them a people suitable to go in and possess the land. Of their wanderings we have a partial record. But two of all that came out of Egypt entered the promised land. Of the little band of Separatists who were driven out of the Egypt of the old church we know nothing except by tradition. How often they were fed with "heavenly manna," or how often they "smote the rock" and were refreshed by the waters of divine truth, we have no record. Five of their number, after thirty-six years of wandering, became members of the First Baptist Church at its formation, having previously joined the First Church in Middleboro'. How constantly they had preaching we are not accurately informed, but doubtless often, especially during the years immediately preceding the formation of the church. Backus often visited them, and preaching to them, strengthened and encouraged them by his prudent counsels.

In 1779 this vicinity was visited by an extensive revival of religion, as a result of whose preaching it is not known. Backus was here, and, no doubt, some of his co-laborers. How many persons were the subject of God's converting grace at that time it is not known. Mr. Seth Howard is supposed to have been the first person who received apostolic baptism in this town. He was baptized by Mr. Backus, March 10, 1779, and united with the First Church in Middleboro'. He was one of the sixteen members of that church who were dismissed May 3, 1785, for the purpose of constituting a Baptist Church in Bridgewater.

Previous to the formation of this church, the Baptists here had gathered quite a congregation, and Elder George Robinson had preached the year immediately preceding. The council for the recognition of the church met June 7, 1785. It consisted of the pastor and delegates from the First Church, Middleboro'. Isaac Backus was the pastor; who the delegates were is not known. The church in Taunton sent as delegates Deacon Ebenezer Bust, Jabez Briggs, and probably the pastor; the church in Attleboro' sent their pastor, Job Seamans, and Brethren George Robinson and Jacob Newland.

The council was organized by the choice of Isaac Backus, moderator, and Job Seamans, scribe. The

Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.

record of its proceedings reads as follows, viz.: "Having sought to heaven for directions, and having carefully examined into their faith and proceedings, Eight Brethren and Five Sisters signed solemnly the covenant together, whom we now esteem a regular Church of Jesus Christ."

Three of those who were dismissed from the church at Middleboro' not being present, afterwards signed the covenant, making sixteen members. Their names were as follows: Elezer Snow, Seth Howard, Daniel Lothrop, Joseph Alger, Daniel Alger, Jesse Howard, Nathaniel Ames, James Perkins, Rhoda Lothrop, Bathsheba Carver, Rebeckah Pool, Maltiah Howard, Mary Perkins, Mary Snow, Mary Ames, and Charity Howard.

Thus was formed the First Baptist Church in Bridgewater. As we look back at that event from our standpoint we may think the progress slow; but when we call to mind the obstacles and hardships which all dissenters from the standing order had to encounter, we almost wonder that it was so rapid. They were persecuted, oppressed, and made to suffer all manner of indignities; they were compelled by law to help support the churches of the standing order; and if they resisted the payment of such unjust taxes, their property was restrained and they themselves imprisoned. The first Baptist meeting-house built in Boston had its doors nailed up by order of the marshal, and a notice posted upon it forbidding meetings being held therein under "pains and penalties."

There were also circumstances which tended to retard this movement, and first among these was the fact that, although the dissenters were somewhat numerous, yet there were but few that fully embraced the doctrines of the Baptists; another was, the pastor of the church was aged and infirm, and, in the course of nature, must soon give place to a new and younger man; and in the coming man there was a faint hope that the church might be revived, and take her former position as to faith and practice. But when, in 1780, Rev. John Reed was ordained as his colleague, all hopes that the church might be placed on a gospel footing and a reconciliation take place speedily vanished. Then it was that the movement, commenced so long ago, took special form, and soon developed into a Baptist Church.

We now proceed, in the second place, to speak of the ministry of the church. The church, at its first meeting, July 8, 1785, "voted to give Elder Robinson a call to settle with us in the work of the ministry, with a salary of sixty pounds," and, March, 1786, Elder Robinson gave his answer to the call in substance as follows: He did not wish to be burdensome

to the church, but would continue with them so long as they should fulfill their obligations to him, and should be mutually beneficial to each other. Elder Robinson had poor health, but from what disease he suffered is not known. This is probably what he meant by "being burdensome to his people." In July, 1789, his health became so poor that he was unable to perform the public labors of his station, and advised the church to procure other help; but it does not appear that any help was obtained. He continued to preach until February, 1796, when he notified the church that he could no longer perform the duties of his office, and Mr. Stephen Nelson was employed to supply the pulpit three Sabbaths, Mr. Ebenezer Nelson two Sabbaths, and a Mr. Tripp two or three more. In July, 1796, Mr. Robinson's health still being poor, he requested the church to release him from his charge. This they refused to do, desiring him to preach as he was able, and made some addition to his support. He continued to preach as his health permitted until the 26th of December following when he asked a dismission from his charge. The church was unwilling to grant his request, and he continued as he was able until June, 1797, when he became so enfeebled in body that he refused longer to act as pastor.

Mr. James Reed supplied the pulpit until September, and then was employed for a year at a salary of fifty pounds. At the expiration of Mr. Reed's year, Mr. Robinson, having somewhat recovered his health, again supplied the pulpit for a few months, but the warm weather coming on, he was obliged to cease preaching, and gave up his charge in June, 1798. He ministered to this people about fourteen years, and was pastor nearly thirteen years. During his ministry there were thirty-eight added to the church by baptism and five by letter. The first individual baptized after the constitution of the church was William Curtis, in December, 1787, and the last during Mr. Robinson's pastorate were Betsey Andrews and Ithamar Philney. Mr. Robinson was a faithful minister, of fair education, as a preacher above the average, and was greatly beloved by his people.

After the close of Mr. Robinson's pastorate, Elder Hinds was obtained to supply the pulpit, and continued to supply most of the time until May, 1800,—a space of nearly two years. There were no additions during this time, and the church declined. Mr. Hinds was a man of large stature, and loved a good horse, and had one. He was eccentric in the extreme, and very sarcastic. There are many anecdotes of him extant, one of which is as follows: During his stay in this town he one afternoon rode down to call on Dr. Reed, the minister at the centre of the town.

This was just after the completion of the present meeting house, which at that time was considered almost a wonder for beauty. After a while spent in friendly chat, Dr. Reed asked him to go and see his new meeting-house. After looking the house over, as they were about leaving it, Dr. Reed asked Mr. Hinds what he thought of it. Says Elder Hinds, "In olden times we used to have *wooden* meeting-houses and *golden* ministers; but things are changed, —now we have *golden* meeting-houses and *wooden* ministers."

In September, 1799, Elder Hinds exchanged with Elder Valentine W. Rathburn, of Bellingham. The church and society were so pleased with him as a man and as a preacher that he was pressingly invited to visit them again, which he did during the winter of 1799 and 1800, and in May, 1800, he removed with his family to this town. His ministrations were so blessed of God that soon the church seemed to awake from their stupor, and the attention of the people was aroused to the subject of religion. Many inquired the way of salvation, and on the 1st day of June ten, having obtained hope, were added to the church by baptism. The glorious work thus begun continued throughout the year, and to some extent throughout the next two years. During the years 1800, 1801, and 1802 there were forty-two persons added to the church by baptism. After this the interest abated. "On the first Wednesday of September, 1805, the church met to supplicate the throne of grace that a blessing might be poured out upon the church and people. These meetings were continued at intervals for four months, when the Spirit of the Most High seemed to rest on the people. Conference meetings were held often and fully attended, and the Spirit of the Lord wrought mightily among the people, and in the year 1806 twenty-seven were added to the church by baptism."

Elder Rathburn continued with the church until the spring of 1812, and on the 26th day of March, 1812, he resigned his office. The reasons he gave for doing so were: "First. The health of himself and family would not admit of his longer residence here. Second. He concluded his work was accomplished and felt some one else might do better." During his pastorate of about twelve years one hundred were added to the church. Mr. Rathburn was a man of pleasing manners, genial and social in his habits, and could easily accommodate himself to the company of the young or old. He was a sound preacher, and ardently loved his work.

For a year and a half after Mr. Rathburn left the church depended on transient supplies as they could

be obtained. Mr. Silas Hall preached occasionally. Elder Lovell was, however, the chief supply until the autumn of 1814, when Elder Amasa Smith, of Sutton, was employed for a year, and in April, 1815, was received to membership and to the pastorate. He remained until Dec. 16, 1816. During the two years of his ministry the church enjoyed one of the most extensive revival seasons ever known in this vicinity. Elder Smith was a man of ordinary education. As a preacher he was energetic, and had the peculiar talent of putting his subject home to the hearts of his hearers. Forty were added to the church in 1815 and 1816.

"Sept. 16th, 1817, Rev. Flavel Shurtleff was ordained at the Baptist meeting-house to the work of an evangelist," and on the 21st of the same month was received as pastor of the church. Mr. Shurtleff continued as pastor until June, 1820,—a period of between two and three years. His ministry seemed to have effected little. There was but one admitted to membership during his pastorate. Elder Shurtleff was a highly-educated man, probably more so than any of his predecessors. He seemed to have lacked the energy necessary to success.

The church evidently depended on supplies for the next seven years, among whom were Eldridge, Loring, Benson, Lovell, and others. In 1827, Elder Matthew Bolles commenced his ministry, which continued about two years. He was a man of good education, and a powerful preacher. The last persons admitted to the church were baptized Sept. 6, 1829.

We will now proceed to the third division of our history,—the growth of the church, the causes of its decline and subsequent dissolution. The church at its formation was evidently as truly apostolic as there is any reason to hope for in this age of the world. Its members had passed the almost fiery ordeal of persecution, and had maintained the principles of the gospel with firmness and decision. Their "faces were set as a flint Zionward." United to the church was a large congregation and society, a large portion of which had fled to this fold as a shelter from unjust burdens placed on them by existing laws, which were all in favor of the churches of the standing order. The society had built a new and comfortable meeting-house the year before the formation of the church.

The first twenty-five years of the church were its bright days. Her membership was large and influential; and had she not adopted some of the dangerous usages of the Pilgrim times, she would no doubt have continued to advance in prosperity. One of the most effective causes of the decline of the church was the adoption and cultivation of a system of espionage



among its members. By their covenant they agreed to have an oversight and care of each other, and this was made a plea for forcing into the church all the petty jealousies, as well as all the individual and private affairs, of its members.

As there was a Judas among the Apostles of our Saviour, so doubtless was it with the church. Designing men, professing godliness to some extent, came into the church to secure that which they could in no other way so easily obtain. The effect of this soon appeared in the manifest decline of spirituality in the church; and while true love to the Lord and the brethren should characterize the professed disciples of the Master, and is the grand element of true Christianity, so love of self and the world is its opposite. The love of self evidently largely increased among its members during its latter years, until its spirituality was almost lost. In support of this conclusion, it is only necessary to refer to the record of the last meeting of the church, held Sept. 1, 1831, which says, "The church met at the request of some of its members, not having had a meeting for some months, nor a communion for eighteen months. Rev. David Curtis being present, presided. It was proposed, if there was union and fellowship enough in the church, to have a communion, when it appeared there was not, and the meeting adjourned to the 8th instant. At the adjourned meeting a committee was chosen to examine into the state of the church, and report at an adjourned meeting to be held Sept. 24th. The committee reported the church in a deplorable state, and recommended a spiritual and efficient discipline, and the difficulties and troubles among its members be disposed of according to the rule of the gospel. This report was rejected upon the ground that it was not possible to carry it into effect, owing to broken, scattered, and divided state of the church."

This is the last entry in its record. It needs no word or comment. We can contrast in our minds this sad end with its bright beginning. It was declared extinct by an ecclesiastical council Feb. 19, 1833, after an existence of nearly forty-eight years. During these years it had five pastors, and two hundred and seventeen persons were admitted to its membership. It had three deacons, viz.: James Perkins, Jr., and James Perkins (third), who were ordained to the office at the meeting of the Warren Association, which met with this church Sept. 8, 1798; the third deacon was Nathan Alger. It had two clerks, viz.: James Perkins and Albe Howard.

We now come to our fourth and last division, viz., the history of the present church. Although the first church had, as a body, lost all its life and spirituality,

yet there were a few of the members "who had a hope through grace of inheriting the promises, and were desirous of promoting the cause of the Lord, and of securing to themselves the privileges of the people of God. Twelve persons, members of the First Church, met Feb. 6, 1833, and agreed to solicit the aid, by pastors and delegates, of four Baptist Churches to form them into a regular church of Christ." The churches responded to their call, and Feb. 10, 1833, the council met. It consisted of the following pastors and delegates: Rev. Asa Niles and Brother Avery Lothrop, from the First Church, Middleboro'; Rev. Silas Hall and Brother Robert Cooke, of the Abington Church; Rev. Isaac Smith and Brother John May, of the Stoughton Church. The council organized by choosing Rev. Silas Hall moderator, and Rev. Isaac Smith clerk. The council subsequently voted to proceed to the organization of the church. Upon the recognition of the church, Rev. Isaac Smith preached the sermon, and Rev. Asa Niles gave the right hand of fellowship. Six brethren and six sisters signed the covenant.

This new church, although strong in faith, was few in numbers, and of very small means. Unlike the First Church at its formation, it had no large society or new meeting-house; they had no society, and their meeting-house, from neglect of its owners, had become so dilapidated as to be unfit to hold meetings in. As an evidence of their feeble condition, reference is had to the records. The church was organized Feb. 19, 1833, and up to April had not obtained a minister for even a day. In April, Rev. Caleb Clerk visited them, and on the 18th instant the church held its first conference. On the 21st two persons were admitted by baptism, and Rev. Mr. Clerk brake bread to them for the first time. During the year 1833 six were added by baptism and three by letter.

The church was supplied with preaching mostly by the students from Newton Theological Institution, with an occasional visit from some ordained minister, until the summer of 1837. Twelve had been added and the church to some degree emerged from her feeble state, the present meeting-house was built, and in December, 1837, the first covenant meeting was held in this house.

In July, 1838, Rev. Bartlett Pease preached three Sabbaths, and was subsequently received by the church as their first pastor. He continued as pastor until June, 1841, about three years. July 25, 1841, Samuel S. Leighton was engaged as pastor for one year. He continued until March 13, 1842, about eight months. April 30th, Rev. Caleb Benson became pastor, and continued as such until Aug. 11,

1844. After Mr. Benson's resignation the pulpit was occasionally supplied until May, 1845, when Peleg S. Whitman was engaged for one year, and was subsequently called to be ordained as pastor, which he declined. Mr. Whitman left in April, 1846. Rev. Jeremiah Kelly supplied from November, 1846, to May, 1847; Rev. Silas Hall from May to August, 1847. Rev. A. W. Carr was the principal supply from August, 1847, to October, 1849, when he began his studies at Newton. During his stay at Newton he occasionally preached, and Dec. 15, 1850, was received as pastor. July, 1851, Rev. G. S. Stockwell began his labors, and continued until March, 1853, when he was dismissed to the church in Pawtucket, R. I.

From the spring of 1853 to February, 1859, the meeting-house was shut up most of the time, and the church in a very low state. In 1842 there were fifty-five members, and in February, 1858, it had decreased to twenty-nine members. After nearly seventeen years of decline,—during the last seven of which the meeting-house had been closed the most of the time,—in February, 1859, the efficient missionary of the Baptist State Convention, Rev. Hervey Fitts, visited the church, and obtained Rev. Samuel Hill to labor with the church for several months. His labors were successful in reviving the church, and in the ensuing summer Rev. Cephas Pasco became pastor. He continued with the church as pastor until his death, which occurred June 3, 1871,—a period of eleven years and nine months, in which the church was greatly strengthened and built up. Each succeeding year of his pastorate endeared him to the hearts of the church and people, and united him to them more closely in bonds of Christian love and affection, and added to the respect that all who knew him entertained for him. Truly he was a man of God,—peaceful, modest, retiring, always “about the Master's business.”

After Mr. Pasco's death the pulpit was supplied by various candidates until October 22d, when the church voted to extend a call to Rev. Joseph Barber, of Bolton, he having preached one Sabbath, but not as a candidate. Sunday, November 19th, a letter was read to the church from Rev. Mr. Barber accepting the call. He commenced his labors as pastor Dec. 1, 1871, and continued with them until March 1, 1876,—a period of four years and three months.

Rev. H. H. Beaman was called to the pastorate June 25th, and commenced his labors Aug. 1, 1876, and was dismissed in May, 1881. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Dick, in August, 1881, and continued until February, 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev.

W. S. Walker, on Oct. 1, 1883, who is the present pastor. The following were the original members of the present church: Albe Howard, Louisa Howard, Frankliu Ames, Mary Ames, Otis Alger, Susan Alger, Nahum Williams, Olive Williams, David Howard, Philip E. Hill, Abigail S. Howard, Eunice Harvey.

**The New Jerusalem Society.**<sup>1</sup>—The New Jerusalem Society was organized by the presiding minister of the Massachusetts Association of the New Jerusalem April 21, 1847, consisting of sixteen or eighteen members.

There had been several persons of that faith in this town during several years previous to the institution of the society, who held meetings for worship when a minister could be obtained; and they had built a house for public worship some time previous to the above date. But being a rural town, and the population was so transitory, they have never been numerous enough to support regular preaching; and the numbers became so small after a few years, reduced by deaths and removals, that the meetings were discontinued, and the remaining members joined societies in adjoining towns.

**Methodist Church, Cochesett.**—The following is a list of pastors of this church: 1841, J. J. P. Colyer; 1842, J. J. P. Colyer; 1843, Samuel Cogshall; 1844, Paul Townsend; 1845, Paul Townsend; 1846, Asa U. Swinerton; 1847, Asa U. Swinerton; 1848, Daniel Webb; 1849, Daniel Webb; 1850, Thomas Hardman; 1851, Franklin Gavitt; 1852, Franklin Gavitt; 1853, James M. Worcester; 1854, James M. Worcester; 1855, Edward B. Hinekey; 1856, Sanford Benton; 1857, Sanford Benton; 1858, Sanford Benton; 1859, Henry D. Robinson; 1861, Charles Hammond; 1862, Josiah C. Allen; 1863, Josiah C. Allen; 1864, Franklin Sears; 1865, Franklin Sears; 1866, Walter Ela; 1867, Walter Ela; 1868, James H. Mather; 1869, Philip Crandon; 1870, Paul Townsend; 1871, Paul Townsend; 1872, Edwin G. Babcock; 1873, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1874, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1875, E. A. Boyden; 1876, J. W. Sutherland; 1877, Archibald McCord; 1878, George E. Fuller; 1879, Daniel M. Rogers; 1880, Daniel M. Rogers; 1881, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1882, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1883, John A. Rood; 1884, John A. Rood.

<sup>1</sup> Contributed by the Hon. James Howard.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE CELEBRATION OF 1856.

ONE of the most interesting events in the history of the Bridgewater was the celebration, at West Bridgewater, June 3, 1856, of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the old town. The following is a description of this memorable celebration:

The first meeting of citizens of the four Bridgewater to consider the expediency of celebrating the Second Centennial Anniversary of the incorporation of the ancient town of Bridgewater was held at the town hall in West Bridgewater, Feb. 2, 1856. Hon. John A. Shaw, of Bridgewater, was chosen chairman, and Franklin Ames, Esq., of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), secretary.

It was resolved unanimously to hold such a celebration at West Bridgewater, where the first white inhabitants of the old town settled, and a committee of forty-eight was chosen, consisting of twelve persons from each of the Bridgewaters, to make all the arrangements therefor, and carry the same into execution. Said committee consisted of the following persons:

Jonathan Copeland, Albe Howard, Pardon Copeland, Nahum Leonard, Nahum Snell, Thomas Ames, James Alger, Henry H. Whitman, Joseph Kingman, Austin Packard, Calvin Williams, and Dwelley Fobes, of West Bridgewater.

John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, Philander Leach, Horace Ames, John Edson, William Latham, Thomas Cushman, David Perkins, Spencer Leonard, Jr., Abram Washburn, Mitchell Hooper, and Calvin B. Pratt, of Bridgewater.

Welcome Young, William Allen, Azor Harris, James H. Mitchell, Samuel B. Allen, Benjamin W. Harris, Asa Mitchell, Aaron Hobart, Jr., James Bates, Nathan Whitman, Seth Bryant, and Hector O. A. Orr, of East Bridgewater.

Eliab Whitman, Edward Southworth, Jr., Perez Marshall, Franklin Ames, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, George W. Bryant, Henry W. Robinson, Henry Howard, Isaac Kingman, Samuel Dunbar, and Jonas R. Perkins, of North Bridgewater.

It was decided by the committee of arrangements to have an address, a poem, and a dinner, and Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, and Edward Southworth, Jr., were chosen a committee to procure suitable persons to deliver the address and poem, and to employ the services of such clergymen as they might think proper.

Joseph Kingman, Calvin Williams, Henry H. Whitman, Mitchell Hooper, William Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, Benjamin W. Harris, James Bates, James H. Mitchell, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, and George W. Bryant were chosen a committee to fix upon a definite plan of procedure, and report at the adjournment of the meeting.

In pursuance of the report of the last-named committee, the following officers were chosen:

President of the day, John A. Shaw.

Vice-Presidents, Nahum Leonard, Jonathan Copeland, Benjamin B. Howard, William Baylies, Pardon Keith, Artemas Hale, Samuel Leonard, Philip E. Hill, Holmes Sprague, Solomon Alden, Ezekiel Whitman, Aaron Hobart, Welcome Young, Cushing Mitchell, Azor Harris, Eliab Whitman, Samuel Dunbar, Josiah W. Kingman, Edward Southworth, Franklin Ames.

Treasurer, Austin Packard.

Chief Marshal, Aaron B. Drake.

Assistant Marshals, Thomas Ames, George L. Andrews, James Bates, Francis M. French.

Toast Master, Benjamin W. Harris.

Assistant Toast-Masters, Joseph Kingman, George W. Bryant, David Perkins.

Committee of Finance, Dwelley Fobes, Robert Perkins, Nathan Whitman, George W. Bryant.

Committee on Sentiments, Invitations, and Reception of Guests, Austin Packard, Joseph Kingman, John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Jonas R. Perkins.

Committee on Music, Nahum Snell, Solomon Keith, Ezra Kingman, Ellis Packard.

Executive Committee, Thomas Ames, Henry H. Whitman, Calvin Williams, George Wilbar, Amasa Howard, William Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, James H. Mitchell, Seth Bryant, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith.

Committee to print the Address and Poem, with a Report of the Celebration, Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Franklin Ames.

Committee to prepare an Address to those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary, Joseph Kingman, Dwelley Fobes, John A. Shaw, Thomas Cushman, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Paul Couch.

The chief marshal was authorized to appoint his aids and the assistant marshals their aids.

The executive committee was authorized to act upon and decide all matters not specially assigned to any other committee.

The several towns appropriated their proportion of



one thousand dollars towards defraying the expenses of the celebration.

And the committee on printing was directed to inclose the various documents relating to the celebration in a box, and deposit the same in the town-safe at Bridgewater for the use of those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary.

The ringing of the bells on all the churches in the four towns and the discharge of cannon announced the dawn of the centennial day. The weather was as pleasant as could be desired, and a large number of people assembled to join in the festivities of the occasion.

Several places of historical note were appropriately designated, among which were the following :

*Centre Tree.*—A stone monument now occupies the place where the Centre Tree formerly stood. It was long known as the centre of Bridgewater, and was established, pursuant to an order of the court at Plymouth, soon after the incorporation of the town.

*Flat Rock.*—Rev. James Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, is said to have preached his first sermon on this rock in 1664. An anecdote is related of him, the narration of which may help explain the meaning of a placard on the route of the procession. It appears that Minister Keith had a daughter, Mary, who gave her heart to Ephraim, son of John Howard, the first settler of that name. Mary's father did not approve of the match; notwithstanding which, the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermon, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text: "Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone." (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text, "Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my howels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord." (Jer. xxxi. 20.)

*"Indians here Impounded."*—According to Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," a number of Indian prisoners were conveyed into the town pound on the night of Aug. 3, 1676, and an Indian guard set over them. "They were treated with victuals and drink, and had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not having been so well treated before for a long time."

The Green, selected as the place of general rendezvous, was admirably adapted to the purpose. It can be entered by five different roads, allowing a separate entrance for the procession from each of the four

Bridgewaters, besides a common passage out when united in one column. Over each street through which the processions entered was suspended one of the following inscriptions:

"WEST PRECINCT."<sup>1</sup>

"SOUTH PRECINCT, 1716."

"EAST PRECINCT, 1723."

"NORTH PRECINCT, 1738."

Over the street through which the general procession passed from the Green was erected a triumphal arch, surmounted by the American eagle and flags, with the inscription,—

"BRIDGEWATER, JUNE 3, 1656."

In the centre of the Green a flagstaff was erected, and a structure for the exhibition of antiquities. This is the place where stood the old meeting-house, built in 1731, and which for many years served the double purpose of a church and town-house.

The inhabitants of each town assembled at an early hour at a short distance from the Green, and formed a procession in such order as their respective marshals directed.

The general procession, which was one of the great features of the day, was formed on the Green at ten o'clock in the morning, and marched under the arch, under the direction of the chief marshal, escorted by the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, Capt. H. A. Raymond, and Gilmore's Salem Brass Band, occupying about forty minutes in passing a given point, in the following order:

Aid.	Chief Marshal.	Aid.
	President and Orator of the Day.	
	Poet and Chaplains.	
	Invited Guests.	
	Clergymen of the Four Bridgewaters.	
	Committee of Arrangements.	
	Vice-Presidents of the Day.	
Aid.	Assistant Marshal.	Aid.
	The West Bridgewater Procession,	
	preceded by Flagg's Cornet Band.	
Consisted of a large number of Citizens, with Banners, and the pupils of the Public Schools, with their Teachers.		
Aid.	Assistant Marshal.	Aid.
	The Bridgewater Procession,	
	preceded by the Boston Brass Band,	
Had two beautifully printed banners, one representing Bridgewater in 1656, the other in 1856. Accompanying the same procession was a large carriage, containing a representation of a school in Old Times, with the Teacher and her pupils in the dress of those days. A gentleman rode on horseback, with a lady sitting on a pillion behind him. Then came a carriage laden with old and modern furniture.		

<sup>1</sup> The West Precinct, or Parish, was never incorporated by any act of the Legislature, but succeeded the old town in the transaction of parochial affairs. The figures show when the other parishes were incorporated.

ments of Agriculture, followed by old chaises and other vehicles, filled with people dressed in the costume of former years.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The East Bridgewater Procession,  
preceded by the Boston Brigade Band,

Comprised a Cavalcade of Citizens; a Corps of the Veterans of 1812, commanded by Capt. Ely Blanchard; a representation of the purchase of Bridgewater, in 1649, by Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth,—in behalf of the townsmen of Duxbury, and in the garb of our Puritan ancestors,—of Massasoit (or "Ousamequin," as he was then called), in the perfect costume of his tribe, from the feathery ornaments of the head to the decorated moccasins of the feet, with one hand resting upon a gun, and holding in the other the deed or written instrument of bargain and sale. The scholars of the District Schools rode in carriages, covered with green boughs, bearing a banner inscribed with "We Revere our Forefathers." Another banner bore the date of "1723,"—the time when the East Parish was incorporated.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The North Bridgewater Procession,  
preceded by the brass band of that town,

Comprised a corps of soldiers dressed in the military costume of the Continentals, commanded by Capt. John Battles; the Campello Rangers, Capt. Ziba Keith; the Protector Engine Company, Capt. C. L. Hawthaway, with their engine beautifully decorated, and drawn by four horses; after which came the Enterprise Engine Company in uniform, and a large number of citizens.

At twelve o'clock the general procession entered the pavilion. The exercises commenced by an invocation by Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, which was followed by a hymn written by William Cullen Bryant, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne."

The address was delivered by Hon. Emory Washburne. A poem was read by James Reed, and remarks were made by various persons, including Hon. John A. Shaw, who delivered the address of welcome, Hon. Ezekiel Whitman, Hon. Lemuel Shaw, Rev. Ralph Sawyer, Hon. William Baylies, Dr. Ebenezer Alden, Hon. Aaron Hobart, Hon. Seth Sprague, and Hon. James M. Keith. A hymn was also written by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of New London, Conn., and several songs by Mr. D. W. C. Packard.

### CHAPTER III.

#### GRAVEYARDS—EPITAPHS.<sup>1</sup>

**Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater.**—The Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater, on the east side of Taunton road, leading from Mill River to Mile Brook

bridge, now called South Street, was originally one acre of land; and about forty years ago was enlarged by an addition of land on the north and east sides, to its present form and quantity, to wit: nearly a triangle, and containing one acre, one quarter and eleven rods of land, then making a carriage-way on the northerly and easterly side, and then inclosing the whole ground with a stone wall, making the conformation of the graveyard as it is seen at the present day.

Some ten years ago the ground had become grown over to bushes, trees, wild grass, and weeds, the stones covered with moss, and out of position. A subscription was raised, the ground was dug over, graded and smoothed, the headstones cleaned and righted, the footstones removed to the backside of the headstones, and otherwise disposed of, so that the ground is now in comfortable condition for mowing, and for being kept in good order in the future.

There is but one reference to this ground as a graveyard in the old records, and that is its grant by the proprietors of Bridgewater for a burial-place, and is found in the first volume of said "Proprietors' Records," at the top of page 153, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, who was the second town and proprietors' clerk, from 1683 to 1702, and is in these words, under the head of "Edward Fobes:—

"more, one aker and half and one aker for a burying place, lying at the hed of this aker and half lying at the hed of his tow house lot that hee bought of John Cary, bounded at the hed by tow red ok or black oke saplings."

There is no date to this grant or record. It was without doubt after 1683, as Mr. Allen was not clerk till December, 1683. The record on the preceding page, 152, under the head of "The lands of Edward Fobes in the Township of Bridgewater, both uplands and meadow," is in the handwriting of John Cary, the first town and proprietors' clerk, from the first settlement of the town, in 1651, to the day of his death, Oct. 31, 1681. Deacon Edward Fobes, son of John Fobes, an original proprietor, then lived where Dwelly Fobes now lives, and owned two house- or garden-lots, twenty-four by eighty, twelve acres, bounded west by Samuel Edson, and east by road to Taunton, being the present road by his house and the burying-place, and the two house-lots, twenty-four by eighty, referred to in this record as bought of John Cary, mean the two house-lots opposite the dwelling-house of said Edward Fobes, now Dwelly Fobes, bounded east by John Ames, and west by the road aforesaid, which two house-lots last named were owned, occupied, and lived upon by John Cary, Jr., son of the old and first town clerk, who moved to Bristol, then a part of the old colony of

<sup>1</sup> Condensed from the late Williams Latham's excellent work entitled, "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater, Mass."

Plymouth, and now in Rhode Island, and said Cary, Jr., of Bristol, sold and conveyed said two house-lots to said Edward Fobes by deed dated July 7, 1683, recorded in "Plymouth Registry," book 20, page 123. The acre and half mentioned in said record lay at the head of these two house-lots, and the one acre referred to for a burying-place, lay at the head of the one acre and half, and is the present burying-ground, except the additions made some forty years ago, as above stated. This ground was probably not used at all for a burying-place till after its grant for that purpose, and the grant was not made till after July 7, 1683, and may not have been for some years after that.

The epitaphs fail to show that this ground was used much, if any, for the burial of persons living and dying in other parts of the town, afterwards known as South, East, and North Precincts. According to gravestone account, Deacon Samuel Edson died 1692, his wife 1699. Rev. James Keith's first wife 1705, he 1719, all buried in this yard, near each other. The next five persons having gravestones and buried here are a child of Dr. Perkins, 1720; a child of George Williams, 1721; Hannah, wife of Comfort Willis, 1723, aged sixty-four; Martha Fobes, 1725, aged six; and Joseph Keith, 1730, aged fifty-five, said Joseph Keith being the only one of the nine children of Rev. James Keith the exact date of whose birth is known. He was no doubt born Feb. 14, 1675, as stated on his gravestone, and died Sept. 27, 1730.

A memoir of Royal Keith, with annals of the Keith family of Scotland, a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, was published at Boston, 1873, by C. E. Keith & Co., in which memoir on the seventh page is given an account of the birth of the children of the Rev. James Keith, putting down the exact date of the birth of each of his nine children, naming them in the order in which they are named in Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," as follows:

"James Keith, born Dec. 5, 1669; Joseph Keith, born Nov. 8, 1671; Samuel Keith, born Dec. 20, 1673; Timothy Keith, born April 3, 1675; John Keith, born Oct. 4, 1676; Josiah Keith, born Dec. 25, 1678; Margaret Keith, born Nov. 2, 1682; Mary Keith, born April 3, 1684; Susanna Keith, born March 10, 1687."

This account of the dates of the births of these children is believed to be wholly incorrect, without authority, and was altogether conjectural. Two of the three daughters, and four of the six sons of Minister Keith, lived and died in Bridgewater. These four sons have gravestones, giving the date of their deaths and ages, and one of them, said Joseph Keith, giving the exact date of his birth, as well as his death,

as before stated. The other three sons have gravestones reading as follows:

Samuel<sup>1</sup> "died Feb. 3, 1759, in the eighty-second year of his age." He was buried in Scotland, part of the South Precinct of old Bridgewater.

Timothy<sup>2</sup> "died Nov. 8, 1767, aged eighty-four." Buried in Campello, part of North Precinct, now Brockton.

John<sup>3</sup> "died June 11, 1761, in the seventy-third year of his age." Buried in the Old Yard, South Precinct, now Bridgewater.

There is no record of the birth or death of the other five children of Rev. James Keith, who have no gravestones. Two of his daughters lived and died in Bridgewater, now West Bridgewater. James died in Mendon, Josiah died in Easton, and Margaret probably died in Rehoboth. Their births and deaths are unknown except as before erroneously stated in that memoir, which is incorrect and unreliable, if gravestones tell the truth.

There were but one monument in this ground before 1700, six before 1730, thirty-seven before 1750, one hundred and seventy-four before 1800, and three hundred and four all told, down to the present time.

This old yard has not been much used for a burial-place for the last thirty years or more, and only two interments have been made for the last ten years. There is now in this yard one tomb on the north side of the ground called the Baxter tomb, and now owned by Withington Caldwell; and there are three tombs near the middle of the yard, belonging, one to the heirs of Benjamin B. Howard, deceased; one to the heirs of Judge Daniel Howard, deceased; and one to the heirs of Charles Howard and Wm. Ames, deceased; all built about 1824. None of these tombs have any occupants.

Where were the dead buried for upward of thirty years previous to the use of this graveyard, which was not used till after 1683?

The first notice of any other burying-place is to be found in the "Proprietors' Records," vol. i., at the bottom of page 248, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, proprietors' clerk, made in the year 1689, under the head of "The lands of John Field both upland and meadow land hear in the Towne of Bridgewater." It is as follows:

"more on acre and halfe joying to the westerly side of his land lling on the north side of Meeting House, ranging all along the side of his land, being foure pole wide in breadth bounded in the oornor next the Meeting House and Thomas Snell's land by a stone pitched into the ground and so running all the length of his land to the highway as it goes to Sandy Hill with allowance for highway on line beside said four pole and the bury-  
ing place for those naibors y<sup>e</sup> have made choise of it." { 1689 }



The next reference to any burying-place found in the old records, is in the first volume of the "West Precinct Record," at the bottom of page 5, in the handwriting of Nathaniel Brett, precinct clerk, and is as follows:

"At a meeting of the West Precinct in Bridgewater, November 26, 1729, the Precinct past a clear vote for building a new Meeting House at the burying place to y<sup>e</sup> northward of the centre of travel."

I have no doubt the burying-place referred to in these two records of 1689 and 1729 are one and the same place, and is where the Rev. Richard Stone in 1835, and Mr. Edward Capeu in 1845, dug the cellars for their houses, and land between and adjacent thereto. When the cellars were dug several graves, human bones, and remains of coffins were found in each of these cellars, which are about eight rods apart, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood that a certain negro was buried under an apple-tree then and there near by standing, showing the burying-place to have occupied forty or fifty square rods of ground.

The meeting-house referred to in the first record was the second meeting-house built in Bridgewater, 1674, enlarged 1694, and taken down 1731, and was then (1689) standing where the Three Decker was built, 1731, and taken down 1823, and where the Soldiers' Monument now stands, built in 1879. John Field then lived where Jonathan Howard now lives, and Snell's land was where the old Byram tavern house now stands.

The burying-place, referred to in the second record above, was no doubt the ground on the east side of the Boston road from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill, opposite to the dwelling-house of the late Gama-liel Howard. The centre of the travel means the centre of the travel of all the ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, for the purpose of locating the new meeting-house which they were desirous to build, and which was built in 1731.

The Precinct in 1728 voted to build a new meeting-house in the centre of travel of all ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, and chose a committee to measure and find out the centre. No report is to be found and it does not appear where that centre was; then comes the vote of Nov. 26, 1729, above cited. Next comes the vote of Dec. 24, 1729, to set it at the west end or near the old house, giving the names of forty-eight persons voting for it, and finally, after many parish meetings, and an appeal to the Legislature, it was voted, June 8, 1731, to set the meeting-house at the west end of the old house, according to the order and recommendation of the Great and Gen-

eral Court, and to pull down the old house to make room for the new one.

No other graveyard north of this place is known to have existed at this time, 1689 to 1729, and I should judge the centre of the travel to be south of these premises. There were but few settlements at this time (1729) in the north part of the town.

A few graves have been found in the field and ground south of Francis E. Howard's house, on the west side of the Boston road from Benjamin Howard's house to the house of said Francis, and there were, within the memory of man, graves with natural stones, without inscription, within the limits of the highway, but west of the line of travel, at this place, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood of some burials here; but nothing definite or certain is known of its being a burying-place of much extent, though it appears to have been, probably, the first burying-place in Bridgewater, and that opposite the house of Gama-liel Howard the second, and that on the east side of Taunton road to be the third; this first yard, probably not much used after the third yard was established, in 1683 or later. This first yard is situated about half-way between the house of Rev. James Keith, built 1661, enlarged 1677, and now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt, and the supposed site of the first meeting-house, built in 1661, taken down 1674, and which probably stood on the west side of the old Boston road south of Francis E. Howard's house, or on the north side of the old road leading from the Green, or soldier's monument, westerly, and north of the houses of Francis Perkins and Jonathan Howard, and by the house of Samuel Packard, now gone, to the Boston road north of the old Howard tavern house, now gone. This old road, probably the first made upon the bank of the river, was straight from point to point, and was allowed to be "stopped up by John Howard and John Field, 1710, and turned down the lane" on the bank of the river as now used for a highway in front of Jonathan Howard's house; but the first meeting-house most likely stood near the first burying-ground.

It was a practice in old times to have the meeting-house, the graveyard, and the minister's house close together, especially the two first; and if the ground south of Francis E. Howard's was a burial-place during the first thirty or more years of this settlement, it would be near the meeting-house and minister's house, whether we assume the first meeting-house to have been located east of the Boston road, near the Samuel Packard house as heretofore suggested, or we assume that it stood on the west side of that road south of F. E. Howard's house.

We fail to find gravestones prior to 1700, with one exception, and very few prior to 1740, and we are unable to find other record-evidence that either of these two places were used for burial; although it is highly probable that they were both burial-places during the first thirty years, and occasionally used for some time afterwards.

The Boston, Plymouth and Taunton road, through West Bridgewater, laid out by a jury of twelve men in 1668, has always been understood to be the road leading from Mile Brook Ridge, by the old burying-ground, Dwelly Fobes' house, over Town River, by the houses of Benjamin and Francis E. Howard, by the present meeting-house, and by the house of the late Gamaliel Howard, to Sandy Hill, north of the late Jonathan Copeland's house.

Each of these roads starts from the meeting-house. The Plymouth and Boston is one road, from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill; and the Taunton road runs from the meeting-house to John Howard's, and thence over the river to Mile Brook bridge (meaning the old tavern-house of the first John Howard). This meeting-house, being the first meeting-house in old Bridgewater, stood on the Boston and Taunton road, through Bridgewater, and probably on the west side of it, between the houses of said Benjamin and Francis E. Howard.

Graveyards grow, decay, disappear, and are soon forgotten. Gravestones were expensive and difficult to be obtained. Native flat stones, set in the ground edgewise, at the head and foot of graves, were sufficient to identify the resting-places of friends for the time being, and graves during the memory of man were recognized; but after the lapse of a few generations, and long ago becoming unknown, have been demolished, stones removed, and ground leveled and smoothed. There are but few gravestones with inscriptions thereon during the first one hundred years after the settlement of Bridgewater. The earliest stones were generally for young children, and there is much doubt and uncertainty what yard, or in what part of the yard, the first settlers were buried, or when burial-places were first established, who gave the land, or how right of burial was acquired.

#### EPITAPHS IN THE OLD GRAVEYARD.

1. Daniel Howard, Esq., born April 24, 1749, died Aug. 23, 1833.

Abigail, wife of Daniel Howard, Esq., born Oct. 15, 1754, died July 5, 1818.

2. Freelove, wife of Josiah Willis, formerly wife of Wm. Fobes, died April 27, 1854, æ 78.

3. Mr. William Fobes, died 30<sup>th</sup> April, 1812, in his 45 year.

4. In memory of Mrs. Alice Witherell, who died Feb. 15, 1804, in her 61<sup>st</sup> year. Mr. Obediah Witherell, her husband, died in the West Indies, Aug. 30, 1775, æ 27.

5. Here lies buried Charlotte, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, and Mrs. Olive, his wife, who died Feb. 1, 1797, in her 4<sup>th</sup> year.

6. Charles, Son of Mr. George Williams, Jr. He died Dec. 8, 1806, in his 12<sup>th</sup> mo.

7. George Williams, Jr., died Aug. 21, 1809, in his 35<sup>th</sup> year.

Tears flow, and cares  
not where the good man lies,  
Till all who know him follow  
to the skies;  
Tears, therefore, fall  
Where George's ashes sleep;  
His wife, friends, parent, children weep,  
And justly few will over him transcend,  
As husband, Parent,  
Child and Friend.

8. Mrs. Eunice Williams, Relict of Mr. George Williams, Jr., in the 36<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Think, O ye parents, think how great  
How favored with your children in your view,  
Whilst you enjoy your health, your wealth and State,  
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

9. Sybel Porter, born Jan. 14, 1789, died Sept. 3, 1795, aged 6 years and 7 mos. Lucy and Lois, born Feb. 26, 1791. Lucy died Feb. 10, 1792. Lois died 1838. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

10. Abigail, born Dec. 7, 1779, died Feb. 27, 1851. Susanna, born May 22, 1781, died Mar. 17, 1814. Mary, born Dec. 19, 1784, died Apr. 24, 1850. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

11. Apollos Howard, born Oct. 27, 1806, died Aug. 19, 1858.

12. Sybil Porter Howard, Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, is here interred, in her 7<sup>th</sup> year of her age. The fatal accident which instantly closed her sum of life happened Sept. 3, 1795. (Same as No. 9. Killed by water-wheel in oil mill of her father.)

13. Lucy, the Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, here lies interred. She died Feb. 10, 1792, aged 11 mos., 14 days. (Same as No. 9. Killed by a fork thrown at her head by a playmate.)

Various are the Shafts of death.

14. Erected in Memory of Miss Bathsheba, a Daughter of Capt. Salmon and Mrs. Amelia Howard, who died Nov. 27, 1837, aged 27 years.

Her mind was tranquil and serene;  
No terrors in her looks were seen;  
Her Savior's smile dispelled the gloom,  
And smoothed her passage to the tomb.

15. To the Memory of Mrs. Susanna Fobes, Eldest Daughter of Col. Edward Howard, and wife of Mr. Jesse Fobes, this stone is erected. In 1774 she was married to Oakes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. After his death, in 1786, she remained a widow until

1792, and died April 28, 1793. This Jesse Fobes, by a second wife, the daughter of Rev. Elijah Packard, was the father of Judge Charles E. Fobes, late of Northampton.

16. Oakes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, departed this life Sept. 1<sup>st</sup>, A. D. 1786, in the 41<sup>st</sup> year of his age, and here lies interred with mind vigorous and penetrating, assiduous and indefatigable in business. He soon arrived at eminence in his profession. Seventeen years practice at the bar with fidelity, integrity, and ability established his reputation, and improved his fortune, but too fatally injured his constitution in the meridian of life, by a lingering and incurable malady. The Great Teacher put a period to his days, thereby affording an affecting evidence of the futility of the fondest dreams of terrestrial felicity.

17. Mrs. Mary Fobes, wife of Mr. Timothy Fobes, died Nov. 14, 1814, æ 71.

Why do we mourn departing friends,  
Or shake at Death's Alarm?  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,  
To call him to his arms.

18. In memory of Mr. Timothy Fobes, who, after enduring painful and lingering malady, departed this life Oct. 20, A. D. 1805, in the 64<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

The father's voice is heard no more  
Though spared to their three-score years and four.  
Let sleeping dust in accents cry,  
Ye children Dear prepare to die.

19. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Noah Edson. She died Jan. 7, 1812, in her 45<sup>th</sup> year.

20. Jonathan H. Crane, died Aug., 1831, aged 17 years.

21. Martha, widow of Jonathan Howard, born June, 1758, died June 16, 1837.

22. Erected in memory of Mr. Jonathan Howard, 2<sup>d</sup>, who died Oct. 18, 1805, in the 57<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

23. Erected to the memory of Mr. Azel Howard, who died Nov. 1, 1813, aged 22 years.

24. Erected to the memory of Mrs. Lucy Church, wife of Mr. Nathan Church, who died Sept. 29, 1813, aged 27 years.

25. Gamaliel Howard, born July 17, 1751, died July 18, 1831, aged 80 years. Olive, his wife, born May 4, 1765, died Feb. 13, 1831, aged 75 years.

26. In memory of Susanna, wife of Christopher Flinn, who died Feb. 5, 1820, aged 56.

27. In memory of Mr. Terah Whitman, died Nov. 24, 1805, in the 90<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

28. In memory of Mrs. Anna Whitman, wife of Mr. Terah Whitman, who died April 3, 1799, aged 84 years.

29. In memory of Sylvanus Howard, who died April 9, 1850, æ 56.

30. The grave of Mehetabel Hayward, who died May 27, 1846, aged 56 years.

31. The grave of Ruby Hayward, who died June 27, 1846, aged 52 years.

32. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died

Jan. 8, 1842, in the 90<sup>th</sup> year of his age. (Son of Benjamin.)

33. In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died Aug. 1, 1846, in the 92<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

34. Joanna Edson died Jan. 27, 1846, æ 78 years.

35. Joanna Howard died Feb. 25, 1863, aged 79 years, 7 mos. and 14 days.

36. In memory of Hannah Colwell, wife of John Colwell, who died April 2, 1815, æ 25.

37. In memory of Vesta, daughter of Thomas Hayward and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who died Aug. 10, 1787, aged 2 mo. 4 days.

38. In memory of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died April 11, 1790, aged 82 years. (Lived at the Centre.)

39. Hannah H. wife of Mr. Asa Whitman, died April 2, 1812, æ 29.

40. In memory of Mr. George Howard, Jr., who died Sept. 22, 1812, in the 60<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

41. Parnell, wife of Mr. George Howard, Jr., died June 30, 1819, æ 60.

42. In memory of Mr. Seth Lathrop who died March 2, 1804, in his 83<sup>d</sup> year.

43. In memory of Mr. Josiah Lathrop, who died May 15, 1808, in his 83<sup>d</sup> year.

44. Sarah Lothrop, wife of Josiah Lothrop, died Aug. 28, 1815, æ 86.

45. Joseph, son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 25, 1748, and died March 15, 1751.

46. In memory of Bethiah, Daughter of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, who died Oct. 13, 1769, in y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

47. Joseph Kingman, the Son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 13, 1745, died May 9, 1747.

48. In memory of Mr. Henry Kingman, who deceased Oct. the 21, 1738, in the 71<sup>st</sup> year of his age. Memento mori.

49. Here lie Buried, Mrs. Bethiah Kingman, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Henry Kingman, who died Apr. 30, 1755, in y<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

50. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman. She died March 28, 1781, in the 68<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

51. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman, who died April 6, 1792, in y<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Blessed are the Dead which die in the Lord,  
For they rest from their Labor and their works do follow them.

52. Here lie 8 children of Mr. Josiah Lothrop and Susanna his wife. They died in infancy. (Moved to Canada East, town of Eaton, 1817. Six of his fourteen children lived to grow up.)

53. Sacred to the memory of Bathsheba, widow of Simeon Howard, who died April 17, 1862, æ 89 years, 8 mo. and 20 days.

54. Sacred to the memory of Simeon Howard, who died Nov. 14, 1856, æ 86 years, 8 mo. 26 days.

55. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Simeon Howard, who died July 12, 1805, in her 37 year.



56. In memory of Capt. Amasa Howard, who died July 30, 1797, in the 42<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Daily our mortal life decays,  
But Christ our life shall come,  
His unresisted power shall raise  
Our bodies from the tomb.

57. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Capt. Amasa Howard and Molly his wife, who died Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 13, 1791, æ 1 year, 7 mo.

Fatal disease all human skill defies,  
The tender, fair, once blooming, fades and dies.

58. Erected in memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Howard, who died June 8, 1791, in y<sup>e</sup> 31 year of her age.

59. Erected in the memory of Sally Ames, Daughter of Mr. David Howard and Mrs. Molly his wife, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 29, 1791, aged 10 w. 3 day.

60. In memory of Miss Elizabeth Howard, She died Dec. 23, 1812, in her 57<sup>th</sup> year.

61. In memory of Capt. Jonathan Moward, died May 18, 1809, aged 80 years.

My children this place draw near,  
A father's grave to see;  
Not long ago I was with you,  
And soon you'll be with me.

62. In memory of Mrs. Phebe, wife of Capt. Jonathan Howard, who died May 27, 1802, her age 65.

How loved, how valued once avail me not;  
To whom related, or by whom begot;  
A heap of dust alone remains of me,  
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

#### MONUMENTAL.

63. East side—Hannah Reed, died Feb. 20, 1786, aged 2 mos. Sally Reed, died April 27, 1797, aged 4 years. Solomon Reed died Aug. 6, 1820, aged 32 years.

North side—John Reed, D.D., born Nov. 11, 1751, died Feb. 17, 1831 in the fifty-first year of his ministry. Hannah, his wife, died Nov. —, 1815, aged 60 years.

South side—Mrs. Phebe Reed, born Nov. 8, 1769, died July 5, 1855.

64. Sacred to the memory of Capt. Salmon Howard, who died June 30, 1849, in his 72<sup>d</sup> year.

65. Amelia Snell, wife of Capt. Salmon Howard, died Jan. 19, 1863, aged 82 years and 5 mos. Affectionate remembrance prompts this last tribute of respect of a widowed wife, an orphan child, in commemoration of the virtue of a beloved husband, and a revered father.

66. David Snow, died Aug. 26, 1858, æ 73 years.

67. Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Snow, who died Oct. 12, 1831, in the 70<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Remember my distressing hour,  
What much enhanced my pain,  
Procrastination, Christ our friend,  
All other things are vain.

68. In memory of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Sept. 21, 1823, aged 32 years.

69. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, widow of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Oct. 7, 1841, aged 44 years.

70. Mr. John Suow, Jr., died Aug. 19, 1828, æ 41. George Snow, his son, died Dec. 13, 1826, æ 4 years.

71. In memory of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1774, in the 60<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

72. In memory of Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, 1779, in her 53<sup>d</sup> year.

73. Here lies buried Mehitable Howard, Daughter of — Howard and Mary, his wife, who died Jan. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1770, aged 1 year, 3 mos. 5 days.

74. Samuel Trask, son to Mr. John Trask, who died Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1737, in the 5<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

75. In memory of William, son of Mr. Samuel Dunbar and Mary, his wife, who died Nov. 13, 1774, aged 20 years and 6 mo.

76. In memory of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died April y<sup>e</sup> 17, 1786, in y<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

77. In memory of Mrs. Mary, relict of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died Feb. 3, 1793, aged 75, after sustaining tedious cancerous disorder with patience.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; they cease from their labor.

78. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Joseph Foard. Relict deceased Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1782, in the 72 year of her age.

79. Hannah K., widow of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Nov. 4, 1880, æ 84 years, 10 mo., 5 days.

80. Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Feb. 21, 1879, æ 91 years, 3 mo. 20 days.

81. Mrs. Rhoda, wife of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died July 29, 1821, æ 30. (Poetry same as in No. 14.)

82. Simeon, son of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died April 14, 1831, aged 1 year, and 9 mo.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

83. Mary Eliza, Dau. of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died Oct. 14, 1833, aged 1 year.

Suffer little children to come unto me.

84. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Martin and Mrs. Vasti Howard. She died Jan. 11, 1800, æ 2 years, 3 mos. 23 days.

85. Frederick L., son of Jonas and Fanny W. Leonard, died June 22, 1852, aged 8 mo.

86. In memory of Simeon Dunbar, who died Oct. 30, 1810, æ 59.

87. Here lies Mrs. Martha Willis, wife of Mr. Nathan Willis. died Mch. 27, 1792, in 54<sup>th</sup> year.

88. In memory of Mrs. Sophia Willis, the wife of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Daughter to Gen<sup>l</sup> Benjamin Tupper. She was born Dec. 1766, and died Oct. 28, 1897, in the 23<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

89. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Mrs. Sophia, his wife, who died May 25, A. D., 1790, aged 8 mo. and 7 day.

90. In memory of Ens. Job Packard. He died Oct. 18, 1805, in his 89<sup>th</sup> year.

91. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Ens. Job Packard, who died Feb. 17, 1802, in her 71<sup>st</sup> year.

92. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, wife of Mr. Job Packard, who died Nov. 28, 1789, in the 61<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

93. In memory of Bathsheba, Daugh. of Prince Foard and Keziah, his wife. She died July 16, 1782, aged 2 years, 8 days.

94. In memory of Zephania, son of Zephania Lathrop and Sarah, his wife. He died Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1781, in his 15<sup>th</sup> month.

This is a quick and sudden call,  
Which must appear to us all;  
Which was God's will to think it best  
To take this babe from the breast.

95. Mrs. Abigail Packard. (Footstone for 98.)

96. Mr. Jonathan Packard, June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1746. (See No. 97.)

97. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who died in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of his age, June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1746.

98. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who departed this life May y<sup>e</sup> 19, 1766, in y<sup>e</sup> 91<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

My friends now stop, remember my age  
That stands upon this stone,  
For you that are upon the stage  
Must make this House your home.

99. In memory of Simeon, son of Capt. Edward Howard and Susanna, his wife. He died April 18, 1783, in y<sup>e</sup> 21 year of his age.

100. Here is buried the body of Anna Snell, Daughter of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died May y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, 1747, aged 4 years, wanting 10 days.

101. Here lies buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Nathan Snell, son of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 12, 1746-7, aged 21 mo., 15 days.

102. Here lies buried Mrs. Susanna Ames, wife of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died June 1<sup>st</sup>, N. S., 1753, in y<sup>e</sup> 37<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

103. In memory of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died May y<sup>e</sup> 14, 1790, in y<sup>e</sup> 72<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

My children dear, this place draw near,  
A father's grave to see;  
Not long ago I was with you,  
And soon you'll be with me.

104. Capt. Thomas Ames, born Mar. 24, 1736, died Aug. 23, 1812. Deborah Ames his wife, born Nov. 3, 1736, died May 9, 1819.

105. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sally C., wife of Mr. John James, who died Aug. 23, 1831, aged 42 years.

No Epitaph with sounding words  
The virtues of the dead to tell,  
Is needed in a Daughters Heart,  
Those virtues are remembered well.

106. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Randall, who died Dec. 9, 1841, in the 45<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

107. Here lies Silvey Lathrop, Daughter of Mr. Zephaniah and Sarah Lathrop. She died April 18, 1792, in her 13<sup>th</sup> year.

So uncertain is our Lives,  
In vain is the help of man,

So Christ will call at his command.  
Vain youth this is a Solemn call,  
Every mortal ear attend,  
Youth is the time for you to come.

108. In memory of Mrs. Sarah H., wife of Mr. Zephaniah Lathrop, who died y<sup>e</sup> Feb. 14, 1790, in her 31<sup>st</sup> year.

As you are now so once was I,  
Look on me as you pass by,  
As I am now so you must be.  
Prepare for death and follow me.

109. Miss Lavinia Williams, born Feb. 4, 1804, died Dec. 24, 1860, aged 56 years.

110. In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, who died April 23, 1838, in her 68 year.

111. In memory of Mr. Peres Williams, who died Oct. 23, 1819, æ 58.

112. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Samuel P. Williams, who died Sept. 20, 1841, aged 41 years.

Life lies in embryo never free,  
Till nature yields her breath,  
Till time becomes eternity  
And man is born in death.

113. Mr. Peres Williams, Jr., died April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1816, aged 27.

Friends nor Physicians could not save  
Thy mortal body from the grave,  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ shall call me to appear.

114. Erected in memory of Mrs. Hukkah, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, died Dec. 5, 1793, in her 28<sup>th</sup> year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay,  
Till comes this great decisive day  
When in her Savior's image Drest  
She wakes to be completely blest.

115. In memory of Mr. Josiah Williams, who died Oct. 6, A.D. 1789, in y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
Till the Arch Angel trumpet sounds  
Shall wake my dust and bid it rise,  
To join my Lord and mount the skies.

116. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Josiah Williams and Mrs. Hannah his wife, who departed this life, Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 21, 1788, in y<sup>e</sup> 21 year of her age.

My young dear friends, stop, shed a tear  
to me, by this stone my body is here  
Make Jesus Christ your hope and trust  
After your bodies turn to dust.

117. In memory of Mr. Calvin Williams, who died June 3, 1803, his age 32.

Unveil thy bosom faithful tomb,  
Take this new Treasure to thy trust  
and give these Sacred Relics room  
to seek a slumber in the dust.

118. In memory of Capt. John Ames, who died July 17, 1805, in his 68 year.

Come hither, mortal, cast an eye  
Then go thy way prepared to die,  
Then read thy doom, for die thou must  
One day like us be turned to dust.

119. Here lies buried y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. 4, 1773, in y<sup>e</sup> 46 year of her age.

120. In memory of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1788, in y<sup>e</sup> 64 year of his age.

I pass with melancholy state  
By all these solemn heaps of fate  
And think, as soft and sad I tread  
Above the venerable dead,  
Time was like me they life possessed  
And time shall be when I shall rest.

121. Mr. David Ames, died July 31, 1794, in his 72<sup>d</sup> year.

122. Joshua Ames, born June 18, 1768, died May 29, 1802, only son of Benjamin Ames of N. Bridgewater, married Hannah Ford, who died at N. Bridgewater, 1829.

123. James Ames, born Jan. 28, 1787, died Oct. 29, 1863. Son of Joshua, grandson of Benjamin, great-grandson of John, great-great-grandson of John of W. Bridgewater, who was born at Braintree the 24 day, 3<sup>d</sup> month, 1647.

124. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, relict of Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Mar. 20, 1807, in her 76 year.

Though mother's voice is heard no more,  
Though repaired to three-score years or more,  
Let sleeping dust in accents cry,  
And, children dear, prepare to die.

125. Here lies Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Feb. 7, 1794, in his 69 year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise,  
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;  
When bright the love, the grace divine,  
This mortal shall in glory shine.

126. In memory of Mr. Macey Williams, who died March 10, 1806, in his 51<sup>st</sup> year.

My time is spent, my days are past,  
Eternity must count the rest;  
My glass is out, my race is run,  
The holy will of God is done.

127. In memory of Mr. George Williams, who died May 25, 1827, in the 75 year of his age.

128. Erected in memory of Miss Amelia Williams, died June 3, 1843, in the 71<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

129. In memory of Miss Hannab Williams, who died March 9, 1854, in the 89<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

130. In memory of Charles Williams, who died April 5, 1857, aged 35 years.

131. In memory of Sophronia A., wife of Charles Williams, who died July 2, 1857, aged 38 years.

132. In memory of George Williams, who died May 3, 1854, aged 15 years.

133. Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1736-7, in y<sup>e</sup> 54 year of his age.

134. Here lies buried the remains of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Nov. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1774, 67<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

135. Not legible.

136. Here the memory of Mr. Joseph Keith, who was born Febr<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day, 1675, and died Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> day, 1730, in y<sup>e</sup> 55 year of his age. (Son of Rev. James Keith.)

Memento mori.

137. Here lies buried Mrs. Elizabeth Keith, Relict

to Lt. Joseph Keith, who departed this life Feb. 12, 1758, in the 81<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

138. Here lies buried Mr. Ichabod Keith, who died September 27<sup>th</sup>, 1753, in y<sup>e</sup> 45 year of his age.

139. Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. James Keith, died July 23, 1719, aged 67 years.	Here lies the body of Mrs. Susanna Keith, died Oct. 16, 1705, aged 65.
---	--

MR. JAMES KEITH,  
First minister in Bridgewater,  
and educated in Aberdeen,  
Scotland, and labored  
in the ministry in this town  
56 years.

(This inscription is on two pieces of slate 22 x 16 and 22 x 13, placed at the front and head end of the monument next the road. This monument is said to have been made by William Hudson, a mason. It is a slab of granite, rough hammered, 3 feet 8 inches by 6 feet 3 inches, and 5 inches thick, laid horizontal on top of three granite slabs set up edgewise, and bolted together, 5 inches thick, and 2½ feet above the ground, without any lettering on it, except "ER. A.D. 1827.")

140. Samuel and Susannah Edson interred. He July 20, 1692, and she February y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1699. He aged 80, and she aged 81 years. (When erected, or by whom, is not known. A natural granite slab, 5 inches thick, 5 ft. 7 in. by 4 ft. 3 in., resting on a foundation of natural broken stone, 1½ foot above ground.)

141. In memory of Mary Keith, dau. of Mr. Ephraim and Mrs. Sarah Keith, who was born Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, 1733, deceased June y<sup>e</sup> 30, 1747.

Memento Mori.

142. In memory of Mr. Nathan Ames, who died April the 10<sup>th</sup>, 1776, in 23<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

143. Here lies buried Mr. Nathan Ames, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1736, in y<sup>e</sup> 34 year of his age.

144. In memory of Mrs. Bathiab Willis, relict of Capt. Zephaniah Willis, and dau. of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died Feb. 16, 1783, in the 58 year of her age.

Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

145. Mrs. Abigail, wife of Col. Edward Howard, died 14<sup>th</sup> April, 1821, æ 75.

146. In memory of Edward Howard, Esq., died March 9, 1809, in his 85 year.

147. In memory of Mr. Edward Howard, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 14, Anno Domini 1771, in y<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

148. In memory of Mary Howard, wife of Edward Howard, who died Jan. 11, 1767, in y<sup>e</sup> 77 year of her age.

149. In memory of Betsey, dau. of Mr. Joshua Howard, of Braintree, and Abigail, his wife, who died Oct. 4, 1788, in the 19<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

150. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Col. Edward Howard, who died Oct. 16, 1785, in the 62<sup>d</sup> year of her age.



151. In memory of Mr. James Snow, who died Aug. 28, 1749, in y<sup>e</sup> 58<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

152. In memory of Malatiah Snow, the daughter of Daniel Snow, and Hanuah, his wife, who died Sept. 24<sup>th</sup>, 1775, in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

153. In memory of Sarah Suow, dau. of Mr. Daniel Suow, and Haunah, his wife, who died 1779, in y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

154. Asa, son of Mr. Benjamin Alger and Hannah, his wife. He died June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1790, aged 17 mo.

155. Here lies interred the body of the Rev. Daniel Perkins, who departed this life Sept. 29, A.D. 1782, in the 86<sup>th</sup> year of his age, and 62<sup>d</sup> year of his ministry.

156. Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Ann Perkins, y<sup>e</sup> consort of y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, who died July 7, 1750, in y<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

157. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Perkins, daug<sup>t</sup> to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1725, decess<sup>d</sup> December y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, 1745, in y<sup>e</sup> 20 year of her age. Memento mori.

158. Daniel Perkins, eldest child to the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> church in Bridgewater, and Ann, his wife, died March y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 1726, aged 3 years, 4 mos., one week and 5 days.

159. In memory of Daniel Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born December y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1727, decess<sup>d</sup> Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1745, in y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

160. In memory of William Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1831, decess<sup>d</sup> Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1745-6, in y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

161. Here lies burried a son and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Mary, his wife, who were still-born, Dec. 28, 1752.

162. Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Mary Perkins, the consort of Richard Perkins, Eld<sup>r</sup>, who departed this life June 21<sup>st</sup>, 1799, in the 45 year of her age.

163. Here lies burried Mrs. Betty Soper, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Edmund Soper, who was born June 18, 1725, died Nov. 13, 1755.

164. Louisa, dan. of D<sup>r</sup> Daniel and Mrs. Bathsheba Perkins, died Dec. 11, 1803, in her 4 year.

The smile of Heaven  
Her spotless soul enjoys,  
While soft and low  
Her wasting ashes rest.

165. In memory of Mrs. Bathsheba, wife of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died April 8, A.D. 1830, æ 73 years.

166. In memory of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died December 6, A.D. 1839, æ 78 years.

167. Here lies burried Mr. Joshua Willis, who died May 24<sup>th</sup>, 1758, in y<sup>e</sup> 76 year of his age.

168. Here lies burried Mrs. Experience Willis, relict to Mr. Joshua Willis, who died November 22, 1762, in y<sup>e</sup> 78 year of her age.

169. Memento Mori. In memory of Mr. Thomas Willis, son of Mr. Isaac Willis and Mrs. Rebeckah his wife, who died April 23, 1785, in the 21<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

Stop, blooming youth, see where I lie,  
And think and know that you must die;  
But God alone that knows how soon  
Your Sun may set before its noon.

170. Memento Mori. In memory of Deacon Isaac Willis, who died April 28, 1788, in the 92<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Stop, mortal, read the short account,  
These few who to my age amount;  
By Adam the first we all are dead,  
Our lives in Christ, our second heat.

171. Shepard Fish, born April 19, 1703, died June 14, 1779. (H. U. 1721. Son of Rev. Moses Fish, of Braintree.) Alice, his widow, born Sept. 20, 1713, died 1796. Erected 1881 by W. Latham.

172. Clarasa, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died May 21, 1820, in her 13 year.

173. Mary, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died March 20, 1820, in her 26 year.

174. In memory of Sarah Lathrop, wife of Barnabas Lathrop. She died Feb. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1813, æ 51.

175. In memory of Mr. Simeon Lathrop, died Feb. 3, 1808, in his 48 year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay  
Till comes the great decisive day,  
When shall wake for to put on  
The Robe which Christ prepared so long.

176. Miss Sarah Lathrop, 1759.

177. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 9, 1776, in the 66<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

178. In memory of Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 2, 1776, in the 62<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

179. Here lies burried Miss Sarah Lathrop, dan. of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, and Elizabeth, his wife, who died Jan. 3, 1759, in y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

180. In memory of Mrs. Mary Lathrop, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. John Lathrop, who died Feb. 28, 1777, y<sup>e</sup> 45<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

181. Here lies Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger, who died Feb. 22<sup>d</sup>, 1798, in her 52 year.

182. Here lies burried Mrs. Ruth Alger, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger. She died April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1794, in her 57<sup>th</sup> year.

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

183. In memory of Mr. John Lathrop, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 3, 1744, in y<sup>e</sup> 53<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

184. Ida May, dau. of Sylvanus H. and Cordelia C. Colwell, died May 19, 1870, aged 4 years, 21 days.

185. John W. Colwell, died Aug. 17, 1866, aged 51 years, 8 mo., 12 days. Mary H., dau. of John W. and Mary Colwell, died Aug. 10, 1848, aged 10 mos., 7 days.

186. Ruth, wife of Edmund Capen, died March 23, 1843, aged 52 years, 5 mo., 19 days.

187. Edward Capen, died May 5, 1866, aged 76 years, 9 mo., 5 days.

188. Abby G. Capen, widow of the late Edward Capen, died Jan. 14, 1871, aged 77 years, 1 mo., 11 days.

189. In memory of Mrs. Betsey B. Emerson, who departed this life Aug. 21, 1847, aged 25 years.

190. The grave of Joshua L., son of Albert W. and Hannah H. French, who died Sept. 8, 1848, aged 2 years, 6 mos., 14 days.

191. The grave of Hannah H., wife of Albert W. French, died May 27, 1857, æ 32 year, 3 mo.

192. Martha, dau. of John B. and Amey Holmes, died Nov. 20, 1840, æ 11 yr., 2 mo., 13 days.

Dearest child thou hast left,  
Here thy loss we deeply feel;  
It is God that hath bereft us;  
He can all our sorrows heal.

193. Mary Alger, died Jan. 12, 1858, aged 67 years.

194. In memory of Mrs. Rhoda, wife of Maj. David Lothrop. She died May 6, 1802, in her 75<sup>th</sup> year.

195. In memory of three children of Mr. George Lathrop and Mrs. Molly, his wife. Alson died Nov. 12, 1791, in his 8<sup>th</sup> year. Rhoda, died Nov. 17, 1791, in her 6<sup>th</sup> year. Absalom died Nov. 9, 1791, in his 11<sup>th</sup> mo.

196. Here lies burried Mrs. Jerusha Bailey, relict of Mr. Joseph Bailey, late of Scituate, deceased, who died April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1758, in y<sup>e</sup> 76<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

197. In memory of Mr. Jesse Fuller Sturtevant, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 9, 1775, in y<sup>e</sup> 26 year of his age.

198. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Lathrop, the Daughter of Mr. Edward Lathrop and Abigail, his wife, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 22, 1774, in y<sup>e</sup> 22 year of her age.

199. Here lies burried Mr. Samuel Willis, who died June 19, 1767, in y<sup>e</sup> 86 year of his age. (Son of John and Experience (Byram) Willis.)

200. Here lies burried Mrs. Margaret Willis, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Oct. 6, 1763, in the 86<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

201. In memory of Mr. Solomon Willis, who deceased Sept. 27, 1745, in y<sup>e</sup> 33<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

*Memento Mori.*

202. In memory of Miss Silence Whitman, died March 13, 1778, aged 26 years.

203. In memory of Mrs. Bethia Howard, wife of David Howard, who deceased May y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> 39 year of her age. (She died 1746.)

*Memento Mori.*

204. George Williams, y<sup>e</sup> son of Mr. Josiah Williams and Martha, his wife, was born Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1720, and died Apr. y<sup>e</sup> 23, 1721.

205. In memory of Capt. Nehemiah Washburn, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 17, 1748, in y<sup>e</sup> 63<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

206. In memory of Mrs. Martha Williams, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Josiah Williams, who deceased Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 2, 1746, in y<sup>e</sup> 52<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

*Memento Mori.*

207.

*Hic in pulvere dormit Spelle  
Mullitudo ardeus tentatus.*

In memory of  
Mr. Josiah  
Williams,  
who departed  
this life Oct. 27, 1770,  
in y<sup>e</sup> — year of his age.

(He married Martba Howard, a granddaughter of Rev. James Keith, and was father of Seth Williams, born 1722, and grandfather of Seth, who married Zilphe Ingraham, of Canton, and who was father of the Hon. Ruel Williams, of Augusta, Me. Said Ruel Williams died July 25, 1862.)

208. John, son of Mr. John Alger and Abiel, his wife, was born May y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1735, died Mch. y<sup>e</sup> 4, 1756.

209. Here lies burried Mr. John Alger, who died Feb. 12, 1756, in y<sup>e</sup> 25 year of his age.

210. In memory of Mrs. Silence, wife of Mr. Barnabas Dunbar. She died March 21, 1781, in her 21<sup>st</sup> year.

211. In memory of Sarah, wife of Mr. Adam Bailey, who died Aug. 28, 1774, aged 45 years.

212. In memory of Catharine, wife of Mr. Adam Bailey, who died April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1783, ag<sup>d</sup> 55 years.

213. In memory of Mr. Edward Lathrop, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 1777, in y<sup>e</sup> 80 year of his age.

214. In memory of Mrs. Haunah, wife of Mr. Edward Lathrop. She died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 24, 1774, in y<sup>e</sup> 80 year of her age.

215. In memory of Mr. Barnabas Lathrop, who died April 11, 1838, aged 50 years.

216. In memory of Rachel Lathrop, widow of Barnabas Lathrop, who died March 12, 1862, in the 90<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

217. In memory of Lt. Ephriam Howard, who died Aug. 11, 1750, in y<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

218. Caleb Kingman, y<sup>e</sup> son of Mr. Ebenezer Kingman and Content, his wife, was born Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 13, 1740, deceased Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1743.

219. Here lies buried Abiel, son of Mr. David Howard, who was born May 10, 1700, died July 14, 1761.

220. Here lies burried Keziah, daughter of Mr. David Howard and Keziah, his wife, who was born March 17, 1758, died May 19, 1760.

221. Here lies burried Mr. David Howard, who died Mch. 17, 1760, in the 32<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

222. Here lies Mrs. Keziah, wife of Capt. Jonathan Ames, formerly widow of Mr. David Howard. She died March 20<sup>th</sup>, 1768, in her 36 year.

223. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Hayward, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Benjamin Hayward, who died April 10, 1776, in y<sup>e</sup> 68<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

224. In memory of Mrs. Hannah Hayward, who died Feb. 12, 1785, in the 77 year of her age.

225. Here lies Miss Sarab Howard, who died Jan. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1794, in the 84<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

226. In memory of Mr. Abner Fobes, son of Mr. William Fobes, who died Jan. 20, 1767, in y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

227. In memory of Mrs. Thankful Fobes, the wife of Mr. Wm. Fobes, who died April 9, 1776, in y<sup>e</sup> 70<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

228. In memory of Mr. William Fobes, who died June 26, 1764, in the 66<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

229. In memory of Dwelle, son of Mr. Timothy Fobes, and Mary, his wife, who died June 19, 1783, within 11 days after the fall of a stick of timber on his head. Aged 8 years, 9 mos., and 13 days.

230. A stone marked as follows :

1693

M. F.

H. Y.

231. Martha, daught<sup>r</sup> of Mr. Ephm. Fobes, and Martha his wife, born Sept. 16, 1719, died Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>, 1725.

232. Abigail, dang<sup>t</sup> of Mr. Ephraim Fobes and Martha, his wife, Oct. — 178—. (Stone broken. A child not named by N. Mitchell.)

233. In memory of Ephraim Fobes, y<sup>e</sup> son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susan, his wife, who was born January y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 1742-3, died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>, 1747.

234. Thomas, a son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, born May 16, 1750, died Aug. 22, 1751.

235. In memory of Susanna Fobes, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, who was born Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1741-2, died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>, 1747.

236. In memory of Mrs. Martha, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Dea. Ephraim Fobes, who died March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1750, in the 58<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

The Son of God who reigns above  
Where angels dwell and saints in love,  
Down to this world will come and then  
This nation graveshall rise again.  
Rise, did I say, yes, rise she must  
Out of this silent bed of dust;  
If charity informs us right,  
To shiue in realms of endless light.

237. Hannah, the daught<sup>r</sup> of Mr. David Harvey and Content, his wife. She died May 1786, in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

238. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. Daniel Ripley and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who died July 23<sup>d</sup>, 1790, 1 year, 3 mos., 20 days.

239. Here lies burried Mrs. Mary Willis, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. John Willis, who died Jan. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1756, in y<sup>e</sup> 78<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

240. In memory of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life November y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, 1732, in ye 61<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

Memento Mori.

241. Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Hannah Willis, wife of Mr. Comfort Willis, dec<sup>d</sup> Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1723, in y<sup>e</sup> 65 year of her age.

242. Here lies Mrs. Mary, wife of Col. Isaac Johnson, who died Oct. 27, 1799, in her 75<sup>th</sup> year.

My children dear this place draw near  
A mortal's grave to see;  
Not long ago I was with you,  
And soon you'll be with me.

243. Here lies buried Mrs. Bethia Johnson, wife of Capt. David Johnson, who died April 20, 1764, in y<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

244. In memory of Capt. David Johnson, who departed this life Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>, 1773, in y<sup>e</sup> 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

245. Mrs. Thira H. Ames, 2<sup>d</sup> wife of Jonathan Ames, born May 6, 1804, died Feb. 17, 1862.

246. Mrs. Sally Ames, wife of Jonathan Ames, born Sept. 14, 1781, died April 5, 1839.

247. Jonathan Ames, Esquire, born July 19, 1784, died May 18, 1863.

248. Here lies the body of Joseph Johnson, son of Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, deceased, December y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>, 1745, aged 15 years. (Born Nov. 17, 1730.)

Memento Mori.

249. Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Isaac Johnson, Esq., who dec<sup>d</sup> May y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>, 1738, in y<sup>e</sup> 71<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

250. Here lies the body of Mrs. Abiah, y<sup>e</sup> wife of y<sup>e</sup> late Isaac Johnson, Esq., who died in y<sup>e</sup> 81<sup>st</sup> year of her age, January y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, 1747-8.

251. Here lies buried Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died March 23, 1758, in the 89<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

252. Here lies buried Mrs. Mehetable Hayward, the wife of Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died December 29<sup>th</sup>, 1755, in y<sup>e</sup> 80<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

253. In memory of Mehetable Hayward, daught<sup>r</sup> of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, who died Jan. 16, 1771, in y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

254. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Hayward, who died Dec. 15, 1777, etatis 55 years, 9 mo., 15 days.

Sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

255. Benjamin, son of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, dec<sup>d</sup> Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1750, aged 17 mo.

256. In memory of Mrs. Malatiah Dunbar, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Dunbar, who was born Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, 1707, dec. Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1743, in y<sup>e</sup> 37<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

257. In memory of Mr. Joseph Hayward, Jr., who was born Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>, 1713, died Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 1738, in y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

258. Broken stone. Same as 248.

259. Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Betty Johnson, daughter to Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, who died December y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, — (Stone broken. Born Feb. 1, 1739, died 1743.)

260. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>, 1779, aged 86 years and 8 mos.

261. In memory of Mrs. Abial, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 3<sup>d</sup>, 1749, in y<sup>e</sup> 63<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

262. Here lies buried Mr. Nathan Johnson, who died May 5, 1760, in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

263. Here lies buried Mr. Solomon Johnson, son



of Mr. Solomon Johnson and Susanna, his wife, who died April 10, 1753, in the 25<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

264. Here lies buried Mrs. Anna Johnson, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Mr. Benjamin Johnson, who died May 17, 1753, aged 19 years, 7 mos., 16 days.

265. Miss Sally Ames, born June 3, 1786, died December 17, 1873.

266. Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born May 14, 1758, died May 12, 1835.

267. Mr. Jonathan Ames, born December 26, 1759, died Dec. 14, 1836.

268. Mr. John Ames, born at West Bridgewater, April 14, 1672, married Sarah Washburn, Jan. 12, 1697, died Jan., 1756.

269. Mrs. Sarah W., wife of Mr. John Ames, deceased A. D. 1746, aged 71 years.

270. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Gurney, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, 1795, in y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Great God, I own thy sentence just,  
And nature must decay;  
I yield my body to the dust,  
To dwell with fellow clay.  
Yet faith can triumph o'er the grave,  
And trample on the tomb;  
My Jesus, my Redeemer lives,  
My God my Savior comes.

271. Ruth Johnson, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Mr. Benjamin Johnson and Ruth, his wife, died Nov. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1757, in y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

272. In memory of Mrs. Patience, the wife of John Willis, Esq., who died Dec. 28<sup>th</sup>, 1784, in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

273. In memory of John Willis, Esq., who died July y<sup>e</sup> 18, 1776, in y<sup>e</sup> 75<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

While yet in life his heart and mind  
To justice, truth, and peace inclined,  
Not honest wealth nor grace did save  
This man of justice from the grave.  
Our busy days, as angels flight,  
Leave us in shades of death.

274. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, the wife of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., y<sup>e</sup> daughter of John Willis, Esq., who died Aug. 6, 1750, in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Silent in dust Susanna lies;  
Her babe lies by her side;  
In early years she left the world  
With days full satisfied.  
In parents, husband, children three,  
Are seen the tears of love;  
But she, we trust, is now at rest  
Among the blest above.

275. Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Howard and Sarah, his wife, aged 8 years, 8 mos. and 10 days, died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 17, 1747.

276. Here lies buried Major Jonathan Howard, who departed this life May 18<sup>th</sup>, 1769, in y<sup>e</sup> 70<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

277. Here lies buried Sarah, the wife of Maj. Jonathan Howard, who died Sept. 20, 1777, in the 78<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

278. Erected in memory of Mrs. Jean, wife of

Nathan Howard, Esq., who died June y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, A.D. 1791, in y<sup>e</sup> 70 year of her age.

279. William Howard, Esq., who departed this life Oct. 3, 1800, in the 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age, and here lies interred.

Behold, happy is the man whom God collecteth; he cometh to his grave in full age.

280. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died June 25, 1749, in y<sup>e</sup> 34<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

281. In memory of Mr. David Haward, who died June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1751, in y<sup>e</sup> 49<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

#### MONUMENTAL.

282. West side—Jonah Willis, died April, 1845, æt. 81; his wife, Abigail, died Nov., 1799, æt. 37. Hannah died Jan., 1817, æt. 37. Freeloze died April, 1854, æt. 78. Henry Willis died Feb., 1828, æt. 25. Augustus Willis died March, 1854, æt. 41. Erected by the children of Josiah Willis, 1854.

South side—Daniel Willis, died 1814, æt. 82. Keziah, his wife, died 1816, æt. 83.

North side—John Willis, died 1835, æt. 77, his wife, Sarah, died 1783, æt. 25. Huldah, died 1821, æt. 75.

283. Here lies Mrs. Abigail, wife of Mr. Josiah Willis; she died Nov. 10, 1799, in her 30<sup>th</sup> year.

Behold and see as you pass by,  
For as you are so once was I,  
And as I am so must you be;  
Prepare for death, and follow me.

284. Here lies Mrs. Joanna, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Willis, she died March 24, 1800, in her 33<sup>d</sup> year.

285. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Willis, wife of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life July y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1783, in y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

286. Here lies Sally, daughter of Mr. John and wife, Sarah Willis, who died Jan. 3, 1800, in her 18<sup>th</sup> year.

287. In memory of Polly, daughter of Mr. John Willis and Mrs. Huldah, his wife, who died April 21, 1789, aged 1 year, 6 mos.

288. Lurana, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, died June 6, 1750, aged 7 days.

289. In memory of Daniel Johnson, Esq., who died March 6, 1785, in the 85<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Also in memory of Mrs. Betty, his wife, who died Oct. 14, 1782, in y<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

290. In memory of Daniel Crane, who died Nov. 10, 1841, aged 31 years.

291. In memory of Mary Ann, wife of Daniel Craue, who died Nov. 8, 1840, aged 25 years. Walter, infant son of Daniel and Mary Ann Crane, died March 19, 1840, aged 1 year.

292. C. Harlow Ames, died Jan. 3, 1867, aged 72 years, 3 mos. 11 days.

293. Daniel Alger, died Aug. 23, 1850, in the 67<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

294. Solome K., wife of Daniel Alger, died March 4, 1853, in the 66<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

295. Eliza Alger, died Aug. 25, 1856, aged 73 years.

296. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born June 10, 1707, died Nov. 4, 1775.

297. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, widow of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born Aug. 15, 1738, married 1757, died Feb. 8, 1823.

298. Joshua Ames, born April 9, 1718, died Nov. 25, 1755.

299. Miss Deborah Ames, born April 1, 1710, died A.D. 1765.

300. In memory of Capt. David Gurney, who died at Somerset, Aug. 1, 1832, aged 67.

The dust must to the dust return;  
The dearest friends must part and mourn;  
The gospel faith alone can give  
A cheering hope the dead shall live.

301. In memory of Miss Susanna B., widow of Capt. David Gurney, who died Sept. 12, 1851, aged 93 years and 3 mos.

302. John W., son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 22, 1865, aged 29 years.

303. Pierce, son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 10, 1851, aged 7 years.

304. A floating stone. In memory of Hephsey K. Howard, daughter of Thomas and Hephzebah Howard, who died Oct. 4<sup>th</sup>, 1821, in the ninth year of her age.

**Powder-House Graveyard.**—The Powder-House Graveyard is on the north side of the Plymouth road, leading from the old Bay road, by the old King house; contains forty-three square rods; is 205 feet long on said road, east and west; ninety-six feet back, north and south; has two entrances for carriages on said road,—one at each end of the yard, and was used for a burying-place as early as 1747.

About forty-two or forty-three years ago it was enlarged by taking in a narrow strip of land from one to two rods wide on three sides, when the wall and fence now there was made, and all done by the town of West Bridgewater.

The oldest burials in this yard are Abigail, dau. of Josiah Snell, died May 13, 1747, æ 8, her sister Mary, dying May 27, the same year, æ 11, Rhoda Packard, a child, dying April 4, 1750, Israel Packard, April 20, 1752, æ 35, and Josiah Snell, grandfather of the first two children above named, dying April 4, 1753, æ 78; only five persons being buried here before 1760, twenty-three dying in course of ten years after 1780, and seventeen between 1800 and 1810; and only two interments have been made since 1848,—Edward Snell, June 8, 1851, æ 54, and Linthea Snell, April 5, 1859, aged 64. Of the ninety-nine persons having lettered grave-stones in this yard, thirty-four bore the name of Snell; seventeen, Packard; eleven, Hayward; nine, Richards. There are but few graves without lettered stones. All stones face south. This ground has not been worked upon or leveled off so as to obliterate the resting places of those persons who have no lettered head stones. No deed or ancient manuscript of these premises, or any part thereof, are known to exist.

Ebenczer Copeland, Sr., grandfather of the present James Copeland, of West Bridgewater, lost seven of his family between Jan. 7 and March 11, 1800. His wife and five children and his son's wife, all died of typhoid fever, to wit: James d. Jan. 7, 1800, aged 25; Ruth d. Feb. 6, 1800, aged 14; Abby Godfrey d. Feb. 19, 1800, aged 48; Molly d. Feb. 24, 1800, aged 12; Rachel d. Feb. 25, 1800, aged 18; Betsey d. Mch. 6, 1800, aged 24; Mehitabel Snell, wife of Eben, Jr., Mch. 11, 1800, aged 25.

They were all buried on the south side of the road opposite this burial-ground. Jonathan Copeland, father of Ebenezer, Sr., was buried on the south side of this road, 1790, aged 90, being the first Copeland that died in Bridgewater. In 1801 this Ebenezer, Sr., built a tomb on the south side of the road, and had these bodies all put into that tomb. Another tomb was built on this side of the road by Deacon Joseph Kingman and his brother Jonathan, about 1819, and shortly after a third tomb was built on this spot by Hezekiah Copeland.

In 1860 all the bodies in these tombs were removed to the Pine Hill Cemetery, and the tombs were taken away, and the road was then widened. Ebenezer Copeland, Sr., owned the land where these tombs were located, formerly Deacon Brett's land, and Nathan Snell owned the land on the north side of the road. Probably his father, Josiah Snell, grandson of Thomas Snell, one of the first settlers, and greatest landholder in old Bridgewater, gave the original lot for burial.

There is a tradition that one or more persons were buried on Sandy Hill, on the west side of the old Bay road, nearly opposite the house of Elihu Leonard, which stands upon the site and very cellar of the old Brett house, which was owned and occupied successively by father and son. In taking earth from this hill, to make the new road where the willows now grow, one place, having some appearance of an old grave, was found; but, if it was ever much used for burial, they would have discovered more evidence of its having been used for that purpose.

It is not known where the old town clerk, Deacon Nathaniel Brett, Sr., and wife, Sarah, were buried. She died 1737; he died 1740; probably in the ground opposite the late Gamaliel Howard house, and where the Stone and Capen houses stand, called the second burying-place in Bridgewater.

N. Brett, Jr., deacon and fourth town clerk from 1736 to his death, 1779, was probably buried in this yard on the east side of his second wife, Mary Brett's grave. This site is indicated by two natural, rough stones at head and foot, without inscriptions. The second wife died Jan. 21, 1780, within one year after the death of her husband, and was buried about thirty-five feet nearly east from where his first wife, Rebecca, and their son, Uriah, were buried. The two wives and their son Uriah have good head-stones; but the stone for his second wife does not give her

birth or age. The first wife died 1771, and their son, Uriah, died 1768, aged 28. The old Powder-House stood in this yard, near the southwest corner.

#### EPITAPHS IN THE POWDER-HOUSE GRAVEYARD.

1. Lt. Jonathan Packard, died May 27, 1805, in his 73<sup>d</sup> year.

2. Mrs. Martha, wife of Lt. Jonathan Packard, died March 11, 1810, in her 82<sup>d</sup> year.

3. In memory of Miss Silence Hayward, who died Dec. 13, 1823, in the 73<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

4. In memory of Mrs. Silence, wife of Mr. Elijah Hayward; she died Oct. 22<sup>d</sup>, 1803, aged 75.

Many angels guard this lovely clay  
Till comes the great decisive day  
When she shall wake for to put on  
The robe which Christ prepared so long.

5. In memory of Mr. Elijah Hayward, who died July 31, 1800, his age 78.

My children dear, this place draw near,  
In this dark grave to see;  
Not long ago I was with you,  
And soon you will be with me.

6. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 9, 1793, in the 28<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

My friends draw near and drop a tear,  
In this dark grave I lie;  
O think of me when this you see,  
And be prepared to die.

7. Erected in memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 12, 1832, aged 74 years.

8. In memory of Mr. Daniel W. Lewis, who died Aug. 17, 1815, in the 28 year of his age.

Friends nor physician could not save  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here  
When Christ shall call me to appear.

9. Erected in memory of Caleb K. Reed, who died Oct. 2, A.D. 1837, aged 38 years.

Death, like an over-flowing stream,  
Soon bears us to the tomb;  
But immortality and life  
Dispel the darksome gloom.

10. Erected in memory of Mrs. Hannah Reed, widow of the late Timothy Reed, Esq., who died Dec. 23, 1848, aged 81 years.

There is a land of pure delight  
Where friends, once parted, shall unite;  
And, meeting on that blissful shore,  
With fond embrace shall part no more.

11. In memory of Mr. Timothy Reed, Jan. 20, 1813, in his 56<sup>th</sup> year.

Daily our mortal flesh decays,  
But Christ our life shall come;  
His unresisting power shall raise  
Our bodies from the grave.

12. In memory of the Widow Mary Orcutt, who died Nov. 16, 1807, in her 100<sup>th</sup> year.

13. Here lies Miss Lydia Edson, died Aug. 18, 1793, in her 83<sup>d</sup> year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise;  
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;  
When bright this love, the grace divine,  
This mortal shall in glory shine.

14. In memory of Mr. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 27, 1791, y<sup>e</sup> 36 year of his age.

15. Rebecca, wife of Ezekiel Reed, died Jan. 3, 1845, aged 74 years, 6 mo., 27 days.

In her was manifested that wisdom which is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruit, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

16. Jesse, son of Mr. Jesse Edson, died Aug. 12, 1768, in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> year his age.

17. In memory of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Nov. 18, 1787, in the 60<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

18. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, wife of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Jan. 23, 1762, in y<sup>e</sup> 36<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

19. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Dea. Joseph Edson, who died January 24, 1762, in y<sup>e</sup> 80<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

20. Here lies buried Dea. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 26, 1768, in y<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

21. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 26, 1764, and died Nov. 5, 1776.

22. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born February 4, 1757, and died June 28, 1776.

23. In memory of Rhoda, dau. of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 11, 1760, and died March 27, 1775.

24. In memory of Mrs. Kezia, wife of Mr. John Richards, who died June 9, 1807, in her 73 year.

25. In memory of Mr. John Richards, who died Dec. 26, 1812, in the 90<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

26. In memory of Ruhamah, daughter of Capt. Josiah Snell and Mrs. Ruhamah, his wife; she died March y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1786, in y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Ruhamah bid a long farewell  
To all below, where she did dwell;  
She trod the dark, the gloomy road,  
To dwell forever with her God.

27. In memory of Mr. Barnabas Snell, who died Jan<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 28, 1783, in the 27<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

My time is spent, my days are past;  
Eternity must count the rest;  
My glass is out, my race is run;  
The holy will of God is done.

28. In memory of Mrs. Ruhamah Snell, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Jan<sup>y</sup>. 25, 1792, in y<sup>e</sup> 61<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

29. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Feb. 17, 1803, his age 73.

30. Here lies buried Mrs. Rebecca Brett, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Deac. Nathaniel Brett, who was born Feb. 25, 1700, and died May 12, 1771. (Deacon N. Brett was fourth town clerk, 1736 to 1779.)

31. Here lies buried the body of Mr. Uriah Brett, only son of Mr. Nathaniel and Rebecca Brett, who



was born Feb. 25, 1740, died March 28, 1768. (This Nathaniel Brett was a deacon, and fourth town clerk, 1736 to 1779.)

32. In memory of Miss Martha, dau. of Lt. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Jan<sup>y</sup> 19, 1784, in the 19th, year of her age.

Hail! happy youth, gone, thou hast took thy flight,  
Through Christ, to dwell in realms of glorious light;  
Thy stay was short on earth, yet mule to know,  
The pains of parting with thy friends below.

33. In memory of Mr. Caleb Packard, who departed this life May y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1783, in the 24<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

See here's the youth whose cheerful bloom  
Promised a train of years to come;  
Whose soft address and graceful air  
Had obtained the yielding fair,  
When fate divides, thro' exploded joy,  
And all his flattering hopes destroy.

34. In memory of Jonathan Packard, y<sup>e</sup> son of Mr. Jonathan Packard and Martha, his wife, he died Jan. 2, 1762, aged 6 years, 10 mo., 12 days.

35. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, daugh<sup>t</sup> of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Aug<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1785, and y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

A life agreeable,  
and death triumphant  
through a Saviour.

36. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1786, in y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Father I give my spirit up,  
And trust it in thy hand;  
My dying flesh shall rest in hope,  
And rise at thy command.

37. Mrs. Aletha Packard, died Dec. 30, 1805, in her 52<sup>d</sup> year.

38. Mrs. Sarah Snell, wife of Mr. Caleb Snell; she died Aug. 27, 1807, in her 27<sup>th</sup> year.

Over thy now departed friend  
The tears of sympathy descend;  
The ground where thou art bedew,  
And bring thy features plain to view.

39. Catherine, daughter of Caleb Snell, died Aug. 31, 1807, aged 9 mos.

40. In memory of Mrs. Anna, wife of Dea. Elijah Snell, who died April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1800, in her 50<sup>th</sup> year.

41. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Snell, wife of Deac. Elijah Snell, who died June 19, 1795, aged 53 years, 1 mo., 14 days.

42. In memory of Anna, wife of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died May 14, 1776, in y<sup>e</sup> 45<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

43. In memory of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died February the 12<sup>th</sup>, 1781, in the 61<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

44. In memory of Abigail Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jun., and Abigail, his wife, who was born May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1739, deceased May y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1747.

45. In memory of Macey Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jr., and Abigail, his wife, who was born Sept y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, 1736, deceased May y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>, 1747.

46. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell; she died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 2, 1784, in y<sup>e</sup> 76 year of her age.

Remember me as you pass by,  
For as you are so once was I;  
As I am now so you must be;  
Prepare for death, and follow me.

47. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, he died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>, 1785, in y<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here, in this gloomy nursery of the dead,  
A neighbor good, a faithful friend is laid;  
Just, peaceful, careful, punctual, and sincere,  
A father kind, a tender husband dear.

48. Here lies buried Mr. Josiah Snell, who dec<sup>d</sup> April y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, 1753, in y<sup>e</sup> 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

49. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. Nathan Snell and Betty, his wife; he died Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>, 1787, in his 5<sup>th</sup> year.

50. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betty Snell, wife of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died Jan. 5, 1830, æ 80.

51. In memory of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died June 20, 1802; his age 54.

52. Linthea Snell, died April 5, 1859, aged 64 years, 6 mo. and 4 days.

53. In memory of Mrs. Betsey, wife of Mr. Cyrus Snell; she died Dec. 14, 1805, in her 28<sup>th</sup> year.

Think on the parents, mothers, think how great;  
How favored with your children in your view;  
While you enjoy your health, your wealth and state,  
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

54. In memory of Mr. Cyrus Snell, who died Oct. 29, 1805, æ 27 years.

Death is a solemn scene you all must pass,  
When you draw near, Oh! Mortals think how soon,  
My blooming hopes and years are fled in haste,  
So may your morning sun go down at noon.

55. In memory of Mrs. Mary Brett, wife of Dea. Nathaniel Brett, dec<sup>d</sup>, who departed this life, Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1780.

56. Erected in memory of Caleb Kingman Reed, son of Mr. Timothy Reed and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who was born July 20, A.D. 1789, and departed this life Oct. 10, 1796, which made his residence in this world 7 years, 2 mos. 20 days.

God, my redeemer lives,  
And often from the skies,  
Looks down and watches all my dust  
Till he shall bid it rise.

57. In memory of Mr. Caleb Kingman, born Sept. 25, 1744, died Sept. 16, 1807, æ 63.

All husbands kind and good, a parent dear,  
To all obliging and to all sincere,  
True to his offspring, friend and guide,  
He lived beloved, and laureated died.

58. In memory of Freeloove Kingman; she died Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1815, aged 69 years.

In praise I'll spend my latest breath,  
Then yield it to the call of death,  
In hope that thou my flesh will raise  
To celebrate thy deathless praise.

59. Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. Steaven Vinall, she died Nov. 4, 1785, in the 75<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

60. In memory of Deborah, wife of Mr. Jacob Packard, who died Feb. y<sup>c</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1780, in the 54<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

61. In memory of Ancy Jess, she died Aug. 21, 1814, in her 28<sup>th</sup> year.

62. Clara S., dau. of James and Betsey B. Hayward, æ 10 m. and 3 days.

Happy infant, early blest,  
Rest, in peaceful slumber, rest;  
Early rescued from thy care,  
Which increase with growing years.

63. In memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 16, 1824, aged 38 years.

64. In memory of Mrs. Clarissa R. Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 8, 1824, aged 36.

65. In memory of George, son of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., and Mrs. Clarissa, his wife, who died Oct. 17, 1824, aged 4 years, 6 mo.

66. In memory of Mr. James Ingalls, who died Sept. 11, 1816, in the 54<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Art thou a man of honest mould,  
With fervent heart sincere?  
A husband, father, friend behold,  
Thy brother slumbers here.

67. In memory of Samuel, son of Mr. Samuel Willis and Susanna, his wife, who died April y<sup>c</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, 1780, in his 20<sup>th</sup> year.

Depart my friends,  
Wipe off your tears;  
Here I must lie  
Till Christ appears.

68. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Dec. y<sup>c</sup> 10, 1783, in y<sup>c</sup> 58 year of her age.

Stop, kind reader, and drop a tear;  
Think on the dust that slumbers here;  
And while you read the fate of me  
Think on the glass that runs for thee.

69. In memory of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Nov. y<sup>c</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>, 1778, in y<sup>c</sup> 54<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Behold and see as you pass by,  
For as you are so once was I;  
And as I am now so you must be;  
Prepare for death, and follow me.

70. In memory of Miss Martha Snell; who died Sept 2<sup>d</sup>, 1817, æ 64.

Could grateful love recall the fleeting breath,  
Or fond affection smother relentless death;  
Then had this stone ne'er claimed a social tear,  
Or read to thoughtless man a lesson here.

71. Here lies Mrs. Sarah Snell, she died Nov. 17, 1800, in her 39<sup>th</sup> year.

72. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Snell, she died Nov. 16, 1781, in y<sup>c</sup> 54<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

73. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, who died Nov. 22, 1800, in his 83<sup>d</sup> year.

My time is spent, my days are past;  
Eternity must count the rest;  
My glass is out, my race is run;  
The holy will of God is done.

74. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, Jr., son of Mr. Jonathan Snell and Martha, his wife; he died March 9<sup>th</sup>, 1782, in the 30<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

75. In memory of Edward, son of Mr. Jonathau Snell and Martha, his wife, he died Dec. 22, 1782, in y<sup>c</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

76. In memory of Mr. Israel Packard, Jr., who died April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1752, aged 35 years and 14 days.

77. Rhoda, daugh<sup>r</sup> of Mr. Robert Packard and Lydia, his wife, born Oct. 4, 1749, died April 4, 1750.

78. Erected in memory of Mrs. Anne, wife of Mr. Ephraim Snell, who died June y<sup>c</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1790, in y<sup>c</sup> 34<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

79. In memory of Capt. Ephraim Snell, who died Sept. 30, 1805, in his 50<sup>th</sup> year.

My children dear this place draw near,  
A father's grave to see;  
Not long ago I was with you,  
And soon you'll be with me.

80. Mrs. Hannah, widow of Caleb Snell, formerly widow of Josiah Williams and Capt. Ephraim Snell, died July 5, 1846, in the 83<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

81. Erected to the memory of Ephraim, son of Mr. Ephraim Snell, and Mrs. Anne, his wife, who died July y<sup>c</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, 1790, aged 7 weeks and 1 day.

82. In memory of Miss Bathsheba Snell, who died Oct. 7, 1734, aged 47.

83. Florette, daughter of Levi P. and Melora A. Bailey, died Sept. 1, 1846, aged 7 months and 6 days.

Early fled life, care and sorrow,  
Lowly in the grave to rest;  
She shall on a glorious morrow;  
Rise to mingle with the blest.

84. Edward Snell, born Aug. 2, 1804, died June 8, 1858.

Gone Home.

85. In memory of Mary W., wife of Edward Snell, who died May 29, 1844, in her 31<sup>st</sup> year.

86. In Memory of Mrs. Hannah T., wife of Mr. Edward Snell, who died Nov. 3, 1840, in her 30 year. Also their infant dau., died Oct. 29, 1840, aged 3 weeks.

87. In memory of Emmeline S., wife of Edward Snell, who died April 7, 1838, in the 30<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

88. Samuel, son of Calviu and Sally Jackson, died Dec. 15, 1810, æ 11 days.

89. In memory of Mrs. Lydia Richards, widow of Mr. Benjamin Richards, who died April y<sup>c</sup> 23, 1788, in y<sup>c</sup> 93<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Worn and with age we did receive  
Our death by Adam and by Eve;  
But life and pardon that is shown  
To us by Christ, God's only son.

90. In memory of Mr. Ezra Richards, who died Sept. y<sup>c</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>, 1786, in y<sup>c</sup> 59<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

91. In memory of Deac. Josiah Richards, who died April 6, 1815, aged 90 years.

92. Mrs. Anne, wife of Dea. Josiah Richards, died Aug. 12, 1828, æ 81.

93. In memory of Marcus, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mehetabel, his wife, he died May y<sup>c</sup> 9, 1881, aged 9 mos. 8 days.

Depart my friends,  
Wipe off your tears;  
Here I must lie  
Till Christ appears.

94. In memory of David, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mehetabel, his wife; he died Oct. y<sup>c</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>, 1782, aged 6 mo., 13 days.

95. Betty, daughter of Mr. John Copeland, Jr., and Mehetabel, his wife, born Feb. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1770, and died May 19, 1775.

96. In memory of Ambrose, son to Mr. Benjamin and Mrs. Mary Marshall; he died Dec<sup>em</sup> y<sup>c</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1784, aged 6 mos., 23 days.

97. John, son of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; he died Oct. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1801, in infancy.

98. Deborah, daughter of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; she died Sept. 17<sup>th</sup>, 1804, in her 9<sup>th</sup> year.

99. In memory of Mrs. Hannah O. Douglas, wife of George Douglas, who died Nov. 25, 1836, aged 30 years.

100. Hugh Carr. (No inscription.)

(101, 102, 103, 104, and other graves near this place, are colored people, without stones, such as Thomas Sitten, Peter and Parmenas Pierce, Levi, John, and Jacob, Jr., Tarbut or Talbut, and wife of Jacob, Jr., and two wives of Jacob, Sr., Sally Carden, Frank Sitten, and others.)

**Jerusalem Graveyard.**—The Jerusalem Graveyard is on the west side of the road leading from the almshouse to Jerusalem, and was established as early as 1749; contains thirty-three square rods; is one hundred and fifty feet on said road, running north and south, and extending back sixty-four feet east and west; has thirty-six lettered grave-stones and some half a dozen graves unmarked, except by native flat stone, without inscription; graves head east, foot west, and all stones facing east.

The Rev. John Burr, aged sixty-one, and Dr. Abiel Howard, aged seventy-two, were buried here in 1777. The first two persons buried here were Mary Hayward, a child, died June 15, 1749, and John Howard, a child, died 1753; and the last two persons buried here were Jonathan Hayward, died April 30, 1824, aged eighty-eight, and Charity Howard, died Dec. 4, 1829, aged eighty-two. Twelve of the thirty-six persons having gravestones died during ten years succeeding 1760, and half of the thirty-six died between 1770 and 1800, and only three, besides the two above named, have died since 1800—one in 1803, one in 1811, and one in 1813.

This ground was virtually abandoned and wholly neglected for many years. A good growth of wood and timber had grown up, and was standing thereon a few years ago, when the town of West Bridgewater extinguished the outstanding title, took possession of the premises, caused the wood and timber to be cut and removed, and inclosed the ground with a wooden post and rail fence on three sides thereof, and a stone wall on the back side.

There are in this yard thirteen Haywards, five Burrs, and four each of the Bretts and Hartwells. We are unable to find any ancient record relating to this graveyard, and only one deed of land is known to exist, and that recently taken from Jane S. T. Hervey, daughter of Zeba Howard, and wife of L. D. Hervey, conveying the premises to the town of West Bridgewater.

#### EPITAPHS IN THE JERUSALEM GRAVEYARD.

1. In memory of Hannah, daughter of Mr. Philip Reynolds and Hannah, his wife, who died Dec. y<sup>c</sup> 23, 1774, in y<sup>c</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

2. In memory of Mr. Philip Reynolds, who died Jan. 4, 1775, in y<sup>c</sup> 35<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

3. In memory of Free love Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Jan<sup>y</sup> 12, 1779, in the 33<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

4. In memory of Hannah Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Oct. 20<sup>th</sup>, 1779, in the 26<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

5. Here lies Mr. John Brett, who died Aug. 28<sup>th</sup>, 1793, in the 88<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

6. In memory of Alice, widow of Mr. John Brett, who died Dec. 1<sup>st</sup>, 1794, in her 81<sup>st</sup> year.

7. In memory of Mrs. Anna Williams, wife of Mr. George Williams, who died Sept. 4, 1775, in y<sup>c</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

8. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Kingman, wife of Mr. Alexander Kingman, who died Nov. 16, 1789, aged 65 years.

9. In memory of Lieut. Daniel Howard, who died March y<sup>c</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>, 1782, in y<sup>c</sup> 35<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Stoop down my thoughts that used to rise,  
Converse a while with death,  
Think how a gasping mortal lies  
And pants away his breath.

10. In memory of Mrs. Silence, the wife of Abiel Howard, M.D.; she died Aug<sup>t</sup> y<sup>c</sup> 17, 1775, ætatis 62. (A daughter of Nehemiah Washburn.)

In dust I die, to dust I return;  
This is my place, my destined urn.  
O think of death, heaven, and hell;  
Make God your friend and all is well.

11. In memory of Abiel Howard, M.D.; he died Jan<sup>y</sup> the 10<sup>th</sup>, 1777, in y<sup>c</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> year of his age. (A graduate Harvard University 1729, whose daughter Silence married Dr. Philip Bryant, father of Dr. Peter Bryant, of Cumington, who was the father of William Culleu Bryant, the poet.)

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.



12. In memory of Mr. Joshua Howard, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup>, 1780, in y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

13. In memory of Miss Charity Howard, who died Dec. 4, 1829, æ 82 years.

14. Here lies Mr. Jonathan Burr; he died January 24<sup>th</sup>, in the 66<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Death, inexorable, hath laid in the dust  
The man who was faithful, pious, and just;  
From torments extreme, how happy the flight  
From misery to joy—from darkness to light.

15. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Burr, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>, 1791, in y<sup>e</sup> 55<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Our loving friend is gone,  
No more to cheer her friends and children dear,  
O certain fate, we view this teaching stone  
And mourn thy death to meditate our own.

16. In memory of Mrs. Mary Hayward, the wife of Mr. Abner Hayward, who died Dec. 4, æ 1783, in the 65<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Our life is ever on the wing,  
And death is ever nigh;  
The moments when our lives begin  
We all begin to die.  
Death is a debt to nature due  
Which I have paid, and so must you.

17. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Hayward, who died March 25, 1800, in the 48<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here let you rest in peaceful dust  
Till God to glory raise the dust.

18. In memory of Rev. John Burr, who died March the 16<sup>th</sup>, 1777, in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Silence Burr, wife of Deac. John Burr, who died May 6, 1773, in y<sup>e</sup> 68 year of her age. (Deacon John Burr here means the Rev. John Burr above.)

19. In memory of Ruth, daugh. of Mr. Jonathan Burr and Martha, his wife; she died Oct. 15, 1776, in the 2<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

20. John, son of Mr. Theophilus Howard and Susanna, his wife, born Sept. 30, 1750, died Mch. 1, 1752-3.

21. Kezia, wife of Mr. Thaddeus Howard, died May 26, 1811, in her 50 year.

22. In memory of Jerahimul, son of Jonathan Hayward and Mary, his wife; he died Aug. 28, 1774, in y<sup>e</sup> 3 year of his age.

23. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, who died April 30, 1824, in the 89<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Stop, kind friends, and take a view;  
The shroud and grave do wait for you;  
When on my grave you cast an eye,  
Think on cold death; you soon must die.

24. Miss Mary Hayward wife of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, died Oct. 6, 1813, æ 61.

Let this vain world engage no more,  
Behold the gaping tomb;  
It bids us seize the present hour,  
To-morrow death may come.

25. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hartwell, the wife

of Mr. Nathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 28, 1762, aged 26 years and 6 mos.

26. In memory of Silence Burr, daughter of Mr. Seth Burr and Charity, his wife, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 20, A. D. 1780, in the 26<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

You, reader, stop  
And lend a tear;  
Think on the dust  
That slumbers here.

27. Orin Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha his wife, died Feb. 15, 1797, aged 6 mos.

28. Sally B. Hayward, daughter of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 6, 1803, in the 4 year of her age.

29. Royal Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 7, 1797, aged 2 years, 9 months.

30. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Hayward, wife of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died Oct. 9, 1776, in y<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>th</sup> year of her age. (She was one of five daughters of Jonathan Williams, of Taunton, a large landholder. Her sister, Mary, married Seth Deau, of Raynham, and her daughter, Rebecca Dean, married Woodward Latham.)

31. In memory of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died July the 14, 1765, in y<sup>e</sup> 56<sup>th</sup> year of his age. (He was son of Deacon Joseph.)

32. Abigail, daughter of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died April y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1760, in y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

33. Peter, son of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died January y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1753, in the 2<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

34. Here lies buried Mr. Samuel Hartwell, who dec<sup>d</sup> December y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1760, in the 67<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lies buried Mr. Jonathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 8<sup>th</sup>, 1761, in the 40<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

And Hannah, his daughter, dec<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, 1761, in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> year of her age. (These persons died with smallpox.)

35. Mary, daugh. of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, died June 15, 1749, aged 6 years and 6 mos.

36. In memory of Thomas, son of Mr. David Wade and Mary, his wife; he died March y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>, 1768, in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

**The Alger Graveyard and Tomb.**—This yard contains sixteen to twenty square rods of land on Wolf Trap Hill, west side of Flagggy Meadow Brook, south side of the road, nearly opposite the dwelling-house of John Otis Alger, in West Bridgewater.

There is a common balance-wall on the west side, and a bank wall on the north side, next to the road, and otherwise it is uninclosed. There are four graves with gravestones having the following inscription thereon, to wit:

1. James Keith, son of Mr. Calvin Keith, died of an epilepsy, March 13, 1801, in his 17<sup>th</sup> year.

2. Erected in memory of Lieut. James Alger, who died May 20, 1810, in his 82<sup>d</sup> year.

3. Erected in memory of Mrs. Martha Alger, wife of Lieut. James Alger; she died 23<sup>d</sup> Aug., 1813, in her 81<sup>st</sup> year.

4. Hannah, daughter of Kiugman and Sarah Cook, died Jan. 29, 1822, 2 years, 10 mos.

And there are five graves in this yard without monument or inscription, to wit:

1. A daughter of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, June 21, 1813.

2. Rachel Keith, born July 22, 1744, died about 1815, 71 years of age. (She was a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and half-sister of the first Abiezer Alger's wife.)

3. Abiezer Alger, 3<sup>d</sup> son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., born Nov. 20, 1820, died Feb. 14, 1822, 1 year 2 months, 25 days.

4. A son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, Jan. 10, 1823.

5. Dilly Green, colored, buried about 1824. She was probably over 60 years of age, and was one of the four wives of Robert Prince, better known by the name of Robert Green, who was a large, strong man, jet black, born in Virginia, lived on the Alger farm for many years; is said to have served in the old French war, and was a body-servant of Gen. Green, in the Revolutionary war; died in the poor-house in West Bridgewater, in January, 1827, 106 years of age.

And there is also one large tomb upon these premises, built by the late Abiezer Alger, Jr., in the early part of the year of 1828, containing the remains of fourteen persons deposited there in the order of their deaths, to wit:

1. Cornelia Alger, born Aug. 24, 1800, died Oct. 26, 1824. (Put into Zephaniah Lathrop's tomb and removed June 7, 1828).

2. A son of Abiezer and Annie C. Alger, stillborn, June 5, 1828.

3. Abiezer Alger, Sr., born July 25, 1757, died July 31, 1830.

4. Hepsibah Alger, wife of Abiezer Alger, born in Scotland, Dec. 20, 1760, died Feb. 25, 1841.

5. Vienna Keith, born in Scotland, Aug. 1, 1764, died July 21, 1847 (a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and sister of said Hepsibah.)

6. Annie Dean Alger, dau. of James and Caroline B. Alger, born Feb. 1856, died, aged 10 days.

7. Anne Cushing Alger, wife of the second Abiezer Alger, born in Pembroke now Hanson, Oct. 15, 1786, died Sept. 24, 1857.

8. Abiezer Alger, born May 21, 1787, died March 1, 1863.

9. Martha Kingman Alger, born May 16, 1848, died May 17, 1866.

10. Hepsey Alger, born Oct. 24, 1792, died June 14, 1866.

11. Caroline Belinda Alger, born in Raynham, Mar. 2, 1825, died April 2, 1869.

12. Caroline Richmond Alger, born July 16, 1845, died July 4, 1869.

13. James Alger, born Aug. 29, 1816, died Jan. 26, 1878. (Son of Abiezer, Jr.)

14. Henry Williams Alger, born April 18, 1854, died Feb. 26, 1878.

The Pleasant Hill Cemetery Association, at Cochesett, was organized April 1, 1872.

The Pine Hill Cemetery was organized May 16, 1870. This cemetery is located in the Centre Village.

## CHAPTER IV.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

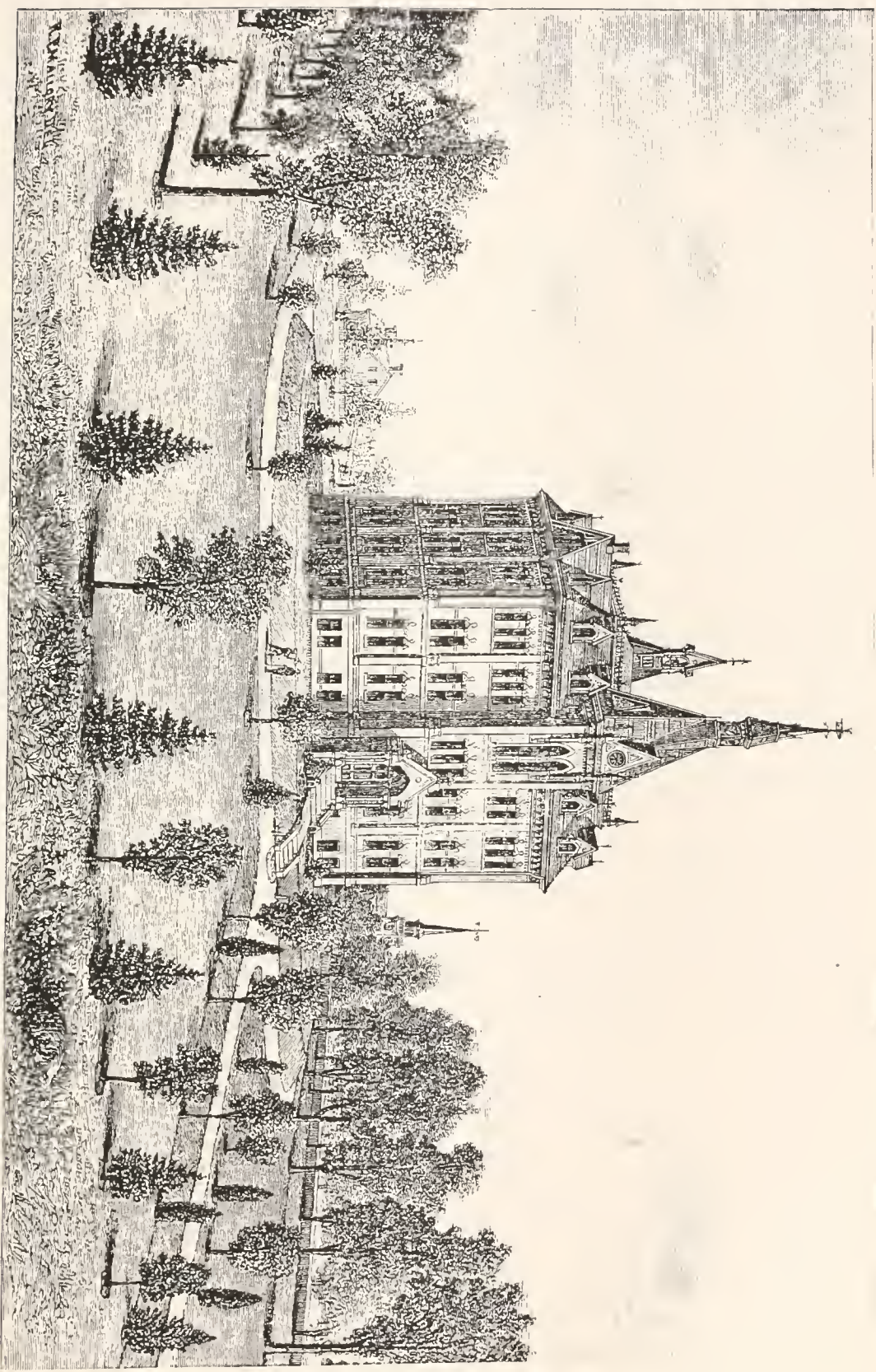
Howard Collegiate Institute—The Press—West Bridgewater Times—West Bridgewater News—Physicians—Farmers' Club—Manufacturers—Civil History—Incorporation of Town—Clerks—Treasurers—Selectmen—Representatives—War of the Rebellion—Action of the Town—Various Votes—Amount of Money Expended for War Purposes—The Town Quotas—List of Soldiers—Soldiers' Monument, Its Inception, Completion, and Dedication.

**Howard Collegiate Institute.**—This institution was established by the munificence of the late Benjamin B. Howard (see biography of Mr. Howard elsewhere in this work). The building is a handsome and commodious brick structure, beautifully located, in the midst of a wealthy and beautiful agricultural region. The institution is for girls and young women, and was opened Oct. 2, 1883. The principal is Miss Helen Magill, Ph.D. (Boston University, and more recently from Cambridge University, England), who is assisted by an able corps of instructors.

The present faculty of instruction and government is as follows: Helen Magill, Ph.D., principal and instructor in Ancient Languages and in History; Rev. William Brown, instructor in Mental and Moral Philosophy; Eudora Magill, A.B., instructor in Mathematics; Gertrude B. Magill, A.B., instructor in Modern Languages, English Literature, and Elocution; Lydia S. Ferguson, instructor in Physical Science and English branches; Drawing and Painting, vacant; Sarah Washburn Aures, instructor in Music; Matron, Mrs. Eliza A. Kingsbury.

The present trustees are Dr. J. C. Swau, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Oliver Ames, North Easton, Mass.; Charles W. Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; James Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Nahum Leonard, Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin B. Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Francis E.





HOWARD COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE,  
WEST BRIDGEWATER, MASS.





Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Wallace C. Keith, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Edward Tisdale, West Bridgewater, Mass.

The officers for 1883-84 are as follows: President, Benjamin Howard; Secretary, Benjamin B. Howard; Treasurer, Francis E. Howard.

Board of visitors: Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Boston; Mrs. Emily Talbot, Boston; Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston; Miss Lucia M. Peabody, Boston; Miss Katherine P. Loring, Beverly Farms, Mass.; Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D., Roxbury, Mass.; Rev. Joseph Osgood, Cohasset, Mass.; Hon. John D. Long, Hingham, Mass.; Rev. Russell N. Bellows, New York City; Arthur Gilman, Cambridge, Mass.; Dr. William L. Richardson, Boston; George Herbert Palmer, Cambridge, Mass.; Arnold B. Chace, Providence, R. I.

The institute, as at present organized, offers a seven years' course of study. This course is so arranged as to give a good general education, and at the same time a thorough preliminary training for those who may wish to pursue their studies further at such institutions as offer University work to women.

The curriculum includes the work usually done in the first two years of the best college courses, with more work in some departments, especially history and English literature, than is required for entrance to college or in this part of the college curriculum.

The residence is arranged on the cottage system, one cottage having been already built, accommodating a small number of students, each with a single room. This plan is considered most favorable to individual training, and will be adhered to in future building. The aim is to retain as much of the character of home-life as may be in an institution.

The institution is under able management, and is destined to take front rank among similar institutions in this country.

**Town Statistics.**—Valuation, as assessed May 1, 1883:

Value of real estate.....	\$739,878.00
“ personal property.....	133,948.00
Total.....	\$873,826.00

#### ASSESSMENTS.

State tax.....	\$840.00
County tax.....	901.60
Town grant.....	9,350.00
Overlying on taxes.....	248.31

Total tax..... \$11,339.91

Rate of tax, \$12 per \$1000. Poll tax, \$2.

Number of polls.....	427
“ dwelling-houses taxed.....	359
“ acres of land.....	9816
“ horses.....	299
“ cows.....	467
“ sheep.....	81

#### APPROPRIATIONS.

For support of schools.....	\$3000.00
“ repairs on school property.....	600.00
“ repairs on highways.....	2500.00
“ new roads.....	500.00
“ support of poor.....	1300.00
“ town officers.....	700.00
“ incidentals.....	600.00
“ public lectures.....	100.00
“ old cemeteries.....	50.00

Total..... \$9350.00

#### TOWN PROPERTY.

Value of town farm.....	\$4,100.00
“ personal property.....	2,057.21
“ nine school-houses.....	11,700.00
“ town library.....	3,000.00

**Public Library.**—The Public Library was organized Oct. 4, 1879, and is located in the Howard Institute. There were added to the library for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884, four hundred and twenty-nine volumes by purchase, many of which were standard works of permanent value, consisting of choice selections, and embracing most all subjects.

There were donations also from Mr. John S. Martin and from Mr. C. W. Copeland amounting to thirty-eight volumes, making the total number of books in the library Feb. 1, 1884, two thousand one hundred and sixty-two.

The books in all the departments have been selected with much care and criticism, and they constitute a comprehensive and valuable library for a small town.

By the librarian's memoranda, it appears that the total number of books taken from the library during the year was six thousand four hundred and seventy-nine, or a weekly distribution of about one hundred and twenty-five volumes, divided among the various classes of subject-matter in the following ratio, viz.: fiction, about fifty-one per cent.; juvenile, about twenty per cent.; travels, about four and one-half per cent.; history and humorous, about two and one-half per cent. each; science and general literature, about two per cent. each; biography, about three per cent.; poetry, about one and one-half per cent.; magazines, periodicals, about ten per cent.

School committee's financial report for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884:

#### EXPENDITURES.

Paid for teachers.....	\$2906.00
Fuel.....	307.84
Balance due East Bridgewater.....	115.83
Care of houses and incidentals.....	110.00

Total..... \$3439.67

#### RECEIPTS.

Town grant.....	\$3000.00
Massachusetts school fund.....	233.41
Overdrawn from treasury.....	206.26

Total..... \$3439.67

#### REPAIRS.

Expenditures.....	\$489.41
Receipts.....	600.00

Balance in treasury..... \$110.59

It was recommended that the town raise the sum of three thousand dollars for the support of schools for the ensuing year and four hundred dollars for repairs.

**The Press.**—A sheet called the *West Bridgewater Times* was issued here in 1867, and lived about two years. It was printed in Middleboro', and the correspondent in this town was Rev. J. G. Forman. The latest venture in this field was the *West Bridgewater News*, which was issued here in 1882, by William Fay. It was short-lived.

**Post-Offices.**—There are two post-offices in the town,—one at Central Square, Charles R. Packard, postmaster, and one at Cochesett, Edward Tisdale, postmaster.

**Physicians.**—The present physicians are J. C. Swan and Wallace C. Keith.

**West Bridgewater Farmers' Club** was established in December, 1871, with James Howard as president. The present officers are Davis Copeland, president; James Howard, vice-president; J. A. Shores, secretary; J. E. Ryder, treasurer.

This was the first farmers' club established in the county, and is in a progressive condition.

**Copeland & Hartwell's Shoe Manufactory.**—This establishment is one of the oldest in Plymouth County, having been established in 1845 by Caleb Copeland and Josiah Quincy Hartwell, and the original firm has been continued without change to the present time. This factory has been enlarged several times, and is now one hundred and thirty feet long by twenty-five feet wide. They employ fifty hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to from seventy-five thousand to one hundred thousand dollars.

**Edward Tisdale Shoe Manufactory.**—(See biography.)

Among the other manufacturers may be noted M. A. Ripley, flouring-mill; George W. Bent, iron foundry; Milvin C. Edson, Joseph Ring, T. P. Ripley, shoe manufacturing; O. Ames & Son, saw- and shingle-mills, and Jonathan Howard, vinegar manufacturer.

**Incorporation of Town and Civil List.**—It is a somewhat singular fact that West Bridgewater as a parish was never incorporated by an act of the Legislature. The parish was incorporated as a town Feb. 16, 1822. The following is a list of the clerks, treasurers, selectmen, and representatives from the incorporation of the town to the present time:

#### CLERKS.

John E. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.  
George W. Perkins, 1825, '26.

Noah Whitman, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.

John E. Howard, 1854.

Martin V. Pratt, 1855.

James Howard, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.

George A. Colmore, 1861.

John W. Howard, 1862, '63, '64.

Austin Packard, 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.

Benjamin B. Howard, 1884.

#### TREASURERS.

John E. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.

Fiske Ames, 1825, '26.

Abiel Packard, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37.

John H. Packard, 1838.

— Howard, 1839.

Nahum Leonard, 1840, '41, '42.

Thomas Pratt, 1843, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60.

Josiah Q. Hartwell, 1855.

George M. Pratt, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82.

James Howard, 1883.

Charles E. Tisdale, 1884.

#### SELECTMEN.

1822.—David Howard, A. Algier, Samuel Dunbar.

1823-24.—Josiah Richards, David Howard, Samuel Dunbar.

1825-26.—David Howard, Josiah Richards, Capt. Spencer Lathrop.

1827.—Josiah Richards, Spencer Lathrop, Zephaniah Howard.

1828.—N. Edson, Josiah Richards, Jonas Hartwell.

1829-31.—N. Edson, Jonas Hartwell, Joseph Kingman.

1832.—Abiel Packard, Jonas Hartwell, Nahum Leonard.

1833.—Nahum Leonard, Abiel Packard, Caleb Howard.

1834.—Nahum Leonard, Caleb Howard, John Richards.

1835.—Caleb Howard, John Richards, Damon Kingman.

1836.—Caleb Howard, Damon Kingman, Nahum Snell.

1837.—Nahum Snell, Seth Leach, Thomas Ames.

1838-40.—Jonathan Copeland, James Copeland, D. Crane.

1841-42.—Jonathan Copeland, Austin Packard, Libbens Packard.

1843.—Austin Packard, Libbens Packard, Albia Howard.

1844.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Nahum Snell.

1845-47.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Job Bartlett.

1848.—A. Packard, Job Bartlett, Samuel Ryder.

1847-52.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Ward Richards.

1853-54.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Jonas Hartwell.

1855-56.—T. B. Caldwell, Elam Howard, Austin Packard.

1857-58.—T. B. Caldwell, A. Packard, James Copeland.

1859-62.—James Howard, A. Copeland, Jr., George D. Ryder.

1863.—James Howard, Albert Copeland, Francis E. Howard.

1864-66.—James Howard, Francis E. Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr.

1867.—James Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepard L. Pratt.

1868.—Francis E. Howard, Nahum Leonard, Jr., J. C. Keith.

1869.—Nahum Leonard, Jr., F. E. Howard, Charles Perkins.

1870.—James Howard, George D. Ryder, S. H. Howard.

1871.—James Howard, S. H. Howard, Davis Copeland.

1872-73.—James Howard, S. N. Howard, Davis Copeland.

1874.—James Howard, Davis Copeland, Henry W. Leach.

1875.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Caleb Copeland, Jr.

1876-78.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Henry Copeland.

1879-80.—Henry Copeland, Josiah Q. Hartwell, S. H. Howard.

1881-84.—Henry Copeland, S. H. Howard, M. A. Ripley.



**Representatives.**—West Bridgewater, with Brockton, constitutes a representative district. From the incorporation of the town to 1827 it voted to send no representative.

The following is a list of representatives :

1827. John E. Howard.	1849-52. No choice.
1828-29. Samuel Dunbar.	1853. Albert Copeland.
1830. William Baylies, Esq.	1854. Paul Townsend.
1831. Samuel Dunbar.	1855. Voted to send none.
1832-35. Ellis Ames, Esq.	1856. James Copeland.
1836-39. John E. Howard.	1858. Jarvis D. Borrell.
1840. Nahum Snell.	1859. Caleb Copeland, Jr.
1841. John E. Howard.	1864. George D. Ryder.
1842. John Richards.	1866. Edward Tisdale.
1843. Jonas Hartwell.	1868. Nahum Leonard, Jr.
1844. Caleb Howard.	1873. Benjamin Howard.
1845. Dwelley Fobes.	1876. Cortis Eddy.
1846. Jonathan Copeland.	1878. Henry Copeland.
1847. Austin Packard.	1881. Francis E. Howard.
1848. Elijah Smith.	

**War of the Rebellion.**—The first town-meeting relating to the war was held April 27, 1861, when it was voted to pay each volunteer belonging to the town while in the service eight dollars per month, and \$1.25 per day spent in drilling, and money sufficient for the comfortable maintenance of his family. It was also voted to furnish arms and equipments to the military company then forming, and the selectmen were authorized to expend two thousand dollars for that purpose.

July 18, 1862, voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars for recruits for three years, to the "number of twenty-three." A committee of one from each school district was appointed to act with the selectmen in procuring volunteers, each to be paid two dollars per day while engaged. August 18th, the bounty was increased one hundred dollars. August 22d, the bounty to volunteers for nine months was fixed at one hundred and twenty-five dollars. It was also recommended that the recruits of West and East Bridgewater unite and form a company for nine months' service, also "that the whole town attend the meeting on Wednesday evening next, at Agricultural Hall, Bridgewater, to encourage recruiting." Another meeting for a similar purpose was held September 2d, and to create a volunteer fund.

Nov. 3, 1863, the selectmen were directed to pay State aid to the families of drafted men.

March 14, 1864, it was voted to raise fifteen hundred dollars by taxation, to refund money paid by citizens to encourage enlistments; also, five hundred dollars to pay bounties to re-enlisted veterans.

It was also voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to men who "enlisted and were

credited to the quota of West Bridgewater, and had received no bounty."

July 29th, it was voted to borrow twelve hundred dollars, and four thousand dollars were appropriated to repay citizens who had contributed to encourage recruiting.

May 29, 1865, voted to raise five thousand dollars to reimburse citizens who had expended their money to increase bounties.

West Bridgewater did nobly during the war of the Rebellion, and forwarded about two hundred and nine,—a surplus of eleven. Four were commissioned officers.

The whole amount of money expended by the town, exclusive of State aid, was twenty-one thousand nine hundred and fifty dollars.

The amount of money paid for State aid by the town during the war to the families of volunteers, and repaid by the State, was as follows: In 1861, \$719.04; in 1862, \$2706.63; in 1863, \$3453.88; in 1864, \$3316.62; in 1865, \$1500. Total amount, \$11,691.17.

**Military Record.**<sup>1</sup>—Names of men in the military service and seamen in naval service of the United States during the Rebellion :

Alger, Charles F., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 22d Regt. Mass.; corp.; pro. to sergt.  
 Alger, Frank, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Alger, William O., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Alger, Myron E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Broinard, David H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Bartlett, Samuel D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Bates, Isaac H., enl. August, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Colwell, Edgar S., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Curtis, James F., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Callahan, Timothy, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.  
 Callahan, Dennis, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.  
 Cunningham, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.  
 Cunningham, Roger, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Cooper, James F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Churchill, Rodney, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.; disch.  
 Dunbar, Lucius E., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Dunbar, Horace P., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Dunbar, John B., enl. May, 1861, Co. H, 2d Regt. Mass.; died November, 1861.  
 Donovan, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.  
 Doyle, Perley A., enl. May, 1861, Co. E, 11th Regt. Mass.  
 Dewyre, William, enl. February, 1862, Maine Battery.  
 Eddy, Cortis, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Eldridge, Charles H., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Fadden, James, enl. April, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Fisher, George W., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Fisher, Timothy W., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Fish, Gilmore, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 18th Regt. Mass.  
 Folsom, Henry M., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Gallagher, James P., enl. June, 1861, Co. G, 7th Regt. Mass.

<sup>1</sup> Furnished by Hon. James Howard.

- Gould, Samuel D., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.  
 Gould, John, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.  
 Gorey, Mark, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.  
 Gammons, Sanford, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Grillin, John, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Geary, John, enl. March, 1862, Cabot's battery.  
 Howard, Everett F., enl. March, 1862, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Howard, Nicholas P., enl. January, 1862, Co. B, 1st Regt. Mass.  
 Hayward, Lyman E., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 26th Regt. Mass.  
 Holbrook, Ellis R., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 24th Regt. Mass.  
 Hayden, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Holmes, John A., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Josselyn, Caleb H., enl. Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. out Oct. 19, 1861.  
 Jackson, Andrew, enl. April, 1861, Co. F, 12th Regt. Mass.  
 Jacobs, James, enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Jennings, William H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Kingum, Hector O., enl. March, 1862, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.  
 Kaue, David, enl. July, 1862, Co. F, 39th Regt. Mass.  
 Lowe, John W., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Lindsey, Wesley D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Lothrop, Francis, enl. November, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.  
 Leonard, James H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Leonard, Nahum, Jr., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.; pro. to capt.  
 Lothrop, Azel, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Linnehan, William A., enl. April, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.  
 Morse, George H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Morse, Charles T., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Mason, Thomas, enl. August, 1862, Co. E, 41st Regt. Mass.  
 Millett, John A., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 McMurphy, Michael, enl. August, 1862; not assigned.  
 Parker, Charles H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Packard, Edward B., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Packard, Francis S., enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Perkins, Andrew W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Quinley, Henry, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Rohan, Edward F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Rideout, Luke, enl. Co. K, 18th Regt. Mass.  
 Ripley, Henry W., enl. Co. I, 12th Regt. Mass.  
 O'Rourke, Peter, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.  
 Staloy, William J., enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Sullivan, Jeremiah, enl. 24th Regt. Mass.  
 Thompson, Thomas, enl. 2d Regt. Mass.  
 Tinkham, David W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Turner, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Thayer, Hiram, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.  
 Tucker, Roscoe, enl. October, 1861, Co. I, 1st Cav. Mass.  
 Welch, William, enl. Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.  
 White, James E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 White, Herbert O., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Williams, Cyrus L., enl. December, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Williams, Perez, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.  
 Williams, Edward, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.  
 Withington, Elijah, enl. Co. F, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Withington, Henry, enl. Co. B, 7th Regt. Mass.  
 Kelliher, John, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 20th Regt. Mass.  
 Churchill, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Hayward, Linus E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Howard, Eustacio, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Hall, Josias, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Bartlett, Horace, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Fobes, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Colwell, John Edward, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Howard, Sowell P., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Jones, Leonard, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Jones, Charles L., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Gray, Alonzo C., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Packard, Emory, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Cushing, Frederick, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.  
 Dunbar, George, enl. 1864.  
 Bartlett, Ansel T., enl. 1864.  
 Lothrop, Waldo P., enl. 1864.  
 Ashport, Lemuel A. (colored), enl. 1864.  
 Talbot, Jacob (colored), enl. 1864.  
 Codin, Alvin R., enl. 1864; must. 2d Regt. Mass.  
 Pasco, James M., enl. 1864.  
 Lumbert, Richard C., enl. 1864.  
 Dorgan, Patrick, enl. 1864.  
 Morey, William L., enl. 1864.  
 Shipman, John, enl. September, 1862; wounded and disch.; enl. again February, 1864.  
 Whitman, Joseph M., enl. 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Kane, John, enl. March, 1863, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Alceu, Lucius F., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Bartlett, Ezekiel R., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Caldwell, Melvin, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Colwell, Charles H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Colwell, George, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Copeland, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Copeland, Ezra S., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Freeman, Josephus L., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Freuch, Albert W., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 French, George H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Fryes, James, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Hancock, Elijah, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Mitchell, Henry M., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 O'Neil, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Packard, Bradford, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Ripley, Thomas P., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.  
 Shaw, Asa F., enl. September, 1862.  
 Shaw, George T.  
 Washburn, Seldon M.  
 Buckman, Hiram H., enl. Co. C, 29th Regt.

## SEAMEN IN NAVAL SERVICE.

Howard, George B., enl. August, 1861, gunboat "Gemshok."  
 Stevenson, Horace, enl. October, 1861, gunboat "Minnesota."  
 Ryuu, James, enl. June, 1861, frigate "Potomac."  
 Withington, George, enl. frigate "Colorado."  
 Duggett, Thomas, enl. gunboat "Penobscot."  
 Burguine, Edmund.

**Soldiers' Monument.**—Soon after the close of the war a movement was started for the purpose of erecting a suitable memorial in honor of those citizens who had fallen in that struggle, and on Nov. 7, 1865, a meeting of the citizens was called to consider the feasibility of forming a monument association. The association was organized Dec. 4, 1865, with the following officers: President, Pardon Copeland; Vice-Presidents, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepherd L. Pratt, Nahum Snell, Francis E. Howard, George D. Ryder; Secretary, George Copeland; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

Immediately after the organization subscription papers were circulated throughout the town, and March 3, 1866, \$1215.50 had been raised. This was subsequently enlarged by a gift of \$100 from Mr. George D. Ryder, also \$100 from Otis Drury, and \$50 from Azel Howard, and Dec. 31, 1866, the fund amounted to \$2040. For more than ten years the project slumbered, the fund, however, remaining on interest, and Nov. 28, 1877, amounted to \$3364.46. Active steps were then taken toward the consummation of the project, and a contract was closed for the construction of the monument with Messrs. Thomas & Owens, of Quincy.

The monument is a beautiful piece of work, thirty-five feet high, weighs seventy tons, and cost nearly thirty-five hundred dollars. The bottom-base, platform, second base, die, and cap are of Quincy granite, the remainder being granite from Clark's Island, Me. The bottom-base is a large stone seven feet by two feet six inches high.

The second base is five feet six inches square, by two feet and one inch in height, and is neatly molded. Upon it rests a polished die inscribed, on the north face, as follows:

"Erected  
 by the  
 Citizens of This Town  
 In memory of  
 Her Sons Who Lost Their Lives  
 Defending the Government  
 During the  
 War of 1861-65.  
 ———  
 Let Us Have Peace.  
 1879."

Upon the east side are cut the following names:  
 Capt. John Ripley, Myron E. Algier, Timothy Calla-

han, Edgar E. Colwell, George Colwell, Melvin Colwell, Martin Cunningham, William Dewyre, John B. Dunbar, Henry M. Folsom, John B. Gould, Charles H. Hayden, Lyman E. Hayward, Eustace Howard, Nicholas P. Howard.

West face: Leonard Jones, Hector O. Kingman, Wesley D. Lindsey, Francis Lothrop, Michael McMurphy, John Mullen, Charles H. Parker, James M. Pasco, Henry Quinley, Asa F. Shaw, James M. Stetson, Roscoe Tucker, Charles H. Turner, Elijah Withington, James E. Jacobs.

South side: Alvan R. Coffin.

Above the die is a handsomely-molded cap, upon which rests the plinth. The front of the plinth bears a cannon cut in relief, draped with a flag; the east side, an anchor and coil of rope; the west, crossed swords and a rifle; the south, a circular laurel wreath. The column-base, column, and cap rest upon the plinth, and are handsomely polished and fluted. Surmounting the whole is an eagle with unfolded wings, grasping in its talons a shield. The entire monument is beautiful in design, and the citizens of West Bridgewater may justly feel proud of this tribute to the memory of their gallant sons who lost their lives in the defense of their country.

The monument was dedicated July 4, 1879, with appropriate ceremonies. It was presented to the town by Mr. Francis E. Howard in behalf of the association, and accepted by Mr. Henry Copeland, chairman of the board of selectmen. Mr. Howard, in the course of his remarks, said,—

"I hardly need remind you that this is sacred ground. On or near this spot was erected, if not the first, certainly the second and third meeting-houses. Here for more than one hundred and twenty-five years the people of the ancient town of Bridgewater (which then included the now enterprising towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater) were wont to assemble to worship their Maker according to the dictates of their consciences and the beauty of holiness. Here for ninety years the town-meetings were held. From this spot to the tent, where we are soon to assemble to continue these exercises, the legal voters of this ancient town were accustomed to meet and array themselves on either side of the street to decide important questions which then agitated the public mind, the house being insufficient to accommodate them; and to-day, after a lapse of two hundred and five years from the time the second house of public worship was here erected (the first one of which we have any reliable knowledge), we come to consecrate this ground anew. This monument, with the names and inscriptions thereon, will remind us and those who come after us of that dark and fearful event in our nation's history known as the Rebellion, and will perpetuate the names of those of our sons who sacrificed their lives in not only defending our country as a whole, but in sustaining our government that we might have peace, without which no nation can be truly prosperous."

The officers of the association at the time of the dedication of the monument were: President, Francis



E. Howard; Vice-Presidents, George Wilbur and Edward Tisdale; Secretary, W. H. Jennings; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

At what is called the Centre is located the old church, soldiers' monument, and Howard Collegiate Institute.

Cochesett is a small hamlet with two churches—Methodist and Baptist—and several manufactories.

What is known as the Algier district, or Madagascar, as it is sometimes called, is the southwestern part. Here is located the iron-foundry of James Otis Algier.

Jerusalem is the local name to the northwestern part of the town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### THE HOWARD FAMILY.

The name of Howard is another form of Harvard or Hereward, and is identified with the most brilliant achievements in various departments of knightly and honorable service in England, and is one of the proudest families in that fair land. We extract the following early transatlantic history of the family from Burke's "Heraldic Register," an English work valuable for its learning, research, and accuracy, and standard authority in family history.

"HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk.—The illustrious House of Norfolk derives in the male line from William Howard, 'a learned and reverend judge,' of the reign of Edward I., and with him the authentic pedigree commences. Dugdale sought in vain amid the mists of remote ages for a clue to the family's earlier origin. The alliance of the judge's descendant, Sir Robert Howard, knight, with Margaret, elder daughter of Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, was the source whence flowed to after generations 'all the blood of all the Howards.' Margaret de Mowbray was great granddaughter and heiress of Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed De Brotherton, eldest son of King Edward I., by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Philip the Hardy of France. This great alliance may be regarded as the foundation-stone on which was erected the subsequent grandeur of the House of Norfolk; but the brilliant halo which encircles the coronet of the Howards owes its splendor to the heroic achievements of the successive chiefs, on whom its honors devolved. John Howard, duke of Norfolk, fell at Bosworth, manfully adhering to Richard III.; his son, the earl of Surrey, was the

hero of Flodden, and the latter's grandson is ever memorable as the first poet of his age,—

"The gentle Surrey loved his lyre;  
Who has not heard of Surrey's fame?  
His was the hero's soul of fire,  
And his the bard's immortal name.

"In more recent times the hereditary gallantry of the race continued to shine conspicuously forth, and to a Howard was reserved the honor of overthrowing the mighty power of Spain, and crushing the 'invincible' Armada. In point of mere antiquity there are several nobles who far exceed the Howards; but what family pervades all our national annals with such frequent mention, and often involved in circumstances of such intense interest. As heroes, poets, politicians, courtiers, patrons of literature, State victims to tyranny and feudal chiefs, they have been constantly before us for four centuries. 'In the drama of life,' says an eloquent writer, 'they have exhibited every variety of character, good and bad; and a tale of their vices, as well as of their virtues, is full of instruction, and would excite anxious sympathy or indignant censure. No story of romance or tragic drama can exhibit more incidents to enhance attention or move the heart than would a comprehensive account of this house, written with eloquence and pathos.' On their escutcheon is the motto '*Sola virtus invicta*.'"

JOHN HOWARD, the first American ancestor of the Howards in Plymouth County, came from England and settled in Duxbury prior to 1643. He came to West Bridgewater in 1651, and was one of its proprietors and original settlers. He took the oath of fidelity here in 1657; was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater, and died in 1700. His descendants still own and live on the place where he first settled; he always wrote his name Haward, and so did his descendants till after 1700, and the early town records are conformable to this spelling; but for the last century it has invariably been written Howard. His children were John, James, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, Bethiah, Ephraim.

He kept the first "ordinary" or public-house in the town, and was a man of great strength of character, possessing much influence in the colony. None of the early settlers of Bridgewater has left more tangible results of his existence, nor more descendants; and if he were permitted to visit the scenes among which his mature life was passed he would find nothing in the conduct, character, or worth of many of those who have borne his name for two centuries, that the grand old Puritan would severely criticise, and much in which he could take just pride.

CAPT. BENJAMIN BEAL HOWARD, son of Col. Ed-



*Ben J B Howord*





ward and Abigail Howard, was born on the ancestral home, in Bridgewater (now West Bridgewater), Mass., March 2, 1788. The line of descent is John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Maj. Edward<sup>3</sup>, Col. Edward<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin B.<sup>5</sup> Passing his early life as a farmer, he diligently availed himself of the educational advantages of the district schools of that day, and was the fifth generation of the family to own and occupy the land on which his great-great-grandfather had established his inn. He was its last landlord, for the necessity for its existence ceased with the advent of railroads, and the old house was destroyed in 1838. Each of his ancestors were conspicuous in the local and military affairs of the town, and filled their part well, and Benjamin was a true descendant of that Puritan stock. He was captain of a company of militia, but not called into active service. He was a successful farmer, and prominent in his native town as a business man, and held various responsible positions, but for his active and vigorous nature the quiet life of a farmer did not afford sufficient scope, and, about 1837, he removed his business to New Bedford, where he became largely connected with whaling, owning an interest in, and acting as agent for, numerous vessels fitted out for the whaling industry in the Indian and Pacific Oceans. He prospered, and amassed wealth. He kept his real estate in West Bridgewater until 1860, when he sold it to his son, Francis E., and always claimed the right of suffrage here, although residing at New Bedford during the last fifteen years of his life, and dying there April 3, 1867. He was a director of several important corporations of New Bedford, and at the time of his death was president of the New Bedford Flouring Mills. In the numerous railroad and manufacturing enterprises in which he was so largely interested for the few years previous to his death, his business ability was greatly appreciated and his cool, dispassionate judgment often sought.

He was four times married. First, in 1810, to Olive, daughter of Gamaliel and Olive Howard. Their children were Lucy (Mrs. Thomas Ames), Azel, Benjamin, Edward, and Francis E. Mrs. Olive Howard died in January, 1826, and Capt. Howard married, in 1827, Susan Mitchell. Their children were Susan E. and Olivia (Mrs. Dana B. Humphrey). His third wife was Mrs. Jane B. Taylor, of New Bedford, and his fourth, Mrs. Harriet M., widow of John E. Howard, Esq., of West Bridgewater, who survives him. Capt. Howard was a remarkable man. He was simple in his tastes, of great force of character, strong and resolute will, indomitable energy, and firmly fixed in his opinions, and did not willingly brook opposition. In his likes

and dislikes he was equally decided, but his judgments were based upon what he considered the real worth of any one, without reference to his station or condition. He was a Unitarian in his religious convictions. He used few words, but these expressed much. In business he exhibited sagacity, a breadth of view, a watchful regard to details, and an unswerving fidelity to every engagement. He had no confidants, kept his affairs wholly to himself, and his son says that he has often heard him say that no loss of property he ever met with, however heavy (once he lost twenty thousand dollars in one day by fire, uninsured), caused him to lose one hour's sleep. He was a zealous friend, a vigorous enemy. He was prompt in decision, resolute in action, fearless, independent, and outspoken in his views on all subjects, and cared not whether the community agreed or disagreed with him. One or two anecdotes will show some characteristic traits. In 1846, just before the building of the Old Colony Railroad from Boston to Fall River, there was a diversity of opinion regarding its route through this immediate section. Capt. Howard strongly favored a direct line from Campello to Bridgewater. This would have brought it near the centre of West Bridgewater. East Bridgewater wished to secure a route through their town. The railroad corporation compromised the matter by locating the road in its present line, and saw its error when too late to rectify it without an enormous expenditure. The wear and tear of engines, cars, and road-bed on the curves, which would have been avoided by a direct line, amounts to a large sum annually. Corporations, like men, are sometimes too narrow-minded for their pecuniary interests, and this one man, Capt. Howard, had better vision than the corporation. Once, while serving on a jury, Capt. Howard found himself, with one other, opposed to the ten remaining jurymen. The other man at last agreed with the ten, and although Capt. Howard could not see the justice of their opinion, and gave his reasons, he did not stand out, and the verdict was rendered in accordance with their ideas. Some time after, possibly years, one of the ten jurymen met him, and, recalling the matter, said that the results had fully justified Capt. Howard's opinion when on the jury. Another instance where his shrewdness quieted an agitation of great proportions in the town will be in place here. About 1850 the town was much excited and divided over a place to hold town-meetings, which had previously been held in the First Congregational Church. The parish had just repaired and refitted the church, making a vestry, and asked an increased compensation for its use. The townsmen out-

side the parish refused to agree to pay the price. Capt. Howard belonged to the parish and advocated the payment. The town seemed arrayed against the parish, and the strife waxed hot. After several town-meetings in which nothing was accomplished, another was called and Capt. Howard, the heaviest tax-payer, arose and proposed the building of a very expensive town hall with marble steps. As this would largely increase the tax the people at once settled the matter by hiring the vestry, where the town-meetings have since been held.

Capt. Howard was, as before mentioned, very reticent, and when in his will were found bequests for the benefit of his town, amounting to one hundred and two thousand dollars, it was evident that his mind had, for a long time, been fixed upon this, for once on the death of a friend and neighbor, he remarked that the deceased should have left a fund for a school, and also one for the benefit of the religious society upon whose services he had been so long attendant, and it is interesting to note that both of the objects to which he thought his friend should have bequeathed money were generously remembered in his will, yet none knew what he had done until after his death. His bequests were as follows: To the town of West Bridgewater eighty thousand dollars, the income of which is to be used for the "establishment and support of a high school or seminary of learning, to be called the Howard School;" twenty thousand dollars to the First Congregational Society of this town, to be called the Howard Parochial Fund, the income of which is to be applied to the support of Unitarian or liberal preaching; two thousand dollars, the income of which is to be applied to scientific lectures in town, provided there be an annual addition of one hundred dollars, otherwise to be added to the school or parochial fund.

The unpretentious character of these munificent gifts was in keeping with the whole life work of Capt. Howard. No sounding of trumpets or vantings of what he had done or was going to do were ever sent abroad, but his deeds of charity were done unostentatiously and generously. His memory is revered and cherished in the hearts of a grateful community, and his deeds will cause other souls through many years to emulate his noble example, and thus, "although dead, he yet speaketh;" and when generation after generation shall have passed away, and this good year of grace have become one of the dates of antiquity, may there not be wanting happy voices of children enjoying the educational advantages of "Howard Collegiate Institute," to bless

the wise and fatherly care of the benefactor who was mindful of them before their lives began.

FRANCIS E. HOWARD, son of Capt. Benjamin B. and Olive (Howard) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, on the old Howard homestead, May 14, 1825. He was educated at the town schools of West Bridgewater in all the branches of a thorough common-school education. He became a farmer, and in 1847 moved to his present residence, then owned by his father, and which he afterwards purchased. He married Nov. 25, 1852, Mary K., daughter of Pliny and Polly (Kingman) Hayward. Their only child attaining maturity was Edith F., who still resides with her father. Mrs. Mary K. Howard died June 2, 1857, and Oct. 5, 1858, Mr. Howard married his present wife, Elizabeth B., daughter of Simeon and Sibel (Fobes) Taylor.

Formerly a Whig in politics, Mr. Howard was the first man in his town to put his name to a paper as an adherent of the Republican party, just then in formation. This was in 1854, and nowhere has it had a more fearless, zealous, or intelligent supporter. He has served eight years on the school committee, six years as selectman, two years chairman of the board, was appointed in 1870 United States assistant marshal for taking the census. He was representative from West Bridgewater and Brockton to the lower House of the State Legislature in 1882, and in all of his official relations has shown himself modest and unassuming, possessing sound common sense, ability, and sterling integrity. He has watched closely the interests of his constituents, and discharged his duties acceptably to his town. He is a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, West Bridgewater, was its treasurer for fifteen years, and for thirteen years member of the elective committee of Plymouth and Bay Unitarian Conference.

Mr. Howard is descended from ancestors possessing more than ordinary power, both in brain and muscle. Ralph Waldo Emerson affirmed that man was what the mother makes him, yet much of truth as there undoubtedly is in that statement, it does not express the whole. Bygone generations as well are concerned in the building of the man. Physical peculiarities, characteristic traits, and mental tendencies have been transmitted to him by his ancestors. The noble and godly fathers of Plymouth Colony believed that in improving their own intellectual powers, and elevating their own moral nature by watchful self-discipline, they were not merely benefiting themselves, but improving the mental and moral constitution which their descendants for generations should receive from them. This sublime faith was founded in fact, and



*Francis E. Howard.*









*Charles E. Howard*



Mr. Howard, although an opulent New England farmer, is not an exception to the rule. The energy of past generations is his also. William Cullen Bryant asserted that he received the gift of poetry from his great-grandfather, Dr. Abiel Howard (a West Bridgewater Howard and kinsman of Francis E.). This gift was also possessed by the Earl of Surrey, a Howard on the other side of the Atlantic. Another noted Howard was John Howard, the philanthropist, whose name excites admiration and reverence throughout Christendom. The family is bold, aggressive, out-spoken everywhere. So Mr. Howard is not merely a *farmer*. He reads, travels, studies, and thinks. He is an intense radical in support of everything tending to improve, develop, and advance the best elements of society. He is in favor of higher education, and as treasurer of Howard Collegiate Institute ably assists in carrying out the munificent educational plan of his father. Frank and courteous in his intercourse with all, and as honest as the day is long, he is one whom it is a pleasure to know. He holds advanced opinions on all subjects, and supports them ably and pungently by voice and pen. He would have filled a pulpit with ability, had circumstances drawn him in that direction, for he is a born theologian, and many of his newspaper articles are well-written sermons. In the various fields of business, agriculture, and citizenship, Mr. Howard is active, sagacious, and progressive. Enthusiastic and generous, positive in his likes and dislikes, a strong friend, a kind neighbor, he is one of the best and most useful citizens of his town and county, and worthily has the esteem and confidence of their leading men.

CHARLES EDWARD HOWARD, son of Charles and Betsey (Wade) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1820, and was a lineal descendant, in the sixth generation, from John Howard, the emigrant. The line is John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Maj. Edward<sup>3</sup>, Col. Edward<sup>4</sup>, Charles<sup>5</sup>, Charles E.<sup>6</sup> His father, Charles, born in 1790, was a younger brother of Capt. Benjamin B. Howard. He was a farmer, and also ran a shingle-mill during the winter. He was an active, diligent man, enjoying the esteem and confidence of the community. He died in February, 1860, aged seventy years. His children were Charles E., Henry, William, George, and Louisa (Mrs. Horatio L. Washburn).

Charles received a common-school education. He learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it many years. As early as 1855 his attention was attracted towards shoe manufacturing as a lucrative business, and, in company with Horatio L. Washburn (his

brother-in-law), and Benjamin Howard, he formed the copartnerships of C. E. Howard & Co. and Howard, Washburn & Co., and engaged in manufacturing in West Bridgewater. After continuing four years, the firm dissolved, Mr. Washburn succeeding to and carrying on the business at the old stand, and Mr. Howard removing to the east part of the town, where he began manufacturing alone, and was very successful. From 1859 until his death he kept in business either alone or in company with others, part of the time carrying on two shops, and employing a large number of men, making use of steam power, which he was the first to introduce in this section. He traveled extensively through the South and West for the development of his trade, which his efforts and ability largely increased. In connection with his shoe business, during the last few years of his life, he was connected with Timothy Reed, of East Bridgewater, in manufacturing Reed & Packard's patent self-feeding eyelet machines.

Mr. Howard married, Oct. 25, 1843, Nancy J. Lothrop. (The Lothrops are of English ancestry, and well known in New England history. The name is derived from the parish of Lowthorpe, in the East Riding of York.) Their children were Alinda W. and Eleanor W. Mr. Howard died April 5, 1864, aged forty-four years. By his early death the town lost one of its ablest business men, who gave fair promise of extended usefulness. Quick, energetic, and decisive, it did not take him long to grasp the results of any course of action, and he was largely successful in his affairs. He was generous and kind-hearted, and as an employer was loved by the numerous persons in his service. He interested himself in their welfare, and voluntarily assisted them whenever it was possible so to do. Broad and liberal in his views, he was a Universalist in religious faith, and also an active member of the Masonic order. He was Whig and Republican in political belief, but, although giving freely of his time to his party, and frequently urged by his friends, could never be induced to take official positions. His business demanded his time, and he would not leave it. His character in many ways resembled that of Abraham Lincoln, whom he was said by some to personally resemble. A business man of more than ordinary ability, a good citizen, a strong friend, a loving husband and father, his memory is strongly and tenderly cherished in the hearts of many who prized him for his unostentatious worth.

JAMES HOWARD, son of Uriel and Lucy (Covington) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, Sept. 11, 1816, in the same house where his father was

born and where he now resides. He is a descendant in the sixth generation from John Howard, the emigrant,—the line being John<sup>1</sup>, Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, David<sup>3</sup>, Eliakim<sup>4</sup>, Uriel<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>6</sup>. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, son of John<sup>1</sup>, married Mary, daughter of Rev. James Keith, who was the first minister in Bridgewater, and possessed of all the characteristics of his Scotch ancestry. "Mary's father did not approve of the match; notwithstanding which the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermon, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text: 'Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.' (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text: 'Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.' (Jer. xxxi. 20.)" The children of Ephraim and Mary (Keith) Howard were Jane, Susanna, Martha, Ephraim, Daniel, *David*, Silence, Mary. They lived near where Horatio Howard now (1884) resides. David<sup>3</sup>, born 1703, married Bethiah Leonard, of Taunton, and had David, Phebe, Simeon, Bethiah, *Eliakim*, Mary, and Catherine. Eliakim<sup>4</sup>, born 1739, married Mary Howard, and built the house where his grandson, James, now lives. Eliakim was a captain of militia, a prominent man in the affairs of the town. He was town clerk and treasurer of Old Bridgewater from 1779 to 1822,—nearly half a century. When the town was divided, he resigned the office he had so worthily held. He owned the site now occupied by Oliver Ames' works, and had a grist-mill, which was on the same spot where Deacon Samuel Edson erected the first mill in town. He was also a farmer, owning over one hundred acres of land. He was a quick, resolute, and active man; short, thick-set, with a sharp-toned voice, yet social and kind-hearted, positive, and of unflinching integrity. He died Jan. 31, 1827. His children were Silvia, Eliakim, Keziah, Molly, Simeon, Martha, Alpheus, Susanna, Sarah, John, *Uriel*. Uriel<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 29, 1781, married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Covington, of Plymouth, 1815. Their children were James, Lucy (Mrs. Charles A. Dunham), Isaac (deceased), Elmina (Mrs. Edward W. Cobb), and Everett F., who lives in Brockton. Uriel, in early life, ran a carding machine, where the shovel-works of O. Ames & Sons is located. His health being impaired, he became a farmer in later life. He died Jan. 4, 1870, aged eighty-eight years, having lived to a greater age than

many strong men who commenced life when he did. As a citizen he was highly respected; he was a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church for very many years, and his life was eminently peaceful and Christian.

James<sup>6</sup> was educated at the common schools. After leaving school he began teaching in the town of Rochester, Mass., and continued teaching for eleven years, some part of the year assisting his father in the farm-work during the summer. He married, first, Aug. 18, 1844, Sarah Jane, daughter of Ansel and Mary (Howard) Alger, of Easton. They had three children.—Albert (married Sarah E. Howard, lives in Greeley, Col., and has three children; he owns and carries on a milk-ranch, from which he supplies most of the city with milk); Mary L. (married George W. Allen, of East Bridgewater; they have two children), and Alice Covington (died, aged twenty). Mrs. Sarah J. Howard died June 18, 1856. Mr. Howard married second, Feb. 9, 1857, Frances A., daughter of David R. Clarke, of New Boston, N. H.; they have had three children,—Joseph Clarke, who attended Bridgewater Academy, and spent three years in Amherst Agricultural College; George Ramsey, died in infancy; and William James, who is in Brockton, studying civil engineering.

Mr. Howard has been honored with many official positions. He was commissioned justice of the peace in 1864, and has held the office to the present time; he was one of the special commissioners of the county for three years. He was town clerk fourteen years, and served as chairman of the selectmen eighteen years, including overseer of the poor and assessor; he has also been treasurer and collector, and held minor offices. He was elected to represent the Second Senatorial District of Plymouth County in the State Legislature of 1865; held the office of United States Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for six years, and was appointed deputy provost-marshal in 1862, and served during the war. He has also done much business in drafting deeds, conveyances, etc. He has been agent for Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company and Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. In political sentiment he has been Whig, Free-soil, and Republican. James Howard has been for a long period of years a most useful citizen. Pleasant and gracious in his ways, he is a kind neighbor, husband and father. A firm and conscientious official, he has acquired by long and faithful services the strongest confidence of his townsmen. Economical and prudent in his own business, he has carried the same qualities into his public life, and always has opposed vigorously anything savoring of extravagance in the



James Howard









*Pardon Copeland*





*Nathan Copeland.*



administration of town matters. He is a safe counselor, a good representative of New England's intelligent farmer, and an honest man, and worthily stands high in public esteem for his hearty co-operation in everything tending to the elevation or improvement of the community.

#### PARDON AND NATHAN COPELAND.

Among the families of old Bridgewater that have shown energy, force of character, business acumen, and persistent industry, and one that has impressed itself on the present era by the perpetuated labors of several generations, must be particularly mentioned the Copeland family.

The first American ancestor was Lawrence Copeland, the English emigrant, who came to America in early colonial days, settled in Braintree, married Lydia Townsend, and died in 1699, at an advanced age,—it is said one hundred and ten years. His son, William<sup>2</sup>, married Mrs. Mary Webb, daughter of John and Ruth Bass (Ruth was a daughter of John Alden, of Pilgrim fame). Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, son of William, married Betty, daughter of Thomas Snell, Jr., in 1723, and settled in West Bridgewater. Joseph<sup>4</sup> married Rebecca, daughter of John Hooper. Among their children was Salmon<sup>5</sup>, born in 1766. He married, in 1799, Betty, daughter of Nathan Snell. (Nathan Snell, like all others bearing the name in this vicinity, was a lineal descendant of Thomas Snell, the English ancestor, who settled in Bridgewater, and was the largest landholder in old Bridgewater, and otherwise a man of consequence in the town.) Mrs. Betty Snell's mother was a Howard. They had three children,—Lyman, Pardon, and Nathan.

These people have in every generation in the past been mostly agriculturists,—industrious, careful, shrewd individuals,—doing their duties well in the unpretentious sphere of life to which they were called. Here and there one of the family has drifted into other fields,—professional, commercial, or scholastic,—and shown capabilities and powers which have won success, but up to the sixth generation this direct line have been "tillers of the soil." They have always been men of good judgment, active temperament, broad and liberal in their views, and have performed their share of the public matters of the town, and generously contributed to the needs of social, public, and religious life.

PARDON COPELAND<sup>6</sup>, second son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1803, lived on the old homestead,

married Alice White Ames, of West Bridgewater, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, whose father, John, was son of Richard Ames, of Bruton, Somersetshire, England. John settled in West Bridgewater in 1640. His only brother, William, settled in Braintree.

Mr. Copeland died Jan. 23, 1882. They had three sons,—George Ames, Fisher, and Charles White. George Ames married Ann Jennette Stetson, of Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Edith Stetson; Fisher married Lucy, daughter of Martin Wales, of Stoughton, and has two sons,—Harrie Addison and Martin Fisher; Charles White married Jennette Orr, daughter of Hon. James H. Mitchell, and granddaughter of Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Alice Ames.

NATHAN COPELAND, third son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born also in West Bridgewater, Mass., May 29, 1805, and died April 26, 1880.

These brothers were bound together by unusually strong ties of congeniality and friendship. During their lives they were connected in business, and amid the various changes and perplexities which must have arisen in those long years, the greatest harmony prevailed. They began the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1835, in the infancy of that industry, which has now attained such enormous proportions, under the firm-title of P. & N. Copeland. From comparatively small beginnings they rose in strength until their name and manufactures were extensively known, and their business acquired great magnitude. Through their energetic and skillful prosecution of it they amassed wealth, and retired in 1879.

They were men of sound, practical judgment. Pardon served on school committee, and was one of the most active members of the committee to procure the soldiers' monument. Both often were sent as delegates to political conventions,—county, district, and State. They were fully in accord with the Republican party, but sought no official positions at its hand, although giving it a strong support. They frequently represented the Unitarian society, of which they were prominent members, in religious conferences, and in all these relations, as everywhere else, their influence was on the side of good order, good government, and the attainment of the highest truth. They were leading men, not only in the Unitarian society, but in the town; intelligent, social, genial, just, and generous, never refusing to give to a good object, nor to give liberally from their abundant means. The church as well as the community could rely on their co-opera-



tion in all measures tending to promote its welfare and interest.

Pardon Copeland was especially fixed and inflexible in his advanced ideas. His positive nature brooked no half-way measures. He was a pronounced temperance man, strongly anti-slavery, and an ardent believer and worker in the cause of higher education. He was one of the board of trustees selected by Benjamin B. Howard to conduct the affairs of Howard Collegiate Institute, and was a valuable member of the board, and for a time president of the board. A prominent citizen of the town, who knew the brothers intimately, says this, "I have been connected with Mr. Pardon Copeland in agricultural, political, and religious matters, and often been associated with him as a delegate in political and religious conventions. I considered him an honest and upright man, and of most excellent business qualifications. I think I can justly say as much for Nathan Copeland. He was a very pleasant, generous, and public-spirited individual. I sincerely wish we had more such men. They were certainly a great benefit to our town."

#### OTIS DRURY.

Otis Drury, son of Abel and Nabby (Broad) Drury, was born in Natick, Mass., Nov. 26, 1804. He was a descendant in the eighth generation from Hugh Drury, the English emigrant, who settled in Boston in 1640, was a carpenter by trade, admitted freeman in 1654, a man of consequence in the community, and in 1659 was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. The line to Otis is Hugh<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Caleb<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Caleb<sup>6</sup>, Abel<sup>7</sup>, Otis<sup>8</sup>.

After his school-life at Leicester Academy, Mr. Drury became a teacher for several terms, meeting with good success, but his inclinations urging him to city life and business he went to Boston about 1825 and engaged in merchandising. He had the qualities needful to success in this, prospered rapidly, and acquired wealth. He married, Oct. 6, 1836, Julia A., eldest daughter of Abiezer Alger, of West Bridgewater (see biography). From this time West Bridgewater was his summer residence, and for the last part of his life his home. He was a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, a constant attendant and most generous supporter of public worship, as well as a warm friend and liberal giver in aid of the Sunday-school and all religious institutions. His was a strong character. He seemed to know intuitively the consequence for a long length of time of any defined action, hence was bold, positive, and strongly assertive in his opinions and positions, and the results

justified the wisdom of his views, as well as the soundness of his judgment. He would have been successful in any sphere of life, particularly so as a soldier, legislator, or financier. All his views were broad and generous. He was not only willing, but anxious to give for noble and worthy causes, yet desired that others should do likewise, and sometimes this was the condition upon which he gave. Hence he encountered opposition, as every person will who takes as bold, prominent, decided, and unyielding positions as he did to carry out his convictions. From his nature he could not be fully understood by his contemporaries, as the completeness of his views and plans could only be seen after the years required for their development; therefore during his life his town did not fairly estimate nor justly appreciate his liberality and worth, but every passing year will show it more clearly. He was one of the original trustees of the Howard funds, and to him is chiefly due the erection of the fine school buildings of the Howard Collegiate Institute. Through many coming years, as generation after generation of scholars shall enjoy the educational advantages of this institution, will Mr. Drury's liberal aid and kindness be brought to mind by the sweet tones of the bell calling them together, and which will voice his generosity long after all who knew him personally have passed away.

"It is a singular coincidence that on the very day (Oct. 2, 1883) on which Howard Collegiate Institute was formally opened, Mr. Drury bade a final farewell to the joys and sorrows, the trials, temptations, and cares of this short and fleeting life, to enter a higher, purer, and never-ending state of existence, where the shadows of time will not obscure the realities of eternity, and wherein dwelleth righteousness."

The following preamble and resolutions were adopted by the trustees of the Howard funds after his death:

"WHEREAS, Since our last annual meeting in June an all-wise but mysterious Providence has seen fit to remove from the scenes of life one of our members; therefore be it

*Resolved*, That in him we saw exemplified traits of character that necessarily command success in life, such as decision, promptness, frankness, fearlessness, and independence, as well as an unswerving and unflinching devotion to what one might consider a proper line of duty to pursue, course of conduct to follow, or object to obtain.

*Resolved*, That while he held comprehensive as well as liberal views, he was firm in maintaining, fearless in defending, consistent and generous in supporting them.

*Resolved*, That for the active and very prominent part he took in the erection and completion of our school building, and for the purchase of the land adjoining, for the street he laid out and built at his own expense, also for the costly bell he purchased from his private means and presented to the trustees, all of which showed his deep interest and desire to advance the



Otis Drury









*Abner Hoge*

prosperity of the school; for these munificent acts we have ample cause to cherish and revere his memory, but above all for his last and most generous gift, a gift which at some future time will be made available to the trust fund, will be ever be held in the most grateful remembrance.

"Resolved, That these resolutions be entered on our record-book, and a copy presented to Mrs. Drury."

It seems well to record here that in all the generous and beneficent deeds of Mr. Drury, he had the sympathy and hearty co-operation of his estimable wife.

Several years ago Mr. Drury expressed a desire to live long enough to see the accomplishment of three important matters in which he was personally interested. One was the suit brought, about 1850, by the late Cyrus Alger against the Old Colony and Hartford and Erie (now New York and New England) Railroad Companies to recover land damages involving a large amount of money. Another was the settlement of differences between the Vermont Central (afterwards Central Vermont) and the Vermont and Canada Railroad Companies. This matter was in litigation over twenty years, and Mr. Drury was personally as well as pecuniarily interested to a large amount. Both these matters were satisfactorily adjusted in accordance with his views and feelings during the year previous to his death. The third matter was the establishment of the ladies' school in the Howard Collegiate Institute building, which, as before mentioned, was accomplished during his life.

We give, as a fitting close to this tribute to Mr. Drury's memory, the following extract from a letter written by Hon. Ellis Ames:

"I became acquainted with Mr. Drury Jan. 1, 1833, on the occasion of my going to Boston as representative of West Bridgewater to the General Court, and enjoyed his acquaintance in Boston four years, and have known him ever since. Mr. Drury was eminent as a Boston merchant, of sterling integrity in all his business relations, open-hearted, and of great decision and force of character, and possessed of all that various knowledge that made his mercantile operations successful, and he deserved an honorable place in the memories of the long list of his friends and admirers."

#### ABIEZER ALGER.

Thomas<sup>1</sup> Alger, the first of the name in this country, was one of eight men bearing the name of Alger who settled in New England during the seventeenth century. The exact time of his arrival is not known, but it was some time previous to 1665, as at that date we find him at Taunton, Mass., near the Three-

Mile River, a stream flowing through the eastern part of Taunton. On the 14th of November, 1665, he married Elizabeth Packard, a daughter of Samuel Packard, of Wymondham, England, who, with his wife and child, came to America in 1638 in the ship "Diligent," settled in Hingham, then in Bridgewater, Mass., where he died about 1684. He had at least two children, perhaps more, viz.: Israel and Deliverance. Israel<sup>2</sup> Alger was a farmer on the north side of the Town River, in Bridgewater. He was a man of influence and wealth for those days. He married Patience, daughter of Nathaniel Hayward, and granddaughter of Thomas Hayward, one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Bridgewater. Her uncle, Hon. Thomas Hayward, Jr., was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and one of the Governor's assistants. She died before 1730; he died about 1726. His children were Israel<sup>3</sup>, Joseph, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. Israel<sup>3</sup>, born 1689, married, first, Alice, daughter of Joseph Hayward, who died in 1716, leaving a daughter, Patience, three years of age, who, after her mother's death, was called by her name, Alice. (She married Shepherd Fiske, of whom Hon. Ellis Ames, the celebrated genealogist, thus writes: "Shepherd Fiske, a native of old Braintree (now Quincy) was a great-uncle of President John Quincy Adams. Mr. Fiske graduated at Harvard College in 1721, became a Doctor of Medicine, and settled as a physician in Killingly, Conn., but abandoned the practice of medicine, came to Bridgewater, married Alice Alger in 1732, lived all his days in Bridgewater, carried on the business of a furnace, was many years one of the selectmen, and died June 14, 1779, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. I met Hon. Nahum Mitchell one day in June, 1843, who told me he had just returned from Washington, and that while there he went into the House of Representatives and took the seat assigned for former members visiting them, and that as he sat there President John Quincy Adams came to him and inquired for Shepherd Fiske, and said that Shepherd Fiske was his great-uncle, and that he well knew him when he himself was twelve years of age." Dr. Fiske was a noted physician, and probably the originator of the Alger Furnace.)

Israel<sup>4</sup> married, second (1717), Susanna, daughter of William Snow, and had children,—Israel and Daniel (1727), and James (1729). Susanna dying, Mr. Alger married, third (1731), Rachel, daughter of Thomas Wade. James<sup>4</sup> married (1750) Martha, daughter of Jonathau Kingman, and died in 1800. He had six children attaining maturity, of whom Abiezer was the oldest son. Abiezer Alger<sup>5</sup>, born in



1757, was a farmer and foundryman, and a strong, positive man. He was a prominent citizen of the town, chairman of selectmen over twenty years, often chosen moderator, held the commission of justice of the peace, was often called to settle estates, was a valued business adviser, and did much clerical and other business for the town. Energetic in his nature, he rarely failed in accomplishing his purpose, and was a good specimen of the old Puritan stock. He married, in 1778, Hepzibah, daughter of Ebenezer Keith. They had five children attaining maturity,—Cyrus, Olive (Mrs. John Reed), Abiezer, Hepsey, and Cornelia. Mr. Alger died July 31, 1830, aged seventy-three, and his wife, Hepzibah, died Feb. 25, 1841, aged eighty.

ABIEZER ALGER (sixth generation), son of Abiezer and Hepzibah (Keith) Alger, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born May 21, 1787, in the house on the Alger homestead, erected in 1748, and which, preserving most of its external appearance, but internally remodeled and entirely changed, is now the residence of his daughters, Mrs. Julia A. Drury and Cornelia Alger. Receiving the educational advantages of the town schools, he early engaged with his father in the foundry, and followed that business many years with him. Then he carried it on alone during his life, with the exception of a few years in which his son, James, was connected with it. It was not a large business, but fairly remunerative. In connection therewith he owned and worked a farm of a hundred acres. June 18, 1812, he married Anne Cushing Thomas, daughter of Isaac Thomas, of Hanson. They had four children attaining maturity,—Julia Ann (Mrs. Otis Drury), James (deceased), Lydia Thomas (Mrs. William Latham), and Cornelia.

Mr. Alger possessed great vitality, was strong and robust, and whatsoever his hand found to do he did it with all his might. He found sufficient to occupy his energies and time in his personal affairs, without entering into public life. He was quiet and undemonstrative, but had many warm friends drawn to him by his sterling worth and integrity. He died March 1, 1863, aged seventy-six years. His wife died Sept. 24, 1857, aged seventy-one years.

#### EDWARD TISDALE.

The name Tisdale is derived from the river Tees, a stream in the north of England. This river is skirted by dale lands, and these together form the origin of the name. The family bearing the name is of old English ancestry. We find them among the early families of the Old Colony.

*John Tisdale* was born in England about the year 1600. In 1636 he landed in Duxbury, Mass., remaining until 1650, when he removed to Taunton. As early as 1671, four years before King Philip's war, his house was the rendezvous for the English troops, when during the war, in 1675, his house was destroyed, and he was murdered by the Indians. He married Miss Sarah Walker, who came in the bark "Elizabeth" from London. Their children were John, born about 1642; James, born about 1644; Joshua, born 1646; *Joseph*, born 1656; Elizabeth; Mary, 1660; Abigail.

The above *Joseph* married Mary Leonard in August, 1681. Their children were *Joseph*, Jr., born 1682; Elkanah, born 1684; Mary, born 1686; Hannah, born 1688; Sarah, born 1690; Abigail, born 1692; Elizabeth, born 1694.

*Capt. Joseph Tisdale*, Jr., married Ruth Reed, March 13, 1706. Their children were Joseph, born 1706; Loved, born 1708; Seth, born 1716; Job, born 1719; *Ebenezer*, born 1723; Simeon, Bathsheba, Mary, Hannah.

*Ebenezer Tisdale* married Priscilla Drake. Their children were Ebenezer, Jr., born 1747; Abijah; *Edward*, born 1755; Hannah; Ruth; Priscilla; Asa and Mace (twins), 1765.

*Capt. Edward Tisdale* married Ruth Harlow. Their children were Betsey; *Israel*, born Feb. 24, 1780; Edward.

*Col. Israel Tisdale* married Susannah Talbot, Dec. 1, 1881. Their children were Israel, Jr., born 1802; Susannah, born 1806; Abijah, born 1809; Ebenezer, born 1811; Ann, born 1813. His wife died in 1813, and in 1814 he married her sister Betsey. Their children were Elizabeth, born 1815; Josiah, born 1817; Susan, born 1819; *Edward* and twin brother 1822; Mace, born 1824; Hannah, born 1828; Ruth, born 1831.

*Edward Tisdale* married Amanda Ripley, Nov. 19, 1848. Their children are Charles Edward, born Feb. 6, 1853; Alice Augusta, born Nov. 7, 1854; Frank Shepherd, born Jan. 7, 1857; Lizzie Jane, born Oct. 2, 1858; Mary Amanda, born Sept. 9, 1861; Dora Maria, born Jan. 6, 1864.

For over two centuries the Tisdale families have been residents upon the Pilgrim soil, and a greater part of this time in the vicinity of Taunton. Industry, sobriety, and just regard of character appear to have been among their characteristics. Rural life and the pursuit of agriculture early lent their quiet repose to most of the name. Vice, intemperance, and their concomitants are in no manner allied to supply their names, and it is among the proudest re-



*Edward Fisdale*









*Joseph Kingman*

fleitions of their descendants that this inheritance is worthy of regard. This trait is so deeply engrafted that they spurn all contact with everything which can deface it. Poverty may crush and intimidate, wealth may establish and enervate, but neither can subdue nor subvert that vitality which is of inherent integrity. This innate principle is the basis upon which character is best constructed.

EDWARD TISDALE, seventh in generation from John Tisdale, son of Col. Israel and Betsey (Talbot) Tisdale, was born in Sharon, Mass., Jan. 20, 1822. His father was a successful New England farmer, a man of sound judgment, and much respected; possessed of those noble qualities of the heart which endeared him to kindred and friends.

He had thirteen children, of whom Edward was the ninth. From childhood he was accustomed to labor, and formed habits of diligence and industry. System and method in all his pursuits were early developed, enabling him to gain a good practical, philosophical, and mathematical education, from the limited sources of the common schools of those days. He remained at the homestead in Sharon until 1847, when he went to Cohesett, West Bridgewater, and worked at shoemaking until 1848. He then commenced manufacturing boots and shoes with his brother, Josiah, under the firm-name of J. & E. Tisdale.

Jan. 1, 1852, this copartnership was dissolved, and Edward engaged in business for himself. From that time until the present he has followed manufacturing for the local New England trade.

During 1863 he greatly enlarged his facilities for business. The present manufactory is thirty by one hundred feet, two stories and basement, with an additional packing-room fifteen by fifty-five feet, two stories high.

In 1853 he purchased the first stock on the market of the celebrated "Westcott Calf." This stock has entered largely into his manufacturing, gaining him a popular reputation for the reliable, substantial quality of his goods.

Mr. Tisdale has always been a successful business man, passing safely over the years of financial depression in business and shrinkage in values, when many of the manufacturers were compelled to compromise.

He is a very earnest man, possessed of a keen sense of honor that has directed him ever to feel a deep interest in the welfare of all that he employs, and to deal justly in all his business transactions. If there were more guided by this principle we should hear little of the antagonism between labor and capital. In 1866 we find him among the representa-

tives sent to the Legislature, but with his unassuming nature and close attention to business, he does not desire or strive for official position. He holds strong opinions, however, and is not easily changed in his views. He is interested in all matters of public improvements and education, and is one of the trustees of the Howard Collegiate Institute. He is broad and charitable in his views, and generous, whenever his assistance is needed. He is one of the most respected citizens of his town, a good counselor, a strong friend, and an honest man. He is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Tisdale married, Nov. 19, 1848, Amanda, daughter of Molbry and Datic (Bray) Ripley, born April 23, 1828, in West Bridgewater. This estimable lady passed away Nov. 16, 1869. Dec. 6, 1871, he married, second, Mrs. Abby H. Palmer, of Foxboro', daughter of Deacon George and Abby Field (Henshaw) Howard, of Sharon. This lady, in assuming the unenviable responsibilities of the care of these six motherless children, at that age when they most needed care, patience, kindness, and tact, brought all those qualities into action in a most intelligent and successful manner, as can be testified by all who have mingled in the society of this happy family.

In his pleasant, hospitable home, with the companionship of his wife, children, and friends, Mr. Tisdale enjoys a quiet happiness, which is of more value than high position or great wealth.

#### CAPT. JOSEPH KINGMAN.

Joseph Kingman, son of Deacon Joseph and Eunice (Josselyn) Kingman, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., March 14, 1799, on the ancestral acres, in the east part of the town (now the home of his widow). He was a descendant, in the seventh generation, from Henry Kingman, the emigrant, the line being Henry<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>7</sup>. Henry<sup>1</sup> was made freeman in 1636, and lived in Weymouth from about 1630. He held important offices and appears to have been a man of solid worth. His son, John, purchased a large estate in West Bridgewater, and from him are descended those of the name residing in this part of the county. (See Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater.")

Joseph Kingman attended common schools of West Bridgewater and academy at Hadley, and became a farmer, succeeding his father in the occupancy of the homestead. He diligently improved his educational advantages, and when but a young man acquired



quite a reputation as a teacher. For many years he taught winter terms of schools. He loved children, could strongly influence them and win their love, and was very successful in this work. He married first, Huldah, daughter of Perez Williams (the children of this marriage are not living), second, Elizabeth H., daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Betsey (Howard) Edson, Nov. 18, 1829. They had four children,—Martha (married Alphena Crosby, for a long time professor of Greek at Dartmouth College), Elizabeth, Lucy (deceased), and Horace Mann (deceased). Mrs. Crosby and Elizabeth reside with their mother on the more than ordinarily beautiful homestead.

Mr. Kingman served as member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, representative, selectman, school committeeman, was a member of Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and warmly interested in agriculture. But it was not official position that causes us to record a tribute to his memory. No, it was just the opposite, the unselfish, self-sacrificing nature of the generous man, who poured his means, his time, and his most strenuous exertions as freely as water, for the relief of any and every form of suffering, and for the firm, unyielding advocacy of whatever seemed to his sensitive nature worthy of support. And he stood in the van of progress. Of deeply religious nature, he affiliated with the broad liberality of the Unitarian Church. He stood side by side with Garrison in the first anti-slavery movements, which, at that time, meant almost social ostracism. Anti-*rum*, when temperance was sneered at by the people, and denounced as unprofitable agitation from many a pulpit. In favor of the broadest and highest educational culture, he demanded the same advantages alike for male and female, and with all the zeal of his individuality he labored for the extension of the right of suffrage to woman. The strong point of his character was his unvarying and universal kindness to all. He never seemed to consider his own advantage, and continually sacrificed his own interests for the benefit of others. He was the earnest and efficient advocate and helper of the weak and oppressed, lived a life of active benevolence, and throughout his long and useful career, never dared malice or suspicion to whisper aught against his integrity or the purity of his motives. He had a kind greeting and pleasant word for every one he met, and in all the relations in which he was placed in life, and in the deeper and holier relations of the home-circle, as husband and father, he exemplified the highest elements of a loving and Christian nature, and left an impress, by his life and teachings, on his native town that shall not speedily be effaced.

"And wisest he in this whole wide land  
Of hoarding till bent and gray;  
For all you can hold in your cold, dead hand  
Is what you have given away."

The following sketch, written after his death by one who knew him well, fittingly concludes this memorial:

"Something more than a passing notice of this worthy citizen and native of West Bridgewater seems needed. He died Oct. 13, 1876, aged seventy-seven years and seven months. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and also of the memorable Legislature which first elected Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. On every ballot his vote was for Mr. Sumner. He was also one of the first in the anti-slavery reform, and throughout his life the oppressed and the needy were special objects of his attention. Nothing awoke his indignation so quickly as meanness, oppression, and injustice, and to the last his better nature was alive and active in seeking the good of his kind. His was a generosity that carried thoughtfulness with it. Unselfish to a rare degree in his business transactions, his chief care seemed to be for the other party. His cheerfulness was a stream of even flow. With him there was no doubt that God's ways were good ways, hence his faith was bright and unshaken amid all the varied scenes of life. His was the submissive, prayerful spirit of a profound believer in an overruling Providence. Ardent in many reforms, some may have thought him visionary at times, but all admitted, that, from first to last, his face was fixed and immovable towards the right. His devotion to the anti-slavery cause came near making a martyr of him, for his extra exertions to secure Mr. Lincoln's election, in 1860, brought on a paralytic shock, from which he never fully recovered. A ready speaker on the platform, an untiring worker in the church, and a Christian of undoubted purity, he left this glorious testimony,—that he lived, and the world was the better for it.

NOAH WHITMAN, M.D.

John Whitman, of Weymouth, was a man of marked ability,—the first deacon of the church, the first military officer commissioned in the town, and also one of three appointed to settle small controversies. He died in 1692, aged ninety-two years. Thomas, his eldest son, settled in East Bridgewater, and his son, Ebenezer, and grandson of the same name, in South Bridgewater. Noah, son of the latter Ebenezer, was the father of Dr. Noah Whitman, of West Bridgewater.



*Robt Whitman?*









*Chas. T. Williams*

Dr. Noah Whitman, son of Noah and Zilpha Whitman, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., March 3, 1785. He married, July 9, 1812, Mary, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Bathsheba Perkins. They had two children,—Henry and Mary,—now residing in West Bridgewater, with their mother, who has attained the age of ninety-four years. (The old clock, made in 1700, which is an object of marked interest to visitors of Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, formerly belonged to Madam Hancock, who, for her second husband, married Rev. Daniel Perkins. She bequeathed it to her husband's oldest son's wife, who was the mother of Mrs. Mary Whitman. This was loaned to the Pilgrim Society about forty years ago by Mrs. Whitman, to be placed on exhibition in Pilgrim Hall, with other relics of Governor Hancock.)

Dr. Whitman was graduated from Brown University in 1806. His medical studies were commenced in West Bridgewater, under the direction of Dr. Simeon Dunbar, and completed at the medical school at Dartmouth College, while Professor Nathan Smith was at its head. His medical degree was received in 1809, and in 1810 he settled as a physician in West Bridgewater. Here he continued in the assiduous performance of the duties of his profession for over forty years, until compelled to relinquish them by the disease which terminated his life, at West Bridgewater, April 24, 1854, at the age of sixty-nine years.

Dr. Whitman was a practical man. He won and retained the confidence of his patients by his quick perception of the character of their maladies, and by his prompt application of appropriate remedies. He sympathized with the sick as a friend, and on their recovery they cherished for him a warm personal attachment. Quackery, in all its forms, he most heartily contemned.

In his intercourse with his medical brethren he was uniformly courteous. While on proper occasions he maintained his own opinions with firmness, he conceded to others the right of private judgment, avoiding, on the one hand, the weakness which succumbs to mere authority, and, on the other, that self-sufficient obstinacy which never gives up an opinion it has once advocated. He was an accomplished physician, a pleasant companion, and an upright citizen. His loss was felt as a public calamity in the community, where for so many years he had pursued his professional duties.

#### CHARLES THOMPSON WILLIAMS.

Charles Thompson Williams, now a resident of West Bridgewater, is a lineal descendant of Richard

Williams, the emigrant, who settled at Taunton, in 1637, and was a man of no mean abilities. He was a large land-owner, and so important a man as to be called the father of Taunton. He was a Welshman, probably a relative of Roger Williams, and a family tradition states that he was a blood relation of Oliver Cromwell, whose family name was Williams, and changed to Cromwell for an estate. It is positively known that one of Oliver's ancestors was a Richard Williams.

Greenfield Williams, born in Raynham, 1783, a respected farmer, moved from Raynham, Mass., to Easton, and passed his life in that part of the town called Pequantekut. He was employed for many years by Gen. Shepherd Leach and afterwards by Capt. Lincoln Drake. He had charge of the men occupied in digging ore at one time. He was also largely engaged in the charcoal trade. The charcoal found a ready market in Boston, and the teams on their return brought West India goods for Isaac Kimball's and Gen. Leach's stores. He married Bethiah Record. They had nine children: Greenfield, born June 8, 1807, died Oct. 3, 1843; Maria Britton, born June 16, 1810; Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1812; Nancy Drake, born May 26, 1814, died Nov. 1, 1845; Sally Smith, born Sept. 26, 1816; Charles D., born May 15, 1819; William F., born March 26, 1821; Dwelley B., born June 17, 1823; Otis, born Dec. 10, 1827. His wife died April 18, 1856. Mr. Williams accumulated means in his business to purchase a farm, and his sons assisted him in carrying it out. He and his family were devoted Christians, members of the Methodist Church, and in early life rode horseback to church, a distance of nine miles. "They brought their children up as Christians should." Mr. Williams was a pensioner of the war of 1812, and died Jan. 23, 1859, aged seventy-six. Greenfield Williams had three brothers,—Thomas, who settled in Berry, N. Y.; Joel, about forty miles from him; Charles D., sixth child of Greenfield Williams, remained with his father until of age, when he went to Chelmsford, learned the trade of iron founder under Capt. Lincoln Drake, and returning to Easton continued in his employ the greater part of the time, until the captain's death, and for several years was superintendent of Easton Furnace. He purchased the teaming interest of the furnace, and carried that on for some years. He worked at one time in New Bedford and in Cambridge. He married Susan, daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Thompson, of Middleboro'.

Her paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Thompson (for whom Thompson's Hill, Middleboro', Mass., is named), who married Phebe Godfrey. Mrs. Susan



Williams descends from two of the oldest families in Plymouth County,—the Thompsons and Tinkhaus,—being a granddaughter of John Tinkham, Esq., who married Mary Wood. Mr. Charles D. Williams is a quiet man, fond of home, and although receiving advantageous offers from prominent firms in various localities, preferred to remain at Easton, where he still resides. He is a member of Paul Dean Lodge, F. A. M., and of the Congregational Church. Mr. and Mrs. Williams had six children, of whom three are now living,—Louisa F., a teacher at Easton Furnace for twelve years; Carrie E., married Shepherd L. Pratt, of Newton Centre; and Charles T., born at Easton, Mass., April 4, 1844, in the house of the Hon. Lincoln S. Drake. The educational advantages of Charles were those common to the district and high schools, and during his boyhood he was employed, more or less of the time, by the firm of Thomas F. Davidson, who kept a general store.

Mr. Davidson had kind regards for the boy, and allowed him room in his store free of expense for a periodical business, and it is said that Charles was instrumental in cultivating a taste for reading, the influence in many of which is still felt.

The fall of Fort Sumter—the introduction of the war—awakened the spirit of patriotism in this boy of seventeen, and he was ready to go forward to help save the United States of America from being blotted out from the map of the globe, and to stand by “the best government on which the sun of heaven ever shed its rays.” His father protested and tried to picture to him the hardships and trials of a soldier’s life. His mother couldn’t think of her only boy giving himself to die, if need be, for his country. Her brother, Deacon Amasa Thompson, of New Bedford, was visiting them, and said, how proud he should feel of such a son; that his two boys had gone, and he wished he had more to send. The result was that Charles enlisted in Company H, Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers. This regiment was mustered into service June 15, 1861, and immediately went to Washington. It took active part in the battles of the Peninsula, Wilderness, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, and Cold Harbor. The adjutant-general reports concerning this regiment thus:

“Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862. Started at day-break and marched to the Rappahannock, about one mile below Fredericksburg; halted until five P.M., then crossed the Rappahannock under a severe fire. The Seventh Massachusetts was the second to cross the river, and acted as support to the skirmish-line, and advanced half a mile from the river during the

night on the picket, the brigade being the only troops across the river at this point.

“Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. About eleven A.M. the order was given to make the assault on Mary’s Hill, the men stripping themselves of their knapsacks, blankets, and all encumbrances, advanced along the telegraph road leading up the heights. The Seventh Massachusetts led the column, making a successful assault on the famous stone wall, where the loss was heavy, then advancing up the heights, occupied the crests of Mary’s Hill, captured two sections of rebel artillery, and planted their colors on a part of the works from which the enemy had been driven; advancing then on the plank road leading toward Salem Church, the enemy was again successfully encountered in a severe contest, which lasted until dark of that day, with severe loss. With a force of a little more than five hundred men engaged, the loss of the Seventh Massachusetts on this bloody field was killed, two officers, twenty-one men; wounded, nine officers, one hundred and five men.” In this engagement, Mr. Williams was stunned by a cannon-ball, and was unconscious for over twenty-four hours.

“Gettysburg, July 1. Marched all night and until four P.M. on the next day, thirty-five miles at one stretch, when they arrived at the battle-field of Gettysburg, about six P.M. went into action, and took position on the extreme left, and until July 4th acted as support, and were continually moving from right to left exposed to a severe fire from the enemy.

“Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Marched to the left and took position on left of Third Corps. We formed in line of battle, and about four P.M. the advance to attack was sounded, and the enemy was successfully engaged until dark, when we occupied the field and slept on our arms for the night. Casualties in this engagement, eighty-five.” On the early morning of the 6th of May, while his company was advancing, following the enemy who were firing and falling back, Mr. Williams was wounded below the knee of the left leg by a gunshot, which caused a longitudinal fracture of the tibia. He was conveyed to the field hospital, then to Fredericksburg, then to Amory Square Hospital at Washington, from there to Portsmouth Grove, R. I., where he remained until his term of enlistment expired, when, by the aid of crutches and other assistance, he was enabled to reach home. After remaining at his father’s, in Easton, for several months he was prostrated by typhoid fever, and was brought to death’s door, having three successive attacks of the fever. In May, 1865, he went to Massachusetts General Hospital, where he underwent the operation of having the entire tibia removed, which was done

successfully. After three or four months in the hospital he was carried on a bed to Easton, and in October he was able to commence moving about on crutches. To relieve the monotony of convalescent life he went to the Soldiers' Home, Springfield Street, Boston, and was soon placed in a position to assist to discharge the duties of the superintendent, Allen Rice, receiving and discharging occupants; was also book-keeper and librarian. While there he received, in 1866, the appointment of messenger to the Massachusetts State Senate, taking the place of a Mr. Brown. Mr. Williams is one of the six soldiers who sat for the picture, afterwards copyrighted by Jennie Collins, of "Boffin's Bower," and extensively sold as a typical picture of the war under the name of the "Boys who saved us." On gaining health Mr. Williams opened a store on Washington Street, Boston, and continued in the dry-goods trade until 1874. Since then he has been engaged (a member of the firm of A. J. Tuttle & Co.) in large labor contracts in the city.

He married, July 20, 1879, Charlotte A., daughter of Salmon and Charlotte (Pease) Howard, of West Bridgewater. Her maternal grandfather was Rev.

Bartlett Pease, a Baptist clergyman of prominence and ability. They have one child, Charlotte Louise. Mr. Williams purchased the Ames place near Cohasset, has made extensive alteration and improvements, and removed here, in 1883, from Cambridge, the birthplace of his little girl. He is a member of the General Stevenson Post 26, G. A. R. He has served as foreman of juries in Bristol and Suffolk Counties.

Mr. Williams has pleasant and winning social manners, makes friends easily and retains them long. He is a sagacious and successful business man, originating new and profitable methods. As one instance we would notice his publication of a newspaper, *Williams' Advertiser*, which had a circulation of five thousand copies. He is a member of the Baptist Church, Republican in politics, and stands on the best planes of thought. A keen observer of affairs and an extensive reader, he keeps himself fully abreast of the times in knowledge, and intelligently discharges his duties as a citizen, to preserve the freedom for which he was a gallant soldier. All in all Mr. Williams is a good citizen, an able business man, a warm-hearted and genial friend and companion, and worthily enjoys a wide circle of friends.

# HISTORY OF MIDDLEBORO'.

BY GEN. EBENEZER W. PEIRCE.

## CHAPTER I.

### ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

FROM the date of the great and very important discovery made by Christopher Columbus, Friday, Oct. 12, 1492, to the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth), Dec. 21, 1620, was a period of little more than one hundred and twenty-eight years, and during that more than a century and a quarter of time the American coast was at numerous points and upon many occasions visited by the sea-voyagers of several civilized nations from the continent of Europe, the chief and most properly noticeable of which were as follows:

June 24, 1497, John Cabot discovered the coast of Labrador, but saw no inhabitants.

In 1502, or about ten years after the discovery made by Columbus, the island of Newfoundland was visited by Sebastian Cabot, who captured and carried away three of the native inhabitants that as curiosities he presented to Henry VII. These people of Newfoundland were clothed with the skins of beasts, and are said to have lived upon raw flesh, but were so far advanced in the mechanic art as to construct ornaments of tools from copper metal. These were the first Indians ever seen in England, and, as said an early historian, they were brought to the English court "in their country habit," and "spoke a language never heard before out of their own country." But two years later, these Indians, having assumed the garb of Englishmen, when seen abroad, could scarcely be discerned from Englishmen.

The French discovered the Saint Lawrence River in 1508, and following the bad example set by the English, the French stole and forcibly carried away several of the Indians of that locality, which were the first of that race ever seen in France. Thomas Aubert was the name of the commander of that vessel wherein was made the discovery of the Saint Lawrence River, and he it was who discovered such brutality of disposition and conduct as to tear from

their homes, kindred, and friends those unoffending natives to gratify the curiosity of sight-seers in the city of Paris.

In 1524, John Verazzini, being in the service of France, sailed along the American coast, landing at several places, one of which is thought to have been in what is now the State of Connecticut.

The preserved account says of this expedition and landing, "20 of his men landed, and went about two leagues up into the country. The inhabitants fled before them, but they caught an old woman who had hid herself in the high grass, with a young woman about 18 years of age.

"The old woman carried a child on her back, and had besides two little boys with her.

"The young woman, too, carried three children of her own sex.

"Seeing themselves discovered, they began to shriek, and the old one gave them to understand by signs that the men were fled to the woods.

"They offered her something to eat, which she accepted, but the maiden refused it. This girl, who was tall and well-shaped, they were desirous of taking along with them, but as she made a violent outcry, they contented themselves with taking a boy away with them."

Beside thus driving from house and home the men of that Connecticut tribe, frightening the women, and robbing them of one of their children, the Frenchmen at that time added to their cruelties the vanity of naming North America NEW FRANCE.

Thus far John Verazzini and his heartless followers had done unchecked all these uncalled-for injuries to the unoffending and unresisting natives, who, when John visited them again, were better prepared to give him a proper reception, and thus they in turn became captors, and he, in his turn, became a captive. The Indians wished greatly to learn what John was made of, and so they killed and ate him.

In 1535 an Indian chief who resided near the St. Croix River, kindly received and generously en-



tertaained a sea-voyager named James Cartier, who in return, "partly by stratagem and partly by force," carried Donacono, the chief, to France, where the latter soon after died.

"In 1605, George Waymouth," so said the old narrative, "happeued into a river on the coast of America called Pemmaquid, from whence he brought five of the natives. They were all of one nation, but of several parties and several families."

Sir Fernando Gorges, in speaking of those natives, said, "After I had those people some time in my custody, I observed in them an inclination to follow the example of the better sort, and in all their carriages manifest shows of great civility, far from the rudeness of our common people. And the longer I conversed with them the better hope they gave me of those parts where they did inhabit as proper for our uses, especially when I found what goodly rivers, stately islands, and safe harbors those parts abounded with, being the special marks I leveled at as the only want our nation met with in all their navigations along that coast. And having kept them full three years, I made them able to set me down what great rivers ran up into the land, what men of note were seated on them, what power they were of, how allied, what enemies they had," etc. The names of those five natives from whom Sir Fernando Gorges was able to derive so much information were Squauto, Maudia, Skettwarroes, Dehamda, and Asseumet.

Sir Fernando Gorges fitted out a ship for a voyage to America, placing the vessel under the command of Mr. Henry Challoung, with whom he sent the Indians, Manida and Asseumet, but this ship was captured by a Spanish fleet and carried to Spain (and Gorges adds), "where the ship and goods were confiscated, themselves made prisoners, the voyage overthrowen, and both my natives lost." But Asseumet was afterwards recovered.

The Lord Chief Justice Popham, at about the same date, sent out a vessel to aid that commanded by Challoung, and Popham's vessel was commanded by Martin Prim, and sailed from Bristol, in England. Concerning Henry Challoung and ship the old narrative continues: "But not hearing by any means what became of him, after he had made a perfect discovery of all those rivers and harbors, brings with him the most exact discovery of that coast," etc.

The Indians, Dehamda and Skettwarroes, are thought to have been with Prim on that very successful voyage of discovery.

In 1607 two Indians piloted a colony of European emigrants to the mouth of the Sagadahock River, afterwards Kennebeck, Me.

That company left England May 30th, and arrived on the 8th of August. The old chronicler wrote: "As soon as the president had taken notice of the place, and given order for landing the provisions, he dispatched away Capt. Gilbert, with Skitwarres, his guide, for the thorough discovery of the rivers and habitations of the natives, by whom he was brought to several of them, where he found civil entertainment and kind respects far from brutish or savage natures, so as they suddenly became familiar friends, especially by the means of Dehamda and Skitwarres."

In 1611, Edward Harlow, as master of a vessel, attempted to discover an island supposed to be near Cape Cod, but ascertained that the supposed island was, in fact, a part of Cape Cod, and at Monhigon Island. Harlow captured three Indians, named Pechmo, Monopet, and Pekenimne, "but Pechmo leapt overboard and got away; and not long after, with his consorts, cut their Boat from their sterne, got her on shore, and so filled her with sand and guarded her with bowes and arrowes, the English lost her."

Harlow next proceeded to an island called by the Indians Nohono, where he captured an Indian, called Sakaweston, that he succeeded in carrying to England, where, after residing many years, this Indian enlisted as a soldier and participated in the wars of Bohemia.

Harlow's voyage of discovery, that had been turned into one of depredation and disgraced by the cruelty of man-stealing, was now proceeded in, when they came to what was then called Capoge or Capawick (now known as Martha's Vineyard), where he indulged in more man-stealing by the capture of two Indians, named Conecomem and Epenow, and then, with five captive Indians, returned to England.

Concerning this brutal and disgraceful affair Sir Fernando Gorges wrote,—

"While I was laboring by what means I might best continue life in my languishing hopes, there came one unto me bringing with him a native of the Island of Capawick, a place seated on the southward of Cape Cod, whose name was Epenewe, a person of goodly stature, strong, and well proportioned.

"This man was taken upon the main by force, with some twenty others, by a ship of London, that endeavored to sell them for slaves in Spain, but being understood that they were Americans, and being found to be unapt for their uses, they would not meddle with them; this being one of them they refused, wherein they express more worth than those that brought them to the market, who could not but know that our nation was at that time in travel for settling of Christian colonies upon that continent, it being an act much tending to our prejudice when we came into that part of the countries.

"He was a goodly man, of a brave aspect, stout, and sober in his demeanor, and had learned so much English as to bid those that wondered at him 'welcome,' 'welcome.'"

Thomas Hunt, as master of a ship, came to the North American coast in 1614, of whom the noted John Smith wrote as follows:

"Thomas Hunt, the master of this ship, when I was gone, thinking to prevent that intent I had to make there a plantation, thereby to keep this abounding country still in obscurity, that only he and some few merchants more might enjoy wholly the benefit of the trade and profits of this country, betrayed four-and-twenty of those poor salvages aboard his ship, and most dishonestly and inhumanly, for their kind usage of me and our men, carried them with him to Malaga, and there for a little private gain sold these silly salvages for rials of eight, but this vile act kept him ever after from any more employment to those parts."

Some time in 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer, in the employ of Sir Fernando Gorges, came with a ship to Martha's Vineyard, where he found the Indian Epenow, who had recently escaped from his captivity among the English. Some of the ship's crew being on shore, a fight ensued between the sailors and some Indians headed by Epenow, in which encounter some of the natives were slain, but succeeded in killing all the sailors on shore, the one who remained in the boat only escaping. Capt. Dermer went on shore and, as it appears, was glad to escape with his life, for the ancient record of that event says "the captain himself got on board very sore wounded, and they had cut off his head upon the cuddy of the boat had not his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away." Thus narrowly escaped with his life Capt. Thomas Dermer, the first white man who set his foot within the limits of what became the township of Middleboro'. Thus, perhaps at the expense of wearying our readers, have we minutely detailed the principal occurrences upon the New England coast from the date of the discovery of the New World by Columbus, in 1492, till near the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, so far as those occurrences particularly concerned the aborigines of this country, and were calculated to influence them in their conduct towards their European visitors from far over the sea.

Of Capt. Thomas Dermer one ancient record says that in this encounter he received fourteen wounds, and adds, "But he being a brave, stout gentleman, drew his sword and freed himself." "This disaster forced him to make all possible haste to Virginia to be cured of his wounds;" as it will be recollected that this being in 1619, a European settlement had then existed at Jamestown, in Virginia, twelve years, but none as yet had been permanently located in any part of New England, and wounds received in what afterwards became Massachusetts were therefore forced to

seek an English cure in Virginia, that then being the nearest place at which such healing assistance could be found. The Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, some writers have conjectured, was with Capt. Thomas Dermer in his perilous encounter and narrow escape just described, and if so, Squanto or Tisquantum may have been, and probably was, the person alluded to by the ancient writer who, describing the event, said "his man rescued him with a sword, and so got him away." Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, it may be advisable to recall to the minds of our readers, was one of the five Indians that George Waymouth seized and forcibly carried away from Pemaquid in 1605, or fourteen years before Capt. Dermer's encounter with the natives at Martha's Vineyard, and it is highly probable that Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, accompanied Capt. Dermer in his voyage to Virginia, when the latter there sought to be cured of the wounds he had received from the Indians at Martha's Vineyard.

At what time in 1619 this fight between the seamen under Capt. Thomas Dermer and the Indians at Martha's Vineyard occurred, it is now difficult, if not, in fact, impossible with certainty to determine, but some time during that year Capt. Dermer went to Patuxet (now Plymouth), from whence he traveled a day's journey westward into the country, to a place called Nemasket (now Middleboro'). We are fortunate enough to be able to give an account of many of the particulars which characterized that journey of Capt. Thomas Dermer to Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and among which we will first notice its principal object.

A few years before 1619 a fishing-vessel was cast away upon or near Cape Cod, and those of the crew who escaped a watery grave became prisoners to the Indians. Thomas Mortou, of Merry Mount celebrity, in writing of that matter, said, "It fortuneed some few years before the English came to inhabit at new Plimouth, in New England, that upon some distast given in the Massachusetts Bay by Frenchmen then trading there with the natives for beaver, they set upon the men at such advantage that they killed many of them, and burned their shipp, then riding at anchor by an island there, now called Peddock's Island, in memory of Leonard Peddock, that landed there, distributing them unto five sacheus, which were lords of the severall territories adjoining. They did keep them as long as they lived, only to sport themselves at them, and made these five Frenchmen fetch them wood and water, which is the generall worke they require of a servaut.

"One of these five men outliving the rest, had learned so much of their language as to rebuke them for their bloody deede, saying God would be angry

with them for it, and that he would, in his displeasure, destroy them; but the salvages replied, and said that they were so many that God could not kill them."

The same story was differently told by the noted and justly-distinguished Capt. John Smith, of Virginia. He informed that a fishing-vessel was cast away, and a sailor, whose life was saved, was captured by the Indians, and while their prisoner, told them that he feared his God would destroy them. Smith said that the prisoner was a Frenchman, and he continued that the Indian king made the prisoner stand upon the top of a hill, and collected all his people about it, that the man might see how numerous they were. When the Indian king had done this he demanded of the Frenchman whether his God, that he told so much about, had so many men, and whether they could kill all these. On his assuring the Indian king that he could, they derided him as before.

It was some time in the year 1619, and probably in the month of May, that Capt. Thomas Dermer, in some kind of water craft, came to what was then known in the Indian tongue as Patuxet (now Plymouth), and if in May, his coming to that place was at least one year and a half earlier than the landing at the same point of the Pilgrims, which occurred in December, 1620.

That visit of Capt. Dermer was principally, and largely, if not, in fact, wholly, with the object, desire, and intent to find and rescue from captivity one or both of the Frenchmen alluded to in these narratives of Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount (now Quincy), Mass., and Capt. John Smith, of Jamestown, Va.

At Patuxet (now Plymouth), it is said that Capt. Dermer fell into the company of the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; but what probably would be much nearer the truth would be to say that the Indian came with Capt. Dermer to Patuxet, and the firm adhesion and faithfulness of Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, to Capt. Dermer may have been just what led him to deem it the proper time, when thus attended or accompanied, to attempt the liberation of those captives, and to rely so implicitly, as the sequel showed, that Dermer did upon this Indian's powers of diplomacy. Concerning that visit and its results, Capt. Dermer, under date of Dec. 27, 1619, wrote as follows:

"When I arrived at my savage's native country I travelled along a day's journey to a place called Nammastaquet, where finding inhabitants I dispatched a messenger a day's journey farther west to Pocanoket, which bordereth upon the sea; whence came to see me two kings, attended with a guard of fifty armed men, who being well satisfied with that, my savage and I discoursed unto them, gave me content in whatever I demanded, where I found that former relations were true.

"Here I redeemed a Frenchman, and afterwards another at Massachusit, who three years since escaped shipwreck at the northeast of Capo Cod."

When Capt. Dermer came so near being slain by the natives at Martha's Vineyard, the ancient historic account of that event ended with the words, "his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away;" and that rescuer, it is believed, was the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; and whether so or not, this Indian did save the life of Capt. Dermer at Nemasket,—for the latter in another letter distinctly said that the Indians would have killed him at Nemasket had not Squanto entreated hard for him; and Dermer added, "their desire for revenge was occasioned by an Englishman who, having many of them on board, made great slaughter of them when they offered no injury on their parts,"—and the constancy with which such brutal acts were being committed by the representatives of nations deemed civilized upon and against people regarded as barbarous, would naturally lead one to deem the kindness of the red heathen almost or quite miraculous that they ever allowed a white Christian to escape death when in their power. Of the two kings who came to visit Capt. Dermer at Nemasket (now Middleboro') in 1619, one doubtless was Massasoit, and the other was perhaps Quadequena, his brother. This was the first instance in which a native king of this section of the country was "interviewed" by the representative of a European power, the conference with Dermer being within the limits and upon the soil of what still continues to be the ancient and time-honored town of Middleboro', and as near as can be ascertained occurred in May, 1619, while that of Massasoit with Governor Carver, at Plymouth, was not until the 22d of March, 1621, or almost two years later. It is seriously to be regretted that some measure was not taken to perpetuate a knowledge of the precise spot where that conference between Massasoit and Capt. Thomas Dermer occurred, and we hope that it is not too late even now to revive or renew that knowledge which long-continued neglect has permitted to sink into oblivion, and covered by the shades of forgetfulness. Facts equally as much lost to sight and to mind are frequently by one cause or another, as if sometimes by pure accident, unearthed and resurrected that were thought long since to have gone to accompany the lost arts, and let us hope that this very desirable evidence may in its discovery be equally fortunate, that the sons and daughters of Middleboro' with commendable pride may be able to point unerringly to the spot where the chief ruler of this land, nearly two years before the landing of the Pilgrims



at Plymouth, gave official audience to a representative of the French government, and listened to the petition of a European people.

Mr. Drake's book concerning the Indians says,—  
 "One of the most renowned captains within the domains of Massasoit was Caunbitant, whose residence was at a place called Mettapoiset, in the present town of Swansea."

It may not be amiss here to add that what was the Indian Mettapoiset is now familiarly and generally known as "Gardener's Neck."

Mr. Drake continues, in speaking of Caunbitant,—

"His character was much the same as that of the famous Metacombet. The English were always viewed by him as intruders and enemies of his race, and there is little doubt but he intended to wrest the country out of their hands on the first opportunity.

"In August, 1621, Caunbitant was supposed to be in the interest of the Narragansets, and plotting with them to overthrow Massasoit; and being at Nemasket, seeking to draw the hearts of Massasoit's subjects from him, speaking also disdainfully of us (the English), storming at the peace between Nauset Cummaquid and us, and at Tisquantum, the worker of it; also at Tokamahamon and one Hobbomok.

"Tokamahamon went to him, but the other two would not; yet put their lives in their hands, privately went to see if they could hear of their king, and, lodging at Nemasket, were discovered to Caunbitant, who set a guard to beset the house and took Tisquantum, for he had said if he were dead the English had lost their tongue.

"Hobbomok seeing that Tisquantum was taken and Caunbitant holding a knife at his breast, being a strong and stout man, broke from them and came to New Plimouth, full of fear and sorrow for Tisquantum, whom he thought to be slain."

No time was lost by the Plymouthians in sending out a military force, under Capt. Miles Standish, to regulate matters at Nemasket. Of how many men that force consisted it is at this date difficult, if not in fact impossible, to determine. One ancient authority says that only ten men were sent, and another swells the number to fourteen, and this courageous body of citizen soldiers, with the undaunted Standish as captain, and the Indian Hobbomok as guide, started to revenge the supposed death of Tisquantum, and, after a toilsome march, came to Nemasket (now Middleboro').

An early narrator of this transaction thus discoursed:

"Before we came to the town (*i.e.*, the Indian settlement at Nemasket) we sat down and eat such as our knapsacks afforded; that being done we threw them aside, and all such things as might hinder us, and so went on and beset the house, according to our last resolution.

"Those that entered demanded if Caunbitant were not there; but fear had hereft the savages of speech.

"We charged them not to stir, for if Caunbitant were not there we would not meddle with them; if he were, we came principally for him, to be avenged on him for the supposed

death of Tisquantum, and other matters; but, howsoever, we would not at all hurt their women or children.

"Notwithstanding, some of them pressed out at a private door and escaped, but with some wounds.

"At length, perceiving our principal ends, they told us Caunbitant was returned home with all his train, and that Tisquantum was yet living and in the town; then offering some tobacco and other such as they had to eat."

In this scene of confusion or "hurley burley," as the early writer called it, two guns were fired by the English at random, but to the great terror of the Indians generally. and the Indian boys seeing that the squaws were protected, lustily cried out, "Neensquaes! Neensquaes!" which signified I am a squaw! I am a squaw! and the Indian women sought protection from the friendly Indian, Hobbomok.

Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says,—

"This attack upon a defenseless house was made at midnight, and must have been terrible in an inconceivable degree to its inmates, especially the sound of the English guns, which few, if any of them, had ever heard before."

The ancient narrator added, "But to be short, we kept them; we had and made them make a fire that we might see to search the house; in the mean time Hobbomok gat upon the top of the house, and called Tisquantum and Tokamahamon, and those Indians soon came together, with several other natives, some of whom were armed, and others so disconcerted by this nocturnal visit as to put in their appearance entirely naked."

The English quickly seized and appropriated the bows and arrows of those Indians that came armed, promising, however, to return these arms to the owners the next morning. At daylight the English released the Indian prisoners, and then repaired to the wigwam of Tisquantum, who appears then to have been a resident of Nemasket (now Middleboro'), where the soldiers took breakfast and then held a court-martial, a report of the proceedings in which has come down to us in the words following:

"Thither came all whose hearts were upright towards us, but all Caunbitant's faction were fled away.

"Thore in the midst of them we manifested again our intentment, assuring them that, although Caunbitant had now escaped us, yet there was no place should secure him and his from us if he continued his threatening us and provoking others against us, who had kindly entertained him, and never intended evil towards him till he now so justly deserved it.

"Moreover, if Massasoit did not return in safety from Narraganset, or if hereafter he should make any insurrection against him, or offer violence to Tisquantum, Hobbomok, or any of Massasoit's subjects, we would revenge it upon him to the overthrow of him and his."

Concerning those Indians who were wounded in the wigwam beset by the English, the ancient chronicler said,—

"We were sorry for it, though themselves procured it in not staying in the house at our command; yet, if they would return home with us, our surgeon should heal them.

"At this offer one man and a woman that were wounded went home with us, Tisquantum and many other known friends accompanying us, and offering all help that might be by carriage of any thing we had to ease us.

"So that by God's good providence we safely returned the morrow night after we set forth."

Let it be observed that the date of this occurrence was only seven or eight months after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and this was, therefore, the first military expedition in which the people of Plymouth Colony participated. We have already remarked that it was within the limits of what is now Middleboro' that the first conference between the English and a chief ruler of the Indians occurred in New England, and probably in any part of America north of Virginia, and we will now add that the first warlike expedition in New England had its objective-point at Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and here, too, was held the first or earliest court-martial of which a record has been preserved in the whole United States and British provinces.

As a result of these proceedings at Nemasket, a treaty was, on the 13th of September, 1621, made with Caunbitant and several other sub-chiefs and principal men of influence among the Indians, whose names were as follows: Ohquamehud, Cawnacome, Obbatinnua, Nattawahunt, Caunbatant, Chickataubuk, Quadequana, Huttmoinden, and Apannow.

The Indian Cawnacome, who united in making this treaty of peace, is supposed to have been identical with the sub-chief, sachem, or sagamore, Conceonam, ruler of the Indians at and near Maomet, on Cape Cod. Obbatinnua was doubtless the chief at Shawmut (now Boston). Nattawahunt was also known as Vashoonon, and subsequently took up his residence in what was called the Nipmuc country (now the county of Worcester), his wigwam standing near what was called Magus Hill. Quadequana was brother to Massasoit, and Chickataubut was sachem of Passonagesit, the country about Weymouth, although Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says that

"The residence of the family of Chickataubut was at Tehtieut, now included in Middleborough. He was in obedience to Massasoit, and, like other chiefs, had various places of resort to suit the different seasons of the year,—sometimes at Wessagusset, sometimes at Neponset,—and especially upon that part of Namasket called Tehtieut.

"This was truly a river of Sagamores.

"Its abundant stores of fish in the spring drew them from all parts of the realm of the chief sachem.

"In the first settling of Plimouth some of the company, in wandering about upon discovery, came upon an Indian grave, which was that of the mother of Chickataubut.

"Over the body a stake was set in the ground and two huge bear skins, sewed together, spread over it; these the English took away.

"When this came to the knowledge of Chickataubut he complained to his people and demanded immediate vengeance. When they were assembled he thus harangued them:

"When last the glorious light of all the sky was underneath this globe, and birds grew silent, I began to settle, as my custom is, to take repose.

"Before mine eyes were fast closed metho't I saw a vision, at which my spirit was much troubled, and trembling at that doleful sight a spirit cried aloud.

"Behold! my son, whom I have cherished, see the paps that gave thee suck, the hands that clasp thee warm, and fed thee oft, canst thou forget to take revenge of those wild people that hath my monument defaced in a despicable manner, disdaining our ancient antiquities and honorable customs.

"See now the sachem's grave lies like unto the common people of ignoble race defaced.

"Thy mother doth complain, implores thy aid against this thievish people now come hither; if this be suffered, I shall not rest in quiet within my everlasting habitation."

"Mourt's Relation," an early English authority, goes far to establish the truth of the foregoing concerning this dastardly outrage, when it says, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us, and covered the corpse up again, and," he added, "there was a variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person."

The grave of Chickataubut's mother was probably in what became the township of Weymouth.

The evidence is pretty conclusive that the English sustained two attacks from the Indians as a result of desecrating this grave and some other depredations committed by them. One of these attacks being made just as the white people were landing from a boat, and the other at Namskekit.

The Indian name Chickataubut, when translated into the English language, signifies a house-a-fire, a singular appellation, one would think, to give as the name of a chief of a tribe or ruler of a people.

Chickataubut is generally thought to have held dominion over a tribe known as Massachusetts Indians, and as such he controlled a large section of the country now constituting the State that took its name from the tribe he governed.

But inasmuch as Chickataubut, at least for a time, established the chief seat of his empire at Titicut, we shall therefore consider his biography as part of the aboriginal history of Middleboro'.

On the 14th of June, 1631, the Massachusetts Bay government ordered that Chickataubut should pay a *small beaver-skin* to satisfy one of the English for a pig that some of his Indians had killed, and to show that they appreciated that even-handed justice expressed in the old adage, "Sauce for goose should be sauce for gander," also enacted, Sept. 27, 1631,

that "Josias Plaistowe, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, is ordered to return them eight baskets, to be fined five pounds, and hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as he formerly used to be," and the accomplices of Plaistowe who had no title of Mr. to lose or money to pay in fines, were each sentenced to be publicly whipped, and thus showing a marked distinction in the manner that the authorities of the Massachusetts Bay Colony meted out justice when compared with that of Plymouth people, so *pious* as to *wink* at the piracy practiced on the grave of Chickataubut's mother, and who had "sought thus far freedom to worship God" and rob graves, praying over those they plundered and endeavor to perfect praises to a just God from the mouths of human hyenas. The brutal, careless, and thoroughly unfeeling manner in which "Mourt's Relation," a Plymouth production, disposed of Plymouth people's participation in that dastardly outrage, should cover the memory of those miscreants with everlasting contempt. Here it is, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us and covered the corpse up again. There was variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person," but there can properly be no variety of opinion among our readers of the true character of those who committed this outrage and shamelessly published the disgraceful fact to the world, or of the government that suffered the act to go unpunished.

In 1632, two of Chickataubut's Indians were convicted of assaulting two of the inhabitants of Dorchester in their houses.

The ancient record says of these Indians, "They were put in the bilboes," and we further learn that Chickataubut was required to beat them, and he did. It was about this time that Chickataubut visited Governor Winthrop, at Boston, and presented the latter with the gift of a hoghead of corn.

Mr. Drake, in his book concerning the Indians, when giving an account of this visit of Chickataubut to Governor Winthrop, said,—

"Many of his sannops and squaws came with him, but wore most of them sent away after they had dined, although it thundered and rained and the governor urged their stay.

"Chickataubut probably feared they would be burdensome.

"At this time he wore English clothes and sat at the governor's table, where he behaved himself as soberly, &c., as an Englishman.

"Not long after he called on Governor Winthrop and desired to buy clothes for himself; the governor informed him that English sagamores did not use to truck, but he called his tailor and gave him orders to make him a suit of clothes, whereupon he gave the governor two large skins of coat beaver.

"In a few days his clothes were ready, and the governor put him into a very good new suit, from head to foot, and after he

set meat before them; but he would not eat till the governor had given thanks, and after meat he desired him to do the like, and so departed."

In 1633 the smallpox became quite prevalent among the Indians, and spread with fearful ravages and disastrous results, Chickataubut being among its victims. He died in the month of November, 1633, and thus perished the most distinguished ruler among the Indians, whose home was within the present geographical limits of Middleboro'.

Tisquantum, who for a time also resided at Ne-masket (now Middleboro'), died at a place called by the Indians Manamoyk (now Chatham), on Cape Cod. The disorder of which Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, died was a fever, attended with a profuse bleeding at the nose, that the Indians said was a fatal symptom. Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony, attended by Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, had gone to Cape Cod to purchase corn of the Indians, and the Governor wrote, "But here [Chatham], though they had determined to make a second essay, but God had otherwise disposed, who struck Tisquantum with sickness, inasmuch that he there died." Squanto desired the Governor that he would pray for him, that he might go to the Englishman's God, and he also bequeathed his things to sundry of his English friends, as remembrances of his love.

By the English the death of Tisquantum was accounted a great loss. He died in the month of December, 1622, only about two years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth).

The Indian chieftain had a son, whose name was Wampatuck, sometimes also called Josiah Sagamore, of Massachusetts, who sold a tract of country that became the town of Braintree and that part now Quincy. In the deed he said that he made this sale with the consent of his wise men, viz.: Squamog, his brother Daniel, and old Hahatun, and William Mananionmott, Job Nassett, Manuntago, William Nahuntun.

Says Mr. Drake's work concerning the Indians:

"Josias or Josiah Wampatuck was sachem of Mattakesett, and from deeds which he gave must have been the owner of much of the lands southward of Boston.

"In 1653 he sold Timothy Hatherly, James Cudworth, Joseph Tildon, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoare, and James Torrey a large tract of land in the vicinity of Accord Pond and North River.

"In 1662 he sold Puckage Neck, now called Pickade, lying between Namassaket River and a brook falling into Teticatt River, viz.: the most westerly of the three small brookes that do fall into the said river; likewise all the meadow upon said three brookes, for £21.

"Also another tract bounded by Plimouth and Duxbury on one side, and Bridgewater on the other, extending to the great



pond, Mattakeeset; provided it included not the 1000 acres given to his son and George Wampeg and John Wampowes."

Josiah or Josias Wampatuck, in or before August, 1644, granted to the Titicut Indians three miles on each side of the Taunton River, and this Titicut plantation was carefully guarded over ever after in all grants of lands by the General Court in this part of the colony. The grantees were also instructed not to encroach on the Indian settlement, nor to molest the Indians. An Indian named Pomponoho, *alias* Peter, on the 20th of November, 1672, conveyed by deed all the Indian land north of Taunton River, with certain expressed exceptions, to Nicholas Byram, Samuel Edson, and William Brett, who received the same in behalf of the town of Bridgewater.

Purchases at different times were effected upon the south side of Taunton River of Josiah Wampatuck and Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so that in 1669 the European settlers thereon were sufficient in number to secure an act of incorporation as the township of Middleboro'.

Concerning the sales of lands made by 'Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so called, see aboriginal history of Lakeville, as a part of those lands sold by 'Tuspaquin now lie within the incorporated limits of Lakeville, and a part are still included and remain in Middleboro'.

## CHAPTER II.

### PIONEER HISTORY.

THE first or earliest European visitor to the locality that afterwards became the township of Middleboro' was Capt. Thomas Dermer, that visit occurring more than a year before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and as the object, details, and results of that visit have already been given in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, it would be a superfluity to repeat the same here, and, in brief, suffice it to say that visit was paid to Nemasket (now Middleboro') in or near the month of May, 1619.

Two years later Middleboro' was again visited by the Europeans, for on Tuesday, the 10th day of June, 1621, at about nine of the clock in the morning, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, taking the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, for their guide, started off from Plymouth to find the residence of Massasoit, the greatest commander among the savages, partly, as they said, to know where to find him, if occasion required, to discover the number, strength, and power of those he governed, and also to prevent

abuses in the disorderly coming of Indians to Plymouth, and make satisfaction for some conceived injuries supposed to have been done by the English to the Indians, and to continue the league of peace and friendship between them.

Their rough, rude path in the forest led them through what still continues to be the westerly part of Plymouth, thence on through the present township of Carver into Middleboro', meeting, probably, in no part of all that solitary journey, with a single human being, and causing them to realize the feelings of Alexander Selkirk, as expressed in the words,—

"I am monarch of all I survey,  
My right there is none to dispute,  
From the centre all round to the sea;  
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.

"O Solitude, where are thy charms,  
That sages have seen in thy face?  
Better dwell in the midst of alarms  
Than reign in this desolate place."

About three of the clock in the afternoon of the day they set out upon this journey through an almost trackless wilderness, their eyes were relieved and hearts gladdened at what they saw, and, as did the great apostle when he came in sight of the three taverns, so doubtless did Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins "thank God and take courage" as they caught the first glimpse of that only Indian settlement in all the wearisome way, the inhabitants of which, with true hospitality that loses so much of its genuineness by the conventionalities of civilized society, bade them welcome to their humble homes, and entertained them on a kind of bread called maizium, composed of the spawu or eggs of shads, boiled with acorns.

The shad was a fish very abundant in Taunton River at that date, and from the name applied to the bread, it is probable that this, at some seasons of the year, might have had the addition of Indian-meal or pounded parched corn, but this visit being in June, perhaps the last year's crop of Indian corn was expended, and it was several moons too early for a new harvest, and some weeks before they could regale themselves upon the luxuries of "roasting ears." But such as the Indians had they liberally gave to their visitors, who, although realizing that "better is a dinner of herbs where love is than a stalled ox and hatred therewith," did not fail to notice that the acorns were musty, whereat Tisquantum told them to go a few miles farther, where they should find more store and better victuals. Said Mr. Winslow, "We went and came thither at sunset," and as the glorious luminary of light was upon that long summer's day just sinking below the western horizon,

those clustering wigwams crowning the hilltops upon both sides of Taunton River, at what was then, and until now, nearly three hundred years after, still called Titicut, gladdened the sight, and soon covered the forms of the weary Pilgrims.

Upon the high ground on the Middleboro' side of Taunton River at Titicut, and a little west of where the Congregational meeting-house now stands, the Indians, with an eye to proper defense, some time erected a kind of fortification that came to be called the "Indian Fort," but they did not flee to it for protection on the approach of the Pilgrims,—Winslow and Hopkins,—with the, to them, indispensable Tisquantum. No, there was no command from sub-chief issued to

"Hang out the banner on the outer wall;"

Seconded by

"The cry is still they come;"

for these tired travelers were upon the white-winged message of peace instead of the proclamation of war; they sought kindly to confer with, to counsel, benefit, and instruct the natives, instead of injure or deceive them, and therefore

"Not as the conqueror comes,  
They, these true-hearted, came;  
Not with the roll of stirring drums,  
And the trumpet that sings of fame.

"Not as the flying come,  
In silence and in fear,  
They shook the depths of the desert's gloom,  
With their hymns of lofty cheer."

"Here," said Mr. Winslow, "we found many of the Namaschenecks fishing upon a weir which they had made on a river which belonged to them, where they caught abundance of bass. These welcomed us also, and gave us of their fish, and we them of our victuals."

It was on the hill a little west and not far from the present Congregational Church edifice at Titicut, in Middleboro', that Winslow and Hopkins spent the night of June 10, 1621.

Mr. Winslow added, "The ground is very good on both sides of the river, it being for the most part cleared. Thousands of men have lived there which died in the great plague not long since, and pity it was and is to see so many goodly fields, and so well seated without man to dress and work the same."

At Titicut, now North Middleboro', six Indians joined with Tisquantum as an escort to Winslow and Hopkins, on their way to Mount Hope Bay. After a pleasant visit to Massasoit, spending Wednesday night, Thursday and Thursday night, early on Friday

they commenced their return to Plymouth, and again spent a night at Titicut, reaching Plymouth on Saturday.

The next visit of Europeans to Middleboro' was made near the last of August or early in September, 1621, or some three months after the pleasant interview and mutual exchange of civilities just described, and in its features and details was quite the opposite as that of Winslow and Hopkins was on an embassy of peace, while this, which so soon succeeded it with Capt. Miles Standish at the head, a drawn sword in his hand, with his heavy-armed musketeers close upon his heels, was one of war, and as we dislike to "repeat grievances," the account of that sad, sorrowful, and in some respects disgraceful and in all respects disagreeable transactions, together with all its unpleasant and bloody details, will be left, only to appear in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, to which the reader is referred, while we turn our thoughts to the consideration, and our pen to the description, of circumstances, occurrences, and facts equally instructive and beneficial to acquire, and far more agreeable to contemplate.

Among those pioneers of European descent that became actual settlers in Middleboro', and who may properly receive prominent notice and particular mention, was Jacob Thompson, Esq., who was an original member of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', a man who won distinction in his day as a surveyor, and also as a magistrate. He surveyed the "twenty-six men's purchase," and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several of the neighboring towns. He is said to have been a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the successful effort made by the First Congregational Church in this town to rid itself of the ministry of Mr. William Palmer, who was turned out of the pulpit of this church and society, and deposed from the ministry altogether. Several of Mr. Thompson's letters to the neighboring ministers on that subject are still carefully preserved and extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and as a pillar in the church greatly respected. To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson was a selectman of Middleboro' from 1697 to 1701, both years inclusive, re-elected in 1706, and served until 1728, with the exception of the year 1710. Representative to the General Court in 1716 and 1719.

In the local militia of the town Jacob Thompson was ensign as early as 1700, lieutenant in 1701, and captain in 1708. He received the commission as a justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth, to date from July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson, Esq.,

was elected town clerk of Middleboro', March 14, 1706, and by successive annual elections continued in that office for the term of thirty consecutive years, when he was out of office one year, and then re-elected and served seven years more. As treasurer of Middleboro' Jacob Thompson was elected in March, 1736, and served eight years.

Francis Coombs was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' as early as 1674, and re-elected to that office in 1680-82. He was on the 30th of October, 1678; licensed to keep a tavern or inn, now called a hotel, but then usually designated as an "ordinary," at Middleboro', and at the same date also licensed to sell at retail, beer, wine, and liquors. Francis Coombs died Dec. 31, 1682, and his tavern license was renewed to Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684.<sup>1</sup>

Isaac Howland was among the pioneer settlers at Middleboro'. He was a son of the Pilgrim, John Howland. Isaac Howland married Elizabeth, a daughter of George Vaughan. Isaac Howland served under Capt. Benjamin Church in King Philip's war, and was with that officer when he captured a body of Indians that he took to Bridgewater. Concerning that matter Capt. Church said, that he "pursuing sent Mr. Isaac Howland with a party on one side of the swamp while himself with the rest ran on the other side, agreeing to run on each side until they met on the further end, placing some men in secure stands at that end of the swamp where Philip entered, concluding that if they headed him and beat him back, that he would take back in his own track.

"Captain Church and Mr. Howland soon met at the further end of the swamp, it not being a great one, where they met with a great number of the enemy, well armed, coming out of the swamp; but on sight of the English they seemed very much surprised and tacked short.

"Captain Church called hastily to them and said, if they fired one gun they were all dead men, for he would have them to know that he had them hemmed in with a force sufficient to command them, but if they peaceably surrendered they should have good quarters, &c."

In short the Indians surrendered, but King Philip with a few followers escaped at that time.

Capt. Church continued, "Now, having no provisions but what they took from the enemy they has-

tened to Bridgewater, sending an express before to provide for them, their company being now very numerous.

"Capt. Church drove his prisoners that night into Bridgewater pound and set his Indian soldiers to guard them.

"They being well treated with victuals and drink, had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not being so treated a long time before."

Isaac Howland while serving in this war or in the local militia after the war, attained to a position that entitled him to the rank of an ensign. Isaac Howland was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1672, constable in 1674, and grand jurymen in 1682. In 1683, Isaac Howland was elected a selectman, and served in that office five years, re-elected in 1692, 1695-96, 1700-3. Isaac Howland was in 1689 chosen a representative to the General Court for the colony of New Plymouth, and served therein five years, and when that colony had been merged in the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay he served one term more. He died in 1724.

John Thompson was an early comer to and a pioneer settler in Middleboro'. He was a selectman of this town in 1674 and again in 1675, and, King Philip's war coming on, probably no selectmen were chosen for 1676 or 1677, and if there were, the record of such election is now lost. He was re-elected a selectman in 1680, and served in that office for eight consecutive years. John Thompson was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro' in 1674, and again in 1675; also re-elected representative in 1680, and served until 1686, or seven years more. He was also grand jurymen in 1680.

A lineal descendant of John Thompson, at the bicentennial celebration of the incorporation of this town (Oct. 13, 1869), gave the following account:

"I am the sixth generation in lineal descent from John Thompson, who was born in the North of England in 1613, and landed at Plymouth in May, 1635.

"He married Mary Cook, third daughter of Francis Cook.

"They had twelve children,—six sons and six daughters.

"He located about twenty rods west of the Plymouth line, in what was then Middleboro' (but now Halifax), where he built a log house, which was burnt by the Indians at the commencement of Philip's war.

"The day previous he was absent from home.

"When he returned at night he inquired of his wife if she had seen any Indians.

"She replied that there had been a number of squaws there, and they were uncommonly friendly and very helpful,—went with her to the garden and assisted in picking beans.

"He replied, 'There is trouble ahead; we must pack up immediately and go to the garrison.'

"The teams were put in readiness, and a portion of their

<sup>1</sup> That tavern was probably kept upon the same spot as the public-house some fifty or sixty years ago kept by Capt. Abner Barrows. Some portion of that house is very old, and perhaps the identical building where the Coombs tavern was kept. A daughter of Francis Coombs married a Barrows, and had a son whose name was Coombs Barrows.



furniture and goods were loaded, while a part was secreted in a swamp near the dwelling-house, and before early dawn they were moving.

"They had not gone many miles before the column of smoke made sure to them the fate of their dwelling.

"At the garrison those capable of bearing arms, sixteen in number, met and chose John Thompson their commander.<sup>1</sup>

"He applied to the Governor and Council at Plymouth for a commission, but, considering the small number of men, they gave him a lieutenant's commission.

"Soon after Philip's war closed he built a frame house a few rods north of where the former was burnt.

"It was lined with brick, with loop-holes, so as to be proof against musket-balls.

"At that house I first beheld the pleasant light of day, was there cradled and rocked."

The speaker at the same time exhibited the sword, the gun, and brass pistols formerly owned by John Thompson. This gun-stock and barrel is seven feet four and a half inches in length. The barrel is six feet one and a half inches long; the lock is ten inches long; whole weight of gun, twenty pounds and twelve ounces; the calibre, twelve balls to the pound.

John Nelson was another of those pioneer settlers at Middleboro' deserving our notice. John Nelson was a son of William Nelson, of Plymouth, and wife, Martha Ford. William Nelson and Martha Ford were married Oct. 29, 1640, and John, the son, was born in 1647.

John Nelson was constable of Middleboro' in 1669, the year of the town's incorporation, and held that office again in 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1681-83, and again in 1685-86, and grand jurymen in 1675.

John Nelson was three times married. His first wife was Sarah Wood, a daughter of Henry Wood, of Middleboro'. John Nelson and Sarah Wood were united in marriage Nov. 28, 1667, and she died March 4, 1675. John Nelson's second wife was Mrs. Lydia Barnaby, the widow of James Barnaby, of Plymouth, and daughter of Robert Bartlett and wife, Mary Warren. Lydia was born June 8, 1647. After the death of wife, Lydia, John Nelson took for a third wife Patience Morton, a daughter of Ephraim Morton, of Plymouth, and wife, Ann Cooper.

The children of John Nelson by wife, Sarah Wood, were John and Martha, both of whom died in childhood, John dying June 5, 1676, and Martha, Feb. 19, 1676.

<sup>1</sup> That garrison was for a short time probably maintained upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Peirce, and is that spot from which tradition says that a white man fired at and killed an Indian who was standing upon what is still called the "Indian Rock," on the opposite side of the Nemasket River. The place was soon abandoned to the Indians, the white people all fleeing to Plymouth.

The children of John Nelson and second wife, Lydia Bartlett Barnaby, were Samuel Nelson, born July 4, 1683, and Joanna Nelson, born in 1689. The son, Samuel, married three times, viz., first, in 1704, Hannah Ford; second, Bathsheba Nichols; and third, Sarah Holmes.

The children of John Nelson and third wife, Patience Morton, were Lydia, born in 1694, and Sarah, in 1695.

William Hoskins located in Middleboro' at a comparatively early date, and he was the first or earliest town clerk of Middleboro' of whose election there remains a record. He was unanimously chosen to that office May 24, 1681.

The town voted to give William Hoskins a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for one year's service as town clerk. It should be borne in mind that the public records of Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, in 1669, to King Philip's war, in 1675, a period of about six years, are lost, and are supposed to have been burned by the Indians in that war. Authentic dates in the history of this town before that year are derived from duplicate copies or returns of elections that were sent to Plymouth before that war began and were thus preserved, and but for which very little could now be learned of what transpired in Middleboro' during the first seven or eight years immediately succeeding the date of its incorporation.

John Bennet held a leading position among the early settlers of European descent in Middleboro'. He is said to have been the son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol, in England, from whence John emigrated to Virginia in 1665, and concerning whom the earliest records of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro' has the following entry:

"John Bennet, Senr., our brother, ordained Deacon, — Deacon in the church of Middleboro', March 10, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before, who formerly dwelt at Beverly, whom God in a way of his providence sent to dwell in Middleboro' to be serviceable there in church and town."

This election to the office of deacon appears to have been in 1695. He was chosen town clerk of Middleboro' March 28, 1693, and served therein thirteen years; elected a selectman in 1692 and served two years, elected again in 1695, 1697, and 1698. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. His wife was Deborah Grover. They were married at Beverly in 1671. She died March 22, 1718, aged seventy years.

John Morton. His name appears among those who represented the town in the General Court, a position that he filled for the years 1672 and 1673, and he was a surveyor of the highways in 1675. Tradition says that he was a son of George Morton, who came to America in the "Ann" in 1623. John Morton was an early comer to Middleboro', where he built a house near the river, and concerning the destruction of which are two somewhat disagreeing traditions. One tradition is that the house was accidentally destroyed by fire while the family were absent and at meeting on Sunday. The other tradition is that the house was burned by the Indians in King Philip's war. He is said to have built the southeast or oldest portion of what came to be known as the "old Morton house," a large dwelling of rectangular shape, about sixty feet in length and thirty feet wide, with a gambrel roof and two stories high. This house was taken down in 1870. It appeared to have been erected at three different times. The oldest part had been standing nearly two hundred years.

Jonathan Dunham was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1674 and 1675.

George Vaughan appears to have been the first or earliest tavern-keeper in Middleboro', his license for the setting up which business dating from July 5, 1669. He was constable of the town in 1675.

Joseph Vaughn was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' for many years. He was first elected to that office in the year 1689, and last in the year 1722, having performed the duties of that station twenty-five years. He united with the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', March 9, 1710. He was twice married,—first, in 1680, Joanna Thomas. She died April 11, 1718, in the sixty-first year of her age; and he for a second wife, in 1720, married Mercy Fuller, the widow of Jabez Fuller. Her maiden name was Wood, and she died March 2, 1734, in the eighty-first year of her age.

In the local militia of Middleboro' Joseph Vaughn was commissioned ensign as early as the year 1700, promoted to lieutenant in or about the year 1705, and to captain in March, 1716. He commanded a company that embraced all the local militia of the town.

Samuel Wood. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and again in 1689, 1691, 1693, and 1694, and surveyor of highways in 1673 and 1674, and constable in 1682. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. Rebecca, his wife, united with that church May 27, 1716. She died Feb. 10, 1718, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. Samuel Hall died Feb. 3, 1718, in the seventieth year of his age.

Ebenezer Tinkham was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1690 and 1691, and again in 1696 and 1700. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro', chosen in or about 1695. He died April 8, 1718, in the seventy-third year of his age. He married Elizabeth Liscom, who was also one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. She died in 1718, aged sixty-four years.

At a period a little later than the arrival of those pioneer settlers in Middleboro' whose names have been given, there came to this town from Salem a man named John Raymond, who in King Philip's war had rendered remarkable good service in the company commanded by Capt. Joseph Gardiner, being present and participating in what is probably the greatest battle ever fought on New England soil, the taking of the Indian fort in the Narragansett country on the afternoon of Sunday, Dec. 19, 1675. John Raymond is said to have been the first soldier who succeeded in entering the gate of the fortification on that bloody afternoon, in the most sanguinary conflict that New England had then or has since seen. His captain, Joseph Gardiner, fell dead soon after entering the well-constructed and desperately-defended work, being shot with a bullet through the head.

During that singular infatuation of the people still known as the prevalence of the witch delusion in Salem, this veteran soldier, John Raymond, fled for his life from those he had thus defended, and for whose protection he had exposed both life and limb, and in Middleboro' sought safety from fanatical persecution and insane madness. It is gratifying to contemplate that in Middleboro' this brave man, ill-treated and unappreciated patriot, found a city of refuge and haven of rest, that here

"The broken soldier was kindly bade to stay;"

that here, during the evening of his days, with none to hurt, barrow, molest or make afraid, he could under his vine and fig-tree

"Weep o'er his wounds and tales of honor done,  
Shoulder his crutch and show how fields were won."

After coming to reside in Middleboro' John Raymond, the Narragansett soldier, became a member of the First Congregational Church, here gathered a "soldier in the army of the Lord;" and here at his death had his burial; and here his grave remains until this day. The date of his admission to membership in the Congregational Church was April 29, 1722, when he was said to have been in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and if so, he must have been born in or near the year 1648, and was a little less

than thirty years of age when participating in the arduous toils and dangerous duties of King Philip's war.

June 5, 1725, the noble old veteran went to an inspection by the great Searcher of all hearts, and passed in grand review before the God of armies and Lord of hosts. Seventy and seven was the number of the years of his earthly pilgrimage, in which he was required to watch and fight and pray.

The name of Samuel Eddy appears among those of the twenty-six men who in March, 1662, purchased of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Eddy was the son of a Non-Conformist minister, the Rev. William Eddy, of Craubrook in the County of Kent, England.

Samuel Eddy, together with his brother, John, sailed from Boxted, in England, Aug. 10, 1630, and arrived at Plymouth in November following, having been twelve weeks at sea.

Governor Winthrop says, concerning the vessel that brought these brothers, "they had sixty passengers, and lost but one," and he further added, that one of the Eddys told him, "he had many letters in the ship for me."

Samuel Eddy at first settled in Plymouth, where he purchased a house and land of Experience Mitchell.

In 1638 "4 shares in the black heifer" were assigned to him.

In 1633 his servant, Thomas Brian, was brought before the Governor and assistants for running away, brought back by an Indian, and "whipped before the governor."

The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, concerning whom, in the early colonial records, we find the following: "1651, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Eddy, arraigned for wringing and hanging out her clothes on Lord's-day; fine 20s., but remitted." "1660, Elizabeth Eddy summoned for traveling from Plymouth to Boston on Lord's-day. She answered that Mrs. Saffin was very weak and sent for her with an earnest desire to see her in her weakness. The court thought they saw not a sufficient excuse, and saw cause to admonish her, and so she was discharged."

Samuel Eddy, and Elizabeth, his wife, had sons,—Zechariah, Caleb, John, and Obadiah.

Samuel Eddy died in 1688, aged eighty-seven years. He passed the last years of his life at Middleboro' and in Swansea.

Obadiah Eddy, the son of Samuel Eddy, settled in

Middleboro', and inherited the patrimonial lands in this town.

He was here before King Philip's war, and during that conflict took refuge at Plymouth, returning again at its close.

He was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1675, grand jurymen in 1673, 1679, 1681, 1683, and 1685, and a selectman in 1694.

Samuel Eaton was among the twenty-six men who purchased what became the First Precinct in Middleboro' of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, said purchase made in the month of March, 1662, and said Samuel Eaton also became one of the pioneer settlers of Middleboro'.

He was the son of Francis Eaton who, with his wife, Sarah, and his son, Samuel, constituted a part of the Pilgrim band who came to America and landed at Plymouth in the month of December, 1620, from the deck of the "Mayflower."

Samuel, the son, was for a time settled in Duxbury, and afterwards came to Middleboro'. He, in 1661, married Martha Billington.

### CHAPTER III.

#### CIVIL HISTORY.

At a session of the Colonial Court, holden at Plymouth in the month of June, 1669, an act of incorporation was obtained that found a place upon the public record in the words following:

"At this court the court granted that Namassakett shall be a township, and to be called by the name of Middleberry, and bounded with Plymouth bounds on the easterly side, and with the bound of Taunton on the westerly side, and with the bounds of Bridgewater on the northerly side or end, and on the southerly side or end to extend six miles from the wading-place, and at the end of said six miles to run east to Plymouth line, and from the said line west to Taunton line, and in case the west line runs to the southward of Taunton line, then to run until we come up to the southernmost part of Taunton bounds, and then square off north to it."

The wading-place noticed in the act of incorporation was where the bridge on the Plymouth road now crosses the Nemasket River, near the Star Mills.

This description does not properly apply to the township of Middleboro' at the present time, for the reason that a portion of the town in a northerly direction was in 1734 set off and made to constitute a part of the township of Halifax, and in 1853 about one-third of its remaining territory upon the southwesterly side was detached, set off, and made to form a new and distinct town, known as Lakeville.



For many years previous to the setting off of Lakeville, Middleboro' in its territorial limits was the largest town in the State, containing nearly one hundred square miles.

About six years intervened between the date at which Middleboro' was incorporated as a town and the breaking out or commencement of King Philip's war, and yet the inhabitants of European descent had increased only to about sixteen families, and these quickly left all their possessions here and fled for refuge to Plymouth, and there remaining until that bloody and disastrous conflict was ended.

These proprietors, being still at Plymouth, were there convened together upon the 27th day of June, 1677, and voted "that we do unanimously agree by the permission of God and by his gracious assistance to make a beginning again in order unto the repossession of our lands and re-edification of our demolished buildings and habitation which some of us were, before the late and sad war, in actual improvement and possession of, and to make such orders and conclusions as may hopefully have a tendency unto the laying a foundation of a town and pious society in that place."

Not last or least among the numerous losses sustained by the people of Middleboro' in that "sad war" was the total destruction of the public records of the town, a loss that they sadly lamented and endeavored to make up for and supply from recollection and extracts from the colonial records kept at Plymouth, whereby much was regained and retranscribed, while the evidence, doubtless, of many equally valuable facts was irretrievably lost, the fire kindled by an infuriated Indian's torch having forever wiped these from earth's book of remembrance, and consigned to a grave that never gives up its dead, whose ashes are, by the mantle of oblivion, hid beyond the hope and power of a resurrection.

Chief among the civil officers of a New England town are, and for many years has been, the selectmen or "fathers of the town," as these are not unfrequently designated.

Laws concerning these officers began to find a place upon the statute-book of Plymouth Colony as early as 1662, or seven years before the town of Middleboro' was incorporated. Here is a copy of the act of 1662:

"It is enacted by the court, That in every Towne of this jurisdiction there be three or five Selectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall be approved by the Court, for the better managing of the affaires of the respective Townshippes; and that the Selectmen in every town, or the major p'te of them, are hereby impowered to heare and determine all debates and differences arising between p'son and p'son

within their respective Townshippes not exceeding forty shillings; as alsoe they are heerby impowered to heare and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of theire respective townshippes about damage done in Corn by the Cows, Swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townshippes; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed, the p'ty wronged to repaire to some Magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distrunt.

"It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Selectmen in every Township approved by the Court, or any of them, shall have power to give forth summonis in his Ma'tie's name to requiro any p'sons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to summon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the p'sons complaining shall serve the summonis themselves upon the p'sons complained against, and in case of theire non-appearance to proceed on notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelve-pence apiece for every award they agree upon."

The act of 1666 provided,—

"That one or two of the selectmen whom the Court shall appoint in each Township of this Jurisdiction bee heerby impowered to administer an oath in all cases committed to them, as alsoe to grant an execution for suob p'sons as neglect or refuse to pay theire just dues according the verdict of the said p'sons; and that the said Selectmen in every town beo under oath for the true p'formance of theire office; and if any p'son finds himselfe agreived with verdict of said Selectmen, Then they have theire liberty to appeale to the next Court of his Ma'tie holden att Plymouth, provided that forthwith they put in Securitie to prosecute the appeale to effect und alsoe enter the grounds of theire apenles; and in case any town doo neglect to chose and p'sent such yearly unto the Courts of Election, That every such Towne shall bee lyuble to pay a fine of five pounds to the Countrey's use.

"It is enacted by the Court, That the Selectmen in every Township of this government shall take notice of all such p'sons that are or shall come into any of the Townshippes without the approbation of the Gov'r and two of the Assistance, according to order of the Court, and the said Selectmen shall warne the said p'sons to aply themselves for approbation according to order, which, if they shall refuse or neglect, the said Selectmen are heerby impowered to require the p'son or p'sons to appeer att the next Court to bee holden att Plymouth, and to require Securitio for theire appearance, which, if any refuse to doe, the Selectmen shall inform the Constable of the Towne where heo liveth, which said Constable shall forthwith carry the said p'son or p'sons before the Gov'r or some one of the Assistance of this Gov'rment.

"Whereas, the Court takes notico off great neglect of frequenting the publicke worship of God upon the Lord's day: it is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof, That the Select men of each Township of this Gov'rment shall take notice of such in their Townshippes as neglect, through prophannes and slothfulness, to come to the publicke worship of God, and shall require an account of them, and, if they give them not satisfaction, that they returne theire names to the Court."

Act passed in 1681:

"It shalbe lawfull for either plaintiffe or defendant to require a subpena of any Selectmen of the same Town where the witnesses live to require any p'son to appeer before some one of the Selectment of the same Towne to give evidence before some

one or more, whose shall convey it to the Select Court of that Towne where the case is depending.

"It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie thereof that the choice of Selectmen be specified in the warrants that are sent downe to the several Townes for the choice of his Ma'ties officers, and their names to be returned into the Court under the Constable's hand, and to be called in Court to take their oath, as is in such case provided; and if in case any providence prevent their appearance, then to appear before some Magistrate of this Government within one month after the said Court, to take oath, under the penalty of twenty shillings."

The act of 1683 provided,—

"That the Poor May be provided for as necessity requireth, This Court ordereth that the Selectmen in each Towne shall take care and see that the poor in their respective Townes be provided for, and are hereby Impowered to relieve and provide for them according as necessitie, in their discretion, doth require, and the Towne shall defray the charge thereof.

"And the Select Men of the several Towns are hereby required to give in a list of the names of such as mispend their time, whether House holders or others, and all single persons that live from under Family Government or will not be governed by their Parents or Masters where they live, that so the Court may proceed with them as the case may require."

#### SELECTMEN.<sup>1</sup>

- 1674.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
- 1675.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
- 1680.<sup>2</sup>—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and Samuel Fuller.
- 1681.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
- 1682.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
- 1683.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
- 1684.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and Samuel Wood.
- 1685.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
- 1686.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
- 1687.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and John Allen.
- 1688.—No record to be found.
- 1689.—Samuel Wood, Joseph Vaughn, and Nathaniel Warren.
- 1690.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and John Allen.
- 1691.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Samuel Wood.
- 1692.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Bennett.
- 1693.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Samuel Wood.
- 1694.—Joseph Vaughn, Samuel Wood, and Obadiah Eddy.
- 1695.—Ens. Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Bennett.
- 1696.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and Ebenezer Tinkham.
- 1697.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1698.—Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1699.—Joseph Vaughn, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1700.—Isaac Howland, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1701.—Isaac Howland, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Ens. Vaughan.
- 1702.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Allen.
- 1703.—Isaac Howland, David Thomas, and Thomas Thompson.

<sup>1</sup> From 1669 to 1673 no returns of elections to be found among the colonial files or records, and those kept (if, indeed, any were kept) in town were lost and probably burned by the Indians in King Philip's war.

<sup>2</sup> The records of the town from 1676 to 1679 were lost in King Philip's war,—probably burned, the town vacated by its inhabitants of European descent.

- 1704.—Joseph Vaughan, Thomas Pratt, and Thomas Thompson.
- 1705.—No record.
- 1706.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1707.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1708.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1709.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Capt. Jacob Thompson.
- 1710.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Ens. Elkanah Leonard, and Rodolphus Elmer.
- 1711.—Samuel Wood, Jacob Thompson, and Elkanah Leonard.
- 1712.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
- 1713.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
- 1714.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
- 1715.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Peter Bennett, and Rodolphus Elmer.
- 1716.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
- 1717.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
- 1718.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
- 1719.—Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Ichabod Southworth.
- 1720.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
- 1721.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
- 1722.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
- 1723.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
- 1724.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
- 1725.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
- 1726.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
- 1727.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
- 1728.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Elkanah Leonard.
- 1729.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and John Tinkham.
- 1730.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
- 1731.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
- 1732.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Thomas Nelson.
- 1733.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elkanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1734.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elkanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
- 1735.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1736.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.

- 1737.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1738.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1739.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1740.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1741.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1742.—Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Benjamin White, Esq., Ens. Jonathan Smith, and Deacon John Hackett.
- 1743.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Benjamin White, Esq.
- 1744.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Deacon Samuel Wood, and Capt. Ebenezer Mortou.
- 1745.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.
- 1746.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.
- 1747.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Capt. Ebenezer Morton.
- 1748.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Peter Oliver, Esq., Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, and Deacon Benjamin Tucker.
- 1749.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.
- 1750.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.
- 1751.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1752.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1753.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1754.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.
- 1755.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.
- 1756.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.
- 1757.—Elias Miller, Lieut. Thomas Nelson, and Joseph Thompson.
- 1758.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, Gershom Cobb, David Alden, and Ens. Isaac Peirce.
- 1759.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, David Aldeo, John Montgomery, and Henry Thomas.
- 1760.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, and Ichabod Wood.
- 1761.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood.
- 1762.—Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Samuel Shaw, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, and William Harlow.
- 1763.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, William Harlow, and Capt. Gideon Southworth.
- 1764.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, John Thompson, and Gideon Southworth.
- 1765.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Capt. Gideon Southworth, and Hon. Peter Oliver.
- 1766.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Ichabod Wood, John Montgomery, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Joshua White.
- 1767.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Joshua White, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Nathaniel Wood, and Edward Washburn.
- 1768.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ens. Nathaniel Wood, and Zebulon Leonard.
- 1769.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Zebulon Leonard, Ens. Nathaniel Wood, and Nathaniel Bumpus.
- 1770.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, and Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
- 1771.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.
- 1772.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.
- 1773.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. William Canedy, and Jacob Bennett.
- 1774.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1775.—Maj. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Joshua White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1776.—William Harlow, George Leonard, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, and Abner Kingman.
- 1777.—William Harlow, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, and Amos Nelson.
- 1778.—Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, Maj. John Nelson, Deacon Amos Nelson, and Isaac Thompson.
- 1779.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.
- 1780.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.
- 1781.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Lieut. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1782.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Capt. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1783.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Rufus Richmond, and Zachariah Weston.
- 1784.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1785.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1786.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.
- 1787.—Capt. Ezra Harlow, Joshua White, Esq., Lieut. Peter Hoar, Isaac Soul, and Noah Clark.
- 1788.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.
- 1789.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.
- 1790.—Isaac Thompson, Rufus Richmond, Lieut. John Murdock, Nehemiah Bennett, Capt. Perez Churchill, Capt. James Peirce, and Lieut. Robert Strobridge.
- 1791.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1792.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1793.—Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1794.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.
- 1795.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., Capt. Peter Hoar, Hugh Montgomery, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1796.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Capt. Peter Hoar, Capt. John Carver.



- 1797.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, and Rufus Richmond.
- 1798.—Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Rufus Richmond, and Samuel Tucker.
- 1799.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Ens. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1800.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.
- 1801.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Luke Reed.
- 1802.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.
- 1803.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.
- 1804.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, and Elijah Shaw.
- 1805.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.
- 1806.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.
- 1807.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Capt. Calvin Pratt, Joseph Cushman, and Lieut. Seth Miller.
- 1808.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.
- 1809.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.
- 1810.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.
- 1811.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.
- 1812.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.
- 1813.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.
- 1814.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton, Jr.
- 1815.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton Jr.
- 1816.—Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., and Samuel Bates.
- 1817.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Samuel Bates, and Capt. Ebenezer Pickens.
- 1818.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Ebenezer Pickens, and Capt. Enoch Haskins.
- 1819.—William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1820.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1821.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.
- 1822.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Lieut. Abner Clark.
- 1823.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.
- 1824.—Seth Miller, Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.
- 1825.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Abner Clark, Esq., and Samuel Harlow.
- 1826.—Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Luther Washburn, and Nathan Washburn.
- 1827.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Bradford Harlow, and Andrew Haskins.
- 1828.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Andrew Haskins, and Reuel Thompson.
- 1829.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1830.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1831.—Luther Washburn, Seth Eaton, Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.
- 1832.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, and Eathan Peirce.
- 1833.—Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Andrew Haskins, Capt. Eathan Peirce, and Lieut.-Col. Oliver Eaton.
- 1834.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Capt. Eathan Peirce, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1835.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1836.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1837.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevell.
- 1838.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., and Thomas Doggett.
- 1839.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1840.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1841.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1842.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1843.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1844.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevell, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.
- 1845.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.
- 1846.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.
- 1847.—Jirah Winslow, Venus Thompson, Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, and Nathaniel Sampson.
- 1848.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Joh Peirce.
- 1849.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Abiel P. Booth, Esq.
- 1850.—Otis Soule, Zephaniah Shaw, Asa T. Winslow, Ansel Benson, and Apollos Haskins.
- 1851.—Asa T. Winslow, Apollos Haskins, Zephaniah Shaw, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, and Samuel Thompson.
- 1852.—Otis Soule, Apollos Haskins, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, and Everett Robinson.
- 1853.—Otis Soule, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, Andrew Haskins, and Everett Robinson.
- 1854.—Stillman Benson, Thomas J. Wood, and Joseph T. Wood.
- 1855.—Joseph T. Wood, Nathaniel Shurtleff, and Lewis Soule.
- 1856.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1857.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1858.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.
- 1859.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1860.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1861.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.
- 1862.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Sidney Tucker, and Ira Smith.
- 1863.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.

- 1864.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.  
 1865.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai Miller.  
 1866.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai T. Clark.  
 1867.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Thomas Smith.  
 1868.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Joshua M. Eddy.  
 1869.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Lewis Leonard.  
 1870.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Isaac S. Cushman.  
 1871.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.  
 1872.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.  
 1873.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.  
 1874.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.  
 1875.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.  
 1876.—Albert T. Savery, Alpheus K. Bishop, and Warren H. Southworth.  
 1877.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Alpheus K. Bishop.  
 1878.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Alpheus K. Bishop.  
 1879.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Abishai T. Clark.  
 1880.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.  
 1881.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savory, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.  
 1882.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.  
 1883.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.  
 1884.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.

**Town Clerks.**—The General Court of Plymouth Colony, in 1646, made the following law concerning the office of town clerk:

"It is enacted by the Court, That there shalbe in every Towne within this government a CLARK, or some one appointed and ordained to keep a REGISTER of the day and yeare of the marriage, byrth, and buriall of every man, woman, and child within their Township."

The same authority, in 1671, added,—

"And the Town Clerk or Register keepon of every Town shall exhibit a true and perfect copy into March Court annuall of all the Marriages, Births, and Burials of the year past.

"And lastly, That the Town Clerk shall publish all Contracts of Marriages in the Town."

Although Middleboro' was incorporated as a township in June, 1669, no record has been preserved of the election of a town clerk until William Hoskins was unanimously chosen to that office, May 24, 1681, and the town in its corporate capacity agreed with him that his compensation for keeping its public records should be a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for each year's service. He probably served as town clerk about twelve years, being succeeded in that office by John Bennet, who was elected thereto March 28, 1693. All town records

kept in Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, June, 1669, to the commencement of King Philip's war, in June, 1675, were lost in that war, and probably burned by the Indians, which accounts for the deficiency of a public record for the first six years in this town's history.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

*Giving date of election and term of service.*

William Hoskins, May 24, 1681, twelve years.  
 John Bennett, March 28, 1693, thirteen years.  
 Jacob Thompson, March 14, 1706, thirty years.  
 Nathan Bassett, March —, 1736, one year.  
 Jacob Thompson, March 16, 1737, seven years.  
 Seth Tinkham, March 14, 1744, one year.  
 Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.  
 Ebenezer Sproutt, March 28, 1748, seven years.  
 Joseph Tinkham, March 31, 1755, twelve years.  
 John Morton, March 23, 1767, eight years.  
 Ahoer Barrows, March 13, 1775, six years.  
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 5, 1781, six years.  
 Jacob Bennet, March 5, 1787, one year.  
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 10, 1788, two years.  
 Cyrus Keith, March 1, 1790, fifteen years.  
 Sylvanus Tillson, March 11, 1805, seventeen years.  
 Isaac Stevens, May 8, 1822, eight years.  
 Reelard Tinkham, March 3, 1830, two years.  
 Foster Tinkham, March 5, 1832, three years.  
 Allen Shaw, March 9, 1835, eleven years.  
 Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.  
 Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.  
 George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.  
 Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.  
 Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.  
 John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.  
 Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.  
 Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

#### TOWN TREASURERS.

*Giving date of election and term of service.*

Ephraim Tinkham, from —, to March 1, 1711.  
 Deacon Jonathan Cobb, March 1, 1711, four years.  
 John Bennett, Jr., March 7, 1715, seventeen years.  
 Samuel Tinkham, March 17, 1732, three years.  
 Simon Luzel, March 17, 1735, one year.  
 Jacob Thompson, March —, 1736, eight years.  
 Beujamin Tucker, March 14, 1744, one year.  
 Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.  
 Elias Miller, March 28, 1748, nine years.  
 John Thompson, March 14, 1757, ten years.  
 Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, March 23, 1767, two years.  
 John Morton, March 27, 1769, six years.  
 William Bennett, March 13, 1775, four years.  
 Nathaniel Wilder, March 1, 1779, twenty years.  
 George Morton, March 11, 1799, six years.  
 Levi Peirce, March 11, 1805, two years.  
 Sylvanus Tillson, March 2, 1807, fifteen years.  
 Levi Tinkham, May 8, 1822, five years.  
 Isaac Stevens, April 2, 1827, three years.  
 Reelard Tinkham, March 3, 1830, one year.  
 Foster Tinkham, April 4, 1831, three years.  
 Allen Shaw, March 11, 1834, twelve years.  
 Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.  
 Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.  
 George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.

Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.  
 Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.  
 John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.  
 Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.  
 Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

**Deputies to the Plymouth Colony Court.**—John Morton represented the town of Middleboro' at the Colonial Court of Plymouth in 1672, and again in 1673, and he was succeeded by John Thompson in 1674 and 1675, when, the English settlement at Middleboro' being entirely broken up by King Philip's war, no deputy appears thenceforth to have been chosen for that town until 1680, when John Thompson was re-elected to that office, and served seven years, viz., to and including 1686.

Then came the troubles with and interruption of the government by Sir Edmund Andros, during which Middleboro' had no deputy, and the records of this town, in common with those of many other towns, show a hiatus. From 1689 until 1692, Isaac Howland served the town of Middleboro' as a deputy in the Colonial Court, when what had been the colony of New Plymouth became a part of the "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," and deputies were thenceforth known as representatives to the Great and General Court.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF  
 THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN  
 NEW ENGLAND.

1692. John Thompson.	1743. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1774. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1811. Hercules Cushman, Esq.
Isaac Howland.	1744. Dea. Samuel Wood.	1775. Capt. Joshua White.	Capt. Calvin Pratt.
1693-1714. No record.	1745. Dea. Samuel Wood.	1776. Benjamin Thomas.	1812. Thomas Weston, Esq.
1715. John Benuet, Jr.	1746. Benjamin Tucker.	1777. Benjamin Thomas.	Martin Keith, Esq.
1716. Capt. Jacob Thompson.	1747. Samuel Bennett.	Nathaniel Sampson.	Calvin Pratt, Esq.
1717. Malachi Holloway.	1748. Samuel Bennett.	1778. Maj. John Nelson.	Maj. Levi Peirce.
1718. John Bennet.	1749. Peter Oliver.	1779. Dea. Benjamin Thomas.	Rev. Joseph Barker.
1719. Capt. Jacob Thompson.	1750. Voted not to send.	1780. Dr. Samuel Clark.	1813. Rev. Joseph Barker.
1720. Dea. Samuel Barrows.	1751. Peter Oliver, Esq.	1781. Ebenezer Wood.	1814. Thomas Weston, Esq.
1721. John Bennett.	1752. No record.	1782. Ebenezer Wood.	1815. Thomas Weston, Esq.
1722. Lieut. I. Southworth.	1753. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.	Isaac Thompson.	1816. Samuel Pickens, Esq.
1723. Edward Thomas.	1754. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.	1783. Isaac Thompson.	1817. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1724. Nathaniel Southworth.	1755. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1784. Isaac Thompson.	1818. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1725. Lieut. N. Southworth.	1756. Ebenezer Sproutt.	Zebulon Sprout.	1819. Thos. Weston, Esq.
1726. Lieut. N. Southworth.	1757. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.	1785. Isaac Thompson.	1820. Had no representative.
1727. Lieut. N. Southworth.	1758. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1786. Isaac Thompson.	1821. Martin Keith, Esq.
1728. Lieut. N. Southworth.	1759. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1787. Joshua White, Esq.	1822. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1729. Samuel Wood.	1760. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	Ebenezer Wood.	1823. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
1730. Samuel Barrows.	1761. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	Perez Thomas.	1824. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
1731. Samuel Barrows.	1762. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	Noah Fearing, Esq.	1825. Seth Eaton.
1732. Lieut. N. Southworth.	1763. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1788. Benjamin Thomas.	Arad Thompson.
1733. Dea. Samuel Barrows.	1764. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1789. Zebulon Leonard.	Thos. Sturtevant, Esq.
1734. Dea. Samuel Barrows.	1765. Daniel Oliver, Esq.	1790. Zebulon Leonard.	1826. Seth Eaton.
1735. Elkanah Leonard.	1766. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	James Sprout.	1827. William Nelson, Esq.
1736. Elkanah Leonard.	1767. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1791. James Sprout, Esq.	1828. Seth Eaton, Esq.
1737. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1768. Capt. Benjamin White.	1792. James Sprout, Esq.	William Nelson, Esq.
1738. John Bennett.	1769. Capt. Benjamin White.	1793. Nehemiah Bennett.	Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
1739. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1770. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1794. James Sprout, Esq.	1829. Seth Eaton, Esq.
1740. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1771. Capt. Benjamin White.	1795. Nathaniel Wilder.	William Nelson, Esq.
1741. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1772. Capt. Benjamin White.	1796. Nathaniel Wilder.	Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
1742. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.	1773. Mr. Ebenezer Sproutt.	1797. Nathaniel Wilder.	Gen. Ephraim Ward.
		1798. Nathaniel Wilder.	Oliver Peirce, Esq.
		1799. Capt. Nathaniel Wilder.	John Benson.
		1800. Nathaniel Wilder.	1830. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
		1801. John Tinkham.	1831. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
		1802. John Tinkham.	Silas Pickens.
		1803. Lieut. John Tinkham.	Ziba Eaton.
		1804. Lieut. John Tinkham.	Andrew Haskins.
		1805. Lieut. John Tinkham.	Samuel Thompson, Esq.
		John Morton.	Elisha Clarke.
		Levi Peirce.	1832. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
		Chillingworth Foster.	Reelard Tinkham, Esq.
		1806. Lieut. John Tinkham.	Bradford Harlow.
		Capt. John Morton.	Capt. Nathaniel Staples.
		Levi Peirce.	Luther Washburn.
		Dr. Chillingworth Foster.	Tisdale Isaacson.
		1807. John Tinkham.	1833. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
		Levi Peirce.	Bradford Harlow.
		Maj. Jacob Cushman.	Luther Washburn.
		Samuel Pickens.	Ephraim Leach.
		1808. John Tinkham, Esq.	John Perkins.
		Levi Peirce.	Capt. Eathan Peirce.
		Maj. Jacob Cushman.	1834. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
		Samuel Pickens, Esq.	Samuel Thompson, Esq.
		1809. Maj. Levi Peirce.	Ephraim Leach.
		Samuel Pickens, Esq.	John Perkins.
		Maj. Peter Hour.	Capt. Eathan Peirce.
		Thomas Weston.	Luther Murdock.
		1810. Samuel Pickens, Esq.	1835. Samuel Thompson, Esq.
		Maj. Peter Hour.	Andrew Haskins.
		Thomas Weston.	Capt. Eathan Peirce.
		Martin Keith, Esq.	Ansel Benson.
		Hercules Cushman.	1836. Andrew Hoskins.
		1811. Maj. Peter Hour.	Ansel Benson.
		Thomas Weston, Esq.	Capt. Jonathan Cobb.
		Martin Keith, Esq.	Reuben Hallford.



1836. Gamaliel Rounsevell.  
George Atwood.  
1837. Gen. Ephraim Ward.  
Andrew Hoskins.  
Jonathan Cobb, Esq.  
Reuben Hatford.  
Gamaliel Rounsevell.  
Lothrop Thomas.  
George Atwood.  
1838. Tisdale Leonard.  
Eliab Ward, Esq.  
Stillman Benson.  
1839. Tisdale Leonard.  
Eliab Ward, Esq.  
Stillman Benson.  
Z. K. Pratt.  
1840. Zebulon K. Pratt.  
Dr. George Sturtevant.  
Consider Fuller.  
Thomas Doggett.  
1841. Consider Fuller.  
Thomas Doggett.  
1842. Eliab Ward, Esq.  
Dr. George Sturtevant.  
1843. Dr. Morrill Robinson.  
Wm. Shurtleff (2d).  
1844. Dr. Morrill Robinson.  
Wm. Shurtleff (2d).  
1845. Capt. Josiah Pinkham.  
Asa T. Winslow.  
1846. Capt. Josiah Pinkham.  
Asa T. Winslow.  
1847. Cephas Shaw.

1847. Nahum M. Tribou.  
1848. Cephas Shaw.  
Nahum M. Tribou.  
1849. None sent.  
1850. Joshua Wood.  
Everett Robinson.  
1851. Joshua Wood.  
Everett Robinson.  
1852. Joshua Wood.  
Everett Robinson.  
1853. None sent.  
1854. Joseph T. Wood.  
Richard Sampson.  
1855. Col. Nathaa King.  
1856. Soranus Standish.  
Jared Pratt (2d).  
1857. William H. Wood.  
1858. Foster Tinkham.  
1859.<sup>1</sup> Everett Robinson.  
1862.<sup>1</sup> Capt. A. J. Pickens.  
1867.<sup>1</sup> Andrew C. Wood.  
1876. Isao Winslow.  
1877. Isaac Winslow.  
1878. Lakeville had the representative.  
1879. Matthew H. Cushing.  
1880. James L. Jenney.  
1881. John C. Sullivan.  
1882. John C. Sullivan.  
1883. Lakeville had the representative.  
1884. Albert T. Savery.

## SENATORS.

1796-1805. Isaac Thompson.  
1813-16. Wilkes Wood.  
1815-17. Thomas Weston.  
1820-22. William Bourue.  
1826-28. Peter H. Peirce.  
1843. Eliab Ward.  
1848-49. William H. Wood.  
1849-50. Philander Washburn.  
1850-53. William H. Wood.  
1856-57. Nathan King.  
1881-83. Mathew H. Cushing.

## MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL.

1759-66. Peter Oliver.  
1823-27. Thomas Weston.  
186 -6 . Everett Robinson.  
18—. William H. Wood.

## MANDAMUS COUNCILOR.

Aug. 9, 1774. Peter Oliver.

He does not appear to have been sworn into that office, and the fact that he was appointed was very damaging to his reputation among his neighbors and townsmen of Middleboro'.

In the First Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, that convened at Salem, Oct. 4, 1774; at Concord, October 14th; at Cambridge, October 17th and November 23d; and dissolved Dec. 10, 1774, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt was the member from Middleboro'.

## REPRESENTATIVE TO THE NATIONAL CONGRESS.

1805-09. Joseph Barker.

## MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

Nov. 15, 1820. Levi Peirce.  
Nov. 15, 1820. Samuel Pickens.  
Nov. 15, 1820. Thomas Weston.  
Nov. 15, 1820. Seth Miller, Jr.  
May 4, 1853. William H. Wood.  
May 4, 1853. Noah C. Perkins.

## JUDGES OF THE COURT OF PROBATE.

1821-43. Wilkes Wood. | 1858-72. Wm. Henry Wood.

## HIGH SHERIFF.

1845-54. Branch Harlow.

## CLERK OF COUNTY COURTS.

1811-13. Hercules Cashman.

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1828-34. Thomas Weston. | 187 - . Joseph T. Wood.  
1847-56. Ebenezer Pickens.

The board of county commissioners have duties very similar to, if not, in fact, identical with, those of a former board of public officers known as commissioners of highways, which board, as also the Court of Sessions, was abolished, to give place to that of county commissioners. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was a member of the board of commissioners of highways when the same was abolished.

**Justices of the Peace.**—The commission of a justice of the peace has in Massachusetts been usually made to continue in force for the term of seven years, if the person appointed behave himself well in the said office. At the expiration of seven years many commissions have been renewed, and then in numerous instances persons have served in that commission for long periods, and not infrequently until the date of their death. In what follows only the dates of the first or original appointments are given, although many of the persons named had the appointment several times renewed.

July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson.  
June 22, 1736. Elkanah Leonard.  
Aug. 18, 1744. Peter Oliver.  
June 26, 1755. John Fearing.  
Oct. 31, 1760. Joseph Tinkham.  
Aug. 28, 1775. Ebenezer Sproutt.  
Aug. 28, 1775. Joshua White.  
April 7, 1787. Samuel Clark.  
April 26, 1787. Isao Thompson.  
July 5, 1789. James Sprout.  
July 18, 1791. John Nelson.  
Feb. 20, 1795. Nehemiah Bennett.  
March 2, 1800. Wilkes Wood.  
May 24, 1800. David Richmond.  
Feb. 20, 1804. James Washburn.  
Jan. 23, 1808. Samuel Pickens.  
Feb. 23, 1808. John Tinkham.  
March 5, 1808. William Thompson.  
Feb. 17, 1810. Zachariah Eddy.  
Sept. 3, 1810. Martin Keith.  
Feb. 5, 1811. Peter Hoor.  
Feb. 22, 1811. Thomas Weston.

<sup>1</sup> Some of these years not accounted for, Lakeville had the representative.

Nov. 14, 1811. Seth Miller, Jr.  
 Oct. 29, 1811. Hercules Cushman.  
 Jan. 25, 1812. Calvin Pratt.  
 Aug. 3, 1812. William Candy.  
 June 9, 1813. Jacob Bennett.  
 June 9, 1813. Cyrus Keith.  
 June 9, 1813. Thomas Sturtevant.  
 Oct. 29, 1814. Abiel Washburn.  
 Feb. 16, 1816. William Bourne.  
 June 10, 1817. Charles Hooper.  
 Feb. 3, 1818. Noah Clark.  
 Jan. 23, 1819. Joshua Eddy, Jr.  
 June 19, 1819. Levi Peirce.  
 Sept. 7, 1821. Amos Washburn.  
 Nov. 21, 1821. Thomas Bennett.  
 Jan. 16, 1822. Ebenezer Pickens.  
 Jan. 23, 1822. Isaac Stevens.  
 Jan. 16, 1823. Ahner Clark.  
 Aug. 26, 1823. Abiel P. Boothe.  
 Feb. 17, 1824. William Nelson.  
 Feb. 17, 1824. Oliver Peirce.  
 July 1, 1825. Peter H. Peirce.  
 Feb. 15, 1826. Samuel Thompson.  
 Jan. 2, 1828. Seth Eatou.  
 June 11, 1829. Paul Hathaway.  
 June 9, 1830. Arad Thompson.  
 June 16, 1831. Roland Tinkham.  
 April 21, 1832. Joshua Haskins, Jr.  
 March 26, 1833. Benjamin P. Wood.  
 March 26, 1833. Bradford Harlow.  
 Aug. 25, 1835. Luther Washburn.  
 March 18, 1836. Jonathan Cobb.  
 Jan. 27, 1837. Abizer T. Harry.  
 March 15, 1837. Silas Pickens.  
 March 6, 1838. Eliab Ward.  
 Aug. 24, 1841. Abisha T. Clark.  
 March 31, 1842. Cornelius B. Wood.  
 Dec. 17, 1842. Bela Kingman.  
 Jan. 5, 1843. Nathau King.  
 March 14, 1843. Gamaliel Roansville.  
 March 14, 1843. George Sturtevant.  
 March 14, 1843. Stillman Benson.  
 Sept. 20, 1843. Tisdale Leonurf.  
 Oct. 31, 1843. Andrew Weston.  
 Feb. 3, 1844. William H. Wood.  
 July 1, 1845. James G. Thompson.  
 March 31, 1846. Apollos Haskins.  
 July 7, 1848. Everett Robinson.  
 June 5, 1849. Philander Washburn.  
 Oct. 2, 1849. Ichabod F. Atwood.  
 April 25, 1850. Zehulon Pratt.  
 March 12, 1851. Joshua Wood.  
 March 19, 1851. Asa T. Winslow.  
 May 7, 1851. George W. Wood.  
 Feb. 8, 1854. Alfred Wood, Jr.  
 March 15, 1854. Josiah Richards.  
 1854. John Q. Morton.  
 1854. Noah C. Perkins.  
 1855. James E. Cushman.  
 1855. Wilson C. Rider.  
 1856. Andrew L. Tinkham.  
 1858. John Bennett.  
 1858. Sylvanus Hinkley.  
 1858. Earl Sprout.  
 Thomas Doggett.  
 Andrew J. Pickens.

Sidney Tucker.  
 Joseph T. Wood.  
 Francis M. Vaugban.  
 John C. Sullivan.  
 James H. Harlow.  
 Thomas C. Collins.

#### TRIAL JUSTICE.

Ebenezer Pickens.

**Coroners.**—The term of time of which the commission of a coroner continued to run or be in legal operation has been subject in the State of Massachusetts to several changes, and for a long time was a life appointment ending only with the decease of the holder. That was afterwards so changed that the term of continuance was made to close at the end of seven years. The office in Massachusetts at the present time is practically abolished, that of medical examiner being made to take its place in nearly all its former duties.

Jan. 11, 1749. Nathaniel Foster.  
 March 4, 1782. Nathaniel Foster, Jr.  
 Feb. 22, 1799. Mark Haskell.  
 Jan. 23, 1808. Dean Briggs.  
 June 16, 1809. Joseph Clark, Jr.  
 Feb. 16, 1811. Levi Briggs.  
 Feb. 16, 1811. Peter H. Peirce.  
 Jan. 25, 1812. Asa Barrows.  
 May 15, 1812. Abiatha Briggs.  
 May 4, 1819. Joseph Jackson.  
 Feb. 11, 1820. Ebenezer Strobridge.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

To speak or write concerning the earliest events in the religious history of a Massachusetts town, incorporated so early as that of Middleboro', is from necessity to communicate something concerning the sect denominated Congregationalists, or, to be a little more explicit, to tell a part of the story of Trinitarian Congregationalism.

Said Sprague in his "Annals of the American Pulpit," "Congregationalism may be said to have been born in England, to have passed some of its earliest years in Holland, and to have migrated to these Western Shores in the 'Mayflower'; and though this is not the only country in which it exists it is that probably in which it has reached its most vigorous maturity." The same author continued, "It is well known that though the Congregationalists as a distinct sect originated with Robert Browne, from whom they took the name of Brownists, yet their principles were

so materially modified under John Robinson that he, especially in view of the relation he sustained to the Plymouth Church, may be considered as the father of at least New England Congregationalism."

It is proper, therefore, to look to the church at Leyden as the legitimate exponent of those principles by which New England Congregationalists were originally distinguished.

In regard to their doctrinal views they were thoroughly Calvinistic, though their venerable pastor did not fail to remind the first emigrants, in his farewell address, that even that great man of God, John Calvin, saw not all things.

The points which gave to them their distinctive character relate to church government and the sacraments; and these are as follows:

That no church ought to consist of more members than can conveniently meet together for worship and discipline; that any church of Christ is to consist only of such as appear to believe in and obey Him; that any competent number of such have a right, when conscience obliges them, to form themselves into a distinct church; that this incorporation is by some contract or covenant expressed or implied; that being thus incorporated they have a right to choose their own officers; that these officers are pastors or teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons; that elders being chosen and ordained have no power to rule the church but by the consent of the brethren; that all elders and all Christians are equal in respect of powers and privileges; that baptism is to be administered to visible believers and their infant children, and no others; that the Lord's Supper is to be received sitting at the table; that ecclesiastical censures are wholly spiritual and not to be accompanied with temporal penalties; that no days are to be regarded holy but the Christian Sabbath, though it is proper to observe occasionally days of fasting and thanksgiving; that all human inventions or impositions in religion are to be discarded. The same views of Christian doctrine which were brought hither by the original colonists were after a few years authoritatively embodied in the Cambridge platform, and at a still later period in the Saybrook platform, both of which are still in some sense recognized standards, though both have lost in a great degree their practical force. The common impression seems to be that for the first century after the landing at Plymouth there was little or no difference of doctrinal views entertained among the ministers of New England, and yet toward the close of the seventeenth century some old controversial pamphlets discovered that there existed the germ of a more liberal party even then, and which caused the

stricter Calvinists to detect what they considered signs of defection; and these foreshadowings of things they regarded as portentous, came more seriously to be realized immediately after the great Whitefieldian revival, when the Calvinistic and Arminian differences that had perhaps long secretly existed in the New England Church became too openly revealed to be kept longer hid. For a time the Calvinists and Arminians, though regarding each other with a considerable degree of shyness and distrust, were not formally separated until the liberal party became avowedly Unitarian, when the lines between Trinitarians and Unitarians became distinctly drawn; and thus it is that now, an hundred years later, we have the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists in many Massachusetts cities and towns, both sects tracing back to a common origin ancestry or "mother church," and which separation for a time existed in Middleboro'; but these differences being soon after reconciled and rents healed, the first and original Congregational Church of this town reunited in "one faith and one baptism" as Trinitarian Congregationalists.

The pioneer English settlers at Middleboro' were at first embodied as a worshipping congregation under the religious teaching of Samuel Fuller, who was among the twenty-six original or earliest purchasers that bought of the Indians by deed bearing date of March —, 1662, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Parish or Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Fuller, of Middleboro', was a son of the pilgrim Samuel Fuller, a celebrated surgeon and physician, to whom both the pilgrims of Plymouth Colony and also planters of Massachusetts Bay were much indebted for his successful treatment of the diseases of these then new settlements.

Dr. Samuel Fuller was deacon of the Plymouth Church, as is shown by the authority of Morton's "New England Memorial," that says, "He was deacon of the church and forward to do good in his place, and much missed after God removed him out of the world."

That removal "out of the world" occurred in 1633, one of the preparations for which event was the making of his "last will and testament;" among the provisions of which instrument was that certain portions of his estate described should be sold and the proceeds applied to the education of his two children, Samuel and Mercy. Another portion he therein directed should be given to Roger Williams, "if he would accept the same," having heretofore declined to accept it.

That provision in the will of Dr. Fuller for the education of his son, Samuel, was carried out in pre-



paring the latter for the gospel ministry, to the labors of which he applied himself, as before stated, in Middleboro', and to whose pious zeal may at least doubtless be credited in part the establishment, in different parts of that town, of three religious congregations among the Indians. These Indian churches were gathered at Nemasket, Titicut, and Sowomset.

The religious meetings of the Nemasket Church were held about a mile southeasterly of the present location of the "down-town meeting-house," so called; the Titicut, at an Indian village, in what is now North Middleboro'; and the Sowomset, at the locality familiarly known as "Betty's Neck," then in Middleboro', but now in Lakeville.

So successful had been the efforts put forth to Christianize the red heathen that at the commencement of King Philip's war (June, 1675), although the white inhabitants of Middleboro' constituted sixteen families, yet the Indian converts at Sowomset numbered thirty-five persons, and the three churches combined made a membership of ninety souls, who from "nature's darkness" professed to have been brought to a knowledge of the marvelous light of the gospel, and ten years later the churches at Nemasket and Titicut numbered seventy, and that at Namatakesett, *alias* Betty's Neck, forty, or one hundred and ten in the three worshipping congregations, so that the "redeemed from sin" among the Indians of Middleboro' doubtless outnumbered "such as should be saved" among the white inhabitants in the proportion of two or three to one.

It is a fact worthy of notice that these Indian congregations sat under the preaching of the Indian missionary, a scholar of Cambridge College, now Harvard University, and who assisted Eliot in translating the Bible into the Indian language, and who was, perhaps, the earliest among the natives to proclaim the gospel, which "glad tidings" may have been the more readily received and implicitly believed, because listened to from the lips of John Sausamon.

All records pertaining to the organization of a church among the pioneer English settlers at Middleboro', if indeed any such records were kept prior to King Philip's war, are now lost, and it was not until the return of those settlers from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge during that conflict, that records are known to have been made, reliable copies of which have been preserved, and from which we learn that a church was formed, Dec. 26, 1694, old style, but as we now compute time, Jan. 6, 1695.

Here is a true copy of the commencement of the records of that church, as kept by Samuel Fuller, the first pastor:

"Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God hath led thee these forty years.—Deut. viii. 2.

"December 26, 1694. A church of Christ was gathered at Middleborough, formerly called by the heathen Namassacut, a fishing place, as some say.

"The persons and their names that entered into church fellowship, some of them members of Plymouth church before being dismissed from Plymouth for that intent; some of them members of other churches dwelling here then, and some that were never in church fellowship before that time, whose names are as followeth:

"Samael Fuller and his wife, John Bennet and his wife, Jonathon Morse and his wife, Abiel Wood and his wife, Samuel Wood, Isaac Billington, Samuel Eaton, Samuel Cutburt, Jacob Tomson and his wife, John Coh, Jun., Hester Tinkam, the Widow Deborah Bardon, Weibrah Bumpas, Ebenezer Tinkham, His wife.

"Not being present by reason of sickness in their family, yet after owning the covenant of the rest, being in the esteem of the rest, it is as well as if she were there present at that assembly.

"Ebenezer Tinkham, Isaac Billington, Jacob Tomson; these then baptized.

"Soon after baptized the children of John Coh, in their infancy,—John, Martha, Patience.

"Also Lidia Bumpas, the daughter of Weibra Bumpas.

"II. In order to the gathering of a church it pleased God, who hath the hearts of all men in his hands, to move upon the hearts of those to desire a church may be gathered in this place, to desire and seek it of God, and Divine Providence made way for it.

"Letters were sent for ministers and brethren to assist in the work, namely: to Plymouth, Sandwich, and Barnstable; and the Elders sent Mr. John Cotton, Mr. Rouland Cotton, Mr. Jonathan Russell, and brethren to assist them.

"Mr. Samuel Fuller, then ordained to be a Teacher to that church, who had lived there and preached the word amongst them, whose preaching God had made beneficial to divers of them, and made choice of by mutual consent.

"God can, and oft doth, out of the mouth of babes and sucklings ordain praise.

"John Bennet, Sr., our brother, ordained Deacon in the church of Middleborough March 10th, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before (who formerly dwelt at Beverly), whom God, in the way of his providence, sent to dwell in Middleborough, to be serviceable there in church and town.

#### "ARTICLES OF OUR CHRISTIAN FAITH.

"Then also read, owned, and acknowledged by us, at the church gathering:

"We do believe with all our hearts, and confess with our mouths,—

"I. That the Holy Scriptures, contained in the Old and New Testaments, are the word of God, and are given by inspiration of God to be the rule of faith and life.

"II. That there is but one only living and true God, and that in the unity of the Godhead there are three persons of one substance, power, and eternity,—God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

"III. That this one God—Father, Son, and Holy Ghost—made the whole world, and all things therein, in the space of six days, very good.

"IV. That God made man after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness.

"V. That our first parents, being seduced by the subtilty of Satan, eating the forbidden fruit, sinned against God, and fell from the estate wherein they were created; and that all mun-

kind, descending from them by ordinary generation, sinned in and fell with them in their first transgression; and so were brought into a state of sin and misery, losing communion with God, and falling under his wrath and curse.

"VI. That God, in his eternal purpose, chose and ordained the Lord Jesus, his only begotten Son, to be the one and only mediator between God and man, the Prophet, Priest, and King, the head and Saviour of his church.

"VII. That Jesus Christ, the second person in the Trinity, is the very and eternal God, of one substance and equal with the Father; and when the fullness of time was come the Son of God, the second person in the Trinity, took upon him man's nature, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary, of her substance, so that the Godhead and manhood were joined together in one person, which is very God and very man, yet one Christ, the only mediator between God and man.

"VIII. The Lord Jesus, by his perfect obedience and sacrifice of himself upon the cross, hath fully satisfied the Justice of his Father, and purchased not only a reconciliation with God, but an everlasting inheritance in the kingdom for all those whom the Father hath given him.

"IX. That the elect of God are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ by the effectual application of it to their souls by his word and Spirit.

"X. That Justification is an act of God's free grace unto sinners, in which he pardoneth all their sins, accepteth and accounteth their persons righteous in his sight, not for anything wrought in them or done by them, but only for the perfect obedience and full satisfaction of Christ imputed to them by God, and received by faith alone.

"XI. That sanctification is a work of God's grace, whereby the elect are renewed in the whole man after the image of God, and are enabled more and more to die unto sin and live unto righteousness.

"XII. That whomsoever God hath accepted in Jesus Christ, effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere to the end and be eternally saved.

"XIII. That the grace of faith, whereby the elect are enabled to believe to the saving of their souls, is the work of the Spirit of Christ in their hearts, and is ordinarily wrought by the ministry of the word, by which, also, and by the administration of the sacraments and prayer, it is increased and strengthened.

"XIV. That the visible church under the gospel is not confined to one nation as it was under the law, but consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion according to the gospel order and their children; and is the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, the house and family of God; and that unto this church Christ hath given the ministry, grace, and ordinances of God, for the gathering and perfecting of saints to the end of the world; and doth by his own presence and spirit according to his promise, make them effectual thereunto.

"XV. That prayer, singing of psalms, and reading of the Scriptures, the sound preaching and conscionable hearing of the word, as also the due administration and worthy receiving of the sacraments instituted by Christ, namely, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, and all parts of the ordinary religious worship of God, besides solemn fastings and thanksgivings, upon special occasions, which are in their several times and seasons to be used in a holy and religious manner.

"XVI. That the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the alone head of his church, hath appointed officers in his house for the regular carrying on of the affairs of his kingdom, and that each particular church hath power from Christ regularly to administer

censures to offending members, and to carry on the affairs of his visible kingdom according to his word.

"XVII. That the bodies of men after death turn to dust and see corruption, but their souls which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal substance, immediately return to God who gave them; the souls of the righteous being then made perfect in holiness, are received into heaven and the souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

"XVIII. That the bodies of the just and unjust shall be raised at the last day.

"XIX. That God has appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness by Jesus Christ, in which day all persons that have lived upon earth shall appear before the judgment seat of Christ to give an account of their thoughts, words, and deeds, and to receive according to what they have done in the body, whether it be good or evil.

#### "THE CHURCH COVENANT.

"Forasmuch as it hath pleased God, who hath commanded us to pray daily that his kingdom may come, and be advanced, and hath given direction in his holy word, and manifold encouragements to his poor servants to seek and set forward his worship and the concerns of his glory; we do, therefore, personally present ourselves this day in the holy presence of God, to transact with Him this great affair of His kingdom and glory, and of our own salvation, and humbling ourselves before the Lord for all our sins and the sins of ours, earnestly praying for pardoning mercy and reconciliation with God through the blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the gracious presence and assistance of His holy spirit, under a deep sense of our own weakness and unworthiness, and with an humble confidence in his favorable acceptance; each of us for ourselves and all of us jointly together, enter into a holy covenant with God and one with one another; *that is to say*, We do according to the terms and tenor of the everlasting covenant first give up ourselves and our offspring unto the Lord God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as the one only true and living God; All-sufficient and our God, in covenant; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ our only Saviour, our Prophet, Priest, and King; the only mediator of the covenant of grace, promising and covenanting through the help of His grace to cleave to God and to our Lord Jesus by faith in a way of Gospel obedience with full purpose of heart as his covenant people forever.

"And we do also by this act of confederation give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord according to the will of God, promising and engaging to cleave and walk together in holy union and communion as members of the same mystical body and as an instituted church of Christ, rightly instituted and established in the true faith and order of the Gospel; further obliging ourselves by this our holy covenant to keep and maintain the holy word and worship of God committed to us and endeavor faithfully to transmit it to our posterity, to cleave unto and uphold the true gospel ministry as it is established by Jesus Christ in his church, to have it in due honor and esteem for the work's sake; to subject ourselves fully and sincerely unto the ministerial exercise of the power of Christ in the dispensation of the word, the administration of the sacraments—the Lord's Supper—to members in full communion and without offence, and Baptism to visible church members and their infant seed, as also for the due application of the holy discipline, with love, care, and faithfulness; watching one over another and over the children of the covenant growing up with us, and all in obedience to the blessed rule and government of our Lord Jesus Christ, the alone head of his church; and without further engage ourselves to walk orderly in the way of fellowship and communion with all neighbor churches, according

to the rules of the gospel, that the name of our Lord Jesus may be one throughout all the churches to the glory of God the Father.

"This our holy church covenant we do, in most solemn manner, take upon our souls in all the parts of it, with full purpose of heart as the Lord shall help us, and according to the measure of grace received, we will walk before and with God fully, steadfastly, and constantly in the discharge of all covenant duties each to other; and the Lord keep us forever in the thoughts and imagination of the hearts of us his poor servants to establish our hearts unto Him; and the good Lord pardon every one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers. Amen."

The foregoing, pertaining to the earliest records, as also the "articles of Christian faith" and "Church Covenant," are all copied from "An Historical Account of the First Church in Middleboro', Mass.," as published in book-form by that church in 1854.

Rev. Samuel Fuller, first pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', was one of the twenty-six original English purchasers of what, with other purchases, was incorporated as a township under that name, June —, 1669, or about seven years subsequent to the date of that first purchase, and he was also among the earliest actual settlers of European descent, and from the commencement of that settlement the religious teacher of those who had here come to make for themselves a home in the wilderness.

In 1680, the next year after the return of these settlers to Middleboro' from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge in King Philip's war, Samuel Fuller, with two others of those twenty-six original purchasers, viz., John Thompson and Francis Coombs, were elected selectmen of Middleboro', and the same year the town voted to provide Mr. Fuller with a house-lot, to consist of twelve acres of land, whereon he seemed to have already erected a house, which tradition saith stood a little east of the Dr. Sturtevant house, so called.

The town also voted to Mr. Samuel Fuller a yearly salary of twenty pounds, to be paid one-quarter in silver and the remainder in corn, at two shillings per bushel, or wheat at four shillings per bushel; and the town also further voted "to turn out and fence his field, and every one that did not was to pay a bushel of corn," being actuated, as were God's still more ancient people, with zeal to rebuild the waste places of Jerusalem, so were those of this his more modern Israel to rescue from the spoil done by the red heathen, for in both instances it appears that "the people had a mind to work" (Nehemiah iv. 6).

Let it be observed that from the date of that first purchase and earliest settlement to the breaking out of King Philip's war was thirteen years, which sanguinary conflict caused the purchase to be vacated by its English inhabitants almost four years, added to

which nearly sixteen years after their return were suffered to pass before this church was regularly gathered and organized, or their religious teacher ordained as a Christian minister.

From the date at which Mr. Fuller began his labors as a religious teacher at Middleboro' until that of his ordination was evidently a period of some thirty-two years, and although he died before the close of the same year in which he was ordained, yet had the people of Middleboro' sat under his preaching nearly thirty years.

He was interred in the ancient cemetery on "the hill," and the grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> Rev. Samuel Fuller, who departed this life Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>, 1695, in y<sup>e</sup> 74<sup>th</sup> year of his age. He was y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> minister of y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ in Middleborough."

John Bennet, the first or earliest deacon of this church, was a son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol in England, and John was probably born there in or about 1642. He emigrated to America, arriving in Virginia in 1665; lived a while at Beverly, and from thence removed to Middleboro'; ordained deacon March 8, 1695. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1692, '93, '95, '97, and '98. He was elected town clerk March 28, 1693, and probably served thirteen years.

Jonathan Morse was born in or near the year 1639, and died July 9, 1709, in the seventieth year of his age.

Abiel Wood was born in or about 1658, and died Oct. 10, 1719, in his sixty-first year.

Jacob Thompson was born in or near 1662, and died Sept. 1, 1726, aged sixty-four years. The history of this church, published in 1854, says of him that he was "a man of distinction as a surveyor and magistrate; he surveyed the twenty-six men's purchase, and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several neighboring towns. He was a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the deposition of Mr. Palmer. Several of his letters to neighboring ministers on that subject are still extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and a pillar in the church, and greatly respected."

To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson (or Tomson, as he wrote his surname) was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1697, and by successive elections held that office twenty-five years. He represented the town at the General Court in 1716 and 1719, and was commissioned as a justice of the peace



for the county of Plymouth July 22, 1720. In the local militia of Middleboro' he was lieutenant as early as 1701, and captain in 1708, which office he held until 1716, the militia at that time throughout the whole town being embodied in one company, of which Capt. Jacob Thompson was the commander.

Samuel Wood was born in or about the year 1648, and died Feb. 3, 1718, in his seventieth year. He was a son of Henry Wood, and a brother of Abiel Wood, before named. Samuel Wood was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and in 1691, '93, '94, '99, 1706, '07, '08, and '09.

Isaac Billington was born in or about 1643, and died Dec. 11, 1709, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Samuel Eaton, born about the year 1663, died March 18, 1724, in his sixty-first year.

Samuel Cutburt, born in or near 1657, died April 17, 1669.

John Cobb, Jr., born in or near 1659, died Oct. 8, 1727, in his sixty-eighth year.

Ebenezer Tinkham was born about 1645. He was deacon of this church as early as 1695; selectman of the town of Middleboro' in 1691, 1696, 1700.

The foregoing united with the church at its formation, and the following-named soon after:

Jonathan Cobb. He was born about 1660, and died Aug. 15, 1728, aged about sixty-eight years. He was deacon of this church at an early date, but the records do not state precisely when.

John Fuller. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first or earliest pastor of this church. John Fuller was born about 1668, and died in or near 1710.

John Alden, born in or near 1674, died Sept. 29, 1730, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

PASTORS.—Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first pastor of this church, died Aug. 17, 1695, or a little more than seven months after his ordination. Several ministers received invitations to supply this vacant pulpit, and in August of the next year, Mr. Thomas Palmer, of Plymouth, was applied to, and engaged to preach a quarter of a year, for which he was paid thirteen pounds, and the town soon after voted him an annual salary of thirty-five pounds, and in November, 1698, the town voted "that his goods shall be brought from Plymouth at the town's charge." The precise date of his ordination is not certainly known, but it is thought to have taken place as early as 1702, and possibly a year or two before.

To the ordination or settlement of Mr. Thomas Palmer a very strenuous opposition was offered on the part of several members of the church, and committees

were chosen both by the church and the town "to devise means of a regular, comfortable, and peaceable settlement." Against Mr. Palmer the charges were brought of misbehavior in the church, and intemperance.

A council was called by the church *ex parte*, which condemned him, but this was quickly followed by a council called by the town, which council advised that "as the town earnestly desired both old and young to enjoy his ministry, he should continue his ministry until the council should more fully agree."

Finally a council of twelve churches was convened that advised the church to depose Mr. Palmer. In 1705 his salary was forty pounds, and in 1706 a like sum, "provided he continue in the work of the ministry the whole year; if removed, to pay him proportionally;" but in November, 1706, voted, "to seek out a man for the supply of the ministry."

On the 3d of June, 1707, the town voted "to provide for the ministers and messengers that are to sit in council;" and Dec. 12, 1707, the selectmen were instructed to agree with Mr. Peter Thatcher for the work of the ministry for quarter of a year.

Rev. Peter Thatcher was ordained Nov. 2, 1709, from which time he continued as pastor of this church, until his death, April 22, 1744,—a period of nearly thirty-five years.

Concerning the final proceedings in the work of deposing Mr. Palmer, the church records, under date of June 2, 1708, say,—

"Voted, by the church of Middleborough, that in pursuance of the advice of twelve churches in council here convened, which have declared that Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former minister and pastor, ought to be removed from the work of the gospel ministry, and suspended from communion at the Lord's table for his scandalous immoralities; therefore, in conformity to said advice of said council, as also upon the advice of a convention of reverend ministers at Boston, the church doth now look on Mr. Palmer as no longer their pastor, but as deposed from the ministry, and also suspended from the table of the Lord; and we withdraw from the said Mr. Palmer, and unite in our endeavors to settle the ordinances of the gospel among us."

But Mr. Palmer, although deposed from his pastorate and ministry, and barred also from the communion, was not easily or effectually disposed of, silenced, or quieted, but sued the parish for his salary, and obtained a judgment of the law of the land for the recovery of fifty-two pounds, and continued to preach to a few hearers in his own house.

Mr. Palmer ere long gave up preaching altogether, and commenced at Middleboro' the practice of medicine.

We shall, therefore, in this connection pursue his personal history no further, as his subsequent life being devoted to practicing instead of preaching,

should find a place among medical men instead of ministers.

Rev. Peter Thatcher, the third pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', and in that office the immediate successor of Rev. Thomas Palmer, was born at Milton, Mass., Oct. 6, 1688.

His father, whose Christian name he bore, was pastor of the church at Milton; his grandfather, Thomas Thatcher, minister of the old South Church in Boston, and great-grandfather of Peter Thatcher, a Puritan divine in Salisbury, England. Peter Thatcher, the Middleboro' minister, graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., in 1706.

He began his ministry at Middleboro', in September, 1707, and was chosen pastor of the church June 30, 1708, or a little before he had attained to twenty years of age. He was ordained Nov. 2, 1709. He was united in marriage Jan. 25, 1711, with Mary, a daughter of Samuel Prince, Esq., then of Rochester, but afterwards of Middleboro'. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, Boston, greatly distinguished as a chronologist and historian.

Rev. Mr. Thatcher, of Middleboro', is said to have had an excellent library, and reputed a hard student, laborious pastor, and sound preacher. His death occurred April 22, 1744. The house occupied by Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro' was burned Feb. 3, 1780. Rev. Israel W. Putnam, in a discourse preached to this church on the one hundred and fifty-first anniversary, Jan. 5, 1845, said, concerning Mr. Thatcher,—

"He began to preach to this church and people in circumstances of great difficulty, inasmuch as Mr. Palmer continued for some time to preach in a private house to a portion of the people who adhered to him, notwithstanding the course which had been pursued with him by the church.

"But Mr. Thatcher came to this place in the spirit of his master. His aim was to preach the gospel, and so highly did he commend himself in that character that on June 30, 1708, he was chosen by the church as their pastor before he was twenty years old. His ordination, however, did not take place until Nov. 2, 1709.

"Mr. Thatcher brought to the work of the ministry here a mind of strong native powers, and highly cultivated by the uncommon advantages he enjoyed under the instruction of his reverend father, whose library is said to have been richly furnished with the works of the learned and pious Puritan authors, and whose house was a great resort of the most eminent ministers of the day.

"But, beside a mind thus well disciplined for his work, he had a heart to love it. His soul was deeply imbued with the spirit of the gospel, and, from inclination as well as from a sense of duty, he gave himself wholly to his work, and truly may it be said of him that his profiting appeared to all. His knowledge of the Scriptures was deep, his manner of presenting divine truth to the minds of his people was clear, persuasive, and convincing, his addresses at the throne of grace were humble,

solemn, and ardent, his life was circumspect and eminently Christian.

"As we might expect, God blessed the labors of such a man. Under his ministry the church constantly increased for many years in numbers and in strength. But toward the close of his life he became much discouraged by what he considered a growing indifference to spiritual things in the church and among the people.

"He seriously contemplated preaching a farewell sermon and leaving his charge, and declared to his biographer that he should have done it had he not been embarrassed in finding a suitable text. But this season of discouragement was not long, for in 1741 he saw among the people of his own charge the beginning of that reviving work of God which continued for more than two years.

"The outpouring of the spirit here was sudden, powerful, extensive, and long continued.

"With all the powers of his body, mind, and heart he engaged, at home and abroad, in the work of that memorable revival of religion.

"He labored in gathering in its glorious fruits till his strength was finally exhausted. His death occurred Apr. 22d, 1744, in fifty-sixth year of his age, in the thirty-fifth of his ministry, and just before the expiration of the first half-century of this church's existence. He was interred in his own Tomb, then, and till recently, the only one in the Burying-ground near his house.

"How great a loss was such a man to the people of his charge, and how deeply lamented by them was his death! But less than I have now said of him could not be omitted, while I was endeavoring to show you that God had graciously bestowed on this church a truly evangelical ministry."

During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro', about four hundred and thirty persons were added to this church, of which more than one hundred were brought in at a revival that took place in 1728, but that which acquired the name of the "Great Awakening" occurred from 1740 to 1742, when about one hundred and twenty five were gathered in. It may not, in this connection, be amiss to notice the fact that, during the ministry of Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Thomas Palmer, who was unblessed in his connection with the ministerial office here, was happily reclaimed, as the following, from the church records, fully serves to show:

"November 13, 1737. This day Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former pastor of this church, had the censure of the church taken off, and was restored to communion by unanimous vote of the church, after hearing his confession."

This restoration of Mr. Thomas Palmer, together with the facts in his subsequent history, afford consoling reflections, as the evidence of recorded facts fully shows that he retrieved his character, and when he had come to be older was also a wiser and better man.

The death of Rev. Mr. Thatcher was immediately succeeded by some very severe trials for this church.

A revival of religion like that experienced in the

three last years of his life could scarcely be expected to take place without exciting some feelings of hostility on the part of those who did not sympathize with its character and spirit. Such persons, singular as it may appear, though few in numbers, were members of this church, and became active in inducing the parish to take an unprecedented course in the choice and settlement of another minister, which innovation the church resisted, and, as the event showed, successfully, yet the occurrence was for a time disastrous, as it occasioned a division in the parish, a majority of whom, with a small minority of the church, kept the control of the meeting-house, and procured preaching for themselves.

The church, in the mean time, with the other part of the people, proceeded in the settlement of the Christian ministry. Leaving the meeting-house in a peaceable manner, they withdrew and worshiped for a time in a private dwelling.

The church at first invited as their minister Peter Thatcher, the old pastor's son, but for some reason, not, perhaps, fully explained, withdrew that call, and sent one to Rev. Sylvanus Conant, who came to Middleboro' in September, 1744.

The parish now asserted its legal rights by inviting another candidate for their minister, Mr. Conant preaching in the same house with the other candidate, one occupying the pulpit in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon.

The parish then by vote refused to allow Mr. Conant to preach in the meeting-house at all, and henceforth for a time his meetings were held in the former residence of the late pastor deceased, by invitation of his widow, who was then occupying the premises.

Mr. Conant, although called to the work of the ministry in this place in the autumn of 1744, was not ordained until the month of March in the succeeding year, when the services of his ordination were performed out of doors, in front of the Thatcher mansion. The friends and supporters of Mr. Conant went resolutely at work to build a meeting-house upon the "Upper Green," which was raised July 17, 1745, and ere long finished so as to accommodate the Rev. Mr. Conant and his worshipping congregation.

Not to be outdone, the parish caused their candidate for the ministry to be ordained, the services of which ordination were performed in the meeting-house Oct. 2, 1745, the church, by its committee, offering a strenuous protest against the proceeding. The church and parish, as was remarked, had now a hard business with a new meeting-house to build, the old meeting-house to repair, two ministers and two

churches to sustain, and, more than all, crimination and recriminations and alienations among brethren,—“old lights” and “new lights,” the church and the standing party.

Two pamphlets were printed, in which hard names and words were dealt out freely against each other.

A tax made by the parish against the new society as well as the old wellnigh brought on open war, added to which was a lawsuit about the records and the furniture of the Lord's table, and the quarrel was not allayed and difficulties adjusted without an application to and relief from the Colonial Legislature.

A law was passed by which those who chose to worship in the new meeting-house might file their names with the clerk of the old society, and thus become members of the new, and in 1748 more than two hundred persons availed themselves of the privilege thus afforded.

Another law was passed in 1754, by which the societies were reunited. The Rev. Thomas Weld, called by a majority of the parish and sixteen members of the church, was a resident, if not, indeed, a native, of Boston. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1723. He continued to preach in the old meeting-house until Jan. 8, 1749, when the parish voted to dismiss him, and he soon after brought an action for his salary, which put his former people to much trouble and expense.

These troubles caused great embarrassment to the parish in paying its expenses, to meet a part of which it, the same year, voted to sell to David Simmons the old meeting-house, exclusive of the pews and pulpit, for the sum of £13 6s. 8d.

Concerning the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the history of this church, published in 1854, furnished the following:

“He was a descendant of the celebrated Roger Conant, who was with the Plymouth Pilgrims in 1623, and removed to Salem. He was born in 1720, and graduated in 1740, at Harvard College. He was a son of Lot Conant, the son of Nathaniel, who came from Beverly, and settled in Bridgewater before 1690. He began his ministry here Sept. 9, 1744; was called to be pastor October 1st of the same year, and was ordained March 28, 1745. He continued his ministry, at first at the house of Madame Thatcher, and after the meeting-house was built (which was the same year), in that house till his death, which was of the smallpox, Dec. 8, 1777. He was buried with eight of his parishioners, in a field of one of them.”

The following is the inscription on the stone set at the head of his grave:



*"Memento Mori."*

In Memory of

REV. SYLVANUS CONANT,  
Minister of the first church in Middleborough,  
who died of small pox, Dec. 8, 1777,  
in the 56<sup>th</sup> year of his age  
and 33<sup>d</sup> of his ministry.

"So sleep the souls and leave to groan,  
When sin and death have dooe their worst;  
Christ hath a glory like his  
Which waits to clothe their wasting dust."

The causes that served for a time to divide this church were not confined in their operations or effects to the town of Middleboro', but spread quite extensively throughout the then colony, now State, of Massachusetts, making many divisions in churches, which have never, even to this day, been remedied, causing bickering and strife not yet allayed, and inflicting wounds that never healed; in short, causing injuries that a century of time, that great pacifier, has been found insufficient to heal.

Why the people of Middleboro' were more fortunate than those of many other places in the effort to heal differences may have been, in a great degree, owing to the character and conduct of the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the pastor retained, who was distinguished for his urbanity and conciliatory manners, and who succeeded, in a few years, in uniting the people of both parties in his favor. He is represented as having been a lively, animated preacher, and is said to have done all that any man could do under such multiplied difficulties and such perilous circumstances, being times of war, viz, the French and Indian war and the Revolutionary war. During a portion of the Revolutionary war Mr. Conant, for a time, performed the duties of chaplain to one of the regiments in the patriot service. Had Mr. Conant been a different kind of man, doubtless in Middleboro', as in many other places, the church would have remained divided, and instead of again becoming one church, would have continued as two, adhering to those differences in religious sentiment that then divided, and for one hundred and forty years have continued to divide, among the Congregationalists, the Unitarians from those of the Trinitarian faith and practice.

Soon after the death of Rev. Mr. Conant this church extended an invitation to Mr. Abraham Camp, a graduate of Yale College, to become their pastor, which call he seems to have declined.

The church then invited the Rev. Joseph Barker to become its pastor. Mr. Barker graduated at Yale College in 1771.

The call to Mr. Barker bore date of Aug. 9, 1781, and he was ordained December 5<sup>th</sup> of the same year.

The history of this church, as published in 1854, contained the following notice of Rev. Joseph Barker:

His ministry continued till his death, July 5, 1815, except while he was in Congress, he having been a member of that body in 1805-8.

In his absence the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Azel Washburn, Rev. Simeon Doggett, and Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Westboro'.

Rev. James Davis was with us in 1807. Mr. Barker preached a century sermon one hundred years after the organization of the church, in which many of the historical records are taken notice of and the character of our pastors given, which was printed at the time, also a sermon on the death of Deacon B. Thomas, in which his life and character are very graphically drawn.

He was buried in the parish burial-ground.

Mr. Barker was considered an able, sound, and orthodox preacher of the Hopkinson school, and much respected by his people.

Those who had lived under the ministry of Mr. Conant thought there was in Mr. Barker a strong contrast between the two in pastoral visitations and cheerfulness, and condescension out of the pulpit, but there was very little complaint.

His studies were unremitted, and he brought "beaten oil" into the sanctuary.

He was an able sermonizer, of which a volume of his sermons in print gives decisive evidence.

The same authority contains the following concerning his immediate successor in the ministry in this place:

Rev. Emerson Paine was a graduate of Brown University in 1813, was ordained Feb. 14, 1816, not without much opposition, and after a laborious ministry (the opposition continuing), he was dismissed on his own request by advice of an ecclesiastical council July 4, 1822.

He was afterwards, for a number of years, pastor of the church in Little Compton, R. I., and afterwards preached in Halifax, where he died April 26, 1851, aged sixty-five years.

Rev. William Eaton was the next pastor, of whom the church history, before alluded to, says, "He was installed March 10, 1824, having been previously, for ten years, pastor of the church in Fitchburg, was a graduate of Williams College in 1810, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1813.

He was dismissed at his own request, March 3, 1834, by a council, and was settled in Charlotte, Vt., and afterwards in Hardwick, in this State. He died in West Brookfield, April 12, 1840.

The next pastor was Rev. Israel W. Putnam. He was a native of Danvers, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1809, and at the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1814. He was settled as pastor of the North Church in Portsmouth, N. H., from March 15, 1815, to March 15, 1835, and was installed pastor of this church Oct. 28, 1835.

Much that has herewith been presented concerning the First Congregational Church and parish in Middleboro' was derived from several historic discourses delivered, in 1845, by Rev. Israel W. Putnam, commemorative of the completion of one hundred and fifty years since the original gathering and formation of that church.

DEACONS OF THE FIRST CHURCH.—John Bennet, the earliest deacon of this church, has already been noticed on a previous page.

Ebenezer Tinkham was deacon at an early date in the history of this church. (See notice of him on a previous page.)

Jonathan Cobb was deacon in 1738; how much earlier not certainly known.

Samuel Barrows was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was admitted to membership Feb. 20, 1715. He died Dec. 30, 1755, in his eighty-third year, and must therefore have been born in or near 1673. He was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1723, and by successive elections held that office for twelve consecutive years. In 1744 he was again chosen, and held the position one year. He probably acted as deacon for several years before being ordained as such, as the title is applied to his name in the public records of Middleboro' as early as 1723, and perhaps before. Deacon Samuel Barrows was elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the General Court that commenced its session in Boston, Wednesday, May 25, 1720, and re-elected to that place in 1730-31 and 1733-34. In the division that occurred in this church immediately after the death of Rev. Peter Thatcher, Deacon Samuel Barrows, with sixteen or seventeen male members of the church, together with a majority of the parish, took the side of the "old lights," or "standing party," as sometimes called, which party in many New England churches came finally to represent the Unitarian element as opposed to the Trinitarian, the intellectual rather than emotional, those of less faith and more knowledge, and who sought to be practically good rather than professionally pious; who accounted good *works* as better than good *words*, and well *doing* more essential than well *saying*, in short, who sought to bear the cross themselves rather than get off with the cheap excuse that "*Jesus paid it all*;" and if such, indeed,

were the children of this world in their generation, then were those in that generation wiser than the children of light, either new or old; and singularly enough, in their efforts to cause things to remain *in statu quo*, those Unitarians have made greater departures from the faith and practices of their fathers, as also as more of them, than the "new lights," whose new-fangled doctrines they could neither tolerate, fellowship, or patiently endure; and thus have both parties practically illustrated the conduct of that son who said he would go and went not, and he who said he would not go and yet went.<sup>1</sup>

Ephraim Wood was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was a son of Samuel Wood, and born in or near the year 1679. Admitted to membership in this church Aug. 22, 1715. He died July 9, 1744, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

Samuel Wood was chosen deacon Jan. 30, 1735, and ordained to that office March 5, 1737. Deacon Samuel Wood was a son of Samuel Wood, and a brother of Deacon Ephraim Wood. Deacon Samuel Wood was born in or about 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1744; representative to the General Court in 1744, and again in 1745. He joined this church March 4, 1718.

Ebenezer Finney came to Middleboro' from Norton. He united with this church Nov. 3, 1734; was made a deacon in 1737, and died Sept. 21, 1745, in his forty-seventh year; born in or about 1698.

Benjamin Tucker was chosen deacon in November, 1745. He was admitted to membership March 24, 1729. He died July 9, 1781, in his seventy-sixth year; born in or near the year 1705; elected a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1748-49, 1750-51, and 1752. He was town treasurer in 1744, and representative to the General Court in 1746; commissioned as a coroner for the county of Plymouth Dec. 27, 1734, and that appointment renewed Oct. 10, 1755, and Jan. 28, 1762.

Gershom Cobb was made deacon at the same date as Benjamin Tucker. Deacon Gershom Cobb was born 1714; admitted to membership in this church July 1, 1739. In his old age he left Middleboro' and removed to Hardwick.

Benjamin Thomas came from Carver. He joined this church Aug. 19, 1742, and was chosen deacon May 23, 1776; died July 9, 1800, aged seventy-eight; represented Middleboro' in the General Court

<sup>1</sup> It is hoped that neither party, Unitarian or Trinitarian, will take offense at the free expressions indulged by the writer, who is an avowed infidel, and well near an Atheist, as it is from such a stand-point that these matters are viewed.

in 1776-77, 1779, and 1788. His funeral sermon, preached by Rev. Joseph Barker, was printed.

Iehabod Morton was received into this church May 11, 1760; chosen deacon Jan. 3, 1782; died May 10, 1809, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and consequently must have been born in or about 1724.

Abner Bourne joined the church Dec. 1, 1782; chosen deacon June 8, 1796; committed suicide May 25, 1806, being in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1784-86, and 1788-89. Of the second company in the local militia of Middleboro' he was commissioned ensign, to rank from May 9, 1776; promoted to lieutenant April 8, 1778, and to captain June 2, 1780. He commanded that company on an expedition to Rhode Island in war of American Revolution.

Joshua Eddy united with this church April 9, 1797, and was elected deacon Oct. 10, 1805. He died May 1, 1833. A very interesting and instructive account of him was published in the July issue of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," in 1854, to which a further allusion may properly be made in the military history of this town.

Perez Thomas joined July 13, 1802, and became deacon May 4, 1803. He died May 21, 1828, aged seventy-seven. He was a representative to the General Court in 1787.

Calvin Tillson became a member May 22, 1803, and was chosen deacon Aug. 13, 1819. He died July 3, 1852, in his eighty-third year.

Samuel Saupson was received into this church Aug. 14, 1808; chosen deacon June 30, 1826; died July 30, 1850, aged eighty-six.

James Sprout joined Nov. 17, 1816; chosen deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died April 15, 1837, in his sixty-third year. He was by trade a carpenter, and was the architect of the church edifice of this church and society, erected in 1828, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1829.

John Freeman became a member July 12, 1807; elected deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died Feb. 20, 1847, aged fifty-nine. He had been dismissed to a church at Carver in 1846.

Horatio G. Wood was received Aug. 15, 1819; chosen deacon Dec. 2, 1842; dismissed to the Central Congregational Church in Middleboro', 1847, wherein he became a deacon.

Nathaniel Eddy, admitted to membership July 23, 1807; made deacon 1852.

The first meeting-house of this First Congregational Church in Middleboro' is said to have been located near the former residence of the late Dr. Stertevant, and was probably used as a place of public worship during the ministry of Rev. Samuel Fuller, and re-

maining as late as the year 1701, in August of which it was sold at auction for £5 2s.

The second meeting-house was built on what is known as the lower green, and near where now stands a school-house. It was erected in 1700. The dimensions were thirty-six feet by thirty, and sixteen-foot stud. It at first had two ridge-poles and four gable-ends, but in 1745 this was changed for a pitched roof, so called.

The third house of public worship stood a few rods northeast of the present church edifice, and was erected in 1745. It was raised on the 17th of July in that year. The land on which it stood was purchased of Ebenezer Sproutt by deed bearing date June 9, 1745, and came to be called the upper green.

The fourth house is that still standing, having been erected in 1828. The lot was purchased of Zenas Cushman in 1827. The building of this house cost nearly thirteen thousand dollars. Deacon James Sproutt was the architect. The house was dedicated Jan. 1, 1829. The parsonage house was built in 1832. The land on which it stands was purchased of Hercules Cushman.

**THE FUND OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.**—The house built by Rev. Sylvanus Conant was by his heirs sold to this parish, and was by the parish sold to Rev. Joseph Barker, and the sale-money funded. At a later date Mr. Samuel Tinkham devised the whole of his farm in "the Little Precinct" to this parish, the income of which was to be for the support of the minister for the time being. The fund was soon sufficient by its income to pay the salary of the pastor, and was so appropriated until the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Eaton. By a process that seems not to be wholly understood, and by the erection of a parsonage, this fund was diminished from nine thousand dollars to less than three thousand, so that the greater part of the salary had to be raised by subscription.

Mr. Tinkham and wife were exemplary members of the church. The following is the inscription on their monument on "the Hill," where they are buried:

"Erected by the direction of the First Precinct of Middleboro' to the memory of Mr. Samuel Tinkham, who died March 28th, 1796, aged 72 years and four days.

"When in life he was benevolent to the poor, and in his last will gave all his real estate for the support of the public worship of God in this precinct.

"Patience, widow of said Samuel, died Nov. 3, 1811, aged 92."

**Other Congregational Societies and Churches.**—From the date of the incorporation of the town of Middleboro' until July 19, 1719,—a period of half a century,—the geographical limits of the entire town



were embraced in one parish; that was then divided, and thenceforth for a time known as the East and West Precincts. The East Precinct contained the meeting-house and much the largest portion of the members of the church.

The dividing line between the precincts was drawn from a point near the mouth of Fall Brook, and running westerly by the Trout Brook to the line of Taunton.

The West Precinct included what was then the southwest part of Middleboro', since set off and made a new and distinct town, called Lakeville.

The West Precinct also included a part of the then township (now city) of Taunton.

How many members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the West Precinct Church, organized Oct. 6, 1725, is not now positively known.

The records of the old and now East Precinct Church show that Ebenezer Richmond and William Strobbridge became members of the West Precinct Church, and on the 24th of March, 1727, Elizabeth Hackett was dismissed to join that church.

From the most reliable evidences now to be obtained (as some parts of the early records are lost) the church of the West Precinct was formed Oct. 6, 1725.

The names of the female members at the date of the formation are not now known, but the male members were as follows: John Thrasher, Ebenezer Richmond, James Reed, Richard Waste, Samuel Hoar, Thomas Pickens, William Hoskins, John Hackett, James Sproutt, Elections Reynolds, Edward Richmond, and William Strobbridge. The first or earliest church edifice in the West Precinct stood upon the easterly side of the highway, a few rods south of the former residence of the late William Paul, and was erected in 1724. Rev. Benjamin Ruggles was the first settled minister in this West Precinct or Parish. He accepted the call by letter bearing date of Oct. 25, 1724, which was in reply to a vote of the precinct or parish passed Sept. 8, 1724. It was at first agreed to give Rev. Mr. Ruggles ninety pounds as a settlement, and to pay him at the rate of seventy pounds per year for his services, but the yearly pay was from time to time increased until it reached one hundred pounds, and, perhaps, even more, as shown by the precinct or parish records, still well preserved; but it may have been that the apparent increase in his salary was only fictitious, and made to cancel the loss that he would otherwise have sustained from a depreciating currency.

The ordination of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles as pastor of the Congregational Church in the West Precinct or Parish of Middleboro' occurred on the 17th day

of November, 1725, from which time he continued to labor, with much acceptance and usefulness, till his dismission in December, 1753, or a period of twenty-eight years. His name appears in the history of his time as a friend of revivals, but the loss of the records of this church prevents the giving of the names of those who were added during his ministry (that covered the period still known as that of the "great awakening" or "great revival" begun in 1741). Rev. Benjamin Ruggles graduated at Yale College in 1721. During the ministry here of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles, Edward Richmond and John Hackett sustained the positions of deacons, both of whom were probably appointed in 1725.

From the close of Mr. Ruggles' ministry for a period of nearly eight years this church was destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, the pulpit being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and although this condition of affairs was attended with what was regarded as "spiritual declension," yet during that time (viz., 1759) the old meeting-house was abandoned and its place supplied by the erection of a large, commodious, and comparatively expensive church edifice, that continued to be used as a place of public worship until 1835, or a term of about seventy-six years. The site of that house was a few feet westerly of the present neat and convenient chapel, that was erected in 1835. The second meeting-house was supplied with galleries upon three sides, and also with a projection over the pulpit, a little higher than the minister's head, which projection was familiarly known as the "sounding-board," but had no steeple, and appeared upon the outside to have always been free from the adornments of paint. The "spiritual declension" before alluded to, together with the term of nearly eight years suffered to pass in which the church and precinct were destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and during which time the second house of worship was erected, doubtless gave rise to the doggerel description, which tradition has preserved of that house and its worshipping congregation, in the censorious words,—

"High house without a steeple,  
Blind guides and ignorant people."

Rev. Caleb Turner was the second pastor of this church, being ordained to the gospel ministry therein April 16, 1761. He, like the Rev. Mr. Ruggles, was a student of Yale College, where Mr. Turner graduated in 1758. His ministry here was long and happy, or at least reasonably happy, and continued from 1761 until 1801, a period of about forty years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Caleb Turner twenty-

four persons were received to membership in this church. He administered the ordinance of baptism to one hundred and eighty, solemnized three hundred and one marriages, and attended about three hundred funerals. His remains and those of his wife were interred in the ancient cemetery near by, and graves of both marked by suitable gravestones bearing inscriptions.

Job Macomber was appointed a deacon of this church in 1762, Seth Richmond and Joseph Richmond in 1766, George Leonard and Benjamin Dean in 1792, and George Staples in 1799.

Thomas Crafts, the third pastor of this church, was installed as such Nov. 18, 1801. Mr. Crafts graduated at Harvard in 1783. He remained as pastor eighteen years, and died at the age of sixty-one years.

Samuel Staples was appointed deacon of this church in 1803, John Morton in 1804, and Edward Paul in 1812. During the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Crafts to this people sixty-two persons were admitted to membership (fifty-five by profession and seven by letter). He administered eighty-seven baptisms and solemnized sixty-one marriages. At the commencement of his labors here the church numbered but about a dozen members, that during his ministry were so increased as to leave forty at its close.

The fourth pastor was Rev. John Shaw, who was installed July 21, 1819. He was a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1805. His ministry here continued fifteen years, during which sixty-five persons were admitted to the church by profession and eight by letter, or seventy-three in the whole.

He administered sixty-eight baptisms, and solemnized one hundred and thirty-three marriages. At the close of his labors here the church consisted of seventy-four members.

Before coming to Middleboro', Rev. John Shaw had been settled in the ministry at Carver, where he was ordained in 1807. Mr. Shaw left Middleboro' in 1834, and for two years this church was without a pastor, and during that time (viz., in 1835) the old meeting-house, erected in 1759, was taken down and a third house of worship erected, which continues to be used for that purpose until the present time.

While Rev. John Shaw was pastor of this church the following-named members were appointed deacons: Caleb Bassett and Benjamin Richmond in 1821, Ephraim Leach and Zattu Pickens in 1828.

Rev. Homer Barrows, the fifth pastor, was ordained in 1836. He was a graduate of Amherst College in 1831. He remained here until June 1, 1842, or about six years, and during his pastorate thirty-seven

persons joined this church by profession and five by letter. He administered thirty-four baptisms and solemnized twenty-nine marriages. Andrew Haskins was appointed deacon in 1838.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Jesse K. Bragg, a graduate of Amherst College in 1838. His pastorate over this church commenced Oct. 19, 1842, and ended June 30, 1851, continuing a little less than nine years. During that time the admissions to this church were eighty-five persons, viz., sixty-nine by profession and sixteen by letter. The Rev. Mr. Bragg in the mean time administered sixty-seven baptisms, solemnized sixty-two marriages, and attended one hundred funerals. The church at the close of Mr. Bragg's labors numbered one hundred and fifty.

Rev. Calvin Chapman, the seventh pastor, commenced his ministerial labors here in July, 1851, and was installed on the 22d of October in that year. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1839. His ministry here terminated Oct. 30, 1857. Admissions to the church five, viz., three by profession and two by letter.

Rev. Augustine Root was ordained and installed as eighth pastor May 20, 1858. His ministerial labors here closed May 13, 1860. During the two years of his pastorate fifteen persons were added to the church, and all by profession. Frederick A. Paul and Myrick Haskins were appointed deacons in 1858.

During the next year no minister was settled, but about four months of the time the pulpit was filled by Rev. George G. Perkins, and as stated supply he preached from May 4, 1861, to May 3, 1863. The admissions to the church were twelve by profession and two by letter.

Rev. James Ward preached to this church and society from June 7, 1863, until Dec. 6, 1868, and during that time two persons were admitted to church membership by profession.

Rev. Homer Barrows, a former pastor, resumed ministerial labors here Oct. 31, 1869, and remained until April 21, 1872, having admitted to the church eight persons by profession.

From April 20, 1873, to Sept. 30, 1877, Rev. Charles W. Wood labored as stated supply. The additions in four years and five months were eleven by profession and two by letter.

Rev. I. C. Thacher preached here from Oct. 7, 1877, to January, 1880. He was installed as the ninth pastor Jan. 15, 1879. Twenty-four persons were admitted into the church by profession and seven by letter. James W. Paul was appointed deacon in 1879.

This church, religious society, and precinct has

been unusually fortunate in the liberality of two of its parishioners, viz., Mr. Nicholas Roche and Hugh Montgomery, Esq.

Mr. Roche, eighty years ago, made this precinct the present of a hearse or carriage for the dead. That gift, as nearly as can now be ascertained, was made by Mr. Roche about four years before his death, and in his last will and testament he bequeathed as a fund for the support of the preaching of the gospel in this precinct or parish the sum of four thousand dollars.

The remains of Mr. Roche were interred in an ancient cemetery then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville, and his grave marked by a handsome slab of white marble, laid horizontally upon a substantial free-stone base. That tombstone bears the following inscription :

"This Monumental stone is erected  
in Memory of  
Mr. NICHOLAS ROCHE  
Who died Oct. the 31<sup>st</sup> 1808  
Aged 85 Years.

He was born in the Kingdom of Ireland  
and came from thence to America in the days  
of his youth where by indefatigable  
industry he accumulated  
an handsome fortune

a valuable part of which he bequeathed  
for the support of the gospel Ministry  
in this and some of the adjacent  
Congregational Societies

He gave several large bequests to individuals  
and the remaining part of his estate  
he directed his executors to distribute according  
to their Judgment amongst the  
sober, honest, and industrious poor.

The deceased sustained through life an  
irreproachable moral character.

The virtues which he practiced and the  
judicious disposal

which he made of his valuable property more  
than any posthumous eulogium speak his  
praise."

Hugh Montgomery, Esq., was a native of Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, but spent the most of his life in the practice of the law at Boston. His remains rest near those of Mr. Roche. Mr. Montgomery left to this church and society, for the support of the gospel, the sum of three thousand dollars. That with the money given by Mr. Roche now constitutes a fund of seven thousand dollars. Mr. Montgomery also gave two hundred dollars for the improvement of the ancient cemetery where his remains are buried.

**Middleboro' and Halifax Congregational Church.**—The town of Halifax was incorporated July 4, 1734, from parts of Middleboro', Pembroke, and Plympton, soon after which the following-named

members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the Halifax Church :

Ichabod Standish, Isaac Tinkham, Ebenezer Fuller, John Fuller, Timothy Wood, Thomas Thompson, Ebenezer Cobb, John Drew, Jr., Hannah Fuller, Phebe Standish, Abigail Tinkham, Elizabeth Fuller, Mary Wood, Elizabeth Thompson, Mary Thompson, Sr., Mary Thompson, Lidia Cobb, Sarah Drew, and Elizabeth Drew.

These were dismissed Oct. 13, 1734, and were among the original members of a Congregational Church there established, and which still exists.

Rev. John Cotton was settled as the first pastor of the Halifax Church, and he afterwards attained to considerable distinction in civil office, as also in the field of literature.

The successors of Mr. Cotton as pastors of this Middleboro' and Halifax Church and Society were as follows: Rev. William Patten, ordained in 1757; Rev. Ephraim Briggs, ordained in 1769, and who died in 1801, and was the same year succeeded by Rev. Abel Richmond, Rev. Elbridge G. Howe, and Rev. Freeman P. Howland. But a more extended account would more properly constitute a part of the history of Halifax instead of Middleboro'.

**The Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.**—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, now of Taunton, Mass., in a religious discourse delivered before this church and society, June 6, 1875, when speaking of its original gathering and formation, said,—

"The controversy which at this time raged throughout New England, especially in Connecticut, between what were called the New Lights, or new measure revival men, and the old established churches, more stiff, staid, and formal in their ways,—this controversy reached the Titicut plantation, and was quite heated in all this region.

"Those of you who have read the history of those exciting times, when Whitefield, Davenport, and the Tennents were in the midst of their evangelist movements, when President Edwards, Bellamy, and Hopkins were at the height of their power and commanding influence, need not that I should go into details.

"It was the period of the Great Awakening, as it has been called, or rather I am coming to a period when there may be said to have occurred a reaction and a sad decline.

"The Great Awakening was in 1740.

"There were sad divisions, even among good men, concerning methods and measures.

"It is most melancholy, the narrative of party feeling and party strife, orimination and recrimination in connection with the extraordinary efforts which were then put forth for the extension of Christ's kingdom.

"The Prince of Peace could hardly have looked down upon all that transpired with His favor.

"Alas! How many crimes have been committed against God and man at such times of wicked provocation, and what fearful breaches of the good law of Christian fellowship and brotherly love!



"The commotion was felt here.

"All these years of which I have been speaking, from 1743, when the precinct was set off, to 1747, no church organization had sprung up, for the reason, probably, that the churches in the vicinity, and those of this precinct who would be likely to constitute the church, were not quite certain whether it would be an Old Light or a New Light Church."

Here was one of the numerous illustrations of the truth of the declaration, "The children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light," for while the latter were unable practically to learn the great lesson,

"For modes of faith let graceless zealots light,  
His can't be wrong whose life is in the right,"

the former had been collecting the materials of which to build a meeting-house, and as early as Jan. 25, 1744, voted to raise fifteen pounds, old tenor, by way of tax for the support of a minister.

Again the outside wicked worldlings, upon the 4th of February, 1745, showed a still greater anxiety to promote the cause (it was so common for professed Christians to say these "had no part or lot in") "by voting thirty pounds, old tenor, for preaching, and, March 31st, to have preaching, and to have Mr. Tucker to preach, if he may be obtained, and that Abiezer Edson shall board him;" which last clause is of itself enough to show that the persons voting were practically- instead of spiritually-minded, for they had the worldliness to provide for Mr. Tucker in what he should eat and drink and wherewithal be clothed, thus so conclusively showing theirs was not faith but works, "for after all these things do the Gentiles seek;" that for this or some other cause Mr. Tucker refused to be employed by them at all, and so was tediously prolonged the time that in Titicut Precinct or Parish the saints would not, and the sinners could not, establish a regular ministry and preaching of the gospel among them.

But before we further go in stating what was attempted, and, from one cause or another, failed to be accomplished, let us adopt and proceed to be governed by a chronological system, mentioning occurrences and facts in the order that these severally and successively transpired, thus showing more regard for the *what* and the *when* than to who were the actors in the relative order of our successive notices, and to do which will commence with the petition of the people of this locality, asking to be set off, and by law established, as a precinct or parish. Here is a copy of that petition:

"PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

"*To His Excellency the Governour, the Honourable Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, May 25th, 1743.*

"The Memorial of us, the subscribers, inhabitants part of Bridgewater and part of Middleborough, humbly sheweth, That

we being voted off from said towns, in order for a distinct Township, did, at your session in May last past, petition for the establishment thereof, our petition being lodged in Council as we are informed, And not acted upon, We do therefore pray that our said petition may be revived, and that if your Excellency and Honours do not see meet to set us off a Township, that you would establish us a distinct Precinct, according to the bounds of the votes of the towns herewith exhibited, that being our present request unto you. That so we may enjoy the Gospel privileges among ourselves. That so we may worship God, so as to bring a Blessing on ourselves and children. And that your Excellency and honours would remember and act for us, we, your humble petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray."

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Shaw, Joseph Leach, Henry Richmond, Francis Eaton, William Hooper, Nathaniel Hooper, Amos Keith, Joseph Crossman, David Shaw, Ezra Washburn, Daniel Casewall, Nehemiah Washburn, Joshua Fobes, Benjamin Washburn, William Bryant, Benjamin Leach, Jr., Ebenezer Shaw, Joseph Harvey, Samuel Keith, Jr., Jabez Cowins, William Aldrich, Israel Washburn, Timothy Leach, David Casewall, Abiezer Edson, Joshua Fobes, Jr., Solomon Perkins, Henry Washburn, John Keith, Jr., Simeon Leonard, Timothy Bryant, Nehemiah Bryant, James Keith, Samuel Thurston, Lemuel Bryant.

This petition received a favorable notice from the General Court that by an act passed Feb. 25, 1744, set off the territory desired, and by law constituting it a new, distinct, and separate precinct, thenceforth known as the Titicut Parish. This date of incorporation is that given by Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, in his history of the church of North Middleboro', but Hon. Nahum Mitchell, in his history of Bridgewater, fixes that date upon the 4th of February, instead of the 25th of that month. The first parish meeting was warned to be held at the dwelling-house of Nehemiah Washburn, in Bridgewater, at ten o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, March 21, 1744.

Of that meeting Nehemiah Washburn was chosen moderator, and Amos Keith clerk, and Mr. Washburn was subsequently made the precinct or parish treasurer. From the date at which the Titicut Parish was incorporated three years was suffered to pass before a parish vote could be obtained to build a church edifice. Doubtless some portions of the timber for such a structure had been procured, and possibly fitted into a proper frame that may have been raised, as at the parish meeting held March 29, 1747, at the house of James Keith, it was voted "to provide materials to enclose and cover the meeting-house;" also "to see if an answer has been made to a Petition presented to the General Court for the confirmation of a grant of land given to the precinct by the Indians." Concerning the frame for a meeting-house, it appears that

certain persons had obtained such, and that it was lying or standing near the house of Mr. Abraham Barden, which frame the proprietors thereof, for a named consideration, quit-claimed to Benjamin White, of Middleboro', and Benjamin Washburn, of Bridgewater, a committee chosen to act in behalf of the precinct, and this, said Rev. Mr. Emery, probably was the frame removed to about the present site of the church edifice in 1747 it was voted to inclose and cover.

Of the first or earliest meeting-house in Titicut Parish the description given by Rev. Mr. Emery was as follows :

- "When enclosed and covered, it still remained unpainted.
- "It had no Spire, no Tower, no Bell, no place for a bell.
- "It was simply a barn-like building, a mere frame, covered and enclosed.
- "It had three doors of entrance, on three sides, called the east, west, and south doors.
- "Its windows were small, with diamond shaped glass.
- "It had no means of warming in the coldest winter's day.
- "An occasional foot-stove gave out the smell and warmth of fire.
- "But this was a luxury all were not supposed to be able to possess.
- "This spot in that early, ancient time was more beautiful and attractive than now.
- "I describe it as some of the older people remember it.
- "It was a pine-forest. Beautifully shaded in the heat of summer was the house of God.
- "The whisperings of the pines mingled with the praises of God's people as they met here from week to week to worship God. Verily, the trees of the field did clap their hands. The little hills rejoiced on every side. How still and quiet were those sweet days of sacred rest! How strong was the attraction of the simple, unpretending plain place of worship which stood here to the few families on either side of the river which were wont together within its consecrated walls to meet God, and here Him speak to them through His written Word or the mouth of His ministering servants!"

But how came those early European settlers to be thus fortunately provided with a place so attractive and beautiful in which to locate their unpretending little house of public worship? Was it purchased at a high price, or was it a gift from the most pious among their number? No, neither, but as when the Apostle Paul was shipwrecked, his experiences at the hands of the heathen among whom he fell were now repeated; for as then, even now *the barbarous people showed no little kindness*, and immediately following the vote passed to build this church edifice was another to see if an answer has been made to a petition presented to the great and General Court for the confirmation of a grant of lands *given to the precinct by the Indians*.

These Indians were Job Ahanton, Stephen David, and James Thomas.

The Indian Job Ahanton donated fifteen acres of land, declaring it to be "for the use of such a gospel ministry as is established by the laws of this province, minding to encourage the settlement of a gospel ministry."

Stephen David donated eighteen acres and three-quarters, that he expressly declared to be "for the encouragement of settling and maintaining the gospel ministry in said precinct agreeable to the good laws of this province;" and thus nearly thirty-four acres of these two Indian men's land were given towards the support of a preached gospel.

But of the meeting-house lot, that spot of scarcely equal beauty and loveliness in the whole town, this was the free and generous gift of that other Indian, James Thomas, the deed conveying which we at the risk of wearying our readers here present entire, *verbatim et literatim* :

"Know all men by these Presents, that I, James Thomas of Titicut in the Township of Middleborough in the County of Plymouth in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Indian man yeoman, minding to encourage the interest and prosperity of Titicut Precinct, (so called), which consists partly of said Middleborough and partly of Bridgewater in said County, by giving a certain piece of land to said Precinct for a Meeting House to stand on, for a Burying Place and for a Training Field, and having obtained liberty and power of the great and General Court of said Province therefor, have therefore, by virtue of said power and by the consent and advice of my Guardians hereto testified, given and granted, and by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give and grant unto the inhabitants of said Precinct, forever, Five acres of land in said Titicut whereon the Meeting House now stands bounded as followeth: 'Beginning at a stake and stones, about eight or nine rods from the northwest corner of said meeting house, from thence running south seventeen degrees east forty five rods to a stake and stones near a white oak tree, marked; from thence east seventeen degrees north eighteen rods to a stake and stones, and from thence north seventeen degrees west forty-five rods to a stake and stones; from thence west seventeen degrees south to the bounds first mentioned together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereof. To have and to hold unto the said inhabitants in fee simple for the uses aforesaid forever free and clear from me my heirs executors and administrators.

"In witness whereof, I, the said James Thomas have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of August Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and fifty, and in the twenty-fourth year of His Majesty's Reign.

"JAMES THOMAS [SEAL.]

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

"EDWARD RICHMOND.

"JAMES KEITH.

"The Guardians aforesaid, in testimony of their advice and consent to the above granted premises by the said James Thomas to said Precinct, have hereunto subscribed their names.

"JOHN CUSHING

"JOSIAH EDSON JR

"PLYMOUTH, ss.—June 27th, 1754.

"The above named James Thomas personally appeared and

acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his act and deed.

"Before me, JOSIAH EDSON JR  
"Just. Pacis."

"Received May 17th, 1757 and recorded

"per JOHN COTTON  
"Register."

This record may be found in the office of the registry of deeds at Plymouth, book No. 44, pages 98 and 99.

And thus is shown the truth of the statement of Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, that the Indians at and near Titicut "were not indifferent to the interests of the whites, and bore no mean part in the early history of this church and parish;" but how were these kind sentiments and friendly acts met, reciprocated, and returned to the savage barbarian by his civilized Christian neighbor? Let the Rev. Mr. Emery, who has critically examined into that matter, answer. Hear him: "I am sorry to be obliged to record it concerning these early settlers that they had a distinct pew, one side out of the way, high up over the stairs, for the colored people, both Indian and negro." And we will here add, if heaven is up above, as we have been so often told that it is, then were those Indians nearer heaven than the whites in more respects than one, for their conduct was as much more commendable than that of the white people, as much higher toned as was their location in church more elevated. With what superlative contempt must those colored people have listened to hypocritical pratings from the pulpit upon the text, "God hath made of one blood all the nations of the earth!" and how must they improved under that gospel teaching that forbids greater respect paid, or more honorable seats assigned, to those arrayed in costly raiment! thus giving evidence of their wealth by the richness of their apparel.

Four years intervened between the date at which the Titicut precinct or parish was incorporated and the formation therein of a Congregational Church, and during that period Rev. Joseph Snow, pastor of a New Light Church in Providence, R. I., and Rev. Isaac Backus, then a young minister from Norwich, Conn., visited Titicut and preached to the people here.

Both Snow and Backus were revivalists. They preceded and accompanied their preaching with much visiting and free intercourse among the people of this parish, and were in turn kindly entertained. It is told of these two young men that they were so well provided with the words of their testimony that while on a visit to this place they preached twenty-

four sermons in ten days, and the Rev. Mr. Emery truly remarked, "If there had been a dearth of preaching during the year 1747, there was not likely to be during 1748." So pleased and profited were the people by the preaching of Mr. Backus as to request him to remain with them, and during the month of January, 1748, he preached thirty sermons, and the time appeared to have fully come for a church to be organized in this parish without longer waiting for the full consent of all the neighboring churches.

"Accordingly," says the Rev. Mr. Emery, "Articles of Faith and Covenant were drawn up, and on the 16th of February, 1748, sixteen persons signed them solemnly, as in the presence of God, after having met together several times for prayer and declaring what God had done for their souls one to another."

Here are the names of those persons who then embodied as a church: Jonathan Woods, Joseph Harvey, William Hooper, Ephraim Leach, Onesimus Campbell, Samuel Alden, Joseph Phinney, Israel Washburn, James Hooper, Joseph Harvey, Jr., Leah Washburn, Ruth Leach, Sarah Leach, Esther Fobes, Abigail Fobes, and Abigail Fobes, Jr., being ten men and six women.

There were received into this church in 1748, eighteen men and twenty-six women; in 1749, one woman; in 1750, two women; in 1752, one woman; but some of these soon after seem to have fallen away or withdrawn from the church, or to have been so exercised on the subject of baptism—its modes and subjects—as to have lost their evidence as God's children, and failed in the sympathy and communion of saints. Then followed councils—five in all—and renewals of covenant and attempts at discipline, until it is said that this church really died out and became extinct; but this the Rev. Mr. Emery denies, and says the church "was so weakened and reduced by the constant agitation of the question of baptism that many left and lost their interest; but at length a Baptist Church of six members was formed." And thus it seems this church was divested of that warring element and its agitators, one of whom was its pastor, the Rev. Isaac Backus.

Rev. Isaac Backus had been chosen pastor of this church March 31, 1748, at which time Jonathan Woods and Israel Washburn were elected deacons, and Mr. Backus was ordained and installed April 13, 1748, the ordination sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Snow, of Providence. Some time in 1748 the frame for a meeting-house was so inclosed and covered that it could be used for public worship. The Rev. Isaac Backus acted as pastor of this church until the 16th of January, 1756, when he, with



Timothy Bryant, John Haywood, Susanna Backus, Mary Caswell, and Esther Fobes, entered into covenant as a Baptist Church.

On Thursday, Oct. 21, 1756, the precinct or parish and Congregational Church at Titicut concurred in their votes to call as their pastor the Rev. Solomon Reed. Voted to Mr. Reed the use of the parish lands and sixty pounds lawful money for his annual salary. Mr. Reed came, and remained as their pastor from 1756 to his death, May 7, 1785, or about twenty-eight years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Solomon Reed seventy-five baptisms are recorded and one hundred and seven marriages solemnized. Four deacons were at different times chosen, viz., Mr. Fobes, Samuel Keith, Zephaniah Wills, and Daniel Leach. The third pastor was Rev. David Gurney, who filled this position from about July, 1787, till his death, July 30, 1815. His pulpit labors commenced here at the date first mentioned, but he was not ordained until Dec. 5, 1787. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds in cash or farm produce at cash price, and the interest of what the parish lands had been sold for. This was afterwards changed from "farm produce" to "corn and rye at cash price." During his pastorate of nearly twenty-eight years seventy persons were admitted to church membership, and he solemnized one hundred and thirty-two marriages. Deacons chosen: July 31, 1799, Isaac Perkins; and April 29, 1807, Elijah Eaton and Isaac Wilbur. Baptism administered to eighty-two, viz., twenty-nine adults and fifty-three infants.

It was during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Gurney that a legacy of two thousand dollars was left to this church by Mr. Nicholas Roche, of what was then Middleboro' (now Lakeville), and of whom an extended notice is given elsewhere. Rev. Philip Colby was the fourth pastor. He was ordained and installed Jan. 1, 1817, and here remained until his death, Feb. 27, 1851, a period of thirty-four years. During his pastorate were received one hundred and seventy-eight persons. In 1832 voted to renovate, repair, and paint the old meeting-house, and put in an additional number of stoves and build horse-sheds. The first stove used in that meeting-house was a gift from Gen. Shepherd Leach, of Easton; and at a parish meeting held March 10, 1828, it was "voted to accept the stove."

Concerning the ordination of Rev. Mr. Colby occur the following charges: Voted, "To allow for spirits for ordination \$8.90 cents;" but this does not seem to have been deemed enough, as additional demands were made for spirits, two dollars and thirty-nine

cents, and "for spirits not brought into former bill, \$2.50 cents," and just how spiritually minded they were upon that occasion may be inferred from the fact that the parish were charged thirteen dollars and seventy-nine cents for strong drink used. With Rev. Philip Colby ends the long pastorates.

Rev. Thomas E. Bliss was pastor from June 2, 1852, to May 15, 1855. He commenced to preach here in November, 1851. Sunday morning, Feb. 28, 1852, the meeting-house was burned. A new house was built that began to be used in June the same year. Rev. Charles Packard was the next pastor. He was installed Oct. 17, 1855, and he remained until Oct. 22, 1857, or a little more than two years. Then came the Rev. E. G. Little, who as pastor labored with this people from the latter part of 1857 to Sept. 15, 1867.

Next came Rev. Henry L. Edwards, whose engagement commenced March 3, 1868, and continued until the 30th of June, 1873. Then came and filled this pulpit Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, to whom the writer of this article is so largely and deeply indebted for a very large part of the information here presented concerning the Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.

**North Rochester Parish.**—The name of North Rochester Parish was given to parts of Middleboro', Rochester, and Freetown set off, and by legislative enactment made to constitute a parish in 1793. The north line of this North Rochester Parish, called as fixed upon, perambulated and defined in 1794, was to run from Pocksha Pond, in Middleboro', by the north line of farms then owned by Nehemiah Bennet and Martin Keith, Esqs., and thence due east to the line of the town of Carver, thus embracing within the incorporate limits of this North Rochester Parish quite a large portion of the southeasterly part of Middleboro'. For the use in public worship of the people of this parish a meeting-house was erected soon after upon a hill near that junction of the roads in North Rochester where once was a tavern, and where now is kept a post-office, and this house, without a steeple or the adornment of paint, stood until within a few years since, when it was demolished to give place to a neat white chapel, erected upon or very near its site, and which chapel is still standing. To give a full and understanding account of religious events and observances in that part of Middleboro', incorporated in 1793 as a portion of the North Rochester Parish, requires that the writer shall go back to the date of the incorporation of another parish that covered some part at least of the identical territory, together with some other localities not embraced in the parish in-

incorporated in 1793, and which earlier incorporation was known as the Third Parish in Rochester and other towns adjacent, and incorporated in compliance with the following petition:

*"To His Excellency, William Shirley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Capt. Gen<sup>l</sup> & Gov<sup>r</sup> in Chief in & over his Maj<sup>y</sup> Province of the Mass<sup>s</sup> Bay & to y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Majesty's Council & House of Rep<sup>s</sup> at Their Sessions.*

*"The Pet<sup>r</sup> of Sundry Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> of ye Town of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Tiverton, alias Freetown, Humbly Sheweth:*

*"That whereas a number of ye Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> of the First Precinct in Rochester on ye 24<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1744, Obtained an Order of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, Impowering them to draw out of ye s<sup>d</sup> Precinct Treasury so much as They are assess<sup>d</sup> toward the s<sup>d</sup> Precinct Tax, &c., in order to Support the Publick worship of God, who in conjunction with ye rest of us Pet<sup>r</sup>s who Live in ye remote parts & Corners of the Several towns afores<sup>d</sup>, Except some few who are uneasy respecting ye Ministry where they belong, & as the s<sup>d</sup> parts of s<sup>d</sup> Towns are all Joyning and considered Together From a convenient Situation for a Parish, The centre whereof being already agreed on by us, & is six miles Distance from any other Publick worship, and the Preparation already made w<sup>th</sup> the conveniency & benefit we hope to receive for Ourselves and Posterity hath mov<sup>d</sup> us in this affair.*

*"Wherefore your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>s Pray that we with our Families & Estates, together with those persons belonging to ye Towns afores<sup>d</sup>, who are willing to Joyn with us within Five years, considering ye Soil of ye vicinity is good & a grate Part of it is unsettled, may be Incorporated into a Parish in order for a more Comfortable & Convenient Enjoyment of the Publick worship of God. Notwithstanding some of us are not Voted off from ye Precinct where we belong, and to do duty & receive Privileg<sup>s</sup> in ye Premises as yr Hon<sup>rs</sup> in yr Grate wisdom & Justice Shall see fit, and y<sup>r</sup> Honours' Pet<sup>r</sup>s as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray."*

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Booth, Nathaniel Snow, Ithemia Comes, John Blackman, Timothy Stevens, Noah Sprague, Joseph Ashley, Peter Crapo, Abraham Ashley, Jethro Ashley, John Barden, Thomas Whitridg, Isaac Stevens, William Read, Francis Crapo, Joshua Cowing, Job Randall, Benjamin Raymond, Roger Haskell, Ephraim Haskell, Ebenezer Haskell, Nicholas Snow, Peter Crapo, Jr., John Peterson, Job Randall, Jr., John Rouse, Joseph Sampson, Samuel Gray, Mark Haskell, Daniel Higbe, Thomas Ashley, Jacob Smith, William Hall, Experience Holmes, John Macomber, John Townsend, Joseph Ashley, Jr., John Bly, Nathan Haskins, William Ashley, Abiel Hoskins, Samuel White, Joshua Easty, Stephen Andrews, Ruth Sprague (widow), Sarah Holmes (widow).

After the petition had been sent Nicholas Crapo and Seth Crapo filed their names with the provincial secretary in his aid, and the following-named persons were added to the list of incorporators by act of the General Court: Caleb Blackwell, Ebenezer Lewis, Thomas Swift, Elisha Freeman, Benjamin Peirce,

Ebenezer Keen, Elisha Hatch, Joseph Plinney, Nathaniel Morton, John Bennet, Stephen West, William West, Daniel Griffeth, John Ashley, Thomas West, Jr., John West, Joseph Richmond, Elijah Briggs, Joshua Crapoo.

The petition being presented, action was taken upon the same as follows:

*"In y<sup>e</sup> House of Rep<sup>s</sup>, August 24th, 1747, Read & Ordered that the Pet<sup>r</sup>s Serve the Parishes in Rochester, Middleborough, & Dartmouth, to which they respectively belong, with Copy<sup>s</sup> of this Pet<sup>r</sup>, that they shew cause, if any they have, on the First Friday of the next Siting of this Court why The Prayers thereof should not be granted.*

*"Sent up for Concurrence,*

*"T. HUTCHINSON, Spk.*

*"In Council, August 25th, 1747, Read & Concur<sup>d</sup>,*

*"J. WILLARD, Secretary."*

*"At a Great & General Court or Assembly for their Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun & held at Boston upon Wednesday, the 27th day of May, 1748, & continued by Adjournment & Prorogation to Wednesday, the 14th of Octob<sup>r</sup> Following, then met.*

*"Friday, Octob<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>, 1747.*

*"John Quincy, from the Committee on Petition of Divers Inhabitants of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Freetown, gave in their Report, viz.:*

*"In Council read & ordered that this report be accepted, and that all the Petitioners except W<sup>m</sup> Ashley, Stephen Andros, and John Barden, belonging to ye Town of Freetown, with their Families & Estates, together with such others of the First Parish in Rochester & ye Town of Dartmouth as shall in ye space of Twelve Months from this time join with them and return a List of their names unto the Secretary's office within that Term, he and hereby are made a Distinct and Separate Precinct or Parish accordingly, and vested with such Powers and Privileges as other Precincts or Parishes within this Province do or by law ought to enjoy, Provided the whole included in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> first Parish in Rochester do not exceed a Fourth part of the rateable Estate of s<sup>d</sup>.*

*"In ye House of Represent<sup>s</sup> Read & Concur<sup>d</sup>.*

*"Consented to by the Governor.*

*"A true copy of Record: Attest J. WILLARD,*

*"Secretary.*

*"Recorded for NOAH SPRAGUE,*

*"Clerk of sd Parish."*

*"To Edward Winslow, Esq., one of his Maj<sup>y</sup> Justices of the Peace for ye County of Plym<sup>o</sup>. We, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, pray that Pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Law of this province, page 142, you will Impower one of us to call y<sup>e</sup> first meeting of s<sup>d</sup> Parish, being recently set off by y<sup>e</sup> Great & General Court of this Province by their order of Friday, 23, Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1747, herewith present<sup>d</sup>.*

*"NOAH SPRAGUE,*

*"CALEB BLACKWELL,*

*"TIM<sup>o</sup> STEVENS,*

*"NATH<sup>l</sup> SNOW,*

*"BENJ<sup>n</sup> RAYMOND.*

*"Rochester, March 2<sup>d</sup>, 1747."<sup>1</sup>*

*"Plymouth, ss. Whereas, application is made to me, the*

<sup>1</sup> That date was evidently old style in the mode of reckoning time, else the petition would have by several months antedated the act of the Legislature forming the Parish.

subscriber, by Noah Sprague and other inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, for a Warrant to call y<sup>e</sup> first meeting of s<sup>d</sup> Precinct.

"These are Therefore to require Capt. Noah Sprague, one of s<sup>d</sup> Pet<sup>n</sup>, to Notify y<sup>e</sup> Freeholders and other Inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> Precinct or Parish Qualified by Law to Vote in Parish Meetings, that they meet at some Convenient Time & place in s<sup>d</sup> Parish by wrighting under his hand Posted in some Publick place in s<sup>d</sup> Parish Fourteen Days before y<sup>e</sup> Day appointed for the Meeting, Fairly Expressing in s<sup>d</sup> Warning w<sup>h</sup> is needfull to be Transacted at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting Agreeable to Law.

"Edw<sup>d</sup> WINSLOW,

"Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace.

"March 3<sup>d</sup>, 1747."

"Plym<sup>o</sup> S.S. Pursuant to a Warrant to Me Directed from Edw<sup>d</sup> Winslow, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of his Maj<sup>s</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace for y<sup>e</sup> County of Plym<sup>o</sup>:

"These are Therefore to Notifye & warn the Freeholders and others Inhabitanee of y<sup>e</sup> Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, &c.. Qualify<sup>d</sup> by Law to vote in Precinct meeting, to meet at y<sup>e</sup> New Meetinghouse in s<sup>d</sup> Parish on Tuesday, the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of March Inst<sup>d</sup>, at Nine O' Clock forenoon, to Chuse such Parrish officers as y<sup>e</sup> Law Directs, and to Chuse a Com<sup>tee</sup> to Supply y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit.

"NOAH SPRAGUE, pr. order.

"March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1747."

"At a Meeting of the New Parrish or Precinct in Rochester & other Towns adjacent Logally warued at y<sup>e</sup> New Meeting house in Rochester on Tuesday, y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Day of March, 1747, The s<sup>d</sup> Parrish or Precinct made Choice of Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Noah Sprague Precinct or Parrish Clerk for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensueing.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Joseph Ashloy, Nath Snow, Tho<sup>s</sup> Whitredg, Benja Booth, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, & Abial Hoskins Com<sup>tee</sup> for s<sup>d</sup> Parrish the ensueing year.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of John Peterson, John Mecomber, & Daniel Highe Assessors for y<sup>e</sup> year ensueing.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Thomas Whitridg and Jacob Smith Collectors for s<sup>d</sup> Parrish y<sup>e</sup> ensueing year.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Thomas Ashley Parrish Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> ensueing year.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel to Supply y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit with a Minister.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting it was moved whether y<sup>e</sup> Parrish would unite in seting a Day nppart for Prayers to God for Direction in y<sup>e</sup> affais before us.

"Pass<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Affirmative.

"Recorded pr NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Clerk."

"These are to Give Publick Notis to the Inhabitanee of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., that they meet together at y<sup>e</sup> New Meeting house in s<sup>d</sup> Parrish on Fryday, y<sup>e</sup> Last Day of Septem<sup>r</sup>, Inst<sup>d</sup>, at one of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> after-noon, to cum into some Measure to treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settlement with us in y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> Ministry, and to take care to make him Satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> time he Preaches with us.

"NATH<sup>l</sup> SNOW,

"THO<sup>s</sup> WHITRIDG,

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

"MARK HASKEL,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"Com<sup>tee</sup>.

"Dated at Rochester, Septem<sup>r</sup> 24, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., September 30<sup>th</sup>, 1748.

"At s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Mr. Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s<sup>d</sup> Day.

"At s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel Clerk for s<sup>d</sup> Day, and at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting made choice of Caleb Blackwell, Noah Sprague, Nath<sup>l</sup> Snow, and Mark Haskel a Com<sup>tee</sup> to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settleing with us in y<sup>e</sup> work of the Ministry.

"And voted that the Com<sup>tee</sup> shal offer Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> West two Hundred Pounds old Tenor with the Improveuent of y<sup>e</sup> Parrish Farm so called with all y<sup>e</sup> apperances yearly.

"And also voted that if y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>tee</sup> see need of ading Fifty pounds old Tenor more pr annum to Do it.

"Recorded pr MARK HASKELL, Cler. for s<sup>d</sup> Day."

"These are to Notify and warn the Inhabitanee of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c, to assemble & meet together on Fryday, the 21<sup>st</sup> of this Inst., October, at one o'clock after noon, at y<sup>e</sup> Meeting house in s<sup>d</sup> Parrish, to treat with those persons that have Purchnsed a Farm for y<sup>e</sup> Minstree; and to do what may be then Thought Proper in that respect.

"Also to manifest their minds what they will Give Mr. Thomas West by way of a Settlement Time Conveuant; also to do what may be then Thought Proper Respecting y<sup>e</sup> moving the Meeting House.

"MARK HASKEL,

"NATH<sup>l</sup> SNOW,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

Com<sup>tee</sup>.

"Dated at Rochester, Octo<sup>r</sup> 15, 1748."

"At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Fryday, y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Day of Octo<sup>r</sup>, 1748, The Parrish made choice of John Peterson Moderator for s<sup>d</sup> Meeting, and at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting Deacon Roger Haskel, Ephraim Haskel, & Elen<sup>r</sup> Haskel made an offer to y<sup>e</sup> Parrish that as they are Purchacers in y<sup>e</sup> Parrish Farm so called, they will Each of them givo to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish y<sup>e</sup> Incomo of one Eleventh part of s<sup>d</sup> Faru as a Free will offering; Provided the Parrish will Froe them from all Taxes to the Parrish so Long as they continue so to do, &c.; also that if they sell it, the Parrish shall have the Priviledg of Purchasing it at y<sup>e</sup> same rato they gave for it.

(Signed)

"ROGE HASCAL,

"EPHRAIM HASKELL,

"EBENEZER HASKELL.

"And the Question was Put whether the Parrish will comply & accept off y<sup>e</sup> above offers; & it Pass<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Affermative.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting Voted to Give Mr. Thomas West Two Hundred Pounds old Tenor for a Settlement, Provided he settles with us in y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel Ministry, to be paid at ye End of Two years.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting John Peterson, Abial Hoskins, & Daniel Highe was Chosen a Com<sup>tee</sup> to treat with those persons that now own y<sup>e</sup> Meeting house, to see on what Terms it might be made a Parrish House.

"Recorded pr NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Cler."

"At a Meeting of the Com<sup>tee</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> House of Noah Sprague, October 24, 1748, appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Parrish at their Meeting of September 30<sup>th</sup>, 1748, to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settling with us in y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> ministry, it was Found needful to offer to s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Thomas West the Fifty pounds old Tenor pr annum in addition to the two Hundred pounds before voted to Ingage him in s<sup>d</sup> work. And accordingly herchy we do it, as Witness our hands.

(Signed)

"CALEB BLACKWELL,

"NOAH SPRAGUE,

"NATHANIEL SNOW,

"MARK HASKELL."



"Mr. Thomas West's Answer To the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.

"Dearly Beloved in our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ, I hartly thank you for the respect you have shewn me in the call you have Given me to Settle among you in the work of the Gospel Ministry, & for the offers you have made me for my In-  
courage-ment, viz., of two Hundred Pounds old Tenor as a Free Gift and of the Improvement of the Parrish Farm (so called), and of Two Hundred & Fifty Pounds old Tenor pr. annum so Long as I shall continue your minister.

"And I do, upon mature & Prayerfull consideration, by these Presents, accept of your call, & as I think, of y<sup>e</sup> call of God, and of your offers as aforesaid, Even to settle among you as your Pastor and Teacher, Provided there shall be in Due time a Church Gathered among you, according to the rules of the Gospel, which shall Freely & unanimously make choice of me as Their Pastor, and the Parrish shall concur with their choice, according to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of this Province. And now, begging your Prayers to God for me, I am your real Friend and Servant in the Gospel of Christ, our Dear Redeemer.

"THO<sup>s</sup> WEST.

"Rochester, Oct<sup>r</sup> 24th, 1748.

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,

"Parrish Cler."

"These are to give Public Notis to the Inhabitance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.,—

"That they meet together at y<sup>e</sup> New Meeting house in s<sup>d</sup> Parrish on y<sup>e</sup> Tenth Day of this Inst., Nov., at 10 o'clock in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon, to hear the report of the Com. that was to treat with those persons that built s<sup>d</sup> House, and to see if s<sup>d</sup> House may be the Parrish House, and if it becomes the Parrish House, to set the time when to go to work about removing it. And if it do not become the Parrish House, to cum into Some Measures about Building a new one, and also to do any thing that may be thot proper at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

"BENJ<sup>n</sup> BOOTH,

"MARK HASKEL,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"Comte.

"Dated at Rochester, Nov<sup>r</sup> 1, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Thursday, y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1748.

"At s<sup>d</sup> Meeting y<sup>e</sup> Parrish made choice of Mark Haskel Moderator for s<sup>d</sup> Day.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting y<sup>e</sup> following Report was Present<sup>d</sup>:

"We, y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers, being appointed a Comtee, &c., to treat with those persons that own y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House to see on what terms it might be made a Parrish House, Having — that affair, report as followeth, viz., That Noah Sprague will give one-quarter of his in s<sup>d</sup> honso to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish; y<sup>e</sup> Widdo Holmes gives in y<sup>e</sup> samo manner; Nicholas Snow & Nath<sup>l</sup> Snow give their right to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish on condition that they are at no charge in removing it and seting it up as far as y<sup>e</sup> same materials will admit; Thomas Whitridg gives his right to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish; Mark Haskel gives his right, being that part that was Elias Miller's, to y<sup>e</sup> Parrish, provided it stands between the cross-road by Tho<sup>s</sup> Ashley's & Whitfield's; Tho<sup>s</sup> Ashley gives his right on samo conditions; Peter Crapo gives accordingly.

"JOHN PETERSON,

"DANIEL HIGBE,

"ABIAL HOSKINS,

"Comte.

"At s<sup>d</sup> Meeting the Question was put, Whether the Parrish will accept of s<sup>d</sup> House on y<sup>e</sup> terms as is reported: it pass<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Negative.

"On a Motion made & seconded, y<sup>e</sup> above Vote was reconsidered, And voted to accept of y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House as a Parrish House on y<sup>e</sup> Terms as was reported, and at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting voted that Monday be th<sup>e</sup> day to begin to take down & move y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House.

"And at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting, voted that Noah Sprague, Joseph Ashley, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, and Jethro Ashley be a Comtee to Pitch on a Convenient spot of ground to Sett y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House on between the cross-road by Tho<sup>s</sup> Ashley's and Mr. Whitfield's.

"recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,

"Parrish Cler."

That a church was soon formed is reasonable to be inferred, from the fact that the parish record contained what purported to be the copy of a letter from Rev. Thomas West to the Church of Christ in the Third Parish in Rochester accepting its call, to which, in said parish record, was added:

"At a Meeting of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Church in Rochester, &c., on Friday, y<sup>e</sup> Twelfth Day of May, A.D. 1749, The above answers were read & accepted by y<sup>e</sup> Church.

"MARK HASKEL,

"Moderator.

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,

"Parrish Cler."

"These are to Notify the Inhabitance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., to meet Together at s<sup>d</sup> Parrish Meeting House on Munday, y<sup>e</sup> 25 Day of September, Inst., at one o'clock afternoon, Then and Thero to do what s<sup>d</sup> Parrish thinks proper Respecting the Indians haveing part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Meeting House, & upon what Terms & any thing else that may be thot proper on s<sup>d</sup> Day.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,

"JOHN PETERSON,

"MARK HASKEL,

"Comtee.

"Septem<sup>r</sup> 16, 1749."

"At a Meeting of the 3<sup>d</sup> Parrish in Rochester, &c., Septem<sup>r</sup> 25, 1749, the Parrish made choice of Nath<sup>l</sup> Snow, Moderator, for s<sup>d</sup> Day.

"Whereas, the rev. Mr. Thomas West, Pastor of y<sup>e</sup> Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., hath Inform<sup>d</sup> us of s<sup>d</sup> Parrish, that if we will assign part of s<sup>d</sup> Parrish Meeting House to the Neighboring Indians, in order for their attending the Publick Worship on the Sabbath, &c., agreeable to their proportion of Numbers, that thereupon the Commissioners for propagating y<sup>e</sup> Gospel among y<sup>e</sup> Indians will pay to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish or order what y<sup>e</sup> part so assigned shall be Estimated at.

"In persuanee Whereof, at a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Munday, y<sup>e</sup> 25 Day of September, 1749, Legally Warned, The Question was put whether the Parrish will assign one-Eighth part of s<sup>d</sup> Parrish Meeting House for y<sup>e</sup> use of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians to attend the Publick Worship in, upon condition the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> for propagating y<sup>e</sup> Gospel among y<sup>e</sup> Indians will pay one-eighth part of y<sup>e</sup> cost of s<sup>d</sup> House to s<sup>d</sup> Parrish on orders, Estimating s<sup>d</sup> House when Finished at Eight Hundred pounds old Tonor, and it pass<sup>d</sup> in the affirmative.

"Recorded per NOAH SPRAGUE, Parrish Cler."

To this record, in the same hand, is added immediately below,—

"P.S.—It is Hope<sup>d</sup> The s<sup>d</sup> Indians will Help Support y<sup>e</sup> Publick worship with us."

The parish records from which were copied the foregoing facts concerning the Third Parish of Rochester, and the adjoining towns of Middleboro', Dartmouth, and Freetown, were very intelligibly and concisely kept from March 22, 1747, to March 18, 1783, or about ten years prior to the date when the present North Rochester Parish, part of which is in Middleboro', was incorporated, and those records are deemed to be the best and most reliable evidence now extant of the early religious condition of that part of Middleboro' now within the North Rochester Parish, and this is the excuse now offered why the same have been so liberally copied and extensively used in connection with the history of the North Rochester Parish.

**The Central Congregational Church.**—This religious body was organized in the meeting-house of the First Precinct, March 25, 1847, and at its formation consisted of thirty-three members, all of whom were, at their own request, dismissed from the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', and cordially recommended for the enterprise. They built an elegant place of public worship at the Four Corners Village in 1849, and on the 16th of August of that year Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher was installed pastor; Horatio G. Wood, Ebenezer Pickens, and James D. Wilder were chosen deacons.

The additions to this church were: In 1847, three; 1848, four; 1849, ten; 1850, forty-five; 1851, ten; and in 1852, five; and the names of the original members, together with those added from year to year, were as follows:

**NAMES OF THE ORIGINAL MEMBERS.**—Cornelius Burgess, Mrs. Melissa Burgess, Mrs. Betsey T. Burgess, Horatio G. Wood, Mrs. Abigail W. Wood, Miss Emily T. Wood, Adoniram J. Cushman, Mrs. Ann S. Cushman, Consider Robbins, Mrs. Ruth Reed, James D. Wilder, Mrs. Bathsheba Wilder, James Warren, Mrs. Margaret Warren, Nathan Perkins, Jr., John Perkins, Mrs. Ann S. Perkins, Ebenezer Pickens, Mrs. Mary B. Pickens, Mrs. Abigail S. Pickens, Miss Caroline M. Pickens, Nathan King, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Washburn, Mrs. Olivia A. Hitchcock, Mrs. Freeloove P. Rounseville, Mrs. Betsey Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth Wood, Miss Eleanor B. Wood, Mrs. Almira Goddard, Miss Sarah Jackson, Mrs. Zilpah M. Clark, Miss Hope Writhington, Mrs. Mary Dunham.

Names of persons admitted to membership since the organization of the church and the years in which admitted:

1847.—Mrs. Lucy C. Wood, Mrs. Ellen Wood, Mrs. Elizabeth Whitmore.

1848.—Mrs. Lucy Bourne, Joseph Sampson, Mrs. Harriet Eaton, Mrs. Maria L. Harlow.

1849.—Branch Harlow, Andrew J. Pickens, James M. Pickens, Perry A. Wilbur, Henry D. Bassett, Edward Burt, Mrs. Elizabeth Burt, Henry Arnold, Mrs. Elizabeth Arnold, Miss Sarah Lane.

1850.—John McCloud, Nathan Dunbar, Mrs. Betsey Dunbar, Miss Evcline H. Wilder, Miss Harriet Rounseville, Mrs. Mary C. Thacher, Miss Lauretta W. Wiug, Elijah Burgess, Isaac D. Bump, Mrs. Juliana Bump, Miss Elizabeth Cushman, Miss Emily F. Perkins, Mrs. Elmira E. Perkins, Mrs. Sarah Tucker, George Back, George Washburn, George H. Shaw, Mrs. Ann Maria A. Shaw, Mrs. Lydia E. Shaw, Foster A. Harlow, Rufus K. Harlow, Mrs. Lurany Harlow, Miss Elizabeth S. Harlow, Miss Harriet Burgess, Noah C. Perkins, Mrs. Mary A. Perkins, John Sidwell, Mrs. Zilpah Ann Rich, Miss Eliza Ann S. Morton, Mrs. Maria A. Davis, Mrs. Harriet N. Deane, Francis F. Eaton, Mrs. Augusta S. Eaton, Mrs. Bulah Ann S. Cole, Fanny D. Lane, Mrs. Susan F. Shaw, Miss Bathsheba L. Wildor, George L. Soule, Preston Soule, Amos Thomas, Henry Dunham, Ann Fitzpatrick, Ebenezer T. Soule, Mrs. Charissa R. Soule, Mrs. Patia S. Doane.

1851.—Mrs. Abigail Washburn, Mrs. Sarah A. Jenney, Mrs. Ann M. Gilman, Mrs. Louisa J. Dunham, Mrs. Betsey Harlow, Joshua C. Jenney, Ralph Copeland, Mrs. Nancy C. Copeland, Miss Elizabeth Bryant, Mrs. Lucy M. Pickens.

1852.—Mrs. A. N. Tisdale, Mrs. Hannah Goss, Miss Mary M. Southworth, Abiel Wood, Mrs. Matilda Wood.

Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, the first pastor of this church, was a graduate of Union College in 1841. He had been settled in the gospel ministry at Mattapoisett before coming to Middleboro'.

**The Separatist Church.**—As one of the direct results of the preaching of Rev. George Whitefield in this country came a division in the Congregational Church of New England, which separation or division has widened until it is now principally noticeable in the two sects termed Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists. But all who at that time left the "Old Light" Congregationalists did not go with the other branch of that church, as some became Calvinistic Baptists, and some stopped a step short of that, calling themselves simply "Separatists" or "Come-outers" from the Congregationalists.

At least one Separatist Church was formed in Middleboro', and remained a distinct religious assembly until the death of its minister, when it ere long became merged in the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church, then in Middleboro' (now Lakeville). The place of public worship of that Separatist Church was at "Beech Woods," so called, and they appear to have purchased a church edifice standing in East Freetown, and removed it to Beech Woods, in Middleboro', which house of public worship finally came to be occupied by the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and was thus used as a place of public worship until May 19, 1798, when it was accidentally destroyed by fire, that at the same time

burned the parsonage-house of the Calvinistic Baptist Church and Society.

That church edifice burned May 19, 1798, was built near the site of the former residence of the late Rev. George Tyler, in East Freetown, and removed to Beech Woods, then in Middleboro' (now in Lakeville), between the years 1746 and 1751. At a subsequent date the Calvinistic Baptists put up a meeting-house in East Freetown, nearer the line of New Bedford, which came to be called the "Elder Abner Lewis meeting-house," that was long since demolished, and this explanation is given that the reader may not mistake one for the other, or suppose these church edifices to have been identical.

Of that Separatist Church at Beech Woods Rev. James Mead was ordained pastor Oct. 3, 1751, and he died Oct. 2, 1756. These Separatists joined with the people who sat under the preaching of Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, and he was ordained the pastor of those united bodies of people Jan. 26, 1758. At a council held at Titicut May 27, 1752, the Separatist Church at Beech Woods was represented by Rev. James Mead and Deacon William Smith.

**The Calvinistic Baptists.**—That very prolific writer, Rev. Cotton Mather, of Boston, is our authority for saying that many of the first or earliest European settlers of Massachusetts were Baptists, and to this he added that "they were as holy, and watchful, and fruitful, and heavenly a people as perhaps any in the world." The position occupied by Rev. Cotton Mather was not at all calculated to prejudice his mind in favor of the Calvinistic Baptists as a religious denomination, but, on the contrary, against it; and hence a compliment of this kind, coming from his pen, may justly be considered as praise of the highest order.

The oldest Baptist Church in America is that in Providence, R. I., formed in 1639, and the oldest in Massachusetts is that in Swansea, formed in 1663. The Second Baptist Church of Massachusetts in point of age is at Boston, organized in 1665.

Calvinistic Baptist Churches were formed in different parts of Massachusetts before the close of the seventeenth century, as follows: Tiverton, then in Massachusetts, but now in Rhode Island, in 1685; Chilmark, in 1693; and a second church at Swansea, in 1693.

The earliest formation of Calvinistic Baptist Churches in Massachusetts in the eighteenth century were the following: South Brimfield, in 1736; Leicester, 1738; Second in Boston, 1743; Bellingham, 1750; Rehoboth, 1753; First in Middleboro', in 1756; Second in Middleboro' (now Lakeville), in 1757; and the third in Middleboro', 1761.

**First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.**—Concerning the gathering and original formation of this church, we learn from the writings of Rev. Isaac Backus, the distinguished historian of the denomination, that "a number of brethren being convinced that though freedom towards all men ought to be shown as far as it can be in truth, yet truth limits church communion to believers baptized upon a profession of their own faith; constituted a church at Middleboro' in this way Jan. 16, 1756, and by assistance from Boston and Rehoboth the author was installed their pastor the 23d of July following."

Concerning the installation, Rev. Isaac Backus, under date of July 23, 1756, entered in his diary:

"I went early to pour out my soul to God, and was enabled to rest all my affairs with him, and especially the work of this day, for none of the elders that were sent for were yet come, and I found a measure of willingness to leave the case with the Lord to send whom he pleased.

"Not long after came Elder Bound and Deacon Collins from the Baptist Church in Boston, and Elder Round and Esquire Bullock and Joshua Briggs, brethren from the Second Baptist Church in Rehoboth.

"And they proceeded to read the letters from us and their churches' answer thereto, and embodied into a council and chose Elder Round Moderator, and Elder Bound Clerk; and after inquiring into the principles and standing both of the church and myself, and of our coming together in this relation, they declared themselves satisfied therewith.

"Then we went out before a great congregation of people, and Mr. Bound preached from Dan. xii. 3.

"Then these two elders laid on hands, and Elder Round made the first prayer and gave the charge, and Elder Round gave the Right Hand of Fellowship and made the last prayer.

"And through the whole exercise my soul felt a great solemnity. We concluded with singing the first part of the 132d Psalm.

"O that that Psalm may ever be fulfilled among us!"

A revival of religion was felt in this first Baptist Church, which began in the latter part of 1778, and immediately preceding which the Rev. Mr. Backus said that for five years "coldness and stupidity had greatly prevailed therein." "That revival," said the same authority, "was at its height in July, 1780." Mr. Backus continued: "The first person added to the church in this revival was on February 28, 1779," and ere long the number received had increased to eighty-five, about two-thirds of whom were residents of Bridgewater, and in which town a large Baptist meeting-house was soon after built, and the history of this church is, perhaps, in fact, as much, or even more, a part of the history of Bridgewater than of Middleboro', although those who assembled for worship in that large meeting-house became a separate body of worshipers, and employed another minister, while still constituting a branch of this first Calvinistic Baptist Church.



Of this church, Mr. Baekus said that, at its formation, "it was the only Baptist Church in an extent of country of above a hundred miles long,—from Bellingham to the end of Cape Cod, and near fifty miles wide between Boston and Rehoboth."

Their number was small for many years, though they had some reviving from time to time, until such a work came on in 1779 as increased their number in three years from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty-eight. And in forty years they buried thirty-four, dismissed sixty-one, and excluded twelve, while ninety-one members remained.

"Seven members of this church," said Baekus, "have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, namely: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Coddington, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson, and David Leonard, the last of whom was ordained as an itinerant, December 17, 1794." Rev. Isaac Baekus, the first pastor of this church, died at his post and while still engaged in the work of the gospel ministry, having "never changed or wished to change his place."

His remains rest in the cemetery at North Middleboro', and his grave is marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lie deposited the remains  
of the  
REV. ISAAC BAEKUS, A.M.,  
who departed this life November 20, 1806,  
aged 82 years and 10 months,  
in the sixty-first year of his ministry.

"As a Christian and Minister the character of this man was truly conspicuous. As pastor of a church in this town, for fifty-eight years, he was eminently useful and beloved. His domestic and relative duties, as a husband and parent, were discharged with fidelity, tenderness, and affection. His zeal and persevering industry in the cause of civil and religious liberty, through a long laborious life, is still manifest in his writings as an Historian of the Baptist denomination, and defender of the truths of the doctrine of Christ. Having uniformly borne testimony in his life, conversation, and ministry, of his ardent love to his Divine Master and the doctrine of the Cross, in an advanced age he was called from his beloved charge, and numerous Christian friends and brethren, to sleep in Jesus, and his spirit into the garner of his heavenly Father, as a shock of corn fully ripe.

"God was his portion and his guide through this dark wilderness.

"And now his flesh is laid aside, his soul has endless rest."

Concerning this First Baptist Church in Middleboro' the Rev. S. Hopkins Emory, while pastor of the Congregational Church at Titicut, North Middleboro', remarked,—

"A large number of ministers have gone forth from this, the First Baptist Church of Middleborough, which has well earned the title not only of mother of churches but of mother of ministers; the list being as follows: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Coddington, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson,

David Leonard, Zenas Lockwood Leonard, Stephen Smith Nelson, Lewis Leonard, Silas Hall, Thomas Conant, George Leonard, William Harrison Alden, David Weston.

"The last named recently died, having filled with great promise of usefulness and eminence in his profession the office of professor of Ecclesiastical History to Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., deeply lamented by all who had watched his progress, and had such high hopes concerning his future."

An ancient queen when inquired of concerning her jewels is said to have pointed proudly to her children and said, "These are my jewels;" and in this attempt to write the history of this mother of Calvinistic Baptist Churches, and as Rev. Mr. Emory truthfully adds, the mother also of Calvinistic Baptist ministers, may we not be excused for occupying some space in this publication in giving brief notices of several of these, her children, bright jewels in the crown of her everlasting rejoicing.

James Mellen was for a time a resident in and perhaps a native of Framingham, Mass., and joined the First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

He was the second pastor of the Baptist Church at Brimfield, which Rev. Isaac Baekus informs us was the first or earliest church of this denomination gathered within the limits of Hampshire County, it having been formed Nov. 4, 1736, Rev. Ebenezer Moulton being the same day ordained as its pastor.

James Mellen was the immediate successor of Mr. Moulton in the ministry at Brimfield. Mr. Mellen was ordained pastor of the Brimfield Baptist Church Sept. 11, 1765.

Mr. Baekus further wrote concerning Mr. Mellen, "He was a faithful and successful pastor until he finished his course in a joyful manner Aug. 5, 1769."

Abner Lewis was born in Middleboro', March 16, 1745, and joined the First Baptist Church of this town in 1765, or when he was about twenty years of age, and began to preach in 1770, improving his gifts at East Freetown as early as 1773, his labors there being blessed.

A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed in East Freetown Sept. 13, 1775, of which Abner Lewis was ordained pastor June 26, 1776. Here his ministerial labors were so successful that four years later this church had increased to one hundred and twenty-eight members, and had erected a church edifice near what is now known as the "county road," and not far from the line that divides Freetown from New Bedford.

But the Rev. Isaac Baekus, in his excellent history, says,—

"The public difficulties in the country, with the unhappy temper of some of the members of the church, caused Mr. Lewis to ask a dismission from them, which he obtained in August, 1784.

"The behavior of some in this church has caused a number to ask and receive dismissions from it to other churches, while some have died and others removed away, until they have become very small,"—and to this testimony of the truthful Backus we can now, with equal truth, add that this house, thus 'divided against itself,' so fell that not only was one stone not left upon another, but in the locality where it once existed and flourished nearly all knowledge of its history is lost in forgetfulness and buried in oblivion. From November, 1789, to September, 1795, Rev. Abner Lewis was pastor of the North Baptist Church in Attleborough. He traveled and preached in various places, and for a time filled a pulpit in Harwich, on Cape Cod.

"Asa Hunt was born at Braintree, Mass., in July, 1744. He preached for a time in Raynham, and was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleborough, Oct. 30, 1771. His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Isaac Backus, from 2 Cor. iii. chap. 6 verse, 'Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.' The sermon was published under the title of 'Evangelical Ministers described and distinguished from Legalists.' Backus' history informs that the Third Baptist Church in Middleborough gave the Rev. Asa Hunt 'a good place for a settlement, beside the use of the ministerial lot.'

"His preaching was acceptable, . . . and such a work of the Spirit of God began among them in March, 1780, as caused the addition of one hundred and thirteen members to their church by September, 1782, when they had one hundred and ninety-four in all.

"But in time of great changes in our country about money and worldly property, Mr. Hunt entangled himself so much in the affairs of this life as caused much unhappiness, and he insisted upon a dismission from his church, which they granted, though with reluctance, in December, 1789.

"He had been on a journey into Virginia (where he preached to good purpose) the year before, and he traveled into New Jersey and Pennsylvania after his dismission, but he never removed his family.

"He was called to visit his eldest son, who was sick with the dysentery in the college at Providence, where the father was seized with the same distemper and died there Sept. 20, 1791."

Elijah Coddington was the successor of Rev. James Mellen as pastor of the Baptist Church in Brimfield, where he was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Nov. 11, 1773. Backus says of Rev. Elijah Coddington and his ministry, "And though it was a low time with them at South Brimfield for some years, yet such a heavenly shower was granted in 1779 as increased their numbers from twenty-three to two hundred and thirty-six in four years."

Job Macomber was the son of a Congregational deacon in Middleboro', but he became a member of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of that town in 1772, and by preaching began to promulgate its doctrines and advocate its faith and practices only two years later. He preached for a time at New Gloucester, in what is now the State of Maine. A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed at Bowdoinham, Me., May 24, 1784, of which Mr. Macomber was ordained pastor Aug. 18, 1784.

Samuel Nelson was a son of William Nelson and

wife, Elizabeth Howland, and born in that part of Middleboro' which in 1853 was set off and incorporated as a new town called Lakeville,<sup>1</sup> April 6, 1748. His brothers, William Nelson, born July 18, 1741, and Ebenezer Nelson, born Oct. 26, 1753, were also Calvinistic Baptist ministers, and his brother, Amos Nelson, born in 1743, was a deacon. Samuel Nelson was a grandson of Thomas Nelson, who is said to have been the first or earliest resident of Middleboro' who became a Baptist, and joined the church of that denomination in Swansea, many years before any Baptist Church was gathered in Middleboro'. Hope Nelson, the grandmother of Samuel, was also a Baptist, and she joined the Baptist Church at Swansea, Aug. 5, 1723, and communed at the Lord's table with the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' (now Lakeville) when she was more than a hundred years old, and at the date of her death—viz., Dec. 7, 1782—had attained to the remarkable age of one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days, her lineal descendants at that time numbering about three hundred and thirty-seven persons. A most remarkable "Mother in Israel" was she.

Samuel Nelson was the successor of Rev. Asa Hunt in the pastoral office to the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro', where Mr. Nelson commenced his labors some time during the month of May, 1793, and of the condition of that church spiritually, and of the community in which it was located morally, when those labors were commenced, the historian Backus bore testimony as follows: "The church was in low circumstances, and young people got to be so extravagant in vanity that they could hardly be kept civil in times of public worship.

"And in the beginning of the next month such a divine influence was granted that old Christians became all alive in religion, and such a concern for the soul and eternity appeared among old and young through all the busiest time in the summer that they had frequent crowded meetings in season and out of season without the least disturbance from vain persons, which before were so troublesome."

Mr. Samuel Nelson was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' Jan. 16, 1794, and within the year following about thirty persons were added to this church. Rev. Samuel Nelson continued to be the minister of this church until his death, that called him from the field of his faithful labors to the place of rewards, Sept. 9,

<sup>1</sup> The legal voters of what is now Lakeville had voted by a decided majority to call their town Nelson, but this being discouraged by the members of that family for whom the honor was intended, it was afterwards changed to the name it now bears.

1822. He was twice married. His first wife was a Haskell, of Rochester, and second wife a Pickens, of Middleboro'.

David Leonard. About the time of attaining to his majority he took the additional name of Augustus, and was afterwards known as David A. Leonard. He was a son of David Leonard and wife (Mary Hall), and born at Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 15, 1771. David A. Leonard graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1792, and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Dec. 17, 1794. The services of his ordination were performed at Bridgewater, where a sermon was preached by Rev. Thomas Baldwin, of Boston, which sermon was printed. The historian Baekus says that Mr. Leonard was ordained as an itinerant, and so he seems to have been, as in 1795 we find him pastor of a Baptist Church in Tisbury, Dukes Co., Mass., and from July 1, 1796, to February, 1797, he was preaching upon the island of Nantucket. That he was a very zealous Christian, and most thorough Baptist, may be inferred from the fact that a seemingly well-authenticated tradition asserts that upon his conversion he was so anxious, yea, impatient, to submit to the ordinance of baptism by immersion that, although it was mid-winter and the streams of New England all frozen, this was to his mind no reasonable excuse or proper hinderance that he should be baptized, and a hole was therefore cut in the ice for and devoted to that purpose.

Rev. David A. Leonard for a time supplied the pulpit of the Gold Street Baptist Church, in the city of New York, and also preached to a Calvinistic Baptist Church then existing in and near Assouet village, in Freetown, Mass. His latter years were principally devoted to literary pursuits, and among the productions of his mind and pen that were printed and published we find was a piece of poetry concerning the little village of Siasconsett; a sermon delivered at Holmes' Harbor, Martha's Vineyard, on the death of Mr. John Holmes, Nov. 1, 1795; an oration at Nantucket at a celebration of a festival of St. John, by the Union Lodge, in 1796; funeral sermon in Gold Street Church, New York City, Feb. 16, 1800; an oration on the death of Gen. George Washington, delivered in the First Baptist meeting-house in New York, Feb. 22, 1800; oration at Raynham, Mass., July 5, 1802; oration at Dighton, Mass., July 4, 1803; and an oration on the acquisition of Louisiana, delivered at Raynham, May 11, 1804.

In February, 1797, Rev. David A. Leonard was united in marriage with Mary, a daughter of Capt. Job Peirce, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), and in June, 1805, Mr. Leonard removed with his

family to and located in Bristol, R. I., where in January, 1806, he received the appointment of postmaster, in which position he continued until July, 1817.

While residing in Bristol, Mr. Leonard was secretary of the Bristol Insurance Company, editor and proprietor of the *Bristol Republican*, a newspaper warmly and actively devoted to the party and administration of Thomas Jefferson, who part of that time was President of these United States.

Added to the labors incident to all these positions, Mr. Leonard found time or at any rate took the time—perhaps from the hours in which he should have had rest—to prepare for publication a translation that he made of the New Testament, which last-named labor was all lost, together with about six thousand dollars' worth of his property, from the very disastrous effects of the equinoctial storm, Sept. 23, 1815, and till now familiarly referred to as the "great September gale."

To relieve himself from the losses thus occasioned, Mr. Leonard resolved to remove to what was then considered the far West, but now the State of Indiana. He accordingly started with his family and such household goods as could be conveyed with the small conveniences then afforded for transportation, and was proceeding upon the Ohio River, when in the month of December, 1818, his health had become so poor that he was forced to land and take up his abode in what was then a little village, called Laconia, situated about one mile and a half from the Ohio River, in Boone township, Harrison Co., Ind., where on the 22d of July, 1819, he died.

It was his intention to have settled in Vincennes, on the Wabash River, then the most important town in Indiana, but his death frustrated that design, and his widow, with her children, went to Kentucky, where one of the daughters became the wife of Hon. David Merriwether, who subsequently became Governor of New Mexico. Another daughter married Hon. William P. Thomasson, a member from Kentucky of the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses of the nation.

A third daughter became the wife of Dr. Charles Hay, and as such she also became the mother of Col. John M. Hay, the poet and journalist, who graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1858, and was assistant secretary to President Lincoln in 1861; aid to Gen. Hunter; secretary of legation at Paris from 1865 to 1867; chargé-d'affaires at Vienna from 1867 to 1868; secretary of legation at Madrid from 1869 to 1870; author of "Pike County Ballads" and "Castilian Days."



The daughter who married Governor Merriwether became the mother of William Merriwether, United States marshal for the district of Kentucky.

The daughter who married Hon. William P. Thomasson was the mother of Charles L. Thomasson, who commanded a Union regiment called the "Louisville Legion," at the head of which he gave his life a sacrifice in the Union cause at the battle of Chickamauga.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of Solomon Leonard, who emigrated from Holland about 1630, and is believed to have been a member of John Robinson's congregation at Leyden. He first settled in Duxbury, and afterwards became an original proprietor and one of the first settlers of Bridgewater.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was the second of thirteen children, being a brother of Rev. David A. Leonard, whose biography has just been given, and was born at Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 16, 1773.

His early years were passed on his father's farm, where he acquired habits of industry and knowledge of agriculture that he turned to good account in after life.

In March, 1790, when he was about seventeen years of age, his mind first became deeply impressed with eternal realities, and about the middle of June following he obtained evidence, as he believed, of a renovated heart.

For a short time he was somewhat perplexed and agitated on the subject of baptism, but finally became satisfied that immersion is the scriptural mode of administering that ordinance, and he was accordingly baptized in that on the 1st of July following, and immediately after connected himself with the First Baptist Church in Middleboro', then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Isaac Baekus, of which his excellent mother had been a member for several years.

Shortly after this he commenced a course of study preparatory to entering college. He was assisted partly by his elder brother, David A. Leonard, then a member of Brown University, and partly by the Rev. Dr. Fobes, a professor in the same university, but having his residence and pastoral charge in the adjoining town of Raynham, and during part of the time he studied without an instructor and in connection with his labors upon the farm.

In May, 1792, he was admitted to the sophomore class of Brown University, and during his whole college course was distinguished for diligence in study, exemplary deportment, and earnest piety. He graduated with honor in September, 1794.

On leaving college he commenced a course of theo-

logical study under the direction of the Rev. William Williams, of Wrentham, Mass.; but at the urgent request of his friends he began almost immediately to preach, being regularly licensed according to the order of his denomination by the church in Bridgewater.

He spent the next winter in Sandwich and some of the adjoining places, and early in the spring was permitted to take part in a powerful revival of religion in Provincetown, a place situated on the extreme north-western point of Cape Cod.

After this he went, by invitation, to Templeton, and remained there about two months, when he determined to prosecute what he had previously meditated, — a tour through the New England States and the State of New York.

He accordingly set out; but on arriving at Sturbridge, Mass., at the close of his second day's journey, he was led to abandon the project, and accept an invitation to preach to the Baptist Church in that town. On the 30th of January, 1796, he received a unanimous call from the church and society to become their pastor, and, having accepted it, he was ordained on the 15th of September following, the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, preaching the ordination sermon.

With such zeal and energy did Mr. Leonard now apply himself to the work of the ministry that his health soon began to fail, and in the summer of 1797 he was obliged to suspend his labors for several months, which he spent upon the sea-shore.

In the autumn he was so much improved that he commenced a grammar school in the immediate vicinity of his own dwelling, which he continued, with one or two exceptions, for thirteen successive seasons, and for several years he had in his family a number of young men fitting for college or, more immediately, for some of the higher walks of active usefulness.

In the spring of 1798 his health again became very feeble, and serious fears were entertained of an incipient disease of the lungs, which might oblige him to desist from public speaking altogether.

He again availed himself for a while of sea air, but with little or no apparent advantage.

Afterwards he journeyed into the northern part of Vermont, and in the autumn made a visit to Cape Cod; but his health still continued feeble.

About this time he resumed his early habit of regular labor in the open air, and this was the means of restoring him to a comfortable state of health, which continued till near the close of his life.

He was active in procuring a division of the Warren Baptist Association.

A convention of ministers and private members of the church was held at Sturbridge, Nov. 3, 1801,

which resulted in the formation of the Sturbridge Association.

Their first meeting was held at Charlton, Sept. 30, 1802, and for more than a quarter of a century he was one of the leading spirits of that body.

He enlisted with great zeal for the promotion of several of the prominent benevolent objects of the day, particularly the Sabbath-school, the temperance cause, and the cause of African colonization, and was president of the society for Worcester County and vicinity, auxiliary to the Baptist Board of Missions.

It was his often-expressed desire that he might not outlive the period of his usefulness; and it was a mysterious dispensation of Providence that while in the midst of vigorous manhood he was visited with a malady (softening of the brain) which gradually brought a cloud over his intellect.

On the 13th of October, 1832, he was, by his own request, dismissed from the immediate charge of the congregation, which he had ably and faithfully served during a period of thirty-six years.

The next year the citizens of the town signified their continued confidence in his fidelity and ability by electing him for the sixth time to represent them in the Council of the State.

For some years he continued a constant attendant in the sanctuary, and occasionally took part in conference and prayer-meetings.

It had been his custom to visit annually his pious mother, and the friends and home of his youth, in the eastern part of the State, and generally in going or returning, to attend commencement at Brown University.

His last journey thither was made in 1833. In the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his son, he made a tour through a part of New Hampshire and Vermont, which he seemed greatly to enjoy, but was glad to return home to rest.

He died on the 24th of June 1841, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

The productions of his pen, that have been printed and published, are circular letters to the Sturbridge Association, for the years 1802, 1810, 1822, and 1825, and an oration delivered on the 4th of July, 1816.

Stephen Smith Nelson was a son of Thomas Nelson and wife (Ann Smith), and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, Oct. 5, 1772.

He made a profession of religion at the age of fourteen years.

When in his sixteenth year he was baptized, by the Rev. William Nelson, and united with the First Calvinist Baptist Church of Middleboro'.

He graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1794, and was from 1819 to 1831 a member of the board of trustees of that institution.

On leaving college he studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Stillman, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston.

In his twenty-fourth year he was licensed to preach the gospel, and after laboring two years with the church in Hartford, Conn., as a stated supply, he was ordained in 1798 as their pastor, preaching to them at first in "an upper room" in the old court-house.

The church, however, soon secured a convenient place of worship, which, though humble in its appearance and rough in its furniture, was found to be a true Bethel,—the house of God and very gate of heaven.

At this time Mr. Nelson was the only liberally educated Baptist minister in Connecticut, and there is no doubt that his accurate scholarship, courteous manners, and consistent piety served greatly to aid in the establishment and increase of the Baptist Church in Hartford.

He was actively engaged in the remarkable revival of religion that occurred about the close of the last century, and which added so many converts to the churches of all denominations in Hartford and elsewhere.

Decided in his peculiar views and usages, as a Baptist he was the cordial friend and brother of all good men.

On that account he was in the most friendly and intimate relations with Doctors Strong and Flint, at that time the only Congregational ministers in Hartford, and cheerfully co-operated with them in the cause of Christ.

Though Mr. Nelson's pastoral charge was in Hartford, his occasional labors extended to several of the neighboring towns, particularly Middletown, and the First Baptist Church in Upper Middletown (now Cromwell) was established by his efforts.

Mr. Nelson, as well as several other prominent Baptist clergymen of that day, was not only the firm friend but open advocate of civil and religious liberty as the inalienable birthright of the human soul; and during his residence in Hartford took an active part in preparing and urging upon the public attention the "Baptist Petition," a remonstrance addressed to the Connecticut Legislature complaining of the civil disabilities which "Dissenters" from the "Standing Order" were compelled to suffer, and urging upon them the great doctrine of absolute "soul liberty," in other words, the entire freedom of conscience worship and action in the domain of religion, which petition,

constantly pressed by the Baptists and other lovers of liberty who united with them, at last severed in Connecticut the union of Church and State, by securing that constitution of civil government which in 1818 gave to all equal civil and religious rights.

At the first election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency of the United States, Mr. Nelson was appointed, with others, by the Danbury (now the Hartford) Baptist Association, in behalf of that body, to prepare and forward to him a congratulatory address, recognizing his acknowledged attachment to civil and religious liberty.

In 1801, Mr. Nelson resigned his charge in Hartford, and became for a number of years principal of a large and flourishing academy at Mount Pleasant, now Sing Sing, N. Y., at the same time taking charge of an infant church in that village.

Both the church and academy flourished under his care until the war with Great Britain came on, in consequence of which he removed in 1815 to Attleboro', Mass., where an extensive revival took place under his labors, which brought into the church upwards of a hundred and fifty persons. After this he had charge for a short time successively of the churches in Plymouth, Mass., and Canton, Conn.

In 1825 he removed to Amherst, Mass., for the purpose of availing himself of the facilities there furnished in the education of his family.

During the first year of his residence there he took charge of the church in Belchertown, but, being unable on account of the distance to perform the duties to his own satisfaction, he resigned it.

The illness of which he died, which was erysipelas in the head, lasted but six days. He died at Amherst, on the 8th of December, 1853, in the eighty-second year of his age.

For what has been presented concerning the Rev. Zenas Lockwood Leonard and Rev. Stephen Smith Nelson we are indebted to that valuable work entitled "Annals of the American Pulpit."

George Leonard was a son of Eliakim Leonard and wife, Mary Williams, and born at Raynham, Mass., Aug. 17, 1802. In the autumn of 1819 the subject of this sketch commenced study with a view to prepare for college, pursuing the same under the direction of Rev. Silas Hall.

In the early part of the year 1820 he made a profession of religion, and was admitted to membership in the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and entering Brown University the same year, he there graduated in 1824. He was in August, 1826, ordained pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Salem, continuing in that field of labor about two

years and a half. While at Salem, Mr. Leonard filled the office of secretary of the Salem Bible Translation and Foreign Mission Society. Rev. George Leonard was on the 12th of July, 1827, united in marriage with Abigail C. Nelson, a daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Nelson. Rev. George Leonard died in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 11, 1831.

The successive pastors of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' since the decease of Rev. Isaac Backus have been as follows: Ezra Kendall, Samuel Abbot, Jeremiah Kelly, Asa Niles, Silas Hall, James Andem, Lorenzo Tandy, Samuel Richardson, Alexander McLean, and Joseph Hutchinson, the last-named of whom died deeply lamented, after a ministry to this people of ten years.

**The Second Baptist Church.**—The records of this church are said to have been lost. Tradition has preserved a few facts, but for its early history we are mainly indebted to the pen of Rev. Isaac Backus, who thereby informed that the rise of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' was as follows:

Mr. Thomas Nelson, who was born in the town June 6, 1676, just before Philip's war broke out, removed into that part of it called Assawomsett Neck in 1717, about which time he joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, as his wife also did, Aug. 5, 1723. In 1753 he and his sons, with a few more, set up a meeting at his house, and obtained Mr. Ebenezer Hinds to preach to them.

"Four miles southwestward from thence Mr. James Mead was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in 1751; but he died in 1756, after which the body of his church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor Jan. 26, 1758.

"Mr. Nelson died before this church was formed, in his eightieth year; but his wife, Mrs. Hope Nelson, lived to be a member of it and communed with them at the Lord's table after she was a hundred years old.

"She died Dec. 7, 1782," aged one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days.

Mr. Backus further informed that Thomas Nelson, who had been a member of the worshiping congregation under the ministry of Rev. Thomas Palmer, discovered in the character and conduct of the latter such evils as caused him to examine the Scriptures concerning the principles of the Congregational denomination, and failing to find in God's written word what he deemed to be a proper authority for infant baptism, Mr. Nelson became a Baptist, and went and joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, from which, many years after, he transferred his member-



ship to the First Baptist Church in Rehoboth. The history of this Second Baptist Church of Middleboro' furnishes much valuable information; but as the entire territory where its members resided (or at least nearly all of them) was more than thirty years since set off from Middleboro', and became the town-ship of Lakeville, it may, with a considerable claim of propriety, be shown that the history of that church ought to be presented in connection with what herein appears pertaining to Lakeville instead of Middleboro'.

**The Third Baptist Church.**—This church was formed Aug. 4, 1761, and at first consisted of ten persons, six of whom had been members of the First Baptist Church of Middleboro', and one of the Second Baptist Church, and the other three had not probably before been members of any church.

Mr. Ebenezer Jones preached to this religious body for a time, and on the 28th of October, 1761, was ordained as pastor. Mr. Backus said "a revival of religion came on among them the next spring, which prevailed through the year and spread into many other societies; the good fruits whereof were long visible.

"Yet some evil behavior in Mr. Jones' wife, which drew him into a snare, caused a great division in the church and society in 1763, which terminated in his removal from them, and he traveled and preached in various parts of our land until he died in the county of Albany, in September, 1791."

The chief offense of Mrs. Jones appears to have been the spreading of evil reports against the deacon of the church. These coming to light involved the whole church in dissension. Some have charged a part of the blame to other parties than Mrs. Jones and her husband.

The Rev. Isaac Backus, in a letter still preserved, said, concerning this unhappy affair, "Gospel rule was greatly disregarded on both sides;" and the same authority, writing to a son of Mr. Jones, said, "Your father often confessed his faults. His wife also appeared to repent of her faults, and I had hope in her death. I preached at her funeral August 13th, 1766."

The next pastor of this Third Baptist Church in Middleboro' was Rev. Asa Hunt, whose biography has already herein been presented in connection with the history of the First Baptist Church in this town. He was born at Braintree in July, 1744, ordained pastor of this church Oct. 30, 1771. A revival of religion commenced here in March, 1780, that continued until September of that year, thus causing an addition to the church of one hundred and thirteen members. Mr. Hunt's labors were also blessed in

preaching at Marshfield, for, in a letter dated March 5, 1781, he wrote, "At Marshfield, last week, I preached five sermons and baptized six persons. The work increases. I left a number under powerful convictions. The handful of brethren are joyful and lively, and much encouraged. There is considerable opposition, but some persons of note are brought to favor the work."

Eleven of the constituent members of the Marshfield Church went from the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

The pastoral relation between Rev. Asa Hunt and this Third Baptist Church was terminated and dissolved in December, 1789.

Concerning the remarkable work of grace that was felt in Middleboro' under the preaching of Rev. Asa Hunt, the report that this Third Baptist Church made to the Warren Association in September, 1780, bears the following testimony:

"In our letters for several years past we had to lament the sad decay of religion among us, and the abounding of iniquity, which in the last year increased to the greatest degree ever known in this place.

"Men were bold in wicked ways, and all the endeavors of a few faithful ones among us could not prevent it.

"But, blessed be God, things have taken another turn this year, for when sin, the great enemy of mankind, was coming in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard against him.

"About the middle of March, on a Lord's day, in the afternoon, there appeared a very visible alteration in the face of the whole assembly; they were all attention to the Word, and concern was discovered in their countenances, which increased, so that by the beginning of April several scores of persons appeared under deep concern about their souls and eternal salvation.

"And since the work began we have reason to hope that about one hundred souls have been turned from darkness to light, and eighty-three have been baptized.

"It is very remarkable in our view to see so many suddenly turned from darkness to light, and have such a clear understanding of the nature of religion, and so ready to practice what they know.

"We have been remarkably free from disorders, by means of which those who appeared to oppose this work (who are chiefly of another denomination), and were waiting to see how things turned out, have seen such things as have greatly stilled and convinced them.

"Thus has it pleased our gracious God to visit a most unworthy people, and after a dark night of sorrow and mourning to make us glad with his salvation."

Under date of May 31, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt, in a letter addressed to Rev. Isaac Backus, the historian of the Baptists, said,—

"God is doing wonders amongst us. We have baptized eleven, and there are not far from thirty more hopefully brought into liberty. The work has increased from the beginning; this week has brought forth more than any time before, and yesterday was such a time as I never saw." He doubtless meant to have said such as he never before saw, and under the same date he continued,—

"After the worship was over at the meeting-house a body of the people repaired to my house, and we began to sing and pray. The divine power was like Pentecost, and by sunset six persons obtained liberty, and such rejoicing of saints and cries of sinners I never heard."

Under date of July 12, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt wrote,—

"We thought about ten or twelve days ago that the work was abated, but since that it has revived. Numbers are newly struck under conviction, and seem as powerfully impressed as any we have seen; and some brought out, and others who have received comfort understandingly led into baptism, and have cheerfully gone forward in that ordinance. The number is as follows, viz.: Baptized on May 12th, five; 13th, two; 14th, one; 23d, three; June 14th, seventeen; 27th, six; July 5th, eleven; 14th, nine; total, fifty-four. This number have been hopefully converted since the middle of March, except four or five. In the number are four boys about twelve years old, three of whom were awakened on the fast day, when you (Mr. Backus) were with us. I suppose that the whole that have been brought in are just about seventy, in our society only."

Oct. 14, 1780, Rev. Asa Hunt wrote,—

"When I returned from the Association I found about half a dozen young converts brought out clear while I was gone. Six were baptized last week, and last Lord's day another, a young man, who had been very careless, appeared to give us clear, convincing declaration of a work of grace in his soul as any one out of ninety which we have heard among us since the work began.

"When I think of these things, together with the favor of God to my own soul, I sometimes conclude myself the happiest man in the world. O for humility and gratitude! I have preached three sermons lately at Rochester, and our gracious Lord was with me. Some were pricked in the heart. I believe the Lord has begun there. The work goes on gloriously at the Vineyard."

Rev. Samuel Nelson was the third who filled the place of pastor in the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro'. For his biography and an account of his labors here, together with the very satisfactory results, see sketch in the history of the First Baptist Church in this town.

The pastors of this Third Baptist Church since the days of Rev. Samuel Nelson have been Isaac Kimball, William Hubbard, E. C. Messinger, I. W. Horton, Philemon R. Russell, Isaac J. Burgess, Mr. Sweet, and William Weeks, the last-named of whom concluded his engagement with this people a short time since, and the pulpit at this time is not regularly supplied. This church and society have a neat and commodious chapel, that was erected but a few years since upon the same lot where stood that church edifice, without a steeple, where the Rev. Samuel Nelson and several of his successors in the ministry preached. There may have been and probably were several short pastorates of persons whose names are not given in the foregoing list of pastors of this Third Calvinistic Baptist Church, whose stay was so brief as hardly

to deserve mentioning. Most of those named filled the pulpit each for several years.

**The Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church.**—This appears to have been an offshoot from the Second Baptist Church, and for a time was designated and known as United Brethren. It came, however, to be regarded, as in fact it really was, the Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

Their place of public worship was in that part of the town set off in 1853 and incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Lakeville. The church was formed Aug. 19, 1800. Their meeting-house was erected in or about 1796, and was a very fine building for its time. A branch of this church appears to have existed in Raynham. As the church edifice was located in what is now Lakeville, and many, and indeed the most, of the members resided there, its more minute and particular history has been made to constitute a part of the ecclesiastical history of Lakeville, and this is assigned as the reason why this church in its history is disposed of so briefly here. Those readers desiring to see a more prolonged and much fuller account are respectfully referred to the history of Lakeville.

**The Central Baptist Church.**—This church was organized Aug. 13, 1828, and at first consisted of the following-named members: Levi Peirce, Elisha Tucker, Molly Leonard, Prudence Holmes, Anna Hinds, Sally Peirce, Sally B. Tucker, Thankful Miller, Patience Barden, Priscilla Tinkham, Rev. Nicholas Medbury, Jacob Williamus, George C. Leonard, Eunice Eaton, and Hannah Jackson (2d). Levi Peirce and Jacob Williamus were chosen deacons. Rev. Nicholas Medbury, of Seaconk, was settled as pastor, at a salary of four hundred and seventy-five dollars per year.

In 1829 the following-named persons were added to this church: Eliza Eaton, Susan Lazell, Susan C. Wilde, William Jenney, Nelson Lincoln, Lorenzo Howard, Virtue Southworth, Eliza W. Crowell, Abigail Record, Eliza A. Drake, Lucy Lazell, Priscilla A. Tinkham, Hannah Jackson (1st), Deborah Shaw, Susan Thomas, Hope Thomas, Lucilla Peirce, Joseph Macomber, John N. Peirce, Rev. Zabdiel Bradford, George Shaw (2d), Mary Bradford, Adnah Williams, Charlotte Peirce, Lydia Shaw, Mary Medbury, Benajah Peirce, Jason Wilbur, Jane Wilbur, Elizabeth T. Leonard, Hannah D. Crosman, Isaac Stevens, Eunice B. Stevens, Granville T. Sproat, Abner Waterman, Mary Atwood, Zephaniah Barton, Leonard Tobey, and Samuel Cole.

In 1830 were added Lois Williams, Lydia Brigdon, and Isaiah Thomas, Jr.

Added in 1831, Shadrach S. Bradford, James Jackson, George Vaughn, Tyler Williams, Julia Horton, Mary Fish, Orlando J. Thompson, Nathan Eaton, Abby Shaw, Henry Shaw, Freeman Shaw, Abigail Shaw, Hannah Caswell, Mary Lyman, John W. King, Mary Fuller, Zachariah Pond, James Murdock, Priscilla Morse, Hannah Vaughan, Lucy Farwell, Thomas Wilder (2d), Charles Pratt, Fidelia Leighton, Lois Leonard, Boadicea Peirce, Joseph Wrightington, Jr., Lucy Wrightington, Prudence Thomas, Louisa Thomas, Abiah Morse, Marietta Diggals, Ebenezer Bent, Levi Wood, Jr., Lydia Leonard, Rebecca Eaton, Patience Bennett, Luther Bent, Sarah W. Vaughan, Levi E. Lincoln, Mrs. Calvin Bradford, Betsey Thomas, Thomas Fish, Edmund F. Pope, Lovice Andrews, Susan Gammons, Louisa Gammons, Hannah Fittz, Hannah Rider, Henry Peirce, Ansel Wood, Jr., Polly Wood, Elizabeth Thomas, Hannah Barrows, Mary Macomber.

In June, 1832, Rev. Nicholas Medbery was at his own request dismissed from the duties of a pastor of this church, and in September of the same year he was succeeded in the ministerial office by Rev. Hervey Fittz, of Hallowell, Me., and he and Angeline A. Fittz were the only additions to the church during that year.

The additions in membership in 1833 were Daniel Makepeace, Stephen Tobey, Amasa T. Thompson, Betsey Thompson, Elizabeth Webster, Nancy B. Bond, Martha S. Smith, Mary Ann Tobey, Sarah P. (Tucker) Jenks, Rev. Henry C. Coombs, Mary Orcutt, and Ansel Wood (3d).

In 1834, James Prideaux, Stephen Whiting, William Gwynneth, Sophia Vinto, William S. Peirce, Myrick Haskins, Prudence K. Peirce, Susan Dunham, Priscilla Lincoln, Abigail Caswell, Lucy Swift, Emeline Leonard, Betsey Ann Mason, Harriet Taylor, Lucy Churchill, Sarah Prideaux, James A. Leonard, Lucy T. Leonard, Augusta Clark, Lorain Williams, Sarah Hathaway, Elizabeth Stedley, Joanna Wood, Nancy Hammond, Elenor Stetson, Jacob Williams, Jr., Elizabeth K. Thacher (3d), Orin Leach, Admiral Leach, Joseph T. Wood, Susan Thompson, Rev. Avery Briggs, Mrs. Avery Briggs.

Added to the church in 1835, Patty Thomas and Jabez Smith.

1836, June 1. Rev. Hervey Fittz closed his labors here, and there was no settled minister during the remainder of that year, and yet the following were added: Albert T. Mason, Arlina Mason, Frederick Leonard, Jr., George Barney, Sally Cole, Nancy Vaughan, Hercules Richmond, Mary Richmond, Jonathan Barney, and Margaret Barney.

1837, Jan. 3. Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, of West Cambridge, was settled as pastor, with a salary of seven hundred dollars per year. The names of those added to this church in 1837 were Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, Rebecca Nelson, Mary Wheeler, Asanath Williams, and Seth S. Lincoln.

1838. Charles White, Rev. Isaac Alger, Hannah L. Briggs, Rebecca Richmond, Emily Dean, Elizabeth Rider, Eunice Cole, Abby Ann Lincoln, Jane Grew, Mary A. Fitzgerald, Lucia Martin, Mrs. Milton Alden, Sarah Leonard, Thomas Brigdon, Elizabeth Wright, Leonard Tobey (2d), Ann Gisby, Juliet Tribou, Job Macomber, Angeline Tinkham, Julia A. Thayer, Hannah Cole, Harriet Cushing, Susan T. Wilder, and George Lothrop.

1839. Eliza S. Hathaway, Rev. William Hubbard, Mary Hubbard, Mary A. Davidson, Martha Pottle, and Enos Eaton.

1840. Abigail Thomas, Hepzabah Bloss, Hannah W. Eaton, Mary W. Stockwell, Julia A. Stetson, Sarah Newton, Harriet Holloway, and Elbridge Cole.

1841. Elizabeth Brigdon, Rev. O. W. Briggs, William K. Evans, Mary Briggs, Mrs. Ziba Eaton, Mary Eaton, Charles T. Thacher, William Tinkham, Job Leonard, Nathan Morton, T. F. Leonard, Eliza W. Carr, Judith Peirce, Nabby Peirce, Lois Barrows, Ruth A. Leach, Mrs. Andrew Eaton, Sophia Thacher, Harriet P. Tinkham, Elizabeth Baker, and Olive Leonard.

1842. Amanda Newhall, John T. Clark, Levi P. Thacher, Nancy Harlow, Lucy A. Waite, Ann M. Briggs, Mrs. George Barney, Reuben Simmons, John C. Barden, Andrew Cole, Alanson H. Tinkham, Levi Tinkham (2d), Isaac G. Grew, Lemuel G. Peirce, George Waterman, Charles W. Tribou, Harrison Haskins, Josiah Gammons, James Harlow, Mrs. Catharine Barden, Sarah C. Churchill, Phebe Peterson, Florilla Haskins, Sarah B. Gibbs, Mary E. Cushman, Mrs. L. G. Peirce, John W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., Andrew Gardner, Mrs. Andrew Gardner, Isaac W. Record, Julia A. Atwood, Polly Macomber, Louisa Eaton, Lucy Waterman.

1844. Rev. John Allen and Sarah Allen.

1845. William R. Wells and Drusilla Wells.

1846. Huldah L. Peirce, Lavina Harlow, Abby Goodhue, Ebenezer N. Chamberlain.

1847. Mrs. Fear Thompson.

1848. Aroline Briggs, Emily Dixon.

1850. Abby M. Bush, Rosella Lucas, Allen Thacher, Edwin H. Fittz, Adam B. Robbins, Eben L. Nelson, Angeline Gardner, Mary A. Hathaway, Mary P. Collins, Mary P. Bunting, Elizabeth A.



Remington, Julia R. F. Miller, Simeon Hathaway, Mary A. Thacher, Freeman Pope, Mrs. Freeman Pope, Mrs. W. M. Tobey, James B. Lovell, Lucian Wilbur, Joanna Churchill, Mrs. R. Medaris, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah White, J. B. Butler, Mrs. E. F. Pope, E. W. Drake, Elizabeth M. Drake, Aurelia Robbins, Martha Cole, George Ward, and Caroline Ward.

1851. In the early part of this year, Rev. Ebenezer Nelson concluded his labors as pastor of this church, and on the 28th of March was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, of Framingham, who was engaged to preach for the salary of eight hundred dollars per year. Additions to the church in 1851, Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, Catharine P. Aldrich, Anna L. Aldrich, Phebe Blake, Eliza A. Wilbur, Eleanor Barden, and Betsey Dunham.

1852. Rev. H. C. Coombs, Ruth P. Coombs, and Ruth Burt.

1853. Albert Mason, John A. Simons, Abbie D. Danforth, Emily Damon, Darius G. Alden, Nancy Hamblin, Harriet Tinkham, Henrietta Mason, George B. Mason, Gardner S. Cutting, Harriet Orcutt, Hannah Washburn, Nicholas Jenks, Betsey P. Jenks, Harriet N. Morse, and Sabrina Hathaway.

1854, April 15. Rev. Mr. Aldrich was succeeded in the ministry here by Rev. John B. Burke, from Shelburne Falls.

Additions to the church this year: Rev. John B. Burke, Jason Wilbur, Augustus E. Vaughan, Sarah B. Robinson, Rev. S. W. Marston, Rev. J. M. Mace, Mrs. J. M. Mace, Rev. O. P. Fuller, Rev. J. R. Goddard, J. Williams, John Wadsworth, Elizabeth M. Keen, Rispah Savory, and Mrs. S. W. Marston.

1855. In November, Rev. John F. Bigelow, from Bristol, R. I., was employed to preach at a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions of members in 1855: George Cushman, Mrs. George Cushman, Louisa Cushman (3d), Angeline A. Fittz, Harriet A. Fittz, Samuel C. Howes, and Mrs. S. C. Howes.

1856. Rev. John F. Bigelow, Mrs. S. L. Bigelow, Mrs. Calvin Southworth, John Briggs, Ephraim Hunt, Frank Adkins, C. C. Burnett, Mrs. C. C. Burnett, Rev. P. L. Cushing, Mrs. P. L. Cushing, George Sheridan, Harlow P. Goddard, Rev. Lonzo L. Fittz, Henry C. Haskell, Sophia F. Howes, Emma F. Sherman, Addie A. Keith, L. Fearing Thacher, Susan W. Thacher, John Thacher, Lewis Thacher, and Mercy Peirce.

1857. C. W. Leach, D. W. Leach, Ira M. Thomas, Mr. — Conner, Eliphalet Thomas, Mrs. Eliphalet Thomas, Sarah B. Wise, Mrs. Jason Wilbur, Sarah

Bunker, Mrs. Job Braley, Eliza W. Curtis, Eliza Clark, Hannah F. Hawkins, Charlotte M. Keith, Joseph W. McKeen, Juliana Hawes, Mary J. Mellen, Caroline Darling, Lizzie Sweet, M. A. J. Atwood, and Sarah J. Dean.

1858. John M. Manning, L. C. Manning, Lorenzo Tinkham, Nahum D. Wilbur, Mrs. N. D. Wilbur, George H. Everett, Mrs. G. H. Everett, Linus Darling, R. B. Burns, Rufus A. Gorham, Julia J. Holmes, Nancy M. Coombs, Kate S. Holmes, H. Othalia Beebe, John Willis, Mrs. Ira Thomas, Hannah Howes, Isaac Thompson, S. H. Sylvester, Mrs. S. H. Sylvester, Charlotte Sisson, Lydia B. Cushing, Ellen M. Loring, F. B. S. Hillman, Amos Sherman, Jr., Henry F. Thacher, Elbridge Cushman, Rev. Silas Hall, and Rebecca W. Hall.

1859, January 28. Rev. John F. Bigelow resigned his position of pastor, and the place was not filled until August, 1859, when Rev. Alexander M. Averill, of North Cambridge, was settled, with a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions to the church in 1859, S. H. Richardson, Jane Wilbur, Rev. A. M. Averill, Rebecca F. Averill, and A. M. Averill, Jr.

1860. Rev. John D. Sweet, David W. Gurnsey, Alma Darling, Rev. John S. McKeen, Rev. Charles L. Thompson, Mrs. C. L. Thompson, James B. Hamlin, Horace Choate, Mary M. Lovell, and Daniel S. Ellis.

1861. Otis Leach, Mrs. Otis Leach, Alexis C. Dean, Asa Wright, John A. Hazard, Jr., B. May Ellis, George B. Fittz, and Mary C. Pratt.

1862. George E. Simmons, J. Arthur Fitch, Susan D. Richmond, Mary W. Finney, Clara W. Perkins, and Sallie Leonard.

1863. In the month of May in this year, Rev. Levi A. Abbot, from Weymouth, was settled as pastor, with a salary of eight hundred dollars per year, and this was afterwards increased to nine hundred.

The additions in 1863 were Rev. Levi A. Abbot, Mary A. Abbot, Elisha T. Jenks, William H. Smith, Julia Cole, Sarah J. Keith, Sabrina Ward, Samuel P. Keith, and Alueda Keith.

1864. The additions were Mery Dunlap, Ephraim Hunt, Samuel P. Hine, Francis Sharp, Mary Sharp, Lois Leonard, Arnold Leach, Rev. George Carpenter, and Lydia B. Sanford.

1865. Clarissa Hayward, Charles J. Morse, Lavina N. Morse, Eliza A. Clark, D. Anna Pawn, Mary A. Gay, Fanny M. Drew, Caroline Ryerson, Mary B. Richmond, Mary T. Macomber, Stephen B. Gibbs, and Elizabeth M. McKeen.

1866. Betsey Kelsey, Mathew H. Cushing, Polly

S. Cushing, Judith J. Gibbs, Mrs. S. L. Carpenter, Mrs. Ephraim Hunt, Amelia Randall, Calvin B. Ward, Izanora Ward, Melitable R. Thomas, Alice J. Warren, Ivanetta Wood, Charlotte M. Bosworth, Francis R. Eaton, Susan A. Eaton, Eunice B. Swift, Abbie L. Jenks, Addie S. Burrell, Edward S. Hathaway, Matilda J. Bump, W. I. Jenks, Hannah Warren.

1867. Cyrus A. Cole, Lucinda Phillips, Aroline B. Penniman, Mary M. Thomas, Lucy M. Phinney, Georgiana E. Leach, S. Josephine Holloway, Charles S. Bradford, Henry White, Charles H. White, Leander Tinkham, and Mrs. Josiah B. Bump.

1869. In March of this year, Rev. George G. Fairbanks, from South Dedham, was engaged as pastor at a salary of twelve hundred dollars per year. That was afterwards increased to fifteen hundred dollars. The additions to the church that year were Rev. George G. Fairbanks, Caroline M. Fairbanks, Charles E. Jenney, George E. Parker, Caroline B. Chandler, Susan H. Caswell, Maria W. Brown, Rev. William L. Brown, Elvira F. Jenney, Dorcas Brown, Mary B. Keith, Ruth B. Thomas, Arthur B. Alden, Rebecca L. Leach, Susan M. Waterman, and Albert Alden.

1870. Emily W. Dean, Ebenezer Jones, Abiah Jones, E. Frances Wadhams, Flora A. Tinkham, Delia L. Tinkham, Henry M. Barney, Charles Barney, Abby M. Edwards, Harriet J. Morse, and M. Adelaide Jenks.

1871. Arlina Mason, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah C. Thomas, John A. Sanford, Homer R. Caswell, Daniel D. Sargent, Clarence L. Hathaway, Ernest B. Pratt, Mary E. Sweet, Betsey F. Jones, Alice F. Holmes, Caroline L. Sparrow, Caroline M. Winslow, Caroline M. Darling, Hattie A. Darling, Benjamin R. Glidden, Hartley A. Sparrow, Caroline J. Sparrow, Julia A. Coombs, Annie L. Robinson, Stella R. Hanscom, Hattie P. Cushing, Josiah H. Vaughan, Elizabeth M. Vaughan, Isaac Winslow, and Eliza W. Curtis.

1872. Willard T. Leonard, Mrs. Willard T. Leonard.

1873. Mrs. Anna Dunlap, Elizabeth White, and Eveline Ober.

1874. George W. Sherman, Mrs. George W. Sherman, Mrs. Betsey M. Vaughan, Mrs. Anna E. Chamberlain, Charles Pease, George R. Snow, William Barney, Martha A. Braley, Mary M. Glidden, and Ellev F. Braley.

1875. Rev. J. J. Burgess, Mrs. J. J. Burgess, John C. Robinson, Harriet D. Burgess, C. Harry Houghton, Mrs. C. H. Houghton, Mrs. Sarah J. Luther, Mary A. Luther, Eliza Luther, Annie Luther, and Etta Pease.

1876. Charles W. Drake, Mrs. C. W. Drake, Thomas S. Phinney, Mrs. T. S. Phinney, Peter May, Benjamin J. Babcock, Mrs. B. J. Babcock, Mrs. Adria Peirce, Carrie A. Tinkham, Ida J. Washburn, Lottie L. Finney, Mrs. Priscilla W. Mitchell, Mrs. Anna J. Coombs.

1877. George H. Coffin, Mrs. G. H. Coffin, Oakes A. T. Clark, Frederick P. Chace, Mrs. F. P. Chace, Robert V. Cole, Albert T. Finney, J. Francis Peirce, Mrs. Abigail E. Peirce, Abbie J. Pratt, Abbie L. Sparrow, Mrs. Catharine P. Chace, Ellen P. Chace, Annetta F. Chace, Mary E. Chace, Myra W. Alden, Mrs. Lydia R. Thompson, Mrs. Susie S. Dunham, Mrs. Susie F. Briggs, Mrs. Sylvia Pratt, Mrs. Helen M. W. Elliot, Myra A. Andrews, Hattie C. Wilbur, L. Oakes Leonard, Francis M. Wilbur, William F. Harlow, Milton P. Hackett, Fred H. White, George E. Aldrich, Martin L. White, Edward N. Hackett, Mrs. Mary S. Gordon, Lydia A. Haskins, Fannie B. Leonard, Clara F. Hackett, Clarabel White, Franklin E. Osburn, Mrs. F. E. Osburn, Elbridge C. Holloway, Mrs. E. C. Holloway, James M. Coombs, Baylies G. Leonard, Mary S. Hackett, Myra H. Richmond, Cora A. Richmond, Anna F. Richmond, Norman L. Richmond, J. Annie Smith, Mrs. Edith E. Barden, Ezekiel H. Aldrich, Mrs. E. H. Aldrich, Mrs. Rebecca G. Ober, Lucinda Ober, Susie W. Alden, Sadie B. Jenks, Katie R. Vaughan, Clara Pease, Mrs. Bathsheba T. Tinkham, and Mrs. Carrie S. Holmes.

1878. George H. Perry, Mrs. Lucinda Weston.

1879. Alexander Eaton, S. Edward Mathews, Mrs. A. Augusta Dixon, Rev. S. A. Blake, Mrs. S. A. Blake, Stephen S. Gibbs, Mrs. S. S. Gibbs, Richard Z. Mathews, Mrs. Lydia Vaughan, Mrs. Lydia N. Thomas, Mrs. S. E. Sampson, Isaac N. Vaughan, Charles E. Jenney, Mrs. C. E. Jenney, Mrs. Mary A. Laurence, Charles B. Laurence, Walter Laurence, Mrs. Caroline M. Packard, and Mrs. Dora Shaw.

1880. Rev. Henry C. Coombs, David M. Ashley, Mrs. D. M. Ashley, Mrs. Clarinda Sisson, Alfred O. Tower, Henry Parry, Mrs. H. Parry, Lizzie Alden, Mrs. Hannah W. Fuller, Mrs. Mary L. Glidden, Mrs. Ellen M. Glidden, J. S. Turner, Mrs. J. S. Turner.

1881. Mrs. Ermina J. Hamilton, Mrs. Abbie F. Waterman, Mrs. Achsah A. Stevens.

1882. Benjamin F. Johnson, Mrs. B. F. Johnson, Susan N. Mathews, and Mrs. Elenor H. Barden.

The deacons of this Central Baptist Church in Middleboro', in times past and present, have been and are as follows: Levi Peirce, Jacob Williams, George Vaughan, William S. Peirce, Joseph T. Wood, J. W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, and B. J. Babcock. The place of public

worship was erected in 1828, at an expense of about five thousand dollars, and was the liberal gift of Maj. Levi Peirce, one of its original members and first deacons. Two additions were at different times made to this church edifice, at an expense of about two thousand dollars each, and thus the whole construction account amounts to about nine thousand dollars.

The failing health of Rev. George G. Fairbanks caused him, in 1883, to resign his position as pastor of this church, and he was succeeded, Jan. 31, 1884, by Rev. W. H. Bowen, D.D., from Providence, R. I. His salary is fifteen hundred dollars per year.

The whole number of members, as reported to the Old Colony Baptist Association, in October, 1883, was two hundred and seventy-nine.

The letter from this church, addressed to that Association, in session at Scituate, Mass., Oct. 10 and 11, 1883, contained the following:

"A revival of great power swept over this village last winter.

"It was good to be there.

"We are without a pastor.

"Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, D.D., has resigned his pastoral charge through feeble health.

"We commend him as a preacher and a pastor."

**The Methodists.**—Among the first or earliest movements, if not indeed the very first, for founding a Methodist Church in Middleboro' occurred in the month of September, 1823, or about sixty-one years ago. A Methodist Church was formed Sept. 15, 1823, and at first consisted of Edward Winslow, Nathan Savary, Alanson Gammons, Nathan Perkins, Deborah Winslow, Martha Thomas, Mersey Barden, Susan S. Clark, and Augusta Clark.

Rev. Asa Kent was the first pastor of this church, and their public worship was for a time conducted in the town hall.<sup>1</sup> Rev. Mr. Kent remained two years, and was followed by Rev. Isaac Stoddard, who preached nine months, and then for a year the church was without a pastor. In 1826 and 1827, Rev. Lemuel Thompson was the pastor, and he was succeeded by Rev. Elias C. Scott one year, Rev. David Culver two years, and during the pastorate of the latter (viz., in 1830) the Methodist meeting-house near Fall Brook was erected, and a board of trustees chosen, consisting of Peter Vaughan, Cushman Vaughan, William Shurtleff, Nathaniel Thompson, Edward Winslow, Nathan Perkins, and Percy Thomas. After 1831 the successive preachers appear to have been Amos Bin-

ney, Lemuel Harlow, Thomas Brown, Josiah Lynch, Proctor Marsh, Otis Wilder, George Winchester, Sr., Elijah Willard, Ebenezer Ewing, William Samplin, Edmund E. Standish, George Macomber, George H. Winchester, Jr., Philip Craudon, Asa N. Bodfish, and Israel Washburn.

In 1863, John Q. Adams commenced his labors as preacher, and ere long the hall of Mr. George Soule was hired as a place for worship, and Rev. Jason Gill engaged as pastor. He supplied the pulpit from April to November, 1864.

Rev. Samuel Whidden came soon after, and in February, 1865, the place of worship was changed to the Baptist Chapel, that was leased for three years. In 1866, Rev. F. C. Newhall became the pastor, and he two years later was succeeded by Rev. Freeman Ryder, and during whose pastorate the present church edifice occupied by this church and society was erected at an expense of twelve thousand five hundred dollars.

Rev. S. T. Patterson was the next pastor, and during the time that he was thus engaged the membership of this church increased from thirty-six in full communion and four probationers to one hundred and thirty in full communion and twenty-five probationers.

The next pastor was Rev. J. S. Carroll, who remained three years, and during which time about fifty were added to the church.

Next came Rev. Charles Macreading, who, in a fit of despondency, committed suicide.

From April, 1876, to 1877, Rev. E. D. Towle was pastor, and more than one hundred persons added to the church by conversion. He was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Kingsbury, who was successful in clearing the church property from a debt by which it had been encumbered.

Rev. G. W. Hunt was the next pastor, and it is to a historic sermon delivered by him Nov. 11, 1883, that we are almost entirely indebted for the facts presented concerning this Methodist Church and society. The Rev. Mr. Hunt, in that valuable production, said, "From the five full members and three probationers in 1864, at the commencement of Rev. Samuel Whidden's ministry, you have increased to two hundred and seventy-four full members and twenty-eight probationers, making a total of three hundred and two, a net increase in nineteen years, of nearly sixteen a year.

"About thirty members of the church have died, one hundred and two removed by letter, ten removed without letters, sixteen withdrawn since 1871.

"This church is greatly indebted to many members of the sister churches for timely aid given and for words of cheer, and while this child of Providence

<sup>1</sup> The town hall at that date stood at what is known as "Court End," and was an antiquated building. After the erection of the present elegant structure the old hall was sold by the town and removed by the purchaser.



which they assisted has grown almost to as large dimensions as themselves, still I do not believe that they are less strong or have suffered in any particular through having a Methodist Church growing up at their side.

"We do not and will not forget the assistance rendered, cheerful words spoken, or prayers offered for us by the sister churches."

#### **The Methodist Church at South Middleboro'.—**

As this church has sometimes been of that branch called the "Reformed" and sometimes of that denominated "Episcopal," the tracing of its minute history is rendered exceedingly difficult, and perhaps to a considerable degree impossible. It has, too, for a portion of the time had its pulpit supplied by one or more clergymen of another denomination. From the scanty materials now attainable we gather the evidence that as early as 1847 the pulpit was supplied by the Rev. T. Brown, who remained thus engaged for several years, and then for a time the supply was only temporary (until 1858), when Rev. E. W. Barrows, a clergyman of the Christian Baptist denomination, settled here as a regular supply to the pulpit, and remained several years.

In 1869 the pastor was Rev. Isaac B. Fobes; 1870, Rev. Benjamin L. Sayer, who remained four years, and was succeeded, in 1874, by Rev. Philip Crandon. Mr. Sayer died March 22, 1876, aged fifty-one years. Mr. Crandon died April 6, 1876, aged sixty-six years.

In 1876 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Charles Stokes, who remained two years. He died April 26, 1881, in the twenty-ninth year of his ministry, and being fifty-four years of age.

In 1878 came Rev. J. Sherman, and remained until 1881, when succeeded by Rev. O. K. Higgins, who remained one year, and was, in 1882, succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Solomon P. Snow, a native of Brewster, Barnstable Co., Mass. He was born Aug. 10, 1811. He entered the ministry in 1837. He is of the eighth generation from the emigrant Nicholas Snow. Thanks are due to Rev. Mr. Snow for information kindly furnished pertaining to the history of this church.

**The Second Adventists** have maintained a public worship in town, hiring a public hall for that purpose.

**The Roman Catholics** worshiped for a time in Peirce's Hall, but recently erected a church edifice.

## CHAPTER V.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

THE first war in which the country became engaged after Middleboro' was incorporated as a township was that familiarly known as King Philip's, although four years earlier, when Middleboro' had been incorporated but two years, war with Awashonks, squaw-sachem of the Saconet Indians, was anticipated and prepared for, and orders issued to raise in Plymouth Colony an armed force of one hundred and two men. Of that force Middleboro' was ordered to furnish two men. Awashonks complied with the demands that the English made upon her, and so no war was waged or men raised.

In December, 1673, a war with the Dutch at New York was deemed imminent, and some preparations made to send a force against them; but this difficulty, like the other, was happily settled and adjusted without the shedding of human blood.

The next war-cloud could not be dispelled or made to pass over so harmlessly, but overshadowed and settled down upon the country, inflicting almost untold suffering and unparalleled woe.

Middleboro', at the commencement of King Philip's war, had but about sixteen families of European origin or descent, and those in these families able to bear arms were probably placed under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, who resided in that part of ancient Middleboro' now Halifax, and he for a time appears, with his sixteen men, to have garrisoned a house near what is known as the Four Corners in Middleboro'.<sup>1</sup>

Concerning that garrison maintained for a time in Middleboro', under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, traditions have preserved a few incidents in its story, but tradition alone, unsupported by concurrent and strictly reliable facts, is not generally sufficiently trustworthy to be put forth as history, and as these traditions, in all essential particulars, do not agree, we leave them for what the same are worth, without repeating any one of them, by adding that Middleboro' is said to have lost only one man, slain in King Philip's war, and whose name was Robert Dauson.

**King William's War.**—Middleboro' was required to furnish, per order of Aug. 14, 1689, one soldier and one musket, and soon after to raise the sum of fourteen pounds by taxation toward meeting the ex-

<sup>1</sup> It stood between the road and the Nemasket River, upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Peirce.

penses of the war. This tax was to be paid on or before the 25th day of November, 1689, one-third in money, one-third in grain, and one-third in beef and pork. The grain was to be received and credited as follows: Corn, two shillings per bushel; rye, two shillings and sixpence per bushel; barley, two shillings, and wheat, four shillings per bushel; beef, ten shillings per hundred; and pork, twopence per pound.

1690, May 20. For an expedition to Albany, Middleboro' was required to furnish one soldier.

1690, June 5. Required to furnish three soldiers for an expedition to Canada, and to raise, by taxation, toward meeting the expense, £21 16s. 6d.<sup>1</sup>

1690, Oct. 9. Thomas Thompson and James Soule were sentenced each to pay a fine of four pounds in money, and be imprisoned until said fines were paid, for refusing to obey the orders to them directed requiring them, as soldiers, to go upon the expedition to Canada.

That expedition sailed from Plymouth about noon, June 27, 1690. Two companies went from what was then Plymouth Colony, commanded by Capt. Joseph Sylvester, of Scituate, and Samuel Gallop, of Bristol, that was then the shire town of Bristol County in Plymouth Colony, but now in Rhode Island.

**Governor Dummer's War**, so called, that commenced in 1722, and ended in 1725.

William Canedy, of Middleboro', served in this war as an ensign, and in the early part of 1723 was promoted to lieutenant, and while holding that commission was intrusted with the command of a small fort that, upon the 25th of December, 1723, was attacked by the Indians; but the defense was conducted so meritoriously that the place was saved until reinforcements arrived and put the enemy to flight, and Lieut. Canedy, as an acknowledgment of his faithful services, was promoted to captain. The following are the names of persons composing his company, and who were in service in 1724, many of whom were Indians. The places of residence of these soldiers, both white men and Indians, are at this time unknown:

*Commissioned Officers.*

William Canedy, capt.	Robert Stanford, ens.
Benjamin Wright, lieut.	

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Joseph Bowdin, sergt.	Richard Pomeroy, corp.
Joseph Studson, sergt.	Joseph Braydon, corp.
Joseph Meeds, sergt.	John Oliver, corp.
Benjamin Durfee, corp.	

<sup>1</sup> Thus it appears that in 1690 the town was required to furnish four soldiers, and probably did provide two, and two refused to go, and were punished by fine or imprisonment, and perhaps by both.

*Privates.*

John Attamon.	Henry Pesent.
Thomas Tainor.	Josiah Crook.
Daniel Chislen.	Isaac Phillips.
Joshua Tripp.	Elisha Sachem.
Benjamin Solomon.	Peter Washonks.
Joel Daniel.	Joshua Hood.
John Pechue.	Samuel Copeluck.
John Pepees.	Ned John.
Abraham Jones.	Josiah Popucmanock.
Joseph Wood.	Eliakim Quacoun.
Nehemiah Nahawamah.	Amos Stanks.
Abel Obediab.	Joshua Wicket.
James Quoich.	David Job.
Simon Tremmetuck.	Jacob Paul.
Thomas Daniel.	John Comshite.
Abel Tom.	Mose Peig.
Isaac Hassaway.	Tom Willy.
Eben Cusben.	Abel Blinks.
Joh Mark.	Peter Dogamus.
Samuel Oliver.	John Boson.
John Quoy.	Robin Jenney.

The other roll bore the following names:

*Commissioned Officers.*

William Canedy, capt.	Stephen Whitaker, ens.
-----------------------	------------------------

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Daniel Elenthorp, sergt.	Edward Bishop, corp.
Francis Punehard, corp.	

*Privates.*

Peter Parrey.	Philip Butler.
Thomas Lawrence.	Daniel Ross.
Stephen Morrells.	John Murphy.
John Norris.	Josiah Meeds.
Benjamin Speen.	Daniel Griffin.
John Church.	Thomas Dan.
Jeremiah Belcher.	John Pelkenton.
Elkanah Topmon.	William Thomas.
Isaac Chamberlain.	William Kelley.
John White.	

The names of those men who served under Capt. William Canedy, as given above, were copied from pay-rolls still on file at the State-House in Boston.

**The French and Indian War.**—Capt. Benjamin Pratt, of Middleboro', led a company to and in the field in the French and Indian war. The names of the officers and private soldiers of Capt. Pratt's company were as follows:

*Commissioned Officers.*

Benjamin Pratt, capt.	David Sears, 2d lieut.
Sylvester Richmond, lieut.	Nelson Finney, ens.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Soth Tinkham, sergt.	Archippas Cole, corp.
Lemuel Harlow, sergt.	Seth Billington, corp.
Silas Wood, sergt.	Jesse Snow, corp.
Abiel Cole, sergt.	John Miller, corp.

*Musicians.*

Perez Tinkham.	Jacob Tinkham.
----------------	----------------

*Privates.*

Jacob Allen.	John Harlow.
Jesse Bryant.	Zuril Haskell.
Joseph Bent.	Jeremiah Jones.
Abner Barrows.	Jeremiah Jones, Jr.
Abner Barrows, Jr.	John Knowlton.
Isaac Bennett.	James Littlejohn.
John Bennett.	Robert Makfun.
Samuel Bennett.	Thomas Miller.
Benjamin Barrows.	David Miller.
Abraham Barden.	Noah Morse.
William Barlow.	Jonathan Morse.
Eliakim Barlow.	Jacob Muxom.
John Barker.	Ismao Nye.
Perez Cobb.	Thomas Peirce.
Onesimus Campbell.	Job Peirce.
Gideon Cobb.	Paul Pratt.
Gershom Cobb.	Francis Pomeroy.
William Cushman.	Samuel Pratt.
Peter Crapo.	Samuel Pratt, Jr.
Thomas Caswell.	Henry Richmond.
Jesse Curtis.	Nathan Richmond.
Ezekiel Curtis.	Moses Reding.
Counselor Chase.	Job Richmond.
Jabez Doggett.	Noah Raymond.
Simeon Doggett.	Barnabas Sampson.
Ebenezer Dunham.	Jabez Sampson.
Adam David.	Jacob Sampson.
Elkanah Elmes.	Obadiah Sampson.
John Elmes.	John Sampson.
John Ellis.	Crispus Shaw.
John Eaton.	Perez Shaw.
Asa French.	Zebadee Sears.
William Fuller.	Peleg Standish.
Simeon Fuller.	Robert Seekel.
Jedediah Holmes.	Benjamin Streeter.

Seth Tinkham, the first sergeant of this company, kept a diary, in which he entered,—

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, May 29, 1758.

"We met at Elijah Clapp's a Little after Sun Rise and Drawed up our men into a body and call'd the Roll, and then marched to Major Howard's, in Bridgewater, 7 miles.

"There went to dinner, and then we marched to Newcomb's, in Norton, and there overtook the cart that had our packs. There we staid all night and laid up chamber.

"11 miles.

"May the 30. We marched by Sunrise to Lieut. Manu's, in Wrentham, 11 miles.

"There went to Dinner, and then we marched to Dr. Corbitt's, in Bellingham, 10 miles, went to supper, After supper

"Mr. Hinds preached a sermon to us.

"There our cart overtook us.

"There we stay'd.

"May the 31. We marched to Mr. Graves in Mendon, 3 miles, and there went to breakfast; and from there we marched to John Holland's, in Sutton, 15 miles; there went to supper.

"There the cart overtook us.

"June ye 1st. We staid at Holland's all day, because of ye Rain, and Mr. Hinds preached to us in Holland's barn."

This Mr. Hinds, then officiating as a chaplain, was probably Ebenezer Hinds, who was born in Bridgewater, July 29, 1719, and ordained pastor of the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'

(that part of the town now Lakeville), Jan. 26, 1758.

"June ye 2. We staid and Settled our Billiting Roll, and paid off several their billiting money.

"In the afternoon we marched to Worcester, 4 miles, and there slept.

"June ye 3. We Mustered our men by eight o'clock in the morning, and drew up into a line with the Regiment, called over our roll, and then our company marched off.

"There our Capt. left us and went to Boston.

"I and Archippus Cole staid at Worcester untill next morning."

The regiment above referred to, of which this company formed a part, was composed of ten companies, and the names of the several captains were James Andres, Abel Keen, Benjamin Pratt, Samuel Knowles, Philip Walker, Gamaliel Bradford, Jonathan Eddy, Sylvanus Bourne, Josiah Thatcher, and Simeon Carey.

"June ye 4. On Sunday we two went after our Company. We marched to Lester, 4 miles, and there went to breakfast at Mr. Sergeants, from there we went to Spencer, and there went to meeting in forenoon; from there we marched to Robert Clifton's, in Brookfield, 15½ miles, and there went to supper and staid all night.

"June ye 5. We marched to James Nichols', 2 miles, and there we paid off all our billiting money. Two of our men, viz., Jesse Curtis and Jacob Allen taken sick, and we left Jacob Tinkham to take care of them.

"Ensign Finney and I marched after our company, and went to breakfast at Mr. Cutler's, 2 miles, and overtook them upon Coy's hill, and I went by our Company along with Capt. Hodge's Company to Cold Spring, 12 miles from Cutler's.

"There I staid all night at Deacon Lyman's."

About three years later Cold Spring was incorporated as a town, and named Belchertown,—date of incorporation, June 30, 1761. The Capt. Hodges was doubtless Joseph Hodges, of Norton, a son of Joseph Hodges, of that town, who, as a major, lost his life at the taking of the fortress of Louisburg, June, 1745. The son, Capt. Joseph Hodges, Jr., was killed in this French and Indian war.

"June ye 6th. I went to breakfast at Lyman's, and staid until our Company came up.

"Then we marched to Jonathan Graves in Cold Spring, 6 miles from Lyman's.

"There I hired Jabez Doggett to go back to git my coat, which was left where our Company staid last night at Scot's, 9 miles back, and I staid until he come back again.

"Then we two went on after our Company to Hadley, which was nine miles, and got there about nine o'clock at night.

"June ye 7. We mustered our men to go over to Northampton, but we did not go untill the afternoon; then were all carried over and billited out upon the Province coast in Hampton Town, 2 mile.

"June ye 8. We staid waiting for orders.

"June ye 9. We drawed seven days' allowance to carry to Green Bush, and in the afternoon we marched and encamped in the woods.

"June ye 10. We marched to a Tavern in the woods and staid



untill the Regiment came up, and then marched untill night; then encamped, set out our Centrys, and went to sleep.

"June 11, Sunday. We marched till about noon through oad and water, over hills and mountains, the worst way that ever was, and about 2 o'clock in the afternoon came up a thunder shower and wet us as wet as we could be.

"We marched a little further, and encamped and set our Centrys.

"John Bennett and Perez Cobb went back 2 mile to fetch a sick man belonging to Capt. Hodges, who was gone forward.

"June ye 12. We marched to Pautoosnek first; got there a little before night, mustered our men, and took 13 for Guard.

"June ye 13. I made a Return to our Adjutant, and then we marched to another fort and staid there a little while, and then we marched untill night, and encamped with Capt. Hodges and Capt. Cary, and took 15 men for Guard that night.

"June ye 14. We marched to the half-way house, which was 30 miles, to the best of our judgment, from Northampton; there we encamped.

"Took 6 men for Guard.

"June ye 15. We marched to Green Bush, 12 miles; from thence we went up the river 2 miles above Albany, and crossed sd River and encamped.

June ye 16, Friday. We drewed our allowance of meat, flour, rice, and butter.

"At night took 3 men for Guard.

"June 17th, Saturday. We drewed our guns out of the stores and ammunition, tents in part.

"Took 3 men for guard.

"June ye 18, Sunday. We went to meeting in the forenoon, heard Mr. Hitecock preach, and then prepared to march.

"I went up in a Battoo as far as Col. Schuyler's, and there staid all night. I was taken not well.

"June ye 19. We marched to the half moon.

"Good Travelling, but we had three Rivers to wade over.

"I was sick all day, but I made out to follow ye company.

"June ye 20. We marched to about half way to the Stillwater, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 21. We marched to Stillwater, 15 miles, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 22. We marched to Saratoga, 14 miles, and encamped. Took 10 men for Guard, and I went on myself.

"June 23. We marched to Fort Miller; from there our Company went in Battoes to fort Edward; got there about sunset.

"Took 8 men and a Corporal for Guard.

"June ye 24. We Drawed the Rest of our arms. Draughted out 7 men to go to fort Miller, and there to stay under the command of Capt. Bourne.

"Took 12 men and a Sergt for Guard.

"June the 25, Sunday. We were alarmed by the Regulars, and Drawed Allowance for 7 days.

"Took 8 men for Guard and ye Ensign.

"June 26, Monday. Drawed 3 days' Allowance.

"Got our men ready to march.

"Took 8 men and a Sergt for Guard.

"June ye 27. We marched to the half-way brook, 7 miles, pitched tents, took 6 men and a Corp<sup>l</sup> for Guard.

"June 28. We struck our tents about sunrise, and marched to Lake George. Got there about 12 o'clock, 7 miles. There we heard Cape Breton was taken. We pitched our tents in order. I bought a quarter of mutton and gave one dollar for it.

"June 29. I made Return of all the men that had been in Seige, and all Carpenters and Masons. Took 4 men and a Sergt for the main Guard, and a Corp<sup>l</sup> and 3 men to Guard the provow.

"June the 30. We took out a Lieut. and 10 men to work upon the Block House and 3 for Guard.

"Nathan Cary, of Capt. Cary's Company, was shot by accident with a ball, which went through his body, but we hope he will gitt well.

"July 1. We took out 7 men to work on the Fort, and 3 for Guard, and received orders if any man was found a Gaming he should receive 300 Lashes Immediately.

"July 2<sup>d</sup>. Got my Gun mended, which cost me half a dollar. Took out two of our men, viz., Obadiah Sampson and Simeon Fuller, which were sick, and sent them down to Fort Edward in a waggon. Corp<sup>l</sup> Billington was taken very sick.

"July the 3. We drew up into a Regiment.

"Drawed out all those that would go in whale boats, and all of them received Cartouch Boxes and Tomblawks, and drawed allowance for 5 days in pork and flour and one of fresh beef.

"July 4<sup>th</sup>. The whale Boat men drawed up into a body, fired off all their pieces, then drawed 30 rounds a peice of powder and ball, then received orders to be ready to march next morning at day-break.

"July 5. We Got into our whale boats before sunrise, and rowed off about a mile, and staid until Col<sup>l</sup> Bradstreet gave us orders to go forward.

"Col. Doty's Rig<sup>t</sup> went chiefly in whale boats.

"Each boat carried about 10 men, the battoes and the rest of our army followed with all our stores, and we went down the Lake as far as where Coll. Parker, had his fight last year. There we landed upon that point. See several men's bones lay there. Some of our men found a gun and several other things that was lost in the fight. From thence we rowed about a mile and stopped and eat some victuals, and staid till about seven o'clock at night, then we got out again and rowed all night.

"July 6. We stoped about a mile below the Advanced Guard, and staid untill the battoes came up, and then we in our whale boats was ordered to row up and land, which we did, a little below the Guard without damage, although we was fired upon.

"We landed and ran up to an old breast work.

"Then we seo the French striking their tents and running off.

"Major Rogers and his men ran over after them, and killed 2 or 3 of them.

"After the battoes were all landed, several Rig<sup>t</sup> of Regulars and Rangers, and some of our Provincials, marched towards the Narrows, and met a party of French and Indians, and had a fight.

"We lost about 20 men, and took 130 prisoners.

"Lord Howe was killed that day, at night. They came into a breastwork that we had made a little below the advanced guard and slept.

"July ye 7. Coll. Doty's Rig<sup>t</sup> went out upon a scout as far as where they had the fight, but seo nothing but dead men and packs.

"Thence we returned back to our breastwork, and about the middle of the afternoon we marched within a mile of the Narrows, where the Regulars and some other Rig<sup>t</sup> had encamped by a saw-mill.

"July 8<sup>th</sup>. We marched with the Light Infantry.

"They went forward. Col. Doty brought up the rear in sight of the Fort.

"There we drawed up 4 deep, the Light Infantry about 10 rods before us, expecting every moment to be fired upon.

"In the mean time Col. Johnson with a party of Indians upon the west side of ye lake, marched up to the top of a hill, where he with his Indians fired upon the fort, with the hideous yelling of the Indians, the worst noise I ever heard, and drove a party of French into the lake.

"About eleven o'clock the Regulars marched up, and all the Rhode Islanders, and a little past 12 o'clock they began to fire upon the French at the breastwork, which was made of heaped timber and a trench around it, very strong, which was built after we drove the advanced guard off.

"Had we gone forward at our first landing we could have got the ground.

"The Regulars drew up before the breastwork and fought against it with small arms 5 hours.

"The French would fire upon them with their Artillery, and with one field piece killed 18 Grenadiers dead upon the spot.

"The number of men lost is not ascertained, but by all accounts we lost 3000 besides wounded.

"Had Major Rogers had his liberty and done as he intended, we should have drawn them out of their breastwork.

"But Coll. Bradstreet came up with his Regt, and drove on and lost most all his men.

"Our Artillery came up the lake almost to us, and then was ordered back, I know not for what reason.

"And towards night we was ordered back to the Advanced guard, and got there about 9 o'clock.

"We had nothing to eat, the allowance we had before we set out from Lake George was not enough for one day, and we got no more untill we got back.

"Jabez Doggett was wounded.

"July 9. We was ordered to go on board our boats and go back to Lake George, which we did, and rowed all day without any thing to eat.

"We got back about sunset, and could draw no allowance untill next day, and so had nothing to eat that night.

"July 10. We drew allowance of pork, flour, and rice, and butter.

"Our company was most all sick by reason of the late fight.

"July 11. We laid in our tents; had nothing to do but guarding.

"July 12. Ditto.

"July 13. We had orders to remove our tents beyond the old Fort, but before we had done pitching them we had orders to remove them back again.

"July 14. Nothing to do.

"July 15. We went out a hunting. John Barker killed a bear, and there was 3 French Prisoners taken upon the lake by a party sent down to the Island to stay there as spies.

"July 16, Sunday. We struck our tents and marched for Fort Edward.

"We marched as far as the half-way brook and there we met Capt. Pratt.

"From thence we marched to Fort Edward. Got there about sunset.

"July 17. Struck our tents and marched to Saratoga, and there drew two days allowance, and then marched about a mile and a half and pitched our tents in the Long field.

"July 18. We struck our tents about sunrise and marched for Stillwater. Got there about 10 o'clock. We had 2 carts to our company to carry our packs.

"From there we marched to the half-way house between Stillwater and the half-moon and there pitched our tents.

"There was two killed and scalped at Scattercook.

"July 19. We marched down to the half-moon and pitched our tents.

"There a great many of our men went over the river intending to go home.

"There I was taken very sick.

"July 20. I took out of the stores one pint of wine, one bowl of Sangarres and one pound of plumbs.

"July 21. I took out of the stores one pint of wine.

"July 22. We were ordered to load up our tents and packs. Our tents we loaded, but they would not load their packs, and when we were ordered to March, Capt. Keen's men clubbed their fire-locks and followed Sergt Rogers and several from other companies.

"We were all ordered to surround them, and then took away their fire-locks, and carried them back to the barracks and confined them.

"The two Sergts, viz., Rogers and Cushing, were pinioned, and 4 more sent down to Albany that night.

"The rest were kept untill further orders.

"July 23. We brought the prisoners out and, after the Col. had reproved them, released them, and we marched up to Lowden's ferry, and went over and encamped in tents and barracks.

"July ye 24. We marched to Schenectady, and got there about sunset, which was 14 miles. Pitched our tents. A very rainy night.

"July 25. Drewed 3 days allowance. Col. Worster's Regt. marched for the German Flats.

"July 26. Staid waiting for orders. The men almost all sick.

"July 27. Ditto. Ye 28 we drew allowance to carry us to the great carrying place.

"July 29. Our Regt marched for the German flats; they mostly went in battoes. 3 staid behind, being not well, and so did a great many of our company.

"July 30. We that staid behind laid in the barracks.

"July 31. A little past noon we had a shock of an earthquake.

"August 1<sup>st</sup>. A little before day there was another shock of an earthquake.

"August 2<sup>nd</sup>. Coll. Doty set out after his Regt. We that were left behind, which were 28 in number, had nothing to do. At night Sergt. Cole and I drewed a good mess of squashes out of the Dutch stores.

"August 3<sup>rd</sup>. Our men that were left behind at the half-moon and Albany came to us.

"August 4<sup>th</sup>. Sergt. Cole and I went a hunting, and killed a partridge, a black squirrel, and a pigeon.

"August 5. Several more of our men came up from Albany and joined us. Lieut. Sears came up with them.

"August 6. Sunday I went to meeting in the forenoon, but I did not understand one word that was said. We heard that Cape Breton was taken, and at night Ensign Johnson made a bonfire for the good news.

"August 7. I and Sergt. Cole went a hunting. I killed a raven flying. As a Dutchman was taking down his gun to go a hunting his gun went off by accident and shot his wife dead on ye spot. I received a letter from home.

"August 8. Changed my clothes and went to the Dutch funeral.

"August 9. We drewed 6 days allowance. I went with a party to load battoes, and heard Mr. Hitchcock preach from Psalms.

"August 10. I and 4 more of our company set out to go to German flats, under command of Lt. Hezekiah Holmes, who had 140 under his command. That night we encamped.

"August 11. Set out again with our battoes, which was the worst work that I ever did. We worked all day and got about 4 miles.

"August 12. Archipus Cole left us.

"August 13. We laid still all day by reason that about 30 of our men were taken sick and sent back.

"August 14. We set out with 5 men in a battoe, and went as far as the Jolly Irishman's house and encamped.

"August 15. We staid at the Jolly Irishman's all day by reason of the rain.

"Augt. 16. We went up the river above Johnson's fort and encamped.

"Augt. 17. We went 3 miles above Hunter's fort and encamped.

"Augt. 18. We made the best of our way up the river.

"Augt. 19. We went up the river about 2 miles and had a Court martial upon Micah Cullins for swearing and getting drunk, and condemned him to have 50 lashes, but his execution was deferred on his good behavior.

"Augt. 20. We went up the river beyond fort Hendrick and encamped.

"Augt. 21. We got to the little carrying place about 10 at night.

"Augt. 22. We had 2 waggons to carry over our loading.

"Augt. 23. We staid waiting for our loading and buttoes to be carried over and held a court martial upon John Doten, of Capt. Carey's company, and condemned him to have 35 lashes.

"Augt. 24. Got all our provisions carried over.

"Augt. 25. We all marched over to the other landing, and there our company was divided into 3 parts. 80 went forward, and Lieut. Hobbins and Williams' 25 was stationed at the little carrying place, under Lieut. Robinson 25 went down to fort Hendrick."

**The Revolutionary War.**—From in or near the year 1755 to 1775 the local militia of the town of Middleboro' (including what is now Lakeville) remained embodied and organized as four companies, officially designated and generally known as First, Second, Third, and Fourth Foot Companies of Middleboro'.

Companies in the local militia at that date consisted of able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen to that of sixty years, and the geographical limits of each company was permanently fixed by well-defined metes and bounds as much as those of parishes and school districts.

The militia of Middleboro', from the date of the incorporation of Plymouth County, viz., June 2, 1685, to 1775, a period of some ninety years, remained as a part of the First Regiment in that county, and at the commencement of the war of American Revolution the officers holding military commissions at Middleboro' were as follows:

*Major of First Regiment, Ebenezer Sproutt.*

*First Company, Nathaniel Wood, captain.*

*Second Company, Nathaniel Smith, captain; Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant; and Samuel Barrows, ensign.*

*Third Company, Benjamin White, captain.*

*Fourth Company, William Canedy, captain; John Nelson, lieutenant.*

That all holding commissions in the local militia did not respond at the country's first cry of distress, at what has come generally to be known as the "Lexington Alarm" (April 19, 1775), is perhaps less remarkable than that any of those persons did in view of the pains that had been taken to have all such commissions conferred upon and held by Tories.

Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," vol. iii. page 390, in describing events as late as 1773, says, "The Governor<sup>1</sup> still had no apprehension of even a wish in the body of the people of the Province to separate from the Kingdom, and at the desire of the house of representatives made a general settlement of the militia through the province, being only careful to give commissions to such persons as were well affected to government as far as he could inform himself."

Officers commissioned in 1773, because of their supposed Toryism, would not be those most likely to lead off in the cause of the Whigs in the early part of 1775, whether residing at Middleboro' or elsewhere in Massachusetts, although, as the fact proved, some of them did, but still a large number throughout the province remained passive spectators or came out boldly and defiantly on the side of the king and Parliament, and both by words and deeds opposed the sons of liberty in their efforts to break the shackles of bondage.

To meet the exigencies of this occasion, the Revolutionary patriots at Middleboro', as elsewhere, set about raising and organizing military associations that were called "minute-men," from the fact that each member agreed to respond to the country's call at a moment's notice, and these companies of minute-men throughout Plymouth County were embodied as a regiment of minute-men, armed, equipped, drilled, and disciplined, and being mainly composed of young men, was doubtless the most effective regiment at that time existing in the county.

Three of these companies of "minute-men" were raised in Middleboro', and promptly responded at the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775.

The names of the officers and soldiers of those three companies then called into actual service were as follows:

#### FIRST COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

William Shaw, capt.

Wm. Thompson, ens.

Joshua Bonson, Jr., lieut.

<sup>1</sup> The Governor of Massachusetts was then as now *ex officio* captain-general and commander-in-chief of the local militia in the then province, but now State of Massachusetts. The governor could revoke a military commission at his own pleasure, but he could not thus annul or cancel a civil commission without the concurrence and aid of his council. Thus were Whigs ejected unceremoniously from their commissions in the local militia, and Tories, by Governor Thomas Hutchinson, made to supply their places, in response, as he said, to the expressed "desire of the House of Representatives."



*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

David Thomas.	Job Randall, corp.
Ebenezer Cobb (2d).	John Soule, corp.
James Smith, sergt.	Peter Bates, corp.
Caleb Bryant, sergt.	James Cobb, corp.

*Musicians.*

Sylv. Raymond, drummer.	Samuel Torrey, fifer.
-------------------------	-----------------------

*Privates.*

Elisha Thomas.	Samuel Raymond (2d).
Nelson Finney.	Eliphalet Thomas.
Lemuel Harlow.	Sylvanus Benuett (3d).
Isaac Thompson.	Joseph Thomas.
Edmund Wood, Jr.	William Le Baron.
Zenas Cushman.	John Perkins.
Joseph Pratt.	Joseph Shaw.
Phineas Thomas.	Joshua Eddy.
Caleb Thompson, Jr.	Seth Eddy.
Elisha Paddock.	Joseph Chamberlain.
Nathan Bennett.	Ebenezzer Bennett.
John Soule, 2d.	Ebenezer Briggs (3d).
Gideon Cobb.	Asa Barrows.
Eliakim Barlow.	Benjamin Barden.
Ephraim Cushman.	Jacob Thomas.
Barnabas Cushman.	Nathan Darling.
Ichabod Benson.	John Sampson.
Ebenezer Raymond.	Thomas Shaw.
Solomon Raymond.	Japeth Le Baron.
Thomas Bates.	Abiezer Le Baron.
Asa Bouson.	Joseph Bennett.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 42: total, 55.

## SECOND COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Isaac Wood, capt.	Abraham Townsend, ens.
Cornelius Tinkham, lieu.	

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Abner Bourne, sergt.	Samuel Wood, corp.
Joseph Holmes, sergt.	Foxel Thomas, corp.
John Benson, sergt.	Abner Nelson, corp.
William Harlow, sergt.	Joseph Churchill, corp.

*Musicians.*

Peregrine White, drummer.	Seth Fuller, fifer.
---------------------------	---------------------

*Privates.*

Robert Sproutt.	Samuel Ransom.
George Sampson.	James Peirce.
Josiah Harlow.	Job Smith.
Gershom Foster.	Seth Sampson.
Ebenezer Elms.	Levi Peirce.
Consider Barden.	George Williamson.
Consider Fuller.	Abiel Chase.
John Barrows.	John Tinkham, Jr.
John Townsend, Jr.	Nathaniel Holmes (3d).
Gideon Southworth.	Polog Hathaway.
John Smith (3d).	Peter Hour.
Samuel Wood, Jr.	Andrew Cole.
Elisha Clark.	Aaron Cary.
Abraham Parris.	Bartlett Handy.
Noah Holmes (2d).	Arodi Peirce.
Ebenezer Barrows, Jr.	John Holloway.
Elisha Peirce.	James Ashley.
Abishai Sampson.	Levi Jones.

Samuel Barrows.
Peter Miller.
George Thomas.
Thomas Wood (2d).
Eb. Howland.
Moses Sampson.
Daniel Tinkham.
Elisha Rider.
Isaac Cushman.
Abraham Shaw.
Samuel Muxum.
James Shaw.

Jotham Caswell.
William Read (3d).
Ephraim Reynolds.
Jonathan Hall.
Joseph Hathaway.
Samuel Parris.
Ebenezer Hinds.
Philip Hathaway.
Isaac Hathaway.
John Townsend.
Henry Peirce.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 59: total, 72.

## THIRD COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Amos Wade, capt.	Lemuel Wood, ensign.
Archibus Cole, lieu.	

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Isaac Perkins, sergt.	Joseph Tupper, sergt.
Ichabod Churchill, sergt.	Isaiah Keith, corp.
Isaac Shaw, sergt.	Lot Eatou, corp.

*Musicians.*

John Shaw, drummer.	Daniel White, fifer.
---------------------	----------------------

*Privates.*

Zebulon Vaughn.	John Drake.
Abner Pratt.	Lovi Hathaway.
Nathan Pratt.	Moses Leonard.
Joseph Leonard (5th).	Solomon Howard.
Elnathan Wood.	Nathaniel Richmond.
Joseph Hathaway.	Jonathan Washburn.
Michael Leonard.	Thomas Cobb.
David Weston.	Edmund Richmond.
Samuel Pratt.	Seth Richmond.
William Fuller.	Asa Richmond.
James Keith.	Joseph Leonard (3d).
Silas Leonard.	Solomon Beals.
Stephen Robinson.	Jonathan Richmond.
Daniel Hills.	Zephaniah Shaw.
Stephen Richmond.	Elijah Alden.
Lazarus Hathaway.	Joseph Clark.
Peter Tinkham.	Benjamin Hafford.
Thomas Harlow.	

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 2; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 35: total, 46.

RECAPITULATION.—First Company, 55; Second Company, 72; and Third Company, 46: total, 173.

This force of one hundred and seventy-three men from Middleboro' that, as a part of Plymouth County regiment of minute-men, promptly responded to the country's "first call," reduced by just that number the "rank and file" of the four standing companies of local militia in the town, so that had all which still remained in those companies been agreed in the effort to resist kingly authority and mustered for the defense of liberty, their number would have been comparatively small; but all who remained of those companies were not united in patriotic principles, thus

rendering the effective force of those companies still smaller.

And yet an effort was made to bring out the local militia of Middleboro' on the ever-memorable 19th of April, 1775, and unite that body with the minute-men in resisting royalty, which effort was attended with results as follows:

First Company of the local militia of Middleboro', that responded at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775:

*Commissioned Officers.*

Nathaniel Wood, capt. Joseph Smith (2d), ens.  
Amos Washburn, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Zehedee Sproutt, sergt. John Pickens, corp.  
Jesse Vaughan, sergt. Amos Wood, corp.  
Ebenezer Thomas, sergt. Joseph Ellis, corp.  
Barney Cobb, sergt. Solomon Dunham, corp.

*Musicians.*

Zehedee Pratt, drummer. William Clapp, fifer.

*Privates.*

Caleb Thompson.	Zurashadu Palmer.
William Bounett.	George Richmond.
Nathan Wood.	George Leonard.
Seth Miller.	Eleazer Thomas.
Ephraim Thomas, Jr.	Samuel Pickens, Jr.
William Armstrong.	Joseph Vaughau, Jr.
Isaac Bryunt.	Benjamin Leonard.
Israel Rickard.	Nathan Leonard.
Elisha Cox.	Jacob Miller.
William Raymond.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Joseph Redding.	Jonatban Sampson.
John Darling.	Jonathun Ryder.
Ebenezer Smith.	Samuel Raymond.
James Thomas.	Solomon Thomas.
Perez Thomas.	Seth Peirce.
Andrew Cushman.	Caleb Tinkburn.
Micah Leach.	Joseph Richmond, Jr.
William Wood.	Samuel Rickard.
David Shaw.	David Vaughan.
John Hackett.	Edmund Wood.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 40: total, 53.

**Second Company in the Local Militia of Middleboro'.**—To put this company in a condition to respond at the Lexington alarm was attended with considerable difficulty, as neither of its commissioned officers at that date would so far commit himself as to lead this company to fight for liberty, and hence officers had to be selected to supply their places, and in doing which the choice for a commander fell upon Capt. Abiel Peirce, a veteran officer of the French and Indian war.

The Second Company, when it, with the "embattled farmers, stood and fired the shot heard round the world," was officered by and consisted of the following-named persons:

*Commissioned Officers.*

Abiel Peirce, capt. Benj. Darling, ensign.  
Joseph Macomber, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Josiah Smith, sergt. Bachelor Bennett, corp.  
Richard Peirce, sergt. Jedediah Lyon, corp.  
Elias Miller, Jr., sergt. Samuel Eddy, corp.  
Joh Macomber, sergt. John Bly, corp.

*Musicians.*

Caleb Simmons, drummer. Nathaniel Foster, fifer.

*Privates.*

Joh Peirce.	John Fry.
Samuel Hoar.	John Douglas, Jr.
David Thomas (2d).	Ebenezer L. Bennet.
Michael Mosher.	Samuel Miller.
Jesse Pratt.	Isaac Canedy.
Jacob Hayford.	Daniel Reynolds.
Joh Hunt.	Rufus Weston.
Henry Bishop.	Zibu Eaton.
Consider Howland.	Isaac Miller.
Nouh Clark.	Nehemiah Peirce.
Cornelius Hoskins.	Samuel Bennett.
John Rogers.	Joshua Thomas.
Lebbeus Simmons.	Calvin Johnson.
Caleb Wood.	Joshua Read.
John Boothe.	Crypus Shaw.
Ithamer Haskins.	James Willis.
John Reynolds.	Sylvanus Churchill.
Nathaniel Macomber.	Sumuel Macomber.
Lovi Jones.	Richard Owey.
Josiah Smith, Jr.	Israel Thomas.
Malachi Howland, Jr.	Ichabod Read.
Zachariah Paddock, Jr.	Samuel Ransom.
Rufus Howland.	Daniel Jacket.
Sylvanus Perrington.	

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 47: total, 60.

Thus it appears from strictly reliable evidence that upon that ever-memorable day when the blood of murdered freemen wet the sods of Lexington and Concord, and, like the blood of righteous Abel, cried for vengeance from the ground, the ancient town of Middleboro', then embracing the present township of Lakeville, sent five companies to the field of bloody strife, the numbers of which the present dwellers in those towns have reason to be proud of, and that the same may hereafter be readily referred to and easily remembered, we present a condensed abstract in tabular form:

Minute-Men.	Comms- sioned.	Non-Com- missioned.	Priv- ates.	Total.
First Company.....	3	10	42	55
Secoud Company.....	3	10	59	72
Third Company.....	3	8	35	46
Local Militia:				
First Company.....	3	10	40	53
Second Company.....	3	10	47	60
Total .....	15	48	223	286

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, who led the first company in the local militia of Middleboro' in the field at the

"Lexington Alarm," April 19, 1775, raised a company for Col. Simeon Carey's regiment in the patriots' army, and was put upon duty in Roxbury. The inspection-roll of Capt. Nathaniel Wood's company, April 1, 1776, bore the following names :

*Commissioned Officers.*

Nathaniel Wood, capt.	Job Pierce, 2d lieutenant.
Joseph Tupper, lieutenant.	Jesse Vaughan, ensign.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Caleb Bryant, sergeant.	Benjamin Reed, corporal.
Andrew McCully, sergeant.	Josiah Jones, corporal.
William Bennett, sergeant.	John Sampson, corporal.
Joseph Holmes, sergeant.	Nathaniel Sampson, corporal.

*Musicians.*

Sylvanus Raymond, drummer.	Daniel White, fifer.
----------------------------	----------------------

*Privates.*

Joseph Aldrich.	John Macomber.
Philip Austin.	William Pecker.
Isaac Bryant.	John Raymond.
Stephen Bryant.	Samuel Raymond.
Ebenezer Bennett.	Isaac Rider.
Ebenezer Barden.	Nathan Richmond.
David Bates.	Daniel Shaw.
Benjamin Cobb.	Nathaniel Shaw.
Gideon Cushman.	Aaron Simmons.
Robert Cushman.	Josiah Smith.
Abel Cole.	Ezra Smith.
Abel Cole, Jr.	James Soule.
James Cobb.	Barnabas Sampson.
George Caswell.	John Stowbridge.
Jonathan Caswell.	George Stowbridge.
Zeb. Caswell.	Samuel Thstcher.
George Clemens.	Samuel Thatchner, Jr.
Nathan Darling.	Eliph. Thomas.
Paul Dean.	Eleazer Thomas.
Ephraim Dunham.	David Thomas.
Sylvanus Eaton.	Benjamin Thomas.
Zibe Eaton.	Silas Townsend.
Thomas Ellis.	John Thomas.
Ephraim Eddy.	Amos Wood.
Andrew Fuller.	Peter Wood.
Thomas Foster.	Abner Vaughan.
Edward Gisby.	Ephraim Wood.
John Holmes.	Robert Wood.
George —.	Jacob Wood.
Josiah Howland.	Samuel Wood.
John Jones.	David Shaw.
Consider Jones.	Thomas Shaw.
Thomas Johnson.	Andrew Warren.
Jonathan Morse.	

ABSTRACT. — Commissioned officers, 4; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 67: total strength or available force, 81.

Capt. Abiel Peirce, who led the second company of the local militia on the occasion known as the "Lexington Alarm," soon after raised a company for Col. Nicholas Dike's regiment in the patriot army, and was placed on duty near Boston.

Capt. Peirce's company was raised at large in the

towns of Abington, Bridgewater, and Wareham, and numbered in rank and file sixty-nine officers and soldiers. The names of those furnished by the town of Middleboro' were as follows :

*Commissioned Officer.*

Abiel Peirce, captain.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Josiah Harlow, sergeant.	James Peirce, corporal.
--------------------------	-------------------------

*Privates.*

Joseph Booth.	Nathan Peirce.
William Bryant.	John Redding.
Ebenezer Borden.	Joseph Richmond.
James Bump.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Isaac Bullinton.	Samuel Snow.
Ichabod Cushman.	Jacob Sherman.
John Fry.	Ichabod Wood.
Nathan Hoskins.	Andrew Warren.
Jonathan Loonard.	Abner Washburn.
Timothy Leonard.	Solomon Thomas.
John Harlow.	Japhet Le Baron.

Upon the occasion still known as the "Rhode Island Alarm," in December, 1776, Middleboro' contributed toward the defense of Rhode Island by sending to the aid of the patriots of that section the companies hereafter enumerated :

## FIRST COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Jonah Washburn, lieutenant.	James Smith, 2d lieutenant.
-----------------------------	-----------------------------

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Joseph Smith, sergeant.	Ebenezer Pratt, corporal.
Francis Thompson, sergeant.	Benjamin Cobb, corporal.
Caleb Bryant, sergeant.	Ebenezer Vaughan, corporal.
Isaac Thomas, sergeant.	Nathaniel Wood, corporal.
Jacob Thomas, sergeant.	

*Musicians.*

Sylvanus Raymond, drummer.	Francis Bent, fifer.
----------------------------	----------------------

*Privates.*

Samuel Smith.	Ichabod Cushman.
Ebenezer Cobb.	Robert Cushman.
Jacob Thompson.	Samuel Torrey.
Silas Tinkham.	Jonathan Porter.
William Thompson.	Thomas Foster.
John McFarlin.	Jesse Vaughan.
Isaac Soule.	Sylvanus Harlow.
Nathan Darling.	Thomas Ellis.
Jacob Soule.	Charles Ellis, Jr.
Abiel Leach.	Samuel Eddy, Jr.
Ebenezer Bennett.	Ebenezer Briggs.
John Cobb.	Joseph Briggs.
Zenas Cushman.	Daniel Ellis.
Luther Redding.	Willard Thomas.
Nathaniel Billington.	Samuel Snow.
Samuel Raymond.	John Redding.
John Raymond.	James Tinkham.
John Soule.	James Soule.
Ephraim Thomas.	Elkanah Bennett.
Jacob Miller.	Solomon Thomas.
Daniel Thomas.	Noah Thomas.
Joseph Cushman.	Ephraim Wood.



Job Thomas.  
John Perkins.  
Jacob Thompson.  
Joseph Holmes.  
Edward Wood, Jr.  
Gideon Cobb.  
Nathan Cobb.  
Elisha Freeman.  
Job Randall.  
Elisha Cox.

Benjamin Thomas.  
Elisha Thomas.  
Cyrus Keith.  
Thomas Bates.  
William Soule.  
Charles Ellis.  
Zachariah Paddock.  
Isaac Thompson.  
Apollon Paddock.  
Joseph Ellis.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 64: total, 77.

### THIRD COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

#### *Commissioned Officers.*

William Tupper, capt. John Murdock, lieut.

#### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Samuel Eaton, sergt. Abner Pratt, corp.  
Nathaniel Wilder, sergt. Joseph Leonard, corp.  
Benjamin Leonard, sergt. Peter Tinkham, corp.  
Sylvanus Warren, sergt.

#### *Privates.*

Theophilus Crocker. Jesso Bryant.  
David Watson. Ephraim Wood.  
Joseph Bumpus. Ebenezer William, Jr.  
Perez Leonard. Zehadee Pratt.  
Elnathan Wood. Joseph Burden.  
Ziba Eaton. Ebenezer Wood.  
Jabez Cushman. Joseph Leonard.  
Zephaniah Morton. Joseph Bumpus.  
Micah Bryant. Samuel Reed.  
Lemuel Wood. Joseph Bates.  
Benjamin Darling. William Cobb.  
Benjamin White. William Cushman.  
Cornelius Ellis. Philip Leonard.  
Jephthah Ripley. Phineas Pratt.  
Isaiah Washburn. Ezra Tupper.  
Archibald Cole. Elisha Tinkham.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 32: total, 41.

### FOURTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

#### *Commissioned Officers.*

Job Peirce, capt. Samuel Hoar, 2d lieut.  
Josiah Smith, lieut.

#### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Ebenezer Hinds, sergt. Enos Raymond, sergt.  
Abraham Peirce, sergt. Seth Ramsdell, corp.  
Ezra Clark, sergt.

#### *Musician.*

Roger Clark, drummer.

#### *Privates.*

Henry Peirce. John Allen.  
Isaac Howland. Samuel Parris.  
Enos Peirce. John Haskins.  
James Peirce. Joshua Caswell.  
Isaac Parris. William Canedy.  
Stephen Hathaway. Noble Canedy.  
Moses Parris. George Peirce.  
John Hinds. Benjamin Reynolds.  
Braddock Hoar. Ephraim Reynolds.  
Abiel Chase. Leheens Simmons.  
Zebadee Boothe. John Boothe, Jr.

Eseck Howland.  
Seth Keen.

John Douglas.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 5; musician, 1; private soldiers, 25: total, 34.

### FIFTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

#### *Commissioned Officers.*

Consider Benson, lieut. Sylvanus Cobb, lieut.

#### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

George Shaw, sergt. Benoni Lucas, corp.  
Phineas Thomas, sergt.

#### *Privates.*

Roland Benson. Seth Thomas.  
Asa Benson. Sylvanus Thomas.  
David Bates. James Raymond.  
Josiah Bryant. Stephen Russell.  
John Clark. Stephen Washburn.  
Japhet Leharon. John Bennett.  
Elijah Lebaron. Ebenezer Cobb.  
Joseph Lovell. Samuel Hackett.  
Thomas Shaw. William Raymond.  
Eleazar Thomas. Mark Shaw.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 3; private soldiers, 20: total, 25.

Concerning the part that the town of Middleboro', in December, 1776, took in the attempt to defend Rhode Island from British aggression, it is advisable and proper here to state that in the early part of that year all the local militia of the towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were formed into a regiment, of which the field-officers were as follows: Ebenezer Sproutt, of Middleboro', colonel; Ebenezer White, of Rochester, lieutenant-colonel; Israel Fearing, of Wareham, senior major, and John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), junior major.

Middleboro' at that time had eight companies of local militia, Rochester probably had four companies, and Wareham two, and doubtless all these fourteen companies were in December, 1776, ordered to assist temporarily in the defense of Rhode Island, but how well these responded to that call may reasonably be inferred from a letter that Senior Maj. Israel Fearing addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, of which the following is a copy:<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Junior Major John Nelson made a copy of this letter that Senior Major Israel Fearing, from the regimental headquarters at Fogland Ferry, addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, in his safe quarters at home, which copy Maj. Nelson attested as being true. That attested copy is in the possession of the writer of this historic sketch, as also some other but original writings officially rendered in that camp at Fogland Ferry, severely criticising the conduct of some of those stay-at-home field officers; and in one return from Lieut. Jonah Washburn concerning "missing men," he said that he did not know whether these were dead, or had deserted, or gone home to add to the scare of the colonel.

## "HEADQUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT,

"FOGLAND FERRY, 15th of Dec., 1776.

"Sir,—In consequence of your orders the Towns of Rochester and Wareham have mustered the whole of their military and marched them accordingly to the place required by you.

"Being actuated by the most generous and noble motives, the said Towns are generally turned out to the assistance of their Sister State.

"But to my surprise I found the several Companies from your Town officered in part, but almost entirely destitute of Soldiers.

"One whole Company have quitted their post without paying any regard to the orders of Col. Cook, the commander here.

"But what is still more surprising to me, I found myself obliged to take the command of the Regiment, which, considering my abilities, is arduous and disagreeable, and which I determine to avail of if you or Col. White do not appear to take the command of.

"We are amazingly in want of men to guard this coast, therefore most seriously desire you to send your whole military force from Middleborough immediately.

"I have wrote Col. White to send the other part of the Regiment.

"If any person hereafter return home without a furlow, I hope you will send them back to their duty.

"Your humble Servant, etc.,

"ISRAEL FEARING,

"Major."

Maj. Fearing did not say that the "one whole company that had quitted their post without paying any regard to Col. Cook, the commander," were Middleboro' men, but the intimation that they were is certainly strong, and even if so only five of the then eight companies of the local militia of Middleboro' reported for duty, and but four of those five remained to perform that duty.

The pay-rolls at the State-House in Boston show that the only field-officers of this Fourth Regiment present and doing duty in Rhode Island upon the occasion known as the "Rhode Island alarm" in December, 1776, were Senior Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, and Junior Maj. John Nelson, of what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville.

In a company raised by Capt. Levi Rounseville, of Freetown, for the Ninth Regiment, in what was then probably denominated the Massachusetts army, Middleboro' furnished the following-named officers and soldiers:

*Commissioned Officer.*

Henry Peirce, lieut.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Joseph Macomber, sergt.	Hilkiah Peirce, corp.
Job Hunt, sergt.	Richard Peirce, corp.
David Trowant, sergt.	

*Musician.*

Leonard Hinds, drummer.

*Privates.*

William Armstrong.	Anthony Fry.
Joseph Booth.	Lovi Simmons.

Ephraim Douglas.

Henry Evans.

Nathan Trowant.

In the early part of 1777 a company from Middleboro' was sent into service at Rhode Island, of which the names of officers and soldiers were as follows:

*Commissioned Officers.*

Henry Peirce, capt.

George Shaw, ensign.

Peter Hoar, lieut.

*Non-Commissioned Officers and Musicians.*

Amasa Wood.

William Hall.

Joseph Wood.

James LeBaron.

Daniel Ellis.

Nathaniel Cole.

Roland Leonard.

Israel Enton.

George Hacket.

Haziel Purrinton.

*Privates.*

Churebill Thomas.

Ebenezer Howland.

Jeremiah Tinkham.

Josiah Kingman.

Andrew Cobb.

Jacob Perkins.

Samuel Sampson.

Luther Pratt.

James Palmer.

Seth Wade.

Elijah Shaw.

Noah Haskell.

David Fish.

Lemuel Raymond.

Jacob Soule.

Manassah Wood.

Haziel Tinkham.

Francis LeBaron.

Jahez Vaughan.

Asaph Churchill.

Samuel Barrows.

Samuel Thomas.

Joseph Bennett.

Nathaniel Thomas.

John Morton.

Edward Washburn.

John Morton (2d).

William Bly.

Roland Smith.

Joseph Macomber.

Rounseville Peirce.

Lemuel Briggs.

Peter Thomas.

Jouathan Wessgate.

Edmund Weston.

Ephraim Dunbau.

Joseph Tupper.

Isaac Harlow.

Lemuel Lyon.

Nathaniel Cobb.

William Littlejohn.

Andrew Ricket.

Daniel Cox.

Jonathan Porter.

Thomas Pratt.

James Porter.

David Pratt.

James Sproutt.

Abiel Booth.

John Thrasher.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers and musicians, 10; private soldiers, 50: total, 63.

In what was called the "Secret Expedition" to Rhode Island, in 1777, Capt. Job Peirce led a company of Middleboro' men that numbered, in officers and soldiers, ninety-two; but as these have been given, both their names, ranks, and relative stations, in the history of Lakeville, the reader is referred thereto for the more minute particulars.

Capt. William Tupper also had a company on duty at Rhode Island in May and June, 1777.

Names of men enlisted for six months in Rhode Island in 1777:

Joshua Wood.

James Barrows.

Francis Wood.

Robert Cushman.

Ezra Thomas.

Homes Cushman.

James Cobb.

Zenas Leach.

Sylvanus Raymond.

Perez Cushman.

Ephraim Wood (3d).

Elisha Thomas.

William Wood.

Thomas Bates.

Peter Tinkham.

Capt. Perez Churchill's company, on duty in Rhode Island, service commencing Aug. 25, 1778 :

*Commissioned Officers.*

Perez Churchill, capt.                      James Weston, 2d lieutenant.  
James Shaw, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Samuel Smith, sergeant.                      Stephen Clark, corporal.  
Samuel Nelson, sergeant.                      Luther Redding, corporal.  
Amos Wood, sergeant.                      John Holmes, corporal.  
Nath'l Thompson, sergeant.

*Privates.*

Eliab Aldea.                      John Phinney.  
Abner Barrows.                      John Pratt.  
Isaac Bumpus.                      Jesse Nichols.  
Robert Barrows.                      James Raymond.  
Ebenezer Burdine.                      John Raymond.  
Ichabod Burdine.                      Elections Reynolds.  
Joseph Briggs.                      Jephthah Ripley.  
Barnabas Clark.                      James Soule.  
Elijah Dunham.                      Joseph Richmond.  
John Ellis.                      Ebenezer Thomas.  
John Ellis, Jr.                      Caleb Thompson.  
Eliphalet Elms.                      David Weston.  
Benona Lucas.                      Perry Wood.  
John McFarlin.                      Ephraim Wood.  
John McCully.                      Robert Stertevant.  
Nathaniel Macomber.                      Micah Bryant.

The foregoing commenced service Aug. 25, 1778. William Squire and Andrew Perry reported for duty Aug. 27, 1778, and each served seven days. William Peirce, James Sproutt, Judah Hall, and Simeon Coombs each served nine days.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 38; total, 48.

Middleboro' men who performed eight months' military duty in Col. Jacobs' regiment in 1778:

Robert Cushman.                      Isaac Billington.  
Perez Cushman.                      Timothy Cox.  
Hamos Cushman.                      Jonah Washburn, Jr.  
Ezra Leach.

In the Continental works, Benona Tague and James Barrows.

At the second "Rhode Island alarm," in August, 1780, Middleboro' sent to the field the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies in the local militia of the town.

The Second Company was commanded by Capt. Abner Bourne.

The Third Company was commanded by Capt. William Tupper, and the names of those of the Third Company who participated in that service were as follows:

*Commissioned Officers.*

William Tupper, capt.                      James Weston, 2d lieutenant.  
John Murdock, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Samuel Eaton, sergeant.                      Peter Tinkham, corporal.  
Benjamin Leonard, sergeant.                      Joseph Leonard, corporal.  
Abner Pratt, sergeant.                      David Weston, corporal.  
Nathaniel Wilder, sergeant.                      Silas White, corporal.

*Musicians.*

Joseph Barden, drummer.                      Lemuel Bryant, fifer.

*Privates.*

Joseph Bumpus (2d).                      Samuel Pratt.  
Joseph Bumpus.                      Zehadee Pratt.  
Jesse Bryant.                      Ebenezer Richmond.  
Archipus Cole.                      George P. Richmond.  
Robert Cushman.                      Joseph Richmond.  
William Cushman.                      Ezra Richmond.  
Zebadee Cushman.                      Joshua Reed.  
Joseph Darling.                      Jephthah Ripley.  
Eliphulel Elms.                      Hushai Thomas.  
Israel Euton.                      Elisha Tinkham.  
Robert Green.                      Joseph Tupper, Jr.  
Jabez Green.                      Israel Thomas.  
John Heyford.                      Levi Thomas.  
Joseph Jackson.                      Jabez Thomas.  
Archipus Loonard.                      Edward Thomas.  
Perez Leonard.                      Enoch Thomas.  
George Lennard.                      Daniel Tucker.  
Samuel Leonard.                      Seth Tinkham.  
Joseph Leonard.                      David Turner.  
Roland Leonard.                      David Wilson.  
Ichabod Leonard.                      Elunathan Wood.  
Lemuel Lyon.                      Leruel Wood.  
James Littlejohn.                      Ephraim Wood.  
Andrew Murdock.                      Ebenezer White.  
John Norcutt.                      Edmund Weston.  
Ephraim Norcutt.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 52; total, 65.

THE FOURTH COMPANY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Henry Peirce, capt.                      Ezra Clark, 2d lieutenant.  
Peter Hoar, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Ebenezer Hinds, sergeant.                      Joseph Boothe, sergeant.  
Robert Hoar, sergeant.                      Ebenezer Heyford, sergeant.  
Nathaniel Macomber, sergeant.                      Benjamin Boothe, corporal.  
Henry Edmister, corporal.

*Privates.*

Daniel Collins.                      George Peirce.  
Roger Clark.                      Uriah Peirce.  
John Church.                      Ezra Reynolds.  
Ebenezer Howland.                      Elections Reynolds.  
Samuel Howland.                      Benjamin Reynolds.  
John Howland.                      John Reynolds.  
Joshua Howland.                      Enos Reynolds.  
Eseck Howland.                      Isaac Reynolds.  
John Hoar.                      Earl Sears.  
John Holloway.                      Seth Simmons.  
Josiah Holloway.                      Lobbens Simmons.  
Samuel Parris.                      Isaac Sherman.  
Richard Parris.                      Nathan Trowant.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 26; total, 36.

THE FIFTH COMPANY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Perez Churchill, capt.                      George Shaw, 2d lieutenant.  
Consider Benson, lieutenant.



*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Daniel Smith, sergt.	Ezra Harris, corp.
Benona Lucas, sergt.	Japhet LeBaron, corp.
Joseph Thomas, sergt.	William Shaw, corp.
Perez Churchill, sergt.	Eleazer Thomas, Jr., corp.

*Musician.*

Josiah Thomas, drummer.

*Privates.*

Benjamin Thomas.	Solomon Thomas.
Ichabod Benson.	Hosea Washburn.
James LeBaron, Jr.	Zeh Thomas.
James Raymond.	Nathan Muxom.
William Churchill.	William Holmes.
Mark Shaw.	Sylvanus Thomas.
Baroabas Shurtliff.	Isaac Morse.
Joseph Bessie.	Asa Burrows.
David Bates.	Isaac Benson.
Seth Thomas.	Samuel Thomas, Jr.
Zephaniah Thomas.	George Howland.
Joseph Lovell.	Caleb Benson, Jr.
Nathaniel Shaw.	James Raymond, Jr.
Abel Tinkham.	Isaac Shaw.
Samuel Hackett.	Nathan Burden.
John Raymond.	Ichabod Atwood.
John LeBaron, Jr.	Samuel Thomas.
Robert Sturtevant.	Nathan Thomas.
Caleb Atwood.	David Thomas.
Stephen Washburn.	

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musician, 1; private soldiers, 39: total, 51.

The regiment of which the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies of the local militia of Middleboro' formed a part, and participated in the stirring events at Rhode Island in August, 1780, was led to and in the field of bloody strife by Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White, of Rochester.<sup>1</sup>

Middleboro' men who enlisted into the three months' service and were mustered Sept. 18, 1780:

Lemuel Thomas.	Nathan Richmond.
Joseph Tupper, Jr.	Ezra Clark.
Ichabod Leonard.	Luke Reed.
Abiel Edson.	Joseph Wood.
Nathan Shaw.	Lemuel Lyon.
William Drake.	Roland Leonard.

The following is a true copy of an order sent to Middleboro' in 1781:

"ROCHESTER, March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1781.

"SIR,—This day orders is received from Brig<sup>dr</sup> Cushing, in consequence of a order from Governor Hancock, the purport of which is that a hundred men be detached from this Regiment, properly arm'd & acquipt, with three days' provisions, & march immediately to Tivertown, & from thence to Newport, for the term not exceeding forty days, to be under the command of Major-Gen<sup>l</sup> Lincoln; the Town of Middleboro' proportion,

<sup>1</sup> He conducted bravely, and thus relieved himself of the odium occasioned by his not accompanying the regiment to the field of the Rhode Island alarm of December, 1776. A part of his sword was shot off by an enemy's bullet while he held that weapon in his hand. He lived honored and died lamented.

whereof is fifty-nine men, which you are ordered to cause to be raised immediately, & form them into one company, & appoint one captain & two Lieutenants to command them; & see that they march without Lose of time to the place of destination. Should any thing turn up so that it is not convenient for said town of Middleboro' to form a company I shall take care to advise you of it.

"I am, Sir, your most ob<sup>t</sup> Servant,

"ISRAEL FEARING, Maj<sup>r</sup>."

"MAJOR NELLSON.

"P. S.—The town of Middleboro' must hold themselves in readiness to march ye shortest notice."

The term "this Regiment," as used in the order, meant the Fourth Regiment of the local militia of Plymouth County, which regiment then embraced the local militia of the then towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham. That Fourth Regiment was formed in 1776, and disbanded by legislative enactment April 24, 1840.

The "Brigadier" Cushing was Gen. Joseph Cushing, of Hanover. He was commissioned a brigadier-general in the early part of 1776. His brigade consisted of all the local militia of Plymouth County except that of the town of Hingham. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, was at the date of the order holding the office of senior major of the Fourth Regiment, and John Nelson, of Middleboro', was junior major, having held those positions from 1876.<sup>2</sup>

The local militia of the State of Massachusetts was entirely reorganized in 1781, and all officers commissioned anew. Many of the old officers were recommissioned to their former positions, and some promoted to a higher rank. Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were made to continue as before, the militia of these towns forming the Fourth Regiment of the Plymouth County brigade.

The field officers of the Fourth Regiment, commissioned in 1781, were John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), colonel; William Tupper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel; and Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', major.

The war for indepedence was still going on, and

<sup>2</sup> The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade at that time were as follows: Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Theophilus Cotton, colonel, John Gray, lieutenant-colonel, and Seth Cushing, major.

Second Regiment.—John Cushing, Jr., colonel, Jeremiah Hall, lieutenant-colonel, and John Clapp and David Tilden, majors.

Third Regiment.—Eliphalet Carey, colonel, Edward Cobb, lieutenant-colonel, and Abraham Washburn and John Ames, Jr., majors.

Fourth Regiment.—Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, Ebenezer White, lieutenant-colonel, Israel Fearing and John Nelson, majors.

All honorably discharged in 1781.

with these new organizations and appointments of new officers, it was intended and confidently expected that a new and improved order of things would be realized, initiating better drill and better discipline. One of the first steps toward effecting these desirable objects in the Fourth Regiment was to cause a rigid inspection of both men and arms, equipments and ammunition.

The official returns made of that inspection show that

In the first company of the local militia in Middleboro' there were of officers commissioned, non-commissioned, musicians, and private soldiers 81 men, of which 68 were in the train-band and 13 in the alarm-list, total.	81
Second company, 68 train-band, and 39 alarm-list, total.	107
Third company, 72 train-band, and 32 alarm-list, total.	104
Fourth company, 45 train-band, and 8 alarm-list, total.	53
Fifth company, returns lost.	
Sixth company, 66 train-band, and 17 alarm-list, total.	83
Seventh company, 53 train-band, and 22 alarm-list, total.	75
Eighth company, 50 train-band, and 16 alarm-list, total.	66
Total	569

Here is the evidence that in the latter part of 1781, or beginning of 1782, those persons residing in the town of Middleboro' liable to perform military duty in case of invasion or alarm were five hundred and sixty-nine, beside those embraced in the fifth company, of which the inspection-roll and official return is lost, and which doubtless swelled this force to something over six hundred persons.<sup>1</sup>

**Last War with England, sometimes called the War of 1812.**—The militia of Massachusetts were officially notified that this war had been declared by an order from the Governor, of which the following is a true copy :

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
"HEAD-QUARTERS, BOSTON, July 3d, 1812.

"GENERAL ORDERS.

"War having been declared by the government of the United States against Great Britain and Ireland and the dependencies thereof, the Commander-in-Chief calls upon the Militia of Mass. duly to notice the solemn and interesting crisis, and exerts them to meet the occasion with constancy and firmness.

<sup>1</sup> The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade, commissioned at the reorganization, July 1, 1781, were Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Seth Cushing, of Plympton, colonel, Calvin Partridge, of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Benjamin Rider, major.

Second Regiment.—William Turner, of Scituate, colonel, Amos Turner, of Hanover, lieutenant-colonel, and Briggs Thomas, major.

Third Regiment.—Josiah Hayden, colonel, Aaron Hobart, of Abington, lieutenant-colonel, and Robert Orr, of Bridgewater, major.

Fourth Regiment.—John Nelson, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), colonel, William Topper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel, and Edward Sparrow, major.

Brigade-Train of Artillery.—Thomas Mayhew, of Plymouth, captain.

"When war is commenced, no human foresight can discern the time of its termination or the course of events that must follow in its train, but the path of duty is the path of safety. Providence seldom abandons to ruin those who to a just reliance on the superintending influence of Heaven add their own vigilant and strenuous exertions to preserve themselves. At the present moment, therefore, the Commander-in-Chief earnestly recommends to the officers of every grade a close and persevering attention to the duties resulting from their several stations, particularly that they acquire and maintain a perfect knowledge of the condition of their respective commands, and see as far as is in their power that their men are duly armed and equipped; that the time allotted to trainings be devoted to the instruction of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers in the exercise of arms and in the practice of the evolutions as prescribed in the established regulations, and that the provisions and intentions of the laws being in every respect fulfilled, they may be ready with alacrity and effect to defend their country, their constitutional rights, and those liberties which are not only our birthright, but which at the expense of so much blood and treasure were purchased in the late revolution.

"From the docility, from the good sense and patriotism of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief is led to expect a patient submission to the instructions of their officers, prompt obedience to orders, and the practice of all those military and masculine virtues which adorn the soldier and exalt the man.

"To all the militia, both officers and soldier, the Commander-in-Chief would superadd an earnest exhortation, as they are citizens as well as soldiers, to cultivate a spirit of candor, of friendship, and mutual forbearance, and an ardent love of country that shall elevate them above all sinister views, and eventually secure to them and their children the blessings of peace, of liberty, and good government.

"The Commander-in-Chief requires that particular attention be paid to the Town Magazines, that they are fully provided with the ammunition, military stores, and utensils which the law directs, and the brigade quartermasters are required to perform their duty with promptitude and exactness.

"In such divisions as have not completed the detachments of ten thousand men called for by the General Orders of the twenty-fifth day of April last, the Major-Generals or commanding officers of those divisions are enjoined to attend to that service without delay, and to make and complete the detachments from their respective corps, of their several quotas of the said ten thousand men, and to make return of the same as speedily as may be to the Adjutant-General; the said Generals and other officers will take care that the militia so detached are duly provided with the efficient arms and accoutrements necessary for actual service.

"The militia detached by the orders above alluded to, after they are formed conformably to said orders, will hold themselves in readiness to march on the shortest notice, pursuant to the orders to be given by the Commander-in-Chief, unless in case of actual invasion or imminent danger thereof, in which case, without waiting for such orders, they will march without delay to the defense of any part or parts of this commonwealth that shall be so invaded or in imminent danger of invasion, and when in the actual service of the United States will be under the command of the President, agreeably to the Constitution of the United States.

"And whereas the quota of ten thousand militia required as aforesaid, being to be raised from the several divisions and corps throughout the commonwealth, cannot be assembled in time to repel a sudden invasion, and to embody them previously and keep them in constant service would be extremely burdensome,

and even if assembled would not be adequate to the defense of the numerous points on a coast of several hundred miles in extent, the Commander-in-Chief further orders and directs that the generals and other officers of the whole militia of the commonwealth, bearing in mind the possibility of sudden invasion, hold themselves and the corps of militia under their respective commands in constant readiness to assemble and march to the defense of any part or parts of the commonwealth, pursuant to the orders to be given by him, but as that waiting for such orders in case of actual invasion or such imminent danger thereof as will not admit of delay.

"By the gen<sup>l</sup> orders above mentioned, of the 25th of April last, three major-generals and six brigadier-generals were assigned to command in detachments without being regularly detailed from the Roster.

"The Commander-in-Chief therefore orders that the following gen<sup>l</sup> officers being detailed from the Roster, as the law directs, be appointed to command in the said detachments in lieu of the gen<sup>l</sup> officers named in the gen<sup>l</sup> orders aforesaid:

"WESTERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon, Amherst.

"Brig.-Gen. Caleb Burbank, Sutton.

"Brig.-Gen. Isaac Mulby, Hatfield.

"EASTERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Henry Sewall, Augusta.

"Brig.-Gen. John Blake, Orrington.

"Brig.-Gen. David Payson, Wiscasset.

"SOUTHERN DIVISION.

"Maj.-Gen. Joseph B. Varnum, Dracut.

"Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer Lothrop, Barnstable.

"Brig.-Gen. William Mudgett, Dracut.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

"WM. DONNISON, *Adjutant-General.*"

Pursuant to these orders detachments were made of officers and soldiers who were required to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, but comparatively few of whom were called into actual service.

But by division orders, bearing date of Sept. 17, 1814, a part of the force held in readiness by the town of Middleboro' was sent to the field. Capt. Peter H. Peirce, with his company, being ordered to form a part of the coast guard for the defense of the port of Plymouth and that vicinity.

Maj. Levi Peirce had previously entered upon the duties of a battalion commander at and near New Bedford, and Capt. Peter H. Peirce marched his company to and entered upon the service of defending the coast at and near Plymouth. The names of the officers and soldiers then furnished by the town of Middleboro', to constitute a part of the coast guard stationed at Plymouth, and who repaired to the place required and performed a tour of duty, were as follows:

*Commissioned Officers.*

Peter H. Peirce, capt.                      Orrii Tiakham, ensign.  
Luther Murdock, lieut.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Thomas Bump, sergt.	Daniel Hathaway, corp.
Heroules Richmond, sergt.	Abner Leouard, corp.
George Shaw, sergt.	Daniel Thomas, corp.
Ezra Wood, sergt.	Andrew Warren, corp.
Ichabod Wood, sergt.	

*Musicians.*

Oliver Sharp.	Paddock Tinkhum.
---------------	------------------

*Privates.*

Jeremiah Wood.	Thomas C. Ames.
Levi Wood.	Unite Kinsley.
Cyrenus Tinkham.	Levi Haskins.
Gideon Leonard.	George Ellis.
Peter Vaughan.	Cornelius Tinkham.
Joseph Clark.	Samuel Cole.
Edmund Ellis.	Thomas Southworth.
Eliphalet Doggett.	Daniel Vaughan.
Oliver L. Sears.	Cushman Vaughan.
Nathua Perkins.	Sylvanus T. Wood.
Josiah D. Burgess.	Cyrus Nelson.
Joseph Waterman.	Augustus Bosworth.
Isaac Thomas, Jr.	Lorenzo Wood.
Joshua Atwood, Jr.	Jacob Bennett (2d).
Andrew McCully.	Andrew Bump.
Daniel Norcutt.	Josephus Bump.
Seth Weston.	Nathan Reed.
Abel Howard.	Benijah Peirce.
Benjamin Leonard.	William Littlejohn, Jr.
Cyrus White.	Warren Bump, Jr.
Benijah Wilder.	Francis Billington.
Levi Thomas (2d).	Joseph Standish.
Calvin Dunham.	Eurl Bourne.
Caleb Tinkham.	George Cuswell, Jr.
Abraham Thomas, Jr.	Israel Keith.
Rufus Alden, Jr.	Sylvanus Vaughau.
Daniel Weston.	Leonard Southworth.
Joseph Paddock.	James Bump.
Nathaniel Macomber.	Elijub Shaw.
William Ramsdell.	James Cole.
John C. Perkins.	Rodolphus Barden.
Edward Winslow, Jr.	Sylvanus Barrows.
Isaac Cobb.	

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 66; total, 80.

Beside these, Samuel Morton and Allen Reed were reported absent, sick, and Elias Richmond recorded as a deserter. Benjamin Haffords was reported absent, but no cause given for his absence, and James Bump was discharged after serving one day.

The coast-guard, stationed at and near New Bedford, was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Commandant Benjamin Lincoln, of that place, Senior Major Levi Peirce, of Middleboro', ranking as second in command, and performing such duties as now devolve upon a lieutenant-colonel.

These three companies were commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., Joseph Cushman, and Gaius Shaw, and composed of officers and soldiers as follows:



## CAPT. WILDER'S COMPANY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Nath'l Wilder, Jr., capt. Calvin Shaw, ensign.  
Linus Washburn, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Joseph Haskell, sergt. George Leonard, corp.  
Isaac Stevens, sergt. Abner Leonard, corp.  
Sylvanus Warren, sergt. Abner Leach, corp.  
Benjamin White, sergt. Stephen Burgess, corp.

*Musicians.*

Isaac Tinkham, drummer. Joshua Haskins, fifer.

*Privates.*

Benjamin Hayford. Willis Sheruan.  
Israel Keith. Sylvanus S. Wood.  
John Perkins. Ira Tinkham, Jr.  
Daniel Snow. Peter Winslow, Jr.  
Daniel Warren. Ichabod Wood (2d).  
Jacob Bennett. Joseph Paddock.  
Jacob Stevens. Alby Wood.  
Andrew Warren. John Barden.  
Nathan Reed. Cushman Vaughan.  
Benjamin Tinkham. Rodolphus Barden.  
Calvin Dunham. Lemuel Southworth.  
Ziba Eaton. William Southworth.  
Hosea Aldrich. Israel Eaton, Jr.  
Thomas Washburn. Cyrus Nelson.  
Fran. K. Alden. George Caswell.  
Alfred Eaton. John Shaw, Jr.  
Silas Hathaway. George Vaughan.  
Solomon Reed. Samuel Leonard.  
Elisha Shaw. Joshua Cushman.

## CAPT. CUSHMAN'S COMPANY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Joseph Cushman, capt. Ebenezer Vaughan, ens.  
Pelham Atwood, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Zenas Cushman, sergt. Levi Tinkham, corp.  
Nathan Barney, sergt. — Soule, Jr., corp.  
Ezra Thomas, sergt. Cyrus Tinkham, corp.  
Joseph Barker, Jr., sergt. S. Fuller, corp.

*Musicians.*

Geo. Thompson, drummer. Samuel Bent, fifer.

*Privates.*

Jacob Covington. Joseph Farmer.  
Caleb Tinkham. Isaac Briggs.  
Cyrus Ellis. Enob Tinkham (2d).  
James Thomas, Jr. — Bosworth.  
Joshua Sherman (2d). Josiah Robertson.  
T. Wood. Joshua Shaw.  
Samuel Shaw. Merchant Shaw.  
Obed King (3d). Cyrus Thrasher.  
Consider Fuller. — Standish.  
George Cushman. Luther Washburn.  
Isaac Bryant (2d). Edmund Hinds.  
Levi Bryant. Leonard Hinds.  
Darius Darling. Thomas Sampson.  
Zebadeo Pratt. Amos Washburn.  
Timothy —. Lemuel Robbins.  
Thomas —. Abram Skiff.  
Josua Swift. George Peirce.  
Ezra Eddy. Bennett Briggs.

## CAPT. SHAW'S COMPANY.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Gaius Shaw, capt. Abiatha Briggs, ens.  
Alden Miller, lieutenant.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Warren Clark, sergt. Earl Alden, corp.  
Jonathan Cobb, sergt. Caleb Washburn, Jr., corp.  
Abiel P. Booth, sergt. James Starlevant, corp.  
Japbet Le Baron, sergt. Zenas Raymond, corp.

*Musicians.*

Josua A. Bent, drummer. Martin Keith, Jr., fifer.

*Privates.*

Clothier Allen. Eli Peirce.  
Stephen Atwood. Eliphalet Peirce, Jr.  
William Barrows. Elisha Peirce.  
Judson Briggs. Enos Parris.  
Malbone Briggs. Enos Peirce.  
— Baumpus. Henry Pickens.  
Samuel Cole. William Nelson.  
Elmatban Coombs. Robert Rider, Jr.  
Isaac Cushman (3d). Henry Strobridge.  
Daniel Gifford. Silas Shaw.  
Nathaniel G. Hathaway. Andrew Swift.  
Eliphalet Hathaway. Winslow Thomas.  
Samuel Hall. Thomas Wood.  
Branch Harlow. Lemuel Wood.  
Aberdeen Keith. Jonathan Westgate.  
Samuel Lovell. Jonathan Westgate, Jr.  
Ziba Lebaron. Josua Lebaron.  
Elijah Lewis.

This company served until July 8, 1814, and the companies of Capts. Wilder and Cushman until July 10, 1814. Capt. Cushman received a ten days' leave of absence that had not expired when the following order was issued :

"NEW BEDFORD, July, 1814.

"CAPT. NATHL. WILDER :

"SIR,—You will consider yourself discharged from the present detachment, together with the officers and soldiers recently under your command, and those officers and soldiers recently under the command of Capt. Joseph Cushman, whose absence from service has caused his officers and soldiers to do duty under your command.

"You will accept my thanks, and also those of Major Levi Peirce, and through you to the Officers and Soldiers under your command, for your and their good conduct and prompt attention to orders.

BENJN. LINCOLN, Col."

Beside the company of Capt. Peter H. Peirce, stationed at or near Plymouth as a part of the coast-guard, in the last war with England, and the three companies just enumerated as stationed at or near New Bedford, Middleboro' also furnished another company in that coast-guard at or near Plymouth, which company was commanded by Capt. Greenleaf Pratt, but the roll of which company the writer of this historic sketch has not been fortunate enough to find. Brigade orders of Sept. 17, 1814, caused Maj. Ephraim Ward, of Middleboro', to be detailed and sent to Plymouth, where he served as a field-officer in the coast-guard.

The local militia of Plymouth County in the time of the last war with England continued to be as from the war of the Revolution it had been organized as one brigade, which brigade was composed of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry. That was before the days of steam-engines and railroad-cars and telegraphs, and, as a means of bringing plainly to mind the modes then available in transmitting information or conveying orders, the following true copy of a brigade order is presented, and which order was addressed to the captain of one of the companies of cavalry :

" BRIGADE ORDERS.

" HEAD QUARTERS, BRIDGEWATER, Oct. 12, 1814.

" You will immediately detach a dragoon from your Company of horse, who is to be considered a Videt till he shall be discharged. He must be completely equipped with a good serviceable and fleet horse, and hold himself in readiness to march at a moment's warning.

" You will also notify him of the detachments, and make return to the Brigade Major this day.

" JNO. M. GOODWIN,

" B. Majr.

" TO NATHL. CROSS,

" Capt. Lt. Horse, 1. Brig., 5 Div."

A private soldier in a company of Massachusetts cavalry was called a "dragoon," and a private soldier in a company of artillery a "matross."

In each company of cavalry was required to be one captain, two lieutenants, one cornet or color-bearer, four sergeants, four corporals, one or more trumpeters, and a certain number of dragoons.

In each company of artillery was required one captain, one lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, two bombardiers, and a certain number of matrosses.

Light-horse was a term applied to companies of cavalry.

**The War of the Great Rebellion.**—Coming events cast their shadows before, as will readily be seen in the following true copies of general orders :

" COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

" HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Jan. 16, 1861.

" GENERAL ORDERS No. 4.

" Events which have recently occurred, and are now in progress, require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota of troops upon any requisition of the President of the United States, to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union.

" His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief therefore orders :

" That the commanding officers of each company of Volunteer Militia examine with care the Roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the Adjutant-General. Previous to which commanders of companies shall make inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defect, business or family cares, may be unable or indisposed to

respond at once to the orders of the Commander-in-chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they may be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise whenever called upon. After the above orders have been fulfilled, no discharge either of officer or private shall be granted unless for cause, satisfactory to the Commander-in-Chief.

" If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names and places of residence forwarded to Headquarters.

" To promote the objects embraced in this order, the General, Field- and Staff-Officers, and the Adjutant and acting Quartermaster-General will give all the aid and assistance in their power.

" Major-Generals Sutton, Morse, and Andrews will cause this order to be promulgated throughout their respective Divisions.

" By command of His Excellency.

" JOHN A. ANDREW,

" Governor and Commander-in-Chief."

" WM. SCHOLLER,

" Adjutant-General."

" HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION M. V. M.,

" BOSTON, January 18, 1864.

" GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

" Brigadier-Generals Peirce and Bullock and Lieut.-Colonel Holmes will transmit to their respective commands General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief (herewith transmitted), and cause the same to be carried into effect.

" The General trusts that increased attention will be given at this time to drills by company, and that proper exertion will be made to render every company in the First Division effectual, and ready to respond at the shortest notice to any call for duty.

" By order of Major-General Andrews.

" P. S. DAVIS,

" Division Inspector."

" HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE M. V. M.,<sup>1</sup>

" ASSONET VILLAGE, FREETOWN, Jan<sup>y</sup> 19th, 1861.

" GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

" General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief, and General Orders No. 5, from Major-General Andrews, are herewith transmitted to Colonels Abner B. Packard and David W. Wardrop and Captain Lucius Richmond, who will transmit the same to their respective commands, and cause the same to be carried into effect.

" By command of Brigadier-Gen<sup>l</sup> E. W. PEIRCE.

" GEORGE CLARK, JR.,

" Brigade Major and Inspector."

The names of officers and soldiers that the town of Middleboro' furnished to the Union service in the late war of the great Rebellion, their rank, station, and corps in which that service was rendered, was as follows :

SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company I.

Alfred S. Thayer.

<sup>1</sup> The second brigade then embraced all the active militia of the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, Norfolk, and Plymouth, and the regiments of Cols. Packard and Wardro were among the first that left Massachusetts for the seat of war, in April, 1861.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

*Company A.*

Joseph S. Harlow, capt.	Opher D. Mitchell.
Oreb F. Mitchell, sergt.	William M. Tinkham.
James W. Bryant, corp.	

*Company H.*

S. Loring, 2d lieut.	Thomas Morton, Jr.
William C. Alden.	Robert Parris.
Lorenzo L. Brown.	Lucius S. Raymond.
Seth E. Hartwell.	Francis S. Thomas.

*Company K.*

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.	George N. Gammons.
Elbridge A. Maxim, corp.	Martin F. Jefferson.
Eben A. Shaw, corp.	Henry L. McFarlin.
Eli Atwood, Jr.	Leven S. Morso.
John S. Atwood.	Thomas W. Sampson.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

*Company B.*

Wm. S. Briggs, 2d lieut.	Adoniram B. Lucas.
Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.	Cornelius Ramsdell.
Gideon Shurtliff, corp.	Ezra Shaw.
James Briggs.	Benjamin Shurtliff, Jr.
Allen Cobb.	Marcus M. Willis.
George Darling.	Henry Wrightinton.

*Company K.*

Samuel Jones.

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

*Company E.*

Thomas Taylor.

*Company G.*

Daniel F. Wood.	Isaac S. Clark.
-----------------	-----------------

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

*Company C.*

Seneen Thomas, capt.	William A. Coombs.
Daniel F. Wood, 1st lieut.	Richard Cox.
Sargeant S. Sweet, sergt.	William Eaton, Jr.
Frederick E. Wood, sergt.	Thomas W. Finney.
Orlando H. Shaw, sergt.	Asa M. Franklin.
J. Horace Soule, sergt.	Jonathan L. Hall.
David S. Weston, sergt.	David Huddy.
Erastus E. Gay, corp.	Reuben Harlow.
Sylvanus Mendall, corp.	Reuben A. Harlow.
Dennis Shaw, corp.	Levi Hathaway.
Isaac E. Macomber, corp.	Conrad J. Herman.
David A. Tucker, corp.	George H. Herman.
George W. Burrows, corp.	Charles H. Holmes.
Francis S. Thomas, corp.	William N. Keith.
W. W. Atwood, musician.	William Mitchell.
J. M. Jenney, musician.	Harvey C. Pratt.
Asa B. Adams.	Cornelius Redding.
Andrew Alden.	Morton Robbins.
Isaac Alger.	Andrew P. Rogers.
Miron E. Alger.	William H. Rogers.
Elisha Benson.	Howard E. Shaw.
Earl Bennett.	Henry L. Shaw.
Grover Bennett.	Joseph B. Shaw.
Sylvanus Bisbee.	Ephraim Simmons.
William L. Bart.	Stillman S. Smith.
Augustus N. E. Benchel.	Rodney E. Southworth.
David H. Burgess.	Alfred O. Standish.
Edwin M. Cole.	John Sullivan.

Henry A. Swift.
Andrew E. Thomas.
Joseph Thomas.
Stephen F. Thomas.
Winslow Thomas.
Alva C. Tinkham.

James H. Waterman.
Thomas E. Waterman.
Dura Weston, Jr.
Charles M. Wilbur.
Edward W. Wood.
Jacob Wood.

## NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Thomas B. Burt.

## ELEVENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company B.*

Albert Dubois.

*Company C.*

Jackson Donahue.

*Company E.*

Robert King.	James Thompson.
John Pilkerton.	

*Company G.*

John Foley.	Robert J. Jennings.
-------------	---------------------

*Company K.*

John Cunningham.	John Flanery.
------------------	---------------

## TWELFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company A.*

C. G. Tinkham, 1st sergt.	Andrew B. Morton.
---------------------------	-------------------

## SIXTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company D.*

Benjamin McLaughlin.

*Company I.*

Thomas Murphy.

## EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

S. Thomas, lieut.-col.	R. H. Holmes, sergt.-maj.
Thomas Weston, maj.	C. M. Vaughan, drum-maj.
Charles F. Edson, capt.	R. F. Burrows, musician.

*Company B.*

George F. Atwood, sergt.

*Company C.*

Eli Atwood, sergt.	John S. Raymond.
John S. Atwood, corp.	Marcus M. Raymond.
George H. Swift, corp.	Martin V. Raymond.
Frederick E. Atwood.	Thomas F. Shaw.
William M. Atwood.	Earl T. Smith.
Francis B. Cushmau.	Watson N. Smith.
Josiah W. Dean.	Adouram Thomas.
William M. Dexter.	Arad Thomas, Jr.
Isaac Harlow.	Nelson Thomas.
Simoon Harlow.	Edwin J. Wrightinton.
John K. Maxim.	George W. Paul.
Charles A. Paul.	

*Company D.*

Solomon F. Beuls, sergt.	Darius B. Clark, corp.
William H. Carle, sergt.	Nehemiah D. Davis, corp.
Edgar Harrison, sergt.	Charles A. Howes, corp.
John T. Huskell, sergt.	James W. King, corp.
George N. Johnson, sergt.	Albert H. Pratt, corp.
George W. Jones, sergt.	William B. Shaw, corp.
John W. King, Jr., sergt.	Charles H. Smith, corp.
George B. Thomas, sergt.	Harrison O. Thomas, corp.
Charles I. Brown, corp.	Henry M. Warren, corp.



*Musician.*

James S. Shaw.

*Wagoner.*

Erastus M. Lincoln.

*Privates.*

Daniel W. Atwood.	Robert Parris.
John S. Baker.	Francis J. Pierce.
Peleg F. Benson.	Cyrus Perkins.
William Benson.	Edwin Pierce.
William B. Brightman.	Morrell Perkins.
Phineas Burt.	Nathan A. Perkins.
Ezra S. Clark.	Thompson Perkins.
Ezra S. Chase.	Thomas B. Pratt.
Charles A. Churchill.	James H. Ramsdell.
Meletiah R. Clark.	Christopher C. Reading.
James E. Cushman.	Milton Reed.
Timothy M. Davis.	James C. Record.
Iehabod S. Dean.	Samuel M. Ryder.
Leander W. Field.	Stephen C. Ryder.
George L. Finney.	Albert Shaw.
Gilmore Fish.	Charles D. Shaw.
Benjamin Gammons.	Henry Shaw.
James Gammons.	Charles H. Smith.
Bernard Glauay.	Cornelius Sullivan.
Edwrd P. Gore.	Ebron F. Taylor.
Cyrus Hall.	Benjamin L. Thompson.
Theodore P. Holmes.	William F. Thompson.
Charles E. Hunt.	Charles T. Tillson.
Ephraim A. Hunt.	Charles Tiukham.
Henry E. Johnson.	George B. Tinkham.
Ira O. Littlejohn.	Charles R. Tripp.
Henry H. P. Lovell.	James H. Wade.
William H. Marshall.	Calvin B. Ward.
James E. McMaun.	Henry F. Whitcomb.
Charles C. Mellen.	William R. Whitcomb.
Samuel Mellen.	Charles W. Wilmarth.
John R. Merrick.	William T. Withington.
Emerson P. Morse.	John Young.
Henry S. Murray.	

*Company E.*

Orrin E. Caswell.	Marcus Soule.
William H. Duham.	Erastus Wallen.
Charles L. Morse.	William Walley.
Levin S. Morse.	Thomas P. Weatherby.
Hercules Smith.	

*Company F.*

Albert F. Mellen.	John T. Whitecomb.
-------------------	--------------------

*Company H.*

Marcus Bumpus.	Cyrus White.
----------------	--------------

*Company I.*

Preston Soule, sergt.	Thomas P. Young, unassigned recruit.
-----------------------	--------------------------------------

## NINETEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Musician in Regimental Band.*

Charles H. Gibbs.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Henry H. Mathewsou, corp.

## TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company C.*

Alexis C. Dean, corp.	Peter Fagan.
Vanzandt E. Smith, corp.	Joseph E. Tinkham.
Charles W. Clark.	

## TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company D.*

Leonard B. Huskins.	Benjamin O. Tillson.
---------------------	----------------------

*Company E.*

Warren Chubbuck.	Marcus F. Maxim.
Elbridge A. Maxim.	

## TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

Sergt. George N. Gammons, died March 8, 1862.

## TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company B.*

John Bergen.

## THIRTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company F.*

John Grady.

## THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company A.*

Charles H. Smith, corp.	Thomas Morton, Jr.
-------------------------	--------------------

*Company B.*

Nebemish D. Davis, sergt.

*Company C.*

Orrin E. Caswell.	Meletiah R. Clark.
Ezra S. Chase.	

*Company D.*

Charles J. Brown, corp.	George L. Finney.
Josiah W. Dean.	

*Company E.*

Jennison Morse.	Joseph Westgate.
Edward S. Westgate.	William Westgate.
Ezra T. Westgate.	

*Company H.*

Francis J. Peirce.

*Company I.*

James C. Record.

*Company K.*

Marcus Soule.	William F. Thompson.
Elhron F. Taylor.	

*Company L.*

Henry F. Whitecomb.

*Unassigned Recruits.*

John T. Haskell, sergt.	George B. Thomas, corp.
Solomon F. Beals, sergt.	Charles W. Wilmarth.

## FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

James W. Bryant, capt.	Southworth Loring, lieutenant.
Ore F. Mitchell, capt.	Edwin P. Holmes.
J. Arthur Fitch, lieutenant.	

*Company A.*

William E. White, sergt. Addison J. Shaw.  
Henry A. Eaton.

*Company E.*

W. H. Harlow, sergt. George Hinkley.  
H. L. McFarlin, sergt. Edward Jounings.  
A. M. Perkins, sergt. Henry F. Maxim.  
William E. Bryant, corp. Benjamin S. McLaughlin.  
F. O. Burgess, corp. Silas H. Murdock.  
Albert F. Finney, corp. Darius M. Nichols.  
Francis M. Hodges, corp. John J. Perkins.  
Sidney B. Wilbur, corp. Albert G. Pratt.  
Benjamin W. Bump. John Scanlin.  
James Carter. William N. Shaw.  
Oramel H. Churchill. Christopher C. Smith.  
Ansel A. Cobb. Timothy J. Sullivan.  
Robert V. Cole. Charles G. Tinkham.  
James C. Fessenden. Thomas E. Wilnot.  
Hazen K. Golefrey. Asaph Writington.  
Harrison Haskins.

## FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

*Company B.*

David W. Deane, corp. Richard Cox.

*Company C.*

John L. Cobb.

*Company E.*

David S. Pason.

*Company K.*

Henry Fitsuons.

## FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company G.*

Benjamin Chauborlain.

## FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

*Company I.*

R. S. Capen, 1st sergt. William A. Smith.  
Francis O. Harlow.

*Company K.*

Thomas Doran. Washington I. Caswell.  
John E. Smith.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

*Company H.*

George Cummings.

*Company L.*

T. P. Van Bonthuysen, sergt.

*Company M.*

John Grant. Charles F. Smith.

*Read's Company (so called).*

James E. Nichols.

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Robert S. Capen, sergt.-maj.

*Company A.*

Horace S. Flagg.

*Company B.*

Andrew P. Rogers, sergt.

*Company D.*

Albert Eddy, sergt. Thomas S. Ellis.  
Jeremiah Callihau, corp.

## FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

*Company G.*

John Allen.

**Roll of Honor.**—Names of Middleboro' men whose lives were sacrificed for the cause of the Union in the late war of the great Rebellion:

"The gallant man, though slain in fight he be,  
Yet leaves his country safe, his nation free,  
Entails a debt on all the grateful State;  
His own brave friends shall glory in his fate,  
His wife live honored, and his race succeed,  
And late posterity enjoy the deed."—*Pope's Homer*.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

*Company B.*

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.

*Company K.*

Samuel Jones, died May 26, 1863.

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

*Company C.*

Miron E. Alger, died at Brashear City, La., July 10, 1863.

David H. Burgess, died Aug. 28, 1863.

Williams Eaton, Jr., from wounds received at Port Hudson, died at New Orleans June 21, 1863.

Daniel Handy, died at Centralia, Ill., Sept. 10, 1863.

Lovi Hathaway, died at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 20, 1863.

Henry L. Shaw, of wounds received at Port Hudson, died October, 1863.

Ephraim Simmons, died at Brashear City May 24, 1863.

Andrew E. Thomas, died at or near Brashear City, La., June 27, 1863.

Stephen F. Thomas, died in the hospital at New Orleans May 4, 1863.

Alva C. Tinkham, died at Brashear City, La., July 15, 1863.

Joseph Thomas, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 1, 1863.

Corp. Francis S. Thomas, died at Carrollton Hospital, La., March 9, 1863.

## TWELFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

*Company A.*

Srgt. Cornelius G. Tinkham, died Oct. 1, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Antietam.

## EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

William M. Atwood, killed at battle of Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Isaac Harlow, died in camp March 1, 1862.

Adoniram Thomas, died Sept. 29, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Bull Run.

Martin V. Raymond, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

Frederick E. Attwood, killed in battle Aug. 26, 1862.

Francis B. Cushman, died May 13, 1862.

John K. Martin, died in hospital Jan. 27, 1863.

Corp. George H. Swilt, died in 1863, from wounds received at Chancellorsville.

George W. Paul, died May 31, 1862.

*Company D.*

William B. Brightman, died in Libby Prison Sept. 28, 1862.

Charles E. Hunt, killed at battle of Cold Harbor June 1, 1864.

Srgt. Henry M. Warren, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received in battle of Fredericksburg.

James H. Wade, died in hospital at Philadelphia Aug. 7, 1862.

Samuel M. Rider, died in December, 1862, from wounds received at the battle of Fredericksburg.

James C. Record, died in hospital at Alexandria Nov. 25, 1864.

Corp. Darius B. Clark, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Morrell Perkins, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received at battle of Fredericksburg.

Peleg F. Benson, died Nov. 17, 1862.

Cyrus Hall, died in hospital at Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1862.

Samuel Mellen, died at Hall's Hill Jan. 10, 1862.

Charles W. Wilmarth, died in Andersonville prison July 18, 1864.

Cyrus Perkins, died Jan. 1, 1863.

*Company H.*

Cyrus White, died Nov. 19, 1862.

*Company I.*

Sergt. Preston Soule, died May 14, 1862.

**TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).**

*Company E.*

Elbridge A. Maxim, died July 25, 1864.

**THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).**

*Company E.*

Ezra T. Westgate, killed in battle at Cold Harbor June 4, 1864.

**FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).**

*Company E.*

Lieut. Arthur Fitch, killed at Fort Harrison Sept. 30, 1864.

Corp. Sidney B. Wilbur, died June 2, 1864, from wounds received in battle at Cold Harbor.

Edward Jennings, died.

George Hinkley, died Feb. 24, 1863, from wounds received at the battle of Olustee.

Oramel H. Churebill, died Sept. 11, 1863.

Corp. Francis M. Hodges, died at Beaufort Oct. 27, 1863.

Timothy J. Sullivan, died Aug. 22, 1864, of wounds received in battle at Petersburg.

**FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).**

*Company B.*

Richard Cox, killed June 3, 1864.

*Company C.*

John L. Cobb, died Aug. 12, 1864.

**FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.**

*Company G.*

Benjamin Chamberlain, died Dec. 10, 1864.

**FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).**

*Company K.*

Washington I. Caswell, died Aug. 29, 1863.

**THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).**

*Company B.*

George Cummings, died at New Orleans July 23, 1864.

**FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).**

*Company D.*

Sergt. Albert Eddy, died.

"On fame's eternal camping-ground  
Their silent tents are spread,  
While glory guards with solemn round  
The bivouac of the dead."

**Local Militia.**—Names of Middleboro' gentlemen who attained to ranks higher than that of captain :

**GENERAL OFFICERS.**

Abiel Washburn, brigadier-general, from Sept. 4, 1816, to 1824.

Ephraim Ward, brigadier-general, from Jan. 27, 1825, to 1831.

Darius Miller, brigadier-general, from July 20, 1831, to 1833.

Eliab Ward, brigadier-general, from April 8, 1850, to 1855.

**FIELD OFFICERS.**

**FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.**

Elkanah Leonard, major, from 1741-1745.

Ebenezer Sproutt, major, from 17— to 1776.

Benjamin Drew, Jr., major, from Feb. 14, 1835, to April 24, 1840.

**THIRD REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.**

Eliab Ward, colonel, from July 10, 1844, to April 8, 1850.

Elnathan W. Wilbur, colonel, from May 4, 1850, to 1853.

Stephen Thomas, colonel, from March 12, 1853, to 1858.

Lothrop Thomas, lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.

Eliab Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 15, 1843, to July 10, 1844.

Daniel Atwood, lieutenant-colonel, from September, 1845, to 1850.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 3, 1852, to Nov. 7, 1855.

Thomas Weston, lieutenant-colonel, from July 12, 1856, to 1858.

Daniel Atwood, major, from July 10, 1844, to 1845.

Joseph Sampson, Jr., major, from 1845 to 1849.

Elnathan W. Wilbur, major, from 1849 to May 4, 1850.

George Ward, major, from May 4, 1850, to 1851.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, major, from Aug. 2, 1851, to April 3, 1852.

Stephen Thomas, major, from April 3, 1852, to March 12, 1853.

**FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.**

Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, from February, 1776, to 1781.

John Nelson, colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.

Edward Sparrow, colonel, from Oct. 29, 1793, to April 1, 1796.

Abiel Washburn, colonel, from July 22, 1800, to Sept. 4, 1816.

Ephraim Ward, colonel, from April 25, 1817, to Jan. 27, 1825.

Benjamin P. Wood, colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.

Darius Miller, colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to July 20, 1831.

Thomas Weston, Jr., colonel, from 1832 to 1834.

Edward G. Perkins, colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to 1839.

Nathan King, colonel, from Feb. 7, 1839, to April 24, 1840.

William Tuppor, lieutenant-colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.

Edward Sparrow, lieutenant-colonel, from July 17, 1787, to Oct. 29, 1793.

Abiel Washburn, lieutenant-colonel, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.

Ephraim Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from 181—, to April 25, 1817.

Peter H. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.

Benjamin P. Wood, lieutenant-colonel, from Oct. 10, 1823, to Sept. 7, 1826.

Southworth Ellis, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.

Thomas Weston, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.

Oliver Eaton, lieutenant-colonel, from 1832 to 1834.

Edward G. Perkins, lieutenant-colonel, from May, 1834, to Feb. 4, 1837.

Nathan King, lieutenant-colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to Feb. 8, 1839.

Peter Hoar, senior major, from July 22, 1800, to 1807.

Jacob Cushman, senior major, from Nov. 27, 1807, to 1809.



Lovi Peirce, senior major, from 1812 to 1816.  
 John Nelson, major, from May 9, 1776, to July 1, 1781.  
 Edward Sparrow, major, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.  
 Abiel Washburn, major, from May 1, 1794, to Jan. 4, 1797.  
 Peter Hoar, major, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.  
 Levi Peirce, major, from June 8, 1809, to 1812.  
 Ephraim Ward, major, from 1814 to 1816.  
 Peter H. Peirce, major, from 1816 to April 25, 1817.  
 Branch Harlow, major, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.  
 Philo Washburn, major, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1828.  
 Darius Miller, major, from Sept. 12, 1828, to Aug. 31, 1829.  
 Oliver Eaton, major, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.  
 Isaac Fuller, major, from Feb. 8, 1839, to April 24, 1840.

#### BATTALION OF CAVALRY.

William Bourne, major, from Sept. 12, 1803, to 1807.  
 Thomas Bennett, major, from April 28, 1807, to November, 1811.  
 Harry Jackson, major, from Jan. 29, 1823, to death, in 1823.

#### BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

William Thomas, major, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.

**Company Officers.**—From 1669 to 1727, or about fifty-eight years, all the local militia within the bounds of what are now the townships of Middleboro' and Lakeville were embraced in one company. This company was, in or about 1727, divided into two companies known as First and Second Companies, and a few years later subdivided into three companies, and in or before 1755 made to constitute four companies, as it continued to do until the war of American Revolution, when further divided and organized as eight companies.

#### FIRST COMPANY.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

Jacob Thompson, captain, from — to 1716.  
 Joseph Vaughan, captain, from March, 1716, to —.  
 Peter Bennett, captain, from —.  
 Ebenezer Sproutt, captain, from 1762 to 177—.  
 Nathaniel Wood, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.  
 William Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781.  
 John Thompson, lieutenant, from 1675.  
 Joseph Vaughn, lieutenant, from 17— to March, 1716.  
 Ichabod Southworth, lieutenant, from March, 1716, to 1727.  
 Samuel Smith, lieutenant, from 1762 to Sept. 19, 1775.  
 Jonah Washburn, Jr., lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.  
 Joseph Vaughn, ensign from —.  
 Peter Bennett, ensign.  
 Nathaniel Wood, ensign, from 1762 to 1776.

#### SECOND COMPANY.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

Ichabod Southworth, captain, from 1727 to 17—.  
 Nathaniel Southworth, captain, from 17— to 17—.  
 Ebenezer Morton, captain, from 17— to 1754.  
 Nathaniel Smith, captain, from July 23, 1754, to 1762.  
 Gideon Southworth, captain, from Oct. 27, 1762, to 1772.  
 Robert Sprout, captain, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.  
 Nathaniel Smith, captain, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.  
 Nehemiah Allen, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.  
 John Barrows, captain, from April 8, 1778, to 1780.  
 Abner Bourne, captain, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.  
 Ezra Harlow, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.  
 George Vaughan, captain, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.  
 Peter Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1793, to Jan. 4, 1797.

Jabez Thomas, captain, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.  
 John Morton, captain, from May 7, 1799, to 1802.  
 Sylvanus Tillson, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1805.  
 Nathaniel Cole, captain, from May 7, 1805, to 1809.  
 Abner Barrows, Jr., captain, from July 27, 1809, to 1811.  
 Ephraim Ward, captain, from March 18, 1811, to 1814.  
 Peter H. Peirce, captain, from Feb. 18, 1814, to 1816.  
 Orrin Tinkham, captain, from Sept. 10, 1816, to 1817.  
 Enoch Haskins, captain, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.  
 Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant, from 17— to 17—.  
 Gideon Southworth, lieutenant, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.

Robert Sprout, lieutenant, from Oct. 27, 1762, to June 12, 1772.  
 Ichabod Wood, lieutenant, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.  
 Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant, from Oct. 10, 1774, to May 9, 1776.

John Barrows, lieutenant, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.  
 Abner Bourne, lieutenant, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.  
 Elias Miller, lieutenant, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.  
 Abner Nelson, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.  
 Peter Vaughan, lieutenant, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.  
 John Morton, lieutenant, from June 6, 1793, to May 7, 1799.  
 Zachariah Weston, lieutenant, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.  
 Sylvanus Tillson, lieutenant, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.  
 Nathaniel Cole, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.  
 Abner Barrows, Jr., lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1809.

Melzar Trihou, lieutenant, from July 27, 1809, to 18—.  
 William Harlow, lieutenant, from 18— to 18—.  
 Thomas A. Haskell, lieutenant, from May 3, 1814, to his death.  
 Orrin Tinkham, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.  
 Enoch Haskins, lieutenant, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.

George Leonard, Jr., lieutenant, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.

Robert Sproutt, ensign, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.  
 Nathaniel Smith, ensign, from 17— to 17—.  
 Samuel Barrows, ensign, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.  
 Abner Bourne, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.  
 Elias Miller, ensign, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.  
 Ezra Harlow, ensign, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.  
 Gershom Foster, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.  
 Daniel Vaughan, ensign, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.  
 Jabez Thomas, ensign, from June 6, 1793, to —.  
 John Morton, ensign, from Jan. 25, 1797, to —.  
 Nathaniel Cole, ensign, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.  
 Abner Barrows, Jr., ensign, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.  
 Melzar Trihou, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1807.  
 Ephraim Ward, ensign, from July 27, 1807, to 1810.  
 Peter H. Peirce, ensign, from 1810, to Feb. 18, 1814.  
 Orrin Tinkham, ensign, from Feb. 18, 1814, to May 7, 1816.  
 Enoch Haskins, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.  
 George Leonard, Jr., ensign, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.

Isaac Stevens, ensign, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.

This company was disbanded by a general order from the Governor Feb. 25, 1818. For further particulars, see account of companies of light infantry in Middleboro'.

#### THIRD COMPANY.

Joseph Tinkham, captain, from 175— to 17—.  
 William Tupper, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.  
 Nathaniel Wilder, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 17—.  
 Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., captain, from April 6, 1802, to 1817.

Benjamin White, lieutenant, from 1762.  
 John Murlock, lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.  
 Samuel Eaton, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.  
 Elkanah Leonard, Jr., ensign, from 1762 to 17—.  
 James Weston, ensign, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.  
 Sylvanus Warren, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

## FOURTH COMPANY.

Joseph Leonard, captain, from 17— to ——.  
 William Canedy, captain, from 177— to Sept. 19, 1775.  
 Joh Peirce, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.  
 Henry Peirce, captain, from 1778 to 1787.  
 James Peirce, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 179—.  
 Abner Hinds, captain, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.  
 Elkanah Peirce, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.  
 Elisha Briggs, captain, from Sept. 29, 1806, to 1811.  
 Silvanus Parris, captain, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.  
 Ethan Peirce, captain, from June 6, 1815, to 182—.  
 Apollos Reed, captain, from 182— to 1827.  
 John Strobridge, captain, from May 19, 1827, to 1829.  
 Samuel Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1829, to 1831.  
 Silas P. Ashley, captain, from Aug. 15, 1831, to 18—.  
 Thomas Nelson, lieutenant, from 175— to 176—.  
 John Nelson, lieutenant, from 1773 to May 9, 1776.  
 Josiah Smith, lieutenant, May 9, 1776.  
 Peter Hoar, lieutenant, from 177— to 1781.  
 Ezra Clark, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787, to 1789.  
 Leonard Hinds, lieutenant, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.  
 Barnabas Clark, lieutenant, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.  
 Benjamin Chase, lieutenant, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1799.  
 Elkanah Peirce, lieutenant, from May 20, 1799, to May 4, 1802.  
 Isaac Holloway, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.  
 Asa Winslow, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 1811.  
 Gideon Haskins, lieutenant, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.  
 Apollos Reed, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to 182—.  
 John Strobridge, lieutenant, from 182— to May 19, 1827.  
 Samuel Hoar, lieutenant, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.  
 John W. Canedy, lieutenant, from June 6, 1829, to Oct. —, 1831.  
 Abraham Peirce, lieutenant, from Oct. 7, 1831, to April 24, 1840.  
 Isaac Peirce, ensign, from 175— to 176—.  
 Samuel Hoar, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.  
 Nathaniel Macomber, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to ——.  
 Luther Hoar, ensign, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.  
 George Peirce, ensign, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.  
 Ebenezer Peirce, ensign, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.  
 Freeman Peirce, ensign, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.  
 Sylvanus Parris, ensign, from May 5, 1807, to March 20, 1811.  
 Abiath Briggs, ensign, from May 20, 1811, to 181—.  
 Elias Parris, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to 1821.  
 Samuel Hoar, ensign, from 1821 to May 19, 1827.  
 John W. Canedy, ensign, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.  
 Nathl. Caswell, ensign, from June 6, 1829, to 1834.  
 Eli Haskell, ensign, from 1834 to April 24, 1840.

## FIFTH COMPANY.

Perez Churehill, captain, from 1770 to July 1, 1781.  
 Consider Benson, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.

## SIXTH COMPANY.

James Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.  
 John Miller, captain, from June 3, 1784.  
 John Miller, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to June 3, 1784.  
 Elisha Clark, lieutenant, from June 3, 1784.  
 Daniel Tinkham, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

## SEVENTH COMPANY.

Amos Washburn, captain, from 177— to 1781.  
 Abraham Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.  
 John Smith, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 1794.  
 Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., captain, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1801.  
 Elias Sampson, captain, from Aug. 31, 1801, to 1807.  
 Daniel Smith, captain, from May 5, 1807, to 1810.  
 Ebenezer Pickens, captain, from Sept. 21, 1810, to 1814.  
 David Sherman, captain, from May 2, 1814, to 1820.  
 Abiel M. Sampson, captain, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.  
 Richard B. Foster, captain, from April 28, 1827, to 1828.  
 Horatio G. Clark, captain, from July 19, 1828, to Jan. 23, 1829.  
 James Pickens, captain, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.  
 Elisha Haskell, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.  
 Robert Strobridge, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.  
 Elijah Smith, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787.  
 Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., lieutenant, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.  
 Joseph Macomber, lieutenant, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1796.  
 George Pickens, lieutenant, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1801.  
 Daniel Smith, lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to May 5, 1807.  
 Abiel Terry, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 18—.  
 James Pickens, lieutenant, from 1814 to 1820.  
 Abiel M. Sampson, lieutenant, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.  
 Daniel Briggs, lieutenant, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.  
 Horatio G. Clark, lieutenant, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.  
 James Pickens, lieutenant, July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.  
 John Crocker, lieutenant, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.  
 Andrew McCully, ensign, from 177— to 1781.  
 John Smith, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.  
 George Hackett, ensign, from July 17, 1787, to 1790.  
 Joseph Macomber, ensign, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.  
 George Pickens, ensign, from Aug. 4, 1794, to Aug. 16, 1796.  
 Levi Briggs, ensign, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1799.  
 Abner Clark, ensign, from Aug. 29, 1799, to 1801.  
 Daniel Smith, ensign, from Aug. 31, 1801, to May 7, 1805.  
 Noah Clark, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to 18—.  
 Ebenezer Pickens, ensign, from 180— to Sept. 21, 1810.  
 Asa Coggsball, ensign, from — to 1816.  
 Abiel M. Sampson, ensign, from 1816 to June 7, 1820.  
 Daniel Briggs, ensign, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.  
 Nathaniel Sampson, ensign, from 1820 to July 19, 1827.  
 James Pickens, ensign, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.  
 John Crocker, ensign, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.  
 James Sprout, ensign, from 1829 to May, 1830.

## EIGHTH COMPANY.

David Vaughan, captain, from July 1, 1781.  
 Andrew Cobb, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.  
 Ichabod Wood, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

**Companies of Light Infantry.**—Two handsomely-uniformed, fully-equipped, well-drilled, and thoroughly-disciplined companies of light infantry have existed in Middleboro'. The first of these raised in this town was authorized by an order, of which the following is a true copy:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"IN COUNCIL, January 20th, 1818.

"The military committee to whom was referred the petition of Thomas Wood and forty-three others, privates in a company of militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Enoch Haskins, praying that said company may be disbanded and annexed to the company commanded by Captain

Sylvanus Warren, in order for the united companies to enlist and form a Grenadier company, observe that the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of which said companies are a part, being the 4th Regiment of the first Brigade of the fifth Division of the Militia, approve of the petitions, and state that the Captain of the company in which they belong has no objections to the proposed measure, and that the Lieutenant has moved out of the bounds of the Brigade, while the Ensign explicitly gives his assent; and the committee further observe that the measure prayed for meets the approbation of the Brigadier and Major-generals; report that His Excellency be advised to direct that the company first above mentioned be disbanded, and that the non-commissioned officers and privates thereof be annexed to the company now commanded by Captain Sylvanus Warren, the limits of which shall be extended so as in future to comprehend the district of the disbanded company, and to authorize Sylvanus Barrows, named for the purpose in said petition, to enlist from the said united companies a proper number of men to form a company of Grenadiers which shall be annexed to the fourth Regiment aforesaid.

"D. Cobb, *per order*."

"In Council, January 22d, 1818. This report is accepted and by the Governor approved.

"A. BRADFORD,

*"Secretary of the Commonwealth."*

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

"GENERAL ORDER.

"HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Feb. 25, 1818.

"The Commander-in-Chief having approved the above written advice of Council, directs the same to be carried into effect.

"Major-General Nathaniel Goodwin will give the necessary orders for that purpose.

"By His Excellency's command.

"FITCH HALL,

*"Acting Adjutant-General."*

"HEADQUARTERS, PLYMOUTH, March 7, 1818.

"The Major-General directs Brigadier-General Washburn to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to advice of Council and General Orders of the 25th ultimo.

"By order of Major-General 5th Division.

"N. HAYWARD,

*"A.D.C. to Major-General."*

"HEADQUARTERS, MIDDLEBORO', March 11, 1818.

"BRIGADE ORDERS.

"The Brigadier-General directs Colonel Ephraim Ward to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to above General and Division orders.

"By order of Brigadier-General of 1st Brigade.

"NATHANIEL WILDER, JR.,

*"Brigade Major."*

The names of the commissioned officers of this grenadier company of light infantry, with the terms of their service, were as follows:

Isaac Stevens, captain, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.  
Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 9, 1823, to 1827.  
Job Peirce, captain, from April 24, 1827, to 1829.  
Rufus Alden, captain, from June 8, 1829, to 1830.  
Josiah Tinkham, captain, from April 28, 1830, to 1833.  
Abiel Wood, captain, from May 7, 1833, to 1835.  
Morton Freeman, captain, from April 2, 1835, to 1840.  
Jacob T. Barrows, captain, from April 30, 1841, to 1842.  
Amasa J. Thompson, captain, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.

Daniel Atwood, captain, from 1844 to July 10, 1844.  
Andrew T. Pickens, captain, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.  
Dexter Phillips, captain, from March 20, 1846, to 1847.  
Arad Bryant, captain, from Feb. 20, 1847, to 1849.  
Albert Thomas, captain, from May 20, 1849, to 1851.  
Joseph Sampson, Jr., captain, from 1851 to Nov. 28, 1851.  
Lorenzo Wood, lieutenant, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.  
Job Peirce, lieutenant, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April 21, 1827.  
Rufus Alden, lieutenant, from April 24, 1827, to 1830.  
Josiah Tinkham, lieutenant, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.

Abiel Wood, lieutenant, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.  
Jacob T. Barrows, lieutenant, from May 7, 1833, to April 30, 1841.

Amasa T. Thompson, lieutenant, from April 30, 1841, to May 12, 1842.

Daniel Atwood, lieutenant, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.

Andrew J. Pickens, lieutenant, from May, 1844, to August, 1844.

Dexter Phillips, lieutenant, from Aug. 3, 1844, to March 20, 1846.

Arad Bryant, lieutenant, from April 4, 1844, to Feb. 20, 1847.  
Albert Thomas, lieutenant, from May 8, 1847, to May 20, 1849.

Daniel F. Wood, lieutenant, from May 30, 1849, to March, 1851.

Charles W. Bradford, lieutenant, from Oct. 4, 1851, to Nov. 28, 1851.

Sylvanus Barrows, ensign, from April 3, 1818, to Sept. 9, 1823.  
Rufus Alden, ensign, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April, 1827.

Josiah Tinkham, ensign, from April, 1827, to June, 1829.

Abiel Wood, ensign, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.

Jacob T. Barrows, ensign, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.

Morton Freeman, ensign, from May 7, 1833, to April 2, 1835.

Amasa T. Thompson, ensign, from April 2, 1835, to April 8, 1841.

Andrew J. Pickens, ensign, from 18— to April, 1841.

Daniel Atwood, ensign, from April, 1841, to May, 1842.

Dexter Phillips, ensign, from May, 1842.

Arad Bryant, ensign, from May, 1844, to Aug. 3, 1844.

Halferd Earle, ensign, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.

Charles W. Bradford, ensign, from March 20, 1846, to 1851.

The other light infantry company raised in Middleboro' was gotten up pursuant to the following orders:

"In Council, May 11, 1818.

"The military committee of Council to whom was referred the petition of Roland Peirce and others, inhabitants of the town of Middleborough, requesting that the Military Company in said town commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall may be disbanded, the officers of said company approving the measure, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same be annexed to the company now commanded by Capt. Pelham Atwood, and that said Peirce and his associates may be permitted to form themselves into a Grenadier Company, respectfully report that His Excellency be advised to have the company of Militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall, in the fourth Regiment, first Brigade, and fifth Division, disbanded, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same annexed to the adjoining company now commanded by Captain Pelham Atwood, and to direct that the limits heretofore of said Hall's company shall hereafter be considered as forming a part of the aforesaid Captain Atwood's company, and likewise to permit the aforesaid Roland Peirce, and his associates, under the enlistment of Captain Nathaniel Hall, to form themselves into a company of Grenadiers, together with such others as may hereafter join



them from within the limits of said town of Middleborough, and when organized to have them annexed to the aforesaid fourth Regiment; provided, however, that none of the standing companies of Middleborough are thereby reduced to a less number than is required by law.

"D. Cobb, *per order*."

Then followed from the adjutant-general of the State an order of May 11, 1818, a division order of May 19th, and a brigade order (from Brig.-Gen. Washburn) of May 23, 1818, transmitting the aforesaid order of Council, and the company directed to be formed was, upon the 16th of July, 1818, organized.

The names of the commissioned officers of this company, the dates of their commissions, and terms of official service were as follows:

Jonathan Cobb, captain, from June 16, 1818, to 1824.  
 Darius Miller, captain, from May 19, 1821, to Sept. 12, 1828.  
 Jacob Thomas, captain, from — to 1830.  
 Lothrop S. Thomas, captain, from April 24, 1830, to 1834.  
 Levi Morse, captain, from Sept. 27, 1834, to 1837.  
 Sylvester F. Cobb, captain, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1842.  
 Ichabod F. Atwood, captain, from July 26, 1842, to 1847.  
 George Ward, captain, from March 12, 1847, to May 4, 1850.  
 Stephen Thomas, captain, from May 29, 1850, to April 3, 1852.  
 Lothrop Thomas, captain, from May 26, 1852, to 1853.  
 Thomas Watson, captain, from July 6, 1853, to July 12, 1856.  
 Robert M. Thomas, captain, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Aug. 6, 1857.  
 Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 5, 1857, to Sept. 25, 1858.  
 Loren Miller, lieutenant, from May 11, 1818, to 1824.  
 Jacob Thomas, lieutenant, from May 19, 1824, to 1828.  
 Elijah Hackett, lieutenant, from July 3, 1830, to 1835.  
 Sylvester F. Cobb, lieutenant, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.  
 Reuel Atwood, lieutenant, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.  
 Ichabod F. Atwood, lieutenant, from July 13, 1840, to July 26, 1842.  
 Harrison Thomas, lieutenant, from July 26, 1842, to 1845.  
 George Ward, lieutenant, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.  
 Stephen Thomas, lieutenant, from March 12, 1847, to May 29, 1850.  
 Robert M. Thomas, lieutenant, from May 29, 1850, to Aug. 2, 1856.  
 Sylvanus F. Barrows, lieutenant, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Sept. 5, 1857.  
 Lucian Wilbur, lieutenant, from Sept. 5, 1856, to Sept. 25, 1858.  
 Darius Miller, ensign, from May 11, 1818, to May 19, 1824.  
 Levi Morse, ensign, from July 3, 1830, to Sept. 27, 1834.  
 Sylvester F. Cobb, ensign, from Sept. 27, 1834, to May 2, 1835.  
 Reuel Atwood, ensign, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.  
 Otis M. Hammond, ensign, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.  
 Harrison Thomas, ensign, from July 13, 1840, to 18—.  
 Stephen Thomas, ensign, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.  
 Robert M. Thomas, ensign, from March 11, 1847, to May 29, 1850.  
 Lothrop Thomas, ensign, from May 29, 1850, to —.

This company was disbanded by an order from the Governor bearing date of Sept. 25, 1858, having maintained an organized existence a little more than forty years.

Part of a company of cavalry for several years existed in this town, the remaining members of which resided in Rochester and Wareham.

The following-named Middleboro' gentlemen held commissions in that company of militia cavalry:

William Bourne, captain, from May 22, 1797, to Sept. 12, 1803.  
 Thomas Bennett, captain, from 1804 to April 20, 1807.  
 Seth Southworth, captain, from Aug. 2, 1813, to 1815.  
 Nehemiah Leonard, captain, from June 9, 1818, to 1823.

About the close of the war of the American Revolution a militia law was passed in Massachusetts, requiring the performance of military duty, with a few exceptions, by all able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen years to that of fifty. These were to be organized as companies, and drilled and disciplined, and denominated the train band. All able-bodied white male citizens from the age of fifty years to that of sixty-five were, with a few exceptions, to be denominated the "alarm list," and both train band and alarm list were by law required to keep constantly and completely armed and equipped. All past officers in the militia under sixty-five years of age were also in this alarm list.

The equipment required was a good fire-arm with a steel or iron ramrod and worm, priming-wire and brush, and a bayonet fitted to his gun, a cartridge-box that would hold fifteen rounds at least, six flints, one pound of powder, forty leaden balls fitted to his gun, a haversack and blanket, and a canteen that would hold one quart.

The writer of this historic sketch is the fortunate possessor of the original returns made of the militia of Middleboro' about the beginning of the year 1782.

These lists embrace all the companies at that time existing in the town of Middleboro', save the Fifth Company, of which the return is lost.

From these lists a fair representation can be made of the names and number of the able-bodied white male citizens of Middleboro' between the ages of sixteen and sixty-five years, save those in the Fifth Company, one hundred and two years ago:

#### FIRST COMPANY—TRAIN BAND.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

William Shaw, capt.	Mutthias Ellis, ensigu.
Jonah Washburn, lieut.	

##### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Francis Thompson, eergt.	James Soule (3d).
Jacob Soule, sergt.	Luther Redding (2d).
Job Thomas, sergt.	John Soule (2d).
Newcomb Bourne, sergt.	

##### *Musicians.*

Wm. Torrey, drummer.	Benj. Thompson, fifer.
----------------------	------------------------

*Privates.*

Eatehelor Bennet.	William Porter.
Elisha Bennet.	James Palmer.
Isaac Billington.	James Porter.
Ebenezer Briggs, Jr.	Moses Redding.
John Cobb.	Joseph Redding.
Zenas Cushman.	Sylvanus Robbins.
Elisha Cox.	Isaac Rider.
Iehabod Cushman.	Ephraim Sampson.
Ebenezer Cox.	Elijah Shaw.
Holmes Cushman.	Jacob Soule, Jr.
Ephraim Cobb.	Silas Tinkham.
William Cornish.	Daniel Thomas.
Nathan Darling.	Jesse Tinkham.
Joseph Darling.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Josephus Ellis.	Jesse Tinkham.
Seth Eddy.	Zebadec Tinkham.
Nehemiah Ellis.	Samuel Torroy.
Daniel Ellis.	Ebenezer Tinkham.
Elisha Freeman.	Caleb Thompson, Jr.
Benjamin Freeman.	Solomon Thompson.
John Fuller.	Haziel Tinkham.
Noah Fuller.	Abner Washburn.
John Leach.	Jonah Washburn, Jr.
Abiel Leach, Jr.	Josiah Washburn.
Ezra Leech.	Ephraim Wood.
Jacob Miller.	Ziba Eaton.
Jonathan Porter.	Joseph Cushman.
Joseph Pratt.	

## FIRST COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

James Smith, lieutenant.	Samuel Raymond.
John Soule, lieutenant.	Nathaniel Billington.
Charles Ellis, ensign.	Isaac Thompson.
Samuel Tinkham.	Jacob Bennett, Jr.
Ebenezer Vaughan.	Noah Cushman.
Ebenezer Briggs.	Isaac Soule.
Seth Tinkham.	

Train band, 68; alarm list, 13: total, 81.

## SECOND COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Ezra Harlow, capt.	Gershom Foster, 2d lieutenant.
Abner Nelson, lieutenant.	

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Josiah Harlow, sergeant.	Ebenezer Barden, corp.
Samuel Miller, sergeant.	Joseph Bennett, Jr., corp.
Joseph Wood, sergeant.	James Ashley, corp.
Sylvanus Tillson, sergeant.	Joseph Howland, corp.

*Musicians.*

John Morton, drummer.	Winslow Bennett, fifer.
-----------------------	-------------------------

*Privates.*

Ruphus Richmond, clerk.	Elias Cushman.
William Bennett.	James Coggeshall.
Ebenezzer Blackman.	Elkanah Doggett.
Lemuel Bourne.	Simeon Doggett, Jr.
Iehabod Barden.	Joseph Leonard (5th).
Sylvanus Bennett.	Gideon Leonard.
Joseph Bennett.	John Leonard, Jr.
Joshua Caswell.	Iehabod Morton, Jr.
David Caswell.	Joshua Morton.
George Caswell.	Caleb Morton.
Jeremiah Caswell.	Seth Morton, Jr.
Eliphalet Cushman.	George Morton.
John Clark.	Levi Morton.

Thomas Morton.	Jonathan Sampson.
John Miller.	Abner Sears.
Simeon Macomber.	John Shaw (2d).
Josiah Paddock.	William Sears.
Zebadeo Macomber.	Nathaniel Thomas.
Joseph Ransom.	Joseph Vaughan.
Benjamin Reed.	Peter Vaughan, Jr.
Joseph Richmond (2d).	Joshua Wood.
Iehabod Reed.	Joshua Waterman.
James Reed.	Benjamin Wood.
Lemuel Sampson.	Moses Wood.
John Smith.	Jacob Wood.
Gideon Southworth, Jr.	Samuel Wood.
Nathaniel Southworth.	Peleg Thomas.
Israel Sampson.	

## SECOND COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Abner Bourne, capt.	John Harlow.
Job Pierce, capt.	John Leonard.
Nathaniel Smith, capt.	Iehabod Morton.
Isaac Wood, capt.	Seth Morton.
Elias Miller, lieutenant.	John Morton.
John Townsend, lieutenant.	Abraham Miller.
Samuel Barrows, ensign.	John Miller (2d).
Job Macomber, ensign.	William Reed.
Joseph Leonard, ensign.	Jacob Tillson.
Dr. Joseph Clark.	Ebenezer Thoroas.
William Bennett.	David Thomas.
Abner Barrows.	John Thomas.
Ebenezer Barrows, Jr.	Peter Vaughn.
John Barden.	Josiah Vaughan.
Ebenezer L. Bonnett.	George Vaughan.
Isaac Cushman.	Silas Wood.
Jabez Doggett.	Levi Wood.
John Freeman, Jr.	Henry Wood.
Nathaniel Foster, Jr.	Israel Wood.
Ephraim Hackett.	

Train band, 68; alarm list, 39: total, 107.

## THIRD COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

*Commissioned Officers.*

Nathaniel Wilder, capt.	Sylvanus Warren, 2d lieutenant.
Samuel Eaton, lieutenant.	

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Abner Pratt, sergeant.	Ziba Eaton, sergeant.
Joseph Leonard, sergeant.	Abner Weston, corp.
Peter Tinkham, sergeant.	

*Privates.*

Ebenezer White, clerk.	William Norcutt.
Nathan Thompson.	Zenas Norcutt.
John Finney.	Daniel Norcutt.
Daniel Tucker.	Benjamin Leonard.
Woodward Tucker.	George Leonard.
Zebadeo Cushman.	Joseph Pratt.
Zephaniah Morton.	Joshua Reed.
Edward Thomas.	Samuel Reed.
Enoch Thomas.	Roland Leonard.
Micah Bryant.	Benajah Leonard.
Edmund Weston, Jr.	Silas White.
Zenas Warron.	John Murdoch, Jr.
Nathan Warren, Jr.	Jabez Green.
Paul Pratt.	Lemuel Lyon.
Joseph Bumpus (2d).	Elnathan Wood.
Joseph Bumpus.	Reuben Wood.

Thomas Tupper, Jr.	Jacob Harford.
Jeptiah Ripley.	Joseph Jackson.
Cornelius Ellis.	Amasa Wood.
Benjamin Bryant.	Israel Eaton.
Amasa Bryant.	Ezra Richmond.
Seth Tinkham.	Perez Leonard.
Ephraim Wood (2d).	Aberdeen Pratt.
William Littlejohn.	Eliphalet Elms.
Zenas Ripley.	Thomas Blackman.
Jabez Thomas, Jr.	Samuel Leonard.
Jacob Bates.	David Weston, Jr.
Israel Thomas.	George Pratt.
Levi Thomas.	David Turner.
Jesse Bryant.	Isaac Bumpus.
John Norentt, Jr.	Joseph Tupper.
Ephraim Norentt.	

The last four named were designated as being "in service," that doubtless meant the patriot service of Revolutionary army.

#### THIRD COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Lemuel Wood, capt.	Edward Gisbee.
Thomas Wood, lieut.	Samuel Pratt.
James Weston, lieut.	Joseph Barden.
Edmund Weston, lieut.	Samuel Cushing.
Robert Cushman, lieut.	Joseph Leonard.
Archipus Cole, lieut.	Jedediah Lyon.
John Murdock, lieut.	Robert Green.
Benjamin —, ens.	Zebadee Pratt.
Samuel D —.	George Richmond.
Benjamin —.	David Weston.
Hushai Thomas.	Ebenezer Richmond.
William Cushman.	Zehulon Leonard.
Andrew Leach.	Elisba Tinkham.
Lemuel Bryant.	Joseph Bates.
James Littlejohn.	John Hayford.
Ebenezer Wood.	Thomas Hayford.

Train band, 71; alarm list, 32; total, 103.

#### FOURTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

Henry Peirce, capt.	Nathaniel Macomber, 2d
Peter Hoar, lieut.	lieut.

##### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Robert Hoar, sergt.	Thomas Howland, sergt.
William Canedy, sergt.	Lobbeus Simmons, corp.
Braddock Hoar, sergt.	Seth Simmons, corp.

##### *Privates.*

John Allen.	John Hoar.
David Bruman.	William Hoar.
Seth Borden.	Ebenezer Howland.
Benjamin Bootbe.	Rufus Howland.
Barnabas Clark.	Seth Keen.
Henry Edminster.	Joseph Keeu.
Stephen Hathaway.	Moses Purris.
Josiah Halloway.	Isaac Parris.
Philip Hoskins.	Samuel Parris.
John Hoskins.	David Pratt.
Ebenezer Hafford.	George Peirce.
Jonathan Hafford.	Enus Peirce.
Samuel Howland.	James Peirce.
Consider Howland.	Simeon Peirce.
Eseck Howland.	Samuel Recurd.
Isaac Huthway.	Seth Ramsdell.

Jacob Shennan.	William Strobridge.
Isaac Smith.	Jobu Thrasber.

#### FOURTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Josiah Smith, lieut.	Job Chase.
Ezra Clark, lieut.	David Jacket.
Joseph Bootho.	Abraham Peirce.
Nathaniel Clossen.	Richard Peirce.

Train band, 45; alarm list, 8; total, 53.

#### SIXTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

James Shaw, capt.	Daniel Tinkham, 2d lieut.
John Miller, lieut.	

##### *Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Elisha Clark, sergt.	Job Sherman, corp.
Jedediah Miller, sergt.	Jonathon Rider, corp.
Elisha Ridor, sergt.	Burzillu Thomas, Jr.,
Elijah Thomas, sergt.	corp.
Peter Miller, corp.	

##### *Privates.*

Nathan Alden.	Samuel Muxsom.
John Benson.	Lemuel Purrinton.
Elkanah Bennett.	Hezekiah Purrinton.
Levi Peirce.	Elias Purrinton.
John Bishop.	Arodi Peirce.
Jedediah Bennett.	Eliphalet Peirce.
William Bryant.	Nathan Peirce.
Solomon Bolton.	Isaac Perkins.
David Bolton.	Elijah Perry, Jr.
Thomas Bennet.	Asa Perry.
Nehemiah Bennet.	Silvanus Peterson, Jr.
John Bennet.	Joseph Purrinton.
Aaron Carey.	Samuel Rider.
Daniel Carey.	David Robbins.
Samuel Cobb.	Caleb Simmons.
Elnathan Coombs.	George Simmons.
Simeon Coombs.	Joseph Shaw.
John Cnale.	Chipman Shaw.
Roger Clark.	Ebenezer Shaw.
John Gammons.	Isaac Thomas.
Seth Hull.	Cornelius Tinkham.
Solomon Hall.	Isaac Tinkham.
Israel Holmes.	Enoch Thomas.
Luther Hall.	Henry Thomas.
Noah Haskoll.	Almer Wood.
Henry Hacket.	Caleb Wood.
George Howland.	Francis Wood.
Caleb Muxsom.	

#### SIXTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Capt. Abisbai Tinkham.	Edward Raymond.
Capt. Abiel Peirce.	Simeon Sherman.
Capt. Joseph Keith.	Edward Sherman.
Lieut. Foxell Thomas.	John Swift.
Robert Clark.	Barzilla Thomas.
Stephen Coombs.	Seth Miller.
Ebenezer Hacket.	Moses Thomas.
Joshua Perry.	William Peirce.
Elijah Perry.	

Train band, 66; alarm list, 17; total, 83.

#### SEVENTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

##### *Commissioned Officers.*

Abraham Shaw, capt.	John Smith, 2d lieut.
Robert Strobridge, lieut.	



*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Ebenezer Nelson, sergt.	Thomas Pickens, corp.
Hugh Montgomery, sergt.	Job Smith, corp.
John Smith, sergt.	Soth Hoar, corp.
James Pickens, sergt.	

*Musicians.*

Silas Pickens, drummer.	Joseph Smith, fifer.
-------------------------	----------------------

*Privates.*

John Bly, Jr.	William Pickens.
William Bly.	Jonathan Phinney.
Joseph Bly.	John Parris.
Lemuel Briggs.	David Pickens.
Andrew Cole.	Benjamin Pickens.
Micah Cole.	Israel Richmond.
Nathan Cole.	Abiel Smith.
Paul Dean.	Nathaniel Shaw.
George Douglass, Jr.	Benjamin Spooner.
Abner Elins.	Uriah Sampson, Jr.
Joshua Haskins.	Isaac Sampson.
Job Hoar.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Samuel Holmes.	Silas Townsend.
Jeremiah Jones, Jr.	Caleb Tinkham.
Joseph Macomber, Jr.	Ahner Townsend.
John Montgomery, Jr.	George Williams.
John McCully, Jr.	Abiel Washburn.
John Macomber.	Jonathan Wescoat.
Samuel Macomber.	David Cudworth.
Elijah Macomber.	Alanson Columan.
Hiram Nelson.	

## SEVENTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Capt. Amos Washburn.	Job Howland.
Lieut. Elisha Haskell.	Itheruah Haskins.
Lieut. Andrew McCully.	Thomas Nelson.
Lieut. Joseph Macomber.	Samuel Niles.
Zephaniah Briggs.	John Pickens.
John Bly.	Thomas Pickens.
Elkanah Caswell.	Abraham Reed.
George Douglass.	Henry Strobidge.
Roger Haskell.	Job Towesend.
Zebulon Haskell.	

Train band, 53; alarm list, 20; total, 73.

## EIGHTH COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

*Commissioned Officers.*

David Vaughan, capt.	Ichabod Wood, Jr., 2d
Andrew Cobb, lieut.	lieut.

*Non-Commissioned Officers.*

Jacob Thomas, sergt.	Samuel Burges, corp.
Beza Soule, sergt.	Nelson Thomas, corp.
William Shurtliff, sergt.	Peter Wood, corp.
Binny Cobb, sergt.	

*Musician.*

Thomas Bates, drummer.

*Privates.*

John Tinkham, Jr.	Nathan Cobb (2d).
Francis Bent.	Nathan Cobb (3d).
Isaac Bryant.	William Elms.
Isaiah Clark.	Benjamin Gammons.
James Cobb.	Nathan Kinsley.
Gershon Cobb.	Nathan Key.
Binny Cobb, Jr.	Zurashah Palmer.
Isaiah Cobb.	John Perkins.
Andrew Cobb, Jr.	Joseph Perkins.

Israel Smith.	Zenas Thomas.
John Smith.	Eber Thomas.
Elisha Thomas.	Amos Tinkham.
Eliphalet Thomas.	Elias Vaughan.
Benjamin Thomas, Jr.	David Vaughan (2d).
James Thomas.	Edmund Wood.
Churchill Thomas.	Japhet Washburn.
Ransom Thomas.	Zachariah Weston, Jr.
Jeremiah Thomas, Jr.	Manasseh Washburn.
Ezra Thomas.	Joshua Wood.

## EIGHTH COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Josiah Carver, capt.	Nathan Hatch.
Joshua Eddy, capt.	Zachariah Paddock.
Jonathan Fuller, ens.	John Sampson.
Jesse Vaughn, ens.	Jedediah Thomas.
Thomas Sturtevant, doct.	Charles Thomas.
John Bent.	Jeremiah Thomas.
Nathan Cobb.	Zachariah Weston.
Ebenezer Cobb.	Amos Wood.

Train band, 50; alarm list, 16; total, 66.

## RECAPITULATION.

	Train Band.	Alarm List.	Total.
First Company.....	68	13	81
Second ".....	68	39	107
Third ".....	71	32	103
Fourth ".....	45	8	53
Sixth ".....	66	17	83
Seventh ".....	53	20	73
Eighth ".....	50	16	66
	421	145	566

Thus it is made most evidently and conclusively to appear that at the beginning of the year 1782 Middleboro' had five hundred and sixty-six persons liable to perform military duty, besides those enrolled in the Fifth Company; that could the number be learned, it would doubtless swell the sum total to over seven hundred. An important change, or rather several important changes were made in the number and bounds of the companies in Middleboro', pursuant to the recommendation of the military committee of the Honorable Council of the Governor of this commonwealth, under date of May 13, 1831.

That report was as follows:

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"The Committee of Council on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the communication of the Adjutant-General on the subject of reorganizing the Militia, conforming the same to the reduced numbers which, by law, now compose the Train Band, etc. REPORT, That in the Fourth Regiment the companies of Infantry in the town of MIDDLEBOROUGH, commanded by Captains Benjamin F. Wood and James Pickens, be disbanded, and that all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia and residing within the following limits in said Middleborough, viz., beginning at Woodward's bridge, on Taunton River, thence easterly by said river to the southwest corner of Halifax; thence southeasterly by the line which divides Middleborough from Halifax, Plympton, and Carver, until it comes to the road leading from William Shurtliff's, in Middleborough, to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by said road to the brook to Tuspaquin Pond; thence westerly by the north side of said pond, and pass brook to the road leading from Wareham to Bridgewater

thence westerly by the said road which leads to Bridgewater, by Edward Sparrow's and Levi Tinkham's, until it comes to the road leading from Plymouth to Taunton by the house of Thomas Sprout; thence easterly by said Taunton road to the Nema-ket River; thence northerly by said river to the road leading from Middleborough Four Corners to Bridgewater, by the houses of General Abiel Washburn and Ebenezer Willis; thence by said road to the bounds first mentioned (excluding all the inhabitants on said road from the school-house near General Washburn's to Woodward's bridge), be enrolled in the company of Infantry commanded by Captain Earl Sprout, and constitute the *Northeast Company in said Middleborough*. And that all persons liable to be enrolled in the Militia and residing within the following bounds, viz., beginning at Fall Brook Furnace, thence easterly by Fall Brook to the north side of Tuspaquin Pond to the mouth of the brook which runs near the house of William Shurtleff; thence northerly by said brook to the road leading from William Shurtleff's to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by the said road to Carver line; thence southeasterly by the line which divides the town of Middleborough from Carver and Wareham to Rochester; thence westerly by the line which divides Rochester from Middleborough to East Quiticus Pond; thence northerly by East Quiticus, upper and lower Poeksha Ponds, to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's; thence northerly, straight to the first-named bounds, be enrolled in the Company of Infantry, commanded by Captain John Fuller, and constitute the *Southeast Company in Middleborough*.

"That all persons, liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Taunton line at Shaw's meeting-house; thence southwesterly by the road leading from said meeting-house to Sampson's Tavern, in Middleborough, until it comes to Assawumsett Pond; thence easterly by the west side of Assawumsett lower and upper Poeksha and East Quiticus Pond to Rochester; thence westerly and northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Rochester, Taunton, and Freetown to the first-mentioned bounds be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Samuel Hour, and constitute the Southwest Company in Middleborough.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following limits, viz.: beginning at Woodward's bridge on Taunton River; thence southerly by the road leading from Bridgewater to Middleborough Four Corners by the houses of Ebenezer Willis and Gen. Abiel Washburn to the Nema-ket River, including all the inhabitants on the said road from Woodward's bridge to the school-house near Gen. Abiel Washburn's; thence on said river to the road leading from Taunton by the houses of Peter H. Peirce, George Leonard, and Samuel Miller to Taunton line; thence north by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to Taunton River; thence westerly by said river to the bounds first mentioned, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. William Murdock, and constitute the Northwest Company in Middleborough.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Shaw's meeting-house; thence northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to the road leading from Taunton to Plymouth; thence easterly by said road leading to Plymouth by the houses of Samuel Miller, George Leonard, and Peter H. Peirce to the road leading from Bridgewater to Wareham near Thomas Sprout's; thence southeasterly by said road leading to Wareham by the houses of Levi Tinkham and Edward Sparrow to Fall Brook; thence westerly by said brook to Fall Brook Furnace; thence southerly straight to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's at lower Poeksha and Assawumsett Ponds

to the road leading from Sampson's Tavern in Middleborough to Shaw's meeting-house; thence northwesterly by said road to the first-mentioned bounds, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Abraham Bryant, and constitute the Central Company in Middleborough."

This report was by the Governor and Council accepted May 13, 1831, and enforced by General Orders of May 30, 1831. The boundaries by this order fixed for these thenceforth five instead of seven standing companies in the local militia of Middleboro', remained unchanged until the abolition of the old militia system by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, passed April 24, 1840.

The two light infantry companies in Middleboro', familiarly known as grenadiers, that for many years were flank companies to the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, were incorporated into and became parts of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry.

**Grand Army of the Republic.**—One post of the Massachusetts Department of the Grand Army of the Republic exists in Middleboro', some of its members residing in the adjacent towns of Carver, Freetown, and Lakeville.

The charter of this post bears date of March 13, 1867, and the first meeting was held March 19, 1867, which was also the date of its first election of officers. This order, that has now so largely increased in this State as to be organized into nearly two hundred posts, was then in its infancy, only seven posts throughout this entire commonwealth having been previously formed, and Post 8, therefore, is the oldest in Plymouth County, and among the most "ancient and honorable" of the State. Soon after its formation and organization this post adopted its name, in compliment to the writer of this historic sketch, who has ever regarded that act of this body as a high honor, more especially as he at that time was not a member of the order, and the first intimation that he received of the desire or intention of the post to do so was a notice that the deed had already been done. This post is therefore known as E. W. Peirce Encampment, Post 8, Grand Army of the Republic.

The post commanders, with their several terms of service, have been as follows: A. T. Wales, March 19, 1867, to June 26, 1868; Marcus Soule, June 26, 1868, to Dec. 25, 1878; Lewis Finney, Dec. 25, 1868, to June 26, 1869; Charles A. Howes, June 26, 1869, resigned; Lorenzo D. Monroe, Dec. 25, 1869, to June 25, 1870; James E. Cushman, June 25, 1870, to Dec. 30, 1871; A. T. Wales, Dec. 30, 1871, to Dec. 28, 1872; Job Morton Staples, Dec. 28, 1872, to Dec. 27, 1873; John C. Sullivan, Dec. 27, 1873, to Dec. 26, 1874; Charles L. Starkey, Dec.

26, 1874, to Jan. 25, 1876; Luther Crane, Jan. 25, 1876, to Dec. 30, 1876; A. W. Stoddard, Dec. 30, 1876, to Dec. 1, 1877; George H. Shaw, Dec. 1, 1877, to Dec. 7, 1878; Leander M. Alden, Dec. 7, 1878, to Dec. 3, 1881; Benjamin W. Bump, Dec. 3, 1881, to Dec. 2, 1882; Frederick E. Wood, Dec. 2, 1882, to Dec. 1, 1883; Alvan P. Vaughan, Dec. 1, 1883.

This post is in a prosperous condition and provided with good quarters in the Peirce Academy Building, at the Four Corners Village in Middleboro'.

## CHAPTER VI.

### INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

THE first mill erected in Middleboro' was designed for grinding corn, and located very near the spot now occupied by the "Star Mills"; and this fact leads naturally to the conclusion that the mill-dam at or near that place was the first or earliest one built upon the stream. Corn was the principal crop cultivated by the Indians before the arrival of the white people, and the latter immediately made it their chief crop, and that upon which, more than any other, and perhaps more than all others combined, they relied to obtain bread, being, as it came essentially to be, the white man's "staff of life."

But although the white man was so ready to accept the red man's "Indian corn" as his chief article of food, the Christian was not content to follow the pagan practice of putting it into the form and condition of bread by first parching or roasting it in the fire, and then pounding in a mortar till reduced to meal, and resort by the emigrant was therefore quickly had to hard work at a hand-mill or a long and tedious journey with his grist to the corn-mill operated by water-power in Plymouth, and he therefore who first put in successful operation a mill for grinding corn at Middleboro' was doubtless regarded, as in truth he was, a great public benefactor. Nearly two days' tedious journeying to and from Plymouth was thus saved to a householder at Middleboro' every time that a bushel of corn had to be ground for family use, or a relief from the still more distasteful task of "grinding" at a "hand-mill," where the one operator "taken," whether man or woman, was deemed more fortunate than the other that was left, the misery of the present overcoming all fears concerning the future,

the inconvenience suffered being deemed unequaled by any that could reasonably be anticipated.

The demand for a grist-mill satisfied by being provided for, the next, as would reasonably be expected, was expressed in the desire to utilize water-power in sawing lumber, and thus preparing materials for building houses and barns, habitations for both men and beasts, and as a result two saw-mills were soon after built upon what was known as Bartlett's Brook, after which, in the march of improvement at Middleboro', "log cabins" began speedily, and continued steadily, to disappear, being regarded as obsolete and thoroughly behind the times, and were never more popular as human habitations, or declared to be "the blest or best abodes of civilized man," save during the brief period of the noted Harrison campaign, in 1840, when hard cider was also extolled and declared surpassing a nectar of the gods, and thus the spirit made to control the understanding. Frame buildings were taking the place of those constructed of logs at Middleboro' even before the breaking out of King Philip's war, in 1675, and as in that conflict it is highly probable that every house and barn in town was destroyed by the Indians, so in the rebuilding that was commenced after that war frame buildings were in nearly or quite every instance made to take the places of both the log cabins and frame buildings destroyed by the infuriated red man's torch during that bloody and distressing conflict.

What is known as Muttoek was probably the second place at which a dam was made to span the stream running from the lakes or great ponds, seeking an outlet through "Taunton Great River" into Mount Hope Bay, and at Muttoek the water-power was so extensively and successfully utilized that this locality became one of greater enterprise and more numerous industries than any other in town, far surpassing what is now the business centre at the Four Corners, and thus continuing for a long term of years. But the busy hum of these numerous industries of Muttoek was not conducted, or even suffered to be commenced, without opposition from some of the inhabitants, seconded by checks and impediments on the part of the town in its corporate capacity, as strong objections were made to the building of the Muttoek dam on account of the apprehended detriment it might prove to the herring fishery,—that constant and never-ending theme of controversy,—herring then being deemed not only an article of food, but indispensable to the raising of corn,—a few herring, according to Indian custom, still being applied to each hill to force the growth of this crop; and herring being in one or more instances relied on to pay some of the town officers



for the performance of their public duties.<sup>1</sup> Herring, therefore, and all that properly pertained to the encouragement and aided in producing herring, ought to and did engross the jealous care of Middleboro' people, and their scruples were difficult to surmount, but were finally so allayed as to allow the erection of the Muttock dam, thus giving great impetus to several other industries, and leaving it a still open question whether it was or was not at the expense of an injury done to the herring fishery.

That permission from the town of Middleboro' to erect the Muttock dam was obtained in an open town-meeting holden March 3, 1734, when it was "voted to allow Benjamin White, Esq., and others, liberty to erect a dam across Nemasket River for the benefit of a slitting-mill."

The town at the same meeting voted to permit "Capt. Bennett and Francis Miller, and others to build a dam for iron-works," but at the same time providing that these iron-works must not be permitted or suffered to impede the passage of the alewives or herrings.

Both these permits then obtained are thought to have applied to Muttock and the dam at that place erected as a consequence, and where for a few years the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a slitting-mill, and possibly in addition thereto a forge. About ten years after the grant obtained to erect this dam, the arrival and locating in this town of Mr. Peter Oliver gave great impetus to the business of manufacturers at this point, which thenceforth was very successfully conducted for the next and immediately succeeding thirty years.

One of the first or earliest blast-furnaces erected in this section of Massachusetts was probably located upon the dam at Muttock, and carried on by Peter Oliver, who appears to have discovered that the iron ore taken from the bottom of the great ponds in Middleboro', and dug from the bogs in town, was not sufficient for all the uses required, as that fact is most conclusively proved by a written correspondence carried on between Mr. Oliver and the committee of the province for the prosecution of the French and Indian war, a portion of which correspondence has been carefully preserved and is now on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston.

The first letter of Mr. Oliver was addressed to "The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Committee of War," and in words following:

<sup>1</sup> May 24, 1681, William Hoskins was unanimously chosen town clerk of Middleboro', and the town voted to give him a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for his service one year as town clerk.

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, March 1, 1736.

"GENTLEMEN,—Your Favour of 27<sup>th</sup> Febr<sup>y</sup> relating to supplying you with two Howbitzers I received on Saturday Night, & now send a Messenger to acquaint you that had I known of your having occasion for them 10 Days ago, I could have supplied you, but I finished my Blast 3 or 4 Days since; which I am sorry for, as I had been at a great Deal of Trouble & Charge to procure Mountain Ore to make warlike Stores, of which ore is of a far better Quality than any we have in these Parts, especially for Guns and Mortars. I have sent for more Mountain Ore, & expect to blow again this month, & if you should then want any Stores, I believe I can supply you with those of as good a Quality as can be made, for I am sensible of the Risk of making guns and Mortars from Bog Ore that I shall not attempt them again with that.

"I am, Gentlemen, your very humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER."

What Mr. Oliver spelled "howbitzer" was doubtless a howitzer. It is also intimated that Mr. Oliver had before this date been manufacturing warlike stores, and that his experience in that business had taught him not to trust to the use of bog ore.

A few days later Mr. Oliver wrote,—

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, March 8, 1736.

"SIR,—I shall be much obliged to you if you would write me a Line whether I could have the Ballance due to me from the Treasury; if so I would come down, otherwise I should be loth to come.

"If I come I shall bring down £100 on £500 O. T. from Constables.

"The mortars & shells I will send immediately.

"Mr. De Costar has nigh 100 shells by him already of mine, and the remainder I will send from thence.

"Yr humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER."

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1736.

"SIR,—I am sorry to inform you that after the greatest assiduity and application I am not able to have the Warlike stores ready that you bespoke by the 15<sup>th</sup> April.

"I had got my Hearth secured & procured a vessel to fetch it, but had Weather & contrary Winds preventing my sending for it, so that I was obliged to cart it 50 miles, and have but just now got it in, that I cannot blow till the latter end of next week.

"The last sent of stores I received from you I do not think very likely can be completed until the 10<sup>th</sup> May; if that will do I will undertake to send them (unavoidable accidents excepted) from Taunton to New York at my own charge, provided the hon<sup>d</sup> Committee of War will run the Risk of the seas.

"Whether they will be wanted by that Time is not for me to say; but where they could have been sent elsewhere sooner I do not know, for Mr. Barker, I am informed, has but just finished what he contracted for.

"Some of the aforementioned stores can be finished before the 10<sup>th</sup> May.

"It would have given me more uneasiness, Sir, had this Delay happened by any Fault of mine, but the Season of the year has prevented my accomplishing the business.

"I don't write this simpl<sup>y</sup> to induce the hon<sup>d</sup> Committee of War to wait for me to their Loss, prejudice, for I had much rather release the whole than have the least ill consequence attend the affair.

"I shall not wait for an answer to this, but hurry the Fur-

nace into a Blast as fast as possible, whether I make one of those stores or not.

"I propose to be in Boston the beginning of the week, so that you need not give yourself the Trouble of a Letter to me.

"I am, Sir, yr. very humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"p. s. I have sent

"320 6 in. Shot.

"389 8 do. Do.

"383 10 oz. Do."

Mr. Oliver's fourth letter :

"MIDDLEBORO', May 21, 1756.

"GENTLEMEN,—I received your Letter 19<sup>th</sup> instant this Day. I had already given my reasons for not writing, wch, whether they are sufficient or not, I must leave to you gentlemen to judge of.

"The Carcasses are shipped, & I hope will be with you by the Time this Letter arrives, which I suppose are not engaged. As to the Granadoe Shells & Mortars, I have quitted them, & have lent Mr. Barker my Pattern for the mortars, who no doubt will send them soon, & had it been in my power to have forwarded the matter I should not have been wanting, but I have sent vessel after vessel, at great Expense, and have been daily expecting one after another with one proper to have a Furnace in order for stores of such Consequence, which, had they arrived, a few Days would have conveyed to New York sooner than they could be any other Way, unless they were made to Haud, for I had procured a Vessell to carry them.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem yr very hum<sup>l</sup> Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Committee of War."

This lower dam continued to be the property of the Oliver family until the war of the American Revolution, and the industries carried on there thus came to be familiarly known as Oliver's works.

The position taken by the Oliver family in the war of the American Revolution was such that it was forced to leave the county, and the far-famed Oliver works passed into other hands, and for a time were conducted by a Mr. Leach, followed by Capt. Nathaniel Russell, who removed to Plymouth, and was succeeded by Mr. Hushia Thomas.

Then Gen. Abiel Washburn became much the largest of its numerous owners, his share in the property amounting to three-fourths of the entire interest, and an old-fashioned saw-mill was added, and in 1810 a new slitting-mill built, and at a still later period a shovel-factory that run up to the time Gen. Washburn died, viz., June 17, 1843.

For several years a grist-mill was also in operation here.

We will now return to the consideration of the history of the first dam erected upon the Nemasket River.

That grist-mill, erected in Middleboro' (near the present site of the Star Mills), a little before the breaking out of King Philip's war, was burned by the Indians in that conflict, and rebuilt soon after the return of peace.

Principal among the proprietors of the new grist-mill appears to have been Francis Coombs, who was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1674 and 1675, and re-elected in 1680-82.

Francis Coombs was also the tavern-keeper at Middleboro',<sup>1</sup> his license to furnish entertainment for man and beast bearing date of Oct. 30, 1678; and he continued thus to provide food and lodging, comfort and rest to wearied travelers and tired beasts until his death, Dec. 31, 1682. The tavern license was renewed to his widow, Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684, and his daughters claimed the grist-mill.<sup>2</sup>

The present mill-dam, although near to, does not occupy precisely the same site of that erected more than two hundred years ago, on which to operate a grist-mill.

Some eighty years ago a cotton-factory was erected upon a new dam near and perhaps in part joining the old one.

This cotton-factory came to be owned and run by the firm of Peirce & Wood, who subsequently added upon the new dam a shovel manufactory; and part of the water-power was devoted to carry a grist-mill.

The firm of Peirce & Wood consisted of Col. Peter II. Peirce and Deacon Horatio Wood.

Wool-cards were here operated for a time by a man named Bennett. These wool-cards went under the name of carding-machine, as wool had formerly been carded by hand.

These wool-cards of the machine turned the raw material into rolls suited for spinning upon a wheel at the owner's home, for few houses at that time were destitute of a spinning-wheel.

Of pianos they had none; of spinning-wheels, many. But although the buzzing sound of the wheel was less harmonious, it is by no means certain that families generally were less happy.

The "Star Mills," so called, now occupy the point at or very near which the waters of the Nemasket River were first utilized as a motive power, the Star Mill or Mills being quite a large and extensive woolen-factory that has been in operation something more than twenty years.

On the 31st day of May, 1762, Ignatius Elms, for and in consideration of the sum of forty-two pounds, sold to Samuel Thatcher, Elias Miller,<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel

<sup>1</sup> That tavern was probably kept, where, about half a century ago, Capt. Abner Barrows kept a public-house or hotel.

<sup>2</sup> The daughters of Francis Coombs (deceased) took possession of the grist-mill March 13, 1697. (See Proprietors' "Record of the Town of Middleboro'.") One of those daughters married a Barrows, and had a son named Coombs Barrows.

<sup>3</sup> Elias Miller at that date kept an inn or tavern.

Southworth, and Silas Wood land bordering upon the Nemasket River at the place where the upper dam upon that stream is located, and where that dam was soon after built, and the water-power thus created utilized for operating a forge.

April 17, 1777, Silas Wood sold one-eighth of the forge to George Leonard, and a few years later, viz., in or a little before 1785, this forge was wholly or in part destroyed by fire, as upon the 27th of May, 1785, George Leonard charged for what he had expended in repairing the forge after it was burnt, but the repairing was so near a rebuilding that the structure came afterward to be called and familiarly known as the "New Forge," and in 1796 was owned by Benjamin Leonard, Abiel Washburn, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne. Three years later the proprietors were Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, Abner Bourne, and Levi Peirce.

In 1801 the owners appear to have been Bourne & Peirce, Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne & Son, and in 1809 George Leonard, Maj. William Bourne, and Maj. Levi Peirce.

This forge continued in operation some seventy years, but a part of the water-power at this upper dam was from 1813 or 1814 used to carry a cotton-factory, and subsequently here was also added an old-fashioned saw-mill and a grist-mill.<sup>1</sup>

At a later period, the manufacturing of cotton cloth being abandoned, the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a shovel-factory.

In what was Middleboro' (but since 1853 in Lakeville), and in the locality familiarly known as the "Tack-Factory Neighborhood," a mill-dam was erected about one hundred and eighty years ago, and a forge located thereon that was operated nearly or quite eighty years.<sup>2</sup> The site has recently been occupied by a tack-factory.

A blast-furnace was in successful operation at Middleboro' in, and perhaps a little before, 1756. The blast-furnace was quite different from the cupola-furnace, as the latter was only capable of melting pig-iron and pot-metal, while the former smelted iron ores that were then in large quantities dug in Middleboro', and also taken from the bottom of Assawamsett Pond.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The forge was seriously injured by fire about the year 1818, but was repaired or rebuilt soon after.

<sup>2</sup> Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, was the projector of that enterprise. He died Nov. 20, 1713. He was father of Ensign Elkanah Leonard and grandfather of the lawyer, Maj. Elkanah Leonard.

<sup>3</sup> The right to take this ore from the bottom of the Assawamsett Pond was divided into shares among a kind of stock company that used to hold regular meetings to regulate what for a time continued to be a productive industry.

Ores taken out of the ground were designated by the name of "bog ore," and those taken from the bottom of the Assawamsett Lake, "pond ore;" and another kind was also used that received the name of "mountain ore," which seems to have been brought from afar, requiring transportation in vessels or water craft. How long previous to the year 1756 Peter Oliver's blast-furnace was in operation is not now known, but that it was then doing quite an extensive business and was one of the leading manufactories of its kind in the then "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" is most clearly shown from the written correspondence that Peter Oliver at that date had with the committee conducting the war then being waged, and which, to distinguish it from other conflicts, has come to be called and known in history as the "French and Indian war."

A furnace was erected and for many years operated upon the Fall Brook, so called, from which circumstance it came to acquire the name of Fall Brook Furnace. Soon after the close of the war of the American Revolution, Capt. Joshua Eddy put up a furnace upon Whetstone Brook. Neither of these furnaces continue to exist,—that at Fall Brook having been taken down many years ago, and the Eddy furnace demolished more recently.

**THE STRAW BUSINESS.**—This industry, now so extensively and successfully conducted at Middleboro', had its origin in that part of the town that has since become Lakeville. To Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., who resided upon the southerly shore of the great Assawamsett Pond, in what was then West Middleboro' and now Lakeville, is due the honor of having introduced this business, that has since grown to be lucrative and furnished employment to a large number of operatives, in a word, thus putting the latter in possession of the opportunity and power of earning an honest living, and for which Mr. Briggs is justly entitled to the enviable appellation of public benefactor. Mr. Briggs commenced this, which was then generally called the bonnet business, in or near the year 1828, or some fifty-six years since, and he continued his manufacture of straw goods in what is now Lakeville about seven years, when deeming the facilities for trade and manufacture afforded at the Four Corners Village more numerous and superior to those he enjoyed or could command in West Middleboro', he removed to what still continues to be Middleboro', and here carried on the business about nine years, when he sold out to the firm of Pickens, King & Co. A year later Mr. King withdrew, and the name of the firm was changed to that of Pickens Brothers, and this continued two years, when Mr. J. M. Pickens



dissolved his connection, and the business was for a time carried on by Capt. Andrew J. Pickens. The main building of the straw-factory was erected by Pickens Brothers in 1855.

In 1858, Capt. Andrew J. Pickens sold the factory and business to Mr. Albert Alden, the present proprietor.

The straw braid that was at first used was all made in this country, but that now used is imported. This business, that for a time did not amount to more than ten thousand dollars a year, has steadily increased until it is estimated at a quarter of a million, and gives employment to nearly four hundred operatives. In the early years of this enterprise all the sewing was done by hand, but is now almost entirely accomplished by machinery.

The house in which Mr. Ebenezer Briggs commenced to make straw braid into women's bonnets is still standing upon the Assawamset Neck, in the now township of Lakeville, and does not give very strong or unmistakable marks of age, and yet here it was that those very small beginnings were made, the legitimate results of which have successfully ripened and brought forth increase until as a final consummation is realized an industry employing more operatives than any other in the town of Middleboro', thus proving that truth is sometimes more strange than fiction, and teaching us not to "despise the day of small things."

For these facts presented in the history of this enterprise the writer of this sketch is mainly indebted to the kindness of Capt. Andrew J. Pickens, of Middleboro', who was born and passed his boyhood days in that part of the town which, in 1853, became Lakeville, and was for many years constantly and intimately connected with this straw business, first as an operative and afterwards as a manufacturer.

**THE SHOE BUSINESS.**—The first or earliest shoe manufacturer at Middleboro' appears to have been Mr. Stephen B. Pickens, who carried it on in a small way compared with the present manner of conducting this industry, and having for a time Capt. Earl Sproat for a partner in business. Their workshop was in the building still standing upon the northeast corner at the Four Corners Village.

The next manufacturers were Leonard & Eaton, who occupied a rather small one-story wooden building that was removed to Court End to give place to the erection of Murdock's Block, as it is now called, but then known as Wells' Block, as Dr. W. R. Wells was the original proprietor. The building removed had sometime been painted green, and at Court End was used by a Mr. Thomas for a grocery store.

Next the firm of Ward & Doggett commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes, and both probably became rich from the profits that they thereby realized. These partners were Maj. George Ward and Mr. William Elkanah Doggett. Ward & Doggett sold out to Bassett & Duubar, and they in turn to Sampson & King, these three firms carrying on the shoe business in the then Wells' Block but now Murdock Block.

Sampson & King removed with this business to the "American Building," so called. This firm consisted of Maj. Joseph Sampson, Jr., and Col. Nathan King. The next firm engaged in the business in the then Wells' (now Murdock's) Block was that of Leonard & Barrows, who were subsequently joined by Mr. Calvin D. Kingman, and at about the same time Leonard & Eaton commenced in the building just northerly of the hotel.

Mr. James Allen Leonard also went into the manufacture of boots and shoes at the Leonard place on Centre Street.

This business has also been carried on quite extensively in the 'Titicut part of Middleboro', and by the following-named persons and firms: Deacon Elijah E. Perkins, Lysander Richmond, Philo S. Murdock, Keith & Pratt, Stetson & Hammond.

The firms now engaged in the shoe manufacture at the Four Corners Village, in Middleboro', are those of Leonard & Barrows and Calvin D. Kingman & Sons, both of which are carrying on an extensive business, and thus greatly adding to the prosperity of the community and town generally.

**THE HAT BUSINESS.**—In or near the year 1830, Jabez Sherman employed some six men in the labor of making men's hats, and he was succeeded therein by Henry H. Robbins; but this business here has long since been abandoned.

**Newspapers.**—The first or earliest newspaper ever printed in Middleboro' was known as the *Old Colony Democrat*, and was started in Plymouth but removed to Middleboro' just about half a century ago. Maj. Benjamin Drew, Jr., a practical printer, was editor, printer, and proprietor. This did not prove a success, and ere long it was discontinued. Maj. Drew owed his military title to the fact that upon the 14th of February, 1835, he was promoted to the office of major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County Brigade. Charles Sonle, late of Middleboro', was then colonel of that regiment, Joshua Brewster (2d), of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Thomas F. White, of Duxbury, adjutant.

The *Nemasket Gazette* was the next Middleboro' newspaper, and, like the other, this was started by a

printer. This paper was first issued Oct. 7, 1852, Samuel P. Brown, editor and proprietor. The size of its sheet was seventeen by twenty-four inches. Some time in 1854, Mr. Brown sold the *Nemasket Gazette* to Rev. Stillman Pratt, who changed its name to *Middleboro' Gazette and Old Colony Advertiser*. Mr. Pratt died Sept. 1, 1862, after which the paper was for a time published by his son, Mr. Stillman B. Pratt. In February, 1869, Mr. James M. Coombs, the present proprietor, purchased the paper, and at different times has enlarged it until now it has reached the size of twenty-seven by forty-two inches, and has become a representative local paper, published in the interests of the town of Middleboro', and one of the oldest and best in the county of Plymouth.

The *Middleboro' News* was established in October, 1881, by Mr. H. H. Sylvester, its present proprietor. It is Republican in politics and a forty-eight-column sheet. It has an extensive circulation.

## CHAPTER VII.

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

THIS history, were we to go minutely into its numerous details, would thereby be shown to be very similar to that of other New England towns, for the educational story of one is, with slight variations, that of all the others, and those variations have generally been the results of the dates of their occurrence rather than a great or essential difference in the real character, modes of thought or action, of the several communities or towns, and the schoolmaster's story of "Cape Cod Folks" might with equal truth have been applied to many other communities, and as justly described other localities in Barnstable or Plymouth County towns. Our educational chapter will, therefore, be chiefly remarkable on account of its brevity. Soon after the resettlement of Middleboro', just after King Philip's war, at a town-meeting held Aug. 30, 1686, the town "made choice and approved of Isaac Howland to keep ye ordinary," which in modern parlance would have been rendered the *hotel*, and at the same time "made choyce of Mr. John Tomson and Isaac Howland, to agree with Jonathan Washburn, or any other, to make a pound, whipping-post, and stocks," and at about the same date went so far as to define the duty of each householder as to the number of blackbirds that he should kill, and present the heads of the slain birds to some of the town authorities, failing to do which said

householder should be amerced in and compelled to pay a fine. But lest blackbirds in some sections should prove too scarce to furnish six heads as propitiating sacrifice for the relief of each householder, the heads of crows might, to some extent, be made to take the places of blackbirds, and when it is thus shown how careful those early pioneer settlers were to provide for the punishment of crime, the killing of crows and blackbirds, confinement of brutal men and breachy beasts, it does seem not a little strange that the records fail to show them to have been careful to provide for the education of children, to teach their young ideas how to shoot in a proper direction, and bring them up with such nurture and admonition that the whipping-post and stocks might soon have proved useless appendages and obsolete superfluities.

The neglect, too, was something more than seeming, but real, as the grand jury of Plymouth County, in 1709, found a bill against the town of Middleboro', for not having, or rather being provided with, a schoolmaster according to law.

The legal authorities now so bestirred themselves that we find conclusive evidence to prove that as early as 1716 four schools were established in as many different parts of the town, each school to continue a part of the year, and all to be taught by Thomas Roberts, who in town-meeting had been elected as the town's schoolmaster.

How long Thomas Roberts continued to perform that "delightful task" at Middleboro' it is now difficult to determine, but the following extracts from the public records of the adjoining town of Freetown serve to throw some light upon that subject, for the legal voters of Freetown, being assembled upon the 15th day of May, 1718, took public action, of which the following was the record:

"At a legal town-meeting in freetown, Voted to set up a school to learn children to read and right, and made choyce of Jacob hathway to seek for a schoolmaster."

And he sought in such a manner as to find and induce the Middleboro' schoolmaster to change the fields of his labors to Freetown, and thus did Hathaway prove himself to have been not only a wrestling Jacob, but a prevailing Israel. The same record further testified:

"Oct. the 8 day, voted to allow thomas roberts 36 pounds for one year's service to keep the school at three several places,—the public meeting-house, Walter Chaso's, also at or near to John howland's."

"february the 14th day, 1720-21, voted and agreed to seek out for a schoolmaster, as the last year's schoolmaster, Roberts, and the town did not agree."

This schoolmaster, Roberts, was probably a kind of moving planet, or rolling stone, contented to re-

main in no one place very long at a time, belonging to a class that in those days tried to get a living by teaching a little and preaching a little, but doing nothing a great deal, and to whom might properly be applied,—

“Wandering through the country teaching,  
Gallant and godly, making love and preaching.”

It is not reasonably to be supposed that Thomas Roberts was Middleboro's first or earliest schoolmaster, but the earliest who has come to the knowledge of the writer of this sketch, and because the earliest, rather than for anything about him good or great, he has received this particular notice.

**Peirce Academy.**—This once flourishing and still widely-known institution of learning took its name from Capt. Job Peirce, the founder and donor, who, when in his generous heart he devised this liberal act, was a man of more than threescore years, and made his son, Maj. Levi Peirce, to be the dispenser of the benefit, and which act last named has of late years led some to suppose that the son was indeed the giver instead of the distributor of his father's generous gift.

The original cost was two thousand five hundred dollars. The formal act of dedicating the academy building to its intended use was upon the 18th of August, 1808; but no act of incorporation was obtained until 1835, or nearly twenty-seven years after. In 1850 the original building was sold and removed and converted into some kind of a manufactory, and subsequently burned. A new academy building was erected in 1850, and ten thousand dollars raised to aid this institution, which was mainly a result of the unyielding and untiring industry, indefatigable energy, and great enterprise of Professor John W. I. Jenks, then the principal of this school, but now a professor in Brown University, at Providence, R. I.

The academic school is not at present in operation, and some of the building is used by one of the town schools, and a large part of the second floor by E. W. Peirce Encampment Post and Grand Army of the Republic.

The Pratt Free School is a flourishing institution of learning, founded by the liberality of a son of Middleboro', Mr. Enoch Pratt, of Baltimore, Md. The school building is pleasantly located near the green at Titicut, in North Middleboro'.

**The High School.**—At a town-meeting holden Aug. 6, 1849, “Voted to establish an High School as the law directs.”

“Voted to choose a committee.

“Made choice of Richard Sampson, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Harrison Staples, Arad Bryant, and Zattu Pickeus, and on the 1st of October, 1849, it was further voted to locate the High School in the five selectmen's districts to be kept alternately in each district two months, and that the school committee select the place and district where the school is to commence, and that the school be commenced on or before the first Monday in December next.”

The selectmen's districts referred to were at that time as follows: Sampson's district, Eddyville district, Fall Brook, Titicut, and Beach Woods, the last named being now in Lakeville, and the Titicut was to include the village known as Four Corners.

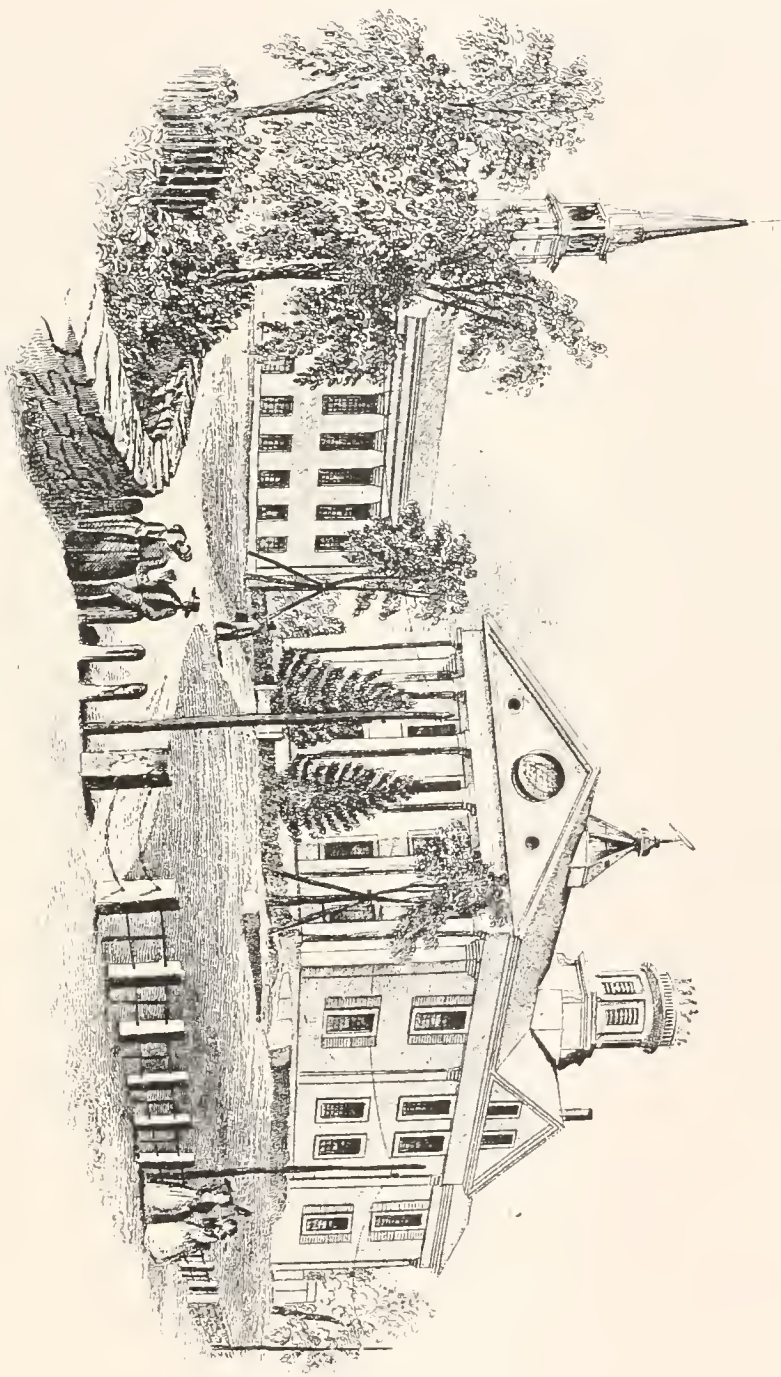
This high school was commenced in the Eddyville district, kept in the chapel at the green, and taught by Rev. Ephraim Ward, Jr., a graduate of Brown University, at Providence, R. I. He continued to teach the school two months each in four of the five districts specified, but the last, kept near the Rock station, was taught by Rev. Thomas Symonds, a graduate of Waterville College. This high school was soon after discontinued, and was not revived or re-established for the term of about seventeen years, and owing, probably, mainly to the fact that, by the setting off that part now Lakeville, this town became so reduced in the number of its inhabitants as to be no longer by law required to support a high school.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS.

It is not an easy task always to determine precisely who were the lawyers of a Plymouth Colony town, nor did that degree of obscurity which veiled this matter and led to the uncertainty entirely cease when those towns came to constitute parts of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And there is no disguising or mistaking the fact that in the earliest years of the history of Plymouth Colony professional lawyers were by many, if not indeed by most, of its inhabitants regarded with distrust, which in some instances amounted to a repugnance, that caused lawyers to be characterized as even worse than useless appendages to civilized society; in short, mischief-makers, and hence the general sentiment of Old Colony communities doubtless was “woe unto you lawyers;” and a very general belief entertained that the greater the number of the lawyers in any community the more numerous, as a







legitimate consequence, must be the woes of its people.

On the 7th of July, 1681, when Middleboro' had been incorporated as a township twelve years, the Colonial Court enacted as follows:

"Liberty is granted by this Court to any person to improve one or two Attornies to help him in his Pleas provided they be persons of good repute, and such as the Court approve, and the said Attornies are required to be faithful to their Client, so also as to avoid fraudulent pleas that may have a tendency to mislead the Court or darken the case."

That court at the same session also enacted:

"It is ordered by this Court that there shall not be allowed above five shillings cost for any attorney or attorneyes to any one action, and where there shall happen to be but one attorney entertained but one day in any one action, then to have two shillings and sixpence only allowed him for costs therein."

Concerning Middleboro' lawyers, it may not here and in this connection be inappropriate or improper to suggest that Samuel Prince, Esq., might have been regarded as one of these, but if so, he was one of the most high-minded and honorable of that profession, being a well-read, thorough scholar, a reliable and safe counselor, who had neither the occasion nor desire to stoop to the deceptive practices or degrading arts of a pettifogger. Of Mr. Prince it has been stated that "he lived in Sandwich, then at Rochester, of which he was principal proprietor, and was successively representative of each of these towns. He was religious from his youth, and much improved in scriptural knowledge, of a public spirit and open heart."

Mr. Prince, with his wife, who was a daughter of Governor Thomas Hinkley, came to live at Middleboro' in or near the year 1723, and they here resided with Rev. Peter Thatcher, who was their son-in-law. Mr. Prince and wife were the parents of ten children, viz., seven sons and three daughters. One of these sons was that eminently distinguished chronologist, Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, in Boston. Samuel Prince, Esq., with Mercy, his wife, were admitted to membership in the First Congregational Church at Middleboro', Oct. 25, 1724. He died July 3, 1728, aged eighty. Mercy, the wife, died April 25, 1736, aged seventy-three. A newspaper, called the *New England Weekly Journal*, in its issue of July 15, 1728, said of Samuel Prince, Esq., of Middleboro': "He was one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and five of the Justices of the county and an ancient captain of the town were bearers at his funeral."

In compliance with his expressed desire he was

buried under the shade of two noble old oak-trees then standing at the west end of the public cemetery, but the corpse was afterward disinterred and deposited in a family tomb, and by the loss of this justly distinguished man the people of Middleboro' were brought in a degree to realize those feelings of bereavement of the sacred historian when he wrote,—  
*"And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations."* (2 Chronicles xxxv. chap. 25 verse.)

If Samuel Prince, Esq., was the first, then was Maj. Elkanah Leonard the second counsellor and attorney-at-law who located for the practice of that profession in Middleboro', and the former home of the latter, although in his lifetime in Middleboro', is now in Lakeville.

That ancient house, greatly modernized in its external appearance, wherein Maj. Elkanah Leonard formerly resided is still standing near the dam of the old forge and tack-factory in what is now familiarly known as the Tack-Factory Neighborhood in Lakeville, but the successful effort to keep that time-honored old mansion in good repair has been equally successful in divesting it of its original marks of honorable old age, and could the former owner and occupant return he would find it difficult to recognize his ancient home, and be forced to realize the humiliating assurance that upon the very spot where he so often and signally triumphed he is practically, if not, indeed, entirely, forgot.

Maj. Elkanah Leonard was a son of Ensign Elkanah Leonard, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville.

Ensign Elkanah Leonard was a son of Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, and born at Taunton, May 15, 1677, and died in Middleboro', Dec. 29, 1714. Maj. Thomas Leonard was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Bristol from 1702 to 1713. He died Nov. 24, 1713, aged nearly seventy-three years. Ensign Elkanah Leonard was an enterprising and useful man at Middleboro', where he was one of the selectmen and a commissioned officer in the local militia, but died when only thirty-seven years of age. Of Maj. Elkanah (son of Ensign Elkanah and grandson of Maj. Thomas) Leonard, the Rev. Dr. Fobes said that he was "one of the most distinguished geniuses of his name and day," and another authority stated that "he practiced law in Middleboro', in which place he was the first and only attorney;" and Rev. Dr. Fobes added, "He possessed strong powers of investigation, a sound judgment, and an uncommon brilliancy of wit; and his inventive powers were not surpassed, if equaled, by any of his



time. His assistance in the defense in criminal prosecutions was much sought for, and his abilities were never more conspicuous than in these defenses." He was several times elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the Legislature, and in or near 1741 was commissioned as major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County militia.

During the latter part of his life his mind was obscured. Tradition says that his insanity showed itself in his declaration that the world had turned upside down, and hence he insisted upon wearing his shoes bottom side up.

An old brown stone bearing an inscription dimmed by age and partially obscured with moss, marks the grave of Maj. Elkanah Leonard in the ancient cemetery of the Taunton and Lakeville Congregational Society, and which inscription few ever take the pains to decipher, and a still smaller number task their minds to remember, but as the writer thereof has both deciphered and copied, he now presents the same,—

"Hon. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.  
died  
July 24th, 1777, in the 74th year  
of his age."

From the most reliable evidence now attainable, the mind of Maj. Elkanah Leonard appears to have become weakened and his intellect beclouded at least thirty years before his death, and if so, Middleboro' did not have resident lawyers for some forty-five or fifty years.

Hon. Wilkes Wood commenced the practice of law at Middleboro' about the beginning of the present century, and was made judge of the Probate Court. His personal history will doubtless receive a proper notice from an abler pen than mine in the chapter entitled Bench and Bar, as will also the biography of Zachariah Eddy, Esq., and Hon. William H. Wood.

James Washburn, Esq., of that part of Middleboro' that became Lakeville, practiced law for a time in the place of his nativity, acquiring considerable celebrity as a counselor and advocate, but he finally removed to and continued his practice in New Bedford, which he represented for several sessions in the State Legislature. He was the first or earliest who held the office of postmaster in Middleboro'. He was a son of Capt. Amos Washburn, and born in or near the year 1767, and died Nov. 19, 1815. His grave is in Lakeville, and the spot is marked by a stone bearing an inscription.

Hon. Hercules Cushman was for a time the principal or preceptor of Peirce Academy. He studied

law in the office of Hon. Wilkes Wood, and soon after his admission to the bar was elected as a representative to the State Legislature, and appointed clerk of the county courts. In or about 1814 he removed to Assonet village, in Freetown, where he was made colonel of a regiment, collector of the customs, member of the Governor's Council, and for seven sessions represented that town in the General Court. Returning to Middleboro' in 1828, he was again elected a representative, and was for a time engaged in carrying on the trade of a store in a building which, when enlarged, received the name by which it is still known, of American Hall or American Building.

Hon. Hercules Cushman died in 1832.

Capt. Isaac Stevens practiced law for a few years at Middleboro', and then removed to Athol. He was the first who held the office of captain of the Middleboro' Grenadier Company. He was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro'.

Gen. Eliab Ward was a son of Gen. Ephraim Ward, and born at Carver, July 1, 1805, and while but a young child his father purchased a farm in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, whereon the parent with his family located, and here the years of the son's minority were passed, enjoying the privileges of the common schools in Middleboro', together with those of Peirce Academy, thus fitting for college, and graduating at Amherst in 1831. He studied law with Hon. Jacob H. Loud, at Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in June of that year located in Middleboro' for practice.

His first commission was that of aide-de-camp to his father, who was then brigadier-general of the Plymouth County Brigade. That commission conferred the rank of a captain, and bore date of Dec. 9, 1828.

He was reappointed to the same position upon the staff of Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham, of Abington, Sept. 14, 1842, promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry Sept. 15, 1843, colonel July 10, 1844, and brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in the First Division of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia April 8, 1850, which last position named he held until Oct. 9, 1855.

Gen. Eliab Ward has ever been a reliable and consistent Democrat, and while that party was in the political ascendant in Middleboro' he received oft-repeated assurances of its respect and confidence, being as he was elected to represent that town in the State Legislature for the sessions of 1838 and 1839, and again in 1842, and the next year he was elected to a seat in the State Senate, and sent again to the House in 1852.

Hon. Francis M. Vaughan was born March 30, 1836, and attended the common schools of Middleboro', being fitted for college at Peirce Academy.

He entered Brown University at Providence, R. I., in 1857, where he remained as a student two years, and then commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. William H. Wood, at Middleboro', and was admitted to the bar at Boston in 1861, and in 1874 was appointed judge of the Fourth District Court in the county of Plymouth, which position he still continues to hold.

**Physicians.**—A noted jurist who died a few years since is said to have studied all three of the so-called learned professions. He first studied divinity, and tried to preach, but soon finding that people generally cared less for their souls than for their bodies, gave up preaching and prepared himself for the practice of medicine, when he further learned that fallen man cared even more for gratifying his own stubborn will than for the saving of both soul and body, and so he abandoned practicing medicine and applied himself to the practice of law, where he was never in want of customers or employment, and thus were his labors crowned with eminent success. The early New England clergy were in numerous instances also the physicians of their parishioners, and such may in some degree have been the case in Middleboro', as we learn that no sooner had the Rev. Thomas Palmer, the second minister, been deposed from his ministerial office and ejected from the pulpit than he, without delay, turned his attention to the practice of medicine, for those who distrusted his piety were glad to get his pills, and such as had no confidence in his ability to lead them to heaven did trust him to restore them to health, and we deem it therefore quite safe to conclude that Thomas Palmer was the first or earliest person located at Middleboro' who devoted his whole time to the alleviation of the woes that human flesh is heir to, and shall therefore consider him the first doctor. An aged lady handed down the following traditional anecdote:

"Mr. Palmer after his deposition practiced physic, but kept no horse."

His patients had to furnish him, and when one day he returned from the West Precinct<sup>1</sup> on his patient's horse, that the animal might not be impounded on its way back he tied up the bridle, with these lines attached:

"Don't take me up, but let me pass,  
For I'm my master's faithful ass;  
He, Doctor Palmer, lent me,

Who rode me to his house  
And gave me a pottle of oats,  
And home again has sent me."

Dr. Palmer's remains were interred in the parish burial-ground, and grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Dr. Thomas Palmer,  
who died June 17, 1743,  
aged 70."

Another stone bearing the same inscription, to which was also added the following stanza, was laid upon the cemetery wall not far from this grave:

"All ye that pass along this way  
Remember still your dying day.  
Here's human bodies out of sight,  
Whose souls to — have took their flight,  
And shall again united be  
In their doomed eternity."

The reasonable explanation is that the stanza was distasteful to the family and friends of Dr. Thomas Palmer, and another stone prepared to take the place of that one, which it appears was then made to form a part of the cemetery wall.

Peter Oliver, Jr., a son of the chief justice, Peter Oliver, settled for the practice of medicine in Middleboro', about twenty-one years after the death of Dr. Thomas Palmer. Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., married Sarah Hutchinson, a daughter of Governor Thomas Hutchinson, who was so much distinguished as a historian and loyalist.

In a work recently published under the title of "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.," we find upon pages 68 and 69 the following extracts from a diary kept by Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr.:

"Peter Oliver, 3d son of Peter and Mary (Clark) Oliver, was born in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, June 17, 1741, O. S. From this time till 1756 he was back and forwards from Boston to Middleborough, his father moving to Middleborough, in the county of Plymouth, in the year 1744.

"July the 1st he went to the school in Newark, New Jersey, about 200 miles from his father, with a very heavy heart. However, lived in Mr. Burr's family, one of the best in the country.

"He staid at school under Mr. Odell, the Master, till the 1st of October, only when the whole college was moved to Princetown.

"The autumn of 1756 I studied under a new schoolmaster, a Mr. Smith, & lived & studied with him till Sept. 30, 1757, when Mr. Burr, the President, died of a fever.

"I came first to Brunswick & took passage in a schooner, Capt. Gibbs, for Rhode Island; was about 6 days in my passage thither; exceedingly sea-sick.

"Abt. the 1st week in Oct. I got home to Middleborough.

"In Novr., about the 2d week, I went to Boston with my father & mother, lodged at Milton at G. Hutchinson's, who was then only Mr. Hutchinson, or, perhaps, Lieutenant-Govr.

"I remember it was of a Saturday evg. & the 1st time I ever saw his eldest daughter, Sally, who was afterwards my wife.

<sup>1</sup> The West Precinct was what is now Lakeville, with a part of East Taunton.

"I went to meeting the next day with the family.

"In this month I was examined at Harvard College, Cambridge, & was admitted into the Freshmen's class under Mr. Handcock, the tutor, my elder brother, Daniel, being then a Senior Sophister.

"In July my brother took his degree of B.A. and went home.

"Nothing very particular while at College, only I spent most of my time very agreeably, became much acquainted with Mr. Hutchinson's family (Elisha and I living together the greater part of my last two years), & especially with Sally. She had a very agreeable way in her behavior which I remember pleased me beyond any other of my female acquaints, though I had not the least thought of any connection with her.

"While I was at college I lost a favorite uncle, Clarke, who was a physician in Boston, & likewise some cousins.

"In July, 1761, I took my Deg<sup>e</sup> of B.A.

"In Aug<sup>t</sup> 21, followg, I went to live at Scituate with Dr Stockbridge as an apprentice.

"Here I enjoyed a many happy & more happier Hour than I ever experienced in my life before.

"I had no care or trouble on my mind, lived easy, & became acquainted with an agreeable young lady in the neighborhood, but only on a friendly footing.

"In March 21, 1764, I left Dr Stockbridge's and went to Boston to reside at the Castle, to understand the nature of the small pox, under Dr Gelston.

"I staid there till the last of Apr<sup>t</sup> followg, when I cleared out, as they term it; went to Middleborough in May; and in June set up for myself in the practice of physic amidst many difficulties & obstructions.

"My father built me a small shop near his house. I gradually got a little business but poor pay.

"In June, 1765, first pay'd my addresses to Miss S. H., and obtained leave of her father in Aug<sup>t</sup> followg, being just before his House was tore down, he losing every thing he had in his House; his Daughters & rest of the family likewise shared the same fate.

"I went down in a few days after to see the family; found Miss S. H. most terribly worried and distressed.

"I found that courtship was the most pleasant part of my life hitherto; the family were very agreeable."

Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., in this diary, notices the fact that his father had built for him a small shop, that doubtless was an apothecary shop, and to this a tradition adds that the father also caused to be erected for the son that house recently occupied by the late Capt. Earl Sproat.

Under date of June 1, 1774, Dr. Peter, Jr., entered in his diary, "The Gov<sup>t</sup>, Elisha, and Peggy sailed for England just as the Mandamus Counsellors were ordered to take their oaths by G. Gage, who succeeded the Gov<sup>t</sup> H. Nothing but mobs and riots all this summer."

Dr. Oliver penned a letter that he seemed to have kept open and adding to as matters of note occurred, and is as follows:

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, Aug. 11, 1774.

"SIR,—We have just heard of the arrival of the Acts of Parliament by a Man-of-War, last Saturday or Sunday.

"Tuesday the General sent an express to the Judge, Col. Watson, Daniel Leonard, Col. Eden [doubtless should have

been Edson], N. Ray Thomas, and a number of others in the Province, as we imagine, as His Majesty's Council upon the now Establishment. Col. Watson says he bids farewell to all peace and comfort in this world. I never see him so uneasy in my life.

"He will refuse, and if he does he will do the Tories more dishonor than ever he did them good.

"There are numbers in the Province that swear they will never consent to this new plan.

"By next fall, the last of October, the whole matter will be decided.

"Aug. 23.—Well, Col. Watson is sworn in to be one of His Majesties Council; he has got home; they left the Meeting to the number of 40.

"The first Sunday they passed him in the street without noticing him which occasions him to, to be very uneasy.

"Some of our puppies in town are coming to wait on the judge (Peter Oliver, Sen).

"You will hear more of it by the time you finish this letter.

"Sept. 2.—3 men deputed from 40 Middlebg. brutes came to the Judge house the 24<sup>th</sup> to know abt these difficulties, and they went away as dissatisfied as they came.

"Col. Ruggles, Murry, Willard and some others are obliged to retire to Boston to get rid of the mob.

"The Judge is now in Boston.

"We have been threatened and whether we shau't be mobbed is uncertain.

"I dread to think of the consequences that must follow our behavior here whether ever so mild matters are struck upon by the ministry.

"If the ministry give way to us we are an undone people; and if they set out to punish us according as we deserve it there will be bloodshed enough before they can reduce us.

"The Middleborough people, and indeed the Province in general, declare solemnly never to submit to this new plan of government.

"I wish I was safe with my family out of the reach of threats and insults.

"I never knew what mobbing was before. I am sick enough of confusion and uproar. I long for an asylum,—some blessed place of refuge.

"Sept. 10.—The Judge is in Boston yet for safety, and will be this one while.

"You have no idea of the confusion we are in abt the Council and new mode of government.

"Sept. 14.—To-day I was visited by about 30 Middleborough Puppies, who obliged me to sign their Articles.

"They proceeded and increased their number to 80, and attack'd Mr Silas Wood, carried him off, and threatened his life if he would not sign their paper to stand by the Old Charter, and give up the Protest he had then in his pocket.

"He finally yielded. The next day they visited abt 10 or 12 people who are called Tories, and made them resign to their unwarrantable demands."

This letter as also the diary that preceeds it has been copied from that very interesting and valuable historic production abounding in local facts and entitled "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq."

It may be said, and that truly, this matter forms no part of the professional history of Middleboro', but it forms a very important part of the Revolutionary history of this town, and a part in which Dr. Peter







*Peter A. Bore*

Oliver acted in so conspicuously, that it justly and properly constitutes a portion of his biography, which is the writer's excuse for presenting the same here. Few readers of the present day get an opportunity to read more than one side of the story of our Revolutionary conflict, and that is the patriot or Whig side. There was another side to this question that caused a resort to arms, and was then decided in blood, and that was the Loyalist or Tory side, from which stand-point Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., viewed and regarded the matter.

## CHAPTER IX.

### MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

**May Flower Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.**—This Masonic lodge was instituted in March, 1864.

The names of the Masters with their several terms of service in that office have been as follows: John Shaw, Jr., 1864 and 1865; Benjamin F. Tripp, 1866 and 1867; Andrew B. Bosworth, 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871; Charles H. Carpenter, 1872; Reland F. Barrows, 1873; Francis R. Eaton, 1874 and 1875; Warren H. Southworth, 1876 and 1877; James M. Coombs, 1878 and 1879; Charles L. Starkey, 1880; Charles W. Drake, 1881 and 1882; Otis L. Barden, 1883.

The present membership, with the dates of admission:

1865. John Shaw, Jr., Charles H. Carpenter, Benjamin F. Tripp, Stillman B. Pratt, Andrew B. Bosworth, Henry H. Shaw, Southworth Loring, Arnold B. Sanford, James H. Harlow, Ivory H. Harlow, Reland F. Barrows, Levi H. Haskins, Joseph S. Barden, Charles F. Cornish, Charles E. Leonard, John A. Sanford, Warren H. Southworth, Solomon H. Sylvester, Henry L. Williams, Samuel Cushman, Josiah B. Bump, Hartley A. Sparrow, John M. Soule, Francis R. Eaton, Elbridge H. Macomber, Frederick T. Belcher.

1866. George L. Soule, Nathaniel F. Ryder, Henry F. Cornish, Wilkes W. Pickens.

1867. Lemuel W. Gay, Benjamin Richmond, Eleazer Thomas, Nahum W. Keith, Sylvanus Mendall.

1868. Frederick N. Bassett, Herbert F. Washburn, Amos B. Pann.

1869. W. J. Westgate, Edward Bryant, Cornelius S. Jackson, John Elliot, Thomas C. Collins, Charles L. Starkey, James Cole, Jr.

1870. George Thomas, John H. Pann, Jeremiah Doane, Ebenezer W. Peirce, James F. Roberts.

1871. George C. Richards, Joseph E. Barden, Dexter Phillips.

1872. Shubael P. Edwards, Everett T. Lincoln.

1873. Rufus L. Richards, Abner L. Westgate, Alvin Pease, George M. Parks, Benjamin W. Bump, Cornelius H. Leonard.

1874. Ezra A. Harlow, Warren S. Ellis, Samuel J. Howes, Wilkes H. F. Pettce, Abbott L. Childs, William O. Penniman, Charles W. Drake, Elisha W. Richmond, Thacher B. Lucas.

1875. Henry G. Smith, Robert S. Adams, John N. Holmes, Charles W. Soule, Henry J. Hackett, George W. Lovell, Benjamin Folger.

1876. Albert T. Savery, Edwin F. Peirce, Nelson C. White, Amos H. Eaton.

1877. Homer B. Caswell, Otis L. Barden, Lewis W. Bartlett.

1878. Cornelius C. Briggs, James H. Weston, Arad R. Dunham, Eugene H. Sampson.

1879. Alexander H. Cushman, Thomas Bartlett.

1880. Jared F. Alden, Herbert L. Cushman, George E. Doane, William C. Holbrook.

1881. Henry C. Keith, James H. Willoughby, John C. Sullivan, Joseph E. Cross, E. O. Parker.

1882. Arlon R. Dustin, Henry H. Bennett.

Names of deceased members, with the dates at which they were admitted to this lodge:

1865. Andrew M. Eaton, Lucian Wilbur, Lorenzo R. Swift, Lothrop Shurtleff, Josiah C. Cushing.

1866. George H. Doane, Benjamin F. Eldridge.

1868. Freeman Ryder.

1870. Isaac Hathaway.

1871. Stephen Thomas.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### HON. PETER H. PEIRCE.

Hon. Peter H. Peirce was the youngest of the numerous children of Capt. Job Peirce and wife, Elizabeth Rounseville, and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, March 25, 1788.

Precociousness has usually been considered a bad sign, and that those who have been wise above their early years proved correspondingly weak or wanting at maturity is undeniably true in very many instances, and perhaps furnishes the rule rather than the exception, and yet, in the greatest, wisest, and best of men, precociousness has been their bow of promise and harbinger of highest hope.



It is proverbially true that the boy is father to the man, and thus in this case the sequel proved, for those remarkable qualities of head and heart that through life signally distinguished Hon. Peter H. Peirce, and made him the man of mark that he was, were so well defined as inherent possessions, and the results came forth so spontaneously, that several years before he attained to his majority he had built up for himself and became the master of a permanent, well-conducted, successful, and very lucrative business in his native town, and which as a merchant caused him to rank among the first in the southern parts of Massachusetts, where he had few equals and certainly no superiors, and the one great mistake of his life now clearly appears to have been that instead of remaining in Middleboro' he had not sought ample scope for the development of his mercantile ability in a much larger, broader, and far more extended field of action.

His political influence at home was unequalled at the time, had never by any other resident of Middleboro' been attained to before, nor has it been equaled since; and this he enjoyed for some forty years, during all of which he was more of a patriot than politician, ever ready to practice self-sacrifice for the attainment of a good principle, and never seeking the pomp of power, or desiring the spoils of office.

In dispensing benefits to benevolent and reformatory objects he was ever very liberal, but so regulated his charitable bestowments that the right hand might not know the act of the left, ever seemingly thoroughly realizing that

"Who builds for God and not for fame,  
Will never mark the marble with his name."

He was never an office-seeker, although his power to obtain office was almost unbounded, and hence he held few offices, and these were at first in the militia, when ease and pleasure were for the time supplanted by fatigue and danger. He led a company of the coast guard in active service in the last war with England, and was subsequently promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment of infantry in Plymouth County Brigade, from which circumstance was derived the familiar appellation of Col. Peirce, by which he was generally known.

He was several times elected to a seat in the State Senate, where the committee upon which he was appointed to serve shows that his ability was recognized and respected, and in which body he made for himself an honorable record. His death occurred upon the 27th of January, 1861, leaving a wife and eight children to emulate his virtues and mourn his loss.

#### ISAAC PRATT.

Isaac Pratt was born March 6, 1776, in North Middleboro', Mass., Titicut Parish. North Middleboro' and a part of Bridgewater were incorporated into a precinct called Titicut in honor of a tribe of Indians who had inhabited that locality.

He was descendant from Phineas Pratt (seventh generation), who came over in 1623, either in the third ship "Ann" or in the "Swallow." He died at Charlestown, April 9, 1680, at the age of eighty-seven years.

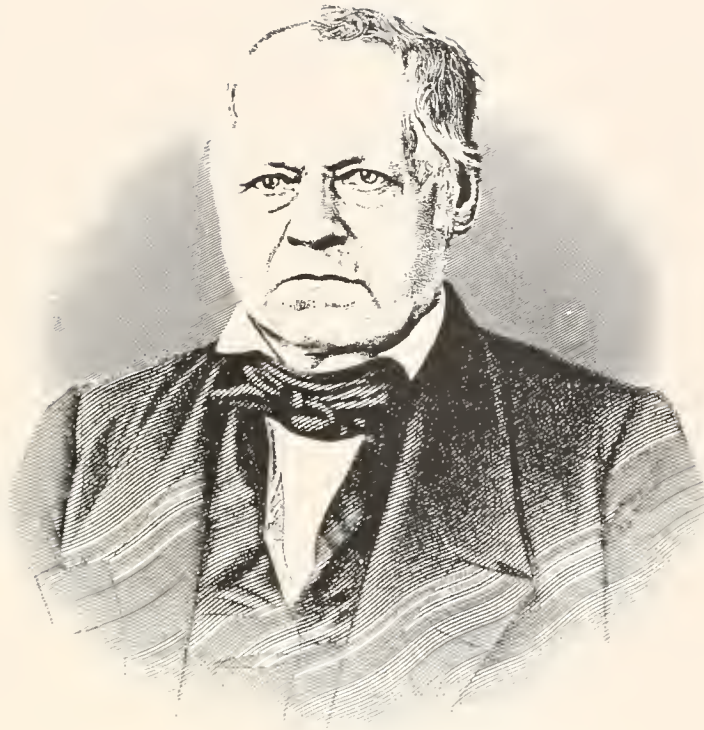
Phineas had a son Joseph, and he a Joseph (2d), and he a son Benjamin, and he a Benjamin (2d), and Benjamin (2d) had a son, William, who was the father of Isaac. He was a farmer, and married Mary King, of Raynham. He lived and died in North Middleboro'. He had one daughter and seven sons, viz., Calvin, born in 1774; Isaac, in 1776; Sally, in 1778; Enoch, in 1781;<sup>1</sup> Greenleaf, in 1783; Benjamin, in 1785; William, in 1788; Zebulon K., in 1791.

"Whether descendants from Ryston Hall or of Cabra Castle, the Pratts have been of consideration in different parts of England and Ireland," says Burke, "from a remote period, some of knightly degree and baronets."<sup>2</sup> It may be added that they have distinguished themselves in the highest places in all the professions, not only in Great Britain but in the United States. Benjamin Pratt was born in Boston in 1709, and died in 1763. He was a graduate of Harvard University (1737); he represented Boston in the Legislature in 1757-59, and subsequently became chief justice of New York. Charles Pratt (Lord Camden) was made Chief Justice and Lord Chancellor of England, and who, during the American Revolution, made himself illustrious for all time. The comprehensive heraldic motto of his lordship—*Judicium, parium aut lex terræ*—"the judgment of our peers or the law of the land") would not be an inappropriate motto of all who bear the name of Pratt.

Isaac Pratt married Naomi Keith, a most estimable lady, May 19, 1804. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater, a descendant from Rev. James Keith, who came to Massachusetts from Scotland in the year 1662, and was the first settled min-

<sup>1</sup> Enoch was a graduate of Brown University in 1803, and became a clergyman. He was settled at West Barnstable, Mass., in 1807, and resigned his position in 1835. He died in 1860. He was the author of the "Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans" (1 vol. 8vo), said to be a faithful record of their origin and progress.

<sup>2</sup> Burke's "Landed Gentry."



*Isaac Pratt*









James T. Tully  
Clark Pratt

ister in West Bridgewater. Their children were three daughters and five sons, viz., Jane Gurney, born March 16, 1805, and was married to George L. Oakes; Enoch, Sept. 10, 1808; Susannah Keith, Jan. 15, 1811, and was married to Joshua B. Tobey, of Wareham, October, 1835; Isaac, Jr., June 27, 1814; Jeremiah Keith, born Jan. 23, 1817, and died Feb. 26, 1823; David Gurney, born Dec. 19, 1819, and died Nov. 23, 1848; Nathan F. C., born July 28, 1822, and died Dec. 22, 1877; Mary Field, born Oct. 18, 1827, and died Jan. 1, 1829.

Mr. Pratt was educated at the common school, which at his period was limited to two or three months of the year. Most of his life was spent upon the farm, in connection with a saw-mill and a country store. The more active part of his life, however, was given to the manufacture of nails, which he made a branch of his business. In 1818, or before, his nephew, Jared Pratt, was made a partner, and the business was conducted under the firm of I. & J. Pratt.

They purchased the Swedish and Russia iron which was reduced to nail-rods, and these were placed in the hands of resident farmers, when not otherwise employed, to be hammered into nails. This was made quite a profitable industry.

About the year 1816, Jesse Reed invented, or perfected, a machine that would cut and head nails from plates at one operation. After many expensive failures of attempted nail-machines, this proved a success. Mitchell, in his "History of Bridgewater," says, "The first nails manufactured by machinery in the United States were made here; probably the first nail completely cut and headed by machinery at one operation in the world was made in East Bridgewater by the late Samuel Rogers."<sup>1</sup>

In 1821 or 1822, Jonathan Crane and Charles Wilbur were made partners, and the firm was altered to I. & J. Pratt & Co. They purchased the right to use the Reed nail-machine, gave up their store and business in North Middleboro', and removed to Wareham, Mass. Here they erected a rolling-mill and nail factory, now known as the "Parker Mills." They were among the first to undertake this business on a large scale.

In 1829 they obtained an act of incorporation under the name of "The Wareham Iron Company," with a capital of \$100,000. Jared Pratt was made treasurer, though the business of the company was conducted under the direction of the firm.

In 1834 the copartnership was dissolved, and the

subject of this sketch returned to his favorite and well-cultivated farm in North Middleboro', where he died Dec. 3, 1864.

It is difficult to describe the peculiar and sterling elements of Mr. Pratt's character. He was eminently a practical man. In his transactions and intercourse with others he had no occasion for troublesome disguises or indirect methods. His mind and hand were as open as day for action, whether in business or charity. He was quick to speak, and with a ready good-natured wit was always prepared to redeem in practice what he professed in words. Of him, it may be said more than of any other man, that he was the founder of the industrial prosperity of Wareham. At the time of his death a truthful obituary was published in the *Boston Evening Traveller*, which we quote as due to his memory:

"Our readers in Plymouth County will read with regret the announcement of the decease of Isaac Pratt, of North Middleboro', who died at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. . . . He was industrious, frugal, and unostentatious; benevolent and hospitable; a patron of educational interests, a kind neighbor, a devout Christian, and a public-spirited citizen. For more than seventy years he was an exemplary member of the Congregational Church. Although he adhered to the tenets of his faith with steadfastness characteristic of his Puritan ancestry, he was neither bigoted, dogmatical, nor ascetic. He was conservative, but liberal in his views. He will be remembered as a fine type of a class now rapidly passing away,—the sturdy, honest, liberty-loving farmers of the early days of the Republic."

#### ENOCH PRATT.

Enoch Pratt was born in North Middleboro', Mass., Sept. 10, 1808. He is the son of Isaac Pratt and Naomi Keith, whose record and that of his ancestors is given in the sketch of his respected father contained in this volume.

He graduated at the Bridgewater Academy at the age of fifteen. He was a bright, energetic boy, characterized by undoubting hopes and firm resolves, and inspired by an honest and fearless ambition. He was manly in his youth. Conscious of his capacity to exert his faculties in useful labor, and feeling a lively responsibility as to the use of time, he seemed to have an instinctive dread of idleness, the moment he was prepared for industry. Even two weeks before he closed his term at the academy he wrote a second letter to an intimate friend of his family in Boston,<sup>2</sup> to obtain for him, as soon as possible, a good place in a wholesale dry-goods store. He said, "I suspect that I am old enough to do considerable business. . . . The preceptor thinks that I am. . . . My

<sup>1</sup> "History of the early Settlement of Bridgewater," by Nahum Mitchell, p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> The late postmaster at Boston, Nahum Capen, who preserved his letters.



school will be out in a fortnight, and I do not want to stay at home long after it is out."

A position was soon secured for him in a first-class house in Boston, where he remained till he was twenty-one years of age. In this place he had the benefits of the old-fashioned training in business peculiar to Boston. He had the influence of the examples of good men to aid him in developing those remarkable endowments of mind which have distinguished him from boyhood to manhood and through life. His unexceptionable habits and tireless application to business; his quick perception of what was right and what was wrong, and his undeviating integrity; the simplicity of his methods, and his unbounded confidence in the principles of common sense and in the results of legitimate industry, gave him an early reputation for sound judgment of far greater value than the possession of money as a capital, with its dangerous tendency to mislead in the choice of doubtful projects of speculation. The slow and sure methods of acquisition afford the most profitable information in respect to the fundamental laws of trade and the means of success. No young man more thoroughly mastered these laws and observed them than the subject of this notice.

In 1831, Mr. Pratt removed to Baltimore and established himself as a commission merchant. He founded the wholesale iron-houses of Pratt & Keith and Enoch Pratt & Brother, which now consists of himself and Henry Janes. No firms have been more successful in business, though much of the time of Mr. Pratt has been given to industrial enterprises of a public nature and to financial institutions. He has been director and president of the National Farmers' and Planters' Bank for forty-five years, director and vice-president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, twenty-seven years a director of the Savings-Bank of Baltimore, and of numerous other institutions.

He had no hesitation in taking a large block of the stock of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company in its early days, by which action he identified himself with a line of railway which in its equipments and accommodations to the public is unsurpassed,—an achievement largely attributable to his wise foresight and good judgment.

With an expanding heart beyond the selfish calls of the mere ambition for gain, he has ever manifested a deep interest in the cause of education, religion, reform, and charity, and in public improvements. He has expended much time and money in supporting such institutions, and always with a cheerful spirit.

He is now president of the House of Reformation and Instruction for Colored Children at Cheltenham, Prince George County, Md., and of the Maryland School for the Deaf and Dumb, at Frederick, which was started by his energy and means. But for his liberality and perseverance the institution at Cheltenham would not have been established. He saw with deep concern that there were numerous colored children swarming in the streets of Baltimore, homeless and friendless, and abandoned to grow up in idleness and vice. He donated seven hundred and thirty acres of his farm property as a site, and with the aid of a few kindred spirits the institution was established, and he has lived to see a thousand or more of poor colored children made happy and prepared to be useful members of society.

Mr. Pratt has taken a lively interest in the Maryland Institute for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts. The costly bell and clock in the tower of the institute building were his gift. As the treasurer of the Peabody Institute, he was highly complimented by the late eminent banker who founded it, as one of the ablest financiers he had ever known. The ease and success with which he conducted the great trust of millions without loss, and with a skill to secure all possible legitimate gains, affords a singular contrast to modern examples of administrative weakness.

In 1877 he was unanimously elected by the City Council one of the Finance Commissioners of Baltimore, a post of honor and great responsibility. This was truly a high compliment, for the reason that he was politically opposed to the dominant party, and was the only one ever invited by a Democratic council to accept the position. His services as commissioner proved to be invaluable in shaping the financial policy of the municipality, but the pressure of his private affairs soon compelled him to withdraw from the board.

Although Mr. Pratt is an acute observer of men and events, and takes an intelligent interest in politics and legislation, particularly when the general welfare is involved, he has manifested no desire for office. He has been approached to be a candidate for Congress, for Governor of the State, and mayor of the city, and for other offices, but he has declined all positions that give mere distinctions of honor, and with but few opportunities for usefulness. Absolutely he has no taste for notoriety. He is ever prompt to be useful, but he is opposed to the mere display of pride. It was with difficulty that his consent was obtained for the insertion of his name in this volume.

In regard to Mr. Pratt's religious views, it may be said that he belongs to the progressive school. He





*J. P. H. A.*



is an eclectic, believing in the rule of God, and finding good in all things. His scale of duty is not measured by time, and in his acts of to-day he religiously provides for the future. He is an active member of the Unitarian Society of Baltimore, but he looks for a man's religion in his deeds. He may be spoken of, in the language of Tennyson, as one

"Whose faith has centre everywhere,  
Nor cares to fix itself to form."

But the reader will be amazed when told that, after such recitals of Mr. Pratt's acts of munificence, the noblest of all are yet to be stated.

Three years ago he gave notice to the city government of Baltimore of his purpose to establish a free circulating library, to be called the Enoch Pratt Free Library of Baltimore City, on certain conditions of co-operation on the part of the city, which were promptly and officially accepted. He proposed to expend a million of dollars. He proceeded immediately to erect suitable buildings for the library and its four branches, and they were completed and conveyed to the city July, 1883. These buildings were planned and erected under his personal supervision at a cost of \$300,000. In addition to these buildings, he gave his check on his bank, July 1, 1883, for \$833,333.33 to the city for a permanent six per cent. endowment of \$50,000, payable quarterly forever, making the grand total of \$1,133,333.33.

It would be exceedingly interesting to describe the library buildings, to show their solid foundations and fire-proof superstructures, their superior conveniences, and the elaborate and beautiful decorations of their interiors; but the limits of this article do not permit. The papers of Baltimore have been eloquent upon the subject, and its citizens have manifested their delight in the prospect of enjoying for themselves and their children the privileges of such an institution.

But in favoring his adopted city Mr. Pratt did not forget his native town in Massachusetts. In 1867 he endowed an academy in North Middleboro', and made it free to children within a certain distance, in the sum of thirty thousand dollars. In 1858, when the Congregational Church of Titicut was burned, he aided them to rebuild and presented them with a clock and bell. Other noble acts might be enumerated, but if we were to make a full record of Mr. Pratt, the materials would fill a volume.

Of his happy domestic relations it may be proper to add that he was married Aug. 1, 1839, to a most interesting lady, Maria Louisa Hyde, whose paternal ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts, while, on the mother's side, she is descended

from a German family, who located in Baltimore more than a hundred and fifty years ago. They are childless. The circle of his home, whether large or small, is made as happy as the means of wealth can command and the presence of a noble and cheerful mind can inspire.

Mr. Pratt is in the full possession of mental and physical vigor, and is enjoying, without display or ostentation, the rewards of an unspotted career and a life of unclouded prosperity. No man is more unassuming in his manners, or more modest in speaking of what he has done, or of his personal merits. It cannot be seen that good fortune adds to his vanity or good deeds to his pride, or that occasional losses annoy him. He dislikes flattery and unnecessary ceremony, and in his intercourse with his neighbors and friends he has a kind and ready greeting for all classes, uttered with an unchangeable dignity that is the natural language of high motives and undisguised sincerity.

#### ISAAC PRATT, JR.

Isaac Pratt, Jr., brother of Enoch, was born in North Middleboro', June 27, 1814. His father was Isaac Pratt, son of William, and his mother, Naomi Keith, daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater. His ancestors are given in the sketch of his worthy father, contained in this volume. He lived with his parents, and was educated at the common school, and at Bridgewater Academy. When sixteen years of age he entered the counting-room of I. & J. Pratt & Co., Wareham, his father being the senior partner. They were extensive nail manufacturers. At the age of eighteen he was made the chief clerk of the concern. He kept the books, and all the business of the counting-room was placed under his direction. The business of the firm at this time was not less than five hundred thousand dollars per annum.

He remained with this firm till 1834, when it was dissolved. After adjusting its closing affairs, he accepted a clerkship in the house of Warren Murdock, Commercial Street, Boston.

At this time he was twenty years of age. He remained with Mr. Murdock about a year.

In 1835 he was offered a clerkship in the house of Benjamin L. Thompson, merchant on Long Wharf, Boston, with the understanding that in due time he would be made a partner. Mr. Thompson had been connected with I. & J. Pratt & Co., and was well acquainted with the character and high merits of Mr. Pratt as a young man of much promise, and he was made a partner in 1836.

The firm consisted of Benjamin L. Thompson, George L. Oakes, and Isaac Pratt, Jr., under the title of Thompson, Oakes & Co. Their chief business was the manufacturing and selling nails, made from Swedish iron, and in buying and selling hops.

In 1841 Mr. Thompson retired, and the business was continued under the firm of Oakes & Pratt until February, 1843. At this time an entire change had taken place in the manufacture of nails. Instead of Swedish bar-iron, pig-iron was used. By cutting the nails with the grain of the iron, a good, tough nail was produced equal for most work to that of the Swedish iron, and at a much less cost. This improvement was adopted by the Weymouth Iron Company, and Mr. Pratt was made agent to take charge of their store on Milk Street, Boston, which position he has held for forty years, with great advantage to the company.

In January, 1866, he was elected a director in the Atlantic National Bank, Boston, and when his financial skill was seen he was made its president in 1869. Under his direction the bank has not only been able to declare good and uniform dividends, but to accumulate a creditable surplus. For more than twenty-five years he has been a director in the National Bank of Wareham, Mass., and during the years 1872 and 1873 he was president of that bank, being president of two banks at the same time.

At the present time, 1884, Mr. Pratt is president of the Bridgewater Iron Company, the Weymouth Iron Company, Charles River Embankment Company, and treasurer of the East Boston Company.

In 1875 he was elected representative to the State Legislature from the Brighton and Newton district. He was very properly placed on the Joint Standing Committee on Claims, and his associates had ample evidence in his examples of prompt attention to his official duties, and of his keen capacity to scrutinize the equity of the numerous demands made upon the State treasury. He had the courage to say No when necessary, and to insist upon impartial justice to all claimants when made evident.

Mr. Pratt has voted the ticket of the Republican party, although he has not had much time to give to it as a member. He has often been solicited to be a candidate for office, but such offers have been declined.

June 9, 1840, Mr. Pratt married Hannah Thompson, the accomplished daughter of Benjamin L. Thompson, his former partner. They have had five children, one daughter and four sons, viz., Ellen Jane Oakes, born March 27, 1841; Isaac Lowell, born Oct. 18, 1843; David Guruey, born Nov. 7,

1848; Edmund Thompson, born July 5, 1852; and Marland Langdon, born Dec. 3, 1857.

Mr. Pratt and his entire family are in good health and in the enjoyment of all those blessings which follow good examples and a life of successful industry. He is a man of few words and of great modesty. He was born with a natural capacity for business. This was made evident in his early youth. He was a sedate boy, and preferred trade to play when he had choice of opportunities, though always ready to enjoy the wit and pleasantries of others. As a man and merchant he has distinguished himself as a careful observer of men and things, and discovered a sound judgment in all the enterprises he has undertaken and with gratifying results. He is quick to solve a business problem, and no one has ever had reason to complain of him for duplicity or want of candor. He possesses the same elements of character that distinguished his venerable father and his respected brother, Enoch,—three as honest and successful men as ever were born on the soil of the old Bay State.

Their record does great honor to the land of the Pilgrims,—the county of Plymouth.

We do not say self-made men, for this term, so common among writers, in our humble opinion, is an arrogant one. Whoever has the strength and genius to rise above the circumstances of life, to acquire knowledge bowever opposed by difficulties, to elevate his character above that of his associates, to advance his own station beyond his inherited rank, and to secure for himself the commanding position of affluence, integrity, and eminent usefulness, is a favored child of his Maker, and is a chosen instrument of his beneficence. The genius that is within raises him above the level of life. He sees, he hears, he feels, he thinks, and knows, and he acts. He is diligent in the use of his talents, and, like the faithful steward, is ever ready to be called to his account.

---

#### JARED PRATT.

Jared Pratt, son of Josiah and Bethiah (Keith) Pratt, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., July 27, 1792.

Phineas and Joshua Pratt were early New England emigrants. Phineas settled at Weymouth; Joshua, from whom probably Jared Pratt derived his descent, had descendants who settled in Vermont, from which State they came to Bridgewater, where Josiah, father of Jared, was a farmer. He married Bethiah, daughter of Jeremiah Keith. (Jeremiah Keith was a descendant in the fourth generation of



Amos Pratt





Rev. James Keith, the old Scotch "first minister" of Bridgewater (see history of Bridgewater). The line is James<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>. By his first wife, Agatha Bryant, Jeremiah had five children,—Jeremiah, *Bethiah*, Naomi (Mrs. Isaac Pratt), Betsey (Mrs. Benjamin Tucker), and Susanna (Mrs. Zebulon K. Pratt). He was early engaged in the iron business, owning a foundry, and doing much iron work for those days. He made cannon, which were cast solid to bore, being drilled out afterwards. He is said to have cast the first cannon made in Bridgewater. He was a strong, resolute man, of active temperament, with all the persistence and energy of his Scotch ancestry.) Josiah Pratt had three children,—*Jared*, Lydia (first wife of Charles Wilbur), and Agatha B. (second wife of Charles Wilbur). He died Dec. 12, 1843, aged seventy-six years. Jared Pratt received his education at public and private schools, and he devoted himself to his studies assiduously. When nineteen he taught public school in Taunton for one year. He engaged for some time as clerk for Crocker & Richmond in their nail-manufactory in Taunton, and served in the same capacity for other manufacturers. He married Jemima Williams, daughter of Job and Zipporah King, of Taunton, Jan. 1, 1818, and commenced housekeeping at North Middleboro', in close proximity to the present residences of his sons, and began his successful business life there as proprietor of a general country store in company with Isaac Pratt, the firm-name being I. & J. Pratt. Country merchandising at that time meant participation in all branches of business carried on by the people, so, in 1819, we find the firm had a forge, or "blooming," in operation at Wareham, doing a moderate business, under the personal care of Mr. Wilbur, the resident partner at Wareham of the firm which then was known as Pratt, Crane & Wilbur. From this small beginning in iron-work grew up the extensive manufacture of nails so long conducted in Wareham by the Wareham Iron Company, doing business as I. & J. Pratt & Co., which soon threw into the shade and superseded the little mercantile business at North Middleboro'. (See biography of Isaac Pratt.)

Mr. Pratt's business ability and shrewd financial skill rendered him an important factor in this rapidly-developing industry, and he removed to Wareham in 1824; and to his shrewdness, energy, and skillful conducting the monetary affairs, and as treasurer of the Wareham Iron Company, the firm was greatly indebted for its success.

In 1836, Mr. Pratt went to Harrisburg, Pa., and established an extensive iron manufactory, in

which were made nails, bar-iron, plates, etc. This was a successful enterprise, and was conducted with great profit until 1859. About 1842 his son, Christopher C. K., became connected with him, and the firm was thenceforward J. Pratt & Son. In 1859 Mr. Pratt returned to North Middleboro' as a retired business man, and passed his closing years in the midst of the pleasant rural scenes of that beautiful little village, and in the spacious house which he had erected in accordance with his taste in 1848, and which was one of the splendid mansions of the town. He died July 4, 1864. Mrs. Pratt, who was born May 15, 1794, is still living, in possession of remarkable physical and mental strength. Their children are Christopher C. K., Maria O. (Mrs. Albert Washburn), Augustus, Eliza Ann, Julia, and Louisa.

Mr. Pratt was a sergeant of Capt. Keith's Company of East Bridgewater in the war of 1812; his widow now receives a pension for his services. He also held a commission as captain of the militia for many years, by which title he was familiarly known. He was intimately connected with, and a warm supporter of, all matters of interest arising in the community or in the town, and being a business man of the highest order, his advice was of great value and eagerly sought. He was careful and cautious, but at the same time positive, holding a well-grounded faith in his own opinions. As a man and citizen he was esteemed, as a friend and associate he was beloved, and his memory is cherished by a large circle of friends. The engraving accompanying this sketch is taken from a painting representing him at thirty years of age; it is the only likeness extant, and is said to be a remarkably good one of him at that age. The autograph is taken from a letter written in 1846, when he was fifty-four years old.

#### ALBERT ALDEN.

John Alden, the first of the Pilgrim band to step on Plymouth Rock, and the last male survivor of those who came in the "Mayflower," whose romantic love-story has been so beautifully told by our great poet, Longfellow, and whose merits have been so faithfully recorded in old records, was the ancestor of the numerous family of Aldens in America. He possessed much versatility of talent, and by his intelligence, refinement, and decision of character early obtained a strong influence over his associates. He was secretary to the Governor for many years, and in every position performed his duties satisfactorily. He was born in 1599, and emigrated from Southampton, England. In 1621 he married Priscilla Mullins, who

was celebrated for her beauty and domestic accomplishments. After a few years they made Duxbury their residence, on the north side of the village, on a farm which is still in the possession of their descendants. John Alden died at Duxbury Sept. 12, 1687. "In a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people, and his sons buried him." The line of descent to the present generation is John<sup>1</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Otis<sup>7</sup>, Albert<sup>8</sup>.

ALBERT ALDEN, son of Otis and Harriet (Adams) Alden, was born at Jay, Me., Oct. 24, 1817. His parents moved to North Bridgewater, Mass., a few months after his birth, where they died. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Joseph Adams, who, when young, was in the Revolutionary war, and whose father was one of the earliest settlers of the family of Adams that settled near Boston. Rev. Joseph Adams was for many years a prominent Baptist clergyman. He was for a long period of time a settled pastor of Jay, Me., and filled various pulpits to the acceptance of the people, making many friends outside of his own denomination. He married Mercy Gading, daughter of Rev. William Gading, then holding a pastorate near Boston.

His grandmother on his father's side was the daughter of Jonathan Cary, who was a descendant from John Cary, who came over from England about 1634 and joined the Plymouth Colony.

Albert Alden is a worthy example of the class of self-made men. Left an orphan at seven years of age, he lived with an uncle on a farm until he was thirteen, when he began life for himself, having received very limited school advantages. With all these deprivations, however, he has gained wealth and an honorable position in society, and may be classed among the truly successful men of this county. Before he was twenty-one he was owner of an express or baggage route between Boston and Providence and Boston and Foxboro'. His devotion to principle has ever been marked. He never would sacrifice his ideas of right for the sake of gain, and, although at that time it was against public sentiment to be opposed to liquor, he placed himself while a youth on the strongest temperance platform, and would not allow liquor intended for intoxicating purposes to be carried in any of his wagons. In 1840 he sold out his teams, and started in a small way in the straw business at Foxboro', being among the earliest ones in that trade. With various partners he continued manufacturing until the fall of 1849, when he entered the employ of the Carpenters, and remained with them and the Union Straw-Works, in which corporation he was a

stockholder, until 1856, for eighteen months being in charge of a branch manufactory at Nantucket. During 1856-57 he was employed by Thomas White & Co., Philadelphia, to superintend their factory.

After purchasing the straw-factory of Pickens Brothers, at Middleboro', Mr. Alden moved to this place Nov. 20, 1858, and, from that time to the present, with the exception of a few months, has been a resident of and identified with the business progress and interests of Middleboro'. From a small and inconvenient building he has built up one of the largest manufactories in the State. He named his factory the Bay State Straw-Works, admitted William King as partner in 1859, and, in 1860 also admitted Hiram Plummer. Selling out his interest in 1861 to Plummer & King, he moved again to Foxboro', but did not remain long, for in 1862 he repurchased the Bay State Straw-Works, and continued the manufacturing alone until 1865, when H. K. White was given an interest in the business, which interest was purchased by Mr. Alden in 1871, and his son, A. B. Alden, admitted into partnership. In 1872, David T. Hartshorn also became a partner, and, in 1876, the Bay State Straw-Works were sold to a corporation, of which Mr. Alden was one of the incorporators and directors. It was the Union and Bay State Manufacturing Company of Foxboro' and Middleboro'. Mr. Alden and his son had charge of the Middleboro' works, and manufactured goods for the corporation until August, 1882, when Mr. Alden retired from active business, and the works were leased to A. B. Alden, who formed a partnership with D. T. Hartshorn. Mr. Alden gave his counsel and assistance to the new firm (which still continues the lessee of the works), having no interest in the business. In 1883, he purchased again the Bay State Straw-Works. From the one small building with which he commenced, the trade has increased to such an extent as to compel the erection of building after building, each of several stories, and fitted with expensive machinery. From a forest the land contiguous to the works has become a pleasant village, Mr. Alden having erected houses for the convenience of his employes, and set out and cared for numerous trees on the highway that have become a source of great pride to the whole village.

Mr. Alden married, May 14, 1837, Charlotte B. Comey, of Foxboro', Mass., daughter of Aaron and Charlotte (Skinner) Comey, who died April 29, 1849. They had five children,—Charlotte L., who married F. Mariou Vaughan, lawyer of Middleboro' (Mrs. Vaughan died March 13, 1884); Albert Henry, who died at sea, Aug. 3, 1862; Harriet E., died July 24,





*Albert Alden*









*Moritz Perrow.*

1846; Leslie, died April 5, 1847; and Arthur B., the only one living at the present time, who married, in 1874, Mary H. Soule, of Middleboro'.

Whig and Republican in political sentiment, Mr. Alden has preferred to devote his time and energies to business, and aside from voting has meddled little with politics. He has been a progressive man, and continually advocated improvements needed by the town; he was one of the first to advocate a new town-house, which was finally built, he being one of the committee appointed to superintend its building. He has also been prominent in advocating water-works for the town. He was one of the directors of the Middleboro' and Taunton Railroad, now consolidated with the Old Colony Railroad. He is a director in the Machinists' National Bank of Taunton, one of the trustees of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank, and director and president of the Union Needle Company. Acquiring a strong physique and iron constitution by his early exposure and hard labor, Mr. Alden is yet vigorous and capable of accomplishing more than many men much younger than he. Steady and persistent, yet weighing all things well, his judgment has proved an excellent guide, and his perseverance has carried his undertakings almost uniformly to success. He united with the Baptist Church in 1842, and has always been a consistent member. Of unswerving integrity and uncompromising in the discharge of duty, Mr. Alden is also kind and unassuming, pleasant and social; has a warm heart and a generous purse for the relief of suffering, and for religious and benevolent institutions. He has many friends, and as citizen, workman, and employer, in church circles, and in the family relation, he has discharged the duties imposed on him with honor to himself and with the esteem of all who know him. The old blood of John Alden flows in all its purity through his veins.

#### HORATIO BARROWS.

No history of Middleboro' would be complete without a sketch of the life of Horatio Barrows. He was the son of Charles and Mary (Cobb) Barrows, and was born in Carver, Mass., May 12, 1824. He was educated at Peirce Academy, and then learned the carpenter's trade with his father, and for some years was engaged in building. His last work in this line was in erecting the store now occupied by Mr. Thomas W. Pierce, which was completed in the fall of 1853, and was immediately used by Noah C. Perkins, Charles E. Leonard and himself as shoe manufacturers, under the firm-name of Perkins,

Leonard & Barrows. This firm continued for several years, and in April, 1860, Leonard & Barrows sold their interests to Mr. Perkins, and purchased what is now known as Murdock's block, and C. D. Kingman became associated with them under the firm-name of Leonard, Barrows & Co. At the expiration of five years the connection was dissolved, and Leonard & Barrows made large additions and improvements to their manufactory. They introduced steam-power, added another story and a basement; remained here until 1874, when their largely-increasing business demanded greater space, and they erected the building now occupied on Centre Street, where the manufacture is still carried on by Charles E. Leonard, the interest and firm-name remaining the same. They employ from two hundred to two hundred and fifty operatives, and it is one of the leading houses in this line in the county. During the first years of their business they manufactured largely for the Southern trade, but at the breaking out of the Rebellion that market was destroyed, and new ones were sought in the West, and ladies' shoes were made a specialty.

With that characteristic shrewdness and foresight which has built up this extensive business, it was seen that an entirely different class of goods would be demanded in the West, and the change was adopted successfully. In establishing these new markets Mr. Barrows was obliged to travel extensively in the West, and by his honorable dealing, strict attention to business, he secured to the firm a reputation which has enabled them to manufacture goods to order to the full capacity of their factory without personal solicitation. In 1854, Mr. Barrows married Abbie M., daughter of Benjamin and Waitstill (Murdock) Leonard, of Middleboro'. They had one son, Fleteber Lawton, born July 15, 1871.

Mr. Barrows was a member of the Central Congregational Church. He was not largely identified in political or town affairs, as he devoted himself entirely to his business. He was chairman of the committee for the construction of the town-house, and it is to his perseverance and labor that the town is largely indebted for the fine structure which they now enjoy. The architect and contractor having died early in the work of its erection, and having no written plans of the building, Mr. Barrows, himself a practical builder, took upon himself the heavy task of superintending the work. To this extra responsibility and mental labor, added to the demands of his own business, was partially attributed the ill health from which he suffered for a number of years. In his death, which occurred May 24, 1883, the town lost not only one of its most active business men,

but an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, who, when not the pioneer of some village improvement, was always a ready champion in such work. The following, contributed by one of his personal and business friends, will show the estimation of Mr. Barrows by those who knew him best: "Possessing an ambition and enterprise above that of most young men with his surroundings, he left his native town and came to Middleboro', where as a carpenter he worked at his trade for some years. This offered in prospect only hard work, and at last only a competency, and the same spirit which drew him from his early home now led him to leave his trade and commence the manufacture of shoes. With slight exceptions his business was uniformly successful, and from small beginnings grew to be the largest in town and among the largest in the county. Schooled from early youth to habits of industry and economy, he ever retained them, and these with a successful business made him a wealthy man. Shrewd in his dealings, reliable in his promises, of good judgment, a constant reader, he kept well posted on all the leading subjects of his day, and was one of our most prominent and reliable citizens. Slow to reach conclusions, yet firm in his convictions when formed, no opposition or difficulties seemed to move him from his fixed purposes. Our magnificent town-house is a monument to his taste and judgment, and to his persevering push through difficulties and opposition. He was long a member of the Congregational Church, was a quiet man in all ways, and dearly loved his home. To make it beautiful and attractive to his wife and son, whom he loved tenderly, was his constant study."

#### ABISHAI MILLER.

History is the *résumé* of the lives and events which are to-day among the things of the present, to-morrow those of the past, and in history mention should be made of those whose personal qualities, business enterprise, and moral worth have contributed in some way to the wealth, knowledge, and welfare of the community in which they lived, and to this number belongs Abishai Miller, who was born at Fall Brook, Middleboro', Mass., June 22, 1809. His ancestry, for several generations, had been land-holders there, having purchased their estate from the Indians. He was the youngest child of John and Susanna (Sparrow) Miller, and was educated at the common schools in Middleboro'. His father dying when Abishai was a mere lad, he left his home and went to Westboro' and Taunton to learn the machinists' trade. He de-

voted himself to this trade until he had thoroughly mastered it in all its details, and it was said of him that he was one of the best machinists in New England. A man of his mechanical genius could not long remain a subordinate. In 1837 he entered the service of Otis Tufts (Mr. Tufts at that time being the proprietor of a machine-shop on Broomfield Street, Boston, and afterwards known as one of the most successful engine-builders in New England), and continued in his employ in this location and in East Boston until 1853. During this period he superintended the construction of much large work, and had, as apprentices, many young men who have become justly celebrated in the line of iron manufacture, and shown the excellence of their training. In the year 1853, Mr. Miller, with several other enterprising mechanics, organized the Atlantic Works, and obtained a charter from the Legislature. They put into this venture all their savings, and began the difficult task of making a place for their company in the business world. They purchased land in East Boston, and erected buildings thereon for machine-, blacksmith-, and boiler-shops, and purchased tools for these several departments. Mr. Miller became superintendent of construction, and by dint of hard work, self-sacrifice, and the utmost economy, soon succeeded in establishing a reputation, and steadily increased their business and facilities. About 1859, Mr. Miller retired from active work to Middleboro', to take much-needed and well-earned rest. At this time he erected a fine residence on the old homestead at Fall Brook, and here his friends always found him happy and hospitable. But when the civil war commenced the Atlantic Works secured a contract for the building of one of the now famous "monitors," and at the earnest solicitation of his associates in the business, he returned and again became its superintendent, and during the four years following a busier man could not have been found in Boston. Under his direction were built the monitors "Caseo" and "Nautucket," the turrets for the monitors "Monadnock," "Agamenticus," "Passaconaway," "Shaekamaxon," and the machinery for the gunboats "Sagamore," "Canandaigua," "Sassacus," and "Osceola," also for the United States man-of-war "Nyphon." At the close of the war, Mr. Miller again retired from active business, although remaining on the board of directors of the company until 1876, when, upon the death of the president, he was elected to that office, and continued in the same until his death, which occurred at East Boston, Jan. 30, 1883. He was buried at the "Green" Cemetery, Middleboro', where five generations of his ancestors already lay. His wife, Julia A., daughter of Edward Sparrow, of





*William Miller*



Middleboro', died many years before him. An only daughter, Julia H., the wife of Dr. G. W. Copeland, of Boston, survives them.

As a business man and mechanic few surpassed him, and the success and prosperity of the Atlantic Works was largely due to Mr. Miller's management and skill. In private and social life he was much beloved. He never betrayed a friend or deceived an enemy. His nature was positive. Strong in his likes and dislikes, he was always just and charitable. A friend in want or in trouble found in him a ready helper and adviser. It is said that the truly great man always loves and respects his mother. This characteristic he possessed in a large degree, for he always treated his mother with affection and reverence, and cared for her under his own roof during the last years of her life. As a husband and father, he was devoted and indulgent. As a citizen, he commanded the esteem of all who knew him, and, although having neither the time or ambition to be very active in town affairs, yet when elected to office filled the positions with credit, serving as selectman of Middleboro', and in other positions of trust to the acceptance of his townsmen. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church, and contributed largely towards its support.

Mr. Miller was essentially a self-made man, and his life was one of steady and active devotion to business. Starting forth when but a mere lad to conquer fortune, his success was well won, the result of mental strength united with indomitable will and persevering industry. This was not accomplished at the expense of his social nature, as is evidenced by the large circle of intimate friends, who were attracted by his geniality and hospitality.

#### C. D. KINGMAN.

The first American ancestor of the Kingman family, Henry Kingman, came to this country about the year 1630, ten years after the landing of the Pilgrim fathers, and settled in Weymouth. He was a man of good character, with intellectual strength and cultivation. In the year 1631 he was on the grand jury, and repeatedly represented the town in which he lived, and filled many places of public trust and confidence. His introduction to such responsible offices, while yet a young man, speaks in the strongest terms in favor of his character and intelligence. He changed his residence to West Bridgewater, where he died at the age of eighty-four, leaving a son John. John (second generation) was born in 1664, died in

1755. His son, John (third generation), was born in 1703. Abner (fourth generation) was born in 1735, and died in 1812. He married Susannah —, who died in 1820. Their children were nine in number, of whom Bela was the eighth. Abner was the first of the family in Middleboro'. He settled on a farm in North Middleboro', where he always resided. Here Bela (fifth generation) was born May 2, 1781, and died April 16, 1854. He married Lydia Dean, of Taunton, in 1804. She was born July 6, 1786, died Dec. 12, 1860. They had twelve children. Bela followed the occupation of his father (that of tanner and farmer), and made his residence on the old homestead. He held a major's commission in the militia, but was excused from service in the war of 1812, when the company was ordered to Plymouth, from the peculiar reason that two majors' commissions had been given in his regiment. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church of North Middleboro', and was its first Sabbath-school superintendent (1818). He was a man physically and morally strong, of good judgment, and in all the positions he was called to fill performed their duties in accordance with the saying, "Aet well your part, there all the honor lies." We quote from an old document the following, in regard to the characteristics of the Kingman family: "Strong attachment to and high admiration of each other; ambition, not in the acquisition of wealth or goodly apparel, but in the acquisition of knowledge. It may be well and truly said, 'A Kingman is a good friend and true, but not an enemy to be desired.'"

Calvin D. Kingman, youngest child of Bela and Lydia (Dean) Kingman, was born April 29, 1825, on the farm where his grandfather settled, in North Middleboro'. He diligently improved the common-school advantages afforded to the farmers' boys of that period, and by the time he was sixteen years old, the savings he had accumulated, by extra work for neighbors in haying and pegging shoes in winter evenings, sufficed to pay his expenses at the academy in Bridgewater, which he attended three terms. Commencing teaching when but seventeen years old, he at once attained high rank in that profession, and taught public school in Taunton three winters. During this time he worked at haying in summer, attending the spring and fall terms of the academy, and three terms at the normal school. While attending the latter, and only about twenty years of age, he was surprised to receive a communication from J. N. Ballou, principal of Taunton Academy, asking him to take the position of assistant in that institution. On Mr. Kingman's showing this letter to Mr. Tillinghast, the principal, and asking his advice as to its acceptance or



rejection, he said, "Go by all means, it is too good a chance to be lost." Prior to this time, and before he was two weeks in the normal school in its spring session, Mr. Kingman had made an engagement to teach the West Bridgewater school the next winter, which engagement, after teaching three terms in the academy, he was compelled to keep. Although giving general satisfaction as an instructor, and having promising engagements offered him, Mr. Kingman concluded not to make teaching his life-work, and, at the close of his winter's school, he went to work on a bench in a shoe-shop across the road from his father's residence, and from that time to the present he has been a manufacturer of shoes.

In the fall of 1846 he went to live with his brother, Hosea, who was manufacturing shoes in what is now Lakeville. Here he married, Oct. 3, 1847, Sarah P., daughter of Caleb and Mary (Holmes) Bassett. Commencing housekeeping at Lakeville, he bought leather and made it into shoes on his own account, and soon entered into company with Hosea, which partnership continued about one year, when Hosea died, leaving Calvin the entire business. In the spring of 1862, Mr. Kingman removed both his residence and business to Middleboro', where he is now (1884) located. From humble beginnings, by care, diligence, and integrity, his manufacturing has increased steadily and satisfactorily, until it is employing, at the present, fifty operatives, and producing men and boys' calf, kip and buff brogans, balmorals, English and Oxford ties, etc. Mrs. Sarah P. Kingman died Jan. 21, 1875. Her children were Sallie R. (married Henry F. Tillson; they have one child, Marian, and now reside in Los Vegas, New Mexico, whither Mr. Tillson was compelled to remove for his health, which was much broken by his many years' service at Macullar, Williams & Parker's, Boston), Charles W. (married Lizzie E. Cole, has four children, Lydia D., Sadie B., Delia R., and Walter R.), Philip E. (married Nellie Shaw), and Henry C., a bright, promising young man, who was accidentally drowned May 14, 1883, in his twenty-first year (Charles W. and Philip E. are associated with their father in business). Mr. Kingman married, Nov. 16, 1876, Mary A., daughter of Andrew J. and Abigail (Snow) Pickens.

Mr. Kingman has devoted his time and attention mostly to business. He is one of the trustees, and on the investment committee of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He is largely interested in cattle raising in Colorado, and has passed several months in each year, since 1880, in enjoyment of the sports of the far West, and probably no man of the present generation in

this State has ever killed so much large game, deer, antelope, elk, bear, buffalo, etc., as he. Of an active and vigorous temperament, he is an enthusiastic lover of the chase. Formerly a Whig, of late years he has been independent in politics, voting for the measures and men he deemed the best, and steadily refusing to take office. In religious belief he is a Congregationalist, is a diligent worker in the church, has held the office of deacon for six years, and also that of Sunday-school superintendent for about the same length of time. During his twenty-one years' residence in Middleboro', every Sabbath he has been at home has found him in attendance at Sabbath-school and meeting, with the exception of two or three, when he was detained at home by illness of himself or family. A social companion, a strong friend, a successful business man, and a law-abiding citizen, Mr. Kingman merits and enjoys the esteem of all who know him.

#### JOHN B. LE BARON.

There is an air of romance and mystery surrounding the history of the first of the Le Baron family. The following facts were mostly obtained from an article in the "New England General Register" for 1871, written by one of his descendants: In the fall of the year 1694 a French privateer cruising on the American coast was wrecked in Buzzard's Bay, near Falmouth. The officers and crew were taken prisoners and marched to Boston, but they were compelled to leave the surgeon of the ship, Dr. François Le Baron, at Plymouth on account of sickness. During his stay at the inn he performed what seemed at that time a wonderful surgical operation on the landlady. From this fact, and there not being a competent surgeon or physician in the town, the selectmen petitioned Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton, then acting Governor, that Dr. Le Baron "might be permitted to tarry in the town of Plymouth as physician, surgeon, and apothecary." This request was granted, and he settled down into the staid manner of life of the Puritans with the name of Le Baron, thus becoming the founder of a new family. It is presumed that he was a scion of a noble house of Normandy or Provence, but he sedulously refrained from giving any information concerning his early life. He never assimilated with the religion of the colony, was a Roman Catholic through life, and always wore a cross upon his breast. No record can be found of either the name of the privateer or the port from which she sailed, and an impenetrable veil





*C. S. Kingman*





J. B. LeBaron



of mystery must forever lie over the European life, family, and even name, of this talented physician.

From these romantic incidents a brilliant writer has made him the hero of a pleasing tale,—“A Nameless Nobleman,”—in which many facts are blended with imaginative statements, so as to make a readable book. In 1695 he married Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Ames) Wilder, and died in 1704, aged thirty-six years. The children of Dr. Francis and Mary (Wilder) Le Baron were James, born May 23, 1696; Lazarus, born Dec. 26, 1698; and Francis, born June 13, 1701. On the crest of Burying Hill, Plymouth, even yet may be seen a stone of black marble, bearing this inscription: “Here lyes y body of Doctor Francis Le Baron, a native of France and Physician of Plymouth, A.D. 1704.” There have been many physicians among his descendants.

From Dr. Francis Le Baron to the fifth generation we find the line, Dr. Francis<sup>1</sup>, James<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John B.<sup>5</sup> John<sup>4</sup> was born Oct. 18, 1787, and lived in the part of Middleboro' called Rock, until his later years, when he removed to Middleboro' village, where he died in his ninety-third year. He was an iron-molder, but fully conversant with all departments of the iron business. In connection with this industry, he also carried on a farm. He held a commission in the old militia, and in the war of 1812 was captured by the British.

John B. Le Baron, son of John and Bethany (Ryder) Le Baron, was born Sept. 19, 1817, in Middleboro'. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools. He remained at home until he was about eighteen years old, when he went to Norton furnace and served an apprenticeship at the foundry business. At the completion of his apprenticeship, he worked at Norton for some years, and during this time was married. From Norton he went to Field's furnace, at Taunton, where he also remained several years. He then engaged as foreman in a foundry at Bourneville (now part of Fall River) for two years; then he went to Somerset to superintend the building of what is now the Co-operative Foundry. He occupied that position for two years. In 1855 he and Samuel M. Tinkham, of Taunton, began to build the foundry in Middleboro', with which Mr. Le Baron was so long connected. He lived in Taunton until the autumn of 1859; then he purchased the Ichabod Thomas place in Lakeville, and resided there between five and six years, when he removed to Middleboro', of which place he was ever after a resident. This firm of Tinkham & Le Baron continued until the fall of 1864. Then Mr. Le Baron

purchased the interest of Mr. Tinkham, and conducted the rapidly-increasing business until Jan. 1, 1884, when he was succeeded by his sons, J. Baylies and Eugene P., who formed the Le Baron Foundry Company, which is now doing business.

He married, first, Aug. 16, 1841, Keziah, daughter of Charles and Keziah (Rounds) Baylies, of Taunton. She was born June 9, 1818, and died Oct. 10, 1861. Their children were Adelaide (died young), John Baylies (born Jan. 24, 1845, married Lucy S., daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Bisbee) Lovell, and has three children), Maria C. (born Jan. 18, 1847, married Samuel S. Lovell, has three children), Eugene P. (born Jan. 16, 1849, married, first, Lucy H. Morrill; she died in 1871, leaving one child; second, Georgiana Loring, of Plympton, who has one child), Charles H. (died young), Clara J. (born Jan. 7, 1855, married George R. Sampson, has two children), and Harriet J. (died young).

Mr. Le Baron married, second, Mary J., daughter of James Chase, a native of Dighton, who survives him. His death occurred March 1, 1884. Mr. Le Baron was an incorporator and director in the Domestic Needle Company, and its successor, Union Needle Company, of which he owned one-fourth interest. He was one of the trustees, and on the board of investment of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He owned quite an amount of land, laid out numerous village-lots, and erected a number of houses. He was the originator of the coal business in Middleboro'. Democratic in politics, as such he was elected to represent Middleboro' in the State Legislature in 1875. He was for years a member of the board of trustees of the Methodist Episcopal society, one of its building committee, and contributed liberally to build the present church edifice, and to the support of the society. He united with the church in 1877, and, up to the time of his death, held the offices of steward and trustee. During the temperance reform movement he was active in its support, and was a member of the Assawampsett Division, Sons of Temperance. He was for many years a prominent member of Mayflower Lodge of F. and A. M., Middleboro', Sutton Commandery, and Adoniram Chapter of New Bedford. Social, cheerful in disposition, fond of hearing and narrating good stories, of large and robust physique, and positive nature, Mr. Le Baron threw his whole soul into whatever he undertook. He was a man of strong will-power and tremendous energy and a hard worker, and from humble beginnings, by his own exertions, acquired a handsome competency. Of strong integrity, he was noted for his frankness and candor; of an



active temperament, earnest and impulsive, sometimes impetuous, but always sincere, he was a man of marked generosity and liberality of character. As a business man he was successful, and as a member of society respected and beloved.

ELIJAH E. PERKINS AND DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS.

ELIJAH E. PERKINS is of good old Saxon stock, and a descendant in a direct line from one of the first families to settle in Ipswich, Mass. We find in early records the name of John Perkins. He was born in 1590, at Nervent, Gloucester County, England, and probably came in the "Lion" to Boston, February, 1631, with Roger Williams. He had three sons, John (2d), who was a commoner in 1641, Jacob, and Thomas, all of whom were subscribers to Maj. Denison's allowance in 1648. From one of these three sons descended Mark<sup>4</sup>, who came from Ipswich to North Bridgewater, was a farmer, married, and had a large family. His son, Isaac, born about 1730, settled in North Middleboro', possessed a farm of a hundred acres, a portion of which is now held by his grandson, Elijah, and on which he was born July 22, 1804. Isaac held a commission in the old French war, was a deacon for many years, and a man of sound, practical, common sense. He married Joanna Edson, of North Bridgewater, and died in 1811, at the age of eighty-one. Their children were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Azel, Asa, Cyrus, Joanna, and Sally. (Cyrus graduated at Dartmouth College, and was a distinguished physician of New York City.) Azel was born in 1765, received a common-school education, became a farmer, and always resided on the old homestead. He married Lueretia, daughter of Deacon Elijah and Sarah (Shaw) Eaton, of Middleboro'. Deacon Elijah Eaton's second wife was Thankful Alden, daughter of John Alden<sup>4</sup>. He, John Alden, was a very religious man, lived to be one hundred and two years old, and had read the Bible through as many times as he was years old, it is said, and could tell on hearing a verse the book and chapter it was from, and continue the quotation.

The children of Azel and Lueretia (Eaton) Perkins were eleven, of whom Elijah was the ninth, and is now the only survivor. Mr. Azel Perkins was a man of medium size and very active, steady, industrious, and quiet, preferring to work at his own business than to take office. He retained his activity to old age, and when over eighty years old would as often run to his barn as walk. He died August, 1852, aged eighty-seven.

The educational advantages of farmers' sons in those days were limited to the winter school of a few months, and Elijah attended only eight weeks during each year, after he was ten years old, until, on account of ill health, he went to Boston in 1823, and was employed as clerk for two years. He then returned to North Middleboro', where he has since resided. In December, 1833, Mr. Perkins married Elizabeth Eddy Hall, daughter of Asa and Lucy (Leach) Hall, of Raynham. They have had six children,—Francis H., born Sept. 5, 1835, died July 12, 1855; Daniel S., born Sept. 4, 1837, died Oct. 22, 1881; Lueretia E., born Feb. 3, 1842 (married Enoch Pratt, had one child, Miriam E., and died Nov. 26, 1877); Cordana E., born Nov. 17, 1844 (married Harrison Otis Pratt, Sept. 16, 1869, has one son, Harry Sumner, and resides with her parents); William Sawyer, born May 17, 1847, died Oct. 13, 1849; Mary S., born July 6, 1852, married Benjamin E. Holmes.

Mr. Perkins was one of the pioneers of the shoe business, having in 1836 taken a contract of Seth Bryant, of East Bridgewater, for bottoming shoes, took many apprentices, and continued at this until he had bottomed twenty-five thousand pairs. In 1846 he started on his own account as a manufacturer, the first in Middleboro' to venture in this line. He employed only half a dozen men, but by integrity soon acquired a valuable reputation for his work, and the business steadily increased. Hard working, diligent, and economical, he was prospered. Alone, and in company with others for forty-five years, he was identified with every stage of the development of this great industry of our country. In 1860, when fifty-six years of age, the handsome property acquired by long years of hard labor was swept away to the last dollar by the wholesale repudiation of their Northern debts by Southerners, when they attempted to secede from the Union. Now was shown the value of a character built up by years of honest dealing, perfect truthfulness, and strict adherence to his word. Men who had known him long, and with whom he was accustomed to deal, gave him the material aid and credit to continue in his business, which, under the brisk times of the war, surpassed its former prosperity. In 1865 he admitted his son, Daniel S., in partnership. The business had increased to such an extent that they employed sixty operatives, and enjoyed the reputation of making as good goods as were made, and had a steady New England trade. The new firm was E. E. Perkins & Son, and continued so, until the death of Daniel S., in 1881, of typhoid fever.

DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS, who died in the



*Elijah Eaton Perkins*







*G. S. Perkins*









*Shadrach Stood*

prime of life, was a diligent laborer and an industrious man; deeming the secret of success strict attention to business, he overtasked himself and sank beneath the burden. He held a high ideal of Christianity, and, although a sincere Christian, never considered himself worthy to belong to the church organization. He was highly esteemed, and his death was a great sorrow to his aged father and mother, and to a great number of appreciative friends who loved him for his worth and many amiable qualities. We copy the following as an instance of the high place he occupied among his fellow-citizens:

"WHEREAS, It has pleased the Almighty Father of Infinite Mercy to remove by death from our number our esteemed friend and colleague, D. Sumner Perkins, be it, therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we lament his decease socially and officially, because his many virtues of hand, mind, and heart endeared him to us; because his suggestions and calm counsels were indicative of keen observation, patient investigation, and careful deliberation.

"*Resolved*, That we bear sacredly in mind his uniform amiability, sterling worth, unequivocal integrity, and unswerving fidelity to correct principles.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to his honored parents as an expression of good will and happy memory; and that these resolutions be entered upon the records of Pratt Free School, North Middleboro', Nov. 25, 1881.

"ZEBULON PRATT,

"AUGUSTUS PRATT,

"J. K. PRATT,

"C. C. K. PRATT.

"*Trustees of Pratt Free School.*"

Mr. Elijah E. Perkins early in life became connected with the Congregational Church of North Middleboro' (in 1831), and has ever since been a prominent and valued member. He has been deacon for nearly thirty-four years. He very generously bore the expense of the monument erected to the memory of the three Indians,—James Thomas, Job Abanton, and Stephen David, who, in early days (1750), gave "thirty-eight acres of land for the site of church edifice, parsonage, burying-ground, and 'training-field,' at Titicut.

Mr. Perkins has always resided in his native town, and known of all men, is universally esteemed for his sterling worth, honesty of dealing, integrity, modesty, and unostentation, and in his old age, with the competency his faithful labor and business ability of years has brought him, can look back and proudly say that not one dollar has been acquired unjustly. He is one of the best types of a self-made man; has started many boys on the same road he has trod, and his success is the result of steady industry, careful economy, business thrift, and enterprise, combined with consistent religious principles, reaching over a long period of years. He has never had time to

meddle either with politics or speculation, and has refused all public positions. Whig and Republican in political belief, he has supported by his influence and votes the nominations made by these parties.

#### SHADRACH ATWOOD, M.D.

One of the old families of Plymouth County is the Atwood family, and from its representatives of the present generation we can select no more worthy subject for illustration or biography in the county's history than Dr. Shadrach Atwood, now a resident of Franklin, Mass. He was born in Carver, May 17, 1801. His parents were Francis and Elizabeth (Ward) Atwood. His grandfather, Benjamin Ward, was prominent in the Revolutionary army (see biography of George Ward, Lakeville), and his grandfather, William Atwood, was a lieutenant in the same service. Francis Atwood was a farmer, and in 1811 he purchased a farm in Middleboro', and removed thither. Shadrach remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, having advantages of education only in a small district school until he was nineteen, when he attended the academy at South Bridgewater. A few months after he engaged as teacher in a district school, but, becoming acquainted with a new and remarkably successful system of teaching grammar, he engaged in teaching that as a specialty for some time, with marked results. He then began the study of Latin preparatory to a college course, and when twenty-two years old he went to Amherst and, after some preliminary academical study, entered Amherst College, where he remained about eighteen months. Here he made rapid progress, showing those qualities of determination and tenacity of purpose so strongly shown in his entire career, and which, when a mere child, caused his father to say, "I never told Shadrach to do a thing which he did not accomplish, and never heard him say, 'I can't do it.'" The difficulties with which Dr. Atwood had to contend in preparing for the work of life were neither few nor small. But these adverse circumstances did not crush his spirit, nor prevent his doing and rising in the world. They only served to develop his manhood, to bring out those sterling qualities which constitute a truly noble character, as they always do in every genuine man. About 1825 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Arad Thompson, of Middleboro', but after a few months went to Boston, and attended three courses of lectures at Harvard Medical School, becoming also a student in the office and assisting in the practice of the cele-

brated Dr. Winslow Lewis. He made good use of the opportunities afforded him, and was graduated from Harvard in February, 1830. He soon commenced his long and successful medical practice by establishing himself at Marlboro', whence, after eighteen months' time, he removed to Bellingham, where he was located for several years. In 1836 or 1837 he changed his residence to Franklin, which, with temporary absences, has been his home to the present.

In 1878 he gave up active practice and retired after a professional career of success and profit of nearly half a century. He built up a large practice, was active, energetic, and won many friends. His nature is positive, and from peculiar circumstances he was early thrown entirely on his own resources in his profession, and developed self-reliance, care, and close observation—almost minute—of all his cases. He was remarkable for his skill in diagnosing disease, and very successful in his treatment. He made his profession his life-work, and gave to it all the strength of his manhood and the vigor of his nature. In 1866 he removed to Wrentham, where he resided four years. He then returned to Franklin, and while some of his goods had been conveyed thither an incendiary fire burned the house in Wrentham, with his library, books of account, and much other valuable property. Notwithstanding these and other reverses, he is to-day one of Franklin's substantial citizens. In politics, in early life, he was an Old-Line Whig, departing from the Democratic principles of his fathers, but after the dissolution of the Whig party he affiliated with the Democratic party, and has since supported it and its candidates. In 1847 he was elected to represent the town of Franklin in the State Legislature by an unprecedented majority, and while in the Legislature was largely instrumental in securing the charter for the Norfolk County Railroad (an extension of the railroad from Walpole to Blackstone), which gave railroad facilities to Franklin, and marked a new era in its growth and prosperity. Of this road he was one of the incorporators. He was at one time a director of the Benjamin Franklin Savings-Bank, of Franklin.

He married, first, Nov. 28, 1832, Mrs. Ruth M. Pond, daughter of Cyrus and Ruth (Makepeace) Snow (she died, leaving no offspring, Nov. 7, 1862); second, Nov. 27, 1872, Charlotte M., daughter of Walter Harris and Sally A. (Hawkins) Gay.

Dr. Atwood has stood high among his professional brethren; has honored his domestic relations, his social and official obligations, and enjoys the esteem of a large and honorable circle of friends and acquaintances.

#### THOMAS WESTON.

Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was the fifth generation from Edmund Weston, who came to Plymouth from England in the "Ann and Elizabeth" in the year 1636. He was born March 20, 1770, in that part of the town called Warrentown. His father, Edmund Weston, was a gentleman much respected and a man of influence. In Revolutionary times he kept a hotel in the house now owned and occupied by his son, Col. Thomas Weston. He was very pronounced in his opinions against the tyranny of the crown, and did much towards rousing the patriotism of Middleboro' in those exciting times. He had six children, the youngest being the subject of this sketch.

In his early youth he was quiet, studious, and thoughtful. Of a naturally weak constitution, he was not much inclined to out-door sports, but very early showed a fondness for books. Although books were then comparatively few, he eagerly mastered all that came within his reach. Schools were rare and expensive, and taught only by private teachers. Such was the poverty of the country towns in the years of the Revolution and those immediately following that few men could afford the expense of a schooling for their children. His father, although owning his farm, could do but little for his youngest son. He, however, sent him to the school taught by Abner Alden, the author of "Alden's Spelling-Book," for six weeks. One week's more schooling under "Master" Asaph Churchill was all that he ever had. His early advantages were thus limited, but his habits of thought and reading formed at home on the farm ever followed him, and early manhood found him with a broad knowledge of affairs and a general information surpassed by few. This, with his rare knowledge of men, his uniform affability, and strong common sense, gave him in after-life the great influence he exerted in business circles and in the politics of the State. Although under the tuition of Master Alden for so short a time, the latter regarded him as a promising young man, and soon after recommended him as a "fit person to instruct youth," and for a few years before and after his majority his services were sought after as a teacher in schools, where he seemed to have considerable success.

But the teaching of private schools was not to his mind, and in 1794, taking what little money he had saved and a small sum that he was enabled to borrow from a friend, he leased a blast furnace in Carver, called Pope's Point Furnace, with the store connected with it, resolving that he would be a business man. In the revival of business after the close of the Revo-





*Thomas Weston*



lution the iron interests were the first to feel its effects, and at that time in Middleboro', Carver, Wareham, and Rochester were many blast furnaces for the smelting of iron and the casting of hollow-ware. His enterprise, his thorough business habits, his honesty, and his general good nature made his business successful, and after remaining there four years he removed to Middleboro', having amassed a considerable sum of money for those times.

About the year 1798 he purchased a portion of the estate at Muttock before Revolutionary times owned by Peter Oliver, chief justice of the highest King's Court in the colony. A few years later he purchased the remaining portion of it. Judge Oliver used to make this place his summer residence, and it was regarded as the finest estate in the colonies. The bombardment of Boston was heard by him at Oliver Hall, and at night he and his family hurriedly left town, leaving everything in the house except their silver plate. He never returned, and the place was afterwards sold by the commissioners appointed to sell confiscated property of Royalists to Jesse Bryant, of whom Mr. Weston purchased a portion of the estate.

He was married to Abigail Doggett, a daughter of Simeon Doggett, Sept. 30, 1798, and resided from that time until his death upon this estate, in the mansion built by Judge Oliver for his son. The house is still standing, and after the death of Mr. Weston was owned and occupied by the late Earl Sprout. This house was full of historic associations. Here Governor Hutchinson and Thomas and Andrew Oliver used to pass their summers. Here Franklin stopped some time while passing through the colony. Here were welcomed illustrious guests from Old England on their tour through the New England, and here were planned and discussed some of the odious measures to subdue the rebellious colonists.

At the time he purchased a portion of the works at Muttock, including the forge and a large interest in the grist-mill, saw-mill, and rolling or slitting-mill, as it was then called. The business of these works, with a store, which he continued until his death, became quite extensive for those times. These works were formerly owned and carried on by Judge Oliver, and the rolling-mill was the second built in America. One important branch of his business was the making of wrought nails. The forge and rolling-mill were for the purpose of making nail-rods. These were taken by farmers and others and hammered into nails of the required length and size. At that time this business gave employment to a large number of men in this and adjoining towns. In the early part of his business at Muttock, Gen. Abiel Washburn was asso-

ciated with him, and after that his son, Col. Thomas Weston, who continued with him until his death. This once large and profitable business, however, was supplanted in a few years after his death by the invention of the nail-machine. Now, here and there, upon the county farms the little nail-shops may still be seen as monuments of a departed industry. He always had a large store at Muttock. During this period of his life he carried on a forge and store at the Fresh Meadows. He was interested in the cotton-mill known as the Upper Factory in Middleboro', and quite largely interested in shipping at Wareham.

In 1809 he was almost unanimously chosen as a representative to the General Court, and re-elected for five successive years. In 1815 and 1816 he was a member of the Senate, and elected to the House again in 1819. In 1820 he was chosen a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of Massachusetts. From 1823 to 1827 he was a member of the Governor's Council. He was a warm personal friend of Governor Eustis; with him on the Governor's Council was Marcus Morton, afterwards Governor. In public life for twenty-five years, his acquaintance with the men of his time was unusually large, and his general information, his sterling character, his strong common sense, his uniform politeness, gave him a great influence upon the politics and men of his time. In politics he was a Democrat, and although living at a time when party politics were more bitter than at any other period of our political history, such was the esteem with which he was regarded in his native town that, when he would consent to be a candidate for an office, in addition to the vote of his own party, he usually received more votes from the opposite party than their own nominee.

In 1822 he was nominated for Congress, at a time when a nomination by his party was equivalent to an election, but declined on account of his business, which was then quite extensive, and the Hon. Aaron Hobart was elected in his stead.

In 1828 the old Court of Sessions, which had come down as one of the famous tribunals of the olden time, was abolished, and a new Court of County Commissioners established in its place. Mr. Weston was appointed by Governor Lincoln as its chairman, with Jared Whitman, of Abington, and John Collamore, of Scituate, as associates, which office he held until his death. At that time this was regarded as one of the most important offices in the county, and his appointment was regarded as most fit. The members of this court took the title of judges, as did those of the old Court of Sessions, which title followed them for many years after. With the change of name of



the court came other changes in its practice and modes of procedure, which were largely of his suggestion. Although not a lawyer, he had a judicial mind, and was well read in the principles of common law. He was conscientious in his decisions, always endeavoring to do exact justice to all parties. He presided with dignity, and his court had the confidence and respect of the entire county.

He died, after a short illness, June 17, 1834, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His wife died Aug. 11, 1830. He had nine children,—Col. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', being the only surviving child. In 1834 he married for his second wife Mrs. Deborah Hathaway, of Freetown.

Judge Weston was a gentleman of the old school, dignified but always courteous and polite. Of Pilgrim stock, he inherited their sterling qualities, softened by Christian culture and the amenities of society. He was a man of strong character and firm principles, scorning everything mean or dishonest. As a merchant he was enterprising, careful, and of exact business habits. His word was always as good as his bond. His judgment on the ordinary matters of life was much sought after by his acquaintances, and the value of his strong, common sense early recognized. He was very happy in his domestic life, with a large family of children, most of whom he lived to see grow to manhood and womanhood and comfortably settled in life. His house was always open, and he entertained with a generous hospitality. His wide circle of friends and acquaintances brought many prominent men to his door, and rarely a day passed in the latter part of his life without the presence of some one as his guest. His wife, a lady of culture, presided with a quiet dignity over his household, and her rare conversational powers added much to the pleasure of his guests. He was early identified with the First Church of Middleboro', and was one of its strongest supporters. The great objects of Christian charity and benevolence, that in his time were just coming into existence, he warmly espoused, and seemed fully to appreciate the great work they were about to do, and the strong hold they would ultimately obtain upon the Christian world.

---

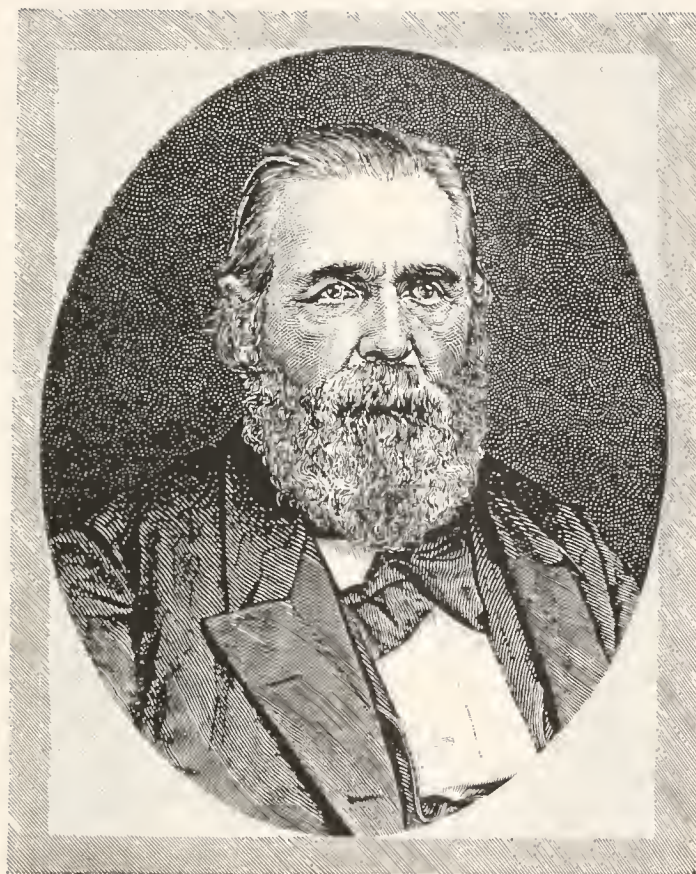
WILLIAM W. COMSTOCK, M.D.

William W. Comstock, M.D., one of the most eminent physicians of Plymouth County, was born in Smithfield, R. I., March 23, 1801, and was the son of Dr. Ezekiel and Mary (Whipple) Comstock. He was a birthright Quaker, and both his paternal and

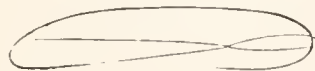
maternal ancestors were of noble and distinguished families. The Comstocks trace their origin back through England and the Norman Conquest to the sixth century in Germany, where Baron von Komstock, the first recorded progenitor, was a large landholder. His maternal grandfather was Commodore Abraham Whipple, United States navy, from whose flag-ship "Providence," under his command, was fired the first gun against the British, thus leading off in the gallant efforts to dispute England's supremacy on her favorite element. Bold, daring, and intrepid, he enjoyed the friendship and companionship of Paul Jones, Franklin, and Washington, and in some respects was the most remarkable of the naval officers of the Revolution. His first cruise was probably never excelled in naval history, appearing more like romance than reality. Its prize money amounted to over one million dollars. The most eccentric and daring of his exploits was in July, 1779, when he encountered the homeward bound Jamaica fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, convoyed by several British men-of-war, among them a seventy-four gun-ship. Commodore Whipple concealed his guns, joined the fleet as if one of their number, and sailed in their company for several days, each night capturing a vessel, which he manned with a prize crew, who steered to a different point of the compass, so as to be out of sight of the fleet in the morning. From this fleet he captured ten richly-laden vessels, eight of which arrived in American ports. This gallant officer died at Marietta, Ohio, in 1819, aged eighty-five years. Upon his monument is this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Commodore Abraham Whipple, whose name, skill, and courage will ever remain the pride and boast of his country. In the late Revolution he was the first to hurl defiance at proud Britain, gallantly leading the way to wrest from the mistress of the ocean her sceptre, and there to wave the star-spangled banner. He also conducted to the sea the first square-rigged vessel ever built on the Ohio, opening to commerce resources beyond calculation."

Commodore Whipple had two daughters, Katharine and Mary. Katharine married Col. Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleboro'. Col. Sproat was one of the pioneers of Ohio, acquiring by his bravery much honor, was called "Buckeye" Sproat, and it is said that by him, and through him, Ohio received the appellation of the "Buckeye State." Dr. Comstock studied medicine with his father, a prominent physician, and commenced the practice of his profession in New Bedford, Mass., but removed to Buckfield, Me., about 1829. He soon developed those qualities of a successful physician for which he afterwards was so noted, and made many and warm friends, among the most intimate of whom was the father of ex-Governor



W. A. Born Stock







John D. Long, of Massachusetts, and was elected to represent Buckfield one year in the State Legislature. In 1845 he removed to Wrentham, Mass., where he built up a fine practice. Previously, in 1826, he had married Saba, daughter of Thomas and Sally Sturtevant, of Middleboro'. One of the oldest physicians in Middleboro', and of one of its most reputable families (which, however, have ceased to exist in the town), was Dr. Thomas Sturtevant. He had a lucrative practice, and was highly esteemed in the community, living to a hale old age. He had several sons, among them Thomas (father of Saba) and George, also a prominent physician, but who died in the prime of life. In 1851, at the time of the last illness of Dr. George Sturtevant, Dr. Comstock visited him and treated him, and, after his death, received an urgent invitation to settle in Middleboro', which he did. From 1852 until his death, Oct. 20, 1878, Dr. Comstock was one of the leading, most active, and successful physicians in Plymouth County. His practice was extensive, and his advice as counsel was sought by the best practitioners from Provincetown to Providence. He was ever an enthusiastic and hard-working member of his profession. Always a student, he kept pace with the rapid advances and discoveries of medical science. He had many students, the first being Dr. Thaddeus Cushman, of Randolph, Mass. These have done credit to his instructions, and among them we name Dr. George F. Bigelow, Boston; Dr. Abiel W. Nelson, New London, Conn.; Dr. N. M. Tribou (deceased), Mystic, Conn.; Dr. George W. Snow, Newburyport; Dr. Albert Sprague, and Dr. H. Willard, Providence, R. I.; Dr. Benjamin F. Wilson, New Bedford; Dr. Henry H. Sproat, of Assonet; Dr. J. G. Cowell, Wrentham, Mass.; and Dr. George L. Ellis, Middleboro' (formerly assistant physician of Taunton Insane Asylum). Dr. Comstock was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was councillor for many years; a prominent member of the American Medical Society, of which he was a delegate from Massachusetts to its annual meeting at Detroit. He was also a member of the Bristol South District Medical Society. His personal character was the very purest, his manner was winning and gracious, his life was one of the strictest integrity, and in his record of seventy-seven years he left the testimony of an honest and conscientious man. This motto, which he had printed on slips for his grandchildren, will serve to indicate his nature,—“Power of Thought is the only true measure of Intellect, as Force of Principle is the only true measure of Moral Greatness.”

A strong friend, a beloved and faithful physician, he maintained, by his daily walk and actions, and with an unfailing courtesy, the dignity of a true gentleman of the old school. The children of Dr. Comstock were William E. (a very promising youth, who died at the age of seventeen), Adelia B. (married F. P. Mulvey, merchant, of Chicago, and has three children,—William C., Caroline B., and Fannie L.), Katherine A., and Agnes (who married Dr. Nahum M. Tribou, of Middleboro'). Dr. Tribou settled at Mystic, Conn., where, after a few years' residence, he died, leaving two children, a son, Nahum M. (who furnishes the accompanying portrait of Dr. Comstock), and a daughter, Mary C., who married Dr. Henry Seudder Drake, of Westboro'. They have one child, Agnes K.). At a meeting held by the councillors of the Massachusetts Medical Society the following was adopted:

“The Massachusetts Medical Society having, by the death of the late Dr. William W. Comstock, lost an aged and one of its most honored members, who was for many years an associate of this body, we deem it just and fitting to place upon record our recognition of his virtues and abilities. Through all his long and arduous career of service in a noble and humane profession, it is not too much to say that, by untiring devotion to medical duty, by the constant exercise of care, patience, fidelity, and skill in the daily exercise of a pursuit so important to humanity, and by his unvarying kindness and courtesy to his medical brethren, he illustrated the best qualities of a physician and earned the increasing respect and final reverence of the profession, and that crown of a good man's life, the love and gratitude of the community which witnessed and were benefited by his life and labors. He was a wise, benevolent, conscientious, and public-spirited man and citizen, whose example and influence were beneficent in all the relations of life, and whose memory will be gratefully cherished. It is to the high honor of our profession, as it is an incentive to a just ambition, that, in each generation and in every community such men are found, who are venerable, not in years only, but in the long and amply-bestowed respect and confidence of their follow-men.”

One of the councillors, Dr. D. H. Storer, a personal friend of Dr. Comstock, in a speech expressing gratification at this resolution, gave him this noble tribute: “From an acquaintance, a friendship of more than forty years, I shall ever associate with his memory perfect professional integrity.” Dr. Dwelley writes thus of him: “Although having responsibility of a large and widespread country practice on his hands, he nearly always managed to be present at the county and State meetings of the societies, often riding late at night and before dawn to accomplish it. . . . He was truly a gentleman of the old school, strictly punctilious in every duty, calm and considerate, affable and polite, though firm and positive in his convictions, and no person ever failed to receive his services by day or night on account of being too poor to recompense him.” He died with his armor on, only ceasing his

labors with his last short illness. His virtues are cherished as a valuable legacy by his posterity, and assert for him an honorable place in the records of the community adorned by his life.

#### H. S. B. SMITH, M.D.

Henry Sutton Burgess Smith, M.D., son of Perley Dennison Smith and Louisa Burgess, his wife, comes from early New England families on both paternal and maternal sides, and was born in Bridgeton, Me., July 12, 1838.

Thomas Smith was one of the earliest settlers of Gloucester, and a proprietor. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was, in 1645, one of the king's commissioners. From him and his three sons (one of whom, Thomas, settled in Ipswich) descended the most of the Smiths in Northeastern Massachusetts. A direct descendant from him in the fifth generation was Isaiah Smith, who was born about 1774, married Mary Chapman, of one of the early families of Ipswich, Mass., and in 1803 drove his own team of oxen from Ipswich to his new home in a forest wilderness (now Bridgeton), in the then district of Maine. Hardy, resolute, and energetic, he was well calculated to endure the toils and privations of pioneer life, and by his exertions and industry transformed the wildness of the woods into a pleasant and productive farm. He built a large house and barns, which are yet standing. He had much to do with public affairs in the new settlement, and was captain of the militia. Of his eleven children eight were born in Maine. He died in 1845, aged seventy-one years. He, in common with his neighbors, was imbued largely with the importance of education, and even during the first years of their settlement they had established an academy. Perley, his son, was born May 1, 1805, received an academic education, "and was distinguished as a mathematician." He married, in November, 1832, Louisa, daughter of Joshua Burgess, of Oneida County, N. Y., where she was born, April 25, 1813. Mr. Smith settled on a farm near his father's, and united the avocations of land-surveyor and farmer. His death occurred Nov. 16, 1846, at the age of forty-one. He had four children,—Isaiah P., Henry S. B., Andrew R. G., and Joshua V. The eldest was ten years and the youngest only fourteen months old at the time of their father's death. The mother developed qualities of more than ordinary ability. Her strong maternal love kept the children together in an unbroken home-circle, and by her care, diligence,

and energy she brought from the new, rough, and slightly-improved farm the means to carry her children through college. How this was done only she and the All-Seeing One could tell. She worked early and late, planned, managed, and contrived. Personal comfort and luxuries were things not even to be dreamed of, and she infused her spirit into her children, and also the dauntless Christian faith and strength which sustained her under all her deprivations and exhausting labors, so that they cheerfully aided her in all ways. She lived to see them well educated and college graduates, her death occurring in 1872. They all graduated at Bowdoin College,—Isaiah in 1858, Henry in 1861, Andrew in 1863, and Joshua in 1867. Isaiah became a Congregationalist clergyman, and settled in Worcester. Andrew received the degree of M.D. from Dartmouth College in 1866, and located at Whitesville, Me. He has held prominent public positions, served one term as State senator, was re-elected, but was "counted out" on technicalities, the certificate of election being given to another. He brought suit against the Secretary of State, and the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the board, and he served a second term as senator. Joshua graduated at Maine Medical School in 1871, became a resident of Richmond, Me., where he practiced medicine until 1875, when he moved to Melrose, Mass., where he now resides.

His older brother, while a youth, was feeble, and Henry early became the active helper of his mother and leader in the farm work. Winter and summer he was engaged in either cutting the massive hemlock-trees into saw-logs, stripping the bark for sale to tanneries, hauling the logs to mill, or putting in or gathering the crops. Before he was fifteen years old he had many a day done a man's work, laboring from early dawn till long past sunset. In such circumstances and with such a mother it is not strange that he should improve to the utmost his educational advantages. He entered Bowdoin College in 1857, and was graduated therefrom in 1861. After graduation he became a teacher in Brunswick, Me., and was principal of both the grammar and high schools. While teaching he studied medicine, and in 1864 had attained so much knowledge of that profession that, after passing an examination for that purpose, he was commissioned, April 20, 1864, assistant-surgeon Thirty-second Regiment Maine Volunteers, and at once accompanied his regiment to Virginia. They immediately went to the front, and participated in the bloody battles on the James, Petersburg, Cold Harbor, and the Wilderness. At the close of the war, July 26, 1865, he was mustered







*A. R. Smith*



J. W. P. JENKS.





out of service, and returned to Maine, where he attended a course of lectures at Berkshire Medical College, and received his diploma of M.D. from that institution Nov. 8, 1865. Shortly after beginning the practice of medicine he located at Bowdoinham, Me., where he built up a large and successful practice, and remained until Nov. 1, 1878.

The hard labor which had devolved upon him in his youth had undermined his constitution, and the extreme changes of the harsh climate of Maine developed pulmonic disease, which necessitated a change of residence. The death of Dr. W. W. Comstock afforded an opportunity for a change by opening a field in Middleboro', and Dr. Smith established himself here Nov. 1, 1878. He married, Aug. 26, 1862, Ophelia, daughter of Jason and Mary J. (Cheney) Ripley, born in Hillsboro', N. H. Their surviving children are Owin Ripley and Arthur Vincent. During his residence in Middleboro', Dr. Smith has built up a large and lucrative practice. He devotes his time entirely to his profession, is a diligent student, and keeps pace with the rapid progress of medical science. He was formerly a member of Sagadahoc County (Maine) Medical Society and always in some official position connected therewith, and for some years was its president. He is now a member of South Bristol Medical Society, Massachusetts Medical Society, and American Medical Society, and attends their meetings.

Dr. Smith is congregational in religious belief and Republican in politics. He holds membership in Village Lodge, F. and A. M., Bowdoinham, Me., and St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Brunswick, Me. Popular in his profession, of kind and winning manners, and of strong sociality, Dr. Smith holds a high place in the regards of a large circle of friends.

#### PROFESSOR JOHN W. P. JENKS.

Professor John W. P. Jenks, principal of Peirce Academy, Middleboro', was born in West Boylston, Mass., May 1, 1819. At thirteen years of age he commenced the study of Latin and Greek in special preparation for college under the private tuition of his pastor, Rev. Addison Parker, in Southbridge, Mass., depending mainly upon his manual labor for support. In three months Rev. J. W. Parker, D.D., cousin of his pastor, tendered him the opportunity of spending a year under his tuition in a plantation school in Virginia. Returning north in the spring of 1833, he entered Peirce Academy for a year, and was graduated at Brown University in the class of

1838. On leaving college he went to Georgia, where he taught nearly four years. In 1842 he became the principal of Peirce Academy, and continued in that relation twenty-nine years. From an attendance of over a hundred students during his connection with the institution as a pupil, in 1833, he found the number reduced to twelve or fifteen, and the building in a dilapidated condition, without blackboards or apparatus, and the entire expense of carrying on the institution dependent solely upon the income derived from the tuition of its pupils. About the same time high schools, confessedly designed by their advocates to do away with all denominational academics, were beginning to be established in all the cities and larger towns in the State, as well as normal schools, one of which was located within ten miles. Notwithstanding these unfavorable circumstances, Peirce Academy rose during the administration of Professor Jenks to a high rank among the best institutions of its kind in New England, averaging for some years over two hundred tuition-paying pupils, at an average age of eighteen years, and often furnishing forty or more teachers of district schools at the close of a fall or spring term, pupils from almost every State east of the Mississippi and from the British provinces being frequently represented in its annual catalogues.

Resigning his position, Professor Jenks was elected, in 1872, Professor of Agricultural Zoology and Curator of the Museum of Natural History in Brown University, which position he still holds, having, by his untiring efforts and personal sacrifices, brought his special department into a condition far in advance of what it was when he entered the duties of his professorship.

#### EBENEZER WEAVER PEIRCE.

Ebenezer Weaver Peirce, the writer of what in this publication appears concerning the towns of Carver, Lakeville, and Middleboro', was born at what still continues to be his residence in the southerly part of Assonet village in Freetown, April 5, 1822, and is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America, and settled at Plymouth as early as 1623, and died at Duxbury in or near 1673.

Isaac Peirce, a son of Abraham Peirce, served as a soldier in King Philip's war, and was among those who played "the man and took the Indian fort" in what is now Kingston, R. I., Dec. 19, 1675, for which act of daring and bravery he received a grant of land in addition to his stipulated wages. Isaac

Peirce, the Narraganset soldier, died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732.

Isaac Peirce left sons,—Thomas and Isaac, Jr., the last named of whom died in what is now Lakeville, Jan. 17, 1757.

Ebenezer Peirce, the oldest son of Isaac, Jr., was born in Duxbury, that part afterwards Pembroke, in or near 1704, and died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Aug. 14, 1796. Ebenezer Peirce was the father of six sons, three of whom were soldiers in the French and Indian war; one attaining to the position of captain, and all six served in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, four of the six therein were captains. Among these six sons was Capt. Job Peirce, who had one son that served in both the army and navy in the Revolutionary war, and one son who was a major, and another a captain in the coast guard, in the last war with England, sometimes called the war of 1812.

Capt. Job Peirce was the founder or donor of Peirce Academy, in Middleboro', and his son, Ebenezer Peirce, Esq., and wife, Joanna Weaver, were the parents of the subject of this sketch, who upon the maternal side is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, who greatly distinguished himself in King William's war (1689 to 1692), the earliest town-clerk and treasurer of Freetown of whom there remains a record, also selectman, assessor, and representative to both the Colonial and Provincial Court, and one of the Council of War. Lieut. Gardiner subsequently became the principal proprietor of what is now known as Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, where he died Dec. 8, 1696.

The mother of Ebenezer W. Peirce was Joanna, the oldest daughter of Col. Benjamin Weaver, of Freetown, an officer in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, and also in the loyal forces in Shay's rebellion (1786); a man who was intrusted with both the sword and purse, he having by annual elections been chosen treasurer of Freetown for the long term of twenty-nine years, and as judge of a police court served thirty years.

Ebenezer W. Peirce received such benefits as were afforded by the common schools in Freetown, and passed one term each in Peirce Academy, Middleboro', Mass., Bacon Academy, Colechester, Conu., and Durham Academy, at Durham, N. H., and has received appointments to the offices of trial justice, coroner, notary public, public administrator, and commissioner to qualify civil officers from the Governor of the State, and from the President of the United States that of collector of internal revenue for the First Congressional District in Massachusetts. He has

also been elected to the offices of selectman, overseer of the poor, collector, treasurer, and school committee in the town in which he resided. Inheriting the proclivities of his family, he at an early age became interested in the militia, into which he voluntarily enlisted at the age of nineteen, attaining to the position of major of the Fourth Regiment of artillery at twenty-two, lieutenant-colonel at twenty-four, and was honorably discharged at his own request at the age of twenty-six. Two years later, being earnestly solicited, he accepted the command of the Assonet Light Infantry Company, and taking the same to a brigade muster about two months after its organization, secured the second honors in a hotly-contested prize-drill, only one company being regarded as its superior in attainment, and throwing all others that had been for several years competing for these honors far into the shade, and thus securing to himself the claim of an excellent drill-officer. In August, 1851, he was made major of Third Regiment of Light Infantry, promoted to lieutenant-colonel in April, 1852, and raised to brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in First Division Nov. 7, 1855, commanding that brigade until the commencement of the war of the great Rebellion in which, in the first three months of that conflict, he led it in Virginia. Dec. 13, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of a newly-raised, and then for the first time organized, three years' regiment (the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry), and when leading the same at the battle of White-Oak Swamp, in Virginia, June 30, 1862, his right arm near the shoulder was torn off by a cannon-ball, of which wound he was off duty only thirty days, and participated in the second battle of Bull Run in a little less than two months.

He was soon after promoted to the command of the Second Brigade in the First Division of the Ninth Corps, which brigade he led in the States of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, and for a time in Tennessee commanded the division. From youth his habits have been studious, and he has given much time to a careful perusal of the Bible, that while in his minority he used to read through once in every twelve months for several consecutive years, and as a result of which he has become a thorough-going free-thinker and a confirmed materialist, in whose mind reason takes the place of revelation and science has demolished superstition. Both before and since the war he has written extensively for newspapers and other publications, and during the last ten years devoted much labor to historical and genealogical researches, writing and publishing several books concerning each. Although having attained to more than threescore



*Ebenezer W. Peirce,*





years, and suffered the hardships incident to several years' army life, after losing his right arm, he enjoys almost unalloyed and uninterrupted good health, which he ascribes to his life-long regular and abstemious habits, ignoring the use of spirituous liquors, tobacco-chewing, smoking, and snuffing, and all forms of gambling, having never so much as once played a game of cards in his life; thus, as he says, keeping the head clear, heart pure, and stomach clean, added to

which he has not allowed himself to be encumbered with or burdened by the troubles and cares of more than one world at the same time. He seeks to do and do well the duties of that state of existence in which he finds himself to be, as this he considers his whole duty here and the best preparation for a hereafter, provided there be any hereafter, and says there is enough to do in the world that he knows about, and hence no call to do for that he knows nothing.

# HISTORY OF HINGHAM.

## CHAPTER I.

### TOPOGRAPHY—EARLY RECORDS, ETC.

THE town of Hingham lies in the northern part of Plymouth County, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Massachusetts Bay and Hull; on the east by Cohasset; on the south by South Scituate and Rockland; on the west by Weymouth.

It originally embraced the present town of Cohasset, which was set off April 26, 1770. The town formed a part of Suffolk County until March 26, 1793, when it was annexed to the newly-formed county of Norfolk. June 20th, of the same year, the former act was repealed so far as it related to Hingham and Hull, and Hingham again became a portion of Suffolk, and remained as such until June 18, 1803, when it was annexed to Plymouth County.

Hingham was probably settled as early as 1633, and among the pioneers were Ralph Smith, Nicholas Jacob and family, Thomas Lincoln, Edmund Hobart and wife, Thomas Hobart and family, Theophilus Cushing, Edmund Hobart, Sr., Joshua Hobart, Henry Gibbs, Thomas Chubbuck, Joseph Andrews, and others.

The following list with notes of those who either settled or received grants of lands in this town was compiled by the late Solomon Lincoln, Jr., and published in his valuable "History of the town of Hingham," which is now out of print and a scarce work:

In 1635, Joseph Andrews,<sup>1</sup> Thomas Chubbuck, Henry Gibbs, Edmund Hobart, Sr.,<sup>2</sup> Edmund Hobart, Jr., Joshua Hobart, Rev. Peter Hobart, Thomas Hobart, Nicholas Jacob, Thomas Lincoln (weaver), Ralph Smith, Jonas Austin,<sup>3</sup> Nicholas Baker,<sup>4</sup> Clement Bates,

Richard Betsecombe, Benjamin Bozworth, William Buckland, James Cade,<sup>5</sup> Anthony Cooper, John Cutler,<sup>6</sup> John Farrow, Daniel Fop, Jarvice Gould, William Hersey,<sup>7</sup> Nicholas Hodsdon, Thomas Johnson,<sup>8</sup> Andrew Lane, William Large,<sup>9</sup> Thomas Loring, George Ludkin,<sup>10</sup> Jeremy Morse, William Nolton, John Otis,<sup>11</sup> David Phippeny, John Palmer, John Porter, Henry Rust, John Smart, Francis Smith (or Smyth),<sup>12</sup> John Strong,<sup>13</sup> Henry Tuttil,<sup>14</sup> William Walton,<sup>15</sup> Thomas Andrews, William Arnall, George Bacon,

as pastor of the church. Mather speaks of him as "honest Nicholas Baker, who, though he had but a private education, yet being a pious and zealous man, or, as Dr. Arrowsmith expresses it, so good a logician that he could offer up to God a reasonable service, so good an arithmetician that he could wisely number his days, and so good an orator that he persuaded himself to be a good Christian, and, being also one of good natural parts, especially of a strong memory, was chosen pastor of the church there, and in the pastoral charge of that church he continued about eighteen years." He died Aug. 22, 1678.

<sup>5</sup> James Cade's name appears in Yarmouth in 1640.

<sup>6</sup> Cushing's manuscripts date his arrival in 1637. He had a grant of land in 1635.

<sup>7</sup> This name is written in various ways, often in our early records Hersie, sometimes Harsie, frequently Hearsey, but of late years Horsey. It is, I believe, a name of French origin. Among the surnames of the noblemen and gentlemen who went over to England with William the Conqueror was that of Horsy.

<sup>8</sup> A person by the name of Johnson formerly kept a tavern in a building situated on the spot where the dwelling-house of Mr. Benjamin S. Williams now stands. It was known by the name of the Pine-Tree Tavern, from the circumstance that a very large pine-tree stood in its front. This family removed to Stoughton.

<sup>9</sup> William Large removed to Provincetown, C. C.

<sup>10</sup> George Ludkin died at Braintree, Feb. 20, 1648.

<sup>11</sup> John Otis, the common ancestor of the distinguished civilians, patriots, and orators of that name in this country. There are branches of his family in Scituate, Barnstable, Boston, and in other places. This name, in our old records, is written variously, Otis, Oates, Otties, and Oattis.

<sup>12</sup> Francis Smith removed to Taunton.

<sup>13</sup> John Strong removed to Taunton, from thence to Northampton. He was probably the ancestor of the families of that name in that town and vicinity.

<sup>14</sup> Tuttil, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1637. His grants of land were in 1635.

<sup>15</sup> Walton's Cove derives its name from a person of this name.

<sup>1</sup> The first town clerk of Hingham.

<sup>2</sup> It may be remarked that this name has been written differently, generally, however, either Hobart or Hubbard. Mr. Hobart, the first minister, usually wrote it Hobart, although the record of his father's death is, "father Hubbard died."

<sup>3</sup> The name of Jonas Austin afterwards appears in Taunton.

<sup>4</sup> Nicholas Baker, twice a delegate from Hingham to the General Court, afterwards removed to Scituate, where he was settled



Nathaniel Baker, Thomas Collier, George Lane, George Marsh, Abraham Martin,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Peck, Richard Osborn, Thomas Wakely, Thomas Gill, Richard Ibrook, William Cockerum,<sup>2</sup> William Cockerill, John Fearing,<sup>3</sup> John Tucker.

In 1636, John Beal, Sr.,<sup>4</sup> Anthony Eames,<sup>5</sup> Thomas Hammond, Joseph Hull,<sup>6</sup> Richard Jones, Nicholas Lobdin, Richard Langer, John Leavitt,<sup>7</sup> Thomas Lincoln, Jr. (miller), Thomas Lincoln (cooper), Adam Mott, Thomas Minard, John Parker, George Russell,

William Sprague,<sup>8</sup> George Strange, Thomas Underwood, Samuel Ward, Randolph Woodward,<sup>9</sup> John Winchester, William Walker.

In 1637, Thomas Barnes, Josiah Cobbit, Thomas Chaffe,<sup>10</sup> Thomas Clapp,<sup>11</sup> William Carlslye (or Carsly), Thomas Dimock,<sup>12</sup> Vinton Dreuce, Thomas Hett, Thomas Joshlin, Aaron Ludkin, John Morrick, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Paynter, Edmund Pitts,<sup>13</sup> Joseph Phippeny, Thomas Shave, Ralph Smith, Thomas Turner, John Tower, Joseph Underwood, William Ludkin,<sup>14</sup> Jonathan Bozworth.<sup>15</sup>

In 1638 there was a considerable increase of the number of settlers. Among them were Mr. Robert Peck, Joseph Peck,<sup>16</sup> Edward Gilman,<sup>17</sup> John Foulsham, Henry Chamberlin, Stephen Gates, George Knights, Thomas Cooper,<sup>18</sup> Matthew Cushing,<sup>19</sup> John Beal, Jr., Francis James, Philip James, James Buck, Stephen Payne,<sup>20</sup> William Pitts, Edward Mitchell, John Sutton,<sup>21</sup> Stephen Lincoln.

<sup>8</sup> William Sprague, with his brothers Richard and Ralph, arrived at Naumkeag (Salem) in 1628 or 1629. From thence they removed to Mishawum (Charlestown), and from thence William removed to Hingham. His house-lot was on the south side of Pleasant Street. He had several sons,—among them Anthony, William, and John. This William removed to Rhode Island. Anthony, the eldest son, had a numerous family. He lived and died in a house situated near that in which Mr. Samuel Gilbert now resides, at the place called "Over the River." Josiah Sprague was one of Anthony's sons; Isaac was one of Josiah's six sons.

<sup>9</sup> Ralph Woodward, one of the first deacons of the church.

<sup>10</sup> Thomas Chaffee removed to Swansea.

<sup>11</sup> Thomas Clapp removed to Soituate.

<sup>12</sup> Thomas Dimock removed to Barnstable.

<sup>13</sup> Edmund Pitts, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1639, with his brother, Leonard Pitts, and Adam Foulsham. His grant of land was in 1637.

<sup>14</sup> William Ludkin was from Norwich, England.

<sup>15</sup> Jonathan Bozworth removed to Swansea.

<sup>16</sup> Mr. Joseph Peck removed to Rehoboth, where he died Dec. 22, 1663.

<sup>17</sup> Edward Gilman removed to New Hampshire.

<sup>18</sup> Thomas Cooper removed to Rehoboth.

<sup>19</sup> A memorandum of a descendant of Matthew Cushing mentions the date of his arrival at Boston, Aug. 10, 1638. The name of his wife was Nazareth Pitcher. Their children, whose names follow, came with them to this country, viz., Daniel, Jeremiah, Matthew, Deborah, and John. Matthew Cushing, Sr., died Sept. 30, 1660, aged about seventy-two years. He was probably the ancestor of all of the name in this country. His son, John, removed to Soituate, where he was a selectman in 1676, a deputy, and afterwards (about the year 1690) an assistant. His son and grandson were judges of the Supreme Court of this State and the latter (Hon. William Cushing) of the Supreme Court of the United States.

<sup>20</sup> Stephen Payne removed to Rehoboth, where he died in 1677.

<sup>21</sup> One of the same name removed to Rehoboth. He came from Attleboro', England. One of the same name was among the first inhabitants of Conohasset, perhaps a son of the eldest John.

<sup>1</sup> Martin's Well, or, as it was sometimes called, Abraham's Well, derives its name from this person.

<sup>2</sup> Cockerum probably returned to England. "October 3, 1642, brother Cockrum sailed for England."—*Hobart's Diary*.

<sup>3</sup> John Fearing came from Cambridge, England. The arrival of a person by this name is dated in Cushing's MSS., 1638. It may be observed that, in a few instances, according to Cushing's MSS., the persons to whom grants of land were made did not arrive here until after the date of their grants. This may have been the fact, but there were evidently many more settlers here before 1640 than are mentioned in these manuscripts. He mentions but four families that came over in 1635. Unquestionably a much larger number accompanied Mr. Hohnart. It is possible, however, that the trifling discrepancies in the dates of the arrival of some of the settlers may be reconciled by the supposition that there were in some instances two or more persons of the same name; indeed, we know that four persons of the same Christian and surname (Thomas Lincoln) came into this town within a few years after its first settlement.

<sup>4</sup> "1633, John Beale, shoemaker, with his wife and five sons and three daughters and two servants, came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham."—*Cushing's MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> Anthony Eames was a deputy in 1637, 1638, and 1643, frequently a town officer, and involved in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph Hull, a deputy from Hingham in September, 1638, and in March after. One of the commissioners to end small causes, in the same year.

<sup>7</sup> The family tradition concerning John Leavitt is, that he was an indentured apprentice in England, and that he absconded from his master and came to this country when nineteen years of age, and settled first at Roxbury and afterwards in Hingham. If this tradition is correct he must have arrived in this country before the year 1628, as he died Nov. 20, 1691, aged eighty-three. He received a grant of land in this town in 1636. His homestead was in Leavitt Street (recently so named), on both sides of the river, and is now principally owned by the descendants of his sons, Israel and Josiah. He was a deacon of the church. In his will, executed Nov. 30, 1689, and proved Jan. 27, 1691/2, he mentions his sons Samuel, Israel, Moses, Josiah, Nehemiah, and the widow of his son, John; also his daughters, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and Abigail. Israel had a son, John. He died July 29, 1749. John, son of this John, died April 13, 1797, aged eighty-six. The late Mr. Jacob Leavitt was a son of this last-mentioned John. He died Jan. 7, 1826. He possessed good natural abilities and a sound judgment. He was a valuable citizen. He filled many public offices and was a zealous Whig of the Revolution. Mr. Joshua Leavitt, who died May 12, 1825, aged ninety-two, and who filled the office of town treasurer for thirty years, with so much acceptance, was a descendant of Josiah Leavitt, son of the first John, above mentioned.

Samuel Parker, Thomas Lincoln,<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah Moore, Mr. Henry Smith,<sup>2</sup> Bozoan Allen,<sup>3</sup> Matthew Hawke,<sup>4</sup> William Ripley.<sup>5</sup> All of those preceding who came to this country in 1638 took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master. In addition to these the following-named persons received grants of land in the year 1638, viz.: John Buck, John Benson, Thomas Jones,<sup>6</sup> Thomas Lawrence, John Stephens, John Stodder,<sup>7</sup> Widow Martha Wilder, Thomas Thaxter.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Henry Smith's name appears afterwards in Rehoboth.

<sup>3</sup> Bozoan Allen, "the very good friend" of Mr. Hobart, the first minister, came from Lynn, England. He was often a deputy, a military officer, and an influential citizen of Hingham. He was very active in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc. He removed to Boston, where he died Sept. 14, 1652.

<sup>4</sup> Matthew Hawke was the second town clerk of Hingham. He was from Cambridge, England.

<sup>5</sup> In a brief genealogy of the family of William Ripley, collected by one of his descendants, it is stated that he "accompanied Mr. Hobart in the new settlement." If by this it is meant that he came to this country with Mr. Hobart, or that he was here before 1638, I am inclined to believe the statement is erroneous. The grant of land to William Ripley is in 1638, and in the list of settlers prepared by Mr. Cushing there is the following memorandum: "1638. William Ripley and his wife and two sons and two daughters came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham." His name is by him embraced, as above stated, in the list of those who took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1612. He died in July, 1656. His two sons were John and Abraham. John married a daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart. John had six sons, viz., John, Joshua, Jeremiah, Josiah, Peter, and Hezekiah. Of these, John and Peter died in this town; Joshua removed to Haddam, Conn.; Jeremiah, to Kingston, Mass.; Josiah, to Weymouth. Hezekiah died in Connecticut in 1691. Peter had three sons,—Peter, Nehemiah, and Ezra. Nehemiah removed to Plymouth. Peter remained in Hingham. He had two sons,—Noah and Nehemiah. Noah removed to Barre. Nehemiah remained in Hingham. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of Cohasset.

<sup>6</sup> This name is frequently written Joanes in the old records.

<sup>7</sup> This name is sometimes written as above, and frequently Stoddard.

<sup>8</sup> Thomas Thaxter, the common ancestor of all of the name in this town and vicinity. The name of his wife was Elizabeth. He died in 1654, his wife surviving him. His sons who lived to manhood were John and Samuel. John had twelve children. He died March, 1686/7. His widow was married to Daniel Cushing, Esq. Three of the daughters of John married Cushings. One of his sons was Col. Samuel Thaxter, a magistrate, delegate to the General Court, an assistant, and otherwise distinguished in public trusts. He had four children,—Elizabeth, John, Samuel, and Sarah. Elizabeth was married to Capt. John Norton, son of Rev. John Norton, and afterwards to Col. Benjamin Lincoln, father of the late Gen. Lincoln, of the Revolutionary army. Samuel, H. U. 1714, married Sarah Marshall, of Boston, and (after her decease) Mary Hawke, daughter of James Hawke. She survived him, and was afterwards married to Rev. John Hancock, of Braintree, father of Hon. John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress. Maj. Samuel Thaxter, the son of Samuel and Sarah, H. U. 1743, was one

In 1639, Anthony Hilliard and John Prince received grants of land. The names of Hewett (Huet<sup>9</sup>) and Liford are mentioned in Hobart's "Diary" in that year, and in the "Diary" the following names are first found in the respective years mentioned: in 1646, — Burr;<sup>10</sup> in 1647, James Whiton; in 1649, John Lazell, Samuel Stowell; in 1653, — Garnett,<sup>11</sup> and — Canterbury.<sup>12</sup>

The number of persons who came over in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, in the year 1638, and settled in Hingham, was one hundred and thirty-three. All that came before were forty-two, making in all one hundred and seventy-five. The whole number that came out of Norfolk (chiefly from Hingham and its vicinity) from 1633 to 1639, and settled in this Hingham, was two hundred and six. This statement, on the authority of the third town clerk of Hingham, must be reconciled with the fact that there was a much larger number of settlers here in 1639 than would appear from his estimate. They undoubtedly came in from other places. Many of the names mentioned in the previous pages are now scattered in va-

of the very few who escaped the massacre at Fort William Henry. Maj. Thaxter had a numerous family, among whom were the late Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Dr. Gridley Thaxter, of Abington, Samuel, etc. The late Capt. Duncan M. B. Thaxter was a son of Samuel. John, the eldest son of Col. Samuel Thaxter, married Grace Stockbridge, of Pembroke. His son, Col. John Thaxter, H. U. 1741, was a delegate in 1772. John Thaxter, Esq., of Haverhill, was a son of Col. John Thaxter. Deacon Joseph Thaxter was a brother of Col. John Thaxter, and father of the late Rev. Joseph Thaxter, minister of Edgartown and a chaplain of the army of the Revolution. David Thaxter was the only son of the eldest Samuel who lived to manhood. He married Alice Chubbuck. He had but one son, David, who died in 1791, aged eighty-three.

<sup>9</sup> The following singular account of the cure of one of this name of a distempered imagination is extracted from the "History of New England" (Mass. His. Col., new series, vol. vi. p. 442):

"1642. One Huet's wife, of Hingham, having been long in a sad melancholy distemper, near to frenzy, and having formerly, in the year 1637, attempted to drown her child, did now again take her child of three years old, and stripping it of its clothes, threw it into the creek, but it, scrambling out of the water and mud, came to the mother, who took it another time and threw it so far into the creek that it could not possibly get out; yet by good providence a young man that accidentally passed by took it up. The mother conceived she had sinned the sin against the Holy Ghost. She was afterwards proceeded with by church council, and by that means was drawn off from those satanic delusions, and, after the manifestations of repentance, was received into the church again, being brought to a sound mind."

<sup>10</sup> Simon Burr, the first of the name of Burr in this town, came from Dorchester, and was related to Rev. Jonathan Burr, an early minister in that town.

<sup>11</sup> Garnett now written Gardner.

<sup>12</sup> Canterbury extinct as a surname. The Barnes families are descendants from Cornelius Canterbury.

rious parts of the country. Many of the first settlers removed to other places during the militia difficulties which occurred within a few years after the settlement of the town, and a considerable number had previously obtained lands at Rehoboth.<sup>1</sup>

**Incorporation of the Town.**—The town of Hingham was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635, and named from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, from whence the minister and most of the settlers had emigrated. The first town-meeting was held in 1635, and the first representatives chosen from this town were Joseph Andrews and Nicholas Baker.<sup>2</sup> Joseph Andrews was also the first town clerk, chosen in 1638.

In 1635 Hingham was assessed £6; Weymouth, £4; Boston, £25 10s.; Salem, £16; and Newton and Dorchester, each £26 5s. In August of the following year, however, the assessment for Hingham was raised to £8 10s.

In those early days a fine was imposed for non-attendance at town-meetings, and the arm of the law was also raised against him who should depart from the meeting "until the assembly be broken up or without leave." This order was passed by a vote of the town May 14, 1637, and was as follows:

"It is likewise agreed upon by a joint consent and general vote of the freemen that whosoever shall absent himself from any meeting appointed, and shall have lawful warning of it, or shall otherwise come to the knowledge of the same meeting within special occasions approved of by the assembly or the major part of the freemen then assembled; and further, it is likewise agreed upon that when assembled and be come together to agitate and determine of any business concerning the common good of Church or Commonwealth, not one shall depart until the assembly be broken up or without leave, upon the payment of every such dofeet, *one peck of Indian corn*, as well for the not staying with the assembly being there assembled as for the not coming, having lawful warning or otherwise [having] knowledge of it. And likewise it is agreed upon, that every such fine or fines shall be levied by the constable, and shall be carefully kept to the use of the town as hereafter shall be thought fit to employ it, and from the day of the date hereof it shall stand in force, unless it be found to be prejudicial and repealed."

April 9, 1641, the town voted as follows, fixing the pay of laborers and the prices of commodities:

<sup>1</sup> Among the towns of which a considerable number of inhabitants originated in Hingham are Rehoboth, Wareham, Cummington, Donnysville, and Perry (Maine). A few removed to Swansea, Duxbury, Scituate, Barnstable, Lancaster, etc., and a large number to Boston.

The following names appear in Lancaster in 1654, viz.: Stephen Gates, Sr., James Whiting or Witton, John Towers, and Thomas Joslin. Persons of the same names had previously received grants of land in Hingham, and actually settled here. The Pecks, of Rehoboth; Fearings, of Wareham; Clapps and Otises, of Scituate; Dimocks and Otises, of Barnstable; Lincolns, of Taunton, New Bedford, Dennyssville, and Perry, Me., etc., originated here.

<sup>2</sup> See list of representatives.

"It is ordered and agreed upon by a joint consent, that the prices of laborers' wages and commodities within this towne should be affixed as follows: Upon every commodity as well as upon laborers' wages should be abated *three pence* upon the *shilling* of what has been formerly taken.

	s.	d.
Common laborers a day.....	1	6
For mowing a day.....	2	0
Carpenters a day.....	1	10
A team with 3 yoke of oxen and one man, a day....	7	00
" with 2 yoke, a mare and a man.....	7	00
" 2 yoke and one man.....	6	00
" 1 yoke, a mare and a man.....	5	4
and they are to work eight hours a day.		

"Taylors and shoemakers are to abate three pence on the shilling of what they took before for a day's work. Butter the lb. 5d.

"Wheelwrights are to abate three pence on the shilling and to charge 2 shillings a day."

"In 1643, June 12, Anthony Eames, Samuel Ward, and Bozoan Allen had leave from the town to set up a corn-mill near the cove, on the condition that they paid any damage caused by flowage, &c. This mill was undoubtedly erected before the year 1645, as we find recorded in November of that year, that Gowan Wilson was removed by the town from the office of miller."

"It appears," says Mr. Lincoln, "that at an early date, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands embraced within the limits of Nantasket or Nantascot. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed, and endeavored to maintain a title to them, as in July, 1643, we find the following record, viz.: 'There is chosen by the town, Joseph Peck, Bozoan Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard to go to the next court to make the best improvements of the evidence the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends, &c.' " It appears, however, that Hingham was unsuccessful in this controversy. The following peremptory decision was under date September, 1643: "The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and confirmed, and Hingham was willing to forbear troubling the court any more about Nantascot."

## CHAPTER II.

### THE MILITARY TROUBLES OF 1644—INDIAN HISTORY.

THESE troubles, which no doubt seriously retarded the material as well as the religious welfare of Hingham, originated among the members of the military company, and gradually enlisted the feelings of the entire town. The church became involved in the



matter, and it subsequently was taken cognizance of by neighboring churches, and finally the controversy was carried to such length that the government was called upon to interfere. Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence" in 1654, says, "The people joyined in church covenant in this place were made about one hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven years space to the great grief of all other churches."

Winthrop, in his journal, vol. ii. p. 221, introduces the subject as follows:

"1645. This court fell out a troublesome business which took up much time. The town of Hingham, having one Emes their lieutenant seven or eight years, had lately chosen him to be their captain, and had presented him to the standing council for allowance; but before it was accomplished the greater part of the town took some light occasion of offence against him, and chose one Allen to be their captain, and presented him to the magistrates (in the time of the last general court) to be allowed. But the magistrates, considering the injury that would hereby accrue to Emes (who had been their chief commander so many years, and had deserved well in his place, and that Allen had no other skill but what he learned from Emes), refused to allow of Allen, but willed both sides to return home, and every officer to keep his place until the court should take further order. Upon their return home, the messengers who came for Allen called a private meeting of those of their own party, and told them truly what answer they received from the magistrates, and soon after they appointed a training day (without their lieutenant's knowledge), and, being assembled, the lieutenant hearing of it came to them, and would have exercised them as he was wont to do, but those of the other party refused to follow him, except he would show them some order for it. He told them of the magistrate's order about it; the others replied that authority had advised him to go home and lay down his place honourably. Another asked what the magistrates had to do with them? Another, that it was but three or four of the magistrates, and if they had been all there it had been nothing, for Mr. Allen had brought more for them from the deputies than the lieutenant had from the magistrates. Another of them professeth he will die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers. Another (viz., the clerk of the band) stands up above the people, and requires them to vote, whether they would hear them out in what was past and what was to come. This being assented unto, and the tumult continuing, one of the officers (he who had told them that authority had advised the lieutenant to go home and lay down his place) required Allen to take the captain's place; but he not then accepting it, they put it to vote, whether should be their captain. The vote passing for it, he then told the company it was now past question, and thereupon Allen accepted it, and exercised the company two or three days, only about a third part of them followed the lieutenant. He having denied in the open field that authority had advised him to lay down his place, and putting (in some sort) the lie upon those who had so reported, was the next Lord's day called to answer it before the church, and he standing to maintain what he had said, five witnesses were produced to convince him. Some of them affirmed the words, the others explained their meaning to be, that one magistrate had so advised him. He denied both.

Whereupon the pastor, one Mr. Hubbert (brother to three of the principal in this sedition), was very forward to have excommunicated the lieutenant presently, but, upon some opposition, it was put off the next day. Thereupon the lieutenant and some three or four more of the chief men of the town informed four of the next magistrates of these proceedings, who forthwith met at Boston about it (viz., the deputy governor, the serjeant major general, the secretary, and Mr. Hibbins). These, considering the case, sent warrant to the constable to attach some of the principal offenders (viz., three of the Hubbards and two more) to appear before them at Boston, to find sureties for their appearance at the next court, &c. Upon the day they came to Boston, but their said brother, the minister, came before them, and fell to expostulate with the said magistrates about the said cause, complaining against the complainants, as talebearers, &c., taking it very disdainfully that his brethren should be sent for by a constable, with other high speeches, which were so provoking as some of the magistrates told him that were it not for respect to his ministry they would commit him. When his brethren and the rest were come in, the matters of the information were laid to their charge, which they denied for the most part. So they were bound over (each for other) to the next court of assistants. After this five others were sent for by summons (these were only for speaking untruths of the magistrates in the church). They came before the deputy governor, when he was alone, and demanded the cause of their sending for, and to know their accusers. The deputy told them so much of the cause as he could remember, and referred them to the secretary for a copy, and for their accusers he told them they knew both the men and the matter, neither was a judge bound to let a criminal offender know his accusers before the day of trial, but only in his own discretion, least the accuser might be taken off or perverted, &c. Being required to give bond for their appearance, &c., they refused. The deputy laboured to let them see their error, and gave them time to consider of it. About fourteen days after, seeing two of them in the court (which was kept by those four magistrates for smaller causes), the deputy required them again to enter bond for their appearance, &c., and upon their second refusal committed them in that open court.

"The general court falling out before the court of assistants, the Hubbards and the two which were committed, and others of Hingham, about ninety (whereof Mr. Hubbert, their minister, was the first), presented a petition to the general court to this effect, that whereas some of them had been bound over, and others committed by some of the magistrates for words spoken concerning the power of the general court, and their liberties and the liberties of the church, &c., they craved that the court would hear the cause, &c. This was first presented to the deputies, who sent it to the magistrates, desiring their concurrence with them, that the cause might be heard, &c. The magistrates, marvelling that they would grant such a petition without desiring conference first with themselves, whom it so much concerned, returned answer that they were willing the cause should be heard, so as the petitioners would name the magistrates whom they intended, and the matters they would lay to their charge, &c. Upon this the deputies demanded of the petitioners' agents (who were then deputies of the court) to have satisfaction in those points, whereupon they singled out the deputy governor, and two of the petitioners undertook the prosecution. Then the petition was returned again to the magistrates for their consent, &c., who, being desirous that the deputies might take notice how prejudicial to authority and the honour of the court it would be to call a magistrate to answer criminally in a cause, wherein nothing of that nature could be laid to his charge, and that without any private ex-

amination preceding, did intimate so much to the deputies (though not directly, yet plainly enough), showing them that nothing criminal, &c., was laid to his charge, and that the things objected were the act of the court, &c., yet if they would needs have a hearing they would join in it. And, indeed, it was the desire of the deputy (knowing well how much himself and the other magistrates did suffer in the cause through the slanderous reports wherewith the deputies and the country about had been possessed) that the cause might receive a public hearing.

"The day appointed being come, the court assembled in the meeting-house at Boston. Diverse of the elders were present, and a great assembly of people. The deputy governour, coming in with the rest of the magistrates, placed himself beneath within the bar, and so sat uncovered. Some question was in court about his being in that place (for many both of the court and the assembly were grieved at it). But the deputy telling them that, being criminally accused, he might not sit as a judge in that cause, and if he were upon the bench it would be a great disadvantage to him, for he could not take that liberty to plead the cause, which he ought to be allowed at the bar; upon this the court was satisfied.

"The petitioners having declared their grievances, &c., the deputy craved leave to make answer, which was to this effect, viz., that he accounted it no disgrace, but rather an honour put upon him, to be singled out from his brethren in the defence of one so just (as he hoped to make that appear), and of so public concernment. And although he might have pleaded to the petition, and so have demurred in law, upon three points,—1, in that there is nothing laid to his charge; that is, either criminal or unjust; 2, if he had been mistaken either in the law or in the state of the case, yet whether it were such as a judge is to be called in question for as a delinquent, where it doth not appear to be wickedness or wilfulness; for in England many erroneous judgments are reversed, and errors in proceedings rectified, and yet the judges not called in question about them; 3, in that being thus singled out from three other magistrates, and to answer by himself for some things, which were the act of a court, he is deprived of the just means of his defence, for many things may be justified as done by four which are not warrantable if done by one alone, and the records of a court are a full justification of any act while such record stands in force. But he was willing to waive this plea, and to make answer to the particular charges, to the end that the truth of the case and of all proceedings thereupon might appear to all men.

"Hereupon the court proceeded to examine the whole cause. The deputy justified all the particulars laid to his charge, as that upon credible information of such a mutinous practice, and open disturbance of the peace, and slighting of authority, the offenders were sent for, the principal by warrant to the constable to bring them, and others by summons, and that some were bound over to the next court of assistants, and others that refused to be bound were committed; and all this according to the equity of laws here established, and the custom and laws of England, and our constant practice here these fifteen years. And for some speeches he was charged with as spoken to the delinquents when they came before him at his house, when none were present with him but themselves, first, he appealed to the judgment of the court, whether delinquents may be received as competent witnesses against a magistrate in such a case; then, for the words themselves, some he justified, some he explained so as no advantage could be taken of them, as that he should say that the magistrates could try some criminal causes without a jury, that he knew no law of God or man which required a judge to make known to the party, his accusers (or, rather, witnesses), before the cause came to hearing. But two of them

charged him to have said that it was against the law of God and man so to do, which had been absurd, for the deputy professed he knew no law against it, only a judge may sometimes in discretion conceal their names, &c., lest that they should be tampered with, or conveyed out of the way, &c.

"Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies were of opinion that the magistrates exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger; and other of the deputies (being about half) and all the rest of the magistrates were of a different judgment, and that authority was overmuch slighted, which, if not timely remedied, would endanger the commonwealth and bring us to a mere democracy. By occasion of this difference, there was not so orderly a carriage at the hearing as was meet, each side striving unseasonably to enforce the evidence, and declaring their judgments thereupon, which should have been reserved to a more private debate (as after it was), so as the best part of two days was spent in this public agitation and examination of witnesses, &c. This being ended, a committee was chosen of magistrates and deputies, who stated the case as it appeared upon the whole pleading and evidence, though it cost much time, and with great difficulty did the committee come to accord upon it.

"The case being stated and agreed, the magistrates and deputies considered it apart, first the deputies having spent a whole day, and not attaining to any issue, sent up to the magistrates to have their thoughts about it, who, taking it into consideration, (the deputy always withdrawing when that matter came into debate), agreed upon these four points chiefly: 1, that the petition was false and scandalous; 2, that those who were bound over, &c., and others that were parties to the disturbance at Hingham, were all offenders, though in different degrees; 3, that they and the petitioners were to be censured; 4, that the deputy governour ought to be acquitted and righted, &c. This being sent down to the deputies, they spent divers days about it, and made two or three returns to the magistrates, and though they found the petition false and scandalous, and so voted it, yet they would not agree to any censure. The magistrates, on the other side, were resolved for censure, and for the deputy's full acquittal. The deputies being thus hard held to it, and growing weary of the court, for it began [3] 14, and brake not up (save one week) till [5] 5, were content they should pay the charges of the court. After they were drawn to consent to some small fines, but in this they would have drawn in lieutenant Emes to have been fined deeply, he being neither plaintiff nor defendant, but an informer only, and had made good all the points of his information, and no offence found in him other than that which was after adjudged worthy of admonition only; and they would have imposed the charges of the court upon the whole trained band at Hingham, when it was apparent that divers were innocent, and had no hand in any of these proceedings. The magistrates not consenting to so manifest injustice, they sent to the deputies to desire them to join with them in calling in the help of the elders (for they were now assembled at Cambridge from all parts of the United Colonies, and divers of them were present when the cause was publicly heard, and declared themselves much grieved to see that the deputy governour should be called forth to answer as a delinquent in such a case as this was, and one of them, in the name of the rest, had written to him to that effect, fearing lest he should apprehend over deeply of the injury, &c.), but the deputies would by no means consent thereto, for they knew that many of the elders understood the cause, and were more careful to uphold the honour and power of the magistrates than themselves were liked of, and many of them (at the request of the elder and others of the church of Hingham during this court) had been at Hingham to see if they could settle



peace in the church there, and found the elder and others the petitioners in great fault, &c. After this (upon motion of the deputies) it was agreed to refer the cause to arbitrators, according to an order of court, when the magistrates and deputies cannot agree, &c. The magistrates named six of the elders of the next towns, and left it to them to choose any three or four of them, and required them to name six others. The deputies, finding themselves now at the wall, and not daring to trust the elders with the cause, they send to desire that six of themselves might come and confer with the magistrates, which, being granted, they came, and at last came to this agreement, viz., the chief petitioners and the rest of the offenders were severally fined (all their fines not amounting to 50 pounds), the rest of the petitioners to bear equal share to 50 pounds more towards the charges of the court (two of the principal offenders were the deputies of the town, Joshua Hubbard and Bozome Allen, the first was fined 20 pounds, and the other 5 pounds), lieutenant Emes to be under admonition, the deputy governor to be legally and publicly acquit of all that was laid to his charge.

"According to this agreement, [5] 3, presently after the lecture the magistrates and deputies took their places in the meeting-house, and the people being come together, and the deputy governor placing himself within the bar, as at the time of hearing, etc., the governor read the sentence of the court, without speaking any more, for the deputies had (by importunity) obtained a promise of silence from the magistrates. Then was the deputy governor desired by the court to go up and take his place again upon the bench, which he did accordingly, and the court being about to arise, he desired leave for a little speech, which was to this effect:

"I suppose something may be expected from me upon this charge that is befallen me, which moves me to speak now to you; yet I intend not to intermeddle in the proceedings of the court, or with any of the persons concerned therein. Only I bless God that I see an issue of this troublesome business. I also acknowledge the justice of the court, and, for my own part, I am well satisfied. I was publicly charged, and I am publicly and legally acquitted, which is all I did expect or desire. And though this be sufficient for my justification before men, yet not so before the God who hath seen so much unis in my dispositions (and even in this affair) as calls me to be humble. For to be publicly and criminally charged in this court is matter of humiliation (and I desire to make a right use of it) notwithstanding I be thus acquitted. If her father had spit in her face (saith the Lord concerning Miriam) should she not have been ashamed seven days? Shame had lien upon her, whatever the occasion had been. I am unwilling to stay you from your urgent affairs, yet give me leave (upon this special occasion) to speak a little more to this assembly. It may be of some good use to inform and rectify the judgments of some of the people, and may prevent such distempers as have arisen amongst us. The great questions that have troubled the country are about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people. It is yourselves who have called us to this office, and being called by you we have our authority from God in way of an ordinance, such as hath the image of God eminently stamped upon it, the contempt and violation whereof hath been vindicated with examples of divine vengeance. I entreat you to consider that when you choose magistrates you take them from amongst yourselves—men subject to like passions as you are. Therefore when you see infirmities in us you should reflect upon your own, and that would make you bear the more with us, and not be sovero consumers of the failings of your magistrates when you have continual experience of the like infirmities in yourselves and others. We account him a good servant who breaks not his covenant. The covenant be-

tween you and us is the oath you have taken of us, which is to this purpose, that we shall govern you and judge your causes by the rules of God's laws and our own, according to our best skill. When you agree with a workman to build you a ship or a house, etc., he undertakes as well for his skill as for his faithfulness, for it is his profession, and you pay him for both. But when you call one to be a magistrate he doth not profess nor undertake to have sufficient skill for that office, nor can you furnish him with gifts, etc., therefore you must run the hazard of his skill and ability. But if he fail in faithfulness, which by his oath he is bound unto, that he must answer for. If it fall out that the case be clear to common apprehension, and the rule clear also, if he transgresses here, the error is not in the skill but in the evil of the will; it must be required of him. But if the cause be doubtful, or the rule doubtful, to men of such understanding and parts as your magistrates are, if your magistrates should err here yourselves must bear it.

"For the other point concerning liberty, I observe a great mistake in the country about that. There is a twofold liberty, natural (I mean as our nature is now corrupt) and civil or federal. The first is common to man with beasts and other creatures. By this, man, as he stands in relation to man simply, hath liberty to do what he lists; it is a liberty to evil as well as to good. This liberty is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, and cannot endure the least restraint of the most just authority. The exercise and maintaining of this liberty makes men grow more evil, and in time to be worse than brute beasts: *omnes sumus licentia deteriores*. This is that great enemy of truth and peace, that wild beast which all the ordinances of God are bent against, to restrain and subdue it. The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal,—it may also be termed moral,—in reference to the covenant between God and man, in the moral law, and the politico-covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just, and honest. This liberty you are to stand for, with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is unattained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free. The woman's own choice makes such a man her husband; yet being so chosen, he is her lord, and she is to be subject to him, yet in a way of liberty, not of bondage; and a true wife accounts her subjection her honour and freedom, and would not think her condition safe and free, but in her subjection to her husband's authority. Such is the liberty of the church under the authority of Christ, her king and husband; his yoke is so easy and sweet to her as a bride's ornaments; and if through forwardness or wantonness, &c., she shake it off, at any time, she is at no rest in her spirit, until she take it up again; and whether her lord smiles upon her and embraceth her in his arms, or whether he frowns, or rebukes, or smites her, she apprehends the sweetness of his love in all, and is refreshed, supported, and instructed by every such dispensation of his authority over her. On the other side, ye know who they are that complain of this yoke and say, let us break their hands, &c.; we will not have this man to rule over us. Even so, brethren, it will be between you and your magistrates. If you stand for your natural corrupt liberties, and will do what is good in your own eyes, you will not endure the least weight of authority, but will murmur and oppose, and be always striving to shake off that yoke; but if you will be satisfied to enjoy such civil and lawful liberties, such as Christ allows you, then will you quietly and cheerfully submit unto that authority which is set over you, in all the administrations of it, for your good. Wherein, if we



fail at any time, we hope we shall be willing (by God's assistance) to hearken to good advice from any of you, or in any other way of God; so shall your liberties be preserved in upholding the honour and power of authority amongst you."

The following notes of the proceedings of the deputies and magistrates in relation to this affair were collected by Mr. Savage, and published in his edition of Winthrop:

"The first order of the magistrates is as follows: Fined the persons after named at such sums as hereafter are expressed, having been as moderate and gone as low as they any ways could with the holding up of authority in any measure, and the maintenance of justice, desiring the concurrence of the deputies herein, that at length an end may be put to this long and tedious business.

Joshua Hubbard is fined.....	£20,00,00
Edmond Hubbard.....	5,00,00
Thomas Hubbard.....	2,00,00
Edmond Gold.....	1,00,00
John Faulshame.....	20,00,00
John Towers.....	5,00,00
Daniel Cushin.....	2,10,00
William Hersey.....	10,00,00
Mr. Bozon Allen.....	10,00,00
Mr. Peter Hubbard, that first subscribed the petition..	2,00,00
All the rest of the petitioners, being 81, out of which number are excepted three, viz., Mr. Peter Hubbard, John Foulshame, and John Towres, the rest making 78, are fined 20 shillings a piece, the sum of which is.....	155,10,00

"We have also voted, that according to the order of the General Court, for so long time as their cause hath been in handling, the petitioners shall bear the charge of the General Court, the sum of which costs is to be cast up and agreed by the court, when the cause is finished.

"The house of deputies having issued the Hingham business before the judgment of our honored magistrates upon the case came down, they have herounder expressed their determinate censures upon such as they find delinquent in the case, viz.:

Joshua Hubbard is fined.....	£20,00,00
Anthony Eames.....	5,00,00
Thomas Hubbard.....	4,00,00
Edmond Hubbard.....	10,00,00
Daniel Cushin.....	4,00,00
William Hersey.....	4,00,00
Mr. Allen, beside his proportion with the train band.....	1,00,00
Edmond Gold.....	2,00,00

Total..... £50,00,00

"The rest of the train band of Hingham, that have an equal vote allowed them by law for the choice of their military officers, are fined 55 pounds to be paid by equal proportion, the which said sums of 50 and 55 pounds are laid upon the said delinquents for the satisfying of the charge of the court occasioned by the hearing of the cause, in case the said charge shall arise to the sum of 105 pounds. The deputies desire the consent of the magistrates herein.

"Several discordant votes passed each branch before the business was brought to its close."

After giving an account of the proceedings of the court, Winthrop remarks as follows:

"I should have mentioned in the Hingham case, what care and pains many of the elders had taken to reconcile the differences which were grown in that church. Mr. Hubbard, the pastor there, being of a Presbyterial spirit, did manage all affairs without the church's advice, which divers of the congregation not

liking of, they were divided in two parts. Lieutenant Eames, etc., having complained to the magistrates, as is before expressed, Mr. Hubbard, etc., would have cast him out of the church, pretending that he had told a lie, whereupon they procured the elders to write to the church, and so did some of the magistrates also, whereupon they stayed proceeding against the lieutenant for a day or two. But he and some twelve more of them, perceiving he was resolved to proceed, and finding no way of reconciliation, they withdrew from the church, and openly declared it in the congregation. This course the elders did not approve of. But being present in the court, when their petition against the deputy-governour was heard, Mr. Hubbard, perceiving the cause was like to go against him and his party, desired the elders to go to Hingham to meditate a reconciliation (which he would never hearken to before, being earnestly sought by the other party, and offered by the elders) in the interim of the court's adjournment for one week. They readily accepted the motion, and went to Hingham, and spent two or three days there, and found the pastor and his party in great fault, but could not bring him to any acknowledgment. In their return by water, they were kept twenty-four hours in the boat and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest which arose in the night, but the Lord preserved them."

But the difficulties did not terminate here. The authority of government was resisted when the marshal attempted to levy the fines imposed on the petitioners. The following is Winthrop's account of the matter:

"1646. 26. (1.)] The governour and council met at Boston to take order about a rescue which they were informed of to have been committed at Hingham upon the marshal, when he went to levy the fines imposed upon Mr. Hubbard their pastor and many others who joined with him in the petition against the magistrates, etc., and having taken the information of the marshal and others, they sent out summons for their appearance at another day, at which time Mr. Hubbard came not, nor sent any excuses, though it was proved that he was at home, and that the summons was left at his house. Whereupon he was sent for by attachment directed to the constable, who brought him at the day of the return. And being then charged with joining in the said rescue by animating the offenders, and discouraging the officer, questioning the authority of his warrant because it was not in the king's name, and standing upon his allegiance to the crown of England, and exemption from such laws as were not agreeable to the laws of England, saying to the marshal that he could never know wherefore he was fined, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish that they might not be petitioned, he knew not what to say to it, etc. All the answer he would give was, that if he had broken any wholesome law not repugnant to the laws of England, he was ready to submit to censure. So he was bound over to the next court of assistants.

"The court being at Boston, Mr. Hubbard appeared, and the marshal's information and other concurrent testimony being read to him, and his answer demanded, he desired to know in what state he stood, and what offences he should be charged with, or what wholesome law of the land, not repugnant to the law of England, he had broken. The court told him, that the matters he was charged with amounted to a seditious practice and derogation and contempt of authority. He still pressed to know what law, etc. He was told that the oath which he had taken was a law to him; and beside the law of God which we were to judge by in case of a defect of an express law. He said that the law of God admitted various interpretations, etc. Then

he desired to see his accusers. Upon that the marshal was called, who justified his information. Then he desired to be tried by a jury, and to have the witnesses produced *viva voce*. The secretary told him that two were present, and the third was sworn to his examination (but in that he was mistaken, for he had not been sworn), but to satisfy him, he was sent for and sworn in court. The matters testified against him were his speeches to the marshal before thirty persons, against our authority and government, etc. 1. That we were but as a corporation in England; 2. That by our patent (as he understood it) we could not put any man to death, nor do divers other things which we did; 3. That he knew not wherefore the General Court had fined them, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish (or captious) as they might not be petitioned, etc., and other speeches tending to disparage our authority and proceedings. Accordingly a bill was drawn up, etc., and the jury found that he seemed to be ill-affected to this government, and that his speeches tended to sedition and contempt of authority. Whereupon the whole court (except Mr. Bellingham, who judged him to deserve no censure, and desired in open court to have his dissent recorded) adjudged him to pay 20 pounds fine, and to be bound to his good behaviour, till the next court of assistants, and then farther if the court should see cause. At this sentence his spirit rose, and he would know what the good behaviour was, and desired the names of the jury, and a copy of all the proceedings, which was granted him, and so he was dismissed at present."

"In 1646," says Mr. Lincoln, "the celebrated petition of Dr. Child and six others, for the abolition of 'the distinctions which were maintained here both in civil and church estate,' and that the people of this country might be wholly governed by the laws of England, was presented to the house of deputies. Six of the petitioners were cited before the court and charged with great offenses contained in this petition: they appealed to the parliament of England, and offered security to abide by their sentence, but the court thought proper to sentence the offenders to fine and imprisonment. The petitioners then resolved to lay their case before parliament, and Dr. Child, Mr. Vassall, and Mr. Fowle went to England for that purpose,<sup>1</sup> but it appears that they met with very ill success in their exertions. The papers were published at London by Maj. John Child, brother of Dr. Robert Child, in a tract entitled 'New England's Jonas Cast up at London,' in allusion, probably, to the remark of Mr. Cotton in one of his sermons, 'that if any shall carry any writings or complaints against the people of God, in this country to England, it would be as Jonas in the ship.' This tract was answered by Mr. Winslow, who was then in England, in another tract entitled the 'Salamander,' 'wherein (says Winthrop) he cleared the justice of the proceedings' of the government here."

<sup>1</sup> An amusing account of the superstitious terror of some of the passengers in the vessel in which the petitioners went to England, and of the ill success of their petition, may be found in Neal's "History of New England."

"This notice of the petition of Dr. Child and others is introduced for the purpose of correcting an error into which Hutchinson and Neal have fallen in confounding this controversy with that of our military dispute, which created so much excitement in the country. It is proper to mention, however, that Mr. Hobart was suspected of 'having a hand in it,' and consequently was obliged to suffer another of the mortifications to which the relentless spirit of persecution has subjected him. Winthrop's account of his treatment is as follows:

"In 1646. (9.) 4.] This court the business of Gorton &c., and of the petitioners, Dr. Child, &c., were taken into consideration, and it was thought needful to send some able man into England, with commission and instructions, to satisfy the commissioners for plantations about those complaints; and because it was a matter of so great and general concernment, such of the elders as could be had were sent for, to have their advices in the matter. Mr. Hubbard of Hingham came with the rest, but the court being informed that he had an hand in a petition, which Mr. Vassall carried into England against the country in general, the governour propounded that if any elder present had any such hand, &c., he would withdraw himself. Mr. Hubbard sitting still a good space, and no man speaking, one of the deputies informed the court that Mr. Hubbard was the man suspected, whereupon he arose, and said, that he knew nothing of any such petition. The governour replied, that seeing he was now named, he must needs deliver his mind about him, which was, that although they had no proof present about the matter of the petition, and therefore his denial was a sufficient clearing, &c., yet in regard he had so much opposed authority, and offered such contempt to it, as for which he had been lately bound to his good behaviour, he thought he would (in discretion) withdraw himself, &c., whereupon he went out. Then the governour put the court in mind of a great miscarriage, in that our secretest counsels were presently known abroad, which could not be but by some among ourselves, and desired them to look at it as a matter of great unfaithfulness, and that our present consultations might be kept in the breast of the court, and not be divulged abroad, as others had been."

"Winthrop then remarks upon a special providence of God (as he terms it), in which he takes it for granted that Mr. Hobart, the people of Hingham, and Dr. Child entertained similar views, if they did not openly combine their efforts to promote them.

"I must here observe a special providence of God, pointing out his displeasure against some profane persons who took part with Dr. Child, &c., against the government and churches here. The court had appointed a general fast to seek God (as for some other occasions so) in the trouble which threatened us by the petitioners, &c. The pastor of Hingham and others of his church (being of their party) made light of it, and some said they would not fast against Dr. Child and against themselves; and there were two of them (one Pitt and Johnson) who, having a great raft of masts and planks (worth forty or fifty pounds) to tow to Boston, would needs set forth about noon the day before (it being impossible they could get to Boston before the fast); but when they came at Castle Island there arose such a tempest as carried away their raft, and forced them to cut their masts to save their lives. Some of their masts and plank they recovered after, where it had been east



on shore; but when they came with it to the Castle, they were forced back again, and were so oft put back with contrary winds, &c., as it was above a month before they could bring all the remainder to Boston.'

"The editor of Winthrop in noticing these remarks very justly observes 'that unless we be careful always to consider the cause of any special providence, we may fail in our views of the displeasure of God;' and notices the fact that the clergy when they came to this town to reduce the church members to sobriety 'were kept twenty-four hours in the boat, and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest.'

"The last time at which Mr. Hobart was made to feel the displeasure of the government was in 1647. Winthrop mentions it in the following manner:

"4. (6.) There was a great marriage to be solemnized at Boston. The bridegroom being of Hingham, Mr. Hubbard's church, he was procured to preach, and came to Boston to that end. But the magistrates, hearing of it, sent to him to forbear. The reasons were, first, for that his spirit had been discovered to be averse to our ecclesiastical and civil government, and he was a bold man, and would speak his mind; second, we were not willing to bring in the English custom of ministers performing the solemnity of marriage, which sermons at such times might induce, but if any minister were present, and would bestow a word of exhortation, etc., it was permitted.'

"The dispassionate reader," Mr. Lincoln justly observes that, "while he will give to Winthrop all the credit to which his impartiality entitles him, cannot fail to discover some circumstances which tend to extenuate the criminality of the conduct of a large and respectable portion of the inhabitants of this town. The convictions which the deputy governor entertained, of the disorderly and seditious course of Mr. Hobart and his friends, were deep and strong; and in some instances his conduct indicated anything but a charitable spirit towards those whose principal error (if any) consisted in their attachment to more liberal views of government than those generally entertained at that time.

"Winthrop acknowledges that 'the great questions that troubled the country were about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people.' 'Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies' esteemed for piety, prudence, and justice, 'were of opinion that the magistrate exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger,' and the tendency of their principles and conduct was (in the opinion of the deputy governor) to have brought the commonwealth 'to a mere democracy.'

"Thus we learn that one of the military company here professed 'he would die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers.' Some of the principles and privileges for which our fathers contended, were undoubtedly too liberal and

republican for the spirit of the age in which they lived. They were, perhaps, injudicious and indiscreet in their endeavors to promote their views; and probably in some instances might not have expressed that respect for the constituted authorities to which their character entitled them. The most superficial reader, however, may discover in the conduct of the deputy governor something of the spirit of bigotry which was, unfortunately, too often allowed to affect the judgments of the wisest and best of men at that time, and which operated very much to the injury of those who entertained more liberal opinions in politics and religion. The deputies, although conscious of the disorder which the prevalence of such principles might cause in the community, did not feel so strong a disregard of the motives of the people of Hingham, which impelled them to the course which they pursued, as to induce them to consent to impose on them heavy fines without great reluctance.

"The deputy governor appears to have been very sensitive on the subject of innovations upon the authority of government, and strongly bent, not only upon punishing, but desirous of publicly disgracing the 'profane' people of Hingham. He seems to have 'engulphed Bible, Testament and all into the common law,' as authority for the severe measures which were taken to mortify their feelings and to check the spread of principles so democratic in their tendency, and so dangerous to the interests of the commonwealth. Accordingly, we find that the magistrates sent to Mr. Hobart to forbear delivering a discourse on the occasion of the marriage of one of his church, at Boston, among other reasons, 'because he was a bold man, and would speak his mind.'

"The effect of this controversy does not appear to have been ultimately injurious to the most conspicuous individuals engaged in it. Mr. Hobart, the pastor of Hingham, enjoyed the esteem of his people, and, as has been before remarked, was relieved from severe penalties which he incurred by the liberality of the people of the town. His brother, Joshua, was afterwards frequently a deputy, and in 1674 he was honored by an election to the office of Speaker to the House of Deputies.

"It is to be admitted that the excitement necessarily caused by the agitation of this business, served to retard the growth and prosperity of the town; and while the effects of the displeasure of the government were operating to its injury, many of the inhabitants removed to other places."

Hingham, it appears, suffered but little from the depredations of the Indians. Upon the commencement of King Philip's war, in 1675, which carried



terror and desolation to New England, it appears that "soldiers were impressed into the country service," and on the 19th of April, 1673, John Jacob was killed by a marauding band of savages, and subsequently the houses of Joseph Joanes, Anthony Sprague, Israel Hobart, Nathaniel Chubbuck, and James Whitons were burned by the Indians.

The following order was adopted by the selectmen in 1676:

"The selectmen of Hingham, taking into consideration the great danger we are in, and damage might ensue on us, by the Indians being our open enemies, and also complaint made to us on that account, do therefore order and agree that no person or persons in this town shall take in any Indian or Indians into the said town, or entertain or keep any Indian or Indians in the said town or in their service or houses, without order from authority, under the penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence," etc.

Garrison-houses were established about this time, and there were also three forts in the town.

In 1662 the town voted as follows:

"No Indian shall set up a wigwam either upon property of the town's common, or dwell in one already set up, from midsummer next until the last day of September following, upon penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence, and if any Englishman shall give leave and permit any such wigwam to be built upon his land, he shall be liable unto the same forfeiture, and any man in the town aggrieved is hereby empowered to prosecute this order, and to have consideration allowed him by the selectmen."

In 1665, in the "seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne, Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Brittainie, France, and Ireland, King, defender of the faith," the inhabitants procured a deed of the town of the Indian Wampatuck, called by the English, Josiah, chief Indian, and Squmuck, called by the English, Daniel, son of Chickatabut. This deed was witnessed by Job Nocshteans, William Manananianut, and Robert Mamuntalgin, Indians, and John Hues, Mattias Briggs, and Job Judkins.

### CHAPTER III.

#### WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

Committee of 1768—Proceedings of the Town—The Resolutions of 1770—Sentiment of the Town in 1773—Resolutions of 1773—Benjamin Lincoln, Delegate to Provincial Congress—Various Votes, Resolutions, etc.

The first reference in the town records to the events which immediately preceded the Revolution, is under date of May, 1768, being the report of a committee<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This committee consisted of Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, father of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, of the army of the Revolution, John

to devise measures for the encouragement of industry and economy, as follows:

"The Committee appointed by the town of Hingham, at their meeting in March last, to take under consideration the encouraging and promoting economy and industry in the said town, report the following Resolves: First, that we will by all ways and means in our power, encourage and promote the practice of virtue and suppressing of vice and immorality, the latter of which seem daily increasing among us, and the decay of the former much to be lamented. [*This part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*] And for promoting the one and discouraging the other we apprehend the lessening the number of licensed houses would greatly contribute to the purpose, and that not more than three retailers in the North Parish, two in the East, and one in the South, would be as many as would be consistent with the interests of the community. [*This remaining part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the negative.*] Secondly, we resolve for the future to improve our lands more generally for raising of flax and increasing our stocks of sheep, which materials, properly improved among ourselves, may prevent the necessity of using so great a quantity of imported commodities and increasing our own manufactures, and thereby the poorer sort more profitably employed, the medium likewise, in a great measure preserved and increased, for the want of which the industrious are at this time under great disadvantages. [*This second resolve being read, the question was put whether the same be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*]

The following is a copy of the proceedings of the town on the 21st of September, 1768, on the reception of a circular from the inhabitants of Boston:

"At the said meeting the town chose Dea. Joshua Hearsey a committee to join the committees from the several towns within the province, to assemble at Boston on the 22d day of September, current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the province at this critical conjuncture of affairs, and voted the following instructions to him, viz.:

"As you are chosen and appointed by the town of Hingham to join with committees from the several towns within this Province, desired to meet at Boston on the 22d day of September current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the Province at this critical conjuncture of affairs. We advise and direct you that you use your endeavors to preserve peace and good order in the Province and loyalty to the king; that you take every legal and constitutional method for the preservation of our rights and liberties, and for having redressed those grievances we so generally complain of and so sensibly feel; that all possible care be taken that the troops (that) should arrive have provision made for them, so that they be not billeted in private families and at so convenient a distance as not to interrupt the people; that you encourage the inhabitants to keep up military duty whereby they may be in a capacity to defend themselves against foreign enemies; and in case you are exposed to any charges in prosecuting any of the foregoing preparations, we will repay it, and as these instructions are for your private use, improve them for that purpose and for no other whatever."

Thuxter, Esq., Capt. Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Joshua Hearsey, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, Caleb Bates, Capt. Daniel Lincoln, Capt. Joseph Thuxter, Lazarus Beale, and Deacon Isaac Lincoln.

"The foregoing instructions were drawn up by Dr. Ezekiel Hearsy, Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., and Capt. Daniel Lincoln."

March 19, 1770, the inhabitants of Hingham passed resolutions relating to the non-consumption of imported goods and to the Boston massacre. These resolutions do not appear in the town records, but are contained in the following letter from Gen. Lincoln to the committee of merchants in Boston :

"HINGHAM, March 24th, 1770.

"To the Gentlemen the Committee of Merchants in Boston.

"GENTLEMEN,—At the annual meeting of the town of Hingham on the 19th day of March, A.D. 1770, Upon a motion being made and seconded (though omitted in the warrant), the inhabitants taking into consideration the distressed circumstances of the people in this and the neighboring Provinces, occasioned by the late parliamentary acts for raising a revenue in North America, the manner of collecting the same, and the measures gone into to enforce obedience to them, and judging that every society and every individual person are loudly called to exert the utmost of their ability, in a constitutional way to procure a redress of those grievances, and to secure the privileges by charter conveyed to them, and that freedom which they have a right to as men and English subjects, came to the following votes :

"Voted, That we highly approve of the patriotic resolutions of the merchants of this Province not to import goods from Great Britain till the repeal of the aforesaid acts, and viewing it as having a tendency to retrieve us from those burthens so much complained of, and so sensibly felt by us ; we will do all in our power, in a legal way, to support them in carrying into execution so worthy an undertaking.

"Voted, That those few who have imported goods contrary to general agreement and counteracted the prudent and laudable efforts of the merchants and traders aforesaid, have thereby forfeited the confidence of their brethren ; and therefore, we declare that we will not directly or indirectly have any commerce or dealings with them.

"Voted, That we will discourage the use of foreign superfluities among us and encourage our own manufactures.

"Voted, That we heartily sympathize with our brethren of the town of Boston, in the late unhappy destruction of so many of their inhabitants, and we rejoice with them that there yet remains the free exercise of the civil authority.

"Voted, That the town clerk be ordered to transmit a copy hereof to the Committee of Merchants in Boston.

"I cheerfully comply with the above order and herewith send you a copy of the Votes.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your most obedient and most humble servant.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, JUN'R."

The views and feelings of the inhabitants of this town, respecting the subjects of controversy between this and the mother-country, may be learned from the following instructions given to their representative to the General Court :

"The committee chosen to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative reported as followeth : We the subscribers being appointed by the inhabitants of the town of Hingham, at a legal meeting on the 11th inst., and to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative under the present alarming situation of affairs in this government, beg leave to report as followeth, viz. :

"To JOHN THAXTER, Esq.

"Whereas, your constituents are feelingly sensible of a number of infringements on their rights and privileges until lately unheard of, the whole of which we pretend not to enumerate to you as from your knowledge of our present state they must bear strongly on your own mind ; but would notwithstanding mention the following : First, the act of Parliament passed in the last session thereof, entitled an act for the better preserving his Majesty's dock-yards, magazines, ships, ammunition, and stores, we look upon to be one of the greatest grievances ; that persons accused of capital offences should be carried 3000 miles distant from the place where the crime was committed, to be tried, the inconvenience and injustice of which so fully appear that there needs no animadversion. Second, The act of Parliament obliging all ships or vessels from Portugal to this province to enter their fruit in some port of Great Britain, by which great expense must arise, and the fruit often much damaged, by which means the trade is burthened, clogged and discouraged,—we on the whole instruct you, that you use your utmost endeavors, by dispassionate remonstrance, and humble petition in a legislative way, to the Parliament of Great Britain to have these and all grievances we now labour under redressed, and those we fear from circumstances are taking place.

"And we instruct you, that you use your best endeavours, that a salary be granted by this province to the Judges of the Superior Court, as shall be adequate to their important office ; and that you endeavour that a harmony may subsist on a proper foundation between the several branches of the legislative body of this province, which cement is essentially necessary to the interest and happiness thereof :

"BELA LINCOLN,

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN,

"JOSEPH THAXTER,

"JACOB CUSHING,

"JOSHUA HEARSEY.

"Committee.

"HINGHAM, January 13, 1773."

1774, Jan. 31. The town appointed a committee to take into consideration a letter and papers sent from the Boston Committee of Correspondence to this town. The committee was composed of the following gentlemen : Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., Joseph Andrews, Deacon Joshua Hersey, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Caleb Bates, James Fearing, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Thomas Loring, and Hezekiah Cushing. They presented a report at the annual town-meeting in March following, from which the nature of the subjects submitted to their consideration fully appears. It was as follows :

"When we call to mind a late Act of the British Parliament, expressly declaring that the King, Lords, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, have ever had, and of right ought to have, full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies and people of America, subject to the Crown of Great Britain, in all cases whatever, and in consequence thereof an Act of Parliament made for the express purpose of raising a revenue in America, for defraying the charge of the administration of justice, &c., in the colonies ; and when also we consider that the more effectually to carry into execution the same Act, the councils of the nation, in a late session of the British Parliament, have empowered the East India Company to export their teas to America, free of all



duties in England, but still liable to a duty on its being landed in the colonies; and comparing those Acts and others similar to them, with several clauses in the charter granted to this province by their late Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, of blessed memory, in which it is among other things ordained and established that all and every of the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, which shall go to inhabit in our said province and territory, and every of their children which shall happen to be born there, or on the seas going thither or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all the liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any of the dominions of us, our heirs and successors, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatever, as if they and every of them were born within this our realm of England, and whereas it is by the said royal charter especially ordained, that the Great and General Court or Assembly, therein constituted, shall have full power and authority to impose and levy proportionate and reasonable assessments and taxes upon the estates and persons of all and every of the proprietors and inhabitants of the said province and territory for the service of the King, in the necessary defence and support of his government of the province, and the protection and preservation of his subjects therein; the design and tendency of which appear in too conspicuous a light to need any comment, and are too alarming to admit of silence, as silence may be construed into acquiescence. We, therefore, resolve,—

"First. That the disposal of their property is the inherent right of freemen; that there is no property in that which another can of right take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is, in other words, a claim of right to lay contributions on us at pleasure.

"Secondly. That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent.

"Thirdly. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, viz., for the support of government and administration of justice, and the defence of his majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

"Fourthly. That a virtuous and steady opposition to the ministerial plan of governing America is necessary to preserve even a shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

"Fifthly. That the resolution lately come into by the East India Company, to send out their teas to America subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack on the liberties of America.

"Sixthly. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

"Seventhly. That it affords the greatest satisfaction to the inhabitants of this town to find that his Majesty's subjects in the American colonies, and of this Province in particular, are so thoroughly awakened to a sense of their danger, arising from encroachments made on their constitutional rights and liberties, and that so firm a union is established among them; and that they will ever be ready to join their fellow-subjects in all laudable measures for the redress of the many grievances we labour under.

"After the said report having been several times read, upon a motion made, the question was put, whether the same be accepted and be recorded in the town's book of records and a copy thereof sent to the town clerk, to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston; and it passed in the affirmative."

In 1774, Aug. 17, the town adopted the following agreement<sup>1</sup> as reported by a committee, but stayed all further proceedings until the report of the Continental Congress:

"We the subscribers taking into our serious consideration the present distressed state of America, and in particular of this devoted Province, occasioned by several late unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament for taxing Americans without their consent,—blocking up the port of Boston,—venerating our charter, that solemn compact between the king and the people respecting certain laws of this Province, heretofore enacted by our General Court and confirmed by his Majesty and his predecessors. We feel ourselves bound as we regard our inestimable constitution, and the duty we owe to succeeding generations, to exert ourselves in this peaceable way, to recover our lost and preserve our remaining privileges, yet not without grief for the distresses that may hereby be brought upon our brethren in Great Britain, we solemnly covenant and engage to and with each other, viz.:

"1st. That we will not import, purchase, or consume, nor suffer any person or persons to, by, for, or under us to import, purchase, or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandize which shall arrive in America from Great Britain, from and after the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored; or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a non-importation, or a non-consumption agreement will not effect the desired end; or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation or non-consumption agreement will not be entered into by this and the neighboring colonies, except drugs and medicines, and such articles, and such only as will be absolutely necessary in carrying on our own manufactures.

"2dly. That in order to prevent, as far as in us lies, any inconveniences that may arise from the disuse of foreign commodities, we agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising and preserving sheep, flax, &c., for the manufacturing all such woollen and linen cloths as shall be most useful and necessary, and that we will give all possible support and encouragement to the manufactures of America in general."

1774, Sept. 21. (Col.) Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to attend a Provincial Congress at Concord. In October, 1774, the town "recommended to the militia officers to assemble their men once in a week, and instruct them in the art of war, &c." In November the collectors of taxes were directed to pay all moneys collected to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, appointed treasurer by the Provincial Congress.

Dec. 26, 1774. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge, in the ensuing February, and on the same day a committee was appointed to draft a

<sup>1</sup> This agreement or covenant was reported by a committee consisting of the following gentlemen, viz.: Deacon Joshua Hersey, Col. Benjamin Lincoln, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Benjamin Cushing, Mr. Samuel Norton, Mr. Joseph Andrews, Mr. Israel Beal, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Mr. Enoch Lincoln, Mr. Heman Lincoln, Mr. Thomas Loring, Capt. — Jones, Mr. James Fearing, Mr. Jabez Wilder, Jr., Mr. Hezekiah Cushing.



petition to the clergymen, requesting them, if they thought it consistent with their duty, to encourage the people to comply with the *association*, so called, of the Continental Congress. A petition was reported by the committee and presented by another committee of nine, to Rev. Messrs. Gay and Shute. They complied with the request of the town. Each of them addressed the people at the next town-meeting, for which the town gave them a vote of thanks. In January, 1775, the town chose a committee to take into consideration the state of the militia.<sup>1</sup>

May 24, 1775. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Watertown, and at the same meeting Benjamin Lincoln, Benjamin Cushing, and David Cushing were chosen a committee to correspond with other towns in this province.

1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown on the 19th of that month, agreeably to a resolve of the Continental Congress. In August, Enoch Lincoln was chosen to attend the General Court then sitting.

During the year 1775, it appears by the selectmen's and town records, that money was raised and disbursements were frequently made, to improve the condition of the militia, and to provide arms and ammunition to be used on any emergency.

1776, March 18. Theophilus Cushing, Esq., John Fearing, Thomas Loring, Israel Beal, and Peter Hobart were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety.

On the 23d of May, Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing were chosen representatives to the General Court; and Benjamin Lincoln, Hezekiah Cushing, and Deacon Joshua Hersey were appointed a committee to prepare instructions for the representatives.

"As the important crisis of the declaration of independence of the colonies approached, and with it an excitement which extended universally throughout the country; when the repeated aggressions of Great Britain upon the rights of the colonies had roused a spirit of indignation in some breasts, and created despondency and pusillanimity in others; at a time when energy and decision were most needed, the following manly and independent instructions were given by the town to their representatives. They were drawn up by the committee before mentioned:

"To Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing:

"GENTLEMEN,—You are delegated to represent the Town of Hingham in the next General Court, to be held in this colony; and although we entertain the highest sense of your integrity, patriotism, and ability, of which we have given full evidence in appointing you to this weighty trust, yet as matters of the greatest importance, relative to the freedom and happiness not only of this, but of all the United Colonies, on which you may wish to have the advice of your constituents, will come before you for your determination, you are instructed and directed at all times to give your vote and interest in support of the present struggle with Great Britain; we ask nothing of her but '*Peace, Liberty, and Safety*;' you will never recede from that claim; and agreeably to a resolve of the late House of Representatives, in case the honourable Continental Congress declare themselves independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, *solemnly to engage in behalf of your constituents, that they will, with their LIVES and FORTUNES, support them in the measure.*

"You will also, as soon as may be, endeavour to procure a more equal representation of this colony in General Assembly; and that it be by fewer members than at present the several towns have a right to return; and when this is effected you will give your vote for calling a new house.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, Town Clerk."

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, chosen in March, 1777, were Israel Beal, Samuel Norton, John Fearing, Peter Cushing, Thomas Loring, Peter Hobart, and Theophilus Cushing.

"In May, Mr. Enoch Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court. He was instructed to assist in forming a constitution, on the condition that it should be laid before the town 'for their approbation or disapprobation, before the establishment thereof.' In June following, the town reconsidered their previous vote instructing the representative, and voted 'that, upon *mature deliberation*, this town direct said representative on *no terms to consent to it*, but to use his influence and oppose it heartily, if such an attempt should be made: for, we apprehend, this matter, at a suitable time will come before the people at large, to delegate a select number for that purpose, and that only, and that he exert his influence that such body be formed as soon as may be.'

"The town, at this important period, was ever vigilant and watchful of its own interests and of those of the country. In June, 1777, Mr. Israel Beal was appointed 'to procure evidence against such persons as are suspected of being inimical to this and the United States of America in this town.'

"In 1778, the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Thomas Burr, Jacob Leavitt, Abel Hersey, Enoch Whiton, and Peter Hobart. The representatives chosen in May were Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.

"In June the town voted 'not to accept of the form of government proposed by the General Court

<sup>1</sup> Col. Lincoln, Enoch Lincoln, Jotham Loring, Samuel Norton, Jacob Leavitt, Samuel Thaxter, and Seth Stowers composed the committee.

for the State of Massachusetts Bay. Fifty-six votes against the proposed form of government and not one in favor of it.' At the same time, instructions were given to the representative 'to use his influence that a constitution be formed, at some suitable time, *by a body chosen by the people for that purpose and that only.*'

"The Committee of Correspondence, etc., in 1779, were Samuel Norton, Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Capt. Theophilus Wilder, Capt. Charles Cushing, and Joseph Thaxter.

"In May, Mr. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., was chosen representative to the General Court. At the same time the views of the citizens were again expressed on the subject of a constitution. It was voted, 42 to 8, that 'it is not best at this time to have a new form of government.' In July, Rev. Daniel Shute and Mr. Joseph Thaxter were chosen delegates to the convention for forming a constitution.

"In 1780 the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Israel Beal, Capt. Charles Cushing, Ebenezer Cushing, Joshua Leavitt, and Isaac Wilder, Jr.

"In May a large committee was chosen 'to examine the form of government proposed by the late convention,' to report at the next meeting.

"The committee reported as follows:

"The committee appointed to take into consideration the frame of a constitution for this state, presented to the town for their consideration and revision, by the convention appointed for preparing the same, having carefully gone through and maturely considered the said frame of a constitution, humbly offer it as our opinion: that it is a system well calculated in general to promote the present and future happiness of this state; by securing to the individuals of which it is composed safety and property; at once guarding the rights of conscience, and making provision for the promotion of virtue and morality, each absolutely necessary to the support and good order of society; in fine, that while it gives energy and dignity to legal authority, it equally insures peace, liberty, and safety to the subject; yet it is an human production, and, though good as a system, may possibly admit of amendment in some of its parts; we have therefore taken the liberty to hint the following, viz.: In the article of the first section, of the 2d chapter, it is proposed that the governor be empowered, with the advice of the council, in the recess of the General Court, to march or transport the inhabitants of this state to the relief of a neighbouring state invaded, or threatened with immediate invasion; this we owe as men, besides we are taught it by a principle of policy. It is apparent that while time may be spent in collecting the General Court, destruction may be brought upon our neighbours, and war with all its consequences come even to our own doors, thousands of lives may be lost and millions of property expended, that by timely exertion might be saved; add to this the articles of confederation bind us to grant which can only be but by vesting the governor with such power.

"In the fourth section of the same article, first, it is proposed that the time of service of the commissary general be limited to five years, except in time of war or rebellion, upon the same principle and for the same reasons that the time of service of the treasurer is limited to that time.

"Your committee recommend that the town instruct their delegates to use their endeavours that the foregoing amendments be made; but if that cannot be obtained, that they then accept the constitution as it now stands; convinced of the zeal, integrity and abilities of our delegates, the committee recommend that it be referred to them in conjunction with the united wisdom of the convention to fix upon a time when the constitution shall take place. Signed by order and in behalf of the committee.

THOMAS LORING, *Chairman.*

"Votes were passed by the town in accordance with the report of the committee.

"The representative chosen in May, 1780, was Capt. Charles Cushing. At the same meeting Rev. Daniel Shute was elected delegate to the convention for establishing a new form of government. The town eventually voted for the adoption of the constitution, and on the 4th of September, 1780, the election of State officers took place. The votes for Governor in Hingham were 56; of which Hancock had 44, and Bowdoin 12.

"On the 9th of October, Capt. Charles Cushing was chosen representative, the first under the constitution.

"The town records at this time are full of evidence of the active, persevering, and liberal efforts of the citizens to carry on to a successful termination the war in which the colonies were engaged with Great Britain. Town-meetings were frequently held, large sums of money raised to be expended in military stores, bounties to soldiers, provisions for their families, and generally for all necessaries to carry on the war.

"Committees were appointed to inspect the militia, to procure soldiers, and to keep a vigilant care of the best interests of the people.

"The Committee of Correspondence in 1781 were Samuel Norton, Capt. Charles Cushing, Heman Lincoln, Capt. Peter Cushing, and Elisha Cushing, Jr.

"The requisitions of the State were generally complied with promptly and cheerfully. In one instance, however, when the General Court 'required a quantity of beef or money to be sent in a very short time, and if not complied with, to pay a fine of twenty per cent.,' the town voted 'to comply therewith, provided it be not brought as a precedent in future time.'

"The Committee of Correspondence, &c., elected in 1782, were Israel Beal, John Fearing, and Theophilus Cushing. The same gentlemen were re-elected in 1783.

"It was not by resolutions alone that the people of Hingham aided the cause of freedom, nor did their meritorious acts consist only in appropriating liberal supplies of money to sustain the liberties of their

country; many of them hesitated not to take up arms and to give their lives to a cause to which they were so strongly attached. In a large number of the hard-fought battles of the Revolution, from the time of the noble display of American valor on Breed's Hill until that of the brilliant achievements at Yorktown, many of the citizens of Hingham were present sharing the dangers and participating in the honors of the day.<sup>1</sup> 'In looking back,' says Mr. Lincoln, 'upon the history of this interesting period, I am aware that some may be found who hesitate to rally around the banners of their country; some, whose apprehensions of the result of the tremendous conflict, induced them to give but feeble aid to her cause, and perhaps a few who disapproved of the principles and disregarded the motives which actuated the patriots of those times. But it must be recorded to their credit, that even the few made no resistance to the payment of heavy taxes; none, openly, to the power of public opinion after the declaration of our independence. Royalists as well as republicans, Tories as well as Whigs, gave of their substance to establish the liberties of their country. The substantial yeomanry of the town were zealous, determined, and persevering, and the success of their efforts is alike honorable to them and to their posterity.'

## CHAPTER IV.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The First Parish—South Hingham Church—The Third Parish—Evangelical Congregational Church—Church of St. John the Evangelist—Universalist Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—First Baptist Church—Church of Zion—Roman Catholic Church—The Third Congregational Church—South Hingham Church.

**The First Parish.**<sup>2</sup>—The first church in Hingham was formed in 1635, with the Rev. Peter Hobart as its minister. The first house for public worship was erected by the first settlers of the town about 1635. Its situation was on a slight eminence in front of the present site of Derby Academy. This was the only place for public worship in the town for forty-five years.

The Rev. Peter Hobart died Jan. 20, 1678/9, and the Rev. John Norton was ordained as his successor Nov. 27, 1678.

<sup>1</sup> Lieut. Joseph Andrews, a brave and promising officer, was mortally wounded at the battle of Brandywine. His valor on that occasion attracted much attention. Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.

<sup>2</sup> Contributed by Rev. H. Price Collier.

Jan. 19, 1679/80, the town "agreed to build a new meeting-house with all convenient speed," and appointed a committee to make such investigation of the probable size and cost as was deemed necessary.

After a controversy lasting more than a year as to the proper site for the new meeting-house, the location was finally settled and immediate measures were taken to build.

On the 8th day of July, 1681, Capt. Joshua Hobart conveyed to the town by deed of gift the site for the meeting-house. It is the same on which the meeting-house now stands.

The frame of the meeting-house was raised on the 26th, 27th, and 28th days of July, 1681, and the house was finished and opened for public worship Jan. 8, 1681/2. The cost was four hundred and thirty pounds and the sum received from the sale of the old meeting-house. The appearance of the meeting-house was much the same as it now is.

Inside there were galleries on one side and at both ends, and the pulpit was on the northeast side of the house.

The whole interior was open, showing the old oaken rafters and braces which supported the roof. The walls outside and inside were clapboarded.

Up to 1717 the town constituted but one parish; but Nov. 21, 1717, the inhabitants of Cohasset succeeded, after some opposition, in having themselves set apart, and Cohasset became known as the Second Precinct or Parish of Hingham. The remaining inhabitants of Hingham not included within the limits of Cohasset composed the First Parish or Precinct, and organized as such the 6th of March, 1720/1.

There have been many changes in the meeting-house since it was first built.

In 1729 the parish voted "that there be an addition made to the back part of the Meeting-house, and that the same do not exceed fourteen feet wide or back."

In 1731 the house was sealed overhead, and in 1734 a committee was empowered to clapboard the outside of the same where they thought necessary, and also to plaster with lime as much of the inside as they thought proper.

In 1755 further changes were made, and at that time the central space or body of the house was filled with long oaken seats, for the men on one side of the broad aisle and for the women on the other. A new pulpit was built in the same year, and these additions established the dimensions of the meeting-house as they now are,—i.e., seventy-three feet by fifty-five feet.

Many other minor changes were made, most of them looking to a larger seating capacity, between



the years 1755 and 1869. At the parish-meeting held March 10, 1869, it was voted "that a committee be chosen to consider the matter of reseating the lower floor of the church," and ascertain the probable expense of a new floor and new pews, and report to the parish at their next meeting.

The committee was appointed by the moderator, Gen. Luther Stephenson, Jr., and consisted of Warren A. Hensley, Ebed. L. Ripley, William Fearing (2d), E. Waters Burr, and Henry C. Harding. The members of the parish committee, consisting of John K. Corthell, Israel Whitecomb, and Quiney Bicknell, were added to the above-named committee.

Quite extensive changes were now made, leaving the present condition and aspect of the meeting-house something as follows: "A cellar has been excavated under the house of sufficient depth, in which are placed two brick furnaces for heating purposes. The new sills and large floor timbers, and the columns supporting the same are of the best Southern pine. The pews are made of chestnut, with black walnut ends and mouldings, furnished with cushions and carpeted uniformly with the aisles.

"The pulpit is the one built in 1755, with some alterations. It is of pine, and painted.

"An organ was placed in the gallery about 1870, and this has been removed to a platform on the left of the pulpit."

On Wednesday, Sept. 8, 1869, the meeting-house was rededicated with appropriate ceremonies.

In 1881 the parish celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the building of its meeting-house; on Monday the 8th of August, Mr. Charles Eliot Norton, a descendant of the Rev. John Norton, second minister of the parish, delivered the address. This parish has had during its existence but seven pastors, not including the associate pastorship of the Rev. E. A. Horton.

The first minister was the Rev. Peter Hobart, who was born in Hingham, England, in 1641; he was minister from 1635 to 1679. The Rev. John Norton, the second minister, was born in Ipswich. He was ordained as colleague of Rev. Peter Hobart in 1678, about two months before the death of Mr. Hobart. The Rev. Mr. Norton's pastorate was from 1678 to 1716.

The Rev. Ebenezer Gay, D.D., was ordained as the third minister of the parish in 1718, and his pastorate was of unusual length, from 1718 to 1787.

The Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., born in Sherborn, was the fourth minister, and he was pastor from 1787 to 1805, when he became Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College.

The Rev. Joseph Richardson, born in Billerica, was minister of the parish from 1806 to 1871.

The Rev. Calvin Lincoln was settled as associate pastor in 1855.

In 1875 the Rev. Mr. Lincoln sent in his resignation, but it was not accepted by the parish, and the Rev. E. A. Horton was inducted into the office of associate pastor with the Rev. Mr. Lincoln in 1877.

The Rev. Mr. Lincoln was pastor from 1855 to 1881.

The Rev. Mr. Horton, now pastor of the Second Unitarian Church, of Boston, was associate pastor from 1877 to 1880.

Thus there were but six ministers over this parish from 1635 to 1881, a period of nearly two centuries and a half.

The present pastor is the Rev. H. Price Collier, who was ordained the 29th of September, 1882. From all that can be learned, after diligent and accurate research, it is safe to say that the old meeting-house of the First Parish of Hingham is the oldest house for public worship which exists within the original limits of the United States. Though there have been many changes, still it remains in its essential particulars the same house that was built in 1681.

It would be affectation on the part of any one attempting to recall the historical antiquities of the town of Hingham not to mention the name of the Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Even for this fragmentary sketch, all of the material used is culled from the stores of accurate historical research left by that gentleman.

**South Hingham Church.**<sup>1</sup>—The South Hingham Church was erected in 1742, and is well situated on the rock in the middle of the "Glad Tidings Plain," in the township of Hingham. No better nor more convenient site could have been selected, being just about the centre of the old territorial limits assigned to the parish on its formation, in 1745. The lands and estates set off by new boundaries to form the parish attached to the church were originally part of the First Parish in Hingham, and the new arrangements were made final by a committee from the General Court who visited the town for the purpose. This new parish thus formed with the title of the "Third Congregational Society in Hingham," or the Third Parish, was set off on the petition of a Mr. Theophilus Cushing, "in behalf of himself and others, inhabitants of the southerly part of the First Parish in Hingham." This gentleman—being one of the

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. A. Cross.

principal inhabitants—is worthy of notice in this matter. He was the main proprietor of the church before the formation of the parish, and the House of Representatives—J. Quiney being Speaker—granted to him the power to call the first meeting to choose precinct officers, and transact all other affairs according to law. The meeting was called on May 19, 1746, and the First Parish officers were elected to serve one year, himself being chosen treasurer.

Mr. Cushing's descendants in direct line are now living, and are active members of the parish, and he was the fourth in lineal descent from Mr. Matthew Cushing, who came from England, and commenced the settlement of Hingham in 1638. In the year 1749 an agreement was made between the proprietors of the church and parish, whereby the church became the property of the parish on the payment of a large sum of money, and this same Mr. Theophilus Cushing then gave to the parish a quarter of an acre of land surrounding the building. Alterations on the exterior of the church have been made at various times, and the arrangement of the interior has been entirely changed since its first days. Originally the front faced the south, had a porch at the entrance, while there was also a door at the west side for admittance to the galleries. The pulpit stood on the north side with a large sounding-board overhead, and was approached from the main entrance through a broad aisle; old fashioned square pews covered most of the ground floor, and bare long seats were placed in the galleries.

The first work on the exterior could not have been substantial, for in fourteen years afterwards the meeting-house needed to be remodeled all round, which was done; with this exception the structure remained unchanged until the close of the last century, when some alterations and additions took place. A porch was built at the west door; the tower was built up (1792) from the ground floor at the east end where it now stands; more pews and seats were put in, also larger and additional windows. A bell was hung (1793) in the tower, purchased from a firm in Hartford, Conn. The church then remained with but few repairs until the years 1829–30, when great changes took place. The south and west doors, with their porches, were removed, and the east end made the front, this was done by widening the tower on its north and south sides, when two doors were placed to form the entrance. This widening of the tower was carried up to the roof; and the old bell was taken down to make place for a larger, weighing eight hundredweight.

At this period also the old pews were all removed, and new ones differing in shape were substituted, and

the pulpit was at that time removed to the west end. We now come down to the year 1869 before any further and marked changes occur, but then the organ was placed in a gallery built for it at the west end, the pew doors were taken off, and the church cleaned and carpeted. Twelve years subsequent to that date the present clocks were placed in the tower and church. Turning from these changes in the building we find the parish took its present title of the Second Parish in Hingham in the year 1771, when Cohasset was incorporated and no longer a distinct part of Hingham. From the old records of parish meetings, made by the successive clerks from the earliest date, we gather a few ecclesiastical usages; the business was always transacted at a meeting made legal by a due notice to the inhabitants, published at least more than two Sundays previous; the ministers were settled for life, and their salary and the money for the other expenses of the parish raised by taxation. This was uniformly the case at least up to the early decades of the present century, and the officers of the parish had power to issue a warrant against "delinquents." Parishioners would sometimes pay their taxes by work done for the minister. The management of the schools of the parish was directed at the annual meeting of the society, their portion of money being drawn from the town treasury to defray the expenses thus incurred. In the earliest time the meeting would decide the precise regulating of the schools, but later on, towards the years 1780 and upwards, it was the custom to appoint a committee. The parish officers, viz., assessors, treasurer, and clerk, were annually sworn before a justice of the peace. It was the custom to ring the bell at nine o'clock in the evening; a sexton was appointed for the purpose, who had also to ring at funerals, and at one particular time to announce by the bell the day of the month. The first pews placed in the church were sold by auction, and became the property of purchasers and their heirs by a legal deed, and as new pews were put in, they were sold annually to the highest bidders, who might use them for one year. These are a few of the precise customs which have gradually passed away.

It now remains to notice the ministers who have had the charge of the society. The parish has been singularly fortunate at times in settling notable and talented men, but never more so than in the case of their first minister, the Rev. D. Shute, D.D., who was born at Malden in 1722. He was a student at Harvard, and graduated in 1743, then settled with this parish at its formation, and passed the whole of his subsequent long life in South Hingham as the minister of the society. The extant records and local tra-

ditions declare him to have been a man of strong intellect and fine moral character, with broad and liberal religious ideas, while he had a disposition and parts to please and profit his people to no common degree, both in his ministrations and ordinary intercourse with them. He was thoroughly public-spirited, and twice became the public servant, rendering good service to the commonwealth, being appointed by the citizens a member of the convention which formed the Constitution of Massachusetts, and also a member of that which adopted the Constitution of the United States. Mr. Shute also preached the artillery election sermon in 1767, and the election sermon before the Legislature in 1768, which were duly published. His funeral sermon on Dr. Gay, the minister of the First Parish, was a notable one, and is now in a printed form. He passed a busy life as a minister, as a teacher preparing young men for Harvard, and as a public man, and built a house which is to this day one of the best in the whole town. With wisdom and heart to serve his people and country, he lived to a good old age, and died Aug. 30, 1802, in the fifty-sixth year of his ministry, when he was eighty years old.

The Rev. Nicholas Bowes Whitney was the colleague of Dr. Shute for two years. This gentleman continued to be the clergyman of the parish until 1833, and died in 1835. He was the last minister settled for life. Mr. Whitney was succeeded by the Rev. Warren Burton, who remained two years, and subsequently became the author of "Helps to Education," published by a Boston firm.

The years 1836 and 1837 the parish was served by Rev. T. Lewis Russell, and again by the same gentleman in 1842 to 1849, and also 1853 and 1854. Mr. Russell was an eminent scientist, and was especially distinguished by his knowledge of natural history. During the interval of Mr. Russell's first and second ministry Rev. Lyman Maynard was the minister.

The next minister for any length of time was Rev. W. Travis Clarke, who was at South Hingham from 1855 to 1859. The Rev. J. L. Hatch became the minister in 1862, and stayed two years. A Rev. Mr. Sawyer and a Rev. J. Savary were then the ministers in succession for short periods, and in 1870 the Rev. A. G. Jennings settled with the parish, who stayed eleven years,—a public-spirited gentleman who did much to bring about an improvement in the system of education of the town. He was appointed the school superintendent by the citizens of Hingham, and held that office for nine years. Mr. Jennings was succeeded by Rev. W. I. Nichols in 1881, who was an ardent advocate in all social reform movements, but who re-

signed in 1883, and was followed by the present pastor of the society, the Rev. A. Cross.

**The Evangelical Congregational Church, Hingham Centre.**<sup>1</sup>—In the month of August, 1847, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, upon the invitation of the Norfolk Conference of Churches, visited Hingham, and inquired into the practicability of establishing Evangelical Congregational preaching in this ancient town.

He found that religious services had been held in the old town hall, by Rev. Mr. Loring, and reported that one hundred and thirteen dollars could be raised for the support of preaching, provided there was a prospect of a permanency in the enterprise.

In September, 1847, Mr. Dyer, made an engagement to preach in the old town hall one year, the Norfolk Conference contributing to his support.

In October a Sunday-school was formed; and Dec. 21, 1847, a church of eleven members was organized. Asa H. Holden was chosen deacon. During the following year the present church edifice was built, and Mr. Dyer, in September, the close of his engagement, was invited to settle as pastor of the church and society.

This invitation was accepted, and Rev. E. Porter Dyer was installed first pastor of the Evangelical Congregational Church Jan. 4, 1849; at which time, also, the present house of worship was dedicated.

The pastoral relations of Mr. Dyer closed in September, 1863, after a faithful service of sixteen years. September, 1868, Caleb S. Hunt was elected deacon, which position he held until his death, Oct. 17, 1876.

February, 1877, Samuel G. Bailey and Jacob O. Sanborn were elected deacons.

Rev. Henry W. Parker supplied the pulpit a year or more, commencing March, 1864.

Rev. Henry W. Jones was installed pastor May, 1866, and was dismissed by a council June 7, 1871.

Rev. Austin S. Garver was ordained and installed pastor Oct. 31, 1872, and closed his labors with this church July, 1875.

In September, 1875, Rev. Edward C. Hood, by invitation of the church and society, became acting pastor. With the beginning of the year 1878, the weekly offering system was introduced, which proved very successful, and has been continued until the present time (July, 1884). Through the efforts of Mr. Hood the church edifice was repaired, an organ was placed in the audience-room, and a piano was procured for the vestry. He acted as the pastor of the church seven years, and in September, 1882, re-

<sup>1</sup> By Jacob O. Sanborn.



signed to take charge of the Congregational Church, West Medford, Mass.

The church was without a pastor until July 11, 1883, when Rev. Edward E. Robinson was ordained and installed as its pastor.

Mr. Robinson is a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and this is his first settlement. The church is unusually prosperous, and a goodly number are uniting with it by profession. Although for thirty years it has been aided by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, it is now self-sustaining, and the parish is free from debt.

The church edifice is in good repair, and the members of both church and parish are well united in Christian work.

**Church of St. John the Evangelist.**<sup>1</sup>—The history of the establishment of the Episcopal Church in Hingham extends back over many years. Away back in 1824, Daniel Bassett, Esq., a very zealous churchman, fitted up a suitable hall to use for the services of the Episcopal Church. These services were well attended for a while, but there were so few who had any real interest that finally they were discontinued. About the year 1840 the Rev. Mr. Cutter, of Hanover, and the Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Quincy, united to make another attempt to hold services in the same hall. They were assisted by clergymen stopping in the vicinity during the summer. The Rev. Mr. Snow, a missionary, officiated a part of the time, but was giving his attention to Plymouth also, and concluded that that was a more promising place for establishing the church. The efforts at Hingham were therefore abandoned. The families of Mr. Daniel Bassett and of Mr. Atherton Tilden, now residing in Dedham, were the only ones identified with the church at that time.

As early as 1843 services were again held in a hall owned by Daniel Bassett and loaned and fitted up for the purpose. The seats were numbered like pews, and a special lot of prayer-books were procured, bound in sheep-skin and stamped on the outside in gilt letters, "Episcopal Church, Hingham." Several of these old prayer-books still remain in use. The interest in the services was not strong or widespread enough, and they were finally discontinued.

The interest again revived in 1869, and a new attempt was made to maintain the services of the church in Hingham. On the first Sunday after Trinity, May 30th of that year, the Rev. Thomas W. Street, rector of Trinity Church, Weymouth, held an evening service in Loring Hall. About one hundred persons

attended, and the services were held through that summer.

In the fall, however, they were discontinued, though occasionally held during the two succeeding summers. During the following years most of the church people were regular attendants at Christ Church, Quincy, or at Trinity Church, Weymouth, each church being about six miles distant.

There were earnest and devoted souls who, firmly convinced of the power and divine appointment of the church and its perfect adaptation to the real religious needs of all people, would not despair, and in 1879, on the fourth Sunday after Trinity, July 6th, services were held by the Rev. Julius H. Ward, of Boston, in Southworth's Hall. These services were continued every Sunday during the summer, and at least twice monthly during the winter, the Rev. T. A. Snively, then rector of Christ Church, Quincy, and the Rev. George S. Bennett, rector of All Saints Church, Dorchester, having charge. In November of the same year a Sunday-school was started. During the summer of 1881 the congregation was in charge of the Rev. P. C. Webber, and during the succeeding winter in charge of Mr. Sherrard Billings as lay reader, then a candidate for holy orders, and a student at the Cambridge Theological School.

On the 1st of July, 1881, a lot of land on Main Street, at the head of Water Street, was purchased for a thousand dollars, and a fund started for the erection of a church.

At Easter, 1882, the congregation organized as a mission, with the choice of Dr. Charles H. Alden, warden; Mr. T. E. Harlow, treasurer; and Mr. H. C. Lahee, clerk. The Rev. Charles L. Wells was placed in charge of the mission July 1, 1882.

Services were continued in the hall, but as its accommodations were limited and its inconveniences many, special exertions were made to increase the amount of the building fund so as to justify proceeding to build. By the efforts of the Woman's Guild a sale was held during the summer of 1882, which netted about four hundred dollars. This, together with amounts subscribed by members of the congregation and by generous churchmen in Boston, enabled the officers to begin the work, and the ground was broken in November of that same year. Mr. E. A. P. Newcomb, a noted architect of Boston and a devoted churchman, very kindly gave the plans and much of his time and personal supervision. The work progressed during the winter and spring, and an exceedingly pretty church was finished and consecrated June 5, 1883, by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin H. Pad-dock, Bishop of Massachusetts.

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Charles L. Wells.

About thirty clergymen assisted in the services, and many friends among the laity from Boston and elsewhere were present.

The church is of wood, about sixty feet long by twenty-four wide, and will seat one hundred and fifty persons. It is built in the colonial style, and the interior is richly painted in peacock blue and Pompeian red. The high wainscoting and ash pews are stained with a rich old oak color, while the chancel-rail and furniture is of solid oak. The windows are stained glass, amber shading into peacock blue.

It is already the recipient of many beautiful and valuable gifts: the chancel-window, in memory of George and Mary Parkman; the large window in the west end, in memory of Mary Woodward Long, wife of the Hon. John D. Long. The chancel furniture and a beautiful font, also of oak, have been given by various friends. A fine church-organ was presented by St. Paul's Church, Stockbridge. The chalice and paten, of silver and gold, beautifully engraved and inscribed, were sent in a brass-mounted oak box, from the church in Hingham, England, as a sign and seal of devoted Christian brotherhood. A lectern and bishop's chair, very massive and elaborately carved, were in use for many years in the old church in Hingham, England, dating back to the middle of the fourteenth century (1350 A.D.), have been presented, with very pleasant words of cordial and intimate church relationship, to the church in Hingham, New England.

All the church property has been deeded over to the trustees of donations, who hold it in trust for the use of the Episcopal Church forever.

The church is free, and a cordial invitation is extended to all to unite in the services. In the winter the congregations are not so large, but in the summer there are regular attendants from the summer visitors at Nantasket and Cohasset, as well as at Hingham, among whom are many of our most prominent and devoted churchmen.

**Universalist Society.**<sup>1</sup>—This religious body was organized at a meeting of several members of the First Universalist Society of Scituate, Mass. (now known as West Scituate, a part of the town of South Scituate), at the house of Capt. Charles W. Cushing, in Hingham, on Saturday evening, Nov. 1, 1823.

The object in meeting with the Scituate society was because of the mutual sympathy existing between the believers of the same faith in both towns, and an earnest desire to strengthen the cause by the formation of an additional society.

In the articles of agreement occurs the following statement: "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being sensible of the unchangeable and universal love of God to mankind, exhibited in the Redeemer, and in humble thankfulness to Him for disposing our hearts to unite together in the bonds of Christian love and fellowship, think it our duty, as tending to the good order of society in general, and the improvement and edification of each other in particular, to form ourselves into a Church of Christ, which, we conceive, consists of a number of believers united together in the confession of the faith of the gospel."

The corner-stone of the church edifice used by this society was laid May 18, 1829, when prayer was offered by Rev. Sebastian Streeter, and the house of worship dedicated on the 19th of September, 1829, on which occasion the sermon was delivered by Rev. Hosea Ballou.

Among those who have been pastors of the society were Rev. T. J. Greenwood (deceased), Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. A. A. Folsom (deceased), Rev. J. F. Dyer, Rev. S. A. Davis, Rev. J. H. Farnsworth, Rev. J. W. Talbot, Rev. M. M. Preston (deceased), Rev. A. Case (deceased), Rev. J. D. Cargill, Rev. E. Partridge (deceased), Rev. J. E. Davenport, Rev. Phebe A. Hanaford, and Rev. D. P. Livermore.

The society at the present time has no pastor.

Soon after the formation of the society, and for many years following, the church ordinances were administered at stated times to all of its members who felt it a privilege to join in the observance of the Lord's Supper. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Cargill, in 1856, a church was formed distinct from the society, but composed chiefly, if not entirely, of its members, at which time the Winchester Confession of Faith was adopted. The following persons are its officers: Deacons, Samuel W. Marsh, George Hersey; Clerk, Franklin Hersey; Treasurer, George Hersey.

The Sunday-school connected with the society has usually been in a flourishing condition. Its average membership was for a long series of years upwards of one hundred and twenty-five, and it is still doing active work.

Three ordinations have taken place in this church, viz., Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. John Nichols, and Rev. P. A. Hanaford.

It is worthy of notice that, while Hingham, Mass., is celebrated for having within its borders the oldest church edifice in the United States now worshiped in, it will henceforth be known as the town in which was ordained and installed the first woman minister in Massachusetts.

<sup>1</sup> By Edmund Hersey (2d).

**Methodist Episcopal Church.**<sup>1</sup>—This station was formerly a part of Scituate Station. A class of about a dozen members was formed in the year 1818, by Rev. Edward T. Taylor (of Bethel fame), and there was occasional preaching at Brother Robert Gould's house.

The first Methodist meeting-house was dedicated July 3, 1828, funds for building being given by Rev. Stephen Puffer, a local preacher residing in the town. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. John Newland Maffit. The first stationed minister was Rev. Samuel Heath. Since that time forty-four preachers have been stationed at Hingham, prominent among them Stephen Puffer, Ralph W. Allen, David Wise, James Mudge, George W. Bates, Amos Binney, Levi Daggett, A. H. Newton, Daniel Webb, Robert Clark, William H. Starr, George E. Fuller, Merritt P. Alderman, James H. Nutting, Joseph O. Thompson, Angelo Carroll.

The first meeting-house lot and building was transferred in July, 1828, to a board of trustees. In December, 1845, alterations were made, as the society had grown in numbers and influence.

In May, 1867, while the church was under the charge of Rev. George E. Fuller, the building was moved back some thirty feet, raised sufficiently to add vestries, three in number. A new front, with steeple, was added, giving the building an entirely different appearance. The vestries were finished in December, 1867, dedicated on the 17th, the audience-room completed and dedicated the following spring. Nearly four thousand dollars expense was reported by building committee, all but nine hundred and forty-six dollars of which was paid by selling pews, lectures, etc. Brother Alderman reduced the debt very materially, if, possibly, not canceling it during his stay.

In 1882 another change was made. It was found, upon examining the spiles on which the back part of the building rested, they were in an unsafe condition, and as a piece of land on the opposite side of the street could be obtained for four hundred dollars, the trustees removed without further delay, the moving, etc., not to exceed one thousand dollars. The building was accordingly removed, without any difficulty, to the corner of Thaxter, facing South Street.

In 1883 the widow of Rev. Stephen Puffer wrote to the trustees, saying she had for a long time wished to have a parsonage in Hingham, offering seven hundred dollars towards the building. At once the land back of the church, facing Thaxter Street, was prepared, a cellar dug, and building commenced.

Mrs. Puffer being pleased with the promptness of the work, gave three hundred dollars more to complete it, as her gift to the Hingham Church. Through extra exertions of the brethren and sisters, it was comfortably furnished by the 3d of July, when Rev. Arthur Thompson, the present pastor, brought his young bride and took possession. During the lapse of years, since the first class was formed, there have been many changes. Very many have gone home rejoicing.

Others are scattered over the earth; some of them are holding responsible positions; their kindly letters, coming now and then to the "dear, old church," prove that seeds sown early and watered by prayers and tears of those now growing old and feeble, are bringing forth an abundant harvest for the Master. A singular fact concerning the church and congregation is that nine ladies have married Methodist ministers, several of whom are now living, co-workers in the vineyard of the Lord.

The present membership is about seventy.

**First Baptist Church.**<sup>2</sup>—In the year 1818 a few Baptists in Hingham, Mass., gathered for their first prayer-meeting, which was held in the house of one of their number, Mr. Nathaniel T. Davis.

Mr. Asa Wilbur, of Boston, was present, and often afterwards visited the little flock, and aided them with his counsels, his money, and his prayers. In the same year the first sermon was delivered in Hingham by a Baptist, Mr. Ensign Lincoln. These Baptist people also organized this year the first Sabbath-school in the town, and during the summer the attendance upon it increased to ninety.

In the year 1820, Mr. Joshua Beal, Miss Polly Barnes, and Miss Nancy Studley were baptized by Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, and the scene made a very deep impression upon the multitude which gathered at the water-side. Many of those present had never seen a person buried with Christ by baptism, and some who were afterwards converted dated their first serious convictions from this hour.

In August, 1823, a hall, with unplastered walls and seats of boards, was engaged at "the harbor," and in this services were held for nearly a year. Here souls were won to God, but the success of such a feeble band aroused opposition. Their assemblies were disturbed by the firing of guns, and by other noises near the hall, and a determined but futile attempt was made to suppress their meetings by process of law. Once, while quietly worshipping, they were locked in their hall, and no officer of law inter-

<sup>1</sup> By Miss M. B. Cazneau.

<sup>2</sup> By Rev. H. M. Dean.



ferred to prevent the deed, or to punish the offenders. But persecution wrought its usual results, and the little band grew in numbers and in influence. A building was purchased in a more quiet part of the town, and an upper room fitted for worship. The antipathy to Baptists was, however, so strong that it was not thought wise to make known the purpose for which the building was to be used, nor that it was to be conveyed to Baptists. A gentleman of another denomination consented to receive the deed in his own name, and afterwards transfer the property to the real purchasers.

On the 9th of March, 1828, twenty persons, all but two being women, were publicly recognized as a branch of the Second Baptist Church of Boston, of which Rev. J. D. Knowles was then pastor. Mr. Harvey Ball was ordained as an evangelist September 21st of the same year, and served this branch church in Hingham for two years. He advised and encouraged them to build a house of worship. A day of special prayer for divine guidance was set apart, and soon afterwards they purchased the lot on which their house now stands, and erected the building in which they still worship. It cost three thousand three hundred dollars, and was dedicated Dec. 3, 1828, amid much rejoicing, Dr. Sharp, of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Mr. Timothy R. Cressey, a student at Newton Theological Institution, often supplied the pulpit after Mr. Ball's resignation, and, on the 5th of May, 1831, he was ordained, and the church recognized as an independent body, with fifty-one members. The pastorate of Mr. Cressey continued three years and a half, during which a vestry was built in the basement, and twenty-eight persons were received into the church.

After being two years without a pastor, Mr. Waterman Burlingame, also a Newton student, was ordained, and began his labors Sept. 27, 1836. He remained until Aug. 5, 1840, baptizing seventeen and receiving three by letter.

The church was again pastorless for two years, when, on the 28th of September, 1842, Rev. Sereuo Howe, who had been previously ordained as an evangelist, was installed as pastor. His term of service was nearly seven years, and he received seventy-five persons into the fellowship of the church. In 1845 those elms were planted in front of the church, which, with the hedge, now make the grounds the most attractive in the town.

During the summer of 1851 the house was raised, repaired, and a new pulpit and furniture added. The vestry also was much enlarged, and a com-

mittee-room built in the rear. In the autumn of that year Mr. Jonathan Pilson was called from the institution at Newton, and was ordained on the 5th of November. His was a long and prosperous pastorate, ending Sept. 24, 1876. He received into the church one hundred and fifty-six, of whom he baptized one hundred and twenty-five.

In April, 1877, the church extended a call to Rev. A. S. McLean, of Charlestown, and he was installed June 28th. He served the church, however, but a little more than one year, resigning July 7, 1878. The house of worship was repaired during his pastorate, and there were some accessions.

In December, 1876, Rev. H. M. Dean, of Dayton, Ohio, began the discharge of pastoral duties, and has continued to the present time (June, 1884). The progress of the church during this period, though not rapid, has been healthy; and while there never was greater reason for thanksgiving for past blessings, there has probably never been a more hopeful outlook for the future than there is to-day.

The first deacons were chosen in 1835, and six brethren have since served in that capacity. Their honored names are Nichols Litchfield, Issachar Fuller, Joshua Thayer, Joseph Ripley, Levi Hersey, and Walton V. Mead, Deacons Ripley and Mead still serving. Among the bequests which the church has received, that of Deacon Joshua Thayer, who bequeathed a commodious parsonage and grounds, deserves especial mention.

The church has from the first sought and relied upon the aid of the spirit of God. A church library was founded in 1830, and the pastors, with the exception of Rev. Mr. McLean, have been graduates of Newton Theological Institution, but the church has depended not on learning, nor eloquence, but upon the power of God. It has unswervingly adhered to evangelical truth, and to-day, as in the earlier years of the century, is earnestly contending for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.

There is also in this town a Methodist Episcopal Church, called Church of Zion, and also a Roman Catholic Church.

**The Third Congregational Church** was incorporated Feb. 13, 1807. The following is the record: "An act to incorporate a number of Inhabitants of the North Parish of the Town of Hingham, in the county of Plymouth, into a religious Society by the name of the Third Congregational Society in Hingham. Dated February 13th, 1807. Approved by the Governor, Caleb Strong."

The first meeting for choosing parish officers was held March 16, 1807, in pursuance of warrant

issued by Samuel Norton, Esq., father of the late Professor Norton, of Cambridge.

May 10, 1807. Parish meeting held, Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, moderator, to see if the society concur with the church in calling Mr. Henry Coleman to settle as their gospel minister. Mr. Coleman's connection with the society was dissolved March, 1820.

Dec. 14, 1820. Rev. Charles Brooks, of Medford, was invited to become pastor of the society. Mr. Brooks resigned Jan. 1, 1839.

1840, Feb. 3. Rev. Oliver Stearns was invited to become the pastor of the society; he remained with the society till Oct. 1, 1856, he having been invited to the presidency of Meadville Theological School.

1859, Oct. 4. Rev. Daniel Bowen was invited to become minister of the society.

1863, March. Rev. Mr. Bowen resigned as minister of the society.

1864, Feb. 29. Rev. Joshua Young was invited to become minister of the society.

1868, December. Rev. Mr. Young resigned as minister of the society.

1869, December. Rev. John Snyder was invited to become minister of the society.

1872, December. Rev. Mr. Snyder resigned as minister of the society.

1873, March. Rev. William G. Todd was invited to become minister of the society.

1875, December. Rev. Mr. Todd resigned as minister of the society.

1876, March. Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles was invited to become the pastor of the society.

1883. Rev. Dr. Miles asked to be relieved of the charge of the society as minister (but now remains as pastor emeritus).

In January, 1884, Rev. A. T. Bowser was invited to become pastor of the church, and is the present incumbent.

Their charter was signed by the following grand officers: John Cutler, G. M.; Josiah Bartlett, S. G. W.; Munroe Mackey, J. G. W.; Thomas Farrington, G. S.

The lodge first met Dec. 24, 1792, at the house of Atherton Wales, an innkeeper, in Hanover. As the weather was bad they agreed among themselves to meet at the same place on Thursday, Dec. 27, 1792, at four o'clock P.M., also to notify members not present. At which time and place they did meet, and proceeded to the choice of officers. The following were elected: John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W.

In 1807 the lodge was removed to Hingham. In 1832, owing to the lack of interest manifested among its members and the unfavorable condition of the lodge, it was thought advisable to return the charter to the grand lodge.

Oct. 21, 1851. At a meeting of Freemasons held at the Union House, Hingham, a number of the brethren being present, it was voted to petition for the return of the charter, and agreeably to said petition, on Dec. 10, 1851, the said charter, with all its original powers and privileges, was restored to the following brothers: Joseph Richardson, Moses Whiton, Bela Whiton, Royal Whiton, John Bassett, Jr., Rufus Lane, Benjamin I. Studly, James Gardner, James S. Lewis, Marshal Lincoln, Daniel Burr, Micajah Malbon, Fearing Loring. The lodge first met in Hingham Dec. 11, 1807. The first three officers in 1792 were John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W. The following is a list of Masters from 1792 to 1885: 1792, John Young; 1793-96, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1796-1800, Benjamin Whitman. After this time they were elected once a year. 1801, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1802-3, Benjamin Whitman; 1804-6, Charles Turner; 1807-18, Jotham Lincoln, Jr.; 1819-20, Caleb Bates; 1821, Jotham Lincoln; 1822-23, Marshal Lincoln; 1824-26, Fearing Loring; 1827-29, Charles Fearing; 1830-31, Charles Gill; (Charter returned in 1832, as previously stated); 1851-54, Marshal Lincoln; 1855-56, Bela Whiton; 1857, Bela Lincoln; 1858-59, Enos Loring; 1860, Warren A. Hersey; 1861-62, Edwin Wilder (2d); 1863-65, E. Waters Burr; 1866-68, Charles N. Marsh; 1869, none elected; 1870-71, Henry Stephenson; 1872, Jason W. Whitney; 1873-75, Charles W. S. Seymour; 1876-78, Charles T. Burr; 1879-80, John M. Trussell; 1881-82, Stetson Foster; 1883, A. Willis Lincoln, present incumbent. At the present time the first three officers of the lodge are A. Willis Lincoln, W. M.; Arthur L. Whiton, S. W.; E. Bradley Loring, J. W. The

## CHAPTER V.

Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.—Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company—Hingham Institution for Savings—The Agricultural and Horticultural Society—Representatives from 1636 to 1884—The Press—Educational—The Derby Academy—The Hingham Public Library.

**Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.**—This is one of the oldest Masonic bodies in the commonwealth. It was chartered Dec. 10, 1792, and was originally located at Hanover. The charter members were as follows: John Young, James Lewis, David Jacobs, Jr., Adams Bailey, Charles Turner, Jr., William Curtis, Jr., George Little.

lodge has furnished for the grand lodge three D. D. G. M.'s—R. W. Brothers E. Waters Burr, Enos Loring, and Charles W. S. Seymour.

From Old Colony originated Konohassett Lodge, of Cohassett, with Phoenix Lodge of Hanover. Old Colony is now in a flourishing condition, and is rapidly increasing in membership.

**Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company** was incorporated March 4, 1826, with the following officers: Jotham Lincoln, president; David Harding, secretary; and David Whiton, treasurer.

The following is a list of officers from the incorporation of the company to the present time:

Presidents, Jotham Lincoln, 1826-42 (also treasurer, 1833-40); John Beal, 1842-46; Solomon Lincoln, 1846-64; Seth S. Hersey, 1864-71; Amos Bates, 1871, present incumbent.

Secretaries, David Harding, 1826-74 (also treasurer, 1867-74); Calvin A. Lincoln, 1874-77; Henry W. Cushing, 1877, present incumbent.

Treasurers, David Whiton, 1826-33; Jotham Lincoln, 1833-40; Francis G. Ford, 1840-43; Rufus Laue, 1843-60; John Leavitt, 1860-67; David Harding, 1867-74; Sidney Sprague, 1874, present incumbent.

The following is a statement of the company, April 1, 1884:

Amount at risk.....	\$22,112,072.00
Cash assets.....	344,636.38

#### INCOME.

Premiums received the past year.....	\$50,262.08
Net income from invested funds.....	17,877.71

\$68,139.79

#### EXPENDITURES.

Dividends paid the past year..	\$32,158.90
Losses by fire the past year....	15,728.63
Agents' commissions, salaries, etc.....	12,219.92

60,107.45

Profit of year's business.....	\$8,032.34
--------------------------------	------------

#### SUMMARY OF ASSETS—MARKET VALUE.

Stocks and bonds.....	\$154,657.87
Mortgages and other loans.....	155,074.00
Cash in office and bank.....	15,240.01
Interest due and accrued.....	10,164.50
Real estate.....	9,500.00

\$344,636.38

#### LIABILITIES.

Reinsurance reserve.....	\$184,035.45
All other liabilities.....	300.00

184,335.45

Surplus over all liabilities.....	\$160,300.93
-----------------------------------	--------------

The company has never paid a less dividend than sixty-five per cent. of the premium, and at one time a dividend of one hundred and nine per cent., or nine per cent. more than the original premium, was returned the assured.

The present directors are as follows: Amos Bates, Enos Loring, Eliel Bates, Arthur Lincoln, Demerick Marble, Alonzo Cushing, Henry C. Harding, William Fearing (2d), all of Hingham, and Rufus P. Kingman, of Brockton, and Ebenezer T. Fogg, of South Scituate.

**Hingham Institution for Savings** was incorporated April 2, 1834. The charter was granted to David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, their associates and successors. The *petitioners* were David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, Daniel Bassett, Ebenezer Gay, Benjamin Thomas, Francis G. Ford, Rufus Lane, Seth S. Hersey, Caleb Gill, Jr., David Harding, Barnabas Lincoln, Rufus W. Lincoln, David Lincoln, Royal Whiton, Charles Lane, Edward Thaxter, Thomas Thaxter, F. A. Ford, Caleb Bates.

First President, David Whiton; Vice-Presidents, Benjamin Thomas, Edward Thaxter; Secretary and Treasurer, David Harding; Trustees, David Harding (secretary), David Andrews, Jr., Caleb Gill, Jr., Thomas Loring, Ezekiel Fearing, Charles Lane, Daniel Bassett, Marshal Lincoln, Zadock Hersey, William Hudson, George Lincoln, James C. Doane, John Beal.

The presidents have been as follows: David Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Fearing, Atherton Tilden, Isaac Barnes, and Daniel Bassett.

Secretary and Treasurers, David Harding, Henry C. Harding.

The first board of investment consisted of David Whiton (president), David Harding (treasurer), Edward Thaxter, Charles Lane, and Marshal Lincoln.

The present board consists of Daniel Bassett (president), Joseph Sprague, Elijah Shute, and Edmund Hersey, 2d. The first deposit made Dec. 24, 1834. Amount of deposits (July 1, 1884), \$1,754,766.06.

**The Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society.**—It was at first an unincorporated association. In 1858 a common enthusiasm drew together a number of gentlemen interested in the cultivation of the farm and the garden. October 1st and 2d some twenty of them met at the old town house, opposite the Congregational Church. James S. Lewis called them to order, Charles W. Cushing was chairman, and Edmund Hersey, secretary. Fearing Burr proposed the formation of an agricultural and horticultural society, and afterwards prepared, and, at the next meeting, October 27th, presented by-laws, which were then adopted. November 10th a permanent organization was effected,—President, Albert Fearing; Vice-Presidents, Solomon Lincoln, David Whiton, and Charles W. Cushing; Recording Secretary, Edmund Hersey;



Corresponding Secretary, Thomas T. Bouvé; Treasurer, Joseph H. French; Directors, Albert Whiting, Seth Sprague, Henry Cushing, Henry Ripley, John Stephenson, Elijah Leavitt, Morris Fearing, Amos Bates, John Lincoln, Warren A. Hersey, John R. Brewer, and Thomas L. Whiton.

From that onward monthly meetings were held. To interest all sections of the town they were held once each at Oasis Hall, at Broad Bridge; at Wilder Hall, South Hingham; and at Liberty Hall, on Liberty Plain; but oftener at the town hall, until a little later, when a permanent resting-place was found in the armory, now a school-house, at the Centre. This was used till the erection of the present agricultural hall. The aged minister of the First Parish, Joseph Richardson, and others, gave books. Citizens of other towns became members. The scope of the society embraced the science and practice of agriculture and horticulture, the improvement of animals, grain, fruit, and vegetables, and also of the streets, sidewalks, and public squares. It had no narrow purpose, but was really a village or county improvement society in its best and largest sense.

The interest rose high at the first annual exhibition, Sept. 28 and 29, 1859. It shows the increase of values since the war, that the price of admission was ten cents, with no charge for children under twelve years of age. The animals were exhibited on an open lot in Hingham Centre, opposite the house of Moses Whiton; while the butter, cheese, bread, vegetables, manufactures, fancy articles, etc., were shown in the town hall. The attendance was large, the enthusiasm great, and the success complete. On the evening of the first day, President Fearing gave an entertainment at his house. On the morning of the second, a team of fifty yoke of oxen—an unusual sight nowadays—was driven up Main Street, under the direction of Charles W. Cushing, drawing four groups of young ladies representing the seasons. On the same day the first of the now historic agricultural dinners was spread in a mammoth Yale tent upon the common. Some six hundred guests were marshaled in an imposing procession. Capt. Alfred C. Hersey was chief marshal. The full Boston Brigade band played inspiring airs. The escort consisted of the survivors of the old rifle company under Capt. John K. Corbett, and of the Lincoln Light Infantry, full of youth and fire, so soon to become historic by its response to Governor Andrew's first call to the front in 1861, and then commanded by Capt. Hawkes Fearing. The march was to Fountain Square and back to the tent. Rev. Calvin Lincoln asked grace. Speeches were made by

ex-Lieutenant-Governor Simon Brown, Charles G. Davis, president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and the following clergymen: Calvin Lincoln, Joseph Richardson, Jonathan Tilson, Chandler Robbins, and John L. Russell; another, E. Porter Dyer, read a poem. Responses were also made by the two military captains, and by Chief Marshal Hersey, James S. Lewis, and Luther Stephenson. A great concert in the tent in the evening crowned the success of the day. The financial results of this fair were: receipts, \$348.13; expenses, \$63.21; balance for the society, \$284.92. Not only were the ceremonies of the day attractive, but the exhibition was deserving, the exhibits numerous and excellent, and the reports of the committees on various departments show great enterprise and merit on the part alike of judges and exhibitors. The show of stock was large and admirable in its quality. The report on ornamental trees is worthy of the present interest in that subject. Indeed, it would be invidious to attempt to specify any and not mention all of the departments of this first exhibition.

In the spring of 1860 a contract was made with Moses Whiton for some three acres of land for a term of years. It was fenced and furnished with pens, etc., for the society's use. The second exhibition occurred September 26th and 27th of that year. The number at dinner was still larger than before. Among the speakers, the historian says, was "John A. Andrew, Esq.," then unknown to fame, and that "Mr. Andrew spoke well for one little conversant with agriculture." A year later his voice was ringing the harvest-song of freedom to the nation.

These early years of the society were full of zeal, life, and promise. The membership rapidly enlarged, till, in November, 1864, the society was incorporated under the general laws. Steps were then taken to purchase grounds and build a hall, Mr. Fearing offering to give five thousand dollars if the society would raise ten thousand dollars. More than this was obtained. In March, 1867, a special charter was granted by the Legislature, of which Mr. DeWitt C. Bates was then the member from Hingham, authorizing the society to hold real and personal estate and to receive the bounty of the State. Under this act the society is now organized. The present grounds, on the corner of East and Leavitt Streets, were bought, containing about sixteen acres, and this hall was erected, the corner-stone having been laid July 1, 1867. It was dedicated Sept. 25, 1867, Solomon Lincoln delivering the address. There was an ode by Mrs. C. L. P. Stephenson and a poem by E. Porter Dyer. Fearing Burr was chairman of the building committee, John

Stephenson of the committee on grounds, and William J. Nelson architect. The cost of grounds and hall was something over twenty-five thousand dollars. The largest subscriptions were those of Albert Fearing, six thousand five hundred dollars, and John R. Brewer and David Whiton, one thousand dollars each. The rest were from ten to five hundred dollars, all alike creditable to the public generosity.

Albert Fearing served as president from its institution, in 1858, for nearly seventeen years, till his death, in May, 1875. He was a native of this town, and loyal to its welfare in a remarkable degree. An eminent and successful Boston merchant, he cherished a deep interest in Hingham, and in it spent his last years.

He was succeeded, in May, 1875, in the office of president by Solomon Lincoln, who held it less than a year. Mr. Lincoln had been vice-president from its beginning. Not a farmer, he yet was a man of such ripe and varied learning, and withal so thoroughly identified and familiar with the history, character, and traditions of Hingham, his native town, that he was invaluable to the society and to Mr. Fearing while the latter was its president. Its literary department and demands always found in his voice and pen the needed response. At Mr. Fearing's death the society turned at once to Mr. Lincoln as his successor. His failing health compelled his early retirement, but his interest continued during his life. He was succeeded, in July, 1876, after a short vacancy in the office, by Edmund Hersey, now delegate to the State Board of Agriculture, who maintained the high excellence of the society. He, in turn, having resigned, was succeeded, in November, 1880, by the present incumbent, Ebed L. Ripley.

The officers of the society for 1883-84 are as follows: President, Ebed L. Ripley; Vice-Presidents, Charles W. Cushing, John D. Long, Amos Bates, Alfred Loring, Arthur Lincoln, Elijah Shute, Melzar W. Clark, Fearing Burr, Francis W. Brewer; Recording Secretary, William H. Thomas; Corresponding Secretary, Francis B. Lincoln; Secretary of the Exhibition, DeWitt C. Bates; Treasurer, Reuben Sprague; Librarian, William H. Thomas; Directors, David Cushing, Jr., James Cushing, Isaac N. Damon, Henry Stephenson, Starkes Whiton, Justin Ripley, J. Edwards Ripley, John Todd, William Cushing, Francis H. Stowell, Joshua Tower, Charles H. Marble, Joseph O. Burdett, Franklin Hersey, George J. Fearing, Edward E. Elms (Cobasset), Kilburn B. Merritt (Scituate), Joseph Totman (East Weymouth); Delegate to the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, Edmund Hersey.

**Civil List.**—The following is a list of Governors, lieutenant-governors, members of Congress, and State senators from Hingham, compiled by Francis H. Lincoln, Esq.

Levi Lincoln (see sketch elsewhere in this work) was born in Hingham in 1749. He died April 14, 1820.

Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. (See sketch elsewhere in this work.)

Hon. John D. Long was representative to General Court in 1875, '76, '77, and '78, the two latter years being Speaker of the House. He was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1879, and Governor of Massachusetts in 1880, '81, and '82, and is the present representative in Congress from the Second Massachusetts District, having been elected in 1882.

Rev. Joseph Richardson was elected senator in 1823, re-elected in 1824, and again in 1826, and in 1827-31 was a member of Congress.

Solomon Lincoln was senator in 1830 and 1831 (see also list of representatives to General Court), and United States marshal for District of Massachusetts in 1841-44.

Edmund Cazneau was senator in 1850-51; Amos Bates, in 1856; Ebenezer Gay, in 1862; Amasa Whiting, in 1871; and Starkes Whiton, in 1880-81.

Governor Andrew was a summer resident of Hingham, and, at his own request, was buried here.

**Representatives from 1636 to 1884.**<sup>1</sup>—The following is a list of representatives from Hingham from 1636 to the present time, covering a period of nearly two hundred and fifty years:

1636, May 26. Mr. Blackleuch.	1638, March 13. Mr. Joseph Hull.
Joseph Andrews.	Anthony Eames.
Nicholas Baker.	
1636, Sept. 8. Joseph Andrews.	1639, May 22. Mr. Joseph Peck.
1636, Dec. 7. None.	Edmund Hobart.
1637, April 18. Joseph Andrews.	1639, Sept. 4. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Anthony Eames.	Edmund Hobart.
1637, May 17. Joseph Andrews.	1640, May 13. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Anthony Eames.	Mr. James Bates.
1637, Sept. 21. Joseph Andrews.	1640, Oct. 7. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Anthony Eames.	Edmund Hobart.
1637, Nov. 2. Samuel Warde.	1641, June 2. Mr. Joseph Peck.
1637, March 12. Samuel Warde.	Henry Smyth.
Anthony Eames.	1641, Oct. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck.
1638, May 2. Joseph Andrews.	Stephen Paine.
Nicholas Baker.	1642, Sept. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck.
1638, Sept. 6. Mr. Joseph Hull.	Edmund Hobart.
Anthony Eames.	1643, May 10. Bozoan Allen.
	Joshua Hobart.

<sup>1</sup> Compiled for this work by Charles N. Marsh, Esq.

- 1643, March 7. Anthony Eames.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1644, May 29. Bozoan Allen.  
John Porter.
- 1645, May 14. Bozoan Allen.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1646, May 6. Bozoan Allen.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1647, May 26. Bozoan Allen.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1648, May 10. Nicholas Jacob.  
Thomas Underwood.
- 1649, May 2. Nicholas Jacob.  
John Beale.
- 1650, May 22. Bozoan Allen.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1651, May 7. Bozoan Allen.  
Jeremiah Houchin.<sup>1</sup>
- 1652, May 27. Bozoan Allen.  
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1653, May 18. Joshua Hobart.  
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1654, May 3. Joshua Hobart.  
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1655, May 23. Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1656, May 14. Joshua Hobart.  
John Leavitt.
- 1657, May 6. Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1658, May 19. Joshua Hobart.  
Jeremiah Houchin.
- 1659, May 11. First Session,  
Hobart and Houchin.  
Second Session, Hobart  
and John Beale.
- 1660, May 30. Joshua Hobart.
- 1660, Dec., and May, 1661.  
No representation.
- 1662, May 7. Joshua Hobart.
- 1663, May 27. Thomas Savage.  
Joshua Hobart.
- 1664, May 18. John Leavitt.
- 1665, May 3. Joshua Hobart.
- 1666, May 23. John Thaxter.
- 1666, Sept. Joshua Hobart.  
John Thaxter.
- 1669-1675. Joshua Hobart.
1677. Nathaniel Beale.
1678. Thomas Andrews.
- 1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln to the court to be held at Salem.
- 1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Concord.
- 1774, Dec. 26. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge.
- 1775, May 24. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Congress at Watertown.
- 1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown, agreeably to a resolve of the Provincial Congress.
- 1775, Aug. 16. Enoch Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court, then setting at Watertown.
1679. Joshua Hobart.
- 1679-80. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1681. Joshua Hobart.
1682. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1683. Nathaniel Beale.
- 1683-86. John Smith.
- 1689, May. Thomas Andrews,  
and Daniel Cushing,  
Sr., representatives in  
the Council of Safety  
(Cushing did not accept).
- 1689, June. Thomas Andrews,  
Council of Safety.
- 1690-91. Nathaniel Beale.
1692. Jeremiah Beal.  
David Hobart.
- 1693, Sept. Nathaniel Beal.  
Oct. Nathaniel Beale.
1694. John Smith.
1695. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1696. David Hobart.
1697. Samuel Thaxter, Jr.
- 1698-99. William Hersey.
1700. Joshua Beal.
1701. Jeremiah Beal.
- 1702-4. Theophilus Cushing.
1705. Josiah Leavitt.
- 1705-6. Samuel Belles.
1707. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1707-12. Samuel Thaxter.
1713. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1814-19. Samuel Thaxter.
- 1719-20. Lazarus Beal.
1721. Nathaniel Hobart.
- 1721-26. Thomas Loring.
- 1726-34. John Jacob.
- 1734-37. James Hoarsey.
- 1737-41. Jacob Cushing.
1741. John Jacob.
- 1742-44. Thomas Gill.
- 1744-45, Aug. Jacob Cushing,  
in room of Thomas Gill,  
Esq., who is gone into  
his Majesty's service.
- 1746-49. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1749-57. Jacob Cushing.
- 1758-72. Joshua Hearsey.
1772. John Thaxter.
- 1773-74. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1776, May 23. Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing, chosen representatives to the next General Court.
- 1777, May 20. Enoch Lincoln chosen representative to the next General Court.
- 1778, May 18. Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.
- 1779, May 17. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., he resigned his seat, and the vacancy was not filled.
- 1880, May 22. Charles Cushing.

*Under the Constitution.*

- 1780, Oct. 9. Charles Cushing.
- 1781, May 14. Charles Cushing.
- 1782-83. Theophilus Cushing.
1784. Charles Cushing.
- 1785-87. Theophilus Cushing.
1788. Theophilus Cushing.  
Benjamin Lincoln.
1789. Benjamin Lincoln.
- 1790-93. Charles Cushing.
1794. Theophilus Cushing.
- 1795-97. Samuel Norton.
1798. Jacob Leavitt.
- 1799-1800. Jotham Gay.
- 1801-4. Nathan Rice.
1805. Nathan Rice.  
Levi Lincoln.
- 1806-7. Hawkes Fearing.
1808. Hawkes Fearing.  
Jonathan Cushing.
- 1809-11. Hawkes Fearing.  
Jonathan Cushing.  
Thomas Fearing.
- 1812-13. Thomas Fearing.  
Jonathan Cushing.  
Jotham Lincoln, Jr.
- 1814-15. Thomas Fearing.
1816. Thomas Fearing.  
Jedediah Lincoln.  
Charles W. Cushing.
1817. Thomas Fearing.
- 1818-19. Jedediah Lincoln.
1820. James Stephenson.  
Solomon Jones.
1821. James Stephenson.  
Solomon Jones.  
Joseph Richardson.<sup>2</sup>
1822. Joseph Richardson.
1823. Jedediah Lincoln.  
John Leavitt.  
Isaiah Wilder.
1824. Isaiah Wilder.  
Benjamin Thomas.
- 1825-28. Benjamin Thomas.
1829. Solomon Lincoln, Jr.
1830. Jotham Lincoln.<sup>3</sup>
1832. Nicholas B. Whiting.  
Thomas Loring.  
Marshal Lincoln.
1833. Martin Fearing.  
Hersey Stowell.  
Thomas Loring.  
James W. Sivret.
- 1834-35. Martin Fearing.  
Thomas Loring.  
Zadock Hersey.  
James W. Sivret.
1836. Francis G. Ford.
1837. Francis G. Ford.  
Martin Fearing.  
Albert A. Folsom.
1838. Francis G. Ford.  
Henry Cushing.
1839. David Fearing.  
Henry Cushing.  
Thomas Loring.
1840. Thomas Loring.  
David Fearing.  
Laban Cushing.
1841. Solomon Lincoln.
- 1842-43. James S. Lewis.
- 1844-45. John Beal.
1846. Nono chosen.
1847. Jotham Lincoln.
- 1848-49. John K. Corbett.
- 1850-51. Charles W. Cushing.
1852. Martin Fearing.
1853. Henry Hersey, delegate  
to Constitutional Con-  
vention.
- 1853-54. Charles Howard.
1855. Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr.
- 1856-57. William Whiton.
1858. Elpalet L. Cushing.
- 1859-60. Demerick Marble.
- 1861-62. David Cain.
- 1863-65. Crocker Wilder.
- 1866-67. DeWitt C. Bates.
1868. David Cushing (2d).
- 1869-70. Charles N. Marsh.
- 1871-72. Hawkes Fearing, Jr.
- 1873-74. John Cushing.
- 1875-78. John D. Long.
- 1879-80. Arthur Lincoln.
- 1881-83. Joseph Jacobs, Jr.
1884. Joseph O. Burdett.

<sup>2</sup> Delegates to the Convention for revising the Constitution in 1820-21, Joseph Richardson, Jotham Lincoln, Thomas Fearing.

<sup>3</sup> May 11, 1831. The Constitution was amended, changing the time of meeting of the General Court from the last Wednesday in May to the first Wednesday in January each year.

<sup>1</sup> A citizen of Boston.



**The Press.**—*The Hingham Gazette* was started Jan. 5, 1827, by Farmer & Brown.

Oct. 2, 1829, Jedediah Farmer took the entire management and continued till Jan. 6, 1837, when Thomas D. Blossom assumed the management.

April 6, 1838, its name was changed to *Gospel Witness and Old Colony Reporter*, with Albert A. Folsom, editor. This paper was discontinued October, 1839.

July 2, 1838, *The Hingham Patriot* appeared, edited by Jedediah Farmer, who published it until July 3, 1841, when it passed into the hands of Wilder & Gill.

July 2, 1842, it was published by William Wilder.

July 12, 1844, it was issued by John Gill.

July 2, 1847, John Gill and J. Franklin Farmer were publishers, and the paper was enlarged to its present size.

From July 14, 1848, to Dec. 29, 1848, John Gill was editor and publisher, and it was subsequently published a short time by James H. Wilder.

*The Hingham Journal*, the present newspaper published in Hingham, was established in 1850 by James H. Wilder, its editor and proprietor.

The first number was issued January 4th of that year, and announced Thomas D. Blossom, printer. The second number adds Albert Whiton as printer.

Mr. Wilder carried on the paper until January, 1852, when it went into the hands of Thomas D. Blossom and Joseph D. Clark, who published it until January, 1854, when Mr. Clark retired, and the firm became Blossom & Easterbrook (Mr. Joseph Easterbrook).

July 4, 1853, Mr. Blossom met with a severe accident by the premature discharge of a cannon while engaged in a public demonstration, and for a long period his life was despaired of, and in 1854, when Mr. Easterbrook came to the *Journal*, Mr. Blossom was still incapacitated for any real labor, and the actual publication of the paper devolved upon Mr. Easterbrook.

The copartnership between these two parties covered a period of years to Nov. 26, 1871, when it terminated by the death of Mr. Blossom.

Mr. Easterbrook then purchased of the Blossom heirs their interest in the paper, and carried it on until death interrupted his labors, May 8, 1879. Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook conducted the journal until August 1st of the same year, when it went into the hands of its present proprietor, Mr. Fred. H. Miller.

**Educational.**—The earliest date at which a public school was established in Hingham cannot be ascer-

tained. The earliest notice of the erection of a school-house is found in the "Selectmen's First Book of Records," which appears to have been in the year 1668.

In 1670, Mr. Henry Smith contracted with the selectmen "to teach and instruct, until the year be expired, in Latin, Greek, and English, writing and arithmetic, such youths of the inhabitants of Hingham" as should be sent to their school. His salary was fixed at twenty-four pounds, to be paid quarterly in wheat, rye, barley, peas, and Indian corn, at current prices. In 1673, James Bates, Sr., was paid "for keeping school." In 1674, Joseph Andrews and James Bates received compensation as school-masters. In 1677, James Bates made a written agreement with the selectmen to teach "Latin, English, writing, and arithmetic" for one year for twenty pounds sterling. In 1679, Matthew Hawke was paid by the town for teaching a school. In 1685, Mr. Thomas Palmer contracted with the selectmen to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing, and arithmetic for twenty pounds, ten pounds in money and ten pounds in corn. In 1687, Mr. Samuel Shepard was employed as a teacher of Latin, etc., with a salary of twenty-five pounds in corn. In 1690, Mr. Richard Henchman was a teacher. In 1694, Mr. Joseph Estabrook, Jr., contracted to teach Latin, Greek, etc., for twenty-two pounds per year, one-half to be paid in money, and the other in corn. Mr. Estabrook continued until 1696, when Mr. Jedediah Andrews (afterwards a minister at Philadelphia) was employed for a salary of thirty pounds in money. Mr. Estabrook was again employed in 1700, and continued until Aug. 20, 1705, when Mr. John Odlin was engaged; but he remained for only a short time. Mr. Joseph Marsh (the same probably who was afterwards the minister of Quincy) was employed in 1706 and 1707. After him, Mr. Daniel Lewis, who subsequently settled in the ministry at Pembroke, taught the school for several years. This note is already too long, and I give merely the names of a few other teachers: 1712-13, Mr. Jonathan Cushing; 1713-14, Mr. Cushing and Mr. John Norton, Jr. From April, 1714, to 1717, Mr. Job Cushing, afterwards the minister of Shrewsbury; 1718, Mr. Allen, Mr. Cornelius Nye, and Mr. Adam Cushing. Mr. Nye taught a school in the north part of the town from 1718 to 1745, with the exception only of two or three years. Perhaps previously, and during that time, other schools were established in other parts of the town. The south part of the town and the East Precinct drew their proportion of money from the treasury, and appropriated it for the support of schools as they thought proper. Mr. Isaac Lincoln was a

teacher of the school in the north part of the town for a long series of years. He died April 19, 1760, aged fifty-nine. From the foregoing list it appears that well-educated teachers were early employed in this town to instruct the youth. They were generally men of liberal education.

**The Hingham Public Library** was founded in 1869 by Hon. Albert Fearing, and has since been in a prosperous condition. The present officers and trustees are as follows:

A. Lincoln, president; Hawkes Fearing, secretary; William Fearing, Fearing Burr, E. W. Burr, Quincy Bicknell, Henry W. Cushing, F. M. Hersey, Lincoln Fearing, John D. Long, Elijah Shute, J. O. Sanborn, J. Winthrop Sproul, Ebed L. Ripley.

**Derby Academy.**<sup>1</sup>—Mrs. Sarah Derby, whose maiden name was Langley, was a poor fisherman's daughter, known as "Ragged" Sarah Langley,—ignorant, and hardly able to read or write; but having acquired considerable property at the death of her first husband, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, she determined to found a school where the poor children of the town might obtain the blessings of an education, which she herself had been denied, and of which she had ever felt the want. Accordingly, by a deed of law and release, executed Oct. 21, 1784, she conveyed to the persons therein named, as trustees, a piece of land and buildings thereon, the income of which was to be appropriated for the maintenance of a school in Hingham, for the instruction of the youth in such arts, languages, and sciences as were mentioned; this bequest was further increased, in her will, by the remainder of her property, amounting to considerable, and by a grant of a township in Maine by the Legislature of 1803, to be disposed of for the benefit of the school.

The school was incorporated in November, 1784, and called after its founder, Derby School. The name Hersey School would have been more appropriate. Among the first trustees were many prominent men of that day,—Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, Dr. Ebenezer Gay, pastor of the old church; Col. John Thaxter, secretary of the Continental Congress.

By an act of the Legislature, June 19, 1797, the Derby School was erected into an academy, called Derby Academy, which it has retained to the present day.

The deed and will of Mrs. Derby contain some curious provisions. By the deed the school was required to be maintained for the instruction of such males as should be admitted therein "in the Latin, Greek, English, and French languages, and in the

sciences of mathematics and geography;" and such females as should be admitted therein "in the English and French languages, arithmetic, and the art of needlework in general." The trustees were required to elect a preceptor for said school, skilled in the above arts and sciences, and in the art of writing, also a sensible and discreet woman, skilled in the art of needlework, to instruct the females therein.

Special provision was made for the admission of pupils intended for Harvard College. There was to be no charge for tuition, but each pupil was required to furnish a "proportional share of firewood." An annual lecture was to be delivered by "some able minister of the gospel" to the pupils, "for the purpose of inculcating such principles as are suited to form the mind to virtue."

In the codicil of the will there is a provision that if the trustees should neglect at any time for the space of two years together to apply the income of the funds to the purposes for which they were intended, they were to become the property of the president and fellows of Harvard University, to be used for the support of the professor of Anatomy and Physies. Mrs. Derby also directed that her "portrait and new clock" be placed in the school.

Such are the provisions upon which the academy was founded, and which are complied with, as far as possible, at the present day. The present building was erected in 1818, and the old clock still marks the time for those therein.

The first preceptor was Abner Lincoln, Esq., appointed by Mrs. Derby herself, a man of excellent qualifications, secretary of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in the Revolutionary war. His successor was Rev. Andrews Norton, afterwards professor of Sacred Literature at Harvard College. Mr. Increase S. Smith held the position for many years,—prominent in anti-slavery times, a man of ripe scholarship, and one of the foremost educators of his time.

During all this period the reputation of the academy was high. To it flocked pupils from every State in the Union and from the West Indies and South America. It has sent, and continues to send, many pupils to Harvard and other colleges. Many prominent men were educated there,—Hon. Charles Sumner, Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Several of the Adams family were pupils at different times. At present the academy is in a flourishing condition, employing four teachers, and filled to its utmost capacity with pupils.

<sup>1</sup> By James E. Thomas.

CHAPTER VI.<sup>1</sup>

## HINGHAM IN THE REBELLION, 1861-64.

HINGHAM responded promptly to the call of her imperiled country, and on the 16th of April, 1861, four days after the attack on Fort Sumter, occurred the first movement in the town relating to the war. It was on this day that the field and staff officers of the various regiments of the M. V. M. in the vicinity of Boston met in council at the Governor's room in the State-House, and the situation of the nation, condition of the military of the State, movement of troops, etc., were there fully discussed.

**The Lincoln Light Infantry.**—On the dissolution of the meeting, Lieut.-Col. Hawkes Fearing, of the Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., who had been present and taken part in the deliberations, came directly to Hingham, and caused to be called and attended a meeting of the Lincoln Light Infantry at the armory in the evening. He then immediately returned to Boston, and reported for duty at headquarters, Faneuil Hall.

The situation was critical, and the needs of the moment immediate and imperative. The call for aid was the call of the country, and it was soon apparent that the alternative presented was but a simple unit. It was a claim on the patriotism of the company that a sense of honor forbade the setting aside. They were bound to respond to the summons, and a vote was passed accordingly.

Tuesday night and the forenoon of the following day was the only time allowed for the arrangement of their affairs, the completion of the necessary preparations, and the taking leave of their friends. The captain was sick; but the remaining officers, in a spirit of the most genuine patriotism, came promptly forward and offered, for the extremities of the hour, any service which might be required at their hands. With a young family relying on him for support and counsel, the situation of Lieut. Stephenson in accepting the command thus suddenly and unexpectedly imposed was one of peculiar trial. Between the ties of kindred and the claims of affection on the one hand, and the call of the country for support on the other, he and his band of noble men, with true patriotism, decided to do battle for freedom and their native land. As they went from home, their destination was wholly unknown, the time of absence uncertain, the nature of their service could not be fore-

seen, and the future was shrouded in darkness and doubt.

During the day the following official dispatch was received by telegraph:

"April 16, 1861.

"LUTHER STEPHENSON, JR.

"Capt. Sprague is discharged. You will report in Boston with the Hingham company by first train.

"JOHN A. ANDREW."

The stars and stripes waved from the public buildings, and uniformed soldiers were hastening to and fro in busy preparation for their departure. At one o'clock P.M. of Wednesday, the members and volunteers assembled at the armory at Hingham Centre, where they were met by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, who commended them to the care and protection of the God of their fathers in earnest and impressive prayer. At four o'clock the line was formed, and the company, forty-two in number, took up their line of march, passing down Main Street, attended by hundreds of men, women, and children, amid the ringing of the church-bells, the waving of handkerchiefs from the dwellings as they passed, and cheered by the frequent and hearty huzzas of the gathering multitude. As they halted near the depot, each man was presented with a wreath of flowers by the scholars of the North School. They were also addressed by Col. Charles W. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, James S. Lewis, Esq., and Mr. Joel B. Seymour. Rev. Joseph Richardson offered in their behalf a fervent and affecting prayer; when, stepping on board the waiting train, prepared to meet whatever the future might decree, they left the town, followed by the tears, cheers, and benedictions of the assembled multitude.

The following is the roll of the regular members and the volunteers of the company which left Hingham Wednesday afternoon, April 17, 1861, for active duty, in response to the call of the President of the United States:

## REGULAR MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY.

Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr.	Hingham.
Lieut. Charles Sprague	"
Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr.	"
Sergt. Peter N. Sprague	"
Sergt. Joshua Morse	"
Corp. Henry Stephenson	"
Corp. Lyman B. Whiton	"
Fifer Samuel Bronson	"
Private George W. Bibby	"
" Jacob G. Cushing	"
" Henry S. Ewer	"
" Levi Kenerson	"
" Josiah M. Lane	"
" George R. Reed	"
" Benjamin S. Souther	"
" James S. Sturtevant	"
" William S. Whiton	"
" Joseph N. Berry	Weymouth.
" Parker E. Laue	"
" Daniel W. Lincoln	"

<sup>1</sup> Condensed from "Hingham in the Civil War," a work prepared by Fearing Burr and George Lincoln.



*Volunteers.*

Private George M. Adams.....	Hingham.
" Charles H. Bassett.....	"
" Andrew J. Clarke.....	"
" John Creswell.....	"
" Fergus A. Easton.....	"
" John W. Eldridge.....	"
" George A. Grover.....	"
" James M. Haskell.....	"
" George E. Humphrey.....	"
" John Q. Jacob.....	"
" Benjamin L. Jones.....	"
" George Miller.....	"
" William T. Nelson.....	"
" Ebenezer F. Roberts.....	"
" John S. Souther.....	"
" William J. Stockwell.....	"
" Alvan Tower.....	"
" Isaac G. Walters.....	"
" George Wolfe.....	"
" Elijah Prouty.....	Weymouth.
" Theodore Raymond.....	"
" Alfred W. Stoddard.....	Marshfield.

Boston was not reached till late in the afternoon. The Fourth Regiment, to which the company was attached, assembled at Faneuil Hall, but had marched to the State-House, where the Lincoln Light Infantry joined it. Equipments, articles of clothing, and camp necessities, including provisions, had been distributed among the troops earlier in the day; but, in the hurry and excitement of the hour, these articles of comfort were not fully shared by the Hingham soldiers.

A brief address was made by Governor Andrew; after which, amid universal cheers, the Fourth and Sixth Regiments took up their line of rapid march.

The following is a list of the volunteers who left Hingham May 18, 1861, to join Company I, of the Fourth Regiment, then stationed at Fortress Monroe:

Henry F. Binney.....	Hingham.
James B. Bryant.....	"
John W. Burr.....	"
Thomas A. Carver.....	"
Silas H. Cobb.....	"
Charles Corbett.....	"
Jerry J. Corcoran.....	"
Isaac M. Dow.....	"
Levi H. Dow.....	"
George Dunbar.....	"
George W. Fearing.....	"
Henry C. French.....	"
Albert S. Haynes.....	"
Edwin Hersey.....	"
William H. Jacob.....	"
William H. Jones.....	"
Alfred A. Lincoln.....	"
Daniel S. Lincoln.....	"
William H. Marston.....	"
Jacob Ourish.....	"
Albert L. Peirce.....	"
Charles H. F. Stodder.....	"
Demerick Stodder.....	"
William Taylor.....	"
Charles H. Damon.....	West Scituate.
George C. Dwelly.....	Hanover.
Hosea Dwelly.....	"
Francis W. Everson.....	Weymouth.
Charles A. Gardner.....	West Scituate.
Henry C. Gardner.....	"
John D. Gardner.....	"
Herbert Graves.....	"
William B. Harlow.....	Hanover.
E. A. Jacob.....	West Scituate.
John H. Prouty.....	"
William Prouty, Jr.....	"
Alpheus Thomas.....	South "

The Lincoln Light Infantry was organized Oct. 19, 1854. The first preliminary meeting was held October 14th, and on the 28th of the month the company adopted the title of "Lincoln," in honor of Benjamin Lincoln, a major-general in the army of the Revolution, and a native of Hingham.

On the 20th of June, 1855, pursuant to a warrant from his Excellency, Henry J. Gardner, Governor of the State and commander-in-chief, the members met for the election of officers, and Hawkes Fearing, Jr., was chosen captain.

The first parade was made July 4, 1855. Aug. 18, 1860, Joseph T. Sprague was elected captain, vice Hawkes Fearing, Jr., promoted lieutenant-colonel Fourth Regiment, M. V. M.

April 17, 1861, the company with forty-two men, in command of Lieut. Luther Stephenson, Jr., left Hingham for three months' active service at Fortress Monroe and vicinity.

April 19, 1861, Lieut. Stephenson was chosen captain, *vice* Capt. Joseph T. Sprague.

April 23, 1861, the company was mustered into the service of the United States for three months, to date from April 16, 1861.

May 18, 1861, thirty-seven additional volunteers left Hingham to join the company, and the number was increased to seventy-nine men.

Mustered out of service July 22d, and returned to Hingham July 24, 1861.

Feb. 17, 1862, Joshua Morse was elected captain, *vice* Luther Stephenson, Jr., honorably discharged.

May 26, 1862, the company, then numbering forty-two men, was ordered to report at once on the Common at Boston for active service, on account of the rumored defeat of Gen. Banks and the Union army.

May 28, 1862, returned to Hingham, the services of the company not being required.

June 23, 1862, Peter N. Sprague was elected captain, *vice* Capt. Joshua Morse, resigned; and on the 29th of September following the company was disbanded and the officers honorably discharged.

April 19, 1861.—A meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall for the purpose of devising measures for the relief of such families of members of the Lincoln Light Infantry as might need assistance during the absence of the company. The meeting was called to order by Capt. John Stephenson, who stated that, in consequence of the sudden departure of the Lincoln Light Infantry for Fortress Monroe, a number of families in town were left without their usual means of support, and in closing he gave the number of persons that would probably need assistance for the next three months.

Caleb Gill was chosen chairman of the meeting, and Henry C. Harding secretary.

Remarks appropriate to the occasion were then made by Revs. Calvin Lincoln, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, and also by Luther Stephenson, Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln, Isaac Barnes, Bela T. Sprague, Elijah Whiton, Robert W. Lincoln, and others. Subsequently a subscription was suggested, and by the unanimous vote of those present a committee, consisting of Messrs. John Todd, John Stephenson, and Joseph Jacob, was chosen to carry the same into effect. A paper was immediately circulated in the hall, from which was realized the sum of eight hundred dollars. The meeting was large and very enthusiastic.

*Sunday, P.M., April 28.*—A large number of ladies met at Masonic Hall, in Lincoln Building, for the purpose of making clothing to be sent to the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry at Fortress Monroe. Mrs. Solomon Lincoln acted as principal superintendent of the work, and under her direction it was completed in time for shipment by steamer "Cambridge." The labor of pressing and finishing was performed by Messrs. Lincoln Burr, John J. Corbett, John Todd, and Loring Jacob, who gratuitously proffered their valuable services for the occasion.

During the war the ladies of the various sewing-circles held frequent meetings in the different sections of the town for the purpose of preparing comfortable raiment for our men in the service. These meetings were generally held at Loring, Torrent, Niagara, Union, Constitution, and Liberty Halls. But there were also other gatherings for this purpose at the residences of mothers, sisters, daughters, and friends who were unable to leave their homes, and thus the good work found willing hands and patriotic hearts among the daughters as well as the sons of Hingham.

*April 30.*—At a town-meeting, Charles W. Cushing, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the town appropriate six thousand dollars for the purpose of furnishing such supplies as may be wanted by the families of those who have been, or may be, called into the service of their country, and that the money be expended under the direction of a committee of six, consisting of John Todd, David Cain, John Stephenson, Demerick Marble, Joseph Jacob, and Albert Whiting." Should more troops be called from this town, the committee were instructed to furnish them with clothing and other necessities.

*July 10, 1861.*—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of making arrangements for the reception of the Lincoln Light Infantry on their return from

the seat of war. Col. Charles W. Seymour was chosen moderator, and Henry E. Hersey, Esq., secretary. Addresses by Melzar W. Clark, John Cushing, James S. Lewis, Esq., Luther Stephenson, Col. Seymour, and others were made, and the following committee was chosen to make the necessary arrangements for their reception:

John Todd, John Stephenson, Joseph Jacob, William Fearing (2d), David Cain, E. Waters Burr, Elijah L. Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Leavitt, Demerick Marble, Abner L. Leavitt, John K. Corthell, John Cushing, David Cushing, Jr., E. Barker Whitcomb, Charles W. Seymour, Henry E. Hersey, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Thomas F. Whiton, and Albert Whiting.

The marshals appointed were Albert Whiting, Seth C. Dunbar, Joseph Jacob, Jr., Ezra Wilder, George Cushing (2d), Solomon Lincoln, Jr., Henry C. Harding, Charles Spring, William C. Lincoln, George Lincoln, Jr., John D. Gates, Robert W. Lincoln, Charles W. Cushing, Erastus Whiton, Hiram Gardner, Ezra T. C. Stephenson, Joseph H. French, George H. French, Albert E. Thayer, Joseph A. Newhall, Benjamin Thomas, and Enos Loring.

Aids, Daniel Bassett, David Cushing, Jr., John K. Corthell, Edwin Wilder (2d), and Thomas Stephenson.

*July 18.*—At a meeting of the committee of arrangements it was decided to provide a collation at the town hall, and the following ladies and gentlemen were chosen to carry the same into effect, viz.: Mrs. Albert Whiting, Mrs. John Cushing, Mrs. E. Barker Whitcomb, Mrs. B. S. Hersey, Miss Elizabeth L. Cushing, Mrs. Lucy Sturtevant, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. William Thomas, Mrs. Thomas J. Leavitt, Mrs. John S. Souther, Mrs. E. Waters Burr, Miss Sally Thaxter, Mrs. Joseph A. Newhall, Mrs. Walton V. Meade, Miss Sarah L. Marsh, David Leavitt, David Cushing, Jr., Daniel Bassett, Abner L. Leavitt, and Thomas F. Whiton.

*Nov. 15, 1861.*—At a meeting of the inhabitants of Hingham, in town-meeting assembled, Col. Charles W. Seymour in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the sum of three thousand dollars be raised in aid of the families of volunteers, and that the selectmen be authorized to apply the same as their judgment shall dictate."

*March 3, 1862.*—At a town-meeting, the committee previously chosen to direct the expenditures of money appropriated for aid to the families of volunteers, and for furnishing clothing and other necessities to volunteers which might be called into service at a future time, reported that they had expended for

Company I, Fourth Regiment M. V. M. (the Lincoln Light Infantry), for uniforms, underclothing, caps, shoes, &c., \$1331.27, and to volunteers in other companies \$18.50.

*July 5, 1862.*—At a town-meeting held this day, at four o'clock P.M., Capt. John Stephenson, moderator, it was

*"Voted,* To raise five thousand dollars for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers enlisted in the service of the United States, and one thousand dollars as town aid to volunteers and their families, the same to be appropriated under the direction of the selectmen."

*July 11.*—A large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, at the town hall, in response to the call of the selectmen, to take action in reference to furnishing the town's quota of recruits, as called for by the commander-in-chief. The following officers were chosen, viz.: President, Luther Stephenson; Vice-Presidents, Edward Cazneau, Caleb S. Hunt, Demerick Marble, James S. Lewis, Crocker Wilder, and Seth Sprague.

Charles N. Marsh was chosen secretary, but not being present, Henry C. Harding was chosen secretary *pro tem*.

Animating and encouraging addresses were made by the presiding officer and other gentlemen, urging enlistments, and recommending that a liberal bounty be paid by the town to volunteers, and offering to contribute generously, if need be, to prevent the necessity of a draft.

*Voted,* Unanimously, to recommend to the town that an appropriation be made sufficient to pay a bounty of seventy-five dollars to each person who may volunteer to make up the quota of men required of this town. It was also

*Voted,* That a committee of twelve be chosen to co-operate with the selectmen in procuring enlistments, and the following persons were chosen, viz.: Rev. Jonathan Tilson, Rev. J. L. Hatch, Edward Cazneau, Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, Albert Whiting, Charles Sprague, Ezra Wilder, Elijah L. Whiton, George Hersey, Jr., Andrew W. Gardner, Abner L. Beal, E. Barker Whitcomb, Edmund Hersey, Thomas Fee, and John Stephenson.

*July 15.*—Agreeably to a call issued by the committee chosen July 11, the citizens met at the town hall to consider the great and important question of the day, the call for volunteers.

The meeting was called to order by Col. Cazneau, and organized by the choice of the following officers, viz.: President, Hon. Solomon Lincoln; Vice-Presidents, Jairus B. Lincoln, George P. Hayward, Charles

Siders, J. Sturgis Nye, William Whiton, Isaac Barnes, Robert W. Lincoln, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., James S. Lewis, Joseph Ripley, Alfred Loring, George M. Soule, Luther Stephenson, Crocker Wilder, Charles W. Seymour, John Lincoln, James L. Gardner, Anson Nickerson, Orr F. Jerald, and Elijah Whiton; Secretaries, Charles N. Marsh and Henry C. Harding.

The president, upon taking the chair, stated the object of the meeting, and urged upon all present the duty of responding promptly to the necessities and demands of the present crisis. He then called upon Revs. Calvin Lincoln, J. L. Hatch, Daniel Bowen, John E. Davenport, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, who responded in short, patriotic, and pertinent addresses. E. S. Torbey, of Boston, being present, was also called upon, and although not a citizen of Hingham, he offered to contribute, if necessity required, towards furnishing the means to induce young men to enlist.

On motion of George Hersey, Jr., it was

*Voted,* To recommend to the town that a bounty of one hundred dollars be paid to each volunteer. The meeting then adjourned.

*July 19.*—At a town-meeting, held this Saturday evening, Col. Cazneau was chosen moderator.

*Voted,* To pay volunteers who may be accepted and mustered into the service of the United States, to the number of fifty-one,—that being the quota of this town,—a bounty of one hundred dollars each; and the town treasurer was authorized to hire money for the payment of the same.

The citizens' meeting, adjourned from Tuesday evening last, was held immediately after the town-meeting. Col. Cazneau made the opening remarks; and in the absence of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the president, Luther Stephenson was called to the chair. Brief addresses were made by Caleb Gill, Caleb T. Bassett, Rev. Mr. Davenport, George Hersey, Jr., Caleb Stodder, John Cushing, and the presiding officer. Several young men then came forward and signed the enlistment papers. On motion of Col. Cazneau, the meeting adjourned to meet at the same place the Tuesday following.

*July 22.*—An adjourned war-meeting was held at the town hall for the purpose of obtaining volunteers. Luther Stephenson presided. Col. Cazneau spoke of the services rendered by Capts. Stephenson and Humphrey, of Lieuts. French, Whiton, and Bouvé, and also referred to the noble young men who had gone from this town as privates and in other capacities. Revs. Messrs. Hatch, Tilson, Davenport, and Dyer followed. The meeting was further addressed



by Capt. John Stephenson, Melzar W. Clark, and Capt. Peter N. Sprague.

On motion of Col. Cazneau, Capt. John Stephenson and Peter Hersey, Jr., were chosen to nominate a committee of ladies, whose duty it shall be to call the next meeting at such time and place as they may decide upon, with authority to procure speakers, music, and whatever else may be wanted to insure a grand gathering. The ladies chosen upon this committee were Mrs. Jairus B. Lincoln, Mrs. Jonathan Tilson, Mrs. E. Porter Dyer, Mrs. J. L. Hatch, Mrs. Alfred Loring, Mrs. Job S. Whiton, Mrs. Charles W. Cushing, Mrs. John Lincoln, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. Alfred A. Ronel, and Mrs. John E. Davenport. The meeting then adjourned to meet at the call of the committee of ladies.

Aug. 6, 1862.—A meeting appointed by the ladies of Hingham, to encourage the enlistment of volunteers to fill the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. It was largely attended.

Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln called the meeting to order, and read the names of the persons selected for president, vice-presidents, and secretaries.

Luther Stephenson, having been mentioned as president, took the chair. After a few complimentary words to the ladies, he called upon Rev. E. Porter Dyer, who responded in his usual happy manner. Mr. Southworth, of Scituate, followed.

Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston, also gave an earnest and forcible address.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer then read an original poem. Rev. Calvin Lincoln and others followed; after which several recruits came forward and signed the enlistment papers. The meeting was then adjourned to the next evening.

Aug. 7.—At a citizens' meeting held in the town hall it was "*Voted*, To recommend the Town to increase the amount of bounty to volunteers from one hundred to two hundred dollars."

Aug. 11.—At a meeting of the citizens it was "*Voted* to request the selectmen to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to all volunteers who will enlist upon the second call, the same being for nine months' service." This meeting was enlivened by the fine performances of the Weymouth Band, who volunteered their services for the occasion.

Aug. 15.—At a town-meeting, Luther Stephenson being moderator, it was

"*Voted*, To give one hundred dollars in addition to the sum already authorized to be paid to volunteers for three years, for the first quota."

Aug. 27.—A meeting of the citizens was held to aid in the enlistment of volunteers for nine months.

Addresses were made by several individuals present; and it was "*Voted*, To recommend the Town to pay fifty dollars additional bounty," thereby raising the amount to one hundred and fifty dollars for nine months' men.

Aug. 29.—A town-meeting was held this evening, to fix upon the amount of bounty to be offered for recruits who will volunteer upon the quota of Hingham for nine months.

Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen moderator, and it was "*Voted*, To add fifty dollars to the one hundred recommended at the meeting held on the 15th inst.," making, in all, a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars for each volunteer upon the second quota.

A citizens' war-meeting was held immediately after the town-meeting last mentioned. Luther Stephenson occupied the chair, and Henry C. Harding acted as secretary.

After vocal music by the Whitecomb Family, Rev. Mr. Round, of Boston, was introduced, and being himself a recruit, was able to enforce his eloquence by saying to the young men about him, *Come!* Rev. Mr. Hinckley, Messrs. George Hersey, Jr., and Caleb T. Bassett followed. Rev. E. Porter Dyer, being the next speaker, took the opportunity to introduce Mr. E. Waters Burr, who made a brief but highly patriotic speech, and in closing he generously pledged himself to give ten dollars each to the ten men who would first come forward and enlist. Mr. George P. Hayward also offered to pay the family of the first married man who would enlist, if he should be accepted, the sum of twelve dollars the first month, and eleven dollars for each of the subsequent eight months. Another gentleman would give five dollars each to the first five men who would enlist that night. These generous offers were received with hearty and prolonged applause, and several names were added to the list of recruits.

Aug. 31.—News of the second battle of Bull Run, and of the immediate need of hospital supplies at Washington, D. C., having reached town by telegraph this Sunday morning, the usual afternoon service at the churches was generally omitted, in order that the ladies of the different societies might devote their time either to making hospital garments or in preparing bandages, lint, etc., for the wounded soldiers.

The next day (Monday) several packages, containing the necessary articles for the wounded, were sent to the Sanitary Rooms in Boston by the ladies of Hingham, to be forwarded to Washington.

Sept. 8, 1862.—A very full meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall this Monday evening.

Col. Cazneau, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, presided. After the opening remarks, Capt. Rounds, of Boston, was introduced. Rev. Mr. Hatch followed. Edward S. Tobey, Esq., then eloquently appealed to the young men to come forward and enroll their names.

Luther Stephenson, Quincy Bicknell, and Col. Seymour made earnest and stirring addresses, after which the meeting was adjourned.

*Sept. 12, 1862.*—An adjourned meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall, with Col. Cazneau in the chair, and Israel Whitcomb as secretary.

The following persons were chosen a committee to canvass their respective districts for the purpose of obtaining the signatures of exempts from military duty, and organizing the same into a company or companies, viz.: Joseph Jacob and Seth Sprague in the south school district; John Stephenson and John Leavitt in the middle district; John Todd and Elijah L. Whiton in the north district; Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, and Edward Cazneau in the west district. Appropriate addresses were made by Col. Cazneau, Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, Luther Stephenson, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Col. Seymour, and others.

Subsequently two companies of Home Guards, numbering in all about one hundred men, paraded as a battalion the 22d of October, and after marching through the principal streets of the town, partook of a collation at Loring Hall. Rev. Joseph Richardson, the senior pastor of the First Parish, and others, addressed the assembly. A second parade occurred on the afternoon of the annual election, November 4th.

*Dec. 2, 1862.*—At a town-meeting held this evening, Quincy Bicknell, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, To authorize the selectmen, should they deem it expedient, to increase the bounty from one hundred and fifty dollars to a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars, for volunteers to fill up the quota of the town.

"*Voted*, That the use of the Centre school-house of the west district be granted to the 'Home Guard' for drill purposes, subject to the regulation and control of the school committee."

*March 9, 1863.*—A town-meeting was held, with Col. Charles W. Seymour as moderator.

"*Voted*, That the sum of \$9000 be placed at the disposal of the selectmen for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers, if needed.

"*Voted*, That the sum of eight hundred dollars be raised by taxation as town aid to the families of volunteers, if needed, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen."

*April 6, 1863.*—Town-meeting: Caleb Gill, Esq., moderator.

"*Voted*, That the town treasurer be authorized, under the direction of the selectmen, to hire such sums of money as may be required to carry into effect the first and second sections of chapter seventy-nine of the acts of the General Court for 1863, relating to the paying of State aid to the families of deceased and disabled volunteers."

*Aug. 14, 1863.*—At a town-meeting held this evening, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was "*Voted*, That the sum of fifteen thousand dollars for State and town aid be raised by the town, and be and hereby is appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for the aid of the wives, children, parents, brothers, and sisters of those inhabitants of the town who may be drafted into the army of the United States, and serve therein, under the law passed by Congress, entitled 'An Act enrolling and calling out the National Forces, and for other Purposes,' approved March 3, 1863, provided no more than two hundred dollars shall be paid to or for any one person in addition to State aid.

"*Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of fifteen thousand dollars to carry the above vote into effect, under the direction of the selectmen, should they deem it necessary."

*Nov. 3, 1863.*—Town-meeting. The subject of allowing to David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men, according to a vote of the town, Aug. 14, 1863, was referred to a committee consisting of Samuel L. Fearing, John Todd, and Melzar W. Clark, to report thereon at future meeting.

*Dec. 7, 1863.*—At a war-meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Monday evening, Edward Cazneau was chosen president, and Charles N. Marsh, secretary.

The meeting was addressed by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, Rev. Joshua Young, Luther Stephenson, Col. Charles W. Seymour, and the chairman.

*Dec. 11.*—An adjourned meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, to aid in filling up the quota of the town. Col. Cazneau presided, and Charles N. Marsh officiated as secretary. Addresses were made by Col. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Messrs. Benjamin Thomas, Luther Stephenson, Caleb T. Bassett, and Revs. Messrs. Lincoln and Hatch.

The secretary then read a communication from Rev. Joshua Young, which, among other good things, contained a sentiment relating to "Our Armies," and one also to "Old Hingham."

The following letter was received from Governor

Andrew, in reply to an invitation to be present and address the meeting :

"BOSTON, Dec. 1, 1863.

"EDWARD CAZNEAU, Esq., *Chairman of Selectmen, Hingham.*

"*Dear Sir,*—In reply to yours of November 28th, I can only say that it is impossible for me to attend the meeting at Hingham on Monday, December 7th, as you request, although I need not assure you what pleasure it would give me to meet my friends and neighbors, or to aid in the labor of recruiting there, if it were in my power to do so.

"Very respectfully your friend and servant,

"JOHN A. ANDREW, *Governor of Massachusetts.*"

This meeting was enlivened by the excellent performances of the Weymouth Band. On motion of Capt. John Stephenson, a rallying committee was chosen to aid the selectmen in obtaining recruits. The names of the committee were as follows : Crocker Wilder, Amasa Whiting, Alfred Loring, Ezra Wilder, John Cushing, Andrew W. Dunbar, John Stephenson, David Leavitt, John K. Corthell, Fearing Burr, Jr., J. Sturgis Nye, Ezra Stephenson, George Hersey, Jr., Joseph Ripley, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Charles W. Seymour, Benjamin Thomas, William J. Nelson, Isaac Barnes, and Israel Whitecomb.

Dec. 14.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, George Hersey, Jr., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

"*Voted,* That a subscription paper be circulated among those persons present who are liable to a draft, to ascertain the amount of money that can be raised towards securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the last call of the President of the United States.

"*Voted,* To choose a committee of twelve to solicit subscriptions from persons who are liable to draft, and not present at this meeting. The committee chosen were as follows : Amasa Whiting, George Dunbar, and William Cushing, of the South Ward ; Henry Stephenson, Henry Merritt, Jr., and Joseph T. Sprague, of the Middle Ward ; Charles N. Marsh, Samuel M. Beal, and Isaac Gardner, of the North Ward ; and Edmund Hersey (2d), William F. Harden, and Isaac W. Our, of the west district of the North Ward.

"*Voted,* To choose a committee of twenty-five to solicit subscriptions from the community at large for the purpose of filling the quota of Hingham, under the call of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863." The persons chosen upon this committee were Amasa Whiting, Albert B. Loring, Alfred Loring, William C. Wilder, Ezra Wilder, E. Barker Whitecomb, Samuel Lincoln, Israel Whitcomb, Joseph T. Sprague, Charles B. Boyd, David Leavitt, John Stephenson, John B. Lewis,

Samuel L. Beal, J. Sturgis Nye, William J. Nelson, Henry C. Harding, Andrew J. Gardner, George Hersey, Jr., Gridley F. Hersey, George Lincoln, Jr., Henry Stephenson, Joseph Ripley, Caleb S. Hersey, and George Tilden.

David Cushing, Jr., was added to the committee-at-large to solicit subscriptions from Hingham persons who were residing in Boston.

Adjourned to meet the next evening.

Dec. 15.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, held this evening, Col. Seymour was chosen treasurer.

"*Voted,* That the whole matter of recruiting for the quota of the town be recommitted to the former committee of twenty, chosen by the citizens of Hingham."

Dec. 30.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer, reported that he had received from the soliciting committee the sum of \$4685, and had paid to persons for recruiting purposes \$1391.34, leaving a balance on hand of \$3293.66.

"*Voted,* To hold a war-meeting at this place to-morrow afternoon, commencing at two o'clock, and that the citizens be remembered to close their places of business at twelve o'clock ; also to cause the bells on the meeting-houses to be rung half an hour before the meeting.

"*Voted,* That all citizens present be requested to act as a rallying committee to persuade persons who are liable to draft to attend the meeting to-morrow afternoon." Adjourned.

Dec. 31.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Thursday afternoon, with Crocker Wilder, Esq., as chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary. After passing several unimportant votes, it was adjourned to meet at seven o'clock P.M.

At the evening meeting Luther Stephenson was chosen to preside in the absence of Mr. Wilder. Eloquent remarks were made by the chairman, by Revs. E. Porter Dyer, and J. L. Hatch, Col. Seymour, Isaac Barnes, and others. Subsequently it was "*voted,* to dissolve, with three cheers for the Union."

Feb. 12, 1864.—At a meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Friday evening, Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitecomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer of the Citizens' Recruiting



Committee, presented his final report, which was read and accepted.

SUMMARY OF THE REPORT.

*Received of the Soliciting Committee, \$6093.50.*

Of this amount, one person gave.....	\$250.00	\$250.00
" one person gave.....	150.00	150.00
" five persons gave.....	100.00	500.00
" one person gave.....	60.00	60.00
" ten persons gave.....	50.00	500.00
" three persons gave.....	40.00	120.00
" two persons gave.....	30.00	60.00
" forty-two persons gave.....	25.00	1050.00
" twenty-one persons gave.....	20.00	420.00
" twenty-five persons gave.....	15.00	375.00
" one person gave.....	13.00	13.00
" one hundred and thirty-		
two persons gave.....	10.00	1320.00
" three persons gave.....	8.00	24.00
" one person gave.....	7.00	7.00
" two hundred and twenty-		
one persons gave.....	5.00	1105.00
" twenty-five persons gave.....	3.00	75.00
" one person gave.....	2.50	2.50
" twenty-seven persons gave	2.00	54.00
" eight persons gave.....	1.00	8.00
Total.....		\$6093.50

This amount does not include any portion of the two thousand dollars previously offered by Hon. Albert Fearing, or of the generous gift of five hundred dollars by Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston. Neither does it take in the proceeds of any fair or entertainment, or of the several collections taken up at war-meetings prior to the appointment of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee.

The credit side of the report shows in detail the amount paid for thirty-eight new recruits, and for twenty-six veterans who re-enlisted upon the quota of Hingham, with the necessary expenses of recruiting the same.

The meeting was adjourned to Monday evening, 15th inst.

*Feb. 15.*—An adjourned meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. Col. Seymour gave some additional information relating to the receipts and expenditures of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee; after which the thanks of the meeting were presented to the Committee of Twenty for their services in filling the quota of the town under the call of Oct. 17, 1863.

" *Voted*, To choose a recruiting committee of seven, and the following persons were appointed, viz.: Israel Whitcomb, David Leavitt, Edmund Hersey (2d), Elijah Shute, Jason W. Whitney, William Fearing (2d), and Charles N. Marsh.

" *Voted*, To choose a soliciting committee of thirty to canvass the town for subscriptions to aid in securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the call of the President of the United States, dated Feb. 1, 1864."

*March 7, 1864.*—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was

" *Voted*, That eight hundred dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid to the families of volunteers.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire eight thousand dollars for paying State aid, under the direction of the selectmen.

" *Voted*, To accept the minority report of the committee to whom was referred the subject of allowing David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men."

The report recommends that he receive the same benefits granted to drafted men.

" *Voted*, To choose a committee consisting of Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, George Hersey, Jr., James S. Lewis, and Caleb Gill, to audit the accounts of the recruiting officer, agreeably to order No. 32, from the Governor of the Commonwealth.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of one thousand dollars to defray the expenses of recruiting in anticipation of premiums for volunteers enlisted under said order" (32).

*April 11, 1864.*—At a town-meeting held this Monday afternoon, James S. Lewis, Esq., in the chair, it was

" *Voted*, That the town refund the money contributed by individuals, and applied for the purpose of procuring its proportion of the quota of volunteers in the military service called for from the Commonwealth, under the orders of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864, so far as it can be done legally, and that no part of said money shall be refunded before the first day of August next.

" *Voted*, To raise eight thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying the above vote into effect, provided such amount shall be required.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized, with the advice of the selectmen, to hire a sufficient sum of money for the purpose of procuring the town's proportion of the quota of volunteers as may be called for from the Commonwealth, under any order or call from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1864, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer obtained under such call or order."

As an expression of the citizens of this town, it was

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be authorized to take action in procuring and interring the bodies of officers and soldiers belonging to this town that may hereafter die in the service.

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be requested to petition

the Legislature that authority be granted to raise money for defraying the expenses of obtaining and interring the bodies of such officers and soldiers belonging to this town as may die in the service during the rebellion."

*June 17.*—Omitting several citizens' meetings which were unimportant in their results, an adjourned war-meeting was held this evening.

"*Voted*, That the enrolled men of this town be requested to pay the sum of fifteen dollars each, for the purpose of securing a sufficient number of recruits to fill the quota of the town in anticipation of a call by the President of the United States for three hundred thousand men.

"*Voted*, To appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions from persons liable to draft and from citizens generally. The committee were also to take into consideration the correcting of the enrollment by reporting all cases of permanent disability, &c."

The following persons were chosen a committee to solicit subscriptions, viz.:

*North Ward.*—Andrew J. Gardner, Isaac Gardner, Elijah D. Tildeu, Albert E. Thayer, Thomas J. Hersey, Edmund Hersey (2d), and George Lincoln, Jr.

*Middle Ward.*—Demerick Marble, Elisha Burr, Joseph T. Sprague, George Bailey, Loring Jacob, De Witt C. Bates, and Reuben H. Corthell.

*South Ward.*—Elpalet L. Cushing, William Cushing, Joshua D. Turner, William C. Wilder, Elijah Shute, Edmund Hobart, Edwin Tower, and Joseph H. Wilder.

*July 30.*—A meeting of the citizens liable to draft was held for the purpose of making arrangements to fill the quota of the town under the last call. By vote of those present De Witt C. Bates was chosen to solicit subscriptions.

*Aug. 8, 1864.*—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and others interested in filling the quota, a subscription paper was circulated from which was realized upwards of one thousand dollars. Several gentlemen present expressed their intention of procuring substitutes, and it was voted to allow all such persons the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars from the recruiting fund. Up to this time the committee appointed to solicit subscriptions reported that they succeeded in raising between five and six thousand dollars towards obtaining recruits.

*Aug. 13.*—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of obtaining home recruits for coast defense for one year's service.

*Aug. 20.*—An adjourned meeting of those liable to draft, and of all others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. It was

announced as "*the last meeting* (unless more encouragement be given) that will be held before the draft." A statement was made showing the number of men required to fill the quota of the town. To meet this demand, a deposit had been made with the State to secure a proportion of the number required. Eight substitutes, also, had recently been furnished by persons who were liable to be drafted, and fifteen or more credits were expected from enlistments in the navy.

*Dec. 29, 1864.*—In accordance with an act of the Massachusetts Legislature concerning the militia, approved May 14, 1864, a meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to military duty was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a company and choosing a captain. Henry Jones was unanimously elected to the office, but the act was shortly afterwards suspended, and the company never met for parade or military drill. Capt. Jones was well qualified for the honor conferred upon him, having seen three years of active service at the front with the Eighteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, of the Army of the Potomac.

*March 6, 1865.*—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized to hire nine thousand dollars, with the approbation of the selectmen, for the payment of State aid, and that eight hundred dollars of the amount raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid.

The town treasurer, with the advice of the selectmen, was also authorized to hire a sufficient sum of money for procuring the town's proportion of volunteers called for from the commonwealth, or under any call or order from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1865, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each recruit obtained under such call or order.

"*Voted*, That one thousand dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated for recruiting purposes if necessary."

**Military Record.**—The following is a list of soldiers:

*Fifth Regiment.*

Robert Cushing.	Revere Lincoln.
-----------------	-----------------

*Forty-second Regiment.*

Lieut. Joseph M. Thomas.	Corp. George Dunbar.
Lieut. Fergus Anzlo Easton.	John Henry Stodder.

*Sixtieth Regiment.*

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

*One Hundred Days' Men.*

Robert Cushing.	Revere Lincoln.
George Dunbar.	John H. Stodder.

Fergus A. Easton. Joseph M. Thomas.  
Andrew W. Gardner.

*Fourth Regiment.*

Corp. Tilson Fuller. Caleb Beal Marsh.

*Fifth Regiment.*

Sergt. Juirus Lincoln, Jr.

*Sixth Regiment.*

George Smith.

*Forty-third Regiment.*

Col. John C. Whiton.	Daniel McKenna.
Sergt. Dexter Grose.	Samuel Cushing Souther.
Corp. George W. Fearing.	Thomas Souther.
Loring Hersey Cushing.	Charles Tower.
Isaac Francis Goodwin.	William Waters Sprague.
Hollis Hersey.	Robert M. Cummings.
Peter Loring.	Frederick W. Cotton.

*Forty-fourth Regiment*

Alvin Blanchard, Jr.	John Albert Reed.
James Lewis Hunt (2d).	Ezra T. C. Stephenson.
William Jones.	William Loring Stephen-
Levi Kenerson.	son.
John Henry Litchfield, Jr.	

*Forty-fifth Regiment.*

Robert Burnside.	John R. Mayhew.
Ernst F. Eichhorn.	Daniel W. Pendergast.
Edwin G. Evans.	James Souther.
Jacob A. Ewell.	Artemus Sprague.
Francis Hersey.	Edward Trahhitts.
Henry O. Little.	Herbert J. Tulley.
William Lowry.	Daniel J. Walls.
Josiah Lane Marsh.	

*Fiftieth Regiment.*

Charles H. Brown.

*Eleventh Light Battery.*

Joseph M. Thomas.

*Nine Months' Men.*

Alvin Blanchard, Jr.	Robert M. Cummings.
Charles H. Brown.	Loring H. Cushing.
Robert Burnside.	Josiah L. Marsh.
Ernest F. Eichhorn.	John R. Mayhew.
Edwin G. Evans.	Daniel McKenna.
Jacob A. Ewell.	Daniel W. Pendergast.
George W. Fearing.	John A. Reed.
Tilson Fuller.	George Smith.
Isaac F. Goodwin.	James Souther.
Dexter Grose.	Samuel C. Souther.
Francis Hersey.	Thomas Souther.
Hollis Hersey.	Artemus Sprague.
James L. Hunt (2d).	William W. Sprague.
William Jones.	Ezra T. C. Stephenson.
Levi Kenerson.	William L. Stephenson.
Juirus Lincoln, Jr.	Joseph M. Thomas.
John H. Litchfield, Jr.	Charles Tower.
Henry O. Little.	Edward Trahhitts.
Peter Loring.	Herbert J. Tulley.
William Lowry.	Daniel Walls, Jr.
Caleb B. Marsh.	John C. Whiton.
Frederick W. Cotton.	

*Sixty-first Regiment.*

James W. Gray.	John H. Hayes.
John E. Wilson.	Joseph H. Hilton.
William H. Allen.	William Hilton.

Thomas S. Brigham.  
Wakefield Carver.  
James Dnley.  
John R. Donaven.  
George C. Dunham.  
Michael Frsney.

Patrick J. Kelley.  
James McNamara.  
George W. R. Putnam.  
George L. Rich.  
John A. Watson.

*Sixty-second Regiment.*

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

*Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery.*

James Madison Cleverly.	Michael Landers.
John A. Farrington.	Michael Reach.
George Jacob Fearing.	Charles Shute.
William Mason Gilman.	Melzar Vinal.
Henry Hart.	Henry B. Vogell.
Charles Helms.	Joseph N. Walls.

**Miscellaneous Assignments.**—The following were enrolled for the term of one year, and assigned to three-year regiments whose term of service had not expired, viz.:

*Sergeants.*

William M. Carter, age 23, enrolled in Co. H, Fifty-eighth Regiment, M. V. I., Aug. 18, 1864. Mustered out July 14, 1865.  
Owen Murphy, age 28, enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 20, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. H.

*Privates.*

William Carter, age 43, enrolled in Co. G, First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out May 3, 1865.  
Francis Mayhew, age 18, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 10, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.  
George Peacock, age 20, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.  
David Pettingell, age 35. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 24, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. B.  
Philip Sullivan, age 22. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., September 23, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. B.  
Aaron D. Swann, age 40. Enrolled in Co. M, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Aug. 27, 1864. Mustered out June 17, 1865.

*One Year Men.*

William H. Allen.	William Hilton.
Thomas S. Brigham.	Patrick J. Kelley.
William Carter.	Michael Landers.
William M. Carter.	Francis Mayhew.
Wakefield Carver.	James McNamara.
James M. Cleverly.	Owen Murphy.
James Daley.	George Peacock.
John R. Donaven.	David Pettingell.
George C. Dunham.	George W. R. Putnam.
John A. Farrington.	George L. Rich.
George J. Fearing.	Michael Reach.
Michael Frsney.	Charles Shute.
Andrew W. Gardner.	Philip Sullivan.
William M. Gilman.	Aaron D. Swann.
James W. Gray.	Melzar Vinal.
Henry Hart.	Henry B. Vogell.



John H. Hayes.  
Charles Helms.  
Joseph H. Hilton.

Joseph N. Walls.  
John A. Watson.  
John E. Wilson.

**First Regiment Infantry.**—The First Regiment, Col. Robert Cowdin, was mustered into the service of the United States on the 15th of June, 1861. Immediately on the call for volunteers for a service of three years, Col. Cowdin visited Washington, and tendered himself and regiment for that period; and this is understood to be the first regiment in the United States, armed and equipped, which was so tendered.

It left the State on the day of muster, and on the 17th marched through the streets of Baltimore,—the first Massachusetts regiment which had passed through these streets to the seat of war since the massacre of the 19th of April, as it was also the first three years' volunteer regiment that reached the city of Washington.

After an active career, and leaving a noble record of bravery, it was mustered out at the expiration of the term of enlistment, May 25, 1864.

It took part in the following engagements, viz.: Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and other battles on the Peninsula, Kettle Run, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, and Spottsylvania. Of natives or residents of Hingham, the Massachusetts First included the following:

Lieut. Elijah B. Gill, Jr.	John William Gardnor.
William H. Beal.	George P. Kilburn.
John W. Chessman.	Joseph M. Poole.
Thomas Tinsley.	

*Second Regiment.*

Isaac B. Damon.	Ebenezer Flint Roberts.
William Dunbar, Jr.	

*Ninth Regiment.*

Corp. John Joyco Breen.

*Eleventh Regiment.*

Capt. Edwin Humphrey.	Nathaniel Gill.
Sergt. James J. Healey.	William Todd Barnes.
Leuel S. Blackman.	Charles H. Marsh.
Daniel Horace Burr.	William Cornelius Miller.
James S. Dustin.	

*Unassigned Recruits.*

William Burtes.	Charles Riebardson.
-----------------	---------------------

*Twelfth Regiment.*

Capt. Alexander Hitchborn.	James Fitzgerald.
George Garduer.	Jacob Gardner, Jr.
John H. Blackman.	Samuel Spencer.
Laban F. Cushing.	Henry Swears.
James D. Dunbar.	Francis Thomas.
John J. Edmonds.	

*Thirteenth Regiment.*

William Wallace Sprague.	George W. Stodder.
--------------------------	--------------------

*Fourteenth Regiment.*

William Carter.	Anton Tapp.
-----------------	-------------

*Fifteenth Regiment.*

John E. Morse.

*Sixteenth Regiment.*

Dennis Meagher.	Michael Fee.
Don Pedro Wilson.	Charles W. Blossom.

*Seventeenth Regiment.*

Sergt. Owen Murphy.	Philip Sullivan.
David Pettingell.	

*Eighteenth Regiment.*

Col. Thomas Weston.	William Henry Jones.
Maj. Benj. F. Meservey.	Samuel Thaxter Mears.
Henry Jones.	Wm. Wesley Robinson.
Sergt. William H. Jones, Jr.	Jeremiah Spenceer.
Corp. Nelson Francis Corthell.	George E. Smith.
Thomas Churebill.	Edward L. Tracy.
James M. Downer.	Robert Tufts.
John Q. Jacob.	

*Nineteenth Regiment.*

Samuel Bronsdon.	James McKay.
------------------	--------------

*Twentieth Regiment.*

Edward O. Graves.	John E. Morse.
Daniel Daley.	Alvin Tower.
George Gramburg.	

*Twenty-first Regiment.*

George A. Grover.	Andrew Jacob.
-------------------	---------------

*Twenty-second Regiment.*

Charles F. Alger.	William Kimball Gould.
John B. Crease.	Sewell Pugsley.
William B. Cushing.	

*Twenty-third Regiment.*

Sergt. George E. Humphrey.	Andrew Jackson Clark.
Corp. Edward C. Blossom.	Samuel M. Lincoln.

*Twenty-fourth Regiment.*

George L. Gardner.	James Booth.
John Waro Lincoln.	Justin A. Carver.
Albert F. Barnes.	Thomas Cowway.
William Henry Beal.	

*Twenty-sixth Regiment.*

Corp. Charles Bolster.	John O'Brien.
Edwin Barr.	Nelson T. Wood.

*Twenty-eighth Regiment.*

Peter Ready.

*Twenty-ninth Regiment.*

Brig.-Gen. J. H. Barnes.	Edward C. Blossom.
Lieut. Waldo F. Corbett.	Robert Grace.
Sergt. Caleb H. Beal.	George Thomas.
Corp. John Manix.	

*Thirtieth Regiment.*

Sergt. Jacob Ourish.	William J. Stockwell.
Corp. Joseph C. Burr.	John Sullivan.
John Brown.	

*Thirty-first Regiment.*

Lieut. John G. Dawes.

*Thirty-second Regiment.*

Gen. L. Stephenson, Jr.	Gustavus P. Cortbell.
Maj. Edward T. Bouvé.	William Fardy.
Maj. Lyman B. Whiton.	George French, Jr.
Capt. George R. Reed.	Henry Gardner.
Lieut. George W. Bibby.	Stephen P. Gould.
Lieut. N. French, Jr.	William K. Gould.
Lieut. Amos P. Holden.	Warren Hatch, Jr.
Lieut. George M. Hudson.	Samuel J. Henderson.
Sergt. Thos. D. Blossom.	John Q. Hersey.
Leonard E. Buker.	William H. Hersey.
Thomas A. Carver.	William Hersey, Jr.
Charles Corbett.	Sylvanus H. Higgins.
Jobu W. Eldredge.	Wallace Humphrey.
Henry S. Ewer.	Joshua Jacob, Jr.
James M. Haskell.	Frank Jermyn.
James McCarty.	Gardner Jones.
Charles S. Mead.	Morallus Lane.
Peter Ourish.	Alfred G. Lincoln.
John Parry.	Meltiah Loring.
Isaac G. Waters.	Frank Harley Miller.
Nathaniel Wilder (2d).	Paul McNeil.
John C. Chadbourn.	Henry G. Morse.
Silas Henry Cobb.	Hiram Newcomb.
Jacob G. Cushing.	John M. Nolan.
Theophilus Cushing, Jr.	Nathaniel B. Peare.
William L. Dawes.	George M. Prouty.
John C. Eldredge.	James B. Prouty.
Thomas L. French.	Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
Harvey M. Pratt.	Foster Remington.
Edgar P. Stodder.	William F. Riley.
Washington I. Studder.	John Elleson Snell.
Sumner A. Trask.	John Sprague Souther.
Edwin Hersey.	Deuerick Stodder.
Charles H. F. Stodder.	Franklin A. Stodder.
Ephraim Anderson.	Honace L. Studley.
Otis Lincoln Battles.	William Taylor.
Daniel Leavitt Beal.	William H. Thomas.
Laban O. Beal.	Charles E. Wilder.
William Breene.	Ezra Wilder, Jr.
Henry F. Binney.	George Wilder.
Patrick Callahan.	Joshua Wilder.
Ichabod W. Chandler.	Huratio P. Willard.
Moses R. Churchill.	George Adam Wolfe.
Rufus Churchill.	

*Thirty-fifth Regiment.*

Lieut. Oliver Burrill.	David W. Cushing.
Sergt. George M. Adams.	William Dunbar, Jr.
Caleb Hadley Beal.	

*Thirty-eighth Regiment.*

Capt. James A. Wade.	Thomas Hervey.
Lieut. Louis T. Cazaire.	Joshua Roach.
Sergt. Billings Merritt.	Cushman Rounds.
Henry Brown.	Peter H. Royal.
Cyrus H. Chase.	

*Thirty-ninth Regiment.*

Lieut. Thad. Churchill.	Corp. Charles C. Young.
Lieut. John H. Prouty.	Charles Eugene Bates.
Sergt. John W. Bailey.	Timothy B. Chapman.
Sergt. Henry C. French.	Eleazer Chubbuck.
Sergt. William H. Jacob.	James T. Churchill.
Corp. Charles C. Bailey.	John Creswell.
Corp. Benj. C. Lincoln.	Andrew J. Damon.
Corp. Henry Felt Miller.	Charles E. French.

George D. Gardner.	Elijah Prouty.
Alvin R. Glines.	Isaac Prouty.
Albert S. Haynes.	William Prouty, Jr.
Albert Hersey.	Joseph Simmons.
George Loring Hersey.	Edward A. F. Spear.
Henry Foster Hersey.	Thomas Sprague.
Charles Leroy.	Seth Mellen Sprague.
John S. Neal.	Alonzo G. Stockwell.
Levi Crowell Newcomb.	Charles H. Tisdale.
Charles Henry Poole.	Franklin Jacob Torrey.
Benjamin W. Prouty.	Albert Wilder.

*Fortieth Regiment.*

Jeremiah J. Corcoran.	Ensign Lincoln.
-----------------------	-----------------

*Fifty-fourth Regiment.*

Corp. David H. Champlin.	Louis Legard Simpson.
--------------------------	-----------------------

*Fifty-fifth Regiment.*

Lieut. Alphonso Marsh.	John T. Talbot.
Lieut. Peter N. Sprague.	

*Fifty-sixth Regiment.*

Corp. George Bailey.	George A. Clapp.
----------------------	------------------

*Fifty-seventh Regiment.*

Mus. Edw. O. Graves.	John Welsh.
----------------------	-------------

*Fifty-eighth Regiment.*

Col. John C. Whiton.	William C. Torrey.
Sergt. Wm. M. Carter.	James L. Litchfield.
John McDonald.	

*Fifty-ninth Regiment.*

Corp. Alfred Tyler.	Anton Tapp.
Mus. Ed. O. Graves.	

*Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.*

Maj. Lyman Barnes Whiton.

*First Regiment Heavy Artillery.*

Corp. W. A. Cushing.	Joshua Crosby, Jr.
Capt. Edwin Thomas.	Francis Mayhew.
Lieut. Edwin F. Tirrell.	Daniel H. Miller.
Sergt. Francis K. Meade.	Levi Hamscom Dow.
Corp. Franz Burhenne.	Joseph Henry Noyes.
Corp. Isaiah W. Loring.	George Peacock.
William Carter.	George E. Richardson.
John B. Batcholder.	Joseph Rollins.
Jonathan B. Ackerman.	Charles Edward Spurr.
Fielder Botting, Jr.	Aaron D. Swan.
George A. Chubbuck.	Henry Whitman.

*First Battery Light Artillery.*

James Russell French.

*Third Battery Light Artillery.*

George Franklin Tower.

*Tenth Battery Light Artillery.*

Hosea Orcutt Barnes.

*Men in Regiments of Artillery and in Batteries.*

Jonathan B. Ackerman.	Webster A. Cushing.
Hosea O. Barnes.	Levi H. Dow.
John B. Butchelder.	James R. French.
Fielder Botting, Jr.	Isaiah W. Loring.
Franz Burhenne.	Francis Mayhew.
William Carter.	Francis K. Meade.
George A. Chubbuck.	Daniel H. Miller.
Joshua Crosby, Jr.	Joseph H. Noyes.

George Peacock.  
George E. Richardson.  
Joseph Rollins.  
Charles E. Spurr.  
Aaron D. Swan.  
Anton Tapp.

Edwin Thomas.  
Edwin F. Tirrell.  
George F. Tower.  
Henry Whitman.  
Lyman B. Whiton.

*First Regiment of Cavalry.*

William Alden Daggett. Charles Damon Kilburn.

*Second Regiment of Cavalry.*

Thomas T. Barnes. John McLaughlin.  
Eben Hart.

*Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.*

Lieut. Benjamin Thomas.	Alfred Gardner.
Maj. Edward T. Bouvé.	Charles Gardner.
Lieut. Thomas Hickey.	George W. Farrar.
Sergt. Frank H. Gilman.	James Hickey.
Sergt. Arvander Morrow.	William Henry Jones.
Corp. James G. Raymond.	Joseph Smith Miller.
Mus. Thomas Cloney.	Samuel Newcomb (2d).
Mus. William A. Daggett.	Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
Orietes L. Bailey.	Dennis Scully.
Charles Campbell.	Edmund Spellman.
Cornelius Connell.	Frank H. Tilton.
Samuel N. Corthell.	Philo C. Winslow.
William L. Cummings.	

*Fifth Regiment of Cavalry.*

Rufus Clark.	Matthew H. Lucas.
Thomas Davis.	Joseph Nathan.
George Jones.	

*List of Men in Cavalry Service.*

Orietes L. Bailey.	Thomas Hickey.
Thomas T. Barnes.	George Jones.
Edward T. Bouvé.	William H. Jones.
Charles Campbell.	Charles D. Kilburn.
Rufus Clark.	Matthew H. Lucas.
Thomas Cloney.	John McLaughlin.
Cornelius Connell.	Arvander Morrow.
Samuel N. Corthell.	Joseph S. Miller.
William L. Cummings.	Joseph Nathau.
William A. Daggett.	Samuel Newcomb (2d).
Thomas Davis.	Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
George M. Farrar.	James G. Raymond.
Alfred Gardner.	Dennis Scully.
Charles Gardner.	Edward Spellman.
Frank H. Gilman.	Benjamin Thomas.
Eben Hart.	Frank H. Tilton.
James Hickey.	Philo C. Winslow.

*Classed as additional enlistments.*

Edwin Allen.	Henry Daggett.
Louis Anderson.	Horatio M. Dallas.
Calvin R. Baker.	Thomas D. Dalton.
John Baker.	Albert Damon.
Joseph Barstow.	James Dempsey.
George W. Boen.	Henry B. Downes.
George H. Bonney.	Josiah Edson.
Edwin Booth.	West D. Eldredge.
John Brown.	Thomas M. Farrell.
Melzar W. Clark.	Timothy Gordon.
John Collins.	James Gorman.
Thomas Collins.	Thomas Griffin.
William Colman.	Edward Hackett.
Barney Conaley.	Mark Hull.
Charles Cook.	Otis C. Hardy.

James Hayes.  
William Hillarston.  
Edward B. Hinckley.  
Henry A. Hitchcock.  
Jeremiah Hurley.  
Edward Kelley.  
Joseph B. Kelsey.  
— Kittredge.  
William H. Lane.  
Jacob Lowe.  
John C. Maguire.  
Patrick Mahony.

Michael McGraue.  
Charles H. Muschatt.  
George H. Osborn.  
Edward Poiney.  
Edward L. Preston.  
William Randall.  
Edward Roach.  
David P. Robinson.  
Albert Sawyer.  
Franklin Simons.  
William T. Sprague.  
William Thompson.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*

Michael Carr.	Edward Galvin.
Michael Casey.	Lawrence Hicks.
John Dolan.	John Keefe.
Patrick Dounelin.	Henry B. Livingston.
Moses Fairfield.	James McGregor.
Michael Flemming.	Edward McLaughlin.
Thomas Foley.	James Tettler.
Peter Forrester.	Charles Timmons.

*Regular Army.*

Richard J. Farrell.	Michael F. Thompson.
Dennis Mullian.	Joseph W. Welsb.
Joseph Henry Noyes.	James H. Williams.
William Perkins.	

*Enlistments in other States of Natives or Residents of Hingham.*

Col. Hawkes Fearing, Jr.	Sergt. Beza H. Lincoln.
James Ballentine.	Sergt. John Lincoln, Jr.
Lieut. William Barnes.	Sergt. Leavitt Lincoln.
George Bicknell.	Gen. Allyne C. Litchfield.
Martin Cusbing.	James Lowry.
Capt. Henry H. Cusbing.	Daniel Murphy.
Sergt. David P. Eldredge.	William L. Neal.
John J. L. French.	Charles Remington.
Caleb Gill.	John Fearing Rogers.
Sergt. John Gorman.	Henry E. Spaulding.
Hosea Hardeu.	Capt. Isaiah F. Tower.
Capt. Elijah Hobart.	Lieut. Benj. S. Whiting.
Allen G. Jennings.	Capt. Webster A. Whiting.
Col. Charles B. Leavitt.	Courad P. Yäger.

*The Navy.*

Chief Engineer Charles Harding Loring.  
Acting Master Thomas Andrews.  
Acting Assistant Paymaster Andrew Tower.  
Acting Assistant Surgeon Franklin Nickerson.  
Acting Ensign Edward Welles Haleró.  
Charles Mason Fuller.  
Charles Andrew Stewart.  
Acting Third Assistant Engineer John Means Trussell.  
Captain's Clerk Augustus Barnes.  
Master-at-Arms Frederick Clinton Blair.  
Alfred B. Whiting.  
Gunner's Mate Charles Campbell.  
Paymaster's Steward Henry Winslow Hersey.  
Signal Quartermaster Elkanah Binney.  
Signal Quartermaster Samuel Newcomb (2d).  
First Class Fireman Alden Lincoln.  
George Alexander Grover.  
Daniel Stodder Lincoln.  
William Eldredge.  
John William Gardner.  
George E. Richardson.  
Geo. Anthony Chubbuck.

Isaac Murray Dow.  
Daniel Daley.  
Robert Francis Hardy.  
Edward Gottschell.  
Benjamin Lincoln Jones.  
George Howard Merritt.



Wm. Gray Cushing, Jr.	Daniel Joseph Thompson.
Benjamin Hatchfield.	Henry Trowbridge.
Daniel Stodder.	William Burtes.
Thomas R. Murphy.	

## HINGHAM MEN IN THE NAVY ACCORDING TO RANK.

*Officers.*

Charles Harding Loring.	Charles Mason Fuller.
Thomas Andrews.	Charles Anderson Stewart.
Andrew Tower.	John Means Trussel.
Franklin Nickerson.	Augustus Barnes.
Edward Welles Hulero.	

*Warrant Officers.*

Frederick Clinton Bloir.	Samuel Newcomb (2d.)
Alfred B. Whiting.	Alden Lincoln.
Charles Campbell.	George Alexander Grover.
Henry Winslow Hersey.	Daniel Stodder Lincoln.
Elkanah Binney.	

*Seamen.*

William Eldredge.	George E. Richardson.
John William Gardner.	

*Ordinary Seamen.*

George Anthony Chubbuck.	Benjamin Hatchfield.
William Gray Cushing, Jr.	Daniel Stodder.
	Thomas R. Murphy.

*Cool-Heaver.*

Isaac Murray Dow.

*Landmen.*

Daniel Daley.	George Howard Merritt.
Robert Francis Fardy.	Daniel Joseph Thompson.
Edward Gatchell.	Henry Trowbridge.
Benjamin Lincoln Jones.	

*Unknown.*

William Burtes.

*Further Enlistments.*

Arthur Beal, Forty-second Regiment.  
 Augustus Bolling, Forty-second Regiment.  
 Swan P. Colberg, Forty-second Regiment.  
 James Corcoran, Forty-second Regiment.  
 William Otis Lincoln, Jr., First Regiment Cavalry.  
 Patrick McCrane, Forty-second Regiment.  
 Michael Roardon, Forty-second Regiment.  
 William Rich, Thirty-eighth Regiment.  
 John Ryan.  
 Warren R. Spurr, Heavy Artillery.

*Summary.*

Regular members and volunteers of the Lincoln Light Infantry who served at Fortress Monroe, not included in any quota . . . . .	79
Number of soldiers and sailors, natives of Hingham, who served in the war, including enlistments in other States . . . . .	243
Number of soldiers and sailors who served for the quota of Hingham . . . . .	471

It should be understood that many of our soldiers and sailors served upon more than one quota of the town. In some instances, soldiers serving for short terms afterwards enlisted for three years. Others, at the expiration of their term of three years, or after being discharged for disability, re-enlisted upon new quotas, as required at the time.

The aggregate of the enlistments from Hingham during the war, and not including the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry, was . . . . . 705  
 Number of soldiers and sailors connected with Hingham who died prior to the erection of the monument . . . . . 87

With a single exception, all the quotas of Hingham were filled by voluntary enlistments. A draft was made at Taunton, July 20, 1863, when one hundred were drawn, viz.:

Reuben Sprague.	Edwin Wilder (2d).
William Fearing (2d).	John White.
John C. Fearing.	Joseph Curtis.
Morallus Lane.	Edward S. Cushing.
Ebenezer C. Ripley.	William Coughlan.
Alanson Crosby.	Henry Hobart.
Charles C. Hersey.	Theophilus Cushing, Jr.
Francis H. Stowell.	Edmund Hersey (2d).
Samuel Lemon.	David Thaxter.
Caleb C. White.	Joshua Jacob, Jr.
Don Pedro Wilson.	Charles Stephenson.
Hosea B. Hersey.	Joseph H. Lincoln.
William K. Gould.	William C. Wilder.
Benjamin Thomas.	Seth S. Hersey, Jr.
George Fox.	Matthew Clyne.
Caleb Marsh.	Daniel W. Sprague.
John F. Welsh.	Sewall Pugsley.
John O. Remington.	Richard Staples.
Ambrose Leach.	Benjamin L. Cushing.
Josiah Q. Gardner.	Lincoln B. Bicknell.
Smith Richardson.	Josiah S. Remington.
Atkinson Nye.	Peter McGlone.
Thomas McGlone.	Edward C. Wilder.
John Lemon.	James K. Young.
Edwin W. Beal.	John Pyne.
Andrew C. Cushing.	George W. Tilden.
Edward Pyne.	William T. Nelson.
Edward O. Farmer.	Laban O. Beal.
Joseph H. Litchfield.	Elijah W. Burr.
Thomas Stephenson.	Barzillai Lincoln.
Henry W. Ripley.	John Wilder.
Levi Hersey.	Charles H. Eldredge.
George Hobart.	Daniel Bowen.
William C. Miller.	Thomas Murray.
John Hines.	Ebbed Sprague, Jr.
Ebenezer C. Hobart.	Edwin H. Bates.
George Lang.	Thomas L. Sprague.
Patrick Fee.	Howard Litchfield, Jr.
George R. Ripley.	Stephen P. Gould.
Thomas Baezill.	Redmond Welsh.
Leonard Birch.	George A. Newhall.
Albert T. Hutebins.	James M. Garland.
Hiram T. Howard.	Albert Whiton.
George W. Young.	Isaac B. Miller.
Warren Remington.	Freeman Pugsley.
Timothy Shea.	Charles Mayhew.
William H. Starr.	James S. King.
Leavitt Sprague (2d).	Willard Snow.
Caleb F. Gardner.	Thomas J. Hersey.
David Fearing, Jr.	George R. Turner.

So far as known, three only joined the army under the requisition of this draft, viz., William K. Gould, Sewall Pugsley, and Don Pedro Wilson. A very large majority was excused for disability, and the

remainder either exempted by provisions of the law, or by payment of the sum required for commutation. Among the latter were the following:

Alanson Crosby.	Henry Hobart.
Andrew C. Cushing.	James S. King.
Edward S. Cushing.	Edward Pyne.
William Fearing (2d).	William Snow.
Josiah L. Gardner.	William H. Starr.
Seth S. Hersey, Jr.	George W. Tilden.
Thomas Jones Hersey.	George W. Young.
Ebenezer C. Hobart.	

Of natives, but at the time non-residents of Hingham, the draft included,—

Gustavus Abbott.	Anasa Lincoln.
Charles W. Bassett.	Solomon Lincoln, Jr.
Elijah Beal.	Thomas W. Lincoln.
Robert Burr.	David Ripley.
Henry Damon.	Levi B. Ripley.
Henry L. Fearing.	Joseph S. Sprague.
Timothy Foster.	Leonard Sprague.
Henry Kenerson.	Samuel Sprague.
George Lane.	Levi Stearns.
Parker E. Lane.	James Tilden.
William Lane.	Albert T. Whiting.
Weston Lewis.	Dexter B. Whiton.

Members of the Thirty-second Regiment who enlisted as veteran volunteers, and who were counted on the quota of the town of Hingham, being regularly mustered into the service of the United States for three years from Jan. 5, 1864:

Ephraim Anderson.	James McCarty.
Otis L. Battles.	Charles S. Meade.
William Breen.	Frank H. Miller.
John C. Chadhourn.	Peter Ourish.
Jacob G. Cushing.	Harvey M. Pratt.
William L. Dawes.	William Riley.
John W. Eldredge.	Charles H. F. Stodder.
Thomas L. French.	Edgar P. Stodder.
Edwin Hersey.	Washington I. Stodder.
Wallace Humphrey.	Nathaniel Wilder (2d).
Gardner Jones.	George A. Wolfo.

Substitutes were furnished by the following persons:

Principal.	Substitute.
Amos B. Bates.	John M. Whittier.
DeWitt C. Bates.	Dennis Riley.
Caleb G. Beal.	John Manill.
Ambrose Beech.	
E. Waters Burr.	
Isaac Gardner (2d).	Adolph Wagner.
Tobias O. Gardner.	
W. Allan Gay.	
Theodore R. Glover.	
George P. Hayward.	
David R. Hersey.	Vernon W. Andrews.
Charles Howard.	John Stuart.
David Jacob.	Joseph T. King.
Joseph Jacob, Jr.	Martin Callahan.
Loring Jacob.	John H. Buxton.
Arthur Lincoln.	John Domick.
George Lincoln, Jr.	Christian Veil.

Principal.	Substitute.
Solomon Lincoln, Jr.	
Enos Loring.	Jerry Hurley.
Thomas F. Whiton.	
William C. Wilder.	Joh Nicholas.

**Soldiers' Monument.**—The soldiers' monument of Hingham was dedicated June 17, 1870, the address being delivered by Solomon Lincoln.

The monument is of Quincy granite. It rests upon a solid foundation, ten feet square by six feet deep, laid in regular courses of split stone and cement. The mottoes, mouldings, and embellishments upon it are skillfully wrought, and the general outline of the whole structure is neat and pleasing in appearance. The proportions are as follows: *Lower base*, eight feet nine inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Plinth*, six feet eight inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Upper base*, moulded, five feet eleven inches square, by one foot two inches in height. *Die*, four feet six inches square, by seven feet one inch in height. *Shaft*, two feet nine inches square at base, by nineteen feet in height. Whole height, thirty feet.

The die bears these inscriptions:

[South Face.]

Erected by the town.

1870.

Capt. Edwin Humphrey.  
Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr.  
Sergt. Henry C. French.  
" Peter Ourish.  
Corp. Jacob Gilkey Cushing.  
" W. Irving Stodder.  
" Nelson F. Corthell.  
" William Breen.

*Privates.*

Daniel L. Beal.  
William H. H. Beal.  
William B. Cushing.  
James T. Churchill.  
Charles E. French.  
John W. Gardner.  
John Q. Hersey.  
Benjamin Lincoln.  
William J. Stockwell.  
Demerick Stodder.  
Albert Wilder.

Honor to the Brave.

[East face.]

Rest Through Liberty.

Major Benjamin C. Lincoln.  
Lieut. Francis Thomas.  
" Elijah B. Gill, Jr.  
Sergt. Leavitt Lincoln.

*Privates.*

Horace D. Burr.  
Thomas Churchill.  
Andrew J. Damou.







*Thos. J. Bourc'*

William Dunbar, Jr.  
 James Fitzgerald.  
 Michael Fee.  
 Richard J. Farrell.  
 Gardner Jones.  
 Henry B. Livingstone.  
 John S. Neal.  
 Edward A. F. Spear.  
 Dennis Scully.  
 Joseph Simmons.  
 Thomas Tinsley.  
 Frank H. Tilton.

[North face.]

Ever Faithful.

Lieut. George W. Bihby.  
 Sergt. James M. Haskell.  
 " William H. Jones, Jr.  
 " Charles S. Meade.  
 " Michael Thompson.  
 Corp. Jeremiah J. Corcoran.  
 " Albert S. Haynes.  
 " Henry F. Miller.

*Privates.*

George D. Gardner.  
 Wallace Humphrey.  
 William H. Jones.  
 Sewall Pugsley.  
 Samuel Spencer.  
 Horace L. Studley.  
 Thomas Sprague.  
 Alvin Tower.  
 Charles E. Wilder.  
 Horatio P. Willard.  
 Don Pedro Wilson.

[West Face.]

For Our Country.

Corp. Charles W. Blossom.  
 " Hiram W. Henderson.  
 " Charles D. Kilburn.

*Privates.*

James Ballentine.  
 John B. Crease.  
 Perez F. Fearing.  
 Daniel D. Hersey.  
 Charles H. Marsh.  
 Daniel Murphy.  
 John L. Manuel.  
 Conrad P. Yaeger.  
 Hosea O. Barnes.  
 Samuel M. Lincoln.  
 Hollis Hersey.  
 Hiram Newcomb.  
 Caleb Gill.

Act. Mas. Com. Thomas Andrews.  
 Ensign Edward W. Halcro.  
 Seaman George H. Merritt.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### THOMAS TRACY BOUVÉ.

Thomas Tracy Bouvé was born in Boston on the 14th of January, 1815. He was placed in a private school in early childhood, where reading and spelling were taught, and transferred from it to a public school (the Eliot) at the age of seven. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and grammar were the studies pursued, and in these he became sufficiently proficient to enable him to receive the Franklin medal when twelve years of age, at which time he graduated, and entered the English high school, then in Pinckney Street.

School-day life at that period was very different from what it is at the present time. There were then at the Eliot several hundred boys between the ages of seven and fourteen, and all placed in two large rooms, each of which had class divisions rising from either side of a central passage between them. One room, the lowest, was devoted to writing and arithmetic, the other, over the first, to grammar, geography, and reading. Each department was in charge of a head master, and of an assistant, who was called the usher. A very considerable portion of the time of some of the teachers was occupied in the punishment of offenders, and the noise of the rattan, as blows were struck upon the hands held out to receive them, daily shocked the ears and hearts of those who sympathized with the victims of cruelty, while the heroism manifested by many of the sufferers in bearing the blows without a cry, when each descent of the rod made a blue mark across the hand or wrist, cannot be forgotten.

The boys were then all Americans with possibly a very few exceptions. A considerable number of the older ones, or such as were members of the higher classes, were detailed as a fire-brigade; and upon a public alarm of fire they rushed from the school, taking with them each a fire-bucket from many which hung in the halls of the building, and ran to the scene of conflagration. Here the boys were placed in lines to pass water in their buckets from neighboring pumps to the hand-engines playing upon the fire. Our subject was one of the number who thus at the age of twelve acted as a fireman.

The stay of the young boy at the English high school was but brief. The reduced circumstances of his father, resulting from severe and prolonged illness, led to its being thought best that the lad should leave school and enter a store for the sake of the small salary that he might earn. He accordingly entered a

dry-goods store and remained there until the failure of his employer, two years afterwards. At fifteen years of age he entered the employment of Lyman & Ralston, who were the proprietors of extensive iron-works on the mill dam property, and where it is believed the first locomotive-engine made in Massachusetts was built. This business being given up after two or three years, he became a clerk in the employ of several corporations of which George W. Lyman was treasurer, and with him, and afterwards with the well-known and highly-respected Patrick T. Jackson, who was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, passed several years with great satisfaction to himself, and with the respect and regard of those whom he served.

While thus engaged and even from the time of leaving school, feeling keenly the want of a liberal education, he ever sought to make up for this deficiency by study, and having early imbibed a love for scientific investigation, was led to read much relating to chemistry, mineralogy, and geology. In order to advance in such and kindred studies, he soon found that it would be advantageous to become acquainted with the Latin and French languages, and accordingly gave much time to their acquisition.

When about twenty-five years of age, he became a partner in the well-known commission iron house of Curtis, Leavens & Co., afterwards Curtis, Bouvé & Co. This house was prosperous, and he remained a partner in it for about thirty years, when being invited by the government of the Glendon Iron Company to become its treasurer, he did so, and has since conducted its affairs successfully, and, it is believed, to the satisfaction of all interested. He is at the present time, also, a director in one of the oldest of the national banks in Boston, as well as in several manufacturing corporations in this and other States.

Outside of his business occupations, Mr. Bouvé's work has been very largely in a scientific direction. Soon after the formation of the Boston Society of Natural History he became a member, and in 1841 was elected to the office of cabinet-keeper. In 1842 he became curator of geology, and in 1863 curator of geology and paleontology, which office he held until 1867. He was also curator of mineralogy from 1865 to 1870. At this date committees of the several departments of the museum were formed in place of curatorships, and he has served upon some of these up to the present time. From 1861 to 1865 he held the office of treasurer of the society, and took an active part in raising the funds necessary in the erection and completion of the museum building on Berkeley Street. In 1866 he became second vice-

president, which position he held until 1870, when he was elected president of the society, succeeding the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Jeffries Wyman, whose health compelled his withdrawal from the office. He retained this position for ten years, resigning in 1880, and receiving at this time marked testimonials of great respect and regard from the members.

Mr. Bouvé is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia, etc. In 1850 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harvard University.

The published contributions of Mr. Bouvé are not numerous, and may mostly be found in the "Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History." In 1880, at the request of that society, he wrote for its memoirs a history of the society from its formation, in 1830, and which was also published in a separate volume. He has passed the leisure hours of the past year or two in studying accurately the geology and botany of Hingham, intending to contribute the result of his labors toward the contemplated work on the history of the town.

Although holding active membership in various charitable societies, Mr. Bouvé's principal working interest has been in that of the Temporary Home for the Destitute. In the infancy of this institution, when it was lacking in means sufficient for its work, he served as treasurer, and took an active part in bringing it up to what it is,—one of the best among the charitable institutions of the city. He afterwards became its president, holding the position for many years, and only relinquishing it from inability to attend to all the duties incumbent upon him in the several positions in which he was placed. He is yet a member of the institution, and much interested in the proceedings.

Mr. Bouvé has always felt a strong interest in public affairs, although his tastes have never led him to take any active part in political action. He never has held, or desired to hold, any public office. He was an early abolitionist and a member of the Vigilance Committee of Boston, formed to aid runaway slaves, and he subscribed to the fund raised for the purpose of providing arms and supplies for the early settlers of Kansas, to enable them to defend themselves from the murderous attacks of the slave power, then attempting to establish slavery upon that free soil. He was a member of the Free Soil party from its formation, and subsequently of the Republican party, always earnestly advocating its principles. When the war of the Rebellion opened he strongly







*Edward L. Copley*

felt that it should be what it finally became,—a war of emancipation, and cheerfully saw his eldest son engaged in the military service of his country as soon as his age permitted him to enter it.

Mr. Bouvé was married, at the age of twenty-four, to Miss Emily G. Lincoln, of Hingham. They have had seven children, of whom five survive.

#### EBED L. RIPLEY.

Ebed L. Ripley is a representative of one of Hingham's oldest families. He is a lineal descendant of William Ripley, who came from Hingham, Norfolk County, England, in ship "Diligent," 1638, with his wife, two sons and two daughters, and settled in Hingham, Mass., on a lot of land which was granted him on the "Main Street, Lower Plain." This land has been in the possession of his descendants to the present time, and the handsome residence of Mr. Ebed L. Ripley now stands on what is thought to be the identical site of the cottage of his great ancestor, nearly two centuries and a half ago. William Ripley died July, 1656. *John*<sup>2</sup>, his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, who was the first minister in Hingham. They had six sons and one daughter, of whom *Peter*<sup>3</sup> was fifth. He was born Oct. 21, 1668, married Sarah Lazell, April 27, 1693, and had three sons and three daughters. He died April 22, 1742. *Peter*<sup>4</sup>, his second child and eldest son, was born Oct. 25, 1695. He married Silence Lincoln, Jan. 5, 1721. They had three sons and five daughters. He died April, 1765. *Nehemiah*<sup>5</sup>, his son, was born April 2, 1727, married Lydia Hobart, June 4, 1752; to them were born five sons and two daughters. He died Aug. 10, 1769. His eldest son bore his name. *Nehemiah*<sup>6</sup> was born April 18, 1755, married Priscilla Lincoln, Feb. 24, 1780. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters. Mr. Ripley died March 5, 1829. *Ebed*<sup>7</sup>, his youngest son, was born Nov. 15, 1793; he married Leah Jones, Nov. 23, 1820. Their children were Mary Burr, married John K. Corthell; Joan Jones, also married John K. Corthell; and *Ebed Lincoln Ripley*, whose portrait accompanies this sketch. Ebed L. was born May 23, 1831, was educated at the common schools of his native town,

and in 1848 went to Boston as clerk in the wholesale clothing-store of Fearing & Whitney. He remained with them till Jan. 1, 1855, when he was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Fearing, Whitney & Co. July 1, 1855, the firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. Whitney, and a new firm was formed, styled Fearing, Rhodes & Ripley. July 1, 1858, Mr. Fearing retired, and the firm became Rhodes & Ripley, and has remained the same, or Rhodes, Ripley & Co., to date. They have been very successful in business, and now rank among the leading wholesale clothiers of Boston. Mr. Ripley is a thorough business man, as is evidenced by his rise from an ordinary clerkship to the proprietorship of the establishment. He is a worthy representative of that numerous class of men in New England whom we call "self-made." His geniality of disposition and whole-souled heartiness of manner not only makes those who are his acquaintances his friends, but even the stranger is made at once to feel at home in his presence. The same spirit of enterprise which has brought to him success in his business affairs he exhibits in all matters pertaining to the welfare and public improvement of his native town. It was largely, if not chiefly, through his persistent and unflagging efforts that Accord Pond water was introduced in 1880 into Hingham and Hull, and his services in this regard were acknowledged by his being chosen president of the Hingham Water Company, which position he has held to the present time. The same year (1880) he was chosen president of the Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and has been re-elected every year since. He is a trustee of the Public Library in his town, and an earnest advocate of liberal education and progressive thought. He is a member of the First Unitarian Parish, and active in the management of its affairs. He has supported the Republican party since its organization, and in 1884 was chosen its delegate from the Second Congressional District of Massachusetts to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. He married, Dec. 23, 1856, Henrietta, daughter of Seth S. Hersey; she died Aug. 14, 1868. He married as his second wife Elizabeth H. M. Hersey, daughter of Henry Hersey, Jan. 3, 1871, by whom he has six children, three boys and three girls.



# HISTORY OF PLYMPTON.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Plympton was originally included within the limits of Plymouth. The history of its territory therefore is as ancient as that of Plymouth itself. When incorporated it included the whole of the town of Carver and parts of Halifax and Kingston, comprising in all thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres. The rich meadow lands and heavily-wooded swamps, with which this territory abounded, early attracted the first settlers, who sought grants from the Colony Court of farms to remain contiguous to their dwellings in Plymouth. As early as 1640 the records show that the grants began to be made, and the meadows of Colebrook, of Lakenham, and Colechester, as they were called, were divided among the settlers according to their respective application and wants. At a later period, Winnatuxet, or the New-Found Meadows, began to be granted to persons whose lineal descendants still reside within the borders of Plympton. The Colebrook and Lakenham Meadows, within the present bounds of Carver, included the South Meadows and the Wenham region respectively. The former name was probably either corrupted from Coldbrook, or derived from James Cole, who had an early grant in that neighborhood. The latter name was suggested by the numerous ponds or lakes within the territory to which it was applied, the termination "ham" meaning merely "borough," "district," or "town" or "village." The Colechester and Winnatuxet Meadows, within the present limits of Plympton, derived their names from Colchester Brook, one of the tributaries of Jones River, and Winnatuxet River, which rises in Carver, and flowing through Plympton and Halifax finally empties into Taunton River. Colchester again was a name brought from England, while Winnatuxet was the Indian name of the country along the borders of the stream.

The first grant of land within the ancient bounds of Plympton was made to John Jenny, on the 2d of April, 1638, by the Court of Assistants. On that day it was ordered that "all the residue of the lands reserved for the mill, whereof the five or six acres aforesaid is a

part, is with Mr. Jenny's consent granted to Gabriell Fallowell, and Mr. Jenny hath other lands granted him in lieu thereof at Lakenham." On the 16th of September, 1641, at the General Court, "Mr. Jenny is granted as much more upland as will make his farm at Lakenham two hundred acres, and when that is used then to have more added to it, in lieu of some land he hath yielded up at the town to Gabriell Fallowell." At the same date James Cole was granted "fifty acres of upland at Lakeuham, and some meadows to be laid to it upon view." On the 2d of November, 1640, "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the North Meadow, by Jones River: to Mr. John Done twelve acres, to Mr. Thomas Willet twelve acres, to John Reynor ten acres, to Mr. Charles Chancey ten acres, to Mr. Stephen Hopkins twelve acres, to Nathaniel Souther seven acres, to Phineas Pratt six acres, to Mr. William Paddy ten acres." This meadow bordered the upper waters of Jones River, and was chiefly within the original limits of Plympton. At the same session of the court "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the South Meadows towards Agawam—Colebrook Meadow: to Edward Bangs ten acres, to Manasseh Kempton ten acres, to Jonas Cooke ten acres, to Andrew Ring five acres, to Nicholas Snow ten acres, to John Morton five acres, to Ephraim Morton five acres, to Joshua Pratt five acres, to Mr. Robert Hicks ten acres, to Samuel Hicks five acres, to Nathaniel Morton six acres, to John Faunce six acres, to John Jenkins six acres, to Mr. Ralph Smith eight acres, to Thomas Pope five acres, to Richard Higgins six acres, to John Smaley five acres, to Anthony Snow five acres." And again, at the same court, "the West Meadow, called Lakenham, by Dotey's, was granted to Richard Sparrow five acres, to Edward Dotey six acres with upland, to Bridget Fuller ten acres with upland, to Mr. John Atwood eight acres with upland, and to James Hurst the meadows that Goodman Cooke should have had."

Few of the above persons, however, became settlers

on the lands granted to them, and most, either sold them or lost them under the order of the Colony Court that non-residents should surrender their grants when leaving the town of Plymouth, in which the granted lands were situated. A few other grants of a similar character were made by the court in the above territory, but when permanent settlers sought lands they received their titles from the town of Plymouth by grants in open town-meeting, and their grants are recorded in the town books. Thus in 1660 the town granted fifty acres to Thomas Cushman near the Winnatuxet Meadows. In 1662 twenty acres were granted to John Rickard and twenty to James Cole, Jr., on the north side of Lakenham; thirty acres to John Harmon, at or near Winnatuxet; and a parcel of land was granted to John Dunham at Swan Hole. Other grants were made to Jonathan Shaw, John Barrows, Richard Cooper, Adam Wright, Stephen Bryant, Samuel Sturtevant, Samuel King, Ephraim Tinkham, John Bradford, Richard Wright, George Bonum, John Barnes, Giles Rickard, Edward Dotey, and William Harlow, and among these names may be found the names of those who may be considered the first settlers of Plympton.

In 1695 the number of families settled in the southwestern section of Plymouth had increased to about forty-five, and the difficulty experienced in attending public worship had become so serious that a petition was sent to the General Court for the incorporation of a new precinct. The only action taken by the town of Plymouth, as shown by the records, is disclosed by the following entry: "At a town-meeting held at Plymouth on the 15th of July, 1695, upon notice given at said meeting that Mr. John Wadsworth and Mr. Samuel Sprague were to come to run a dividing line between said town and our remote inhabitants on the westernmost part of said town, the town made choice of Maj. Bradford, Lient. John Bradford, Ephraim Martin, John Doty, and James Warren to meet these gentlemen and to request them not to run any line in our township until the General Court are more thoroughly informed of our circumstances with reference to our lands in that part of our township; but if those gentlemen see cause still to go on in running said line, then to oppose them in their proceeding thereon." The result, however, was that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the following entry appears in the records of the General Court of the province under date of Tuesday, Nov. 20, 1695:

"Upon perusal of the report of a committee of this court, appointed to view the situation of the remote inhabitants of the westerly part of the town of Plymouth, with the number of

families there residing, and to propose a line in order to making a division between them and the body of said town for setting up the worship of God in said precinct, and having considered of what was offered by the agents for the said town of Plymouth. The court do approve and allow of the divisional line stated by the said committee, viz., extending from Jones River Pond, so called, unto Jaduthan Robbins, his present dwelling, with this variation only so as to leave out of the said line the dwellings of the said Robbins, Beuajah Pratt, John Pratt, and Eleazer Dunham, to make a distinct precinct for setting up the worship of God and support of a learned and orthodox ministry amongst themselves, being remote from the present place of public worship in said town, and do grant and order that all the inhabitants, except as aforesaid, that are or shall hereafter settle within the said line, and their lands and estates lying there, shall stand charged towards the settlement and support of such a ministry in manner as the law relating to the maintenance and support of ministers doth direct and provide, and to be assessed thereto by two or more assessors, as shall from time to time be elected and appointed by the major part of said inhabitants for that purpose, which said inhabitants may also nominate and appoint a collector to gather and pay in the same as by order, under the hands of such assessors, shall be directed, provided, nevertheless, that all lands lying within the said precinct belonging to other persons in said town not inhabiting there shall be free from all such assessments, and not stand charged towards the support of the ministry in said place, nor shall any lands belonging to any of said inhabitants lying in parts of the town be charged towards the support of the ministry at the town, and that all the wood and timber being or growing within the said precinct shall remain and continue to the use of the commoners or proprietors as formerly, and do further order that wherein, and so soon as the inhabitants of said precinct shall have procured a learned and orthodox minister to preach the word of God among them, they shall be freed and exempt from paying towards the support of the ministry at the town, and for so long time as they shall enjoy and have such a minister continued with them."

After the incorporation of the new precinct called the Western Precinct of Plymouth, David Bosworth was chosen clerk, and Isaac Cushman was engaged to supply the pulpit. After preaching three years, Mr. Cushman was ordained, Oct. 27, 1698, and probably before that time a meeting-house was built. This house stood on the southerly end of the green opposite to the old lane, which leads east by the house of William S. Soule, and, in 1714, when a new meeting-house was built, it was sold to Benjamin Soule and converted into a barn after its removal to his farm. It had no steeple, and had a gable on each side with valleys running from the centre of the roof to each corner. Mr. Cushman, the first minister at Plympton, was the son of Elder Thomas Cushman, of Plymouth, and was born in 1648. He married Rebecca, daughter of Giles Rickard, in 1675, and died on the 21st of October, 1732. He continued his ministry until his death, and was buried in the old Plympton burial-ground, where his grave-stone still stands. His house stood on the high ground, near the easterly end of a small piece of fresh meadow, the

water from which runs across the road about forty rods north of the burial-ground. The first recorded precinct meeting was held in January, 1701.

In 1701-2 an important action was taken by the town of Plymouth, of which Plympton was then a part, with regard to the common lands within the town. In that year a list of proprietors or freemen within the town was prepared, two hundred and one in number. To each of these proprietors a thirty-acre lot was granted, and in the following year it was voted that all the remaining ungranted lands lying about the village, within a tract of a mile and a half square, should be held by the town in its municipal capacity. All the common lands ungranted outside of this tract were surrendered to the two hundred and one proprietors as an association of individuals distinct from the town. In December, 1704, the proprietors organized and chose Thomas Faunce their clerk. Proprietors' books were opened, in which records of meetings and grants of land were kept as long as any ungranted lands remained. Rossiter Cotton, the last clerk, was chosen March 31, 1790, and during his incumbency, in the early part of this century, the books were closed. These records are contained in two volumes, which are deposited in the town house at Plymouth. Copies of these two volumes, bound in one, are deposited in the office of the register of deeds for Plymouth County. In January, 1704-5, the association granted to each member a twenty-acre lot, and soon after a sixty-acre lot. In 1703 they granted to certain individuals, for the purpose of a sheep-pasture, a tract of land three miles square, the centre of which was at the head of Cobb's meadow. The southeasterly boundary of this tract was a little north of the South Meadow road, and the northwest within the limits of the present towns of Plympton and Kingston. The sheep-pasture was afterwards abandoned, and in the mean time Plympton and Kingston having been incorporated, a claim of joint ownership of the land was made by these towns. A long and spirited controversy ensued, which resulted in the establishment of the claim of Plymouth to the sole ownership, and from time to time tracts of land were sold until the whole was disposed of.

After the incorporation of the town of Plympton the proprietors were known as the Plymouth and Plympton proprietors. In 1705 all the swamps within the jurisdiction of the proprietors were divided into thirty-nine lots, which were subdivided into shares and distributed among the proprietors by lot. The proprietors' records contain a description of these lots and the names of those to whom the shares fell. The first eighteen of these lots were in the South Meadow;

the nineteenth and twentieth were near the Warcham line; the twenty-first was at Swan Hole; the twenty-second included Doty's cedar swamp and four small swamps in its neighborhood; the twenty-third included Cobb's Swamp; the twenty-fourth, Blackwater Swamp, in Kingston; the twenty-fifth, the Jones River Swamp; the twenty-sixth, Bearce's swamp, in Halifax; the twenty-seventh, eighth, and ninth, Colechester Swamp, in Plympton; the thirtieth and thirty-first, Turkey Swamp, in Plympton; the thirty-second included three lots, one at the north end of Turkey Swamp, one at Monponset Meadows, and the third at Pinupkin Bridge, in Halifax; the thirty-third, fourth, and fifth, on Monponset Neck, in Halifax; the thirty-sixth, seventh, and eighth, in King's swamp, in Halifax; and the thirty-ninth adjoined Monponset Pond, also in Halifax. In 1710 the remainder of the lands, containing thirty thousand acres, were divided into ten great lots, and from time to time distributed. The first of these lots extended from the West Ponds and the South Meadow road, eight miles, to Wareham; the next seven, between the first lot and Half-way Pond River; the ninth is bounded by the Mast road, Half-way Pond, Long Pond, the Herring Path, and the Sandwich road; and the tenth lies east and west of the Sandwich road below the Herring Path. Plans of the ten great lots and of the South Meadow swamp-lots are deposited in the Plymouth Registry of Deeds.

On the 14th of January, 1706, Elkanah Cushman, Benjamin Soule, Benoni Lucas, and Isaac Cushman were appointed by the precinct their agents to secure a township, and in the same year a petition was presented to the General Court of the province, praying that the precinct might be incorporated as a separate township. A request was also submitted to the town of Plymouth to assent to their petition. The records of that town state that, on the 13th of May, 1706, "the request of the inhabitants of the upper society in the said township, to be a township by themselves was discussed, but none of their agents appearing to move for it, and the town discerning a coldness in their prosecution of the matter, the town voted that the town-clerk should signify to them, as they discerned in them a coldness to prosecute the matter, the town were not willing to thrust them away, but were as indifferent as they in the matter." The action of the town indicated no opposition to the scheme, and when further pressed by the agents of the Western Precinct, the town voted, on the 3d of March, 1707, "that they consent that they be a town, according to their petition, with this proviso, that whatsoever real estate ratable doth now belong



to, and is, or shall be, improved by any in the old town, either by himself or tenant, during their living here, shall be rated here, notwithstanding their being a town, and so the like of any estate that belongeth to any of them that lieth in the old town of Plymouth, to be rated to them, they or their tenants improving it as aforesaid."

On the 4th of June, 1707, the following court-order was passed :

"that in answer to the petition of the inhabitants of a tract of land in the southwesterly part of the township of Plymouth, praying to have the grant and privileges of a town, having obtained a vote of the town of Plymouth for the same with an addition of sundry families, ordered that a township be granted to the petitioners to be called Plympton, according to the plat thereof exhibited, viz., beginning at the western corner-bound of Plymouth township where it meets with Bridgewater line, and from thence the southwesterly side thereof is bounded by the line between Plymouth and Middleboro' until it meets with the bounds of Rochester unto the place where the said line crosses the river called Wankonquag River, and from thence the southeasterly end thereof is bounded by the said Wankonquag River up stream unto two pine-trees set near together, each of them marked P L, standing in the swampy ground about five poles to the north of a broad spring hole at the head of said Wankonquag River, and from thence the northeast side thereof runneth northwest a quarter of a point westerly about five miles and a half and fifty poles to a black-oak tree marked P L, standing by the south side of the southerly road from Plymouth to Middleboro', and from thence north seven degrees westerly four miles to a black-oak marked P L, standing on the south side of the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater, and from thence northwest two degrees northerly a mile and a half, and sixty-two poles to the northerly line of said Plymouth township at the place where the river runneth out of the pond called Jones' River Pond, and from thence the northerly end thereof is bounded by said Plymouth town-line unto the westerly corner-bound thereof first mentioned, the petitioners to pay all the taxes as part of the town of Plymouth as formerly until March next."

No record exists, nor has any reliable tradition come down to us, concerning the origin of the name which was given to the new town. In the absence of these it is natural to turn to the old country, from whence so many New England names were derived, and to look there for its source. About five miles from old Plymouth in England is a town bearing the name of Plympton, once of some importance and a considerable market town. It is now a somewhat decayed borough, chiefly remarkable for its ancient guild hall containing a portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who was a native of the town. It is not improbable that one or more of the earliest settlers of the town, which is the subject of this narrative, may have been natives of that ancient borough. If such were not the case, it is possible that the proximity of the borough to the old English town may have suggested a name for a town, which bore to Plymouth in New England nearly the same geographical relation.

As the act incorporating the town of Kingston not only illustrates an event in the history of Plympton, but has an appropriate place in a history of the county of Plymouth, of which this narrative is a part, its insertion in these pages needs no apology. It was passed on the 16th of June, 1726, and is as follows :

"WHEREAS, the town of Plymouth, within the county of Plymouth, is of great extent for length, and lies commodiously for two townships, and the North precinct thereof being of late sufficiently filled with inhabitants, who labor under great difficulties on several accounts, and have therefore addressed the court that they may be set off a distinct and separate township, it is hereby enacted, &c.,

"That all lands lying within the said North precinct in Plymouth aforesaid, particularly described and bounded by an order of court passed at the present session, be and hereby are set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Kingston, and that the inhabitants of the said township be vested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any town of this province by law are or ought to be vested with: *Provided*, that nothing in this act contained shall be construed, deemed, judged, or intended to hinder or prejudice the right and interest of all or any persons whatsoever in any of the common and undivided lands within the towns of Plymouth and Kingston aforesaid, but the same shall remain as heretofore; *Provided* also that the inhabitants of the said town of Kingston shall be liable and subject (notwithstanding there being set off and constituted a township as aforesaid) to pay their proportion of all province, county, and town rates for this present year in the towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such towns in the same manner as they would have been if this act had never been made, anything hereinbefore contained to the contrary notwithstanding."

The above act is printed as one of the province laws, and does not seem to recite the annexation of any part of Plympton to the new town. An order of court, however, to which the act refers, which was passed on the 2d of June, two weeks previously, describes the boundaries of the new town, and includes within them thirteen hundred and six acres of its neighbor's territory. As a supplement to the act, the order is also inserted as follows:

"In Council ordered that the bounds of the North precinct in the town of Plymouth, intended to be erected into a township by the name of Kingston, shall be as followeth; that is to say,—

"Beginning at a heap of stones above the highway, being the bounds between the lands of John Sturtevant and the land<sup>s</sup> which did belong to Joseph Sturtevant, deceased; and from thence the line between the two precincts in Plymouth to run North 45½ degrees East down to the salt hay; and from thence on the same course to Duxbury town line; and then from the first-mentioned heap of stones South about 45½ degrees west up into the woods to a great remarkable rock commonly called Nick's Rock by the Southeast side of a cartway; and from thence on the same course one hundred and forty-four rods to a stake set in the ground and other stones laid about it by the northwest side of said cartway; and from thence south 57 degrees west unto two red-oak trees marked with stones about

them in the line of Plympton township by the Northwest side of the old country road that leads from Plymouth town to Middleboro' and the line between Plympton and Plymouth North Precinct north about 7 degrees west unto a great black-oak formerly marked by the southeast side of a roadway near the hill called Brewers' Hill, the said tree being a former bound of Plympton township; and from thence North  $47\frac{1}{2}$  degrees West about 408 rods to a heap of stones on a cleft rock; and from thence north about 5 degrees west about 228 rods to a long stone set in the ground and other stones laid about it about 3 rods to the westward of the old cellar which was Thomas Shurtleff's; and from thence North 3 degrees West about a mile and forty-two rods to the west corner-bound of the land which did belong unto Peter West, deceased, being a pine-tree marked by Jones River pond; and from thence over said pond North 8 degrees West unto the South corner-bound of Jonathan Crocker; and from thence between the said North precinct and the town of Pembroke North about 43 degrees East about 107 rods by the range of the said Crocker's land unto the North corner of the 145th lot which now belongeth unto William Cook; and from thence East unto the Northwest corner of Elnathan Fisk; and from thence by the range of the said lot, being in number the 127th lot, East Southeast unto the Northeast corner of said lot at the brook called sign brook; and from thence the said line between the said North precinct and the town of Duxbury to run in a straight line to the ancient corner bound between the towns of Plymouth & Duxbury, being a heap of stones by a white-oak tree marked to the Northward of the brook called Mile Brook; and from thence by the bounds between Duxbury and Plymouth until it come down to the bay; and from thence by the Duxbury line over the bay until it meet with the line first mentioned."

But these boundaries, comprehending an area of thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres, have been so many times changed and circumscribed that at this day the territory of the town has been reduced to eight thousand six hundred and thirty-four acres, or about thirteen square miles. The first change was made in 1726, when thirteen hundred and six acres were annexed to the new town of Kingston, incorporated in that year.

The next change was made in 1734, when five thousand nine hundred and ninety-four acres were taken by the act incorporating the town of Halifax, and made a part of the new town. By the provisions of that act a few inhabitants, with their estates within the area annexed to Halifax, were exempted from the operation of the act, and consequently remained in Plympton. These exceptions left on the line between Plympton and Halifax two protuberances, irregular in shape, and bounded by various courses, into the angles of which the Halifax lines fitted like parts of a geographical dissecting map. One of these protuberances, containing about four hundred and ninety-seven acres, was removed by its annexation to Halifax by an act of the General Court, March 16, 1831, and the other by a readjustment of the line between Halifax and Plympton, under an act passed Feb. 6, 1863. The readjusted line begins at an

angle in the line of the town of Middleboro', at a stone monument marked M. P. H.; thence running, as the needle now points, north thirty-two degrees, west fifty-three rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing in Nathan Fuller's field; thence north fifty-seven degrees, forty-five minutes, east six hundred and seventeen rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing where once was Adam's Rock; thence the same course, two hundred and seventy-four rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on Turkey Island, so called; thence north twenty-four degrees, thirty minutes east, two hundred and seventy-six rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing at the northerly end of a wall; thence north forty-three degrees, twenty minutes east, three hundred and forty-eight rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on the margin of Jones River Pond; thence northerly to a stone monument marked P P H, standing on Widgeon Point, so called, at an angle of the line of the town of Pembroke.

The act incorporating the town of Halifax passed July 4, 1731, having the same bearing in this narrative as that incorporating Kingston, is inserted as follows:

"Whereas the lands situate in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct in Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, is competently filled with inhabitants who are desirous to be sett off a distinct and separate town, and that they may be vested with all the powers and privileges of a town, be it enacted, &c.

"That all the lands lying in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct of Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, as hereafter bounded and described, be and hereby is set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Halifax. The bounds of said township to be as followeth, viz.: Beginning at a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing on the bank of Bridgewater River, being the northwest corner-bound of a lot of land formerly belonging to Mr. Standish; thence the bounds in Middleboro', extending north 79 degrees east 74 rods to a red-oak marked on four sides, which is the northeast corner of said Standish's land; thence south 16 degrees east about 110 rods to a maple standing near Standish's house; thence north 22 degrees east 250 rods to a white-oak marked on four sides; thence north 10 degrees east 161 rods to a white-oak formerly marked on the southerly side of the Bridgewater Road; thence north 12 degrees east 101 rods to a stone standing in the Bridgewater line on the south side of Seatucket Brook, so-called, it being a corner-bound between the towns of Plympton and Pembroke; thence the bounds in Pembroke extending north 20 degrees east by a range of marked trees in the Bridgewater line 791 rods to a small ash-tree formerly marked 69.70 standing in a narrow swamp, being the northwest corner-bound of the 69th lot in the majors purchase; thence south  $67\frac{1}{2}$  degrees east 169 poles to a white-oak tree marked 69.70 standing in the cedar swamp range; thence south about 23 degrees east, through the cedar swamp, about 512 rods to the mouth of Mounponset Pond; from thence east one-half degree north about 671 rods to a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing by a corner of Jones River Pond, a little



to the northward of a run of water; thence bounded by said pond until it meets with a line extending from a large split rock in Turkey Swamp, a little to the southward of the bridge, north 30 degrees east unto the said pond; thence extending in Plympton south 30 degrees west about 450 rods unto the aforesaid rock in Turkey Swamp; from thence south 63½ degrees west 394 rods to Adam's Rock, so-called, standing on the west side of a highway that leads from Mr. John Waterman's to Plympton Meeting-house; thence south 56 west 510 rods to Middleboro' town-line 40 rods southeastward from Mr. Ebenezer Fuller's house; thence in said town-line south 33½ degrees east 50 rods; from thence through Middleboro's extending south 50 degrees west 200 rods; from thence north 50½ degrees west 50 rods to a small swamp birch standing on the west side of Raven Brook; and thence still north 50½ degrees west 383 rods to a brook at the upper corner of Ebenezer Cobb's land, and still on the same point in range about 290 rods to Bridgewater River, below the mouth of Wionatuxet River; and from thence by said Bridgewater River to the bounds first mentioned.

"And the inhabitants of the said land before bounded and described be, and hereby are, invested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within the province are or ought by law to be vested with; Provided, the inhabitants of the said town of Halifax do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, settle a learned, orthodox minister, and provide for his honorable support among them, and likewise provide a schoolmaster to instruct their youth in reading and writing; only it is to be understood that the land of Dr. Polycarpus Loring, adjoining to his dwelling-house, and the lands lying on the southeasterly side of the land that the North precinct voted to the petitioners the 3rd of June, 1734, belonging to Messrs. Ebenezer Standish, Zechariah Standish, Zechariah Soule, Jabez Newland, Ignatius Loring, Samuel Bryant, Joseph Phinney, Nathaniel Bryant, John Battles, and their families, dwelling within the bounds of said township, shall still be and remain to the aforesaid town of Plympton. Nothing in this act shall be construed or understood to excuse any of the inhabitants of the town of Plympton, Middleboro', and Pembroke, petitioners respectively, from paying their proportionable parts of all former taxes, and also the proportionate tax that shall be laid on the said towns for the current year."

Still another change was made by the incorporation of the town of Carver, on the 9th of June, 1790, which took a further area of twenty thousand and seventy-five acres from the territory of the old town. The movement resulting in the incorporation of this town began as early as June 3, 1731, when John Carver and sundry other inhabitants of the southern part of the town of Plympton sent a petition to the General Court showing that the said town is of great length (though narrow), and so filled with inhabitants as to allow of two meeting-houses and ministers, and that the petitioners have been put to great difficulties and expenses in attending on the public worship of God by reason of the remoteness of the meeting-house, and, therefore, praying that the town may be divided into two precincts by the bounds either of the two constablericks, or of the two military companies in the said town, and that the ministers be maintained by a general tax of the whole town. A committee was

appointed by the court to perambulate and view the premises, and on the 16th of March, 1731/2, the committee reported through its chairman, William Clarke, that "they repaired to the town of Plympton and perambulated and carefully viewed the lands petitioned to be a township or precinct with the other parts of the town of Plympton, after which the inhabitants of the said town appeared, whose allegations for and against the prayer of the petition we fully heard and considered, and upon the whole are of opinion that the prayer of the petition be granted, the petitioners paying one-third part of the aged and Rev. Isaac Cushman's salary during his life, as it appears to us they are one-third part of the ratable estates of said town." This report was read in Council, and it was "ordered that this report be accepted, and that the petitioners with their estates and families be set off a separate precinct by the following boundaries, viz.: beginning at the line of Plymouth or Kingston, where a west line from thence will strike the head of Annasnappit Brook, and thence in a straight line to the north side of the land of Jabez Eddy, where he now dwells, and from thence on the same range to the line of Middleboro', and so home to Rochester, and that the inhabitants of the said precinct be vested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities that other precincts within the province do or by law ought to enjoy." It was also ordered that "Edmund Tilson, Isaac Nye, Elisha Weston, Eleazer Cushman, Eleazer Riekard, and Ephraim Tilson be and remain to the old precinct, according to their petition, and until the further order of this court, and also that the ministerial lands belonging to the old town shall still solely remain to them, and the new precinct to have none of the issues and profits thereof."

The papers presented to the court in aid of the new precinct show that the following persons were then the residents in the south part of the town:

Abiel Shurtleff.	Samuel Shaw.
John Carver.	Benjamin Wood.
Samuel Lucas.	Peleg Barrows.
Theophilus Crocker.	David Shurtleff.
Elisha Lucas.	Richard Dwelly.
Joseph Pratt, Jr.	John Doten.
Jabez Eddy.	Eleazer Jackson.
Ichabod Shurtleff.	Benoni Shaw.
Jacob Doten.	George Barrows.
Edward Washburn.	Abiel Crocker.
Samuel Barrows.	Barnabas Shurtleff.
Jabez Pratt.	Moses Barrows.
James Shaw.	John Cole.
Joseph Cole.	Jeduthan Robbins.
John Robbins.	Jonathan Shaw.
Joseph Barnes.	John Weston.
Joseph Lucas.	John Doten, Jr.
John Shurtleff.	Samuel Ransom.



Samuel Shurtleff.  
Benjamin Pratt.  
Ransom Jackson.  
Timothy Tilton.  
Benajah Pratt.  
Moses Eddy.  
Jonathan Shaw.

John Shaw.  
Barabas Wood.  
Nathaniel Atwood.  
Ebenezer Ransom.  
Jabez Eddy, Jr.  
Isaac Waterman.

These names are still familiar ones in that part of the town of Plympton which is now Carver, and those who bore them may be considered the fathers of that town. Most of those who bore the names of Cushman, Sturtevant, Standish, Bosworth, Waterman, Loring, Cushing, Wright, Bradford, Thomas, Perkins, Sampson, Churchill, Harlow, and Bryant remained in the old precinct. These were all venerable names. Robert Cushman, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621, and left with Governor Bradford his son, Thomas, then a boy of fourteen years of age; Samuel Sturtevant, who appeared in Plymouth as early as 1643; Miles Standish, of the "Mayflower;" Benjamin Bosworth, who came from England in 1634 to Hingham, and afterwards to Plymouth; Robert Waterman, of Plymouth, in 1638; Thomas Loring, who came from Axminster, England, in 1635, and settled in Hingham; William Wright, who came to Plymouth in the "Fortune" in 1621; William Bradford, of the "Mayflower;" William Thomas, who settled in Plymouth in 1636, and afterwards in Marshfield; Abraham Perkins, who settled in Hampton before 1639; Abraham Sampson, who came over in 1629; John Churchill, of Plymouth, in 1643; William Harlow, of Lynn, in 1637, and afterwards of Plymouth; and John Bryant, who settled in Plymouth before 1636, were their ancestors, and few towns have retained down to the present generation so much of the Pilgrim blood unadulterated by the admixture of foreign elements.

But the descendants of those who had secured the incorporation of the South Precinct of Plympton discovered that a mere parochial separation failed to meet their convenience and necessities. In 1790 a successful effort was made to obtain an act of incorporation as a separate township, and on the 9th of June in that year the following act was passed, providing:

"That the lands hereafter described, viz.: beginning at the west line of the town of Kingston; thence running west so as to strike the head of Annisnappet Brook, so called; thence continuing the same course on a straight line to the north side of the land of James Vaughan; thence the same course to the line of the town of Middleboro' (it being the dividing line between the North and South Precincts in the said town of Plympton); thence on the line of the said town of Middleboro' till it comes to the line of the town of Wareham; thence on the line of the said town of Wareham till it comes to the line of the town of Kingston aforesaid; thence on said Kingston line to the first-

mentioned bound, with all the inhabitants dwelling on the lands above described, be, and they are hereby, incorporated into a town by the name of Carver; and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which towns within this commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the constitution and laws of the commonwealth.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them, and their proportionable part of the tax granted in March last, together with their proportion of all debts that are now due from the said town of Plympton, and shall support any poor person or persons who have heretofore been inhabitants of that part of Plympton which is now Carver and shall not have obtained a legitimate settlement elsewhere (when they become chargeable), and such poor person or persons may be returned to the town of Carver in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the town or district to which they belong.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies due to the said town of Plympton, and also their proportionable part of all the laboratory stores, and common and undivided lands belonging to the said town of Plympton agreeably to the last State tax assessed upon the said town.

"That Ephraim Spooner, Esq., be, and he is hereby empowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of the said town of Carver to assemble and meet at some suitable place in the said town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual meetings in the months of March or April annually."

On the 8th of February, 1793, the following supplementary act was passed:

"Whereas disputes have arisen respecting the dividing line between the towns of Plympton and Carver, for preventing of which in future it is enacted that the dividing-line between the said towns shall be the same line that is now known and established as the dividing-line between the North and South Precincts in said towns, when they were both Plympton, and shall forever hereafter be so considered and understood."

The remaining boundaries of Plympton are as follows: Beginning at the Halifax line and the corner of Pembroke on the shore of Jones River Pond, the line runs easterly into the pond, one hundred and four rods along the Pembroke line to the line of Kingston, and thence south six degrees east five hundred and sixty-one rods along the Kingston line; thence south seven degrees east by the line of Kingston two hundred and twenty rods; thence south forty-eight and a half degrees east by the Kingston line four hundred and fifty-five rods; thence south nine degrees east by the same line four hundred and twenty-five rods to the corner of the town of Carver. The Carver line has already been described in the act incorporating that town. The Middleboro' line begins at the southwesterly corner of the town, and runs north thirty-one and a half degrees west two hundred and eighteen rods; thence north thirty-two degrees west one hundred and ninety-six rods; thence north thirty-six degrees west three hundred and sixty-three

rods; and thence north thirty-six degrees west fifty-two rods to the Halifax line, which has been already described. These various acts of incorporation and descriptions of boundaries, though perhaps uninteresting to the general reader, may not be without value for occasional reference.

Following now the history of the old precinct from which the South Precinct, afterwards incorporated as the town of Carver, was separated in 1732, the first feature of interest was a grant made by the town of Plymouth on the 16th of March, 1701/2, of thirty acres of land to be laid out for the use of the ministry in the upper society, as the Second (or Plympton) Precinct was called before its incorporation as a town, "and a convenience for a burial-place and training-place, as near the meeting-house there as may be convenient." This grant included the old burial-ground, the green, and strips of land on its southerly end and easterly side, which have since been sold.

In 1730 the bounds of this grant were agreed to by the town and the owners of adjoining lands, and their agreement was entered in the records as follows:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen and appointed by the town of Plympton at their annual meeting in the month of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty, as agents for the said town, to review and settle the bounds of a tract of land formerly laid out in said town for a ministry lot and for a convenience of a training-place and a burying-place for said town, and whereas said tract of land is bounded round by the lands appertaining unto sundry persons, whose names are also hereunto subscribed, whom we have given legal notice to, and from the best information and the records of the lands abovesaid, we have mutually agreed with them, the owners of the lands adjoining, severally, that the boundaries hereafter mentioned shall abide and remain as a dividing-line between every of these tracts of land adjoining and the tract of land appertaining unto the said town of Plympton (that is to say), to begin at a rock which is the southwest corner bound of the ten acres of land laid out to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend forty poles and about twelve feet due south to a stone set in the ground, with stones about it, in the range of John Wright's land; and thence by the range of his land southeast four degrees southerly seventeen poles to a red-oak tree standing in the way that goeth from Benjamin Weston's to the Meeting-House, which is the southeast corner-bound of said Wright's fifty-acre lot; and from said tree the line extends north seventeen degrees east twenty-seven poles to a red-oak tree with stones about it, which is the bound of the four and a quarter acres of land formerly laid out unto Edward Weston at the head of his old lot; and from thence east five degrees north thirty-nine poles to a red-oak tree, marked with a heap of stones about it, which is a corner-bound of the land between John and Benjamin Weston; and thence on the same range by the land of John Weston twenty-nine poles to the white-oak stump with a heap of stones about it, which is the corner-bound of the hundred-acre lot of land formerly laid out to Adam Wright; and thence bounded by the range of said hundred-acre lot north three and a half degrees east fifty-two poles to a stake and stones standing in the range, which is the southeast corner-bound of the three acres of land formerly laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased, appertaining

unto his sons, Benjamin and Ebenezer; and thence west twenty degrees north eight poles to a stake and heap of stones; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixty poles by the land of Benjamin and Ebenezer Soule, aforesaid, to a stake standing at the north end of their stone wall; and thence to extend east twenty degrees south eight poles to a stake and stones about it, which is the northeast corner-bound of the eight acres laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixteen poles to a red-oak tree, marked on four sides, with a heap of stones about it; and thence to extend east three and a half degrees south about twenty poles to a stake and stones standing by a rock in a piece of swamp ground; and thence to extend north ten poles and about six feet to a rock which is a corner-bound of Mr. Isaac Cushman's land; and thence bounded by his land west twenty-one degrees north forty-one poles to a white-oak tree standing on the north side of the highway, which is a corner-bound of Sylvanus Sampson's land, and thence leaving two poles for a highway on the southerly side of said tree; and from said two poles the line begins at a stone standing in the ground on a sandy plain in an old cartway; and thence extends by the land of Isaac Sampson south three degrees east until it cometh to the southerly end of Isaac Sampson's stone wall, to a stone set in the ground; and thence south, leaving forty feet for a highway, to a stake and stones; and thence to extend west three and a half degrees south thirty-five poles to a cedar stake and a heap of stones, which is the northeast corner bound of the ten acres of land belonging to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend south one and a half degrees east forty-three poles and a half to a stake and stones, which is the southeast corner-bound of the said Isaac Sampson's ten-acre lot; and thence west three degrees south forty-three poles and a half to the rock first mentioned. Now the line or lines thus run and boundaries thus settled, we, David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, and Joseph Lucas, on the behalf of the town of Plympton, on the one part, and Isaac Cushman, Isaac Sampson, John Wright, Benjamin Weston, John Weston, Benjamin Soule, and Ebenezer Soule, owners of the land adjoining, on the other part, have mutually agreed that the same shall stand and remain as a full settlement between the said minister's lot, training-place, and burial-place aforesaid and the lands adjoining, as is before expressed. In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the fourth day of February, 1730/1."

Up to the time of the incorporation of the Southern Precinct the town and precinct were identical. And even after that time the First Precinct continued to be controlled by the town, and parochial and municipal affairs were blended. On the 20th of September, 1731, the town chose Jonathan Parker as the successor of their old pastor, Isaac Cushman, who was then advanced in age, and who died in the next year. Mr. Parker was ordained on the 22d of December, 1731. He was born in Barnstable in 1705, and graduated at Harvard in 1726. His ministry continued up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 24th of April, 1776, and some of his descendants, still living in the town, are among its most respected inhabitants. His house stood on the west side of the green, south of the present meeting-house. It should be mentioned that during the ministry of Mr. Cushman a new meeting-house was built



to take the place of the former structure, in accordance with a vote of the town, passed Sept. 16, 1714. The old structure to be removed so soon must have either failed in size to meet the growing wants of the precinct, or it must have been so rude in its construction as to have fallen into a premature old age. The new meeting-house fronted the south, was plastered on its walls but not overhead, had no garret floor, and neither porch nor steeple. As was the custom of the times, its floor was left open and spaces granted to individuals to build pews as they were needed. The committee of the precinct, after the completion of the meeting-house, recommended that permission be granted to Francis Cook, Nathaniel Fuller, Samuel Bradfield, Thomas Shurtleff, Robert and John Waterman, William Shurtleff, Samuel Sturtevant, Jonathan Shaw, David Bosworth, Benjamin Eaton, John Cole, Benjamin Soule, and Nathaniel Harlow be permitted to build pews on the floor, and George Bryant, Ebenezer Lobdell, and Isaac Churchill in the galleries.

During the ministry of Mr. Parker a third church was built in 1772 on the green, twelve rods north of the site of the old one. It was fifty-seven feet long and forty-five wide, and had fifty windows, forty-five pews, four seats near the pulpit, and twenty-seven pews in the galleries. Unlike the old church, it fronted the west. Mr. Parker was succeeded by Ezra Sampson, who was ordained Feb. 15, 1775, as an associate of Mr. Parker, who died in April of the next year. Mr. Sampson was a native of Middleboro', and graduated at Yale College in 1772. He resigned April 4, 1796, and removed to the State of New York, where it is believed by the writer that he died. Mr. Sampson was succeeded by Ebenezer Withington, a graduate of Brown University, who was ordained Jan. 31, 1798, and, after a short ministry of three and a half years, resigned July 21, 1801. The successor of Mr. Withington was John Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, who was installed Dec. 2, 1801, and resigned June 29, 1807. Elijah Dexter succeeded Mr. Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, and was ordained Jan. 18, 1809. The pastorate of Mr. Dexter was a long and useful one, extending to May 2, 1851. During his pastorate his son, Henry Martyn Dexter, was born in Plympton, who, by his high attainments as a theologian, antiquary, and scholar, has won honor for his native town, as well as for himself. Charles Livingston succeeded Mr. Dexter, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1851, who, in his turn, has been followed by Josiah Ballard, Joseph W. Tarleton, Philip Titecomb, Benjamin F. Grant, George H. Shaw, and J. V. Hartshorn, the present incumbent, as acting pastors of the society.

Up to the year 1827 the town and precinct acted together as one, and the two were identical. The town settled the ministers, appropriated their salaries, and built and kept in repair the churches. In that year, on the 16th of April, the town, in its parochial capacity, reorganized as the First Precinct in Plympton distinct from the town in its municipal capacity, and from that time the town and precinct have been separate and distinct. Before that time all meetings of the town were held in the meeting-house, and, as if in recognition of their parochial as well as municipal character, the pastor of the precinct was invited and escorted to the meeting-house to open the meetings with a prayer. It is probable that the name meeting-house, so common in New England, is derived from the municipal use to which the early places of worship were put, and the propriety of adhering to the name after the abandonment of the use is questionable.

Town-meetings continued, however, to meet in the old church until the new church was built, in 1830, after which they were held in the hall of Josiah T. Ellis until the town house was built, in 1850. The new meeting-house now standing on the westerly side of the green was erected in 1830, on land presented to the precinct by Jonathan Parker. The land adjoining it, devoted to burial purposes, was bought afterwards of Zacheus Parker, the son of Jonathan. The old training place has been abandoned as a meeting-house site, and been permitted to enjoy a condition of disuse and neglect. The eye of a stranger can see that, properly graded and ornamented and surrounded by a good roadway, it would become a spot which could not fail to attract some of that increasing number of persons who are seeking quiet and rest as essential features of either a summer or permanent residence.

The method adopted by the Plympton Precinct of divesting itself of its municipal clothing and assuming simply the parochial garb will explain to many readers how the old territorial parishes of New England, which were once towns, have broken the ties which bound them to the townships, and, as parochial organizations, have become heirs to the grants and property of the old municipal precincts. This method has been more than once opposed, and the right to adopt it disputed, but a decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in the case of Milford against Godfrey and others, reported in the second volume of Pickering's Reports, page 91, settled the question. In that case "where a precinct owning a meeting-house became, upon their own application, incorporated into a town, after which for thirty-five years the meeting-house and all parochial affairs were under



the sole management of the town, but from some proceedings of the town, such as exempting certain inhabitants from taxes for the support of public worship, it could be inferred that the town acted with reference to the continued existence of the precinct, and as their agent it was held that the precinct might reorganize themselves, that the meeting-house continued to be their property, and that while they had the control of it and the occupancy of it for the purposes for which it was built, the use of it for municipal purposes did not give such an exclusive possession as would enable the town to maintain an action of trespass against any person for pulling down the meeting-house by the authority of the precinct."

This case illustrates precisely the situation and history of the Plympton Precinct and many others in New England. The Western Precinct of Plymouth was incorporated in 1695, and built a meeting-house in 1698; was, on its own petition, incorporated as the town of Plympton in 1707; its parochial affairs and records were blended with the municipal affairs and records until 1732, when the Southern Precinct of Plympton was incorporated; after that the present territory of Plympton formed the First Precinct of that town until the incorporation of Carver, in 1790, and from that time until the reorganization of the precinct, in 1827, the precinct again acted in its double capacity of town and precinct, finally succeeding as the First Parish of Plympton to all the rights and privileges of the old Western Precinct of Plymouth, incorporated in 1695, and inheriting the parochial capacity and authority of the town.

Having followed the current of church history, the narrative now turns to the exclusively municipal history of the town. The first town-meeting was held on the 1st of March, 1707/8, when William Shurtleff was chosen town clerk, and Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, and Benoni Lucas were chosen selectmen. These men may be considered the fathers of the town. Mr. Shurtleff was the son of William Shurtleff, who appeared in Plymouth at an early date and removed to Marshfield about 1660. The father married, in 1665, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lettice, of Plymouth, and was killed by lightning June 23, 1666. When struck he was holding a son in his arms, who remained unharmed, but whether it was William or a brother Thomas, neither history nor tradition states. William, the son, married, in 1683, Susanna, daughter of Barnabas Lathrop, and granddaughter of Rev. John Lathrop, who settled in Scituate in 1634. He removed to Plympton, and many of his descendants are now living in the two divisions of the old town. Caleb Loring was a son of Thomas

Loring, of Plympton, and grandson of Thomas, who appeared in Hingham before 1657. He married Lydia, daughter of Edward Gray, and granddaughter of Thomas Lettice, and had a large family, which is still largely represented by its descendants in Plympton and other parts of the Old Colony. His wife's mother, Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, married for a second husband Nathaniel Clark, the notorious councillor of Andros, during the latter part of whose life his wife, living apart from him, resided with her daughter in Plympton, where she died and was buried. Samuel Sturtevant was a son of Samuel, who appeared in Plympton as early as 1643, and brother of John, who married Hannah, daughter of Josiah Winslow, the brother of the Governor. His children married into the Standish, Bosworth, and Shaw families, of Plympton, and their blood runs in the veins of more descendants in that town than bear the name. Benoni Lucas was the son of Thomas, who came to Plymouth, and married before 1658. He was born in Plymouth in 1659, and that part of Plympton which is now Carver contains many of the name among its inhabitants.

At the next town-meeting held on the 21st of February, 1708/9, the selectmen reported the following list of inhabitants qualified to vote in town-meetings:

Isaac Cushman.	Joseph King, Jr.
Thomas Cushman.	John Wright.
Issachar Waterman.	Adam Wright.
William Shurtleff.	Isaac Saropson.
Elkanah Cushmau.	Benjamin Soule.
Francis Cook.	Nathaniel Harlow.
John Bryant.	Samuel Fuller.
Jonathan Bryant.	Eleazer Rickard.
John Everson.	John Rickard.
Richard Everson.	Josiah Rickard.
Benjamin Eaton.	John Pratt.
John Bryant, Jr.	Jeduthan Robbins.
James Bryant.	Jabez Eddy.
Jillet Swift.	Henry Rickard.
Samuel Bryant.	Edward Tilson.
Joseph Finney.	John Doty.
James Sears.	Robert Ransom.
Samuel Sturtevant.	Samuel Waterman.
Robert Waterman.	Ephraim Tilson.
Benjamin Curtis.	John Tilson.
David Bosworth.	Jonathan Shaw.
Nehemiah Sturtevant.	Benoni Shaw.
Samuel Sturtevant, Jr.	John Cole.
Ebenezer Standish.	John Carver.
William Sturtevant.	George Bonum.
Joseph King.	Benoni Lucas.
Peter Tomson.	John Barrows.
John Simmons.	Nathaniel Wood.
Isaac King.	Eleazer King.
William Churchill.	Thomas Shurtleff.
Isaac Cushman, Jr.	Abiel Shurtleff.
George Snupson.	Caleb Loring.
Edward Weston.	

Before the incorporation of the town the old burial-place, one acre in extent, which was a part of the grant made by the town of Plymouth to the precinct in 1701/2, was laid out by a vote of the precinct passed May 30, 1706, and cleared under an agreement with the precinct by Benjamin Soule and Isaac Cushman.

About the same time the first mill, which was a mill for grinding corn, was built near the second mill-pond on the Winnatuxet River. An old bed or channel of the river ran from the south to the north side of the pond and back to the south side, and near the turn of the river on the north side of the pond the mill was built. The wheel of the mill, according to the memoranda of Lewis Bradford, turned horizontally and the shaft was upright, with the mill-spindle on the upper end, so that the stone turned with the wheel. Such a mill was called a gig-mill. Mr. Wright afterwards built another mill just above the bridge over the old Plympton cotton-factory pond, and on its northerly side. Some years after, Mr. Wright sold a privilege either to Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, or to his son, Joseph, who early became an inhabitant of Plympton, and built a forge at the dam where the shoestring factory now stands. A short time before the forge was built, a grist-mill, which was the third mill of that character erected in Plympton, was built on the same dam, known as Weston's grist-mill. This mill had a fulling-mill attached to it to meet the wants of the people, who, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, in common with those in other parts of the Old Colony, spun and wove all their own cloth on domestic wheels and looms. The two first saw-mills were built, one on the Bridgewater road near the Lobdell estate, and the other at the head of the factory pond. In addition to the forge of Mr. Thomas, another was built at a previous date by a Mr. Mallinson, near the rolling-mill pond.

Adam Wright was evidently an active, enterprising man, who made use of all the opportunities which the times and the location offered. He was the son of Richard, and probably grandson of William Wright, a native of Austerfield, England, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621. Richard married Hester, a daughter of Francis Cook, of the "Mayflower," and died in 1691, at the age of eighty-three years. Adam, the son, had two wives, Sarah, daughter of John Soule, of Duxbury, and Melitabel, daughter of Robert Barrow or Barrows. He died in 1724, about eighty years of age, leaving a large family, whose blood has come down to the present generation with no loss of the vigor with which it was impregnated by its enterprising ancestor. Joseph Thomas was the great-

grandson of William Thomas, of Marshfield, already referred to. The records of the town show that he was not only a man bearing the burdens and responsibilities of private business, but one also repeatedly called by the town into the management of municipal affairs. Of Mr. Mallinson the writer knows nothing. If not a non-resident, it is probable that his citizenship was a temporary one, ending with the special business in which he was engaged.

One of the first acts of the new town was in connection with schools, and on the 21st of February, 1708, it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to provide a schoolmaster, and this vote was repeated for many years at the annual town-meetings. On the 25th of the same month a road was laid out to Lakenham. It ran "from Barnes' bridge to John Carver's ten-acre lot of land, to a red-oak tree marked, and from thence, on the eastward side of John Bonum's land, on John Carver's land, to the northwest end of said Carver's land, and thence through Abiel Shurtleff's land to the old causeway, and from the old causeway to the old path from South Meadows to Lakenham, and then along the path or by-way that now is till it comes from Pope's Point to Lakenham, and then, crossing that path to the westward, to a red-oak marked, and so by said marked tree till it comes to a walnut-tree marked, and from thence runs northerly to the old road or by-way, and then to Lakenham in the old road between Jonathan Shaw's and Benoni Shaw's land, which was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton the day of the year aforesaid." On the 16th of February, 1709, "a way was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton, and by them ordered to be recorded, viz., from the meeting-house in Plympton to Plymouth line, which is as followeth, viz.: we begin where the old road comes into Lakenham path, and so along the old road till it comes to the eastward side of Joseph King, Sr.'s land, and from thence to the southerly side of the road by a range of trees marked some distance from the road till you come to Nathaniel Harlow's field, and from thence to his house, and from thence to Deacon Rickard's land, so through said land by a range of trees marked till you come near John Rickard's house to a red-oak tree marked, and so along a road till you come to a corner of the field of Deacon Rickard's, and so along the range of the old lot of said Rickard till you come to the old road, and so along the road till you come to the Plymouth line." These two roads were the two earliest laid out by the town, and furnished better means of communication than had before existed between the two sections of Plympton and between the Central Village and Plym-

outh. The last-mentioned road is that which leads to what is called "parting ways."

At the March meeting in 1708, William Shurtleff was again chosen town clerk, and the succession of incumbents of that office up to the present time has been as follows:

1709-10. William Shurtleff.	1800-11. Elijah Bisbee.
1711-27. Isaac Cushman.	1812-51. Lewis Bradford.
1728-31. Ignatius Cushing.	1852-58. William H. Soule.
1732-38. Joseph Thomas.	1859-61. Isaiah S. Ripley.
1739-79. Josiah Perkins.	1862-71. William Perkins.
1780-86. Zephaniah Perkins.	1872. Barzillai E. Wright.
1787-94. James Churchill.	1873-82. Lewis B. Parker.
1795-98. Elijah Bisbee.	1883-84. Josiah P. Hammond.
1799. Joshua Loring.	

The succession of incumbents of the Board of Selectmen has been as follows:

- 1708-10.—Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, Benoni Lucas.  
 1711-12.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.  
 1713-21.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.  
 1722-23.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.  
 1724.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Bradford.  
 1725-27.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.  
 1728-29.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Benoni Lucas.  
 1730.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Joseph Lucas.  
 1731.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.  
 1732-33.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, David Bosworth.  
 1734.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.  
 1735-38.—Barnabus Shurtleff, Joseph Thomas, Josiah Perkins.  
 1739-40.—Benjamin Weston, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.  
 1741.—Joseph Thomas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.  
 1742.—Joseph Lucas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.  
 1743-44.—Joseph Bridghau, Benjamin Weston, Josiah Perkins.  
 1745-46.—Joseph Bridgham, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.  
 1747.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.  
 1748.—Samuel Shaw, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.  
 1749.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.  
 1750.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.  
 1751.—Benjamin Weston, Abel Crocker, John Bradford.  
 1752-54.—Benjamin Weston, Benjamin Shurtleff, John Bradford.  
 1755-57.—Roland Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.  
 1758-60.—Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.  
 1767-70.—George Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, John Bryant.  
 1771.—Gideon Bradford, Zebedee Chandler, Samuel Lucas.  
 1772-73.—Gideon Sampson, Ignatius Loring, George Hammond.  
 1774.—Gideon Bradford, John Bryant, George Hammond.  
 1775.—Gideon Sampson, John Brynnt, Thomas Savery.  
 1776.—Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Jabez Newland.  
 1777.—Gideon Sampson, Zebedee Chandler, George Hammond.  
 1778.—John Bryant, Isaiah Cushman, George Hammond.  
 1779.—John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, Gideon Sampson.  
 1780.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.  
 1781.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, John Shaw.  
 1782-84.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.  
 1785.—Thomas Gannett, Isaac Churchill, William Atwood.  
 1786.—Thomas Gannett, Nehemiah Cobb, Ebenezer Soule.  
 1787.—John Bradford, William Atwood, Stephen Ellis.  
 1788-89.—Samuel Lucas, Gideon Bradford, William Ripley.  
 1790.—Thomas Gannett, Gideon Bradford, William Atwood.  
 1791.—Thomas Sampson, Jonas Whitman, Stephen Ellis.  
 1792.—Thomas Sampson, Gideon Bradford, Stephen Ellis.  
 1793-94.—Thomas Sampson, Isaac Lobdell, Stephen Ellis.  
 1795.—Caleb Loring, George Sampson, Gideon Bradford.  
 1796-99.—Caleb Loring, Stephen Ellis, Asa Sherman.  
 1800.—Isaac Wright, Stephen Ellis, Zenas Bryant.  
 1801.—Seth Cushing, Nathaniel Carver, Thomas Sampson.  
 1802.—Seth Cushing, Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright.  
 1803.—Isaac Churchill, Henry Leonard, Peleg Wright.  
 1804.—Stephen Ellis, Caleb Loring, Peleg Wright.  
 1805.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Zephaniah Perkins.  
 1806.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Seth Cushing.  
 1807-10.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Oliver Parker.  
 1811.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Levi Bradford.  
 1812.—Daniel Soule, Lemuel Bryant, Oliver Churchill.  
 1813-14.—Oliver Parker, Lemuel Bryant, Isaac Wright.  
 1815.—Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, James Cushing.  
 1816-17. Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, William Perkins.  
 1818.—Jonathan Parker, James Cushing, William Perkins.  
 1819.—Jonathan Parker, John Bradford, Billya Wright.  
 1820.—Jonathan Parker, Spencer Holmes, Zenas Bryant, Jr.  
 1821.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant, Jr.  
 1822.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Martin Hayward.  
 1823.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Isaac Wright.  
 1824.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant.  
 1825.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Ebenezer Lobdell.  
 1826.—Jonathan Parker, John Sampson, Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1827-29.—Jonathan Parker, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1830.—Martin Hayward, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1831-32.—William Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1833.—Zenas Bryant, Jr., Zacheus Sherman, Oliver Churchill.  
 1834-36.—Joseph Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1837.—Martin Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.  
 1838.—Zenas Bryant, Isaac Churchill, William Ellis.  
 1839.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr.  
 1840.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.  
 1841.—Thomas M. Harrah, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.  
 1842.—Thomas M. Harrah, Zacheus Parker, John P. Ellis.  
 1843.—Isaac Churchill, Zacheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.  
 1844.—William M. Bisbee, Zacheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.  
 1845.—William M. Bisbee, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.  
 1846.—Isaac Wright, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.  
 1847.—Zacheus Parker, Stephen Clark, James M. Harrah.  
 1848.—Zacheus Parker, Isaac Wright, Bela Wadsworth.  
 1849.—Zacheus Parker, Joseph Sampson, Jr., Bela Wadsworth.  
 1850.—Isaac Wright, Elijah Bisbee, C. C. Bumpus.  
 1851.—John P. Ellis, Joseph B. Nye, Alden Miller.  
 1852-53.—C. C. Bumpus, Edson Ellis, Harvey Fuller.  
 1854.—George W. Sherman, Charles H. Perkins, Isaac Wright.  
 1855.—George B. Fuller, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.  
 1856.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.  
 1857.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, William Perkins.  
 1858.—Joseph B. Nye, John P. Ellis, Josiah S. Hammond.  
 1859.—Zacheus Parker, William Perkins, James C. Ellis.  
 1860-61.—Zacheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes, Charles H. Perkins.  
 1862.—Isaac Churchill, Alexander Harvey, Charles H. Perkins.  
 1863.—George W. Sherman, Seneca Briggs, Charles H. Perkins.  
 1864.—George W. Sherman, John Sherman, Charles H. Perkins.  
 1865.—William Perkins, John Sherman, George W. Sherman.  
 1866-67.—William Perkins, Zacheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes.  
 1868.—William Perkins, James S. Bonney, Ira S. Holmes.  
 1869.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Joseph B. Nye.



1870.—William Perkins, Zacheus Parker, James S. Bonney.  
 1871.—William Perkins, Zacheus Parker, John Sherman.  
 1872.—Joseph H. Fuller, Zacheus Parker, Joseph B. Nye.  
 1873-75.—John Sherman, Ira S. Holmes, Lemuel Bryant.  
 1876.—John Sherman, William Perkins, Lemuel Bryant.  
 1877.—Herschel E. Briggs, William L. Randall, Josiah P. Hammond.  
 1878-79.—James S. Bonney, John Sherman, Frederick M. Harrah.  
 1880.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Stephen Churchill.  
 1881-82.—Frederick M. Harrah, T. S. Ripley, Lewis B. Parker.  
 1883.—Josiah P. Hammond, A. E. Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.  
 1884.—Josiah P. Hammond, Albert Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.

No record is made of the choice of a moderator until 1724. Who presided at town-meetings before that time, whether the clerk or selectmen or a moderator whose election was not thought worthy of record, there are no means of determining. Since that time the following persons have officiated at annual meetings:

1724. Caleb Loring.	1800-1. Isaac Bonney.
1725. Benoni Lucas.	1802. Stephen Ellis.
1726. Benoni Shaw.	1803. Elias Churchill.
1727. Benoni Lucas.	1804. Stephen Ellis.
1728-31. Caleb Loring.	1805-6. Seth Cushing.
1732. John Weston.	1807. Pelham Holmes.
1733-35. Samuel Bradford.	1808-10. Isaac Wright.
1736-37. Barnabas Shurtleff.	1811-13. Zabdiel Bradford.
1738. Samuel Bradford.	1814-17. Elijah Bisbee.
1739. Barnabas Shurtleff.	1818. Martin Hayward.
1740. Ignatius Loring.	1819. Marston Sampson.
1741. George Sampson.	1820. Pelham Holmes.
1742-43. Benjamin Weston.	1821. Martin Hayward.
1744. Joseph Thomas.	1822-24. Pelham Holmes.
1745. Benjamin Weston.	1825-32. Josiah T. Ellis.
1746-54. George Sampson.	1833-36. Arnold Leach.
1755. John Bradford.	1837-46. Josiah T. Ellis.
1756-57. Benjamin Weston.	1847. James C. Ellis.
1758-59. John Bradford.	1848. Josiah T. Ellis.
1760-62. Gideon Bradford.	1849-50. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1763-65. John Bradford.	1851. Josiah S. Hammond.
1766-71. Zehedee Chandler.	1852-54. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1772. Gideon Sampson.	1855. Erastus Leach.
1773-74. Timothy Ripley.	1856. Isaac Wright.
1775. Gideon Sampson.	1857-58. Daniel S. McLean.
1776. Zehedee Chandler.	1859. George B. Fuller.
1777. Gideon Sampson.	1860. Joseph B. Nye.
1778. Seth Cushing.	1861. Daniel S. McLean.
1779. Gideon Sampson.	1862. James C. Ellis.
1780-81. Seth Cushing.	1863. Joseph B. Nye.
1782. Francis Shurtleff.	1864. James C. Ellis.
1783. Isaiah Cushman.	1865-67. George B. Fuller.
1784. Francis Shurtleff.	1868. Joseph B. Nye.
1785-86. Seth Cushing.	1869. Herschel E. Briggs.
1787-88. Thomas Gannett.	1870-71. Joseph B. Nye.
1789. Seth Cushing.	1872. Herschel E. Briggs.
1790. Gideon Bradford.	1873. George B. Fuller.
1791. Seth Cushing.	1874. John Sherman.
1792. Gideon Bradford.	1875-77. Herschel E. Briggs.
1793. Seth Cushing.	1878-80. John Sherman.
1794. Elijah Bisbee.	1881-82. Herschel E. Briggs.
1795-96. Gideon Bradford.	1883. Charles H. Perkins.
1797-99. Stephen Ellis.	1884. Herschel E. Briggs.

No record is to be found in the town books of the choice of a town treasurer until 1717, until which time it is very probable that the finances of the town were managed by the selectmen. Since 1717 the following persons have been chosen to that office:

1717. Isaac Cushman.	1789. Benjamin Crocker.
1718-20. Nathaniel Harlow.	1790-98. Elijah Bisbee.
1721-32. Caleb Loring.	1799-1806. George Sampson.
1733-36. Polycarpus Loring.	1807-31. Jonathan Parker.
1737-61. George Sampson.	1832-37. Josiah T. Ellis.
1762-66. Zehedee Chandler.	1838-39. Zacheus Parker.
1767-71. Benjamin Weston.	1840-41. John Sampson.
1771-78. Jabez Newland.	1842. Zacheus Parker.
1779. Elijah Bisbee.	1843-62. John P. Ellis.
1780-81. Zephaniah Perkins.	1863-70. William Perkins.
1782-84. Gideon Sampson.	1871-78. Zacheus Parker.
1785-86. Isaiah Cushman.	1879-82. Lewis B. Parker.
1787. John Chamberlin.	1883-84. Josiah P. Hammond.
1788. Elijah Bisbee.	

The first representative to the General Court was chosen in 1719. It is probable that before that time little interest was felt by the town in matters outside of the organization of its own municipal affairs. Indeed, in many scattering years afterwards the town voted formally to choose no representative. From 1719 down to the year 1857, when representative districts were established by law, making Hanson, Halifax, and Plympton a representative district, the following persons have represented the town in the General Court:

1719-21. Benoni Lucas.	1800-1. Seth Cushing.
1722. Elkanah Cushman.	1802-5. None.
1724. Samuel Sturtevant.	1806. Seth Cushing.
1725-26. Isaac Cushman, Jr.	1807. None.
1727-39. Samuel Bradford.	1808-14. Elijah Bisbee.
1740-42. William Churchill.	1815. None.
1743-45. Benjamin Weston.	1816. Jonathan Parker.
1746-49. William Churchill.	1817-18. None.
1750-51. Barnabas Shurtleff.	1819. Jonathan Parker.
1752. Benjamin Cushman.	1820-27. None.
1753-57. Isaac Bonney.	1828-29. Jonathan Parker.
1758-67. John Bradford.	1830. None.
1768. Isaac Bonney.	1831-33. Jonathan Parker.
1769. John Bradford.	1834-36. Josiah T. Ellis.
1770-71. None.	1837. None.
1772-74. Samuel Lucas.	1838. Zacheus Parker.
1775-76. Seth Cushing.	1839-40. None.
1777. John Bridgman.	1841-43. Lewis Bradford.
Thomas Cushman.	1844. None.
1778. Gideon Sampson.	1845-46. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1779. Seth Cushing.	1847. None.
1780. Zephaniah Perkins.	1848. Elijah Dexter.
1781. Seth Cushing.	1849. None.
1782-90. Francis Shurtleff.	1850-51. Joseph B. Nye.
1791. Seth Cushing.	1852. C. C. Bumpus.
1792. Gideon Bradford.	1853. John P. Ellis.
1793-99. None.	1854-56. None.

These lists of names not only show who were the prominent men in different generations, but probably comprehend most of the names of the families at

different periods dwelling in the town. It will be noticed that new names were constantly making their appearance, and gradually enlarging the circle, once confined to those whose ancestry has already been described. Rev. Jonathon Parker had come in from Barnstable and founded a family which ever since his day has occupied a prominent position in the town. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford; Oliver Parker, the manufacturer; Jonathon Parker, for many years the treasurer and representative of the town; and in the present generation Zaccheus Parker and his son, the late Lewis B. Parker, have all illustrated in their character and lives the genuine Puritan spirit and vigor of blood so largely possessed by their ancestors. William Churchill had come in from Plymouth, the son of John, who came to Plymouth in 1643, and in him, too, Plympton found a source of pure Pilgrim blood, which has flowed in an untainted stream through the veins of a numerous posterity. Joel Ellis had come in, the son of Samuel, and grandson of John, the ancestor, who married, in 1645, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Freeman, and settled in Sandwich probably at the date of its settlement, in 1639. Ignatius Cushing had come in from Scituate, the grandson of Matthew, who came over in 1638, and settled in Hingham, and Edmund Weston, from Duxbury, the son of Edmund, who came to Boston in the "Elizabeth and Ann," in 1635. Nathaniel Harlow had come in from Plymouth, the son of William, who appeared in Lynn in 1637, and afterwards removed to Sandwich, and finally to Plymouth, the ancestor of a family whose name may be found in all parts of the Old Colony; and Josiah Perkins had come with his father, Luke, from Hampton, where his grandfather, Abraham, was an early settler, and his descendants, too, have been and continue to be men in whom the town often confides the management of its affairs. Benjamin Soule had come in from Duxbury, who married a Standish, and was the grandson of George Soule, who came in the "Mayflower;" and Jabez Newland came, who, having married a daughter of Ebenezer Standish, of Plympton, settled in the town, and was for a time active in promoting its welfare. David Bosworth came in from Plymouth, the son of Benjamin, of Hull, and married Mercy Sturtevant, a daughter of one of the earliest settlers of the town. Ebenezer Standish had come in from Duxbury, the grandson of Miles, and some of his descendants bearing the name may still be found within the limits of the township. Besides these the Lobdells and Shermans and Bonneys and Bises and Haywards and Leaches and Holmes and Gannetts and Ripleys and Fullers and Bryants had

come in from various parts of the Old Colony, all mingling together, and leaving a posterity which exists to-day as free from foreign ingredients as any community which can be found in the length and breadth of the land.

Up to the time when the incipient stages of the Revolution began to appear, little occurred to break the monotony of the town's agricultural life. In those days, and indeed until a very recent period, the fields of Massachusetts were depended upon for the support of its people, and little or nothing for the consumption of man or beast came from beyond its borders. In fact each district and town was expected to raise its own supplies, so difficult were the methods of communication, and consequently those towns which possessed agricultural advantages were thrifty and prosperous. Plympton was favorably situated at the central point of diagonal lines crossing the county of Plymouth, and the quiet which now characterizes its streets and roadways must be in striking contrast to the comparative bustle and activity which prevailed when it lay on the great thoroughfares between the various prominent towns of the county. Even up to the time of recent railroad intercommunication, Plympton was the chosen spot for political and religious conventions, being equidistant from the remote corners of the county. But though remote from steam communication, and suffering from a general stagnation of manufactures and agriculture and trade, it must not be thought that it has met with its death, and that it is beyond the hope of resurrection. In the evolution of a new country, with the rapidly-shifting scenes which must attend such a process, there must be at times an overflow here and a drainage there until a level is reached, from and above which a general rise must eventually occur, lifting every locality to a higher plane of prosperity and wealth. Our country, even in New England, is still new; its waves of population have not yet settled to a rest; everything is still in a formative condition; towns here and there may grow rich and others grow poor, but we must be assured that the time will come when the rich will overflow and the poor will begin to prosper and rise.

Concerning the passage of the Stamp Act, which in many towns created serious alarm, little was done by the town of Plympton. In 1766, when the cost of the disturbances and riots caused by that act began to be counted, a vote was passed in town-meeting expressing the opposition of the town to any payment to the Lieutenant-Governor or others of any compensation for the damage which the disturbances had occasioned. In 1768 it was voted to concur with the

inhabitants of Boston in their determination to cease the importation of British goods. On the 21st of September, in that year, it was voted "to choose a committee of one to go to Boston in order to act with a number of gentlemen chosen in Boston and other towns in the province, to meet at Faneuil Hall on the 22d inst., in order to take into consideration the dangerous situation we apprehend this province is in, inasmuch as Governor Barnard has dissolved the General Court at a time when we apprehend there is danger of a speedy French war, and at the same time we are threatened with being deprived of our civil and religious liberties, and for them to do what they shall think most for the honor of his majesty and the best good and safety of this Province."

On the 11th of July, 1774, it was voted "not to purchase or consume any goods of any kind imported from Great Britain after the 1st of October next, until our liberties are restored." This resolve was passed by a vote of ninety-seven to fifteen. At the same meeting, George Bryant, Seth Cushing, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, and Josiah Perkins were chosen a committee to consider and report on the condition of public affairs, and subsequently reported as follows:

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee to take into consideration the precarious state and dangerous situation in which the public affairs of this Province are now under, and which threaten great distress through all the colonies, beg leave to report.

"In the first place, we recommend unto all to be deeply humble before God, under a due sense of the many aggravated sins which abound in the land in this day of our calamity, which is the foundation cause of all the sorrows and calamities that we feel or fear, and repent and turn to God with our whole hearts, and thus we may humbly hope that God will graciously be pleased to return unto us, and appear for our deliverance, and save us from the distress we are now laboring under, and prevent heavier calamities coming upon us. We also recommend this town by no means to be concerned in purchasing or consuming any goods imported from Great Britain after the first day of October next and until our grievances are removed, and with regard to entering into any combination respecting purchasing goods imported from Great Britain, we humbly conceive it would be very imprudent to act anything of that nature until the result of the Congress shall be made public, and upon the report thereof we advise the town to be very active in pursuing the most regular method in order to promote the good of the public and the flourishing state of the same."

It was voted to send the report to the town clerk of the town of Boston, and the same committee, with David Magoon, James Harlow, John Bridgham, John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, and Isaac Churchill added, was instructed to consider the result of the Congress when reached, and report to the town what action it was expedient to take in the premises.

The tone and spirit of the above report illustrate

both the parochial and municipal complexions which characterized the meetings of the town. In the one we discover the peace-loving spirit of the gospel, which puts its faith in God; in the other we discover the more secular and practical injunction, "to keep your powder dry." On the 21st of the following September, Josiah Perkins, William Ripley, and Thomas Savery were chosen a committee to draw up and report instructions to Samuel Lucas, the representative of the town to the General Court, and the following instructions were subsequently reported and adopted:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen a committee to draw up instructions for the representative to the General Court, we have done it in the following manner. In the first place, we advise him by no means to be aiding or consenting to any transaction to be done at the General Court that is inconsistent with our charter rights and privileges, and also if in case the Government should adjourn the Court to Boston, we advise him by no means to give his attendance, unless the Government be so good as to remove his forces out of the town."

Samuel Lucas, the representative, was also chosen to attend a Provincial Congress, at Concord, on the 11th of October. On the 3d of January, 1775, Samuel Lucas was again chosen a delegate to Provincial Congress, to be held at Cambridge on the 10th of February. At the same meeting the town voted not to pay the minute-men any regular pay, but instructed the selectmen to provide for such as could not provide for themselves. In March, 1775, Seth Cushing, who was then acting as representative, was instructed to act as a delegate to Provincial Congress as the successor of Mr. Lucas.

At this time, in the early part of 1775, there were four military companies in Plympton, and these companies were called into active service to march to Marshfield on the 19th of April, the very day on which the battles of Concord and Lexington were fought. Unlike other towns in the county, Marshfield in its municipal capacity had taken ground against the initiatory steps of the Revolution. It had passed in town-meeting resolves condemning the disturbances caused by the Stamp Act, and other resolves condemning the destruction of tea. Its most pronounced loyalists had been so seriously annoyed by the patriots of other towns, that, at their request, Capt. Balfour with a company of Queen's Guards, numbering one hundred and twenty men, was sent in January, 1775, to Marshfield for their protection. The presence of these troops was such a menace and insult to the people of the county, that the First Regiment of the county militia marched on the 19th of April to attack them. On the arrival of the regiment at Marshfield, on the 20th, it was found that in consequence of the battles of the day before, Gen. Gage



had sent orders for the immediate return of Capt. Balfour to Boston, and that in obedience to that order his embarkation had been effected only an hour or two before. The regiment consisted of six or seven hundred men, and Capt. Balfour afterwards stated that if he had been attacked he should have surrendered without firing a gun. Thus Marshfield not only narrowly escaped furnishing the first battle-field of the war, but also furnishing a victory with the moral effect of which that of the skirmishes of Concord and Lexington would present no comparison.

The officers of the First Regiment were Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, colonel; Thomas Lathrop, of Plymouth, lieutenant-colonel; John Gray, of Kingstou, first major; and Seth Cushing, of Plympton, second major. The Plympton companies in this regiment, all of which went to Marshfield, were under the command of Capt. John Bradford, Capt. Thomas Loring, Capt. William Atwood, and Capt. Nathaniel Shaw. The members of Capt. Bradford's company were as follows :

John Bradford, capt.	Ezekiel Johnson.
Jesse Sturtevant, lieutenant.	Isaac Lobdell.
James Harlow, ensign.	Elijah McFarlin.
Thomas Sampson, sergt.	Josiah Perkins.
C. Sturtevant, sergt.	Isaiah Ripley.
Issachar Bisbee, corp.	William Ripley.
Freeman Ellis, corp.	Zabdiel Sampson.
Richard Bosworth, corp.	Ephraim Soule.
Zenas Bryant, drummer.	Ephraim Tinkham.
Ezekiel Palmer, fifer.	Isaiah Thomas.
John Churchill.	Nathan Tinkham.
Josiah Tomson.	Joseph Wright.
George Bisbee.	Nathan Churchill.
Elisha Faxon.	Stephen Ellis.
Ignatius Loring.	Joel Ellis.
Perez Bradford.	Isaac Cushman.
Nehemiah Bisbee.	Zephaniah Perkins.
David Briggs.	Ahner Bisbee.
John Briggs.	Sylvanus Bartlett.
Jonathan Curtis.	John Weston.
Jacob Cushman.	Ephraim Tomson.
Stephen Churchill.	Ebenezer Tomson.
Josiah Cushman.	Adam Tomson.
Elias Churchill.	Joshua Carter.
Barnabas Harlow.	Samuel Parris.
Oliver Holmes.	Samuel Sturtevant.
Isaac Waterman.	

The members of Capt. Thomas Loring's company were :

Thomas Loring, capt.	Elkanah Cushman, Jr.
John Weston, sergt.	Adam Wright.
Ebenezer Soule, corp.	Levi Wright.
Levi Bryant, drummer.	Benjamin Wright.
Zehedee Chandler.	Nathaniel Churchill.
James Churchill.	Benjamin Bryant.
Ezekiel Loring.	Ebenezer Cushman.
Elijah Bisbee, Jr.	Ebenezer Churchill.
Thomas Cushman.	Gideon Bradford.
Ebenezer Lobdell.	Isaac Rickard.

Lemuel Ripley.	Theophilus Rickard.
Josiah Chandler.	Lemuel Rickard.
Isaiah Cushman, Jr.	Jonathan Rickard.
Abner Harlow.	Zachariah Cushman.
Zadoc Weston.	Lazarus Harlow.
Joseph Wright.	Isaac Wright.
Samuel Wright.	Peleg Lawson.
Silas Sturtevant.	Benjamin Cushman.
Asa Hooper.	Caleb Cushman.
Noah Sturtevant.	John Churchill.
Nathaniel Bonney, Jr.	Elisha Whitten, Jr.
Joshua Bryant.	Benjamin Blossou.
Isaac Churchill, Jr.	Benjamin Soule.
Nathaniel Harlow.	Caleb Loring.
Ephraim Bryant.	Gideon Sampson.
Joshua Loring.	Luke Perkins.
Ezra Bonney.	John Holmes, Jr.
Jacob Bryant.	Zachariah Standish.
John Wright.	Nathaniel Pratt, Jr.
Joseph Wright.	Ebenezer Bonney.
James Bishop.	Samuel Bonney.
Henry Sampson.	David Churchill.
Daniel Soule.	James Mugoon.
Nathaniel Fuller.	Ahner Hall.
John Holmes.	Isaac Churchill (3d).
Noah Bosworth.	Noah Bisbee.
Thomas Harlow.	John Bisbee.
Simeon Bonney.	Josiah Ripley.
Samuel Cushman.	William Churchill.
Winslow Bradford.	John Barnes.
Joshua Chandler.	Timothy Ripley.
Nathaniel Rider.	Joseph Ripley.
Peter Thayer.	

The members of Capt. William Atwood's company were as follows :

William Atwood, capt.	Thomas Muxam.
James Murdock, 1st lieutenant.	Gideon Perkins.
Joseph Barrows, 2d lieutenant.	Benjamin Tubbs.
William Washburn, sergt.	Jonathan Barrows.
John Shaw, sergt.	Nathaniel Atwood.
Joseph Atwood, sergt.	Robert Sturtevant.
Simmons Barrows, corp.	Bartlett Murdock.
Roland Hammond.	Benjamin Benson.
Jabez Muxam.	Ebenezer Durham.

The members of Capt. Shaw's company were :

Nathaniel Shaw, capt.	Hezekiah Cole.
Jonathan Tilson, 1st lieutenant.	Nathan Cobb.
Francis Shurtleff, 2d lieutenant.	Daniel Fauce.
Joshua Perkins, sergt.	John Rickard.
Joseph Cobb, sergt.	William Sturtevant.
Eloazer Crocker, sergt.	Issachar Fuller.
Elisha Lucas, sergt.	Barnabas Lucas.
Consider Chase, corp.	John Sherman.
Samuel Cobb, corp.	John Atwood.
Eloazer Rickard, Jr., corp.	Benjamin Shurtloff.
Joseph Crocker, corp.	Edward Stepheas.
Ebenezer Ransom, drummer.	Edward Stephens, Jr.
Isaiah Tilsoo, drummer.	William Stephens.
Samuel Lucas.	Lemuel Stephens.
Lemuel Crocker.	John Stephens.
John Lucas.	Amnziah Doten.
David Wood.	Joseph Ransom.
James Doten.	Elijah Ransom.
	Joshua Totman.

John Dunham.  
Eleazer Robbins.  
Noah Pratt.  
Sylvanus Dunham.  
Simeon Dunham.  
Silas Dunham.  
Elijah Dunham.  
Daniel Vaughan.  
Daniel Vaughan, Jr.  
William Cobb.  
Joseph Vaughan.  
Samuel Vaughan.  
Abiel Shurtleff.  
Thomas Savery.  
Andrew Barrows.

John Shurtleff.  
George Hammond.  
Ambrose Shaw.  
Benjamin Shaw.  
Benjamin Shaw, Jr.  
Caleb Atwood.  
Jonathan Shaw.  
Nehemiah Shaw.  
Elijah Lucas.  
Isaac S. Lucas.  
Eleazer Rickard.  
Abner Rickard.  
Elijah Rickard.  
Joseph Bondman.

Whether the soldiers who served at this time were credited to the town as a part of its quota in the war cannot be ascertained. It is certain, however, that the rolls containing their names were returned to the State authorities, and it is probable that many of the survivors became pensioners of the government. In 1776 the following members of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw's company, which represented the south part of the town, now Carver, were sent to Boston on temporary service :

Francis Shurtleff, 1st lieutenant.  
Joseph Cole, 2d lieutenant.  
Timothy Cobb, sergeant.  
Samuel Lucas (3d), sergeant.  
Consider Chase, sergeant.  
Samuel Vaughan, sergeant.  
John Lucas, corporal.  
Ebenezer Ransom, drummer.  
Sylvanus Stephens, fifer.  
Hezekiah Cole.  
Nehemiah Cobb.

Samuel Cobb.  
Asa Dunham.  
Noah Fuller.  
Isaac Shaw Lucas.  
Abijah Lucas.  
Eleazer Robbins.  
Joseph Ransom.  
David Ransom, Jr.  
Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.  
Daniel Vaughan.  
Thomas Savery.  
Isaac Lucas.

The following men enlisted in the company of Capt. Nelson, of Plymouth, in the same year, for service at Fort Edward :

Corporal Sturtevant.  
Nathaniel Pratt.  
Elijah McFarlin.  
Elijah Rickard.  
Sylvanus Stephens.  
Joseph Whitten.  
Stephen Atwood.  
Amaziah Doten.  
Elijah Dunham.  
Silas Dunham.  
Benjamin Tubbs.  
Jonathan Rickard.

The following enlisted in the same year, for temporary service in Boston, in the company of Capt. Stetson :

John Muxam.  
Eleazer Rickard.  
John Tilson.  
Sergeant Sturtevant.  
Gideon Bradford.  
James Bishop.  
Nehemiah Sturtevant.

The following enlisted for temporary service in Boston, in the same year, in Capt. Thomas Turner's company :

Joshua Loring, sergeant.  
Moses Standish.  
Josiah Perkins.  
Peleg Sampson.  
Ebenezer Churchhill.

In the same year Joseph Whitten enlisted for temporary service in Capt. Amasa Soper's company.

The following enlisted in 1777 for service at Bristol, R. I. :

Joshua Perkins, 1st lieutenant.	Joshua Totman.
Abiel Shurtleff.	James Murdock.
Joseph Barrows.	Andrew Barrows.
Samuel Lucas.	John Shaw (3d).
William Washburn.	Jabez Muxam.
Simeon Barrows.	Asa Sturtevant.
Peleg Barrows.	Asa Barrows.
Bartlett Murdock.	William Morrison.
Benjamin Ward.	Ellis Griffith.

In the same year the following members of one of the Plympton companies, then in command of James Harlow, were sent to Boston on temporary service :

Elijah Bisbee, 1st lieutenant.	Freeman Ellis.
Job Weston, 2d lieutenant.	Benjamin Fuller.
Joel Ellis, Jr., sergeant.	Nathaniel Harlow.
Ebenezer Bonney, sergeant.	Joshua Loring.
Stephen Ellis, sergeant.	Ezra Perry.
Nathaniel Fuller, sergeant.	Josiah Perkins.
Noah Bisbee, corporal.	Theophilus Rickard.
Nathaniel Sherman, corporal.	Isaac Rickard.
Gid. Bradford, drummer.	Joseph Wright.
Simeon Bonney.	Isaac Wright.
Calvin Bradford.	Samuel Wright.
Josiah Cushman.	Elisha Whitten.
Jacob Cushman.	Levi Wright.
John Chamberlin.	Samuel Wright (2d).

The following members of another of the Plympton companies, then commanded by Capt. Thomas Sampson, were sent to Bristol, R. I., in 1777 :

Thomas Sampson, captain.	Jacob Bryant.
Zephaniah Perkins.	Francis Cook.
Ebenezer Soule.	Jabez Weston.
Eleazer Ripley.	John Churchill.
Ephraim Soule.	George Bisbee.
Samuel Ripley.	Samuel Bonuey.
Shadrach Standish.	Zachariah Standish.
Joshua Bryant.	Benjamin Soule.
Asaph Soule.	Moses Standish.
Stephen Churchill.	William Churchill.
Peleg Sampson.	Caleb Loring.
Nathan Bryant.	

In the same year the following enlisted for eight months' service :

Ezra Perry.	Zephaniah Doty.
Caleb Cushman.	Benjamin Lucas.
William Ripley.	Isaac Lucas.
John King.	Elijah Raymond.
Noah Fuller.	Bela Lucas.

The following enlisted in the same year for three years :

Andrew Cushman.	Luther Bryant.
Josiah Perkins.	Ferdinand Hall.
Consider Pratt.	Isaac Tiukham.
John Morris.	Ezra Perry.
Jonathan Holmes.	William Ripley.

James Harlow.  
James Bonney.  
Isaac Bonney.

Joseph Chamberlin.  
James Bishop.  
Joshua Churchill.

On the 20th of April, 1778, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, Isaiah Cushman, and Elijah Bisbee were chosen a committee to take into consideration a plan of government sent to the town for approval, and on their report it was rejected by a vote of fifty-five to seventeen. On the same day one hundred pounds were appropriated for the benefit of the families of soldiers. In this year the following recruits were raised for three months' service in Rhode Island under Gen. Sullivan: From the company of Capt. James Harlow, Nathaniel Sherman, Josiah Cushman, and Samuel Wright; from the company of Capt. Thomas Sampson, Barnabas Harlow, corporal, Peleg Sampson, and Samuel Gardner; and from the company of Capt. George Hammond, James Murdock and Josiah Barrows, Jr. In the autumn of the same year the following recruits were enlisted for temporary service in and about Boston, under Gen. Heath: From the company of Capt. Sampson, Peleg Sampson, Thomas Churchill, Arthur Chandler, and Francis Cook; from the company of Capt. Shaw, John Shaw, Benjamin Shaw, James Howland, James Vaughan, and Samuel Cobb. In the same year Ichabod Finney, Joseph Perkins, and Zachariah Cushman, from the company of Capt. Sampson; Joseph Crocker, Samuel Cobb, and Asa Dunham, from the company of Capt. Shaw; Simeon Bonney, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from the company of Capt. Harlow; and Barsillai Besse and Ephraim Barrows, from the company of Capt. Hammond, enlisted to march to Fishkill for nine months' service. In the same year Seth Churchill, Jr., Benjamin Bryant, and Seth Johnson, from Capt. Sampson's company; Barnabas Cobb, from Capt. Shaw's company; Nathaniel Pratt, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from Capt. Harlow's company; and William Washburn, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted for eight months, and marched to Peekskill, N. Y. In the same year David Churchill, Jr., James Soule, and Joseph Churchill, from Capt. Sampson's company; David Wood, Jr., John Dunham, and Samuel Lucas (3d), from Capt. Shaw's company; Jacob Wright, Joseph Wright, and Jobu Bisbee, from Capt. Harlow's company; and Daniel Bumpus, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted to march to Providence on six months' service. In the same year Ebenezer Cushman and Amos Jeffrey, of Capt. Sampson's command; Joseph Lucas, Jr., and Beoni Shaw, of Capt. Shaw's; Josiah Ripley, sergt., and William Sampson, of Capt. Harlow's; and Joshua Perkins, Jr., of Capt. Hammond's, were sent to Cambridge under Gen. Na-

thaniel Goodwin, of Plymouth, to guard the prisoners of the captured army of Burgoyne.

In the same year the following members of the Plympton companies enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island, under Gen. Sullivan.

From Capt. Sampson's company:

Perez Bradford, sergt.	Ichabod Churchill.
Ebenzer Ripley, sergt.	Arthur Chandler.
Ephraim Soule, sergt.	Zebedee Chandler.
John Churchill.	

From Capt. Shaw's company:

Noah Pratt.	Edward Stephens.
Benjamin Ransom.	Daniel Vaughan.
John Rickard.	Isaac Shaw.
Issachar Fuller, Jr.	

From Capt. Harlow's company:

Asaph Bisbee.	William Chamberlain.
Samuel Bradford.	Nathan Wright.
Nathaniel Harlow.	Nathan Perkins.
James Holmes.	

From Capt. Hammond's company:

Benjamin Barrows.	Ellis Griffin.
Asabel Lyon.	Samuel Bridgman.

In the same year Sylvanus Bramhall, Samuel Bryant, and Asa Sturtevant enlisted for two years' service, and Josiah Harlow, Thomas Leshert, Noah Pratt, James Dunbam, Jr., John Bates, Elijah Rickard, Noah Fuller, Zephaniah Doten, Benjamin Lucas, John King, Asa Barrows, Japhet Beuson, Benjamin Blossom, Ebenezer Perkins, Peter Thayer, Noah Eaton, Isaac Thayer, Benjamin Fuller, Abner Harlow, Reuben Bisbee, and Jacob Bryant for eight months.

In the same year Samuel Cobb, Joseph Crocker, Asa Dunham, Ephraim Barrows, and Simeon Bonney enlisted for nine months.

In the same year the following enlisted for three years' service:

Francis Shurtleff.	Benjamin Tubbs.
Zebedee Lyon.	Swansea (negro).
Ebenezer Dunham.	Robert Nomo.
Jesse Murdock.	Elnathan Benson.
Mordecai Barrows.	Asa Barrows.
Elisha Morton.	

In the same year the following enlisted for one year's service:

Josiah McFarlin.	Samuel West.
Lazarus Harlow.	Nathan Thrasher.
Stephen Churchill.	Josiah Perkins.
Andrew Cushman.	Caleb Stetson.
Josiah Perkins (4th).	Caleb Cushman.
Isaac Tinkham.	Silas Sturtevant.
Isaac Standish.	Peleg Standish.
John Morris.	John Taylor.
Thomas Cushman.	



In the same year Noah Sherman, John Stephens, and John Sherman, from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for temporary service under Gen. Heath in and about Boston.

On the 19th of May, 1779, the new constitution which was submitted to the town was rejected. On the 2d of August Seth Cushing and George Hammond were chosen delegates to the convention to be held in Cambridge, to consider the question of confederation. In that year the following men enlisted for three years' service.

From Capt. Sampson's company :

Benjamin Blossom.	Zebedee Cushman.
William Gannett.	Isaac Bisbee.
Ebenezer Standish.	

From Capt. Harlow's company :

John Barnes.	William Harlow.
Ebenezer Wright.	

From Capt. Hammond's company :

Edward Murdock.	Prince Newport.
Ellis Griffith.	

From Capt. Shaw's company :

William Cobb.	Elijah Dunham.
---------------	----------------

In the same year the following enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island.

From Capt. Sampson's company :

Caleb Churchill.	Isaac Bisbee.
Francis Ripley.	

From Capt. Shaw's company :

Joseph Whiting.	Asa Dudbam.
Isaac Cobb.	Consider Lucas.

From Capt. Harlow's company :

Theophilus Rickard.	William Harlow.
George Harlow.	

From Capt. Hammond's company :

Wolly Holmes.	Thomas Johnson.
---------------	-----------------

In the same year Zebedee Chandler, Nathan Wright, Benjamin Pratt, and Gideon Shurtleff, respectively, from the companies of Capts. Sampson, Harlow, Shaw, and Hammond enlisted for six months' service in Rhode Island, and in the same year Eleazer Holmes and Noah Eaton from Capt. Harlow's company; Seth Randall, Barnabas Jackson, and Ford Bryant from Capt. Sampson's; Benjamin Barrows and John Washburn from Capt. Hammond's; and Simeon Dunham from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for nine months' service in the Continental army.

In 1780 the following general recruits were raised for three months' service in the army :

Barnabas Cobb.	John Sherman.
Isaac Cobb.	Levi Shaw.

Issachar Fuller.  
Calvin Perkins.  
Abiel Shurtleff.  
Charles Howland.  
Lemuel Cole.  
Carver Barrows.  
Ellis Griffith.  
Ephraim Barrows.  
Henry Wall.  
Moses Barrows.  
Theophilus Rickard.  
Gideon Shurtleff.  
John Chamberlin.  
Ford Bryant.  
Edward Wright.  
Jabez Wright.  
Ebenezer Standish.  
Dependence Shurtleff.  
David Soule.  
Lieut. Jacob Weston.

Lieut. Nehemiah Cole.  
Cornelius Bryant.  
Patrick Bryant.  
Elisha Morton.  
Moses Dunham.  
Benjamin Pratt.  
James Whitten.  
Moses Wright.  
Consider Lucas.  
Reuben Totman.  
Issachar Fuller.  
Elijah McFarlin.  
Ichabod Finney.  
Joseph Tinkham.  
William Gardner.  
Joshua Churchbill.  
Moses Barrows.  
William Shurtleff.  
John Wait.  
C. Smith.

The following enlisted for six months' service in the same year :

Francis Ripley.	Ebenezer Perkins.
John Barnes.	John Perkins.
Nathan Wright.	Ichabod Shurtleff.
Asaph Bisbee.	Noah Pratt.
William Gannett.	Elisha Lucas.
Isaac Whitten.	Isaiah Cushman.
Joseph Wright.	Eleazer Holmes.
William Ripley.	John Appling.
Robert Waterman.	Zebedee Cushman.
Jacob Loring Ruggles.	Asa Harper.
Jacob Loring.	Ebenezer Wright.
Oliver Bradford.	William Sampson.
Ephraim Lucas.	Isaac Weston.
Consider Lucas.	Luther Bryant.

In 1781 the following men were sent to Rhode Island for forty days' service :

Thomas Sampson, capt.	William Whiting.
Silas Sturtevant, lieut.	Theophilus Rickard.
Peleg Sampson, corp.	Jonathan Tilson.
Edward Cole, Jr.	William Cobb.
William Harlow.	Levi Atwood.
Consider Lucas.	John Dunham.
Issachar Fuller.	Zebedee Chandler.
Isaac Bonney.	Benjamin Bosworth.
Ebenezer Ransom.	Elihu Waterman.
Eleazer Holmes.	Josiah Parris.
William Cushman.	Joshua Palmer.
George Harlow.	Ichabod Hatch.
Consider Bryant.	Asa Soule.
Isaac Bisbee.	Caleb Sturtevant.
Robert Harlow.	Samuel Fuller.
Isaac Whitten.	Zachariah Standish.
Ebenezer Standish.	David Sturtevant.
Caleb Churchbill.	James Harlow.
Zephaniah Soule.	Silas Dunham.
Francis Ripley.	Zebedee Cushman.
Calvin Perkins.	Consider Bryant.
Joseph Tinkham.	Calvin Perkins.
James Holmes.	Zacheus Soule.

In the same year the following recruits were raised for the Continental army :

Ephraim Pratt.	Edward Murdock.
Ferdinand Hall.	Noah Eaton.
Jonathan Holmes.	Pero Marden.

The following men enlisted in the same year for five months' service in Rhode Island :

Joseph McFarlin.	Simeon Loring.
James Bishop, Jr.	William Wall.

And, finally, in the same year, the following men enlisted and marched to West Point :

Joseph Churchill.	Ichabod Shurtleff.
Ebenezer Standish.	James Harlow.
William Ripley.	Joshua Perkins.
Ephraim Lucas.	Isaac Bonney.
John Dunham, Jr.	John Barnes.

The above list, as perfect as the defective rolls at the State-House and private papers in the hands of the writer can make it, covers six hundred and thirty-six separate enlistments. According to the United States census of 1790 the population of Plympton was nine hundred and fifty-six, and that of Carver eight hundred and forty-seven, making the population of Plympton during the Revolution about eighteen hundred. It is not probable that many towns can boast, as it is possible for Plympton to do, of having furnished enlistments nearly equal in number to one-third of their population. Of course, it must be borne in mind that in the above computation the several enlistments of the same soldiers are counted. It is apparent that the military spirit of the town was peculiarly active. For some time before the war four militia companies existed within her borders, and as early as 1701, before the incorporation of the town, when it existed only as a precinct, a training-place was provided for its inhabitants by a vote of the town of Plymouth. When the war broke out, the old parent town, with a much larger population, contained only the same number of companies. The number of men in Plymouth of whom nominal military service was required was much larger, but a large portion of them were members of the alarm-bands only, which were simply annexes of the train-bands, and only liable on special occasions to be called upon for active duty.

The Revolutionary history of Plympton must not be closed without special reference to Deborah Sampson, a native of the town, who in male attire enlisted as a soldier in 1782, and served without detection until October, 1783. She was a descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629, and settled in Duxbury. Isaac Sampson, son of Abraham, was one of the earliest settlers of Plympton, and married Lydia, daughter of Alexander Staudish, and granddaughter of Miles. Jonathan Sampson, son of Isaac, married Joana Lucas in

1721, and had a son, Jonathan, who married Deborah, daughter of Elisha Bradford, of Kingston, and great-granddaughter of Governor Bradford. The last Jonathan, of Plympton, was the father of Deborah, the subject of this sketch, who was born Dec. 17, 1760. Her great-great-grandfather, Alexander Standish, married Sarah, daughter of John Alden, and it will thus be seen that her ancestry was a distinguished one, and that the blood of Bradford, Standish, Alden, Lucas, and Sampson mingled in her veins. At the age of five years she lived for a short time with a maiden lady by the name of Fuller, and then entered the family of Mrs. Thacher, probably the wife or widow of Peter Thacher, of Middleboro'. At the age of ten she became an inmate of the family of Deacon Jeremiah Thomas, of Middleboro', and there probably remained until she enlisted, a part of the time teaching one of the schools of that town. In May, 1782, having secured a male dress, made by a tailor in Middleboro' of cloth spun and woven by herself, she disappeared from that town, first going to New Bedford with the expectation of there shipping on board of a privateer. Not liking the appearance of the officers of the vessel, she traveled to Wrentham and Dedham, and finally to Bellingham, where, under the name of Robert Shurtleff, she enlisted on the 21st of May as one of the quota of the town of Uxbridge. She was attached to the company of Capt. Wells, in Col. Shepard's regiment and Gen. Patterson's brigade, and in the descriptive list of the company was described as five feet seven and a half inches high, with hazel eyes, inclining to blue. From Bellingham she was sent to Worcester, West Point, Harlem, and White Plains. Her company was afterwards transferred to Col. Henry Jackson's regiment, and, according to her own statement repeatedly made, took part in the siege of Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis. The surrender took place, however, Oct. 19, 1781, and if the above date of her enlistment be correct this passage in her history must be omitted. Her own statement was that she enlisted in May, 1781; but certain records in Middleboro' seem to make the statement a doubtful one. It must be left, therefore, a mooted question whether, on the one hand, the records in Middleboro' are incorrect, or whether her statements, made probably some years after the enlistment, are founded on an imperfect recollection of her service.

In June, 1782, she was wounded in the temple and the groin, and though sent to the hospital, her sex escaped discovery. The bullet in her groin she extracted with her own hands, and thus the wound in that locality was concealed from the eyes of the sur-

geon. In the summer of 1783 she was attacked by a fever and sent to a hospital in Philadelphia, where Dr. Binney, the physician in charge, discovered her disguise, and caused her to be removed,—first, to the apartments of Mrs. Parker, the matron, and then to his own house. Representations were at once made to Gen. Patterson, as whose aide-de-camp she had served for a time, and on the 23d of October, 1783, she was discharged. In November she returned home, and April 7, 1784, married Benjamin Gannett, a farmer of Sharon. After her discharge she received the following certificate:

"This may certify that Robert Shurtleff was a soldier in my Regiment in the Continental army for the town of Uxbridge in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and was enlisted for the term of three years; that he had the confidence of his officers, did his duty as a faithful and good soldier, and was honorably discharged the army of the United States.

"HENRY JACKSON,  
"Late Col. in the American Army."

In 1805 she was placed on the pension list in obedience to the following order:

"WAR DEPARTMENT, March 11, 1805.

"SIR,—You are hereby apprised that Deborah Gannett, who served as a soldier in the army of the United States during the late Revolutionary war, and who was severely wounded therein, has this day been placed on the Pension list of the United States at the rate of four dollars per month, to commence on the first day of January, 1803. You will be pleased to enter her name on your books and pay her or her legally-authorized attorney on application accordingly.

"I am, sir, very respectfully,

"Your ob't serv't,

"H. DEARBORN.

"BENJAMIN AUSTIN, Esq., Boston."

On the 20th of January, 1792, the following resolve was passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts in recognition of her services:

"Whereas, it appears to this Court that Deborah Gannett enlisted under the name of Robert Shurtleff, in Capt. Wells' company in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment May 21, 1781, and did actually perform the duties of a soldier in the late Army of the United States to the 23<sup>rd</sup> of October, 1783, for which she has received no compensation; and, whereas, it further appears that the said Deborah exhibited an extraordinary instance of female heroism by discharging the duties of a faithful gallant soldier, and at the same time preserved the virtue and chastity of her sex unsuspected and unblemished, and was discharged from the service with a fair and honorable character; Therefore, Resolved, that the Treasurer of the Commonwealth be and hereby is directed to issue his note to said Deborah for the sum of thirty-four pounds, bearing interest from October 23, 1783.

Deborah Gannett died in Sharon, April 29, 1827, at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving her husband, Benjamin, who died Jan. 9, 1837, at the age of eighty years, and a son, Capt. Earl B. Gannett, who died June 9, 1845, at the age of fifty-nine years.

In 1832 an act was passed by Congress awarding pensions to widows of soldiers, and in accordance with the spirit of this act, a special provision was made for the payment of a pension to Benjamin Gannett as the husband of a deceased soldier, and he received the same during the remainder of his life.

For some years after the Revolution Plympton, like most small towns, felt the burdens which the war had imposed, and the drain on its financial resources which the constant demand for men and means had caused. It was not until the early part of the present century that a new wave of activity and enterprise began to set in. Up to the time of the Revolution the occupation of the people had been chiefly confined to agriculture. A few saw-mills and grist-mills were in operation, and the old forge, erected by Joseph Thomas and afterwards owned by Joseph Scott and a Mr. Beacham, of Boston, had kept steadily at work. Where the tack-factory now stands an old furnace, erected in or about 1713, had manufactured more or less castings, and in the latter part of its career, at the beginning of the Revolution, was engaged in the manufacture of cannon and cannon-balls from the ore found in the ponds of the neighborhood. During the Revolution, however, this furnace ceased operations, and Mr. Gideon Bradford, its last manager, removed to Charlotte Furnace, in the south part of what is now Carver, where it is said the first hollow-ware in this country was cast. To the Parker family belongs the credit of creating that revival of business which, during many years, while, in anticipation of steam, the water-power of the country held undisputed sway, made Plympton an active and prosperous town. Rev. Jonathan Parker, the second minister of the town, married Ruth, daughter of Rev. John Avery, of Truro. His children were Ruth, Jonathan, John Avery, Elizabeth, and Avery. He married for a second wife Lydia, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, of Plympton. His son, Jonathan, born in 1736, on account of a blindness which had afflicted him from early manhood, was able to make little use of the intellectual vigor he had inherited from his father. He married, in 1765, Abigail, daughter of Polycarpus Loring, and had Oliver, born in 1766; Polycarpus, 1767; John Avery, 1769; Ruth, 1771; Jonathan, 1774; Jacob, 1776; and Abigail, 1778. He bought a privilege on the Winnatuxet River of James Allen, Jeremiah Allen, John Brown, and Martha Brown in 1786, on which he built a forge and blacksmith-shop for the manufacture of shovels. Of his children, John Avery married Averick, daughter of Shadrach Standish, of Plympton, and early removed to Dart-



mouth, from whence he removed to New Bedford, where he became, as is well known, largely and most successfully engaged in the whale fishery. Jonathan married, first, Silence, daughter of Asaph Soule, and, second, Polly, daughter of Asa Sherman, by the last of whom he had Polly Stephens, born in 1809, who married Isaiah Churchill; Zaccheus, 1810, who married Betsey, daughter of Ansel Bartlett, of Plymouth; Silence, 1812, who married Joshua C. Thompson; Lucy, 1816, who married Thomas Loring; Betsey, 1818, who married Josiah S. Hammond; Abigail Loring, 1822, who married Asaph Wood; Hannah Stephens, 1824; and Jonathan, 1826, who married Helen, daughter of Jacob Parker, of New Bedford. He first engaged in the manufacture of shovels, and afterwards in the management of a store, which, since his time conducted by his son, Zaccheus, and grandson, Lewis Bradford Parker, is now successfully carried on by a great-grandson, the son of Lewis, whose recent death closed a life honorable to himself and useful to his fellow-citizens. Oliver, the oldest son, bought of his father, in 1803, the forge and blacksmith-shop which he had carried on, and continued in the business of his father. After his death the works were successively carried on by his son, Oliver, and grandson, Gustavus, and under the ownership of the last, while managed by Nathaniel Sherman, they were burned.

In 1822 a rolling-mill was erected near the shovel-works, and conducted by Ebenezer Lobdell, either under his ownership or that of a company, on a privilege bought of Oliver Parker in that year. At that date, which was the culminating period of the manufacturing industries of the town, there were within its limits four grist-mills, five saw-mills, the iron-mill above referred to, a cotton-factory, and a cotton- and woolen-factory. The iron company finally failed, and the property, after passing through the hands of N. Russell & Co., of Plymouth, was sold to Oliver Parker, who took down the mill and used the material in rebuilding his shovel-works. The cotton-factory, built in 1813, is now engaged in the manufacture of shoestrings. The cotton- and woolen-factory, on the same stream with the cotton-factory and shovel-works and rolling-mill, was built in 1814 and burned not many years since. Soon after the erection of the rolling-mill its owners bought of Martin Hayward a privilege on the south branch of Jones River, and erected a nail-factory, from which the plates used in the manufactory of nails were rolled at their mill. On the failure of the company this property came into the hands of Mr. Hayward, the old owner of the privilege, who at first engaged

in the manufacture of horseshoe-nails. In 1863, Priscella F. Hayward sold the factory to E. Y. Perry & Co., of Hanover, who in 1866 sold it to Franklin P. Farrar, who, in turn, sold it in 1867 to Mary Harrub. The old mill and privilege are now used by Frederick M. Harrub, the son of Mary Harrub, for the manufacture of tacks. The manufacturing industry of the town is now limited to several saw- and grist-mills, the shoestring-factory, the factory of Mr. Harrub, and a shoe-factory under the management of Mr. George Randall, which is situated on the westerly side of the road facing the green.

In connection with this period in the life of Plympton it is proper to make some allusion to one of its sons, to whom not only the town in its corporate capacity, but every descendant from its early settlers, is indebted for the conscientious thoroughness and fidelity with which he gathered up and recorded the incidents of its history. Lewis Bradford was a lineal descendant from Governor William Bradford, through the second William, John, Samuel, Gideon and Levi. Samuel, born in 1683, removed early to Plympton. He married, in 1714, Sarah, daughter of Edward Gray, of Tiverton, and among his children had Gideon, born in Plympton in 1718, who married, in 1741, Jane, daughter of Ichabod Paddock. Gideon had among his children Levi, born in Plympton in 1743, who married, in 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Lewis, of Pembroke. Elizabeth Lewis was the granddaughter of Rev. Daniel Lewis, the first minister of Pembroke, and from her family the subject of this sketch derived his name. Lewis Bradford was the son of Levi, and was born in Plympton in 1768. In 1807 he was admitted a member of the Plympton Church, and shortly after chosen its clerk. In 1814 he was chosen deacon, and held that position until his death. His church records are extremely full, carefully written, and in the narration of current events, and in memoranda relating to the ancient history of the precinct, possess a value which few records of that character can equal. He was chosen town clerk in 1812, and until his death the town records are full of evidence that he performed his official duties with even more completeness than the law required or the most exacting demands of his constituents could expect. The writer has examined many town records, and it is a wholly inadequate characterization of those of Mr. Bradford to say that for general statement, genealogical information, and historic hints he has never seen their equal or even approached.

He was a member of the Legislature in 1842-44, and, as a mark of their respect, the members represent-

ing the Whig party, to which he belonged, presented him with a gold-headed cane. In addition to the church and town records, to which he devoted much of his time, he kept a voluminous diary which, if carefully examined, would probably disclose much of value to the student of Old Colony history. This diary has been presented to the Congregational Association in Boston, and is deposited in a case in the library of the association, to which a label is attached describing the contents. A private and personal diary, begun March 30, 1802, when the writer was thirty-four years and ten days old, and continued until the day before his death, Aug. 9, 1851, fills ninety volumes, in nineteen parcels. A journal of religious meetings and conferences, funerals, etc., from June 18, 1809, to Aug. 8, 1851, fills thirty-two volumes, in eight parcels; a private record of deaths and funerals from June 8, 1815, to May 27, 1851, fills six volumes, in two parcels, and a supplementary volume contains all the deaths from Jan. 1, 1812, to May 11, 1846. These one hundred and thirty-one duodecimo volumes contain, according to an estimate made by the writer, who has seen them, twenty-one thousand one hundred and twenty pages. Mr. Bradford was thrown from a carriage while returning from church Aug. 10, 1851, and almost instantly killed. It is proper to add the suggestion that the records of Mr. Bradford, as well as the earlier records of the town, should not be permitted to exist in a single copy. It would be a wise and prudent act on the part of the town to cause accurate copies to be made at once and deposited in the registry of deeds for the county. Neither the town nor the community at large can afford to lose by fire or otherwise so valuable a depository of historical and genealogical lore.

Another gentleman representing this precinct in the history of Plympton was Zabdiel Sampson. He was a lineal descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629 and settled in Duxbury. George, the son of Abraham, removed to Plympton, and among his sons had George, born in 1691, who married in 1718 Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Soule. Among the sons of George was Zabdiel, born in 1727, who married first, in 1747, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Cushman, and second, Abiah, daughter of Richard Whitmarsh, of Abington. By his second wife he had George, born in 1755, who married, in 1780, Hannah, daughter of Richard Cooper, and had Zabdiel in question, born in 1781, and Schuyler, 1797, who became a well-known and respected citizen of Plymouth. Zabdiel married in 1804, Ruth, daughter of Ebenezer Lobdell, of Plympton, and had Milton Lobdell, 1805,

Eudora Rowland, 1807, who married Francis L. Alden; Algernon Sydney, 1809, Maria Lobdell, 1811, who married John H. Coggsball, of New Bedford, and John Hornby, of Poughkeepsie; Maria Louisa, who married Daniel Ricketson, of New Bedford; Algernon Sydney again, 1815, who married Adeline Lombard; Ruth Lobdell, 1819, who married Daniel Hathaway, of Fair Haven; Zabdiel Silsbee, 1821, who married Helen M. Bird, and Judith Lobdell and Nancy Ripley (twins), 1827, the last of whom married James L. Baker, of Hingham. Mr. Sampson graduated at Brown University in 1803, and devoted himself to the study of law. He afterwards removed to Plympton, and in 1816 was chosen a representative to Congress. He was active in the affairs of his adopted town, and in 1820 was appointed collector of customs for the port of Plymouth, the duties of which he continued to perform until his death in 1728.

To Henry Martyn Dexter, another representative of the later history of Plympton, reference has already been made. His father was the pastor of the Plympton Church from 1809 to 1851, and his mother was Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Morton, a sister of Governor Marcus Morton, and a descendant from George Morton, who came in the "Ann" in 1623. Mr. Dexter was born in Plympton Aug. 13, 1821, and graduated at Yale College in 1840. In 1844 he graduated from the Andover Theological Seminary, and was ordained November 9th in the same year as pastor of the Franklin Street Church in Manchester, N. H. He remained in Manchester until 1849, when he was settled over the Pine Street Society in Boston, which later became the Berkeley Street Congregational Society. In 1843 he received the degree of A.M. from Yale, in 1863 the same degree from Brown University, in 1865 the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Iowa, and in 1880 the degree of S.T.D. from Yale, and in 1867 retired from the ministry to devote himself to literary pursuits, in which his labors have been assiduous and distinguished. From 1859 to 1866 he was associate editor of the *Congregational Quarterly*, and during the same period associate editor of the *Congregationalist*. Since 1867 he has been editor-in-chief of the *Congregationalist*, and from 1877 to 1879 he was lecturer on Congregationalism in Andover Theological Seminary. He has been also prolific in contributions to the "Encyclopædia Britannica," the *British Quarterly*, and the "Memorial History of Boston." Besides pamphlets, occasional sermons, and papers of transient interest he has published "Street Thoughts," in 1859; "Twelve Discourses," in 1860; "Congregationalism: what it is; whence it is; how



it works: why it is better than any other form of Church Government," in 1865; "The Verdict of Reason upon the Question of the Future Punishment of those who die Impenitent," in 1865; "A glance at the Ecclesiastical Councils of New England," 1865; "The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament," 1870; "Memoranda: Pilgrinu History," 1870; "As to Roger Williams and his Banishment from the Massachusetts Colony," 1876; "The Congregationalism of the last three hundred Years as seen in its Literature, with special Reference to certain recondite, ueglected or disputed Passages, with a Bibliographical Appendix," 1880; "The True Story of John Smyth the Se. Baptist as told by himself and his Cotemporaries: with an Inquiry whether Dipping were a new Mode of Baptism in England in or about 1641, and some consideration of the Historical Value of certain Extracts from the alleged 'Ancient Records' of the Baptist Church of Epworthe, Crowle, and Butterwick, England, lately published, and claimed to suggest important modifications of the history of the Seventeenth Century, with Collections toward a Bibliography of the first two Geuerations of the Baptist Controversy," 1881; and in the same year "A Hand-Book of Congregationalism." He also edited "Church's King Philip's War and Eastern Expeditions," a literal reprint, in 1865; in the same year "Mourt's Relation," a literal reprint; and in 1881, "Roger Williams' Christenings make not Christians," a long-lost tract printed in 1645, and exactly reprinted. Dr. Dexter married Nov. 19, 1844, Emelue, daughter of Simeon Palmer, of Boston, and has had four children, Henry Morton (born July 12, 1846, who married, June 9, 1881, Emily Loud, daughter of Hon. John E. Sanford, of Taunton), Wiufred (born July 1, 1849, who died the day after her birth), Lizzie Clarendon (born Aug. 20, 1851, who died Dec. 31, 1861), Mary Palmer (born Nov. 21, 1856, who died Oct. 29, 1861). He now resides in New Bedford, where it is understood that he is engaged in the preparation of a new history of Plymouth Colony. Such a work from such competent hands cannot fail to receive a cordial welcome.

Nor in mentioning the distinguished men who have claimed Plympton as their birthplace, must William Bradford of Bristol, R. I., be omitted, whose name was overlooked in the description of the period to which he belonged. He was a lineal descendant from the Governor whose name he bore. He was the brother of Gideon Bradford, the grandfather of Lewis Bradford already referred to. He was born in 1729, and married in 1750, Mary, daughter of William Le

Baron, and had William, 1752, who married Betsey B. James; Le Baron, 1754, who married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Davis, of Plymouth; John, who married Jemima Wardwell; Hersey, who married Abby De Wolf and Abby Atwood; Lydia, who married James Collins; Nancy, who married James De Wolf; Mary, who married Henry Goodwin, and Hannalt, who married G. Baylies. Mr. Bradford removed soon after his marriage to Bristol, and became Deputy Governor, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and United States senator.

In connection with the Bradford family of Plympton it may not be out of place to state that probably that branch of the Governor's family was the depository of many of the valuable papers belonging to the archives of the Old Colony. William, the oldest son, probably received them from his father and transmitted them to his oldest son, John, of Kingston. Samuel, of Plympton, was the son of John, and to his family have already been traced two invaluable illustrations of Old Colony history. One of these is Governor's Bradford's history of Plymouth Plantations, and the other the patent issued to the Governor and his associates by the Council for New England in 1629.

By a recent discovery in the court records at the State-House the writer is enabled to fill the gap which has previously existed in the history of the latter important relic. He has in his possession a letter dated 1741, from an attorney in Boston to Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, stating that with reference to the controversy then going on relative to the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island it was important that the patent then missing should be found. Mr. Cotton afterwards stated in his diary that it was found after diligent search in the possession of a Bradford family in Plympton. From that time until 1820, when the commissioners appointed by the Legislature to examine the Old Colony records reported that they found it in the office of the Plymouth registry of deeds, its wanderings have never been recorded. The entry discovered by the writer shows, however, that when it was found it was placed in the hands of Samuel Wells, one of the Council, where it remained until 1749, when it was sent to the Plymouth Registry, where it has since remained. The entry is as follows:

"In Council, January 20, 1749. It being represented to this Board that the Patent of the Colony of New Plymouth is in the hands of Samuel Wells, Esq., being delivered to him divers years since for the service of this government, voted that the said Mr. Wells be and hereby is directed to deliver to the Secretary the said Patent who after he has recorded the same is hereby directed to transmit the said Patent to Josiah Colton,



Esq., Register of the County of Plymouth and other public papers which he may have in his hands."

It is not improbable that other portions of the archives of inestimable value, including the famous compact itself, may have found their resting-place in Plympton, and been finally destroyed either by carelessness or unavoidable accident.

Until the war of the Rebellion nothing worthy of relation occurred in the history of Plympton. During that protracted struggle its patriotic efforts were similar to those of other towns in the Old Colony. On the 16th of April, 1861, the day after the surrender of Fort Sumter, in obedience to orders received during the night of the 15th, twenty-two Plympton men, members of Company H, of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts militia, reported on Boston Common. These were as follows:

Benjamin S. Atwood.	Ira S. Holmes.
Josiah E. Atwood.	John Jordan.
Henry Beaton.	Melvin G. Leach.
Jonathan C. Blanchard.	Israel E. Phinney.
Frederick S. Churchill.	Lucian L. Perkins, capt.
Alexander L. Churchill.	Warren Rickard.
Ezra B. Churchill.	Edwin A. B. Wright.
Albert A. Darling.	Rufus F. Wright.
William P. Eldridge.	Oscar E. Washburn, 1st
Henry K. Ellis.	lieut.
Daniel Foley.	John B. Wright.
Josiah P. Hammond.	

These men left Boston on Thursday, the 18th, in the "S. R. Spaulding," for Fortress Monroe, and on the 23d were mustered into the service of the United States for three months. The subsequent enlistments, with dates of muster, company, regiment, and terms of service, were as follows:

Elijah H. Atwood, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 25, 1862, 3 years.  
 Josiah E. Atwood, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.  
 George H. Bonney, Co. A, II. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862, 3 years.  
 William H. Bradford, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.  
 Zenas F. Bryant, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.  
 George H. Briggs, Co. A, II. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years.  
 Winslow Bradford, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years.  
 George A. Briggs, II. Art.; must. in Dec. 1, 1863, 3 years.  
 Jonathan Blanchard, Co. A, II. Art.; must. in March, 1864, 3 years.  
 James Callaghan, regiment and muster unknown.  
 Edward F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.  
 Isaiah F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. A, 60th Regt.; must. in July 14, 1864, 100 days.  
 Theodore P. Churchill, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 25, 1861, 3 years.

Josiah S. Churchill, Co. H, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.  
 Mirau H. Clark, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.  
 Henry C. Clark, Co. B, 5th Regt.; must. in July 22, 1861, 3 years.  
 William H. Clark, Co. B, 14th Regt.; must. in Aug. 16, 1862, 3 years.  
 Alexander L. Churchill, navy; must. in May, 1863; re-enl. Dec. 4, 1865.  
 Ezra B. Churchill, Co. B, II. Art.; must. in Aug. 22, 1863, 3 years.  
 Stephen Clark, Jr., Co. I, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862, 9 months.  
 Albert A. Darling, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Vet. Corps April 9, 1861, 3 years.  
 Robert M. Dempsey, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 25, 1862, 9 months.  
 William P. Eldredge, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.  
 Henry K. Ellis, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.  
 Charles W. Englestedt, Co. F, 48th Regt.; must. in Nov. 12, 1862, 9 months.  
 William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years.  
 William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years; trans. to 5th Mass. Battery.  
 Philemon Fuller, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.  
 Daniel Foley, Co. H, 20th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.  
 George W. Glass, II. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862; 3 years.  
 Abiel Gibbs, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.  
 John F. Goldsborough, Co. E, 41st Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. D, 4th Cav., Dec. 23, 1863, 3 years.  
 George E. Harrub, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Oct. 28, 1862, 9 months.  
 John Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.  
 William Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. F, 32d Regt., Feb. 24, 1864, 3 years.  
 Thomas Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.  
 Edward Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps Nov. 28, 1863.  
 John Horgan, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.  
 Josiah P. Hammond, Navy; enl. Oct. 16, 1861.  
 John Jordan, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1861, 3 years.  
 Thomas M. Leach, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.  
 Melvin G. Leach, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. 3 years.  
 Isaac F. Lobdell, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.  
 Robert W. Lashures, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.  
 Lorenzo D. Monroe, H. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. I, 58th Regt., March 25, 1864, 3 years; 2d lieut. of Co. I, and pro. to 1st lieut.  
 Nathaniel Pratt, Co. E, 23d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1861, 3 years.

Otis W. Phinney, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.

William P. B. Phinney, Co. C, 24th Regt.; must. in Oct. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 3, 1864, 3 years.

Stephen C. Phinney, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.

Beri F. Phinney, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.

Israel B. Phinney, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Prince E. Penniman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Jonathan Parker, Co. F, 47th Regt.; must. in Oct. 9, 1862, 9 months; re-enl. in Co. K, vet., Jan. 5, 1864, 3 years.

Lucian L. Perkins, adjt., 3d Regt.; must. in Oct. 10, 1862, 9 months.

Lemuel Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.

Warren Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.

Ephraim C. Ripley, Jr., Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 5, 1862, 3 years.

Josiah W. Ripley, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 22, 1861, 3 years.

Frederick R. Raymond, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Michael Schooley, Co. K, 31st Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.

James E. Sherman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

William S. Sherman, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Bennet Soule, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Charles H. Sturtevant, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.

William Savery, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.

Josiah W. Thompson, must. in Feb. 17, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. Feb. 26, 1864, 3 years.

Walter Thompson, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.

George W. Thomas, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 12, 1862, 3 years.

John H. Thomas, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in August, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.

Henry L. Thomas, 1st Maine Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1862, 3 years.

Edward Turner, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.

Seth C. Vickery, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. 4th Cav., June 22, 1864, 3 years.

Augustus B. Vickery, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 29, 1862, 3 years.

Samuel C. Wright, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.

Rufus F. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps July 25, 1863.

Henry H. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years.

Edwin A. B. Wright, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 27, 1862, 3 years.

Charles A. Wright, Co. C, 41st Regt.; must. in Sept. 4, 1862, 3 years.

Austin Washburn, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Charles C. White, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

William S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Edward S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Nelson White, H. Art.; must. in March 14, 1862, 3 years.

John G. White, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 19, 1862, 3 years.

Winfield S. White, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Dec. 16, 1861, 3 years.

John B. White, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.

William H. Lucas, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.

Evered J. Hartford, Co. D, 58th Regt.; must. in Jan. 11, 1864, 3 years.

William Thayer, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 24, 1863, 3 years.

Charles H. Thayer, unknown.

Thomas L. Churchill, engineer in the navy.

The following were either taken prisoners, were wounded, or died in the service:

Frederick S. Churchill, killed at the second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862.

Theodore P. Churchill, died at Falmouth, of fever, Dec. 14, 1862.

William H. Clark, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Ezra B. Churchill, died at Nowherne July 2, 1864.

Stephen Clark, Jr., died at Algiers, La., July 16, 1863.

William P. Eldredge, wounded at Gettysburg, and died in hospital July 4, 1863.

Abiel Gibbs, wounded at Port Hudson.

John F. Goldshorough, taken prisoner at Gainesville, Fla., Aug. 17, 1864, and paroled from Andersonville Nov. 27, 1864.

George E. Harrah, died on steamer "North America" Aug. 8, 1863.

John Haley, died at Point Comfort July 5, 1862.

Thomas Haley, died at New Orleans April 6, 1863.

John Jordan, wounded at second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862, and died at Alexandria Sept. 14, 1862.

Robert W. Lashures, wounded at Port Hudson.

Lorenzo D. Monroe, taken prisoner near Petersburg Sept. 30, 1864; paroled at Richmond Feb. 20, 1865, and exchanged March, 1865.

William P. B. Phinney, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.

Jonathan Parker, wounded at Cold Harbor, and died at Washington July 2, 1864.

At a town-meeting held April 24, 1861, it was voted that "the credit of the town is hereby pledged to those belonging to this town who have left as volunteers in Company H of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and also to those who may hereafter either volunteer or be drafted from this town to fight in defense of our government in a sum sufficient, taken in connection with the pay received from government, either state or national, to make the sum total of twenty dollars per month from the time they are actually engaged in such military duty. And in case of the decease the said extra pay is to be paid by the town to their heirs." This vote was passed by a vote of seventy-four to four. It was also voted that a committee of one from each school district be

appointed to visit the families of the soldiers and provide for such as might need assistance to the extent of nine dollars per month, the same to be deducted from the extra pay. Reuben Thompson was appointed from the First District, Rufus Wright from the Second, Isaiah Churchill from the Third, Martin Perkins from the Fourth, James C. Ellis from the Fifth, and George W. Sherman from the Sixth. On the 5th of August, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to soldiers enlisting to fill the pending quota of the town, and on the 1st of September the same sum was voted for a bounty to recruits under the succeeding quota. On the 10th of June, 1865, it was voted to pay the sum of three hundred dollars, if legal so to do, to those who had been drafted in 1863, and had found substitutes. And it was also voted to refund the money paid by individuals for the purpose of filling the various quotas of the town.

It will thus be seen that from a population of about eight hundred Plympton furnished one hundred and twenty-eight soldiers during the war. Of these thirty-four represent re-enlistments, leaving ninety-three inhabitants who actually performed service.

It will not be necessary to prolong this sketch with any history of the schools. The incorporation of the town did not take place until the school system was thoroughly established, and the simple duty was to follow in the course which had been already marked out. Under the old district system there were six districts and six schools. In 1876 the school district system was abandoned by the town, though it had had no legal existence for many previous years. With a somewhat diminished population it is now found that five schools meet all the requirements, and, during the last year, these were carried on at an expense of \$1208.18. The number of children in the town between the ages of five and fifteen is ninety, making an average of eighteen for each school. The school committee in their last report recommended the abandonment of two of their schools, believing that at the same cost a higher standard of education can be maintained. With this allusion to the means of instruction existing in the town this narrative must close.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### REUBEN A. WILBUR.

Reuben Alden Wilbur, son of Zibeon and Lydia (Wilbur) Wilbur, was born in Raynham, Mass., Dec. 5, 1814. Zibeon Wilbur was a native of Raynham,

a blacksmith by trade, and resided in Raynham and Taunton the most of his life, dying at Taunton, Dec. 22, 1829, aged fifty-four years. His wife survived him several years. She died Jan. 26, 1870, at the age of eighty-nine. Their children were Lydia (deceased), married, first, Alonzo Dean, second, Charles Dean; Dinah (deceased), married Stephen Austin, of Taunton; Stella (deceased), married Joseph R. Wheeler, of Dighton; Mary H. (deceased), married George C. Lincoln; Zibeon, Elijah, Jacob (deceased), and Reuben A.

With a large family of children to support, Mr. Wilbur could only give his children the advantages of the common schools of the day, and those but for a short time, and Reuben, Jan. 2, 1826, being only a little more than eleven years old, engaged to work in the cotton-mill of Crocker & Richmond, at Taunton, and continued in their employ until their failure in the financial crisis of 1837. Mr. Wilbur then worked in factories in Dighton and Lonsdale for about a year, when he returned to Taunton, where he remained eight years employed in the Hopewell Mill; his industry, faithfulness to his work, and his unblemished character being always a recommendation to a good situation. In 1846 one of his former employers, Mr. Richmond, "started up plaid-gingham works," and Mr. Wilbur was employed by him in setting up machines in various places.

In 1848 a Mr. Chandler engaged with John Avery Parker to make cotton cloth by contract, in the Plympton Cotton-Mill, and Mr. Wilbur's services were secured by Mr. Chandler, he having perfect confidence in Mr. Wilbur's abilities, from his long experience in the business. This connection continued for seven years. In 1855, Messrs. Chandler & Wilbur purchased the mill from the executors of John Avery Parker, and manufactured until the fall of 1857, when from the depreciation of values, and great loss in their collections, they were compelled to close up the business and suspend operations. Mr. Wilbur's hard-earned savings of years were swept away. He was at once requested by capitalists to purchase the mill for himself, and they would be his financial backers. Mr. Wilbur said, however, that "he had risked and lost his own money, but that he would never lose or risk a dollar for any other man," and did not accept their offer. After passing a year in Taunton, Mr. Wilbur was engaged April 1, 1859, by Mr. Jenkins, as agent and superintendent of the Plympton Cotton-Mills, and has held that position ever since (twenty-five years).

Mr. Wilbur married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Phebe Strange, of Berkeley. They had





*R. H. Wilson*



one child, Reuben Augustine. Mrs. Mary Wilbur died in 1842, and Mr. Wilbur married, second, Nancy A., daughter of William and Melinda Evans, of Berkeley. They had two children,—Mary A., who married Nelson Sherman, of Carver, has one child, and Franklin P., who is engaged in the mill with his father, as overseer in the carding-room. Mrs. Nancy Wilbur died May 25, 1872.

Reuben Augustine Wilbur, son of Reuben A. and Mary (Strange) Wilbur, was graduated from Harvard Medical School, and practiced his profession of a physician in Taunton, then in San Francisco, and finally settled in Tucson, Arizona, where he pursued his chosen avocation for seventeen years successfully, when he was prostrated by heart-disease, and died at his father's house in Plympton, aged forty-two years.

Dr. Wilbur was a devoted physician, and just as he

was gaining for himself name and fortune, he was taken away in the full prime of his life. His loss to his friends, who held him in the highest esteem for his sterling integrity, deep sincerity, and kindly disposition, is great. He left a widow and three children, who are now residing in Arizona.

Mr. Wilbur is a Democrat in his political views, casting his first vote for Martin Van Buren. He has never accepted or desired official position, but applying himself with an untiring energy and indefatigable industry to his work, he had been financially successful. Such has been his close attention to his business that for the last fifteen years he has never passed a night away from his home. Mr. Wilbur is characterized by modest and unassuming manners, is a kind neighbor, good friend, and loyal citizen, and a worthy example of what perseverance, diligence, and fidelity can accomplish.



# HISTORY OF HALIFAX.

---

THE town of Halifax lies near the centre of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Pembroke and Hanson, on the east by Plympton, on the south by Plympton and Middleboro', and on the west by Bridgewater and East Bridgewater.

The first settlements were made in an early day, and Mr. Sturtevant, it is believed, was the first to locate.

The town was incorporated July 4, 1734, and named in honor of the Earl of Halifax. One year prior to this, however, in 1733, a house of worship was built, and the first pastor of the church was Rev. John Cotton, a man of distinction and author of the "History of Plymouth Church."

The people of Halifax were earnest in their support of the colonial cause. It is related that just before the Revolution a soldier named Taylor deserted from the British company stationed at Marshfield, and fled to the house of Thomas Drew, in Halifax. Three of the company were detailed to take the deserter back. One of the number went ahead and represented to Taylor that he too was a deserter, hoping thereby to detain him until the others should arrive. Mr. Drew, however, divined the intent and advised Taylor to flee to the woods, which he did. The British soldiers were so enraged to find their man had escaped that they went to the house of Noble Thompson, who was sick in bed, and threatened to shoot him on the spot unless he revealed the hiding-place of the deserter. Thompson, with that courage which rendered the colonial cause triumphant, rose in his bed and taking down his gun, which hung above his head on wooden hooks, brought it to his shoulder, and with fire flashing from his eyes exclaimed, "You are dead men, or leave my house!" They did not tarry for a second invitation, but immediately started on their return to join their company in Marshfield. The news of the affair, however, spread like wildfire, and upon reaching the meeting-house they were met by two minute-men, Bradford and Bartlett, who ordered them to stop and surrender. Their guns being *hors du combat*, the British soldiers drew their pistols

on them, at the same time ordering them into the road, and marched them down to the house of Daniel Dunbar, a Tory, and held them as prisoners. Hardly an hour had elapsed before the house was surrounded by the entire company of minute-men, and the surrender of their comrades demanded, which was refused. They then threatened to break in the house and take them by force. The British soldiers retaliated by saying that if they did so they would instantly kill the two prisoners, who entreated their friends not to molest them, as they felt sure the threat would be executed. The two men, Bradford and Bartlett, were finally bound over by Josiah Sturtevant, a king's justice, to be tried for breaking the law upon the king's highway.

June 7, 1777, the town voted to give one hundred and fifty dollars for men to fill the quota, provided they enlisted for three years or during the war. Among those who served in the Continental army were Nathaniel Holmes, James Tillson, Josiah Thompson, Prince Witherel, Consider Pratt, Home Sears, Zebediah Thompson, Joshua Former, Elisha Faxon, Joseph Tillson, Richard Bosworth, and a slave owned by Caleb Sturtevant.

**Revolutionary Items.**<sup>1</sup>—This paper was the result of the acceptance of commissions of crown justices by Josiah Sturtevant and Daniel Dunbar, and shows the intense excitement of the later colonial days. Halifax to-day could not muster three hundred men for such or a similar purpose:

"I, the subscriber, Do Promise and Solemnly engage to all people now assembled at Halifax, In the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, that I never will take, hold, execute, or exercise Any Commission, Office, Or Employment Whatsoever, Under or by Virtue of, or in any manner Derived from any authority, pretended or attempted To be Given by a Late Act of Parliament, Entitled an Act for the better Regulating the Government of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. Furthermore, I Own and Acknowledge that my Conversation and Behavior to the Sons of Liberty, also with Regard to the Ministers of the Gospel, has been very

<sup>1</sup> From original document in possession of Ebenezer B. Thompson, Halifax.

Offensive to my Brethren & Friends in this place, for which Offences I humbly ask their forgiveness, and beg that they would receive me into their Fellowship and Friendship again. About 300 people requiring it, I signe my Name.

"JOSIAH STURTEVANT."

"I, the Subscriber, Do Promise and Solomnly Engage to all people now assenbled at Halifax, in the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, That I will never Take, hold, execute, or exercise any Commission, office, or employment Whatsoever, under, or by virtue of, or in any manner Deriv'd from any Authority, pretended or attempted to be given by a Late Act of Parliament, entitled an Act for the Better Regulating the Governemnt of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England. At the House of Josiah Sturtevant, Esq., I happened to Be there when about three hundred requested I signe my Name.

"DANIEL DUNBAR."

A List of Soldiers Inlisted into the Continent<sup>l</sup> Service for 3 years, in 1777, which were hired :

	£	s.	d.
Isaac Sturtevt, hired by the Town.....	45	0	0
Isaac Seares, Ditto.....	45	0	0
Elisha Faxon, Ditto.....	45	0	0
Samuel Faxon, Ditto.....	45	0	0
Thomas Palmer, Ditto.....	45	0	0
Thomas Palmer, Jun <sup>r</sup> , Ditto.....	45	0	0
Isaac Cushman, Do.....	45	0	0
Seth Sturtevant, Do.....	45	0	0
Ephraim Doten, Do.....	45	0	0
Thomas Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> , Do.....	45	0	0
Loring Tomson, Do.....	45	0	0
Thomas Cushing, hired by the Town.....	10	0	0
by Benj <sup>a</sup> , Cortis.....	35	0	0
Abiathar Willson, hired by ye Town.....	36	0	0
Joseph Matthews, Ditto.....	36	0	0
Andrew Bearce, Jun <sup>r</sup> , Do.....	45	0	0
Caleb Leach, Ditto.....	100	0	0
Ephraim Sauson, Do.....	100	0	0
Job Holmes, Do.....	100	0	0
Allen Faxon, Do.....	100	0	0
Seth Waterman went :			
hired by John Waterman 5 months.....	6	5	0
hired by Sam <sup>l</sup> Waterm <sup>a</sup> 9 months.....	11	5	0
hired by John Waterm, Jun <sup>r</sup> , 3 mon.....	2	15	0
hired by William Waterman 4 mon.....	5	0	0
hired by Eleaz <sup>r</sup> & Jabez Water <sup>a</sup> 6 mo <sup>th</sup> ..	7	10	0
hired by Freeman Waterm <sup>a</sup> 6 mo <sup>th</sup> .....	7	10	0
hired by William Perry 3 mo <sup>th</sup> .....	3	15	0
Richard Joel went :			
hired by Caleb Sturtevt 12 months.....	15	0	0
hired by Sam <sup>l</sup> S. Sturtevt 12 Ditto.....	15	0	0
hired by Zaddock Tomson 6 Ditto.....	7	10	0
hired by Jabez Sturtevant 6 Ditto.....	7	10	0

£1147 0 0

81 0 0

9 0 0

65 0 0

— 10 0

5 2 0

18 10 0

14 8 0

12 12 0

8 8 0

15 6 0

16 10 0

52 5 0

£1557 1 0

Cambridge Expedition, pr month..... 2 10 0

Privet Expedition..... 4 0 10

The Secret Expedition to Rhod Island, to Cambridge last Winter, and one Campaign to Boston are not in this account.

A List of the officers & Soldiers Inlisted into the

Continental army in aprill, 1775, and after out of the Town of Hallifax, viz.,

to go to Roxbury for 8 months.

	£	s.	d.
Liovt. Jesse Sturtevt.....	4	10	0
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Thomas Drew.....	4	10	0
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Josiah Tomson.....	4	10	0
Corpo <sup>r</sup> . Richard Bozw <sup>th</sup> .....	4	10	0
Druinf. Elisha Faxon.....	4	10	0
David Briggs.....	4	10	0
Isaac Sturtevt.....	4	10	0
John Briggs, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	4	10	0
Samuel Faxon.....	4	10	0
Zehadiah Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	4	10	0
Chipman Fuller.....	4	10	0
Zadock Fuller.....	4	10	0
Isaac Drew.....	4	10	0
Nehemiah Besse.....	4	10	0
Nathan Perkins.....	4	10	0
Jonathan Cortis.....	4	10	0
Ezekiel Palmer.....	4	10	0
Oliver Holmes.....	4	10	0
	£81	0	0

Sam <sup>l</sup> Palmer.....	
Elisha Faxon.....	
Nathan Tinkham, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	
Ezra Drew.....	
Noah Fuller.....	
John Sears.....	
Corp <sup>l</sup> . Richard Briggs.....	
25 No.	

Inlisted 1775 to Stay 6 weeks, till 15th Jan<sup>ry</sup>, 1776, at Roxbury or Boston.

	£	s.	d.
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Ehen <sup>r</sup> Tomson (24).....	0	18	0
Church Sturtevt.....	0	18	0
Ichabod Tomson.....	0	18	0
Isaiah Tinkham.....	0	18	0
Isaac Waterman.....	0	18	0
Noah Waterman.....	0	18	0
John Tilson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	18	0
Holmes Sears.....	0	18	0
Sam <sup>l</sup> Sturtevt.....	0	18	0
Ganualiel Bryt.....	0	18	0

£9 0 0

No., 10.

Inlisted Into other Companies in the Summer, 1775.

	£	s.	d.
Francis Woods.....			
Isaac Seares.....			
Thomas Cushing.....			
Caleb Leach.....			
Andrew Bearce, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....			
Sam <sup>l</sup> Parris.....	9	16	3
Matthew Parris.....			
Jabez Waterman.....			
No., 8.			

Inlisted Into the Continontal Service for 1 year, Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1775, and served at New york 1 year, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
Lievt. Jesse Sturtevt.....	15	0	0
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Josiah Tomson.....	15	0	0
Corp <sup>l</sup> . Richard Bozw <sup>th</sup> .....	15	0	0
Jonathan Cortis.....	15	0	0
Ezekiel Palmer.....	15	0	0
Zehadiah Tomson.....	15	0	0
Isaac Sturtevt.....	15	0	0
Elisha Faxon.....	15	0	0
Sam <sup>l</sup> Faxon.....	15	0	0
Caleb Leach.....	15	0	0
Sam <sup>l</sup> Parris.....	15	0	0

£165 0 0

Nathan Tinkham, Jan <sup>r</sup> .....	
Noah Fuller.....	
John Seares.....	
Isaac Seares.....	
Ephraim Doty.....	
Andrew Bearee, Jan <sup>r</sup> .....	
Thomas Cushing.....	
Francis Woods.....	
Bela Cushing.....	
Loring Tomson.....	
21 No.	

Inlisted for Boston or Roxbury, Jan<sup>ry</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Seth Waterman.....	1	5	0
Elijah Leach.....	1	5	0
Elisha Waterman.....	1	5	0
Edward Seares, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	1	5	0
Silvanus Leach.....	1	5	0
Isaiah Forrest.....	1	5	0
Jonathao Porter.....	1	5	0
Jonah Waterman.....	1	5	0
Joseph Waterman, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	1	5	0
John Watorman, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	1	5	0
	£12	10	0

James Tho <sup>s</sup> .....	
Consider Pratt.....	
Ephraim Samson.....	
No., 13.	

Inlisted for 3 months at Boston, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Benja Bozworth.....	1	14	0
Holmes Seares.....	1	14	0
Jabez Waterman.....	1	14	0
	£5	2	0

No., 3.

April 5, 1784, Samuel Parris had an order of 12s.

Inlisted for Boston or the Castle, Aug<sup>t</sup>, 1776, for 5 months.

	£	s.	d.
Isaac Drew.....	3	0	0
Ephraim Samson.....	3	0	0
Daniel Tomson.....	3	0	0
Jonathan Porter.....	3	0	0
Solomon Ingloe.....	3	0	0
Gideon Soul.....	3	0	0
	£18	0	0

No., 6.

Inlisted for 2 months at Rhode Island, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Ebenez <sup>r</sup> Tomson (2 <sup>d</sup> ).....	1	4	0
Eben <sup>r</sup> Tomson (3 <sup>d</sup> ).....	1	4	0
Jabez Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	1	4	0
Church Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	1	4	0
Simeon Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	1	4	0
Isaac Waterman.....	1	4	0
Jonah Waterman.....	1	4	0
Iehabod Hatch.....	1	4	0
William Perry.....	1	4	0
Isaiah Forrest.....	1	4	0
Josiah Parris.....	1	4	0
Ezra Tomson.....	1	4	0
	£14	8	0

12 No.

Inlisted for 3 months at Bristol, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Asa Tomson.....	1	16	0
Martin Dorsin.....			
John Forrest, ½ for himself.....	9	0	
½ for Judah Wood, Jan.....	9	0	
½ for David Hatch.....	18	0	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> , went:			
½ for Jacob Soul.....	18	0	
½ for Thoni <sup>s</sup> Tomson, Sen.....	18	0	

Jabez Hall, ½ for himself.....	9	0
½ for Sam <sup>l</sup> S. Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	18	0
½ for John Waterman, Jan.....	9	0
Gannal <sup>t</sup> Bryt wet, ½ for himself.....	18	0
½ for Stephen Bryt.....	18	0
Elijah Leach went, ½ for himself.....	18	0
½ for Oliver Waterman.....	18	0
Isaac Drew went:		
½ for John Tilson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	18	0
½ for Benja Cartee.....	18	0

£12 12 0

No., 8, of which 7 draws pay.

Inlisted for 2 months at Bristol In Apr<sup>l</sup> & May, 1777.

	£	s.	d.
Capt. Jesse Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	1	4	0
Liev <sup>t</sup> . Josiah Tomson.....	1	4	0
Ephraim Tinkh.....	1	4	0
Isaiah Tinkham.....	1	4	0
Solomon Ingle.....	1	4	0
Benjn. Bozw <sup>th</sup> .....	1	4	0
Ephraim Samson.....	1	4	0

£8 8 0

No., 7.

A List of Soldiers that went to Bristol or Warren upon the alarm, Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Liev <sup>t</sup> . Judah Wood.....	0	6	0
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Eben <sup>r</sup> Tomson (2 <sup>d</sup> ).....	0	6	0
Serg <sup>t</sup> . Sam <sup>l</sup> S. Sturtev <sup>t</sup> .....	0	6	0
Corpl. Eben <sup>r</sup> Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Oliver Holmes.....	0	6	0
David Briggs.....	0	6	0
William Perry.....	0	6	0
Church Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	0	6	0
John Bozworth.....	0	6	0
Benja Cortis.....	0	6	0
John Waterman (2 <sup>d</sup> ).....	0	6	0
Jacob Soul.....	0	6	0
Isaac Tomson.....	0	6	0
Thomas Drew.....	0	6	0
John Drew.....	0	6	0
Timothy Wood.....	0	6	0
Adam Tomson.....	0	6	0
Iehabod Tomson.....	0	6	0
Nathan Perkins.....	0	6	0
William Waterman.....	0	6	0
John Leach, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Obadiah Lyon.....	0	6	0
Thomas Tomson.....	0	6	0
Hosea Danbar.....	0	6	0
Peter Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Nathan Tomson.....	0	6	0
John Tilson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Iehabod Hatch.....	0	6	0
Josiah Parris.....	0	6	0
Edward Seares.....	0	6	0
Holmes Seares.....	0	6	0
Benjun. Parris.....	0	6	0
Thomas Fuller.....	0	6	0
Levi <sup>l</sup> Barns.....	0	6	0
Simeon Startev <sup>t</sup> .....	0	6	0
Elisha Waterman.....	0	6	0
Isaac Waterman.....	0	6	0
Ephraim Tinkham.....	0	6	0
Barnabus Briggs, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Isaiah Forrest.....	0	6	0
Daniel Tomson.....	0	6	0
Solomon Ingle.....	0	6	0
David Hatch.....	0	6	0
Ephraim Samson.....	0	6	0
Micah Allen.....	0	6	0
Isaac Drew.....	0	6	0
Gideon Soul.....	0	6	0
Stephen Bryaot.....	0	6	0
John Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> .....	0	6	0
Noah Tomson.....	0	6	0
Zadock Tomson.....	0	6	0

£15 6 0

51.



A List of Soldiers Inlisted for Quebec for 5 months, July, 1776, and acco<sup>t</sup> by whome they were hired :

	£	s.	d.
Jacob Chipmun, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself.....	1	7	6
hired by Amasa Tomson.....	19	10	
hired by John Briggs.....	9	11	
hired by Barnabus Briggs.....	13	3	
hired by Josep Perry.....	9	11	
hired by Obadiah Lyon.....	16	4	
hired by James Faunce.....	13	3	

£5 10 0

James Wade went hired :

hired by Joseph Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	7	6
hired by Hosea Dunbar $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	7	6
hired by Nathan Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	7	6
hired by Ephraim Fuller $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	7	6

Joseph Tomson went :

hired by Lem <sup>u</sup> Burns $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	7	6
hired by Benjn. Dunbar $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9
hired by Barnabus Briggs, Jun <sup>r</sup> , $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9
hired by Ichabod Bozworth $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9
Ditto by John Bozworth $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9
Ditto by Thomas Fuller $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9
hired by Benja Cortis $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	0	13	9

£16 10 0

Inlisted into the Continental army for 5 months, to go to New York, in 1776 :

	£	s.	d.
Seth Waterman went :			
hired by William Waterman $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
hired by John Leach, Jun <sup>r</sup> , $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
Asa Beureo went wholly for himself.....	4	15	0
Seth Sturtevant went :			
hired by William Waterman $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
hired by Zadock Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
James Harlow, Jun <sup>r</sup> , of Plymton, went :			
hired by Adam Tomson.....	4	15	0
Chipmun Fuller went :			
hired by Isaac Tomson.....	4	15	0
Caleb Cushman went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself.....	2	7	6
hired by Dene <sup>u</sup> Jacob Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
Zadock Fuller went :			
hired by the Revd. Mr. Briggs $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
hired by Judab Wood for his son, Tim, $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
Eli Bozworth went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself.....	1	3	9
hired by John Tomson (3 <sup>d</sup> ) one-quarter.....	1	3	9
hired by Ichabod Hutch $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	3	9
Silvanus Sanson went $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself.....	2	7	6
hired half by Noah Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6

Abner Rickard, of Plympton, went :

hired by Peter Tomson, Jun <sup>r</sup> , $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
hired by Peter Tomson, Sen <sup>r</sup> , $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	3	9
hired by Giles Leach $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	1	3	9
Isaiah Tinkham went, $\frac{1}{2}$ for himself.....	2	7	6
hired by William Perry $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6

Joseph Bryant, of Plymton, went :

hired by Noub Tomson $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6
hired by John Standish $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	2	7	6

£52 5 0

Halifax has the oldest militia company in the State. It was chartered by John Hancock in 1792. In 1812 this company was commanded by Capt. Asa Thompson, familiarly known as the "tall captain," who was six feet and six inches in height. This organization promptly responded to President Lincoln's call for troops in April, 1861, and was complimented by the Boston press.

The following soldiers from this town lost their lives during the war of the Rebellion :

Martin S. Morse.  
James D. Fuller.  
Z. L. P. Britton.  
William H. Fullor.  
F. E. Fuller.  
H. W. Cornish.  
H. P. Bosworth.  
John Wood.  
B. F. Durgin.  
Edward Bishop.  
N. B. Bishop.  
Lewis S. Wade.

Edward A. Richmond.  
J. S. W. Richmond.  
C. W. Soule.  
Lorenzo A. Tower.  
James A. Lyon.  
Joseph L. Melton.  
Joseph F. Bourne.  
A. T. Bryant.  
O. E. Bryant.  
George Drew.  
Cyrus Thompson.  
Luther Hayward.

Halifax erected a granite monument at an expense of one thousand dollars, on the square in front of the Congregational Church, in honor of her soldiers. It bears the inscription, "Our Patriot Soldiers."

There are two churches in Halifax,—Congregational and Baptist.

# HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Marshfield, together with Duxbury, its adjoining town on the south, shares with Plymouth the interest which attaches to the home of the Pilgrims. Its fertile lands and broad marshes early attracted the attention of the first settlers, and were eagerly sought for homesteads and farms. Watered by North River on its northerly border, by South River in its central section, and by Green's Harbor River in its southerly, its territory was admirably adapted to those agricultural pursuits which were the chief support of the Pilgrims. The township, slightly increased in size since its original incorporation, covers an area of about twenty-five square miles, and is bounded easterly by the ocean and the town of Duxbury, southerly by Duxbury and Pembroke, westerly by Duxbury, Pembroke, and the North River, and northerly by the North River and the ocean. Not long after the landing at Plymouth, in 1620, all fear of the Indians in the immediate neighborhood was dissipated by the treaty with Massasoit, and by the amicable disposition manifested by that noble chief, and the inherent fondness of Englishmen for landed possessions showed itself in a desire for a more extended ownership of the soil than the limited territory round the harbor of Plymouth could furnish. Consequently, as early probably as 1627, removals began to be made to Plympton and Duxbury, and not long after to Marshfield. The first reference to a settlement in the town is to be found in the records of the First Church of Plymouth, of which the following is a copy, under date of 1632:

"But, to touch this sad matter of the church's parting, as hath been said, and to handle things together that fell out afterwards to prevent any further scattering from the place of the town of Plymouth and weakening of the same, it was thought best to give out some good farms to special persons that would promise to live at Plymouth and likely to be helpful to the church or commonwealth; and so to tie the lands to Plymouth as farms for the same, and there they might keep their cattle, and tilling by some servants, and retain their dwellings here; and so some special lands were granted at a place usually called Green's Harbour, where no allotments had been in the former division, a place very well meadowed, and

fit to keep and rear cattle; good store; but, alas! this remedy proved worse than the disease, for within few years those that had got footing there sent themselves away partly by force and partly by meeting, the rest with importunity and pleas of necessity, for as they must either suffer them to go, or live in continued opposition and contention, and others still, as they conceived themselves straightened or to want accommodation, broke away under one pretense or other, thinking their own continued necessity and the example of others a warrant sufficient for them, and this I fear will be the ruin of New England,—at least of the churches of God there,—and provoke the Lord's displeasure against them.

"This church at Marshfield, above called Green's Harbour, was again and afterwards carried on by the help and assistance under God of Mr. Edward Winslow, who at the first secured several Welsh gentlemen of good note thither, with Mr. Blinman, a godly, able minister, who unanimously joined together in holy fellowship, or at least were in a likely way thereunto. But some dissension fell amongst them, which caused the parting not long after, and so the hope of a godly society as to them was frustrated. Not long after, those that went from Plymouth with that godly gentleman, Mr. William Thomas, keeping up a communion, it pleased the Lord to send unto them a suitable and able preacher of the gospel named Mr. Edward Buckley, who was chosen their pastor and officiated in that place very profitably divers years, but at last he left them and went to a place called Concord in the Government of the Massachusetts, and a considerable time after the Lord raised up and sent another faithful servant of his, who proved able and well fitted for the work of the ministry, Mr. Samuel Arnold by name. He remained with them for their special comfort in the work of the ministry."

In the margin of the record the following words are written:

"In the beginning of the church of Marshfield was the second church of God that issued out from the church of Plymouth."

The first reference in the Plymouth Colony records to Marshfield is in the shape of an order passed at a general court July 1, 1633, as follows:

"That unless Mr. Gilson, John Shaw, and the rest that undertooke the cutting of the passage between Green's Harbour and the bay, finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to covenant, they be amerced in ten pounds; but if any of them will doe it, the fine be exacted of the rest and they paid for their labour."

On the 3d of January, 1636, it was ordered by the court that "the cut at Green's Harbor for a boat passage shall be made eighteen foot wide and six foot

deep, and for the manner how the same shall be done for the better ordering thereof, it is referred to the Governor and assistants with the help of Johu Winslow, Jonathan Brewster, John Barnes, and Christopher Wadsworth, as well to proportion every man equally to the charge thereof, as also to order men that shall work thereat, that ten men may work together there at once, and that the Governor, or whom he shall appoint, shall oversee the same that it may be well performed."

These extracts have been variously construed, some believing that the passage was cut into the ocean, and others into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay, and thus great uncertainty has existed concerning the original character of Green's Harbor River. This river, which undoubtedly derived its name from some person by the name of Green, perhaps Richard Green, who was a resident at Plymouth before 1630, or Joseph, who appears to have owned lands either in Duxbury or Marshfield as early as 1640, undoubtedly ran by a natural outlet into the sea. It is not at all probable that, after finding its way from its source within the precincts of West Duxbury to the sand hills of the shore, it meandered through a wide tract of marsh before it reached salt water in Duxbury Bay, nor is it at all probable, if it had such an outlet, that the General Court would have interested itself in opening a new passage to the open ocean. Such a passage would have rendered no service to the colony, as at that early period no demands of navigation existed for means of communication by water with any other place than Plymouth; nor again, is it probable that three months would have been allowed by the court for the completion of a passage to the sea through a narrow beach, which six men could have accomplished in as many days. And further than this the names Green's Harbor and Green's Harbor River seem to indicate plainly enough that such a harbor existed as must have been reached from the sea and not across the marshes from the more inland waters of Plymouth or Duxbury Bay. On the other hand it is reasonable to suppose that, when members of the colony established farms in Marshfield, the General Court would wish to furnish the easiest and safest means of communication. The extract from the church records already quoted shows that at first these farms were appurtenant to homesteads in Plymouth, and that they were expected to be carried on by servants while their owners continued to dwell in the old town. Such a state of things required the shortest and safest route for personal transportation, and, what was more important, an easy conveyance by boat for all kinds of freight. The roads were rough and crooked, and

horses were scarce, and by the way of the fords, across the intervening streams the distance to Green's Harbor must have been fifteen miles, while that by water through the new passage could not have been more than seven.

As nearly as can be ascertained the original outlet was a little north of Cut Island. An indentation in the marsh suggests the probable spot where it was situated. The state of things resulting from the construction of the new passage continued until 1806, the outlet to the ocean permitting the passage of vessels, and the new passage enabling boats to pass and repass at high water across the marshes to the waters of Plymouth Bay. It is probable that the new passage gradually fell into decay and failed to drain, as it had at first done, and as various natural ditches had done before it was built, and in 1806 various proprietors of the marsh petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation permitting them to build a canal from Green's Harbor to Duxbury Bay. On the 11th of February, 1807, the following act was passed, providing,—

"SECT. 1. That Isaac Winslow, Luke Wadsworth, Judah Thomas, and Benjamin White, proprietors in Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, together with their associates, and such others as may hereafter associate with them, and their heirs and successors, shall be a corporation by the name of Green's Harbor Canal Company, with all the powers and privileges incident to similar corporations, for the purpose of draining the stagnant water on Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, and for better improving said Marsh by erecting dikes or removing bars of sand, rocks, or other obstructions that oppose the draining of said marsh; for digging a canal or canals for said water to pass into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay; and building a bridge or bridges across said canal or canals, if the same should intersect any private or public highway, and by the name aforesaid may sue or be sued, and do and suffer whatever other similar bodies politic may or ought to do and suffer.

"SECT. 2. And be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace in the county of Plymouth, do, and he is hereby empowered and directed upon application in writing from every five or more of said Proprietors, to issue his warrant to one of the Proprietors aforesaid, requiring him to notify and warn a meeting of said Proprietors at such time and place as he shall think most convenient, the purposes to be expressed in said warrant, by posting up copies of said warrant with the notification thereon at the south meeting-house in the town of Marshfield seven days at least before the time of holding said meeting; and the said Proprietors, when legally assembled as aforesaid, shall have power to choose a clerk, committee or committees, assessors, collector or collectors of taxes, and treasurer; so shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in them, and continue to serve until others are chosen and sworn in their places, which may be annually; which officers, chosen and sworn as aforesaid, shall have the same power to perform, execute, and carry any vote or order of said corporation into full effect as town officers of like description have by law. And said corporation shall at their first meeting agree and determine upon the method of calling future meetings; and each Pro-



prietor-half vote according to the number of shares he holds in said corporation, Provided no one Proprietor shall be allowed more than five votes; and said corporation shall at their first meeting, or at any other meeting legally called for that purpose, have power to vote and raise monies for all expenses that have arisen or may arise in draining the marsh aforesaid, or better improvement of the same, including the making of canals, erecting dikes, removing dams and bars of sand, building a bridge or bridges across said canal, purchasing lands necessary to carry the object of said corporation into effect, as likewise paying the damages individuals may sustain by reason of the erection of the dikes or digging the canals aforesaid, and all monies voted and raised aforesaid shall be assessed on each Proprietor in the marsh aforesaid, in proportion to the number of acres or value thereof, he or she may own in said marsh; and if any Proprietor shall neglect or refuse to pay the sum or sums assessed upon him or her as aforesaid, after sixty days notice, so much of his or her marshland, aforesaid, shall be sold as will be sufficient to pay the same with legal costs, in the same manner as non-resident proprietors' land in the Commonwealth are sold to pay taxes.

"SECT. 3. And be it further enacted, That said Corporation shall have full power to purchase and hold any real estate, not exceeding fifty acres, that may be necessary to carry their designs into effect; and said Corporation shall be holden to pay all damages which shall arise to any person through whose land said canal or canals shall be dug, or on whose land said dikes shall be erected; when it cannot be obtained by voluntary agreement, said damages to be estimated by a Committee appointed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in the County of Plymouth, saving to either party a right of trial by jury, according to the law which makes provision for the recovery of damages happening by the laying out of public highways."

On the 16th of March, 1831, it was enacted,—

"That the act, entitled 'an act to establish a Corporation for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh, in the town of Marshfield,' be and the same is hereby limited to, and shall expire on, the first day of April, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, provided, however, that said corporation shall be, and hereby is continued a body corporate for the term of three years from and after said first day of April, for the purpose of prosecuting and defending all suits which now are or may hereafter be instituted by and against said corporation, and for enabling said corporation gradually to settle and close their concerns, but not for the purpose of continuing the business for which said corporation was originally established, and provided, also, that this act be accepted and ratified by said corporation, at a legal meeting for that purpose duly convened."

Under the act of 1807 a canal was dug through the marsh, and it is apparent that a divided outlet so diminished the force of the water at the old mouth as to gradually close it. At high water the backing up of the river caused by the incoming tide resulted in a quite extended basin, separated by only a narrow strip of beach from the open sea. In 1810 some sportsmen at the top of a high tide shoveled away the sand across the strip, and the incoming and out-flowing tide soon cut the passage which the last generation has known at the southerly end of Branches Island. This is believed by the writer to be the cor-

rect history of a locality, concerning which tradition has handed down various statements and theories.

The recent history of this river, covering the erection of a dike and highway across it to the island on the northerly side, is worthy of mention in this narrative. Along its borders were situated, according to an authentic survey, fourteen hundred and fifty acres of marsh, only a small portion of which yielded any income. In 1870 some of the marsh owners, believing that by the erection of a dike these marshes might be reclaimed and converted into valuable tillage land, applied to the harbor commissioners for the requisite permission, and an engineer of the board was sent to examine the locality and report on its feasibility and on the probable damage to the navigation of Green's Harbor. In 1871 the Board of Harbor Commissioners reported to the Legislature that whatever damages might be inflicted on the harbor by a dike would be more than compensated for by the contribution to the agricultural wealth of the town, and recommended that a dike might be permitted to be built. On the basis of this report a petition to the Legislature was referred to the committee on agriculture, whose report, favorable to the dike, was referred to the committee on harbors, and finally reported by them and enacted as follows:

"SECT. 1. The proprietors of Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield are authorized to erect a dam and dikes across Green's Harbor River at or near and not above Turkey Point, so called, with one or more sluice-ways and gates, for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh and improving the same and preventing flowage from the sea; said dam, dikes, and improvements to be made under the authority of commissioners to be appointed in the manner provided in the 118th chapter of the General Statutes, with all the powers and subject to all the duties required or allowed by said chapter; provided that not more than twenty of the proprietors shall be required to petition the Superior Court for the appointment of said commissioners; and it shall be the duty of said commissioners to construct fish-ways on said dam if required, and in the manner required by the commissioners of fisheries of the commonwealth, and to make return of the same to said court; of all which proceedings said court shall have jurisdiction as fully as if provided in said chapter.

"SECT. 2. For the purpose of cultivating and improving said marsh, maintaining said dam, and repairing the gates, sluice-ways, and other improvements, and the removal of any obstructions in the channels of said marsh which may thereafter accumulate, and for conducting the fisheries at and about said dam, which may have been introduced by them, the said proprietors may manage their affairs as proprietors of general fields, and as such shall have all the powers and be subject to all the duties and liabilities conferred and imposed on the proprietors of general fields by the 67th chapter of the General Statutes, and may include in their acts the introduction and propagation of herrings, alewives, and other fishes.

"SECT. 3. The county commissioners of the county of Plymouth, in the execution of the powers granted them by chapter 26 of the laws of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-one,

shall have authority to contract with the commissioners, who may be appointed by the Supreme Court for the erection of a highway, bridge, and dam without a draw, at the joint expense of the town of Marshfield and the county of Plymouth, and of said proprietors, or any of them; provided, however, that said dam, bridge, and highway, whether located separately or together, shall be subject to the provisions of section 4 of chapter 149 of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six.

"SECT. 4. Should shoaling take place above the level of mean low water in the channel of Green's Harbor River, and its approaches below the dam and dikes, in consequence of the construction of said dam and dikes, said shoaling shall be removed by the proprietors of Green's Harbor marsh under the direction and to the acceptance of the board of harbor commissioners. And if the proprietors of said marsh shall fail to remove said obstructions from six months after due notice from said commissioners, then said commissioners shall cause said obstructions to be removed at the expense of the proprietors of said marsh, and said proprietors shall be liable to the Commonwealth for the same in an action of contract, and the negotiation of any party or parties shall not defeat the same."

Under the provisions of chapter 148 of the General Statutes it was judicially decided "that the proposed improvement was for the general advantage of the proprietors;" and the Superior Court ordered the work to be done, and appointed as commissioners Clemens Herschel, Paul Hill, and Franklin Kent. Under their direction the dike was completed in 1872 at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars, which was assessed on the marsh owners. Subsequently the town of Marshfield laid out and built a townway across the dike at a cost to the town of \$2832.25. In the mean time, under authority given by an act of the Legislature passed in 1870, the county commissioners had laid out a highway to cross the river at a point below the dike by means of a bridge with a draw. After the construction of the townway across the dike a hearing was had before the county commissioners on a petition to discontinue the laying out of the highway, which resulted in a rejection of the petition. The Legislature, however, subsequently repealed the act, authorizing the commissioners to build a bridge, and thus put an effectual stop to any further proceedings in the construction of the highway.

By a considerable number of the inhabitants of Marshfield the alleged shoaling of the river is claimed to have inflicted a serious injury, and in 1877 T. B. Blackman and others petitioned the Legislature to take measures to remove obstructions in the harbor, and presented to the committee on harbors a bill to abolish the dike. This bill was reported by the committee, and referred to the judiciary committee, who reported that it ought not to pass, on the ground of its unconstitutional feature of impairing the obligation of contracts. The adverse report of the judiciary committee was accepted, and a bill was enacted, reported by them, "that the Supreme Court, sitting

as a court of equity, shall have full jurisdiction to hear and determine the rights of all parties under chapter 303 of the acts of 1871 (the dike act), and to enforce the provisions of said act." This bill further provided that the attorney-general, upon the petition or requirement of the harbor commissioners, is hereby authorized and directed to bring in the name and behalf of the commonwealth a bill in equity or other proper process to compel any and all parties liable under said act so to do, to remove the shoaling or other obstructions in the channel of Green's Harbor River." In 1878 it was further resolved by the Legislature "that there be allowed and paid out of the treasury a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars to be expended for the purpose of enforcing the provisions of the act of 1871 (the dike act)." The bill in equity was duly brought, and on a demurrer filed by the defendants arguments have been had, and pending the decision of the court on the demurrer no answers have been filed. Such is a hasty sketch of an enterprise and the controversy attending it which have excited deep interest in the town, and divided by a decisive line the opinions and sympathies of its people.

Who were the first occupants of land in Marshfield it is difficult to say. Whoever they were they were not absolute settlers, some of them having occupancy merely for a year, for the purpose of mowing the land, and others, as has been already stated in the extract from the church records, holding farms appurtenant to their homes in Plymouth. The first reference in the records to any grant of land is under date of Jan. 6, 1636, stating that grants of land at Eel River to Josiah and Kenelm Winslow were made void upon grants made to them at Green's Harbor. The grant to Josiah Winslow at Green's Harbor was of one hundred acres, made Dec. 4, 1637, and that to Kenelm was of land adjoining, made March 5, 1637/8. On the 20th of March, 1636/7, John and Josiah Winslow were permitted to mow the grass for that year on Great Wood Island, at Green's Harbor. On the 4th of December, 1637, one hundred acres were granted to Thomas Bourne, and at the same date it is entered in the records that

"Mr. Edward Winslow having formerly a grant of divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green Harbor's Neck (alias) Carsewell, the said grant was confirmed together with all and singular the upland upon the said neck & severall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr. Thomas Prenee & Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the government, viz., westward upon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence, with a small ridge of hills, to the great marsh on Greene Harbor's River, according to severall marks by them made, & caused to be made, eastward abutting upon or neere the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes



on either side the same, which lands so bounden are given & confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns forever."

On the 1st of January, 1637/8, it was recorded that

"whereas certain freemen of Scituate, viz., Mr. Timothy Hatherley, Mr. John Lathrop, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, James Cudworth, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, Isaac Rohiuseu, George Kenrick, Henry Rowley, Samuel Fuller, John Cooper, Bernard Lombard, George Lewis, and Humphrey Turner have complained that they have such small proportions of lands there allotted them that they cannot subsist upon them, the court of assistants have this day granted them all that upland and neck of land lying between the North and South Rivers, and all the meadow ground between the said rivers from the North River to the Beaver Pond, and all along by the North River side and to hold the breadth from the South River trey or passage by a straight line to the North River so far up into the land as it shall be marked and set forth unto them. Always provided and upon condition that they make a township there, and inhabit upon the said lands and that all differences betwixt them and Mr. Vassall or others of Scituate be composed and ended before the next court, or if any do then remain that they be referred to the consideration of the Governor and assistants that their removal from Scituate may be without offense. And also provided and upon condition that whereas a proportion of two or three hundred acres of the lands abovesaid should have been granted to Mr. Vassall upon condition he should have erected a ferry to transport men and cattle over the North River at these rates, viz., for a man a penny, for a horse four pence, and for every beast four pence; and to make causes or passages through the marshes on both sides the said ferry both for man and beast to pass by which he was willing to do and to answer all damages which might happen in default thereof; and the court in their judgments did conceive it more expedient to prefer the necessities of a number before one private person. That the said freemen of Scituate above named do so erect a ferry over the North River to transport men and beasts at the rates abovesaid, and make such passages on both sides through the marshes to the ferry and provide a sufficient man to attend the same, that may answer all damages which may happen through his neglect thereof, or else the grant abovesaid to be void."

The conditions of this grant were not acceptable to the applicants, and consequently the grant became void. The ferry, however, was provided for, as the following entry shows under date of April 2, 1638:

"Two hundred acres of upland and a competency of meadow lands to be laid to it are granted to Mr. William Vassall to keep a ferry over the North (River) where the old Indian ferry was, and to transport men and beasts at these rates, viz., for a man one penny, and for a beast four pence, a horse and his rider four pence, and to make the way passable for man and beast through the marshes on both sides the river at his own charges, and to keep them in repair from time to time, and Captain Standish and Mr. Alden are appointed to set the lands forth for him."

This ferry at a later day was called Doggett's ferry, and was situated where Little's bridge, built in 1825, now spans the river. In 1638 another ferry was ordered by the court to be established near the mouth of the North River, and Jonathan Brewster was its first ferryman. This ferry, which in later days was

called White's ferry, was sold by Mr. Brewster in 1641 for sixty pounds to Messrs. Barker and Howell, and was afterwards kept by Ralph Chapman, who applied to the court for a release on the ground that the ferry would bring him to poverty. He was excused by the court "except on special occasions as bringing over the magistrates who dwell there." Still another ferry was established before 1645, where Union bridge, which was built in 1801, is situated, and the last keeper of this ferry before the construction of the bridge was John Tolman.

On the 2d of July, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted to Jonathan Brewster "lying on the west side of the mouth of the South River, and on the south side of the North River, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Capt. Standish and Mr. John Alden, and likewise a piece of meadow there to be laid forth for him upon their report to the Court when they have viewed the same, which by order of the Court was by Captain Standish and Mr. Alden laid forth for him, and have allowed him all the meadow land that lieth in and about the said lauds upon the said North and South Rivers for meadowing to the said farm." This land was where White's ferry was established, first kept by Mr. Brewster. On the same day three hundred acres of uplands were granted to Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. John Alden "lying on the north side of the South River, the breadth whereof to begin at the easterly side of the Beaver Pond (the said pond being included) unto the westerly side of the little brook next Scituate path, on the South River, and to range in length upon a northwest line on both sides, up into the land, and all that tract of meadow lying within or at the end of the foresaid mentioned breadth." On the 7th of August, in the same year, "one hundred and twenty acres of land were granted to Mr. Comfort Starr lying betwixt the North River and the South River, and such part of it to be meadow as shall be thought meet and convenient, and to be viewed and laid forth by Mr. Edward Winslow, Capt. Standish, and Mr. Alden, which were accordingly laid forth and rangeth west southwest in length and south southeast in breadth, and butteth upon the South River." On the 3d of September, in the same year, twenty acres of land were granted to Robert Carver "lying on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River, and a garden place upon Stony River near Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Mr. Collyer. Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett (which lands are laid forth on the northeast side of Francis Godfrey, and upon the same points of the compass that his are."



Francis Godfrey was also granted twenty acres on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River and a garden place at Stony River. On the 1st of October, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted "to Lieutenant William Holmes, lying at the North River, next to the lands lately granted to Mr. Jonathan Brewster, ranging in breadth west southwest, and in length north and northwest, with a parcel of marsh ground lying to it and bounded as followeth: upon the east side from his marked tree of his upland, over the creek next his house, and so right in the same range of his upland, and on the west side from the upland, the marked tree being the bounds, and from the marked tree east to the creek, and so by the turning of the creek to the west end of the Pine Island in the marsh, and so to follow the said creek to meet with his east range in the meadow and marsh." On the 7th of January, 1638/9, Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett were appointed to lay forth Robert Mendlove's and John Carew's land, and on the same date an island lying at Green's Harbor was granted to Mr. William Bradford, and another island at the same place, called Spectacle Island, was granted to Mr. John Howland. At the same date it is entered in the records that "whereas a part of the marsh ground lying by Spectacle Island, on the south side, was granted to Mr. Thomas Prince, to be meadow belonging to Mr. Allerton's farm; the said Mr. Prince hath relinquished the same to Mr. John Howland, provided he be allowed meadowing elsewhere in lieu thereof."

On the 3d of March it is recorded that—

"WHEREAS, there is a controversy betwixt Green's Harbor and Duxbury about the lands between the fresh of Green's Harbor River and the South River, it is ordered and granted by the Court of Freemen to Mr. Edward Winslow and the rest of the neighborhood of Green's Harbor, a competent portion of uplands and meadow betwixt the said rivers for a farm for a minister, and one other competent portion of land near unto the said lot for the minister, either for Nehemiah Smith or some other, as the said inhabitants of Green's Harbor shall please in. And whereas, Mr. Thomas Prince hath a portion of land there granted to him for a farm, it is ordered also that those that view the foresaid lands shall likewise view Mr. Prince's lands, and if they find it not competent for a farm, that they shall add thereto such further portion of lands of those that lie next it as shall be thought competent.

This grant of ministerial land is important as showing what neither the church records nor tradition suggest, that before the ministry of Mr. Richard Blenman, Nehemiah Smith must for a longer or shorter time have officiated as pastor. On the 6th of April, 1640, fifty acres of land were granted to Daniel Cole "lying next William Bassett, beyond the South River, if there will be spare lands left on either side

his lot when Mr. Kemp's land is laid forth there, and to be done by Mr. Collyer, Jonathan Brewster & William Bassett, which is accordingly laid forth from the marked tree of William Bassett, the island or neck of land lying in the marsh on the south side of the said tree and the meadow land lying afore the said island, five acres in breadth, beginning at the hummock where William Bassett leaves to the head of a cove on the west side the said island." On the same day one hundred acres were granted to William Bassett between the lands of Daniel Cole and Comfort Starr; fifty acres to Francis Sprague, on the North River, above the lands of Jonathan Brewster; fifty acres to John Maynard, on the north side of the lands of Comfort Starr; one hundred acres to Constant and Thomas Southworth at the North River, "from Mr. Vassall's range, in breadth east and by north along the said North River to a marked tree upon the foresaid range;" fifty acres of upland to Joseph Rogers, "from the aforesaid marked tree in breadth east and by north to another marked tree upon the same range, near to a certain creek that runneth up southward, provided that the small quantity of overplus upland lying betwixt the said Constant, Thomas, and Joseph be equally divided amongst them three, the said creek being the bounds of it; as also the marsh ground or meadow lying upon the north side of the said uplands to be equally divided as it lieth afore the said lands to each severally by equal proportion, with a little hummock of upland lying in the said marsh, with the meadow land about it, to each of them jointly;" and also fifty acres of upland to John Rogers, "from the aforesaid creek running in length southwest and in breadth southeast to a certain marked tree upon the said range (Vassall's), with the one-half of the marsh land abutting upon the aforesaid upland, together with a small hummock of upland lying in the foresaid marsh, which lands lie next to the lands granted to Francis Cooke and John Cooke."

On the 5th of October, 1640, two hundred acres of upland were granted to Francis and John Cooke, being all that parcel "lying betwixt the lands of William Holmes and the lands of John Rogers, containing two hundred and twelve acres, be it more or less, with the meadow lying before the said upland, with the one-half of the meadow lying before or any way bounding upon the upland of John Rogers; and whereas William Holmes hath part of his meadow lands lying before part of the said upland so granted to Francis and John, we have also laid unto them, the said Francis and John, the meadow or marsh lying between the said William Holmes, his meadow or

marsh ground, and the said North River." On the 30th of November, 1640, it was concluded by the court "that all that tract of marsh meadow lying at Green's Harbor Marsh, from Turkey Point to the wall Mr. Thomas hath made in the said marsh on the north side of Mr. Edward Winslow's land, and so down to the Great River, shall be reserved for meadow ground to the town of Plymouth." On the same day six acres of marsh meadow were granted to Love Brewster against a tract of upland previously granted to him on the south side of Green's Harbor. On the same day the following order was passed by the court:

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Scituate are greatly straitened for lands, and there is a necessity that they should be enlarged, and that at the North River, where they desire to have supply of their wants, there are five hundred acres and upwards granted already to divers persons of Plymouth and Duxbury, the Court doth grant (that those persons to whom the said lands are granted having their several grants laid forth unto them) that the said inhabitants of Scituate shall have two miles in length from the end of the said grants up the said North River and a mile in breadth (if it be there to be had when the foresaid grants are laid forth), and if not, then to abate of that proportion; and that Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Edward Foster, and Humphry Turner shall dispose the said lands to such persons of Scituate as they shall think fit to be supplied."

The land contained in the last grant is what has been ever since called the "Two Miles," and was made by the grant a part of Scituate. It extended from what is now the Pembroke line a mile deep along the river to the old "Ford Farm." Among its earliest settlers were Robert Sprout, Thomas Rose, Richard Sylvester, and members of the Hatch family. To complete the history of this territory, in 1778 its inhabitants petitioned the General Court to be annexed to Marshfield. The town of Scituate consented with a condition, which was not accepted by the petitioners, that they should release all their right, title, and interest in the common lands of the town, and pay their share of the town debt and of taxes previously assessed. In 1786 another movement in favor of annexation resulted in failure; but on the 10th of March, 1788, the following bill was passed by the General Court, with the approval of the petitioners:

"Whereas, it appears to this Court convenient and reasonable that the said Two Mile should be set off from the town of Scituate, and annexed to the town of Marshfield, be it therefore enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the territory belonging to the town of Scituate, commonly called the Two Mile, bounded westwardly by the north river (so called), southwardly by the town of Pembroke, and northwardly and eastwardly by the town of Marshfield, together with the inhabitants thereon, be and they are hereby separated from said town of Scituate and annexed to the town of Marshfield, and shall forever after be considered as a part of and belong-

ing to the said town of Marshfield, provided that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile be still held obliged to pay their proportion of all the taxes which have been already laid on the town of Scituate; that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile shall be still held obliged to pay their ratable proportion of all debts due from the said town of Scituate to individuals, and which were contracted previously to the 31st day of January, in the year of our Lord, 1787, in the same manner as if they had not been set off from the town of Scituate, in case the same shall be apportioned by the assessors of the town of Scituate, on the polls and estates of the said territory called the Two Mile, according to law, within two years after the passing of this act, and that the said inhabitants be excepted from paying any part of the debts contracted by the town of Marshfield previously to the passing of this act; provided, also, that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile relinquish all their right, title, and interest in and to the common lands of the town of Scituate; and that the said inhabitants shall not be included or charged in any future tax for maintaining the poor of the town of Scituate. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in all future taxes granted by this Commonwealth and assessed on the present valuation the sum of five shillings and sixpence on each thousand pounds be taken from the town of Scituate and added to the town of Marshfield."

On the 7th of January, 1640/1, the General Court "granted unto William Thomas, gentleman, all those lands laid out by Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. John Alden, and Mr. William Collyer, viz., all that whole neck of upland, with all the points extending themselves into any the marshes before the same, from the upper end of the great fresh marsh, called Green's Harbor River Marsh, southward, and from Green's Harbor Freshett, east and by south, as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow, John Alden, and William Collyer, to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting upon Carswell Marsh, near the highway leading betwixt Duxbury and Carswell, the easterly side thereof, adjoining to Carswell, being the lands of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns being allowed so much upland, wood-stuff, or timber as to set and maintain a fence between Carswell Meadow or Marsh and the upland of the said William Thomas; the northerly side of the said upland hereby granted abutting upon Green's Harbor River Marsh, and from the northwest point of upland between the said Edward Winslow and William Thomas, to an island granted to the said William Thomas, before their bounds upon a straight line to Green's Harbor River, with the marsh land and meadow between that and a point of upland called the Eagle's Nest; the western bounds of the said lands abutting upon Green's Harbor Fresh Marsh aforesaid, provided and always reserved and excepted, that if any meadow be granted to any that abutteth upon the uplands hereby granted, the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns, do allow wood-stuff or timber, from convenient places of the said upland, to fence and maintain the same about the said meadows; to have and to hold, all and singular, the said lands, meadows, marshes, and premises, with all and every part and parcel thereof and their appurtenances, unto the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns forever (except the wood-stuff or timber for fencing before excepted), and to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns forever."

The lands contained in this grant to Mr. Thomas contained about fifteen hundred acres, and included the northwesterly part of the Webster farm, being bounded along the ridge, nearly in the rear of the



Phillips estate, from the lands granted to Edward Winslow, which contained about twelve hundred acres.

Up to this time Green's Harbor was simply a parish, some of its occupants of lands having houses and homes there, and others owning and cultivating farms or herding their cattle, while they retained their dwellings in Plymouth or Duxbury. About six thousand acres of land, including the two miles, or more than one-third of the present territory of Marshfield, had been granted to individual proprietors. In addition to the above, at various times before 1640, tracts of land varying in extent from fifteen to eighty acres were granted to Joseph Beadle, John Rouse, James Lindall, John Ford, Arthur Howland, William Sherman, John Phillips, Roger Chandler, Samuel Tompkins, Edmund Weston, Ralph Chapman, John Gardner, John Hardmer, Edmund Hawes, John Winslow, Stephen Traey, George Partridge, Henry Sampson, Experience Mitchell, John Paybody, Abraham Peirce, and William Tubbs. These extracts from the records show clearly enough who were the settlers and occupants of land in Marshfield before its incorporation. In later days, after the incorporation, John Adams, James Adams, Robert Waterman, Anthony Snow, John Branch, Christopher Winter, John Hewett, John Gorham, James Pitney, John Dingley, John Somers, Samuel Baker, Timothy Williamson, John Foster, John Walker, John Low, Thomas Chillingworth, Samuel Sprague, Edward Stevens, Thomas Doggett, Josiah Keen, William Shurtleff, Thomas Little, and John Jones either bought or obtained grants of lands, and may perhaps properly be called second comers.

On the 2d of March, 1640/1, it was enacted by the court "that Green's Harbor shall be a Towneship and have all the priviledges of a Towneship that other Townes have, and that it shall be called by the name of Rexhame but uow Marshfield." The termination "hame" meant simply "town," and Rexhame or Rexham was another name for Kingstown. The Indian name for the territory was Missaucatucket.

It was first called Marshfield in the records under date of March 1, 1641/2, when the entry was made that Francis West was appointed and approved constable and surveyor of highways for that town. It has been taken for granted that this name was suggested by the great extent of marshes within the boundaries of the town, to which it was applied. While of course it is possible that such may have been the case, neither history nor tradition has anything to say on the subject. It may be, however, per-

tinently asked, if the first syllable of the name had its origin in the physical characteristics of the territory, why the second syllable, "field," was added. There is nothing in the present meaning of the word "field," an inclosed piece of land, which would make it applicable, while the Saxon field, or feld, indicated an uninclosed, barren, stony district, and would have been singularly inappropriate when applied to the well-watered and fertile lands of Marshfield. The name of Marrysfield, Marysfield, Marsfield, Maesfield, and Maresfield, borne by a parish in Sussex, England, may throw some light on the subject, and may have given the name to the new town at Green's Harbor, as Plymouth, Sandwich, Barnstable, Taunton, Yarmouth, Duxbury, and other places in England furnished names for other early settlements in the Old Colony. Rev. Edward Turner, an accomplished English antiquary, says, "I am disposed to derive the name which has been gradually corrupted from Marysfield to Marsfield from its being a district early dedicated to St. Mary, as we find the ancient chapel at Nutley (a part of the Marsfield district) to have been, and as was a chantry also, which is mentioned in the ancient lists of Sussex."

But the four names, Missaucatucket, Green's Harbor, Rexham, and Marshfield, are not the only names which have been applied to this territory. When John Smith, who explored and made a chart of the Massachusetts coast in 1614, returned to England and showed his chart to Prince Charles, that prince affixed names to different localities, of which only Plymouth, Charles River, and Cape Ann have survived. The name given to the territory included within the boundaries of Marshfield was Oxford. A copy of this chart with the names suggested by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I., may be found in the first volume of Palfry's "History of New England," and besides its general interest it is valuable as setting at rest the still lingering belief that Plymouth derived its name from the Pilgrims.

Before the incorporation of the town it was "concluded and agreed betwixt Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, Jouathan Brewster, and William Bassett, and Mr. Edward Winslowe, the xxviii. day of December, 1640, that from a great rock that is flatt on the topp, called Parting Rock, shalbe the present bounds between Greene's Harbour & Duxborrow, and shall rang from thence norwest to the South River, & on the contrary South east to the payth between Scituate & Duxborrow, and from thence, the payth to devide them, to the bridg over Green's Harbour Fresh." On the 7th of June, 1642, at a General Court, it was ordered "that the bounds of Marshfield



from Green's Harbour Fresh be from thence to the trey called Poole's, provided it come not upon any part of Mr. Thomas' particular lands, and from Poole's by a line to the water side, taking only the lands of John Rowse." That the westerly bounds of Marshfield, formerly set by Captain Standish, John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, William Bassett, & Mr. Edward Winslow, "shalbe from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the South River, & from thence to the leiftennant's ground by a straight line, provided that Mr. Starr, Job Cole, Daniel Cole, William Bassett, John Maynard, &c., shall not by Marshfield men be rated or assessed to any publike changes untill they or any of them there come to inhabitt and do close with Marshfield men."

In 1683, the following entry is found in the records:

"Whereas, we whose names are underwritten are appointed by the towns of Duxbury and Marshfield to run the lines and settle the bounds between the townships of Duxbury and Marshfield, as by the records of said townships doth appear,—we have accordingly run the said lines, and settled the bounds as followeth: From the rock that is flat on the top near the house of Clement King, Northwest to the North River, and have marked several trees in the range, and about twelve or fifteen rods Northeast of Samuel Hack's house, we moved a heap of stones and from the said rock Southeast to the cartway between Samuel and Seth Arnolds, where we raised a heap of stones and from thence to Green's Harbour (fresh) the path to the bounds, and on the Eastward side of said fresh, just above where the said way goes through it, we raised a heap of stones; and from thence in a straight line to a tree of white oak with the top broken off, called poles, which said tree stands by the cartway just where an old foot-path turns out of it towards Carswell, and between the said way and from thence in a straight line to the Southwest side of Edward Bumpus' land, so called, where he formerly lived, at Duck Hill, taking in the said land, sometimes the said Edward Bumpus', to the said township of Marshfield; and these bounds aforesaid to be the bounds between the said towns of Duxbury and Marshfield for evermore. In witness whereof we have herunto set our hands the three and twentieth day of February, 1683.

"WM. PARODY.

"JOHN TRACY.

"NATHANIEL THOMAS.

"SAMUEL SPRAGUE."

A recent law, passed June 14, 1813, provided that "that part of the dividing line between the northeast corner of Duxbury and the southeast corner of Marshfield, viz., beginning at a heap of stones on the top of Duck Hill and running north 66½ east to the seashore, shall, from and after the passage of this act, be the boundary-line between the two towns, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

In connection with the incorporation of Marshfield it will not be out of place to refer to the title to its lands derived from the Indians. A large part of its territory had been occupied, in common with Plymouth

and Duxbury, by the Patuxet tribe, which had been swept away by a pestilence several years before the arrival of the Pilgrims. This part was included in the cession of lands to the English made by Massasoit, in his memorable treaty of April, 1621. The remaining part was, in 1620, claimed by Chickatabut, the chief of the Massachusetts tribe, and occupied by the Matakeesetts, who were under his control and sovereignty. The principal encampment of the Matakeesetts was in the neighborhood of the ponds in Pembroke, and the names Assinippi or Snappet, Conihassett, and Satuit or Seituata, are names which remain as their memorials. It is probable that the territory now included in Seituata, South Seituata, and Hanover was within their jurisdiction. By a law of the Plymouth Colony, no land could be taken from the Indians without purchase, and no purchase could be made without the approval of the Colony Court. Neither charter, nor patent, nor grant established any title. They merely conveyed a pre-emption right, which it was necessary to reinforce and confirm by a purchase from the natives of the soil, approved by the government of the colony. Thus, in 1653, Josias Wampatuck, the son of Chickatabut, conveyed the territory occupied by the town of Seituata, which, as it included the Two Miles now a part of Marshfield, should form a part of this narrative.

"PLYMOUTH, June, 1653.

"I, Josias Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the inhabitants of the town of Seituata, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants. The one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River, as that river goeth to the Indian Head River, upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond; from Accord Pond, by the line set by the commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions, until it met with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihassett, and as that line runs, between the town and the shores, until it cometh unto the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcel of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was sometime the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly, as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcel of land I do acknowledge to have received of the men whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction, in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Seituata as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the town of Seituata shall think meet when I am thereunto required, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand in presence of

"NATHANIEL MORTON.

"JOSIAS WAMPATUCK.

"EDMUND HAWES.

"his ☉ mark

"SAMUEL NASH.

"At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment, as above mentioned, there was a Deed brought into Court which he owned to be the deed which he gave to them whose names are

above specified for the said lands, and that he had not given them another, which deed was burnt in presence of the court.

"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary*."

The first deed was undoubtedly given before the grant of the Two Miles to Scituate was made, and the subsequent purchase of that tract rendering another conveyance necessary, it was probably thought best to include both purchases in a new deed and destroy the old one. At a later period Wampanuck conveyed the remaining part of his possessions within the present boundaries of Marshfield by the following deed :

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Josias Chicatabut alias Wampanuck, Indian Sachem, sendeth greeting :

"Know ye that I, the said Josias, for good considerations me thereunto moving, have given, granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents do bargain, sell, give, graunt, aline, and confirm and make over all my right, title, and interest in or unto all and singular the lands contained within the township of Marshfield in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth in New England in America, together with all the woods, waters, meadows, marshes, mines, and minerals, and all and singular the benefits, privileges, immunities, and profits thereunto appertaining unto my very good friend Major Josiah Winslow, in the behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants and proprietors of the aforesaid town, from me, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever, for a valuable consideration to me in hand paid, wherewith I do acknowledge myself to be fully satisfied, and for the same do acquit and set them free from all future claims and demands respecting the premises, only reserving to myself and my men free liberty of hunting with our guns (not setting traps), and also for fowling and fishing and liberty to fell now and then a tree for canoes; and for the true performance hereof and of the particulars herein me respecting, I do hereby firmly bind and oblige myself, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever. In witness whereof I have bereunto set my hand and seal this 14<sup>th</sup> day of October, A.D. 1665.

"The mark of  
"JOSIAS IO CHICATABUT  
"& a seal.

"Signed, sealed, and  
delivered in presence of  
"WAWAYANUMMA.

"The mark of  
by  
"MACHIPPO, INDIAN."

It is needless to enter into any detailed account of the early settlers within the limits of this sketch. Particulars concerning them and their families may be found in the "Memorials of Marshfield," by Miss Marcia A. Thomas, to which the reader is referred. The most distinguished of these settlers, as is well known, were the Winslows,—Edward, John, Josiah, and Kenelm, and William Thomas. Of the Winslows, Edward came in the "Mayflower" in 1620; John in the "Fortune" in 1621; Kenelm came in 1629; and Josiah came in the "White Angel" to Saco in 1631, and after a short residence in Scituate, removed into Marshfield. They were brothers, and their father, Edward Winslow, lived in Droitwich, in England,

who was the son of Kenelm, of Kempsey, and afterwards of Worcester, where he died in 1607.

Edward, the English ancestor of the Winslows, and probably the only son of Kenelm, married, it is supposed, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich, and had a son, Richard, about 1586. He married, for a second wife, in 1594, Magdalene Ollyver, and had Edward (1595), John (1597), Eleanor (1598), Kenelm (1599), Gilbert (1600), Elizabeth (1602), Magdalene (1604), and Josiah (1606). According to tradition Edward, who was the oldest son, having married in Leyden, in 1618, Elizabeth Barker, joined the Pilgrims, as a recent convert to their faith, having in his travels fallen within the sphere of their influence, and became a most important factor in their enterprise of colonization. By his first wife, who died soon after the landing, he had no children surviving infancy; and he married, in 1621, Susanna, the widow of William White, by whom he had Edward and John, before 1627; Josiah, 1628; Elizabeth, who married Robert Brooks; and George Curwin. His life in the colony was full of activity and usefulness. He was one of the exploring party which landed from the shallö on Plymouth Rock, Dec. 11–21, 1620; he submitted himself, as a hostage, in the hands of the Indians during the negotiation of the treaty with Massasoit, in 1621; in the same year he visited Massasoit, at his cabin at Pokanoket, for the purpose of exploring the country and cultivating the friendship of the great chief; in 1623 he again visited that sachem, then dangerously ill, and restored him to health; in the same year, he visited England as an agent of the colony, and, after a six months' absence, returned in the "Charity" in 1624, bringing provisions and clothing and the first stock of cattle ever in New England. In 1625 he was chosen one of the assistants of the Governor, in which office he was continued until 1633, when he was chosen Governor, and during his term of service as assistant he undertook business excursions to the Penobscot, Kennebec, and Connecticut Rivers. In 1635 he was again sent to England as an agent of both the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. In 1636 he was again chosen Governor, and for the third time in 1644. In 1643 he was chosen one of the commissioners of the United Colonies, and in 1646 undertook another embassy to England to answer the complaints of Samuel Gorton and others, who had charged the colonists with religious intolerance and persecution. As an author he enjoys the distinction with Bradford of laying in "Mourt's Relation," printed in London in 1622, the foundation of American literature. At a subsequent day he published a

narrative of the settlement and transactions of the colony of Plymouth, entitled "Good News from New England, or a Relation of Things remarkable in that Plantation," and other papers relating to Pilgrim history. In 1654 he received from Cromwell the appointment of commissioner to arbitrate and determine the value of English ships seized and detained by the king of Denmark in 1652, and in 1655 was appointed by the Protector one of three commissioners to superintend the operations of the military and naval forces sent to the Spanish West Indies under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venable. While performing the last service he died on the 8th of May, 1655, and was buried at sea with the honors of war.

John Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came to Plymouth, as has been stated, in the "Fortune" in 1621, and married, in 1627, Mary, daughter of James Chilton, who came in the "Mayflower." It is doubtful whether he ever occupied the land granted to him in Marshfield. In 1637 he removed to Boston, and there died in 1674. Kenelm Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a gentle eminence by the sea, near the extremity of a neck of land lying between Green's Harbor River and South River. He married Widow Eleanor (Newton) Adams, and had Kenelm (1635), who removed to Yarmouth; Ellen (1637), who married Samuel Baker, of Marshfield; Nathaniel (1639), who married in 1664 Faith, daughter of John Miller, of Yarmouth, and succeeded to his father's homestead; and Job (1641), who removed to Swansea. He was a prominent man in the town, representing it often in the General Court, and died in Salem in 1672. Gilbert Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came also in the "Mayflower," but returned to England after 1624, and there died in 1650. Josiah, the youngest brother, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a lawn extending from the more elevated lands of his brother Kenelm, southerly to the northern banks of Green's Harbor River. It was fortunate for Marshfield that the services of so intelligent a man were available. As town clerk for many years, he has handed down to the present generation the fullest and most satisfactory records of the early days which the writer has ever seen. Time and continued use have somewhat defaced and mutilated them, but, under a commendable vote of the town, they have been admirably copied, and, together with the later and current records, reflect the highest credit on the citizens of the town and their successive clerks. Mr. Winslow married, in 1637, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bourne, and had Elizabeth (1637), Jonathan (1638),

Mary (1640), Margaret (1641, who married John Miller), Rebeeca (1632, who married John Thatcher, of Yarmouth), Hannah (1644, who married William Crow), and John Sturtevant. He died in 1674, and was probably buried in the old burial-ground of the First Church, incorrectly called by many the Winslow burial-ground.

William Thomas, whose grant of about fifteen hundred acres has already been described, is supposed to have been born in 1573, and came from Yarmouth in the "Marye and Ann," perhaps in 1636, with a son, Nathaniel, born in 1606. He is first mentioned in the records in the proceedings of the Court of Assistants, under date of Oct. 6, 1636, where it is entered that "John Winslow hath turned over the service of Edmund Weston for two years, beginning the last of May next ensuing, to Nathaniel Thomas, in the behalf of his father, Mr. William Thomas, in consideration of ten pounds sterling, the said William being further to give the said Edward six pounds per annum and fourteen bushels of corn at the end of the said two years, and what else the said John should make good by his covenant." He seems to have been included in the list of freemen entered in the records of March 7, 1636/7, and yet his name is included in a list of eight entered Dec. 4, 1638, as having been admitted as freemen and sworn on that day. In January, 1640/1, he received his grant, and in the records of the court of the 1st of March, 1641/2, he is called of Marshfield, and on that day was chosen an assistant, to which office he was annually chosen until his death, in 1651. Mr. Thomas has been repeatedly called one of the merchant adventurers by whose aid the Pilgrims were enabled to undertake their voyage and successfully accomplish their scheme of colonization. This, however, is extremely doubtful. No list has been preserved of the adventurers of 1620, while on that of their successors, who in 1626 carried on further negotiations with the Pilgrims, it is not to be found. It is more probable that he was a Welsh gentleman, of ample means and an adventurous spirit, who shared the passion of the age for colonization, and sought new and fresh fields for activity and enterprise. In the church records of Plymouth he is spoken of as "that Godly gentleman" who went with others from Plymouth to Marshfield, and Nathaniel Morton, the secretary of the colony, says, in speaking of his death, in 1651, "This year Mr. William Thomas expired his natural life in much peace and comfort. He served in the place of magistracy divers years; he was a well-approved and well-grounded Christian, well read in the Holy Scriptures and other approved authors; and good lover and ap-



prover of godly ministers and good Christians, and one that had a sincere desire to promote the common good both of church and State." He died of consumption, and was honorably buried at Marshfield. His gravestone still standing in the old burial-ground bears the following inscription :

"Here Lyes What Remains  
of William Thomas, Esq.  
One of The Founders of  
New Plymouth Colony  
Who Dec<sup>d</sup> In ye Month  
Of August, 1651, About  
ye 78<sup>th</sup> year of  
His Age."

His son, Nathaniel, who was thirty years of age when he came to Plymouth, in 1636, was also a conspicuous man in the very earliest days of Marshfield, and during a time when fears were entertained of Indian attacks he was appointed by the court town's captain. From him, the only son of William, at least on this side of the ocean, there are many descendants living in Marshfield and Plymouth, and other parts of the Old Colony. There is another Thomas family, of which Gen. John Thomas, of Kingston, of Revolutionary fame, was a conspicuous member, descended from John Thomas, of Marshfield, in no way connected, as far as is known, with William Thomas, who came an orphan of fourteen years in the ship "Hopewell," in 1635, and, falling under the care and protection of Edward Winslow, became finally his steward. The two lines of descent from William and John became at one point connected by the marriage of Gen. Thomas, the third in descent from the first John, with Hannah, who was daughter of Nathaniel Thomas, the fifth in descent from William. The descendants from John also are to be found perhaps as numerous and as widely scattered as those of William.

The William Thomas estate descended through his son, Nathaniel, his grandson, Nathaniel, his great-grandson, Nathaniel, his great-great-grandson, John, finally to Nathaniel Ray Thomas, who was the only son of John and a noted loyalist, who died at Windsor, in Nova Scotia, in 1787. At the request of the loyalists of Marshfield, of whom there were three hundred, a company of the Queen's Guards, commanded by Capt. Balfour, was sent to that town to protect them from annoyance, and was quartered in the house of Mr. Thomas. It was the same house which was afterwards owned and occupied by Daniel Webster, and up to the time of its destruction by fire, a few years since, its cellar contained the wine-closets constructed by Capt. Balfour for the use of himself and officers. Mr. Thomas was a mandamus coun-

selor, and in the month of July, 1774, a large body of citizens from various towns gathered round his house to compel him to resign his commission. His absence from town protected him from insult, and afterwards the presence of the Queen's Guards effectually shielded him. While the troops were at Marshfield he and his family were lodged with the family of Dr. Isaac Winslow in the Winslow house, still standing at the corner of the roads a short distance south of the Webster estate. On the evacuation of Boston, in 1776, Mr. Thomas went to Nova Scotia. Mrs. Thomas, who was the daughter of Henry Deering, of Boston, remained at the homestead with her children, and saved her share of the estate from the confiscation which befell it. After the war she joined her husband in Nova Scotia with all her children except John, and died in Windsor in 1810, at the age of seventy-eight. That part of the estate which was saved from confiscation came into the possession of John Thomas, the only child of Nathaniel Ray, and of him it was bought, in 1832, by Daniel Webster. Of the original estates of Edward Winslow and William Thomas, comprising two thousand seven hundred acres, Mr. Webster had bought before his death about fifteen hundred. Nearly on the dividing line between these estates Mr. Webster stood in the open air on the 24th of July, 1852, three months before his death, and addressed for the last time a public assemblage. He addressed his neighbors and friends, who had gathered in large numbers to receive him, and, as both his last public utterance and a testimony to the love and affection in which he held the spot which had been his home and those among whom he had so long lived, it deserves a place in this narrative :

"FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS: It is now about twenty years that I have been in the midst of you, passing here on the side of the sea, in your vicinity and presence that portion of every year which I have been able to enjoy from the labors of my profession and the cares of public life. Happy have they been to me and mine, for during all that period I know not of one unkind thing done or an unkind word spoken to me or those that are near and dear to me. Gentlemen, I consider this a personal kindness, a tribute of individual regard. I have lived among you with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction. I deem it a great piece of good fortune that, coming from the mountains, desirous of having a summer residence on the sea-coast, I came where I did and when I did. Many when they come down through these pine woods, and over these sandy hills, to see us, wonder what drew Mr. Webster to Marshfield. Why, gentlemen, I tell them, it was partly good sense, but more good fortune. I had got a pleasant spot, I had lands about me diversified, my fortune was to fall into a kind neighborhood, among men with whom I never had any difficulty, with whom I had entered into a sort of a well-understood covenant that I would talk with them on farming and fishing, and of neighborhood concerns, but I would never speak a word to them or they

to me on law or politics. They have kept their side of the bargain and I have kept mine.

"Friends and neighbors, the time in which you offer me this welcome is not inappropriate. I am not much longer to be away from you for any purpose connected with public life or public duty. The place which I now occupy in the councils of the nation must, of course, ere long be vacated by me, and may be vacated very shortly. There is an end to all human labors and human efforts. I am no longer a young man. I am thankful that I have a good degree of health and strength, and hope to enjoy your neighborhood and kindness, and the pleasure of seeing you often, for some years to come, if such may be the pleasure of the Almighty.

"Accept, gentlemen, from the depth of my affection for you all, my warm acknowledgments that you come here with countenances so open and frank to give me this assurance of your regard. I return it with all my heart. I say again, my prayers are that the Almighty Power above may preserve you and yours, and everything that is near and dear to you in prosperity and happiness."

In just three months from that day, on the 24th of October, he died, and on the 27th he was buried in the old burial-ground adjoining his estate. His stone bears the following inscription, that part of it which is an extract from the Scriptures having been inserted at his own request, and the remainder being a statement of his own:

"Daniel Webster,  
Born January 18, 1782,  
Died October 24, 1852.

'Lord, I believe, help thou  
mine unbelief.'

Philosophical  
argument, especially  
that drawn from the vastness of  
the Universe, in comparison with the  
apparent insignificance of this globe has some-  
times shaken my reason for the faith which is in me;  
but my heart has always assured and reassured me that the  
Gospel of Jesus Christ must be a Divine Reality. The  
Sermon on the Mount cannot be a mere human  
production. This belief enters into the  
very depth of my conscience.  
The whole history of man  
proves it."

In speaking of the earliest settlers of Marshfield Peregrine White, the first-born child of New England, must not be overlooked. As is well known, he was the son of William White, one of the "Mayflower" passengers, and was born in the harbor of Provincetown. His mother, Susanna White, became the second wife of Edward Winslow, and he removed with his father to Carswell, his Green's Harbor estate. He married Sarah, daughter of William Bassett, and settled on an estate given to him by his father-in-law, situated between North and South Rivers, not far from their union. His estate was the whole or a part of the one hundred acres granted to Mr. Bassett by the court on the 6th of April, 1640. In 1637

he was one of thirty volunteers, as is stated in the records, "to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in their wars against the Pequon Indians in revenge of the innocent blood of the English, which the said Pequons have barbarously shed and refuse to give satisfaction for." In 1642 he was made "ancient bearer" of the forces under the command of Capt. Standish, raised for the wars; in 1651 was propounded as a freeman, and in 1673, when he was styled Capt. White, he was chosen one of the council of war. He held various town offices, and was twice chosen a deputy to the General Court. His death occurred on the 20th of July, 1704, and he is supposed to have been buried by the side of his mother in the old burial-ground. His son, Daniel, who died in 1724, and his daughter, Merey, the wife of William Sherman, who died in 1739, were buried in the grave-yard adjoining the present First Congregational meeting-house. The estate owned and occupied by him has always remained in the White family until after the recent death of Miss Sybil White, when in the settlement of the estate it was sold.

The town records as copied begin with the date of Sept. 27, 1643. Those of the first three years after the incorporation are not in a condition to be read. At the date above mentioned the Pequot war was going on, and there being more or less fear of Indian invasion, "it was agreed that there be a constant watch in the township,—that is to say, in four different quarters,—at Edward Winslow's, at Mr. William Thomas', at Mr. Thomas Bourne's, and the fourth at Robert Barker's. Edward Winslow, Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas, Josiah Winslow, and William Brookes have charge there; that Robert Carver, John Rouse, Edward Bumpus, and Edward Winslow and families be of the guard under Edward Winslow; James Pitney, Mr. Thomas' family, and Mr. Buckley's under Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas; that Mr. Bourne's family, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook, John Russell, Luke Lilly, Kenelm Winslow, and James Adams be under Josiah Winslow; that Gilbert Brookes, Nathaniel Byram, Robert Barker, William Bardin, John Barker, Mr. Howell, and Edward Bourne be under William Brookes; that a guard of two at least be maintained out of these, and that a sentinel be maintained all day at the place of guard; that for fourteen days at least every man shall lodge in his clothes with arms ready at his bedside; that in case of an alarm at night from any other township every guard discharge only one piece, but if in our own town then two pieces."

This extract has a special value as showing the precise number and names of the families in the town,

and the dangers which attended its settlement. All other persons beside those here mentioned, to whom grants of land had been made, were in 1643 either non-resident owners or had sold their estates. On the 9th of October, at a meeting specially called, Kenelm Winslow and Josiah Winslow were chosen deputies to represent the town in the October General Court. In the preceding years, after the incorporation of the town, in 1640, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne were deputies in 1641, Thomas Bourne and Kenelm Winslow in 1642, and Josiah Winslow for the June Court in 1643, and Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman for the August Court. In April, 1644, Kenelm Winslow and Thomas Bourne were chosen, and John Dingley and Robert Barker for the next year; in July, 1644, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in November, Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman; in August, 1645, William Thomas and Nathaniel Thomas; in October, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in March, 1646, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in October, William Thomas and John Russell; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; and in the succeeding years annually as follows:

1647-48. Josiah Winslow.  
Robert Waterman.  
1649-50. Kenelm Winslow.  
Robert Waterman.  
1651. Kenelm Winslow.  
Josiah Winslow.  
1652. Kenelm Winslow.  
Thomas Chillingsworth.  
1653. John Bradford.  
Josiah Winslow.  
1654-55. Josiah Winslow, Jr.  
Anthony Eames.  
1656. Anthony Eames.  
Anthony Snow.  
1657. Anthony Eames.  
Josiah Winslow, Jr.  
1658. John Bradford.  
Anthony Snow.  
1659-60. Josiah Winslow, Sr.  
Anthony Snow.  
1661. Anthony Eames.  
Anthony Snow.  
1662. Peregrine White.  
Mark Eames.  
1663. William Ford.  
Mark Eames.

1664-65. Anthony Snow.  
Mark Eames.  
1666-67. John Bourne.  
Mark Eames.  
1668-71. Anthony Snow.  
Mark Eames.  
1672. Nathaniel Thomas.  
Mark Eames.  
1673-76. Anthony Snow.  
Mark Eames.  
1677. Anthony Snow.  
Nathaniel Thomas.  
1678-81. Anthony Snow.  
Mark Eames.  
1682-84. Nathaniel Thomas.  
Samuel Sprague.  
1685. Isaac Little.  
Samuel Sprague.  
1686-88. Andros government.  
1689. Nathaniel Winslow.  
John Barker.  
1690-91. Nathaniel Thomas.  
Isaac Little.  
1692. Nathaniel Thomas.  
Isaac Little.

Representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts after the union:

1693. Isaac Little.  
1694. Thomas Weld.  
1695. Isaac Winslow.  
1696. Edward Thompson.  
1697-99. Ephraim Little.  
1700-1. Samuel Sprague.

1702. Isaac Winslow.  
1703-4. Samuel Sprague.  
1705-8. Ephraim Little.  
1709. Nathaniel Winslow.  
1710. Isaac Little.  
1711. Nathaniel Winslow.

1712-13. Jonathan Eames.  
1714-16. Isaac Little.  
1717. Anthony Eames.  
1718-20. Isaac Little.  
1721. Jonathan Eames.  
1722. Anthony Eames.  
1723. Isaac Little.  
1724-25. John Kent.  
1726. Isaac Little.  
1727. Nathaniel Thomas.  
1728. John Little.  
1729. William Carver.  
1730-34. John Little.  
1735-36. Thomas Foster.  
1737. John Little.  
1738. Thomas Foster.  
1739. John Winslow.  
1740-44. Otis Little.  
1745-47. John Little.  
1748. Thomas Foster.  
1749. None.  
1750-51. John Little.  
1752-54. John Winslow.  
1755. John Little.  
1756. John Thomas.  
1757. John Winslow.  
1758-60. John Thomas.  
1761-65. John Winslow.  
1766-72. Anthony Thomas.  
1773. Abijah White.  
1774. Nehemiah Thomas.  
1775. Benjamin White, to Provincial Congress.  
1776-77. Nehemiah Thomas.  
1778. Thomas Waterman.  
1779-80. Samuel Oakman.  
1781. Thomas Waterman.  
1782-83. Daniel Lewis.  
1784. Samuel Oakman.  
1785. Thomas Dingley.  
1786. Samuel Oakman.  
1787-88. Joseph Bryant.

1789-90. Joseph Phillips.  
1791-95. Joseph Bryant.  
1796-1806. Elisha Phillips.  
1807. Nathaniel Clift.  
1808-10. John Thomas.  
1811. Nathaniel Clift.  
1812-16. Jotham Tilden.  
1817-19. Elisha Phillips.  
1820. Joseph Clift, Jr.  
1821-22. Elisha Phillips.  
1823. Joseph Clift, Jr.  
1824. None.  
1825-26. Bourne Thomas.  
1827-28. None.  
1829-30. Asa Hewett.  
Edward P. Little.  
1831-32. John Ford, Jr.  
E. P. Little.  
1833. Daniel Phillips.  
John Ford, Jr.  
1834-36. Edward P. Little.  
John Ford, Jr.  
1837. Edward P. Little.  
Luther Hatch.  
1838-39. Eleazer Harlow.  
John Ford, Jr.  
1840. Eleazer Harlow.  
Elijah Ames.  
1841. Eleazer Harlow.  
E. P. Little.  
1842. None.  
1843. E. P. Little.  
1844-45. None.  
1846-47. George Leonard.  
1848. Daniel Phillips.  
1849. Nathaniel Waterman.  
1850. None.  
1851-52. Luther Hatch.  
1853-54. George M. Baker.  
1855-57. Stephen Gardner.  
1858. Henry Blanchard.  
1859. Districts established.

At a town-meeting held on the 27th of February, 1643-44, it was "agreed that at the beginning of every meeting a moderator shall be chosen, and that he shall prepare the business of the day and order the same, so that there be no disturbance in the assembly, and the occasions being ended he shall dismiss the meeting, and, in case any shall be a disturber and not subvert, he shall be fined in sixpence, and, in case any be wanting and do not appear at the hour appointed, he shall be fined sixpence for one hour, or, if any shall depart without orderly dismissal, shall pay sixpence for every hour, and for non-appearance eightpence." It is believed that this is the origin of the office of moderator, at least so far as the Old Colony was concerned, and the first definition of his duties. It is, indeed, apparent that under the direction of such men as the Winslows and William Thomas the town business of Marshfield was conducted with a method which can hardly



be said to have characterized other towns in the colony. The following is a list of gentlemen who have acted as moderators at annual meetings as far as recorded:

1644-45. William Thomas.	1779. Thomas Dingley.
1646. Edward Winslow.	1780. Samuel Oakman.
1647-55. William Thomas.	1781-82. Joseph Bryant.
1656-57. Josiah Winslow, Sr.	1783. Thomas Dingley.
1659. Samuel Arnold.	1784. Samuel Oakman.
1660. Josiah Winslow.	1785. Thomas Dingley.
1716. Anthony Eames.	1786-87. Joseph Bryant.
1717. Isaac Little.	1788. Thomas Dingley.
1718-19. John Little.	1790-95. Joseph Bryant.
1720. Nathaniel Thomas.	1796-1806. Sylvanus White.
1721. Joseph White.	1807. George Little.
1722. Anthony Eames.	1808-16. John Thomas.
1723. John Little.	1817. Elisha Phillips.
1724-25. Anthony Eames.	1818-20. John Thomas.
1726-28. Nathaniel Thomas.	1821-25. Francis G. Ford.
1729-35. John Barker.	1826. Bourne Thomas.
1730-35. John Little.	1827-28. John Thomas.
1736. John Thomas.	1829-45. Edward P. Little.
1737-38. James Sprague.	1846. Joseph Hewett.
1739. Thomas Foster.	1847. Edward P. Little.
1740. John Little.	1848. Joseph Hewett.
1741. Otis Little.	1849. Nathaniel H. Whiting.
1742. John Little.	1850. Edward P. Little.
1743. John Carver.	1851. George M. Baker.
1744-52. John Little.	1852. Edward P. Little.
1753-55. John Winslow.	1853-54. William Harrington.
1756. Thomas Waterman.	1855. C. Hatch.
1757. John Winslow.	1856. Daniel Phillips.
1758. John Thomas.	1857. William Harrington.
1759. Anthony Winslow.	1858. Nathaniel H. Whiting.
1760. John Little.	1859-61. Henry S. Bates.
1761. John Winslow.	1862-65. William Harrington.
1762. Seth Bryant.	1866-67. Henry S. Bates.
1763. Nathaniel Little.	1868-73. William Harrington.
1764. John Winslow.	1874. H. A. Oakman.
1765. Abijah White.	1875. Frank Ford.
1766-68. John Winslow.	1876. H. A. Oakman.
1769. Isaac Winslow.	1877. Israel H. Hatch.
1770. John Winslow.	1878. William M. Tilden.
1771-72. Nathaniel Phillips.	1879-80. Israel H. Hatch.
1773-74. Abijah White.	1881-83. H. A. Oakman.
1775-78. Samuel Oakman.	1884. Israel H. Hatch.

With regard to the various incumbencies of the office of town clerk there is a little uncertainty. It is probable, however, that Josiah Winslow, Sr., the brother of the Governor, was chosen clerk in 1646, as the record of that year states that he was appointed to record the births, deaths, and marriages, and continued in the office until his death, in 1674. He was succeeded by John Bourne, who held the office until 1683. Mr. Bourne was a son of Thomas Bourne, who is called by Miss Thomas the "eldest of the Marshfield settlers and a patriarch in its Eden." John Bourne inherited the estate of his father, adjoining the lands of Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman, who married his sisters, and married Alice, daughter of Thomas Besbeece, in 1645,

in which year also he was admitted an inhabitant of the town. He was succeeded in the office May 21, 1683, by Nathaniel Holmes, who was followed by Isaac Winslow, chosen in 1700. Mr. Winslow held the office until his death in 1737, and was succeeded by his son, John Winslow, known as the General, who held the office in 1738 and 1739. Arthur Howland followed from 1740 to 1742; Thomas Foster, from 1743 to 1750; Nehemiah Thomas, from 1751 to 1782; Asa Waterman, in 1783; William Macomber, from 1784 to 1786; Asa Waterman again, from 1787 to 1790; Elisha Ford, from 1791 to 1794; Elisha Phillips, from 1795 to 1807; William Macomber in 1808; Anthony Thomas, from 1809 to 1814; Amos R. Little, in 1815; Anthony Thomas again, in 1816; Ebenezer Sherman, in 1817; Nathaniel Pratt, from 1818 to 1822; Samuel Curtis, from 1823 to 1839; Luther Hatch, from 1840 to 1848; Charles W. Macomber, in 1849; Luther Hatch again, from 1850 to 1866; Daniel Stevens, from 1867 to 1875; and Luther P. Hatch, the present efficient clerk, from 1875 to 1884.

The first election of town treasurer entered in the records was after the union of the colonies in 1692. Under date of March 10, 1693-94, Thomas Macomber was chosen. The succession of incumbents of that office has been as follows:

1694-96. Thomas Macomber.	1783-85. William Macomber.
1697-1701. Ephraim Little.	1786-90. Asa Waterman.
1702. Stephen Tilden.	1791-94. Elisha Ford.
1703-4. Ephraim Little.	1795-96. Elisha Phillips.
1705-12. Thomas Macomber.	1797-1808. Luke Wadsworth.
1713-14. Anthony Eames.	1809. Elisha Ford.
1715-17. John Jones, Jr.	1810-12. Luke Wadsworth.
1717-22. Thomas Macomber.	1813-26. Joseph Hewett.
1723. John Jones, Jr.	1827. Joseph Clift, Jr.
1724-25. Thomas Macomber.	1828-30. Joseph Hewett.
1726-33. William Ford.	1831-38. Proctor Bourne.
1734. John White.	1838-40. Elijah Ames.
1735-39. Samuel Doggett.	1841-55. Charles W. Macomber.
1740. Nathaniel Phillips.	ber.
1741. John White.	1856-75. Daniel Stevens.
1742-48. Kenelm Winslow.	1875-84. Luther P. Hatch, the
1749-50. Thomas Foster.	present treasurer.
1751-82. Nehemiah Thomas.	

The first Board of Selectmen was chosen April 5, 1667. Since that time the office has been held by the following persons:

1667.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne.
1668.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, Peter Williamson.
1669.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, William Ford, Sr.
1670.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, William Ford, Sr.
1671.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, vacancy.
1672-73.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Peter Williamson.
1674.—Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas, vacancy.
1675.—William Ford, Sr., Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne.
1676.—William Ford, Sr., Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1677.—Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow.

- 1678-80.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.  
 1681.—Mark Eames, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow.  
 1682.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.  
 1683.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Mark Eames.  
 1684.—Nathaniel Winslow, John Bourne, Isaac Little.  
 1686.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Winslow, Samuel Sprague.  
 1687.—Isaac Little, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.  
 1688.—John Barker, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.  
 1689.—Josiah Snow, Nathaniel Winslow, Thomas Macomber.  
 1690.—Ephraim Little, Joseph Waterman, John Foster.  
 1691.—Isaac Winslow, John Rogers, Michael Ford.  
 1692.—Samuel Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Josiah Snow.  
 1693.—Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Isaac Winslow.  
 1694.—Samuel Sprague, Anthony Eames, Isaac Winslow.  
 1695.—Samuel Sprague, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.  
 1696.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.  
 1697-98.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Samuel Sprague.  
 1699.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Waterman, Samuel Sprague.  
 1700.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Little, Samuel Sprague.  
 1701.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.  
 1702.—Isaac Winslow, Stephen Tilden, Samuel Sprague.  
 1703-6.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.  
 1707.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Isaac Little.  
 1708.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Stephen Tilden.  
 1709.—Isaac Winslow, Samuel Sprague, Nathaniel Thomas.  
 1710-11.—Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague, Stephen Tilden.  
 1712-13.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1714.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1715.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1716-17.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1718.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1719.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Anthony Eames.  
 1720-21.—Stephen Tilden, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.  
 1722.—Thomas Macomber, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.  
 1723.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, John Barker.  
 1724.—Isaac Winslow, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.  
 1725-26.—Isaac Winslow, John Kent, John Barker.  
 1727.—William Ford, Arthur Harlow, Samuel Doggett.  
 1728-29.—William Ford, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.  
 1730.—Isaac Little, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.  
 1731.—John Little, John Thomas, Isaac Winslow.  
 1732-33.—John Little, James Sprague, Thomas Foster.  
 1734-35.—John Little, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.  
 1736.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.  
 1737.—James Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.  
 1738.—James Sprague, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.  
 1739.—John Winslow, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.  
 1740.—Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.  
 1741.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.  
 1742.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Timothy Rogers.  
 1743.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.  
 1744-47.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.  
 1748.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, John Carver.  
 1749-50.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Seth Bryant.  
 1750-51.—John Carver, John Little, Seth Bryant.  
 1752.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Foster.  
 1753-54.—John Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.  
 1755.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Waterman.  
 1756.—Seth Bryant, John Little, Thomas Waterman.  
 1757.—Seth Bryant, John Carver, Thomas Waterman.  
 1758.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Little, Ephraim Little.  
 1759.—Nathaniel Winslow, Nathaniel Little, Seth Bryant.  
 1760-62.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, Seth Bryant.  
 1763.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.  
 1764.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Little, John Tilden.  
 1765.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.  
 1766-67.—Kenelm Winslow, Abijah White, John Tilden.  
 1768.—Isaac Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.  
 1769.—Anthony Thomas, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.  
 1770.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.  
 1771.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.  
 1772.—Thomas Waterman, Nathaniel Phillips, Samuel Oakman.  
 1773.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.  
 1774.—Abijah White, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little.  
 1775.—Kenelm Winslow, Isaac Phillips, Samuel Oakman.  
 1776-77.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Kent, Samuel Oakman.  
 1778-79.—Daniel Lewis, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.  
 1780.—Elisha Kent, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.  
 1781.—Elisha Kent, Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Tilden.  
 1782.—Asa Waterman, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1783-84.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1785-86.—Thomas Dingley, Wm. Macomber, Joseph Bryant.  
 1787.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1788-90.—Thomas Dingley, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1791-92.—Judah Thomas, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1793-94.—Luke Wadsworth, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1795.—Luke Wadsworth, Elisha Ford, Joseph Bryant.  
 1796.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.  
 1797-98.—Luke Wadsworth, Wm. Macomber, N. Waterman.  
 1799-1804.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.  
 1805-6.—Judah Thomas, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.  
 1807-8.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.  
 1809.—Robert Cushman, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.  
 1810.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.  
 1811.—John Thomas, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.  
 1812.—Luke Wadsworth, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.  
 1813-17.—Jotham Tilden, Joseph Hewett, John Thomas.  
 1818-19.—Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift, John Thomas.  
 1820.—Chandler Sampson, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.  
 1821.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.  
 1822.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Joseph Clift, Jr.  
 1823.—Isaac Dingley, Bourne Thomas, Nathaniel Clift.  
 1824-25.—Francis G. Ford, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.  
 1826.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.  
 1827-28.—Eleazer Harlow, Chandler Sampson, Israel Hatch.  
 1829.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Edward P. Little.  
 1830-31.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.  
 1832-33.—Proctor Bourne, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.  
 1834-35.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.  
 1836.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Luther Hatch.  
 1837.—Eleazer Harlow, Samuel Curtis, Edward P. Little.  
 1838-39.—Eleazer Harlow, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.  
 1840-1.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.  
 1842.—Eleazer Harlow, Elijah Ames, Edward P. Little.  
 1843.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.  
 1844.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Edward P. Little.  
 1845.—Elijah Ames, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.  
 1846-48.—Alden Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.  
 1849.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens.  
 1850.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, Edward P. Little.  
 1851-52.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, John Damon.  
 1853.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Stephen R. Rogers.  
 1854-56.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Daniel Phillips.  
 1857.—John Baker, Solomon Little, Wales B. Clift.  
 1858-61.—John Baker, Daniel Stevens, Wales B. Clift.  
 1862.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, George Leonard.  
 1863.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, C. W. Macomber.  
 1864-65.—George M. Baker, Luther Hatch, Henry P. Oakman.  
 1866.—John Baker, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.  
 1867-71.—Robert H. Morehead, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.  
 1872.—John H. Bourne, C. W. Macomber, Israel H. Hatch.

1873-76.—John H. Bourne, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.  
 1877.—George Baker, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.  
 1878-79.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Daniel Brown.  
 1880.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Albert T. Sprague.  
 1881.—George Baker, Frank Ford, Daniel Brown.  
 1882.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Israel H. Hatch.  
 1883.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Judson Ewell.  
 1881.—Ephraim H. Walker, Israel H. Hatch, Judson Ewell.

The earliest records relate chiefly to the election of officers and grants of land. In February, 1643-44, grants were made to John Thomas and Robert Chambers at the request of Edward Winslow, who described them as his servants, and William Thomas and William Vassall were appointed to lay out to the several inhabitants on the north of Green's Harbor River all the meadow undisposed of on that side of the river, and also the marshes undisposed of on the south side of the river, according to their discretion. On the 14th of that month there were laid out to Thomas Bourne, Josiah Winslow, Kenelm Winslow, John Russell, John Dingley, Thomas Chillingworth, Roger Cooke, and Luke Lilly. In April, 1644, there was "granted to John Rouse the great island next the cut which borders the beach, about ten acres." It is possible that an investigation of this grant may throw some light on the direction and character of the passage-cut in 1633.

Under the date of August, 1645, the following entry is found:

"On a motion being made for one to teach school, we, whose names are underwritten, are willing to pay yearly, besides paying for our children we shall send, viz.:

Edward Winslow.....	20 sh.	Edward Buckley....	15 sh. 4 d.
Thomas Bourne.....	10 "	Robert Waterman....	10 "
John Bourne.....	10 "	Kenelm Winslow....	10 "
Robert Carver.....	10 "	Joseph .....	
Thomas Chillingworth	10 "	Josiah .....	10 "
John Russell.....	5 "	Edward .....	

The family names of three of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by two are illegible. The names were probably Joseph Beadle, Josiah Winslow, and Edward Bunipus. This was the first movement towards a public school in either of the New England colonies.

This record is an important one, and apparently now for the first time publicly disclosed, as it furnishes a satisfactory answer to the charge which has been repeatedly made that the people of the Plymouth Colony lagged far behind those of Massachusetts in the cause of education. This charge has been founded on the references in the colony records alone, and made without any investigation of the records of the various towns. The first entry on the subject in the Plymouth Colony records is under date of 1663: "It is proposed by the court unto the several townships of this jurisdiction, as a thing they ought to take into

their serious consideration, that some course may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up children to reading and writing."

In the Massachusetts Colony records, under date of May, 1647, the first reference to the same subject is in the following law:

"It being one chief project of Satan to keep men from the knowledge of the Scripture, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of the tongues that so at least the true sense and meaning of the original might be clouded and corrupted with false glosses of deceivers, to the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers in church and commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors. It is therefore ordered by the Court and authority thereof that every town within the jurisdiction after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty families, shall then forthwith appoint one within their towns to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply, as the major part of them that order the prudentials of the town shall appoint; provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns.

"And it is further ordered that when any town shall increase to the number of one hundred families or householders, they shall set up a grammar school, the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the University; and if any town neglect the performance hereof above one year, then every such town shall pay five pounds per annum to the next such school till they shall perform this order."

It is now found that in Marshfield, in 1645, measures were taken to establish a school, and we are left to the presumption that in other towns in the Plymouth Colony similar measures were taken, rendering unnecessary any action of the Colony Court until a much later day, when, perhaps, one or two of the more recently incorporated towns failed to provide suitable means of educating their children.

The limits of this sketch will preclude anything like a history of the schools of the town, but a list of teachers from 1701 to 1774, which is all that is available to the writer, may not be without interest:

1701. Thomas Little,	Harvard College, 1695.
1703. Peregrine White,	
1704. Ephraim Little,	" " 1695.
1707. John Barker,	
1708. Peleg Wiswall,	" " 1702.
1709-10. Arthur Howland,	
1715. John Stedman,	" " 1712.
1716. Peleg Bradford,	
1717. John Bell,	
1721-22. William Rand,	" " 1721.
1725. Thomas Oliver,	" " 1719.
1727. Isiah Lewis,	" " 1723.
1730. Ward Cotton,	" " 1729.
1732. Adam Richardson,	" " 1730.
1733. Fobes Little,	" " 1734.
1738. William Smith,	" " 1725.
1741. Lemuel Briant,	" " 1739.



1743. James Lewes, . Harvard College, 1731.  
1771. Melzar Turner Oakman, " " 1771.

The character of these teachers, so many of whom were graduates at Cambridge, attests the high standard at which the schools must have been maintained. The fact that before 1823 Marshfield young men reaped the benefits of a Cambridge education is further proof that the preparatory system, on which a higher education was built, could not have been neglected. The following is a list of the Cambridge graduates as far as known to the writer, to which it is probable that others might after a more thorough investigation be added:

Ephraim Little.....	1695	Daniel Lewis.....	1734
Thomas Little.....	1695	Fobes Little.....	1734
Daniel Lewis.....	1707	Nathaniel Little.....	1734
William Shurtleff.....	1707	Edward Winslow.....	1736
William Lewis.....	1710	Nathaniel Ray Thomas.....	1751
John Thomas.....	1715	Pelham Winslow.....	1753
Josiah Winslow.....	1721	Isaac Winslow.....	1762
Isaac Winslow.....	1727	John Thomas.....	1765
Ephraim Little.....	1728	Thomas Little.....	1771
James Lewis.....	1731	Melzar T. Oakman.....	1771
Otis Little.....	1731	Nathaniel Thomas.....	1774

In 1868 the old school district system, which was once universal throughout the commonwealth, was abolished by the vote of the town, and at the present time there are nine schools maintained at an expense of about two thousand seven hundred dollars per year. The incompleteness of the report of the school committee for the last year, owing to the loss of one of the school registers, renders it impossible to state the average attendance at the schools; but it is probable that it is quite as large as could be expected in a widely extended territory and a scattered population.

In 1654, Josiah Winslow and William Ford were authorized to build a sufficient mill to grind the corn of the town at the South River, and in the same year the money raised in the town by rates was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Official wages.....	3	7	4
Magistrates.....	1	13	8
Gov. charges.....	0	16	0
Three wolves killed by Robert Carver and John Russell.....	3.	0	0
Two days' work on meeting-house.....	0	3	0
Thomas Tilden, wolf.....	1	0	0
To entrance the minister's land.....	0	1	0
To Goodman Dingley.....	1	11	6
Josiah Winslow, Sr., committee charges	3	5	0
Josiah Winslow.....	0	2	0
Two muskets, two swords and belts, and two shot-bags.....	4	0	0
For the meeting-house.....	1	0	0
To the raters.....		10	0
Transportation.....		10	0
	21	0	4

In 1662 it was voted that "meetings be warned by the Constables setting up a writing on the meeting-house door or in the house at least a week before the meeting." Until 1838 town-meetings were always held

in one or another of the meeting-houses of the town. In that year the present town-house came into use and the meeting-houses were abandoned. During King Philip's war in 1675 and 1676, Marshfield performed its full share of service. The commander of the united forces of the confederacy was one of its citizens, and, though the conflict was short, seven Marshfield men—Thomas Little, Joseph Eames, Joseph White, John Burrows, Joseph Phillips, Samuel Bumpus, and John Low—were killed. In common with other towns, besides the loss of the lives of some of its citizens, the war involved Marshfield in the loss of the labor of its people, and imposed on it a pecuniary burden which, in those times, was heavy indeed. In the midst of the distress which prevailed throughout the colony let it be forever remembered that contributions were received from "divers Christians" in Ireland, and divided among the towns to be distributed by the following committees:

		£	s.	d.
To be distributed by	Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren, William Crow, } in Plym-outh, }	8	0	0
"	" Josiab Standish, William Paybody, }	2	0	0
"	" Cornett Studson, Edward Jenkins, }	12	0	0
"	" Wm. Harvey, James Walker, John Richmond, }	10	0	0
"	" William Browne, J. Butterworth, }	21	0	0
"	" Francis Combe, Isaac Howard, }	4	10	0
"	" Capt. Freeman, in Eastham, }	0	10	0
"	" John Thacher, in Yarmouth, }	0	10	0
"	" Wm. Hucksins, Barnab. Lathrop, }	3	0	0
"	" John Cooke, John Smith, John Russell, }	12	0	0
"	" Nathaniel Paine, Lieut. Hunt, Daniel Smith, }	32	0	0
"	" Ensign Eames, Anthony Suow, }	2	0	0
"	" Elder Brett, Deacon Willis, Samuel Edson, }	7	0	0

In 1670 the following inhabitants of Marshfield were enrolled as freemen:

Maj. Josiah Winslow.	Resolved White.
Samuel Arnold.	Timothy Williamson.
Kenelm Winslow.	John Rouse.
Josiah Winslow, Sr.	Moses Trouant.
Thomas Beeshech.	William Holmes.
Capt. Nathaniel Thomas.	William Foard, Jr.
Lieut. Peregrine White.	John White.
John Dingley.	Nathaniel Thomas.
Robert Carver.	Joseph Rogers.
Anthony Snow.	Nathaniel Winslow.
John Bourne.	John Foster.
Anthony Eames.	Jacob Dingley.
Ensign Mark Eames.	Michael Foard.
William Foard, Sr.	

In 1682 it was voted that Nathaniel Thomas and Samuel Sprague, on the part of Marshfield, with others on the part of Scituate, establish the dividing line between the two towns, and it was fixed at the main channel of North River, as it then ran from the upper part of the town of Marshfield to the sea. And, again, in 1692, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp, and Thomas Jenkins, selectmen of Scituate, and John Rogers and Michael Ford, selectmen of Marshfield, acting in obedience to an order of the Colony Court, reported to the two towns a further dividing line between Marshfield and the Two Miles in Scituate, as follows: "We began on the east side of the North River, in the southerly line of the range of John Ford's lot, and from thence to a white-ash, acknowledged by the proprietors of the said Ford's lot, and by ancient inhabitants of the former grants of the five hundred acres and upwards granted by the Court of Plymouth, and from the said ash-tree somewhat northerly to a heap of stones and a stake at the head of said Ford's lot, and from thence near east to a stake and heap of stones, being one mile from the river, and from thence near south with a range of marked trees, until it cometh to the reputed lot of Edward Warton, and from thence it narroweth with a range of marked trees near south-southwest, half a point west, to a stake and heap of stones standing in the bounds between the town of Marshfield and the town of Duxbury."

In that year also it was ordered that "Scituate pay ten pounds, Marshfield five pounds, and Duxbury five pounds in silver money towards the building of Barstowe's bridge, only that twenty shillings is to be taken out of Duxbury's five pounds and placed to Manna-moiet, to pay it in silver money; but in case that Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury shall see cause to build and maintain a cart-bridge over the North River near Barstowe's bridge, then they shall be free from any other bridge out of their township."

In the same year a jury, consisting of John Rogers, Thomas Macomber, John Foster, John Hewett, John Rose, John Barker, John Doggett, Joseph Waterman, Isaac Holmes, Anthony Eames, Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Joseph Crocker, John Thomas, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., laid out the highways of the town as follows:

"We, whose names are subscribed, being chosen and sworn as a jury at Marshfield on the first day of June, 1692, to lay out and remove such highways in the said town as are needful according as the law directed, in order thereunto having met together on the sixteenth day of June aforesaid, do declare as followeth: Begin on the north side of Green's Harbor River, near the river's mouth, and so upward to John Branch's Island, and along through said island as the way now lieth by the west-

ward end of Branch's house, and so along as the way now is unto Winter's Island, and along through said Island near to the cliff on the east side thereof, until it comes to the beach at the north corner thereof, and so along the beach till it cometh to the mouth of South River.

"And also a way up from the said beach leading through the land of Lieut. Little by the south side of a reed pond and turning by the corner of the stone wall, and so upward by a stone ditch, leaving his house on the southerly side of said way, and so on by the corner of his orchard land, and so straight down the hill leading through the land of Nathaniel Winslow, leaving his barn about three rods toward the eastward, and so as the way now lieth through the land of Joseph Waterman and Thomas Bourne, on straight to the eastward end of a puddle at a head of a cove of meadow, and from thence through said Bourne's pasture by the southeast side of a rock, leaving a small brushy swamp on the southeast side of said way, and so to the easterly corner of Joseph Waterman's land, and so from said Waterman's land, leading by the land of Anthony Snow, to the southeast corner of said Waterman's land, and from thence straight on to the south corner of Josiah Snow's field, and so along as the way lieth over Josiah Snow's dam, over the creek, along into the way near the stony swamp, and so along near to said swamp as the way now lieth to the meeting-house, and from thence as the way now lieth to the mill, and over the river below the mill.

"And also from said way which leadeth from the meeting-house into the neck over the said stony swamp, as the old way was, to Mr. Arnolds, and so along over the river as the way now lieth to Mr. Isaac Winslow's gate.

"And also from the aforesaid way, near to Mr. Arnold's, as the way now lieth, to the land of John Dingley and William Carver and the land that was late William Holmes', and so, as the old way lieth by the field of Abraham Holmes', over the brook, and so turning upward through the old field that was formerly John Lewis', and as the new way lieth over Partridge's brook, and so along to the way leading over Green's Harbor brook.

"Also on the thirtieth of June aforesaid, the said jury met together and laid out the highways on the north side of the South River from the mill as the way now lieth between the lands of William and Michael Ford and John Walker, and so along over Puddle Wharf, and so as the way now lieth toward Robert Barker's until it meet with Duxbury road.

"And also from the said way as the way leadeth toward Walter Joyce's, and in the new way which said Rogers lately made, and so over the Cove Creek by his house, and so along between French's tenement and Henry Perry's house to the upper end of the field before said Perry's door, and then turning southward along by the land of Thomas King and John Sylvester's lot, and so till it meet with Scituate way.

"And also from said way at the upper end of the aforesaid field above Perry's northward by the land of Bisbee's lot till it meet with Samuel Tilden's land, and so turning southward upon the land of Thomas King till it comes to the southeast corner of Samuel Tilden's land, and then turning northward upon the land of said Tilden by the side of said King's land till it come near the meadow, and then turning upon the said King's land till it come to the gravelly beach.

"And also from the said Cove Creek downward as the old way leadeth by the house of Timothy Rogers and up the hill by his barn, and so as the way now lieth near to Joseph Roger's fence, and so on through the land of Elisha Bisbee, and Mr. Cushing, leaving the old way northward and the swamp on the south side, to a black-oak tree standing in the range between the land of Mr. Cushing and Justus Eames, and so turning

northward straight down to the river upon the land of said Cushing and Eames. And from the aforesaid black oak tree through the Eames land, as the old way leadeth, near to a rock on the north side of said way, near the outside of Justus Eames, his land, and so straight on by Stephen Tilden's fence through his land, and so on as the old way lieth through the land of Thomas Macomber, John Trouant, and Mary Childs, and along in the old way through the land of Thomas Tilden, widening the way on the north side between his field and his pasture, and so on through the land of Francis Crocker and Ephraim Little, as the way now lieth, over the brook between the houses and barns of Lieut. Isaac Little and John Sowyor, and so turning eastward by said Little's land along by his fence, as the way lieth, through the land of William Noreutt and Jeremiah Burrows, leaving said Burrows' land about three rods northward, and so through Samuel Little's land from the land of said Burrows, by the edge of the hill, on the west side of a white-oak and a black-oak tree and some small rocks, and so between his house and barn, as the way now goeth, to the land of John Barker, and so turning northward and eastward on the land of said Barker, near the range of said Little's, until it come to the beach, and then turning southward along the beach till it comes to a small cliff, and so over the cliff, and so along the beach to a place called Bunk, at South River.

"And also turning northward by the southeast corner of Samuel Little's meadow fence upon the beach by the river side along by the ferry stakes until it comes to the meadow of William Noreutt.

"And also from the aforesaid way that leadeth from Samuel Little's on to said Barker's land southward to the eastward of a white-oak tree, and so along to the eastward of the swamp by the ditch, and so along between the house and barn of said Barker on through the land of Benjamin Phillips between his house and barn, and so between his fields till it comes to the foot of the hill, and then leading up the hill as the old way now lieth by the south end of John Strowbridge's field into the open way.

"And also from the aforesaid way that lieth between the barns of Lieut. Little and John Sawyer, southward as the old way now leadeth through to the lands of said Sawyer and Samuel Little, Joseph Rose, and John Strowbridge on through the rugged plain until it come near to the foot of the great hill near John Sherman, and then turning westward from the old path down the hill in a valley, and so turning into the way again through a corner of said Sherman's field and so as the way now leadeth to the mill.

"And also from the aforesaid way which leadeth from Benjamin Phillips, beginning at the northwest corner of said Phillips' field and so turning southward up the hill by his field and so on as the way now lieth through the land of the Sherman's and the Doggotts', and Mr. White's down the hill as the way hath been lately dug, and so on the old way through the land of Ensign Ford, Anthony Eames, and Samuel Sprague, and so over the brook as the way now leadeth between the house and shop of John Foster, and so through the land of Arthur Howland as the way now lieth until it come to John Walker's land, and then upon the range between said Howland's and Walker's land northwestward into the other way.

"And also a way from the way by Arthur Howland's house over the South River into the other way by Nathan Williamson's barn as the old way now lieth from road to road.

"These are all the ways that are established in this town at present."

This laying out was duly signed and reported to the town, and is not only important as removing any

uncertainty that may exist as to what are old-established highways, but exceedingly interesting and valuable as locating the estates of a large number of the inhabitants of the town. Few towns, if any, possess so authentic a record in a concise and intelligible form of their early landmarks. Its extreme importance must justify the writer in its introduction into this sketch.

## CHAPTER II.

DURING the remainder of the first century after its incorporation, indeed up to 1765, the history of Marshfield was uneventful and monotonous, few acts occurring in its municipal life, except a fruitless attempt, in 1730, to set off the north part of the town, together with the Two Miles, into a separate township, worthy of record in this narrative. During that time the town was chiefly distinguished for the men of character and influence within its borders, whose services were valuable at first to the colony, afterwards to the county of Plymouth, and still later, to the province of Massachusetts Bay. The first of these in both time and distinction was Josiah Winslow, the son of Governor Edward Winslow, and born in Plymouth in 1628. He went with his father to Marshfield and there, either in schools or under the care of his father, received that instruction which made him a man of superior attainments and culture. At the age of twenty-nine he was chosen assistant to the Governor, in 1659 the major or chief military commander of the colony, and he was for many years one of the commissioners of the confederated colonies. During King Philip's war he commanded the united forces of Plymouth, Mass., Connecticut, and New Haven Colonies, and commanded the entire respect and confidence of those in whose service he was engaged. In 1673 he was chosen Governor of the colony, and continued in that office until his death, in 1680. As chief executive he was as broad and liberal as his predecessor, Thomas Prentice, had been narrow and bigoted, and one of the first acts of his administration was to rescue James Cudworth and Isaac Robinson, of Scituate, from the disgrace to which Governor Prentice had subjected them on account of expressed sympathy with the persecuted Quakers of the period. He married, in 1651, Penelope, daughter of Herbert Pelham, of England. Mr. Pelham, born in 1601, graduated at Oxford in 1619, and came to Massachusetts in 1638, having been pre-



ceeded by his daughter, Penelope, and a son. The records of the rolls court, in Westminster, concerning passengers to New England, contain the entry under date of May 15, 1635,—“In the ‘Susan & Ellen’, Edward Payn, master, Penelope Pelham, sixteen years of age, to pass to her brother’s plantation.” Mr. Pelham was the first treasurer of Harvard College, and returned to England in 1649, carrying with him probably his daughter, with whom Mr. Winslow very likely became acquainted during her residence in this country. The writer has seen a letter from John Eliot to Governor Edward Winslow dated in 1651, the year of Josiah Winslow’s marriage, in which he mentions having seen his son, Josiah, in London not long before. It is probable that the marriage took place in England. A portrait of Edward Winslow, painted in London, bearing the date of 1651, is in the possession of the Pilgrim Society, and as the society owns also original portraits of Josiah Winslow and his wife, Penelope, it is probable that all these were painted at the same time. Josiah Winslow died at Marshfield Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d, “at the expense of the colony, in testimony of its endeared love and affection for him.” He was buried in the old burial-ground at Marshfield, and the stone over his tomb bears the following inscription :

“THE HONBLE. JOSIAH WINSLOW, GOVR. OF NEW PLYMOUTH.  
DYED DECEMBER YE 18TH, 1680, .ÆTATIS 52.  
PENELOPE YE WIDOW OF GOVR. WINSLOW, DYED DECEMBER  
YE 9, 1703, .ÆTATIS 73.”

Samuel Sprague was another prominent man. From 1682 to 1685, and in 1700, 1701, 1703, and 1704 he was deputy to the General Court; in 1677, 1681, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1694, 1695, from 1697 to 1706, and from 1709 to 1710 he was a selectman of Marshfield, and was the last secretary of Plymouth Colony before the union, in 1692. Mr. Sprague was a son of William Sprague, who came to Salem in 1629, and became a citizen of Marshfield about 1650. He married, in 1665 or 1666, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Chillingsworth, and died in 1710.

Nathaniel Thomas was another citizen of Marshfield who rose to eminence and extended usefulness. He was a grandson of William Thomas, the emigrant ancestor, and was called into public service at an early age. In 1672, 1677, 1682, 1683, 1684, and 1690 he was chosen a deputy to the General Court of the colony, and in 1692 was one of the first representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts. He held the office of town clerk from 1684 to 1700, and was a selectman in 1674, 1675, 1677, 1682, 1683, and 1686. He was for many years judge of probate for

Plymouth County, and judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts Bay. He died in Marshfield, and, with his first and second wives, was buried in the old burial-ground. Their grave-stones bear the following inscriptions:

“HERE LIES INTERRED  
YE BODY OF YE  
HONORABLE NATHANIEL  
THOMAS ESQ<sup>r</sup> WHO  
DEC<sup>d</sup> OCT. YE 22, 1718,  
IN YE 75<sup>th</sup> YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.”

“DEBORAH  
YE WIFE OF  
NATHANIEL THOMAS  
ESQ DEC<sup>d</sup> JUNE YE 17<sup>th</sup>  
1696  
IN YE 53<sup>d</sup> YEAR  
OF HER AGE.”

“HERE LYES YE BODY  
OF MRS ELIZ<sup>b</sup> THOMAS  
WIFE OF  
NATHANIEL THOMAS  
FORMERLY WIFE TO  
CAP<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> CONDY DEC<sup>d</sup>  
1713 IN YE 61<sup>st</sup>  
YEAR OF HER AGE.”

Isaac Winslow was still another gentleman who distinguished this period. Grandson of Governor Edward Winslow, and son of Governor Josiah, he was born in Marshfield in 1670 and educated in that town. In 1695 and 1702 he was representative to the General Court; was town clerk from 1700 to his death (1738), and selectman in 1691, 1693, 1694, from 1696 to 1709, from 1712 to 1718, in 1720, 1721, from 1723 to 1726, and from 1728 to 1731,—twenty-four years in all. He was also judge of probate and judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and died in 1738. He married, in 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Wensley, of Boston. He was buried in the old burial ground, where may be seen the following inscription on his tombstone:

“THE HON<sup>ble</sup> ISAAC WINSLOW ESQ<sup>r</sup> DEC<sup>d</sup> DECEMBER  
YE 14, 1738, .ÆTATIS 67.”

In the list of distinguished men of this period, Gen. John Winslow must not be overlooked. He was the son of Isaac Winslow, above mentioned, and was born in Marshfield in 1702. In 1739, '52, '53, '54, '57, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, he was a deputy to the General Court, acted as moderator at ten annual meetings, was town clerk in 1738 and 1739. He was a selectman in 1739, '53, '54, and for a number of years clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. Among his other manifold duties he devoted himself with zeal to military pursuits, and has been declared by competent authority to have been the most distin-

guished military leader of his time in New England, with perhaps the exception of Sir William Pepperell. In 1740 he commanded a company in an expedition against Cuba, and in 1755 was second in command, under Gen. Monekton, in the expedition against Nova Scotia. In 1756 he commanded at Fort William Henry on Lake George, and was at various times a counselor of the Massachusetts Province. He married in 1726, Mary, daughter of Isaac Little, of Pembroke, and had Josiah (1730), who died young; Pelham Winslow, a graduate of Harvard, who married Joanna, daughter of Gideon White; and Isaac (1739), who became a distinguished physician in his native place, and married first, in 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Stockbridge, of Scituate, and second, Frances, daughter of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham. Both John Winslow and his son, Isaac, were buried in the old burial-ground, and the Winslow tombstone bears the following inscription to their memory:

"HON. JOHN WINSLOW, ESQ.  
DIED APRIL 17, 1774, ET. 72.

"ISAAC WINSLOW, M.D.  
DIED OCT. 24, 1819, AGED 80."

In 1765 the citizens of Marshfield shared the excitement, which prevailed in the colonies on account of the passage of the Stamp Act. At a town-meeting, held on the 14th of October in that year, the act was read, together with the Governor's speech to the General Court, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Abijah White, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, John Little, Daniel White, and Nehemiah Thomas, to report instructions to Gen. John Winslow, then the representative to the General Court. The following report of the committee was made and accepted:

"The committee of the town of Marshfield, appointed to give instructions to their representative, John Winslow, Esq., what method he should take in order to have so grievous a calamity removed as threatens this and the neighboring governments by the stamp act, and other things and matters now pending before the General Court; having taken upon them that trust in behalf of the town, are of opinion that should that act take effect it would prove the great distress, if not the utter ruin of this province, and do therefore advise and direct our representative to use all proper methods, in every legal manner, to get the stamp act repealed, and look upon themselves as holden and bound to abide by such determination as the Grand Committee now sitting at New York should conclude, or unless something extraordinary should be in that report which they cannot foresee, in such case our Representative to use his own discretion. And further, the Committee are of opinion that as the circumstances of the province are at this juncture in a difficult situation, and the people distressed in the payment of their present taxes that our said Representative be desired and directed to be very careful in making any new or unusual grants of money, and to be as saving of the public revenues, and of taxing the inhabitants of the province,

as things will admit of. And also we desire the said John Winslow, Esq., to show his disapproval of the late riotous proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the month of September last."

While this report was sufficiently emphatic against the Stamp Act, it suggests a suspicion of that spirit, which afterwards prevailed, in opposition to what was called the patriot cause. No further action was had in town-meeting on colonial affairs until July 5, 1773, when it was "voted that letters and pamphlets received from Boston be read, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Samuel Oakman, Anthony Thomas, Thomas Waterman, Nehemiah Thomas, Elisha Kent, William Thomas, Ephraim Little, Amos Rogers, and John Tilden, to consider what should be done in the alarming crisis of public affairs which then existed." At this meeting the patriots evidently carried the day, but at a new meeting the loyalists, who were perhaps at that time the most numerous, rallied, and the vote of July 5th was reconsidered, and the committee consequently discharged. One of these pamphlets, which the writer has examined, bears the following on its title-page: "The American Alarm; or the Bostonian Plea for the Rights and Liberties of the People, humbly addressed to the King and Council, and to the consecrated Sons of Liberty in America by the British Bostonian. Boston. Printed and sold by D. Kneeland & N. Davis, in Queen Street, MDCCLXXIII." The vote relating to the appointment of a committee having been reconsidered, no report was made. A report, however, was prepared, and has been preserved in private hands. The writer has it in his care, and thinks it proper to make it a part of this sketch:

"It is the opinion of this Committee that the late unhappy changes in this government with the utmost urgency claim our attention and the attention of every well-wisher to his country's prosperity. Silence we humbly conceive, when inroads are made on our rights and privileges, is a tacit resignation of the same, and thus our criminal negligence at the first lopping off our privileges may render every future attempt to obtain restitution futile and ineffectual, for that people are rationally thought to be an easy prey that does not manfully resent the first infringement on their rights and privileges, while a zealous people are rarely slaves. It would give us pain to see the people easy at this alarming time, when the enmities to our natural and constitutional liberties are so successfully busy to bring this land into slavery, a land that was settled at the expense of much treasure and blood by a poor and well-disposed people, our worthy ancestors, more sensible of the sweets of liberty under the hand of oppression. They, not like rebels to escape hanging, but by royal permission, sought out a foreign retreat in the face of imminent danger in order to enjoy the blessings of sacred and civil freedom. In this land they pitched their tents, then inhabited by merciless Indians, of whom they bought it; but, notwithstanding, to have their little safe, it was stipulated unto them and

their heirs by the superior powers, from under whose immediate government they emigrated, and by that mutual, solemn compact it plainly appears that they were to enjoy all the liberties and immunities without reserve as Britons born within the realm of England. But alas, the contrary is too notorious to be denied; our rights and privileges are infringed upon, and these material alterations in the best of constitutions promote not the good of this people, but tend to deprive them of that peace and impartial administration of justice for which this province has been so conspicuous. A state of our rights both natural and constitutional, and wherein the same are violated, you have heard read from the Boston pamphlet, so called, which is justly thought to hold forth the truth in a clear and masterly manner, and the worthy inhabitants of the town of Boston for this manly performance merit our gratitude, and the province in general, by their late instances of genuine patriotism, have rendered themselves dear to every lover of his country and mankind in general. It is our opinion that their many grievous burdens would never have been laid upon us if His Majesty had not been misinformed. In duty, therefore, to ourselves, and as staunch friends to Great Britain and this noble constitution, we would join with the towns in this province in offering our sentiments at this time, for we doubt not if His Majesty is undeceived in this so important affair, the easiness of the people in general under these late impositions, that his gracious ear is not shut, but will be attentive to the united petitions of a grateful and loyal people, and restitution of their rights and privileges will be made which are unjustly wrested from us. Our warm affection for Great Britain, our willingness to promote its emolument, and by our prudence and industry greatly extending His Majesty's dominion, made us fondly hope that we should be treated as grateful, obedient subjects, and not as rebels by infectious troops in time of peace. Nevertheless, we are ready to fight for the King of Great Britain, our rightful sovereign, his crown and dignity, and risk our lives when justly called in defence of our happy constitution: we report further, that the clerk sign a copy of the proceedings of this day in behalf of the town, and transmit the same as soon as may be to the respectable committee of correspondence at Boston, that they and the world may know that we are not insensible of our increasing burdens, but that we are willing to take all legal steps in union with other towns to obtain a redress of our grievances."

At a town-meeting held on the 3d of January, 1774, a committee, consisting of Isaac Winslow, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Elisha Ford, Seth Bryant, William Stevens, John Barker, and Ephraim Little, was chosen to consider the state of public affairs, and report what course should be taken by the town. The committee reported as follows:

"The town taking into consideration the late tumultuous, and, as we think, illegal proceedings in the town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, which, we apprehend, will affect our property, if not our liberties, think it our indispensable duty to show our disapprobation of such measures and proceedings, therefore, voted and resolved, as the opinion of the town, That this Town ever have been and always will be good and loyal subjects to our sovereign lord, King George the third, and will obey, observe, and enforce as such good and wholesome laws as are or shall be constitutionally made by the legislature or the commonwealth of which we are members, and by all legal ways and means, to the utmost of our powers and abilities, will protect, defend, and pre-

serve our liberties and privileges against the machinations of foreign or domestic enemies.

"Resolved, That the late measures and proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, were illegal and unjust, and of a dangerous tendency.

"Resolved, That Abijah White, the present representative of this town, he, and hereby is, instructed and directed to use his utmost endeavor that the perpetrators of this mischief may be detected and brought to justice, and as the country has been heretofore drawn in to pay their proportionable part of the expense which accrued from the riotous and unruly proceedings and conduct of certain individuals in the town of Boston, if application should be made to the General Court by the East India Company, or any other person for a consideration for the loss of said teas, you are by no means to acquiesce, but bear your testimony against any measures by which expense may accrue to the province in general or the town of Marshfield in particular, and those people only who were active aiding and assisting or conniving at the destruction of said teas pay for the same.

"Resolved, That our representative he, and hereby is, further directed and instructed to use his utmost endeavors at the General Court that the laws of the province be carried into due execution, and that all offenders against the same may be properly punished.

"And we do further declare it is our opinion that the grand basis of Magna Charta and reformation is liberty of conscience and right of private judgment, wherefore we do renounce all methods of imposition, violence, and persecution, such as have most shamefully been exercised upon a number of inhabitants of the town of Plymouth by obliging them to sign a recantation, so called, and in case of refusal to have their houses pulled down or they tarred and feathered, and all this under the specious mask of liberty."

The above report was adopted by the town and a copy sent to Abijah White, the representative, and also to the newspapers for publication. In "McFingal," Mr. White, in consequence of his publication of the resolves in Boston, is thus described:

"Abijah White, when sent  
Our Marshfield friends to represent,  
Himself while dread array involves,  
Commissions, pistols, swords, resolves,  
In awful pomp descending down,  
Bore terror on the factious town."

At a town-meeting held on the 8th of October, 1774, the patriots seem again to have rallied, and a vote was passed that Nehemiah Thomas be appointed to co-operate with the representatives and others chosen in the several towns to meet at Concord on the second Tuesday in that month, in order to form a Provincial Congress. But in January, 1775, Capt. Balfour, with his company of Queen's Guards, to which reference has already been made, arrived in Marshfield for the protection of the loyalists, and, emboldened by his presence, another rally was made by the conservatives, and at a meeting held Feb. 20, 1775, it was "voted not to adhere to or be bound by the resolves and recommendations of the Concord



Provincial Congress or any illegal assemblages whatever." It was also "voted to thank Gen. Gage and Admiral Graves for their ready and kind interposition, assistance, and protection from further insults and abuses, with which we are continually threatened, and that a committee, consisting of Abijah White, John Baker, Seth Bryant, Daniel White, Paul White, Simeon Keen, William Macomber, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, John Tilden, Nathaniel Phillips, Thomas Little, Cornelius White, Lemuel Little, Abner Wright, William Stevens, Elisha Ford, Amos Rogers, Seth Ewell, Elisha Sherman, Abraham Walker, Abijah Thomas, and Job Winslow, convey the vote of thanks." Gen. Gage replied in the following letter :

*"To the legal inhabitants of the town of Marshfield.*

"GENTLEMEN,—I return you my most hearty thanks for your address, and am to assure you that I feel great satisfaction in having contributed to the safety and protection of a people so eminent for their loyalty to their king and affection to their country, at a time when treason and rebellion are making such hasty strides to overturn our most excellent constitution, and spread ruin and desolation through the province.

"I doubt not that your duty to your God, your king, and country, will excite you to persevere in the glorious cause in which you are engaged, and that your laudable example will animate others with the like loyal and patriotic spirit.

"THO. GAGE."

Admiral Graves also replied in the following letter :

*"To the inhabitants of the town of Marshfield.*

"GENTLEMEN,—The warmth with which you declare your principles of loyalty to your sovereign and his constitutional government cannot fail of being grateful to the mind of every lover of his country; and it is much to be wished that the uniform propriety of your conduct will extend its influence to the removal of those groundless jealousies which have unhappily marked the affections of too many of your countrymen from the parent state, and which are now tending to raise violent commotions and involve in ruin and destruction their unfortunate province.

"The approbation you are pleased to express of His Majesty's appointment at this critical juncture to the command of his American fleet is flattering; and you may be assured that my countenance and support shall never be wanting to protect the friends of British government, and reduce to order and submission those who would endeavor to destroy that peace and harmony which is the end of good legislation to produce.

"SAM'L GRAVES."

After the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, Gen. Gage determined to withdraw the troops under Capt. Balfour, and on the 20th sent two sloops to transport them to Boston. On the afternoon of that day they embarked at Brant Rock, barely in time to escape a patriot force which had marched that very morning to attack them. Col. Theophilus Cotton, with a Plymouth company of militia, under Capt. Thomas Mayhen, a Kingston company, under Capt.

Peleg Wadsworth, and a Duxbury company, under George Partridge, reached Marshfield at noon, with about five hundred men in his command, and was reinforced in the afternoon by a company from Rochester, under Capt. Clapp, and three companies from Plympton. Pending preparations for an attack, Capt. Balfour embarked, and thus Marshfield lost the honor of furnishing the second battle-field of the war.

At a meeting held Jan. 19, 1776, the patriotic spirit of the town was again aroused, and it was voted to send the following instructions, probably written by Melzar Turner Oakman, to Nehemiah Thomas, then representative at the General Court :

"Your constituents, not doubting of your patriotism, now in legal meeting assembled, think it necessary to instruct you touching the Independence of America.

"To the amazement of your constituents, the King of Great Britain is become a tyrant. He has wantonly destroyed the property of the Americans, and wickedly spilled their blood. He has assented to acts of Parliament calculated to subjugate the colonies unparalleled by the worst of tyrants. Our petitions he has rejected, and instead of peace he has sent the sword. Every barbarous nation which he could influence he has courted for the destruction of the colonies. No relaxation of hostilities, nor distant prospect of an honorable reconciliation, renders this glorious revolution wise and important. Once we would have expended life and fortune in defense of his crown and dignity, but now we are alienated, and conscience forbids us to support a tyrant, whose tyranny is without refinement. Alliance with him is now treason to our country, but we wait patiently till Congress, in whose counsel we confide, shall declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, unanimously instruct and direct you that, if the Continental Congress shall think it necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town with their lives and fortunes will most heartily support them in the measure."

The voices of the loyalists seem now to have been silenced, and at the same meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen, consisting of Anthony Thomas, Nehemiah Thomas, Thomas Dingley, Benjamin White, Elisha Kent, William Baker, Nathaniel Ford, Samuel Oakman, Samuel Tilden, Joseph Clift, Lemuel Delano, Melzar Turner Oakman, Thomas Waterman, Isaac Phillips, Peleg Rogers, William Thomas, Daniel Lewis, William Clift, Kenelm Winslow, Israel Rogers, and John Oakman. At a meeting held March 6, 1777, it was voted to pay a bounty of ten pounds to each soldier enlisting for three years, and a committee was appointed to act in filling the town quotas. In June, 1777, the selectmen reported the names of the following persons suspected of disloyalty to the Revolutionary cause: Rev. Atherton Wales, Elisha Ford, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, Ephraim Little, Adam Rogers, Levi Ford, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Caleb Carver, Daniel White, Abraham Walker, Noah Hatch, Cornelius White,

John Baker, Joseph Tilden, Sylvanus White, Elisha Sherman, Thomas Eames, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Asa Thomas, Thomas Little, Zephaniah Decrow, Joshua Tilden, Joseph Bryant, Jedediah Eames, Adam Hall, Jr., Isaac Walker, Simeon Keen, Oliver Porter, Charles Porter, Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, Calvin Lewis, Daniel Thomas, Elijah Ford, and John Tilden, Jr. Of these, all were finally struck from the list on their denial of disloyalty except Adam Rogers, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Cornelius White, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, and Calvin Lewis.

March 25, 1778, the town instructed its representative "to act at his judgment with regard to the articles of confederation." May 25th in the same year the Constitution for the State of Massachusetts was read in meeting and disapproved by a vote of forty-one to ten. Aug. 23, 1779, it was voted to send Thomas Waterman a delegate to Cambridge to aid in forming a Convention for the Adoption of a State Constitution, and Asa Waterman and Daniel Lewis were chosen delegates to a county convention, to be held at the house of Caleb Loring, in Plympton, to regulate the prices of articles in every-day use, and the closing entry in the records during the war of any interest is that of the choice of another committee of correspondence in 1782, consisting of Briggs Thomas, Thomas Little, Daniel Lewis, Thomas Ford, Abner Wright, and Jedediah Eames.

The rolls of soldiers who enlisted from Marshfield during the Revolution are probably incomplete, but those in the archives of the State and in the possession of the writer, such as they are, contain the following names.

Members of the company of Joseph Clift, of Marshfield, who enlisted for six months in 1775:

Joseph Clift, capt., Jonathan Hatch, sergt., Nathaniel Rogers, Job Mitchell, Anthony T. Hatch, corp., Samuel Tilden, Abner Crocker, Gershom Ewell, Joseph Hatch, Asa Lapham, Amos Hatch, Charles Hatch, William Joyce, William Clift, Arumab Rogers, Job Ewell, Jesse Lapham, Lot H. Sylvester, Seth Joyce, Jonathan Joyce, Nathaniel Joyce, Prince Hatch, Zacheus Rogers, Tobias Oakman, Samuel Jones, Caleb Lapham.

Members of the company of Capt. Thomas Turner, in the regiment of Col. John Bailey, under Gen. John Thomas, in 1775:

Briggs Thomas, lieutenant, Jonathan Hatch, sergt., William Thomas, corp., Robert Glover, Nathaniel Rogers, Francis Gray, Jonathan Low, Tobias White, Ezekiel Sprague, Peleg Kent, Thomas Chandler, Alexander Garnet, Peleg Foord, Nathaniel Thomas, Bradford Baker, Luther Sampson, Tolman Baker, Job Mitchell, Samuel Jones, William Joyce, Prince Hatch, Constant Oakman, John Hatch.

Members of the company of Capt. Abijah Crooker, under Gen. John Thomas, in August, 1775:

Abijah Crooker, capt., King Lapham, lieutenant, Israel Rogers, ens., John Bates, Isaac Bates, Wills Clift, Charles Kent, Nathaniel Kent, Asa Rogers, Joseph Sprague, Andrew Pomp, Asa Lapham, Thomas Rogers, Abijah Rogers.

Members of the company of Capt. Stetson, in Col. Dyke's regiment, in 1776:

Anthony Hatch, Benjamin Hatch, sergt., Asa Rogers, corp., Barnard Tuels, Jonathan Low, Peleg Foord, William Baker, Ebenezer Cain.

Members of the company of Capt. Samuel N. Nelson, of Plymouth, at Fort Edward, in 1777:

Ensign Ford, Joshua Turnor, James Curtis, Othaniel Sikes, Ebenezer Barker, William Withington, John Chamberlain.

Soldiers enlisted in 1777 for three years:

Samuel Norvett, John Bourne, John Barden, Peter Rider, John Randall.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1778:

Josiah Harmon, William Roper, Edward Conolly, Thomas Ward, John Richas, James Kearns, Anthony Miller.

Soldiers enlisted for nine months in 1778:

Ezra Hathaway, Peter Hathaway, Abijah Hathaway, Benjamin Cook.

Members of the company of Capt. Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', in the regiment of Col. Nathan Tyler, at Rhode Island, in 1779:

Isaac Lapham, Asa Lapham, Cornelius Bacon.

Soldiers enlisted for six months in 1780:

Asa Soule, William Thomas, Luther Sampson, Thomas Dingley, Joseph Warriek, Job Turner, William Shurtleff, James Fillebrown, John Lincoln, Isaac Simmons, Joseph Winslow, Allen Rogers, George Osborn, Jr.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1780:

John Doten, Isaac Horton, Peter Booth, John McCarter.

Thus it will be seen that, after all, Marshfield performed its full share during the war, and that the spirit which controlled its action in the early stages of the Revolution was overwhelmed by the ardent patriotism which finally became infectious among the people of the colonies. But those who had resisted the popular movement were not permitted to go unpunished. Nathaniel Ray Thomas, characterized in "McFingal" as "that Marshfield blunderer," an educated and influential man, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1751, a man living on an estate including fifteen hundred acres, was proscribed and banished, his property was confiscated, and during the remainder of his life, which ended in 1791, he made

Nova Scotia his home. Ephraim Little, Cornelius White, John Baker, Joseph Tilden, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, and Nathaniel Garnett were imprisoned in the Plymouth jail, and released by order of Council in October, 1776, on the condition that they would pay the expenses of proceedings against them, and remain on their estates except for the purpose of attending worship on the Sabbath. Elisha Ford was imprisoned and released on the same terms, having at the same time been seized and carted to the liberty-pole and required to sign a statement of allegiance. Caleb Carver, Melzar Carver, Thomas Deerow, and Daniel White were proscribed and banished in 1778, Melzar Carver having gone to Halifax after the evacuation of Boston, in 1777. Paul White also was seized and carted to the liberty-pole, where he was required to sign a recantation.

Those confined in Plymouth jail addressed the following letter to the Committee of Correspondence :

*To the Committee of Correspondence, Safety, &c., for the town of Marshfield :*

GENTLEMEN,—The petition of us, the inhabitants of said town, humbly sheweth, that your petitioners, on or about the 20th of April, A.D. 1775, did leave said town of Marshfield and repair to the town of Boston, which conduct of theirs has justly given great offense to their townsmen and the country in general. Your petitioners would therefore beg leave to say, in extenuation of their fault, that at the time of their embarkation for the port of Boston the country in general, and more especially the town of Marshfield, was in great tumult and perplexity, which greatly intimidated and affrighted your petitioners, and they left the said town in the greatest anxiety and distress of mind that can be expressed, not having time maturely to weigh the unhappy consequences that would attend so rash and inconsiderate a procedure. But hoping and expecting that things in a short time would subside, they fully intended to have returned to their families and friends again, but after their arrival there they found it was impracticable, although they made repeated application for their return, and your petitioners did embrace the first opportunity to return home, being fully determined not to sell their country, and which permission they with difficulty obtained through the mediation of friends. Your petitioners further beg leave to say that they can sincerely and truly affirm and declare that they never repaired to the town of Boston with a design to aid, assist, abett, advise, or join the ministerial army, and are heartily sorry that their imprudent conduct has given so much offense, and would have you consider that it is human to err, and put the most favorable construction on their conduct, and that it was an error in judgment and not in principle, for which error they are heartily sorry, and beg the forgiveness of the country in general and more especially of their townsmen.

"Your petitioners would further say that, as far as they knew their own hearts, they are sincere friends and well-wishers of the good of their country, and would do anything within the compass of their sphere to promote and support the prosperity and welfare of the same at the hazard of everything dear to them, and whereas some of your petitioners unadvisedly, without due consideration and through inadvertence, did sign an address to General Gage without any ill design to their country, they humbly ask your forgiveness for that misconduct, and

hope and trust their future behaviour will evidence the sincerity of this their confession.

"Your petitioners therefore humbly beg you will take this petition into your candid and compassionate consideration, and afford them your assistance in a petition to the Great and General Court of this colony for their enlargement, which petition they propose to send in a suitable time after said court shall sit. Your petitioners determine in said petition to give ample security for their future good conduct and behaviour, and as Deacon Thomas has the honor to be chosen to represent the town of Marshfield for the ensuing year, we would in a particular manner supplicate his good offices and interest in our behalf. Gentlemen, you are sensible that now is the prime of the year, and that most of us have large families to support, and that if we are debarred from improving our time for that purpose they, as well as ourselves, must become a burden and charge to the community, and our innocent wives and children be involved in the same calamity with us. We must beg leave to say that in our humble opinion it would redound more to the good of the whole that ten or twenty men should be employed in some honest calling, whereby the public and their families may be benefitted, than that they should be confined in a gaol. Wherefore, confident that you will take a compassionate regard to the petition, we beg leave to subscribe ourselves your humble servants,

"\* CONNELIUS WHITE.  
 "\* EPHRAIM LITTLE.  
 "JOHN TILDEN.  
 "\* JOHN BAKER.  
 "ELISHA FORD.  
 "\* NATHANIEL GARNETT.  
 "STEPHEN TILDEN.  
 "JOSEPH TILDEN.  
 "\* WARREN WHITE.

"PLYMOUTH, May ye 20th, 1776.

"And Sylvanus White joins in this petition, and would beg leave further to observe that at the time of their leaving the town of Marshfield his father was under great indisposition of body, and thought it not prudent to leave home without some person to take particular care of him, which was another great inducement to your petitioner for his leaving the place.

"SYLVANUS WHITE."

NOTE.—Those with the mark \* did not sign the address to Gen. Gage.

Gen. John Winslow was recognized in the earliest Revolutionary movements as a thorough loyalist, but he died in 1774, before actual hostilities began. His brother, Edward, who had removed to Plymouth, where he held the offices of clerk of the court, register of probate, and collector of the port, was pronounced in his loyalty to the crown, and went to Halifax in 1776, and there died in 1784. Pelham Winslow, a son of the general, a lawyer, who had studied in the office of James Otis, also adhered to the royal cause. He removed to Boston in 1774, to Halifax in 1776, and returned to New York, where he entered the military service with a commission of major, and finally died at Brooklyn in 1783. He also was proscribed and banished in 1778.

During the remainder of the second century of the



life of Marshfield little occurred except the arrival of Mr. Webster, in 1827, to make an interesting record. In the sketch of Mr. Webster, in another part of this volume, may be found an account of his purchase of the Thomas farm and some reminiscences of his life on the Green's Harbor estate. His citizenship during the last quarter of the century was an appropriate seal on a municipal career which all along its line had been marked by the lives of distinguished men.

In the agitation which was excited in behalf of the slave and his emancipation, Marshfield was abreast of the times. During the excitement attending the enforcement of the fugitive slave law the voice of Marshfield uttered no uncertain sound. On the 3d of March, 1851, the following preamble and resolves, presented by Nathaniel H. Whiting, were adopted by a vote of one hundred and twenty to thirty-four:

"WHEREAS, the government of the United States is professedly based upon the great truth that all men are free and equal, and have an inalienable right to liberty, and whereas its constitution was ordained for the purpose of establishing justice, insuring domestic tranquillity, providing for the common defense, promoting the general welfare, and securing the blessings of liberty to the people, and whereas the late fugitive slave act is not in accordance with this purpose, but is contrary to some of the express provisions of that instrument, among others, that which declares that no man shall be deprived of life or liberty without due process of law, and that men charged with crime or whose interests are at stake in suits at common law involving a sum equal to twenty dollars shall be entitled to a trial by jury, and whereas this act is equally repugnant to our moral sense, a disgrace to the civilization of the age, and clearly at variance with the whole spirit of the Christian faith; Therefore,

"Resolved, That until we are prepared to repudiate the principles of independence and abjure all our ideas of justice and humanity, of truth and duty, we can render no voluntary obedience to this act.

"Resolved, That while we love and defend the Union that secures the object for which this was said to be established, we are not to be deterred by any threats of disunion, or by any fear of evils, immediate or remote, present or future, from using all just and lawful means to aid and assist those who have the manliness and courage to escape from the prison house of bondage.

"Resolved, That while we desire liberty for ourselves, while we retain one spark of that spirit which led the Pilgrims across the ocean, while we have the least conception of those sublime precepts of the gospel which command us to love our neighbor, to do unto others as we would have others do unto us, to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and relieve the suffering, the poor, and the outcast, while we recognize the obligations of charity and love and good-will, our houses shall be open to welcome the hunted fugitive as he pauses at our doors in his flight from the national bloodhounds which are baying on his track.

"Resolved, That we commend to every fugitive from slavery the glorious words of Patrick Henry,—'Give me liberty or give me death.' Leaning upon this idea, let him use all the means which God will justify to protect his freedom, and if he shall perish in the struggle for his birthright, as his last sigh mingles with the common dust and goes out over the world and up to heaven a swift witness against the nation which so foully

murders him, let him breathe into the wind that murmurs by him, and bequeath, as an inspiring influence to the panting fugitive he leaves behind him, 'Give me liberty or give me death.'"

When the war of the Rebellion broke out Marshfield had no militia company within her borders to be called into the service, but whenever enlisted men were called for the town was ready and prompt in rendering its service. As far as is known, only one of its citizens, Alfred W. Stoddard, belonged to an organized company, and he, as a member of Company I, Fourth Regiment, served for three months from the 22d of April, 1861. On the 1st of May, 1861, the town voted to pay a bounty of ten dollars to each soldier who had enlisted or might enlist in the United States service. It was also voted to increase the monthly pay to twenty-four dollars of all soldiers, including those who might be drafted, and five dollars additional to those with families, and to accept the services of those ladies who had volunteered to make up clothing for the volunteers. On the 6th of July, in the same year, it was voted to pay one dollar per week to the wife of each soldier, and one dollar to each child under sixteen years of age, and one dollar to each dependent parent, brother, or sister of any soldier, provided the amount allowed to one family should not exceed twelve dollars. On the 22d of July, 1862, a committee of one from each school district was chosen to aid in filling the quota of the town, and a bounty of one hundred dollars was voted to be paid to each enlisted man. On the 8th of September it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each soldier mustered into the service for three years. The following is a list of soldiers furnished during the war, including one three months' man, six one hundred days' men, twenty-four nine months' men, twenty-six one year's men, and ninety-four three years' men,—in all, one hundred and sixty-one:

Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 months from April 22, 1861, 4th Regt., Co. I.

George Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

C. William Estes, private, 100 days from July 28, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Nathaniel J. Porter, corporal, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

William Rogers, private, 100 days from Aug. 3, 1864, 20th Unattached.

James L. Rogers, private, 100 days from July, 1864.

James E. Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Henry S. Bates, first lieutenant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

- Peleg S. Sherman, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward H. Davis, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William Williamson, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Charles W. Bailey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- James E. Baker, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Elijah F. Cudworth, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Israel H. Carver, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Daniel E. Ewell, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward A. Falvey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Thomas P. Ford, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- S. Nelson Gardner, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Lorenzo D. Harrington, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Samuel Holmes, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Edward Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Samuel F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Charles R. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Calvin O. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- John F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Asa W. Hewett, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- John A. Keen, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William Byron Little, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- George T. Osborn, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- William S. Porter, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Josiah Randall, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Joseph Sherman, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Josiah Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Lucius Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- James A. Wright, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Calvin Williamson, Jr., private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Peter Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- Andrew J. Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
- George W. Eames, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Juniata."
- Henry F. Ford, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Juniata."
- Henry W. Holmes, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 14, 1862, "S. I. P. Sm."
- George S. Lapham, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 19, 1862, St. "Phil."
- John Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
- Anthony W. Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
- Samuel C. Baker, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 4th Mass. Cav.
- Lucius L. Bonney, private, 1 year from Sept. 19, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Frederick A. Delano, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- John G. Fish, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Calvin Joyce, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Nicholas Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Calvin Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- George W. Sears, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Moses Sherinuu, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Eben S. Thomas, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Georgina White, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Warren F. White, private, 1 year from Aug. 16, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- William H. Tolman, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- James C. Phillips, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- George Atwell, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Israel H. Hatch, corporal, 1 year from Sept. 13, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.
- Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 1 year from September, 1864, 2d H. Art.
- Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1863, 2d H. Art.
- David T. Phillips, private, 1 year from Dec. 15, 1863, 2d Mass. Cav.
- Augustus Hatch, first lieutenant, 3 years from June 22, 1861, 1st Regt., Co. B.
- Hiram A. Oakman, brevet colonel, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt.
- Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Henry Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Josiah C. Crowell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- John L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Ezra W. Hatch, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Nathan F. Hopkins, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Calvin E. Bailey, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

- George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Edmund Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- David Church, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Charles H. Cobbett, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Thatcher Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Samuel H. Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- John M. Ford, orderly, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Joseph Joyce, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Jesse L. Lewis, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Francis P. Lewis, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Nathan Sherman, Jr., private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Japhet S. Sampson, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Charles Stevens, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Lucius Thomas, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- William H. Tolman, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- Seth Williamson, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
- James C. Phillips, private, 3 years from June, 1861, 11th Regt., Co. A.
- Benjamin H. Manning, captain, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Edwin R. Merry, corporal, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Anson Hatch, teamster, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Abijah Ewell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Gilman Mitchell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- William W. Randall, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Daniel Stetson, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.
- Fletcher Webster, colonel, 3 years from June 24, 1861, 12th Regt.
- Charles Tolman, private, 3 years from March 12, 1861, 14th Regt.
- Silas W. Carver, private, 3 years from Sept. 6, 1861, 3d Mass. Batt.
- Lacius E. Chandler, private, 3 years from 1861, 22d Regt.
- Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. I.
- George Atwell, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt., Co. E.
- Leroy S. Bonney, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt.
- Justin A. Carver, private, 3 years from Oct. 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. C.
- Judson Ewell, musician, 3 years from Jan. 27, 1862, 2d D. C. Vols.
- Henry P. Oakman, sergeant, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Samuel J. Ross, corporal, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Edwin Atwell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Robert Ames, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- William J. Baker, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Levi W. Bailey, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Edwin F. Danson, private, 3 years from Aug. 24, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Turner Ewell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- James W. Fish, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Seth O. Fitts, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- James Green, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Albort Holmes, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Albion Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Israel H. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Andrew W. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Charles P. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Wilbur F. Harrington, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Charles A. Nichols, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Charles W. Oshorn, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Charles F. Perry, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- David T. Phillips, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Freeman A. Rainsdell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Martin Rainsdell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Josiah C. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.
- Joseph W. Clift, surgeon, 3 years from July 13, 1862.
- Franklin J. Manning, lieutenant, 3 years from Aug. 31, 1862, 40th Regt., Co. I.
- T. Correggio Brown, private, 3 years from March 26, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H.
- Melvin Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.
- Frederick H. Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.
- J. Alonzo Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.
- Lyman Fitts, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.
- Joseph E. Williamson, private, 3 years from January, 1864.
- Andrew L. Damon, carpenter (trans. to navy), June 6, 1864, 1st H. Art.
- Church C. Lapham, private, 3 years from Feb. 21, 1864, 3d Mass. Cav.
- Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. C.
- Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.



Hiram Butterfield, Jr., private, 3 years.  
 Henry Toluun, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 Joh L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1864, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 David Church, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.  
 Charles Toluun, sergeant, 3 years from May, 1864, 1st H. Art.  
 Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 32d Regt., Co. I.  
 Josiah Thomas, private, 3 years from June 1, 1863, 43d Regt., Co. F.  
 Judson Ewell, musician, 3 years from March 23, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.  
 Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H.  
 Edward H. Davis, captain, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1864, 2d H. Art.  
 Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Feb. 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. C.

In addition to the above list, a sufficient number of men in the navy and of non-resident recruits were credited to the town to make the whole number of credits during the war two hundred and ten, to whom the whole amount of bounties paid was twenty-four thousand four hundred and sixty-five dollars. Of this sum, fifteen thousand four hundred and fifty dollars were paid to residents of the town and nine thousand and fifteen dollars to non-residents. This record of the war is creditable to Marshfield, and fully justifies the following resolves prepared by Nathaniel H. Whiting, and adopted by the town on the 22d of July, 1862:

*"Resolved, That in the dark and troubled night which surrounds us we cherish with a deeper love and more exalted patriotism the noble sentiment proclaimed in that early conflict with the spirit of dissension on the floor of the American Senate by our great statesman, now sleeping in our midst by the sea he loved so well,—Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!"*

*"Resolved, That, in defense of this sentiment, we will stand by the Government to the extent of our last dollar and our last man, preferring to leave for those who shall come after us a wilderness like that our fathers found when they sailed into yonder bay, and landed on Plymouth Rock, rather than that this monstrous rebellion shall prevail."*

The following Marshfield men were either wounded or died in the service:

Robert Ames, died at Baton Rouge June 24, 1863.  
 Levi W. Bailey, wounded at Winchester Sept. 19, 1864.  
 Lucius L. Bonnoy, died at Raleigh, N. C., of disease, May 15, 1865.  
 Hiram Butterfield, Jr., died of disease.  
 Justin A. Carver, wounded at Newbern March 4, 1862.  
 David Church, killed in battle May 6, 1864.  
 Charles W. Cobbett, died at hospital Aug. 5, 1863.

Edmund Crossley, wounded at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864, and died in Washington June 30, 1864.  
 Edwin Curtis, wounded June 13, died June 19, 1864.  
 Joh L. Ewell, wounded May 6, 1864, died at Alexandria June 5, 1864.  
 Samuel H. Ewell, died in Washington Oct. 1, 1862.  
 Turner Ewell, Jr., died at St. Louis Oct. 16, 1863.  
 James W. Fish, died at Savannah June 14, 1865.  
 S. Nelson Gardner, died at Newbern June 4, 1863.  
 Wilbur F. Harrington, died at New Orleans June 10, 1863.  
 Andrew W. Hatch, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.  
 Joseph Joyce, disch. Sept. 8, 1862: died of disease contracted in the service Oct. 14, 1862.  
 Hiram A. Oukmun, wounded May 3, 1863, at Fredericksburg.  
 Freeman A. Ramsdell, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.  
 William W. Randall, wounded in 1862.  
 Josiah C. Stoddard, died at Stuart's Hospital, Baltimore, Nov. 19, 1862.  
 Josiah Thomas, died of disease Dec. 3, 1864.  
 Fletcher Webster, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Joseph E. Williamson, died in hospital May 29, 1864.  
 James A. Wright, died at Newbern May 7, 1863.

In 1866, the farmers of Marshfield, desirous of promoting the interests of agriculture in the town and neighborhood, organized the "Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society," having for some time previously enjoyed the benefits of an organization called the "Marshfield Farmers' Club." The society was incorporated by the Legislature in 1867, and made its first annual report in 1868. It then had three hundred and thirty-seven members, and without any indebtedness, held property valued at two thousand two hundred and sixty-one dollars. Its first roll of officers included George M. Baker, president; Levi Walker, vice-president; John Baker, secretary; Warren Kent, auditor, and Luther Thomas, Constant Oakman, Frank P. Arnold, Stephen Henry, Charles T. Hatch, Charles P. Wright, Joseph O. Cole, Jonathan S. Ford, Bailey Chandler, James S. Bates, and Hiram Randall, directors. The successful issue of the fair of 1868 induced the society to erect a commodious building for dining and exhibition purposes, which, when approaching completion, was demolished by a severe gale in September, 1869. An increasing interest in its purposes, however, enabled the society without distress to erect a new building, and since that time its annual fairs have abundantly justified the expectations of its projectors. According to the last report,

The total receipts for the year were.....	\$1,972.20
Disbursements, including improvements of building and grounds.....	2,717.12
Indebtedness of the society was.....	5,051.96
Value of real estate.....	11,806.92
Value of personal estate.....	8,147.74
Membership .....	900

The present officers of the society are George M. Baker, of Marshfield, president; Francis P. Arnold and Edwin Reed, of Marshfield, vice-presidents;

Francis Collamore, of Pembroke, secretary and treasurer; Albert T. Sprague, of Marshfield, auditor, and Frank Ford, George L. Peterson, Charles A. Walker, and Barker Sprague, of Marshfield, Bailey Chandler, Josephus Dawes, and Thomas Aldeu, of Duxbury, Hiram Randall and J. Dean Bonney, of Pembroke, James W. Sampson, of South Scituate, and Charles O. Elhus, of Scituate, directors.

This sketch of Marshfield, even as limited as it must be, would be conspicuously wanting in completeness without some allusion to its church history. It has already been stated that the first church was organized in 1632. It is probable that in the earliest days of the church, Edward Winslow acted in some capacity akin to a teaching elder. At a later day, before 1640, it is to be presumed from intimations on the records that Nehemiah Smyth was its acting minister. After the incorporation of the town, in 1640, the town and the parish were identical until 1738, when the Second Church or Parish was incorporated. In 1641, Rev. Richard Blinman emigrated to New England from Wales, and settled in Marshfield, where he officiated either as a settled minister or acting pastor, soon removing to Gloucester, where he remained until 1648, when he removed to New London, and from there, in 1658, to New Haven, whence he returned to England, and died in Bristol at an advanced age.

In 1642, Rev. Edward Bulkley was ordained, and continued his services as pastor of the church until about 1656, after which he was settled in Concord, and died in Chelmsford in 1696. He was a son of Rev. Peter Bulkley, and grandson of Rev. Edward Bulkley, both of whom had enjoyed settlements in England. Rev. Peter Bulkley, after twenty-one years' service at Woodhill, was silenced for his non-conformity, and came to New England in 1635. In 1636 he was settled in Concord, where he remained until his death, in 1659. Until the close of the ministry of Mr. Bulkley the meeting-house stood on or immediately north of the acre of ground now inclosed and known as the "old burial-ground." It was a thatched building and undoubtedly rude in its construction. In 1657 a new meeting-house was built on the site of the present meeting-house of the First Parish, two miles farther north, to meet the convenience of a population which had gradually spread in that direction. But notwithstanding the removal of the meeting-house from its old site, the old burial-ground continued to be the only burial-place until February, 1721. No more interesting spot connected with the early history of New England can be found than this hallowed ground in which so many of the early settlers were buried. Here lies William Thomas,

who died in August, 1651. Here lies Susanna Winslow, who came in the "Mayflower," the wife of William White, and afterwards of Edward Winslow, who died in October, 1680. Here lies, too, Governor Josiah Winslow, the first native-born Governor, who died Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d at the expense of the colony in token of its esteem and affection. And here lies Peregrine White, the first born in New England, who died on the 20th of July, 1704. And here also were deposited the remains of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the successor of Mr. Bulkley in the church, who died on the 3d of September, 1693; of Rev. Edward Tompson, the successor of Mr. Arnold, who died on the 16th of March, 1705; and of Rev. James Gardner, the successor of Mr. Tompson, who died in 1739. The ground remained uninclosed until 1854. In that year a fair was held by the ladies of Marshfield, in the Winslow house, and sufficient funds were raised to erect the iron fence which now surrounds the grounds. In connection with the fair Miss Marcia A. Thomas published the "Memorials of Marshfield," and proposed to devote the profits arising from the book to the erection in the "old burial-ground" of a monument to the memory of the first settlers of "Green's Harbor." These profits, to which were added contributions from John Barstow, of Providence, George P. Hayward, of Boston, and Mrs. Sigourney, were deposited in the Plymouth Savings-Bank, and the deposit, with its accumulations, has enabled Miss Sarah Thomas, the surviving sister of Marcia, to consummate the original plan, and within the last year to erect a handsome granite structure as originally intended.

In 1657, Rev. Samuel Arnold removed to Marshfield from Yarmouth and became the settled minister. After the death of Mr. Arnold, in 1693, Rev. Thomas Weld received a call to become pastor, but declined. In 1696, Rev. Edward Tompson, of Braintree, a graduate of Harvard in 1684, was ordained and continued in the pastorate until his death, March 16, 1705. In 1706 a third meeting-house was erected on the site of the second, and Rev. James Gardner, a Scotchman, was ordained March 14, 1707, and remained connected with the church until his death, in 1739. During the pastorate of Mr. Gardner, in 1738, the Second Congregational Society was incorporated in the north part of the town. As early as 1713 an informal organization had been formed, but in the year named an act of incorporation was obtained and a meeting-house built, which the people in the south part of the town within the limits of the old parish denominated the "Chapel of Ease."

Following now the history of the second society, the

increasing population in the north part of the town soon required increased accommodations, and in 1755 an addition was made to its meeting-house by cutting the church asunder and inserting a piece of twelve feet in length. In the year 1793 a belfry was added, and occupied by a bell presented by Capt. Amos Rogers. In 1826 the old meeting-house was taken down, and a new one erected. In 1848 the new meeting-house was remodeled after plans furnished by Isaiah Rogers, late chief of the Architectural Bureau at Washington. After the incorporation of the society Rev. Mr. Bryant first officiated in this church, supplying the pulpit for a year. He was followed by Rev. Atherton Wales, a graduate of Harvard in 1726, whose ministry extended over a period of more than fifty years. Mr. Wales was followed by Rev. Elijah Leonard, who was denominated in his theology an Arminian Trinitarian Congregationalist. He exchanged at first with Calvinists and Unitarians, but finally committed himself conclusively to the doctrines of the Unitarian body. His pastorate continued through a period of forty-eight years. After his death Rev. Luke A. Spofford supplied the pulpit in 1833 for a year, at which time the church was nearly equally divided between those of the old and those of the new faith. As, however, in the old church the evangelical portion of the congregation prevailed, so here the liberal wing predominated, and Rev. George Leonard was settled, whose ministry continued more than twenty-five years. As a result of this action a new society was organized in 1835 under the name of the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society. The pulpit of this society was supplied during the first year, from March, 1835, to June, 1836, by Rev. Eli Smith. Rev. Elbridge G. Howe followed as pastor from July, 1836, to Aug. 19, 1838, and Rev. Daniel D. Tappan from June, 1839, to June, 1851. Rev. Sumner Clark succeeded from October, 1851, to January, 1855, and Rev. Frederick A. Fiske from November, 1854, to July, 1858. Rev. Daniel D. Tappan supplied the pulpit again from October, 1859, to June, 1865, Rev. Luther Farnham during the winter and summer of 1865-66, and Rev. F. F. Williams from 1866 to 1869. In 1870, Rev. James C. Seagrave became pastor and continued until 1874, and was followed by Rev. William H. Cutter, whose pastorate extended from 1874 to 1878. Rev. William C. Wood supplied the pulpit from 1878 to 1880, Rev. S. E. Lane from 1881 to 1883, and in January, 1884, Rev. Smith B. Goodenow, the present incumbent, was settled. The present pastor of the Second Church, from which the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society seceded, is the Rev. Nathaniel Sever.

An interesting incident in the history of the Second Congregational Society was the formation of a military company within its limits during the Revolution, and its records contain the proceedings during the war of "the North Precinct and Company of Militia."

Returning now to the First Parish, its fifth pastor was Rev. Samuel Hill, a native of Malden, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1735. He was ordained on the 16th of July, 1740. During the pastorate of Mr. Hill, a new parsonage was built in 1749, and is still standing, though not used for the purpose for which it was erected. After a term of nearly twelve years the pastorate of Mr. Hill closed, and Rev. Joseph Green, a graduate of Harvard in 1746, was settled Feb. 21, 1753. In 1758, during the pastorate of Mr. Green, a new meeting-house was built on the site of the old one. In 1759 he closed a six-years' ministry, and was succeeded Sept. 5, 1759, by Rev. Thomas Brown, a graduate of Harvard in 1752. Mr. Brown terminated his ministry Nov. 1, 1763, and was followed by Rev. William Shaw, a native of Bridgewater, and a graduate of Harvard in 1762, who was ordained April 2, 1766. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw, a Baptist society was organized in Marshfield, a movement in that direction having begun in 1773. In 1734, however, Elder Elisha Callendan, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston, baptized six persons; and in 1736 and 1748, still others were baptized by Boston pastors. In 1773, Rev. Isaac Backus, of Middleboro', performed some missionary labors, and wrote in his diary concerning his success as follows: "Deacon Josiah Eames and his wife, Thomas Eames and his wife, David Thomas, Jr., and his wife, Thomas Joyce and his wife, and some others seem not only to be convinced that the parish worship is very corrupt, but also that the Baptist principles are right; were very thankful for my coming, and there is a hopeful prospect of an agreeable society being formed there." The next year Rev. Asa Hunt, of Middleboro', preached in Marshfield for a short season, again in 1781, and again in 1786. In 1788 a Baptist society was formed at the house of Jonathan Joyce, now the house of Hewett Simmons, and a meeting-house was built in the westerly part of the town, and in 1798 the Baptist religious society of Marshfield was incorporated. The constituent members were Thomas Joyce, Lucy Joyce, Zenas Thomas, Abigail Thomas, Ichabod Sherman, Rebecca Chase, Abigail Joyce, Mary Curtis, Rachel Joyce, Prince Hatch, William Curtis, Lydia Foord, Zaccheus Lambert, and Vashti Bryant. In 1850 the meeting-house was remodeled and enlarged. The old house was



moved round and back, an addition made to its rear, a spire erected, and occupied by a bell presented by Henry R. Glover, of Boston, and the new structure was dedicated Jan. 1, 1851, the Rev. W. F. Stubbart, of Abington, preaching the dedication sermon from Psalm lxxxiv. 1. In 1882 about twelve acres of land adjoining the meeting-house grounds, with a small dwelling-house, were purchased and given to the society by one of its members, and the next year the house was enlarged and renovated and fitted for a parsonage. In 1826 the church voted to consider itself as existing in three branches, one worshiping in the old meeting-house, one in a school-house in Duxbury, and one in a newly-erected meeting-house in North Marshfield. In 1833 the last branch became an independent society. In consequence of this new organization the old society was greatly weakened, and its members were reduced from one hundred and twenty-eight members, in 1829, to forty members in 1837. Previously to this separation several colonies had swarmed away from this church. In 1806 seventeen members were dismissed to form a Baptist Church in Hanover, and in 1825 nine were dismissed to form the Baptist Church in Scituate.

The church has never been favored with long pastorates, and for a considerable portion of its career has depended on neighboring ministers or Newton students for occasional and brief supplies. The ordained ministers who have served the longest are Joseph Butterfield, who began preaching in 1791; Barnabas Perkins, 1803; Thomas Conant, 1811; Benjamin Putnam, 1829; William W. Hall, 1831; E. G. Sears, 1839; Samuel Glover, 1841; A. E. Battelle, 1852; J. H. Seaver, 1855; S. Howe, 1856; D. B. Ford, 1864; S. A. Cole, 1877; J. H. Wells, 1879; J. N. Studley, 1881. "Father" Conant, as he was familiarly called, served the church in all more than sixteen years, giving for the most part, however, but three-fourths of his time to this church. Four of the above-named pastors (Messrs. Butterfield, Hall, Battelle, and Cole) were ordained over the church. In 1812, on the 12th of April, the church licensed one of its members, after having "improved before the church," to preach the gospel, the lately-deceased Dr. Aaron Perkins, whose remarkable conversion and success in the ministry are narrated in Father Conant's autobiography.

The following members have served as deacons of the church: Thomas Joyce, appointed probably in 1788; Aaron Sherman and Ebenezer Sherman, 1812; William Eames, 1822; John Collamore, 1827; Charles Bailey, 1839; Ambrose Magoun and Amos

Sherman, 1852; Charles Barstow, 1874; and Albert Joyce, 1882.

In early times the church had frequent occasion for discipline, arising from the then prevalent habit of drinking. In the beginning of Father Conant's pastorate especially, several of the most influential members were excluded from the church for the "too free use of spirituous liquors." In 1823 an article, prepared by Dr. Charles Macomber, was added to the covenant of the church, pledging its members to "consider themselves a Society for the suppression of intemperance and other vices, and for amelioration of the condition of mankind." Of this society Christ was considered as the president, and the pastor was made *ex officio* vice-president. It is worthy, too, of note, that the covenant adopted by the church in 1788 had a clause in it against "spending time idly at taverns and ale-houses." In the cause of temperance the church, now flourishing under the pastorate of Rev. J. N. Studley, has always from its earliest organization been active and efficient.

The Second Baptist Society, alluded to above, built a meeting-house in 1826, and May 8, 1833, was organized with forty-nine members as the North Baptist Church of Marshfield. Of these members only two are now living. At the time of the organization S. Ripley was ordained as pastor, and served three years and six months. Lincoln Damon, Hatch Tilden, and William Eames were chosen deacons. After the death of Mr. Tilden, in 1861, Nathaniel Damon was chosen in his place. E. G. Sears succeeded Mr. Ripley as pastor, and was ordained March 20, 1839, remaining two years in the pastorate. In April, 1841, Mr. Ripley became pastor for the second time, and remained two years. Rev. C. T. Tucker was ordained June 14, 1849, and remained until November, 1853, and was followed by S. Cutler, who was pastor from April, 1854, to August, 1857. In April, 1859, N. Chapman became pastor, remaining two years, and was succeeded by J. Davis, who began to preach in April, 1861, was ordained June 11, 1863, and continued his pastorate five years and six months. In September, 1869, B. W. Gardner became pastor, and remained until his death, July 6, 1874, since which time the church has had no settled minister, the pulpit having been supplied by various ministers, among whom have been O. L. Leonard, II. Morrow, A. J. Stevens, William P. Bartlett, and S. P. Pendleton, the last of whom has the present charge. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw another society was incorporated June 9, 1790, by an act of the General Court, which provided that "Sylvanus White, John White, and Ephraim Little, church wardens,

and Noah Hatch, Thomas Little, and James Little, vestrymen, with other proprietors of Trinity Church in Marshfield, be incorporated under the name of the Episcopal Protestant Society in Marshfield." Trinity Church had been an old organization, and the act of 1790 provided really for little more than a change of name. This society no longer worships within the limits of Marshfield; its church building has been disposed of and its members are merged in the Episcopal Church at Hanover.

Before returning again to the First Church it will be as well to complete the list of churches which at various times have been organized in the town. Not many years since, a Wesleyan Methodist Society was formed and built a chapel, which, since the disbandment of the society, has been owned by the Agricultural Society, and is used by that organization in connection with its fair and general business. In 1813 a Methodist Episcopal Society was formed, which continued as a branch of the Scituate Methodist district until 1824, when it erected a place of worship near the central part of the town, which in 1854 gave place to the present structure. The following is a complete list of the ministers who since 1830 have been connected with its pastorate:

1830. Lewis Janson.	1852. H. P. Farrington.
1831. Charles H. McReading.	1855. Benjamin K. Bosworth.
1832. Mark Staples.	1857. Robert Gould.
1833. Benjamin Keith.	1859. Thomas C. Pratt.
1834. A. D. Easterbrook.	1860. Lawton Cady.
1835. William Ramsdell.	1862. Franklin Sears.
1837. Enoch Beadley.	1864. Josiah C. Allen.
1838. Elisha B. Bradford.	1866. Benjamin F. Pease.
1839. Samuel Palmer.	1867. Joseph C. Cromack.
1841. Henry Mayo.	1869. Charles S. Morse.
1842. Dixon Stebbins.	1870. Nelson W. Chase.
1844. William Leonard.	1871. Benjamin K. Bosworth.
1845. O. Robbins.	1872. James H. Humphries.
1846. Lozen Pierce.	1874. Daniel M. Rogers.
1848. John B. Gould.	1876. John H. Allen.
1849. Samuel Beedle.	1879. Frederick A. Crafts.
1850. Thomas D. Blake.	1881. John F. Sheffield.
1851. Theodore B. Gurney.	

The ministry of Rev. Mr. Shaw in the First Church closed with his death, July 1, 1816, at the age of seventy-six years, after fifty years' service. It was during his ministry that the Unitarian movement began, and, though perhaps not an avowed Unitarian, his preaching and influence were in the direction of Unitarian views, and his clerical associates were largely members of the Unitarian body. It is undoubtedly also true that more liberal theological views permeated, under his instructions, the minds of his congregation. It is quite evident that a decisive course of action, either on the part of Mr. Shaw or of his successor, would have carried

this old church of the Pilgrims over the Orthodox line into the newer faith. On the 29th of January, 1817, Rev. Martin Parris, a native of Halifax, and a graduate of Brown University in 1790, was ordained as the ninth pastor of the church. The character of his ordination and the theological complexion of its participants attest the attitude of both Mr. Parris and the people. Of the nine churches taking part in the ordaining council, seven were either then or afterwards became Unitarian, and only two were Orthodox. Of the clergymen who took part in the exercises, Zeplaniah Willis, of Kingston, who preached the sermon, James Keudall, of Plymouth, who made the consecrating prayer, John Allyue, of Duxbury, who gave the charge, and Elijah Leouard, of Marshfield, who gave the right hand of fellowship, were Unitarians, and Nehemiah Thomas, who made the introductory prayer, and Abel Richmond, who made the concluding prayer, were Orthodox. Neither pastor nor people, however, long pursued this uncertain and doubtful course. The current of the pastor's mind ran in harmony with that of the minds of his congregation, and the current of their minds ran in harmony with his. Some years before the close of his ministry, which occurred in 1836, both pastor and people somewhat retraced their steps, and since that time the old church has been definitely settled in its place as a member of the orthodox body. Mr. Parris retired from Marshfield to Kingston, and there died, Nov. 15, 1839, at the age of seventy-three.

Before the successor of Mr. Parris was selected, the condition of the church rendered it necessary to establish definitely its theological position. Twenty candidates were heard, some Unitarian and some Orthodox, but finally the evangelical elements of the society prevailed, and Mr. Seneca White, a native of Sutton and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1818, was installed on the 8th of August, 1838. Mr. White had been previously settled seven years in Bath and five years in Wiscasset, Maine, and married Elizabeth S. Winslow, daughter of John and granddaughter of Dr. Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield. Previous to his settlement the present house of worship was erected, and the dedicatory and installing services were mingled. The names of the clergymen who took part on the occasion—Lucius Alden, Richard S. Storrs, Elijah Dexter, Martin Parris, Martin Moore, Paul Couch, and E. G. Howe—suggest the evangelical stand the church had now determined to take. The ministry of Mr. White, though useful, was short, and terminated on the 1st of May, 1847. After his retirement, necessitated by protracted ill health, he lived for a time in Marshfield, and after-

wards in Amherst, N. H. He died in the latter place Jan. 11, 1865, and was buried in the "old burial-ground" in the former, among the graves of the ancestors of his wife.

The eleventh pastor of the church, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, a native of Randolph and a graduate of Amherst College in 1839, was installed Oct. 30, 1850, and still, in the full vigor of middle life, is courageously bearing the burdens and faithfully performing the duties of his ministry. He may well be proud of his connection with a church whose fountain and current have been such marked features in the life of the Old Colony, and the church may congratulate itself that, at the end of two hundred and fifty years, its dignity is sustained and its prosperity and future welfare are kept constantly at heart by one so worthy of a place in the line of its ministry.

Before closing this sketch it is only necessary to add such statistics as shall give a general idea of the town and the occupations of its people. In 1776 the population of Marshfield was 1157, in 1855 it was 1876, in 1865 it was 1809, and by the last State census, 1817, divided into 473 families, occupying 423 dwellings, while 123 dwellings were unoccupied. Of this population 522 were born out of town, 33 were engaged in government and professional work, 532 in domestic labors, 77 in trade and transportation, 216 in agriculture and fishing, 313 in manufactures and mechanical work, 4 were ministers, 2 physicians, 2 teachers, 7 clerks, 6 were in express business, 2 were master mariners, 12 were sailors, 37 merchants, 165 farmers, 9 blacksmiths, 15 bootmakers, 54 carpenters, 7 painters, 114 shoemakers, 14 ship-carpenters.

Within the last few years the prosperity of the town has been somewhat enhanced by the construction of the railroad connecting it with Boston and Plymouth and by the settlement of summer residents which has been gradually extending along its shores. To the former enterprise the town, in its corporate capacity, subscribed seventy-five thousand dollars, and afterwards sold its interest in the road to the Old Colony and Newport Railroad corporation for the sum of five thousand dollars. For the extinguishment of the debt a sinking-fund has been established which is increased annually by an appropriation of the town, and which Feb. 20, 1884, amounted to \$13,551.18. While the future material prosperity of the town has been assured, the antiquary and historian will ever turn to it with a deep and increasing interest.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

Rev. George Leonard is a lineal descendant of James Leonard, one of two brothers who came to America in the early days of the colony from Pontypool, County of Monmouth, Wales. This James Leonard was connected with the first iron forges erected in America. Both in Europe and America the Leonards have for centuries been prominent in the iron business, and they were interested in most, if not all, of the iron-works established in America during the first century of its civilization.

The family are descended through two lines from Edward III. of England, through two of his sons,—John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester. In America many of the members have risen to prominence in various walks in life, and they are noted for their frankness, honesty, unpretentious lives, and their hatred of all shams and hypocrisies. James Leonard and his sons often traded with the Indians, and were on such good terms with them that when war broke out King Philip gave special instructions to his men "never to hurt the Leonards." Thomas<sup>2</sup>, the son of James<sup>1</sup>, came to this country with his father when a small boy, and worked with him in the forge. He was a physician, deacon, justice of the peace, major, town clerk, and at one time (1702-13) judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His fourth son was Deacon Samuel, who was a man of distinguished piety, and held the offices of deacon, captain, and justice of peace. Deacon Elijah was his son, and resided at Raynham, near the old forge. This Elijah was the father of Rev. Elijah Leonard, who graduated at Yale College (1783), and married, May 13, 1792, Molly Wales Fobes, daughter of Rev. Dr. Fobes, and settled in the ministry at Marshfield, where he was in active service forty-five years, and where he resided till his death. He was succeeded in the ministry by his son, Rev. George Leonard, whose portrait appears in this volume. The following sketch of Rev. George Leonard is from the pen of Rev. Joseph Osgood, who was his associate in the ministry and a life-long acquaintance. It was published in the *Christian Register* of July 21, 1881:

#### "REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

"To the list of worthy Christian ministers who have lately passed from this earthly scene, the name of George Leonard is to be added, who died in East Marshfield on the 9th instant, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1823, studied theology in the Cambridge Divinity School, and was ordained in 1836 as pastor of the First Parish in East Marshfield, as successor to his father. After a ministry of twenty-five years, he relinquished volun-





*George Leonard*









*Saml Hall*

tarily the charge of his parish, and withdrew from regular professional work, although he at times preached in his old pulpit, assisted his brother ministers, and till his death performed much pastoral work in the parish. It was his custom at the beginning of each new year to preach a sermon to his former parishioners, in which he reminded them of the events and change of the last year, sought to impress on their minds the importance of spiritual realities, and exhorted them to piety and virtue. Some of these discourses he had printed. His father's ministry of forty-five years, added to his of twenty-five, make seventy years as the length of the pastorate of the father and son.

"Mr. Leonard had clearly-defined and firmly-fixed religious convictions, which he was ready to express and defend on every proper occasion. He was a strong Unitarian, a liberal Christian of the old school. He had no taste for metaphysics, for radical criticism, or for theological speculations. He listened with patience and candor to statements essentially opposed to his views of truth when presented in a reverent and sincere way, but anything like flippancy, irreverence, or intolerance in the treatment of what were to him sacred subjects gave him real pain and called forth his indignant protest. Having formed his opinions of religious truth in the Divinity School, under the instruction of the elder Henry Ware, D.D., and Andrews Norton, and from the preaching and writings of Channing, and of leaders in liberal religious thought of that time, they fully met and satisfied his intellectual and spiritual needs. He accepted them as the working forces of his ministry and of his life. And they never failed him. He found them sufficient for all spiritual needs in his pastoral ministrations, and in his own heavy personal afflictions and bereavements they were to him a sufficient ground for trust, faith, submission, and resignation.

"And in the religious views which he had embraced he found all that was needful for practical morality. While in his preaching and in his life he taught and enforced all the common virtues, and showed his detestation of all forms of moral evil, he was in strong sympathy with progress in morality, if not in theological speculations, and was deeply interested in the anti-slavery movement, in the temperance reform, in the cause of education, and in the attempts to withstand the tide of political corruption.

"Those who knew him will long remember his rapid utterance, his short, direct, unadorned, often quaint sentences, his practical way of viewing and of speaking of all things, his humility, his friendly feeling, the confidence which he inspired, and his interest in every good cause.

"But as he advanced in years he felt that the time of his departure was drawing near, and with firm faith and cheerful hope he waited patiently for the change to come.

"In a letter to his son, written on his eightieth birthday, he wrote: 'I am this day eighty years old; I have arrived to the longest period laid down in the Bible as the age of man. There is but little for me to look forward to in this world. I hope for a better world to come. I have been favored beyond the great majority of mankind with long life, and for this blessing I have reason to be thankful to a kind Providence.' After some reminiscences of his past life and a specification of 'the blessings which God, in his goodness, had given him,' he continued: 'And now, on my eightieth birthday, I can say that I was scarcely ever sick in my life. I have no luneness, no rheumatism, no trembling in my limbs, and I never walk with a cane. I attribute my good health and long life to two causes, namely, wholesome exercise and abstinence from the use of rum and tobacco. I consider the use of rum—by this he meant to include other intoxicating drinks—as a beverage as

the greatest curse in our land. Every friend of humanity should discourage the use of it.'

"Then, after having referred to the multitudes of his friends and acquaintances who had passed on before him, he thus closed his letter: 'My remaining time in this world must be short, and when I am called to my long home I hope to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven.'

"And so we trust the hope of our brother is realized. His life was a connecting-link between the past and the present. In him were joined the simple faith, the sincere piety, and the faithful performance of the humble duties of the ministerial office of the old-fashioned New England pastor, with the 'enthusiasm for humanity' and the spirit of reform which are more characteristic of the present age."

Rev. George Leonard was born May 26, 1801. He married, Oct. 24, 1830, Charlotte E. Washburn, daughter of Deacon Oliver Washburn, of Raynham, and cousin to the distinguished Governors and congressmen,—Israel, Governor of Maine, Elihu B., congressman and afterwards minister to France, etc.

They had seven children, of whom but two are living,—Rev. Otis L. Leonard, a Baptist evangelist minister, and Sarah E., first assistant teacher in Harvard Grammar School, Charlestown, Mass. Mrs. Leonard is still living at the old homestead in Marshfield.

#### SAMUEL HALL.

Samuel Hall was born in Marshfield, Mass., April 23, 1800. He is a lineal descendant of Adam Hall<sup>1</sup>, who came to America early in the eighteenth century, married (1725) Sarah Sherman, a granddaughter of Peregrine White, and settled in Marshfield, near Peregrine White's residence. Their children were William (1726), Thomas (1728), Adam (1729), Joseph (1733), Sarah (1735), Mercy (1739), and Levi (1744). Adam<sup>2</sup>, married Keziah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Rogers) Ford (1752). They had Adam (1757), Mercy (1759, married Andrew Keen and Peregrine White), Susanna (1761), Keziah (1764, married Proctor Sampson), Luke (1767), Samuel (1770), William (1776). Samuel Hall was captain of the packet-ship "Dolphin," which plied on North River. He died 1806. His son, Luke, also a sea-captain, married Anna, daughter of Barnard and Experience Tuels. Their children were Luke, William, and Samuel.

Samuel Hall had such education as he could obtain during his early boyhood days, at the schools of his native town. At the age of fourteen he went a voyage with his father to Charleston, S. C. Returning to New York on the same voyage, both his father and himself were stricken with yellow fever. His father

died June 28, 1815, and was buried on Staten Island. He, Samuel, returned to Marshfield. A few years later he was apprenticed to Deacon Barstow, of Hanover, to learn ship-building. At the age of twenty-one he started, with twenty-five cents and a broadaxe, to seek his fortune in Medford, literally to *hew* his way in the world. After working there a few years, he, with several other men, went to Camden, Me., and built a vessel. Returning to Marshfield, he, in company with his two brothers, Luke and William, engaged in ship-building at White's Ferry, on North River. After some time he went to Duxbury, and, in the employ of Ezra Weston, continued building vessels. In 1837 he left Mr. Weston's employ and engaged in ship-building for himself at Duxbury. The stringency in the financial world at that period soon forced him to discontinue business at Duxbury, however.

In 1839 he came to East Boston. Ship-building there, as elsewhere at that time, was at a complete standstill. Mr. Hall went to work energetically and hopefully, however, and after many vicissitudes, eventually succeeded in establishing both his trade and himself on a firm basis, and ship-building subsequently became, under his supervision, one of the chief industries of East Boston. In April, 1839, he commenced a yard, and in May he laid the keel of the "Akbar," the second ship ever built in East Boston. She was launched on the 8th of October of that year, and from that time forward Mr. Hall's business and reputation took an upward tendency, and continued to increase until his business became one of the largest in his line in America, and his reputation second to none. He continued the business at East Boston till his death, and built in all about one hundred and seventy large merchant vessels, and some of his vessels now afloat are among the finest specimens of American naval architecture. He was the builder of the famous clipper ship "Surprise," which sailed to San Francisco, sixteen thousand three hundred and eight miles, in ninety-six days, the quickest voyage on record. She carried a cargo of eighteen hundred tons, valued at two hundred thousand dollars. Her greatest run was two hundred and eighty-four miles in twenty-four hours, and she reefed her topsails but twice during the entire voyage. Mr. Hall was not only a builder of ships, but he was interested in various navigation enterprises which tended to increase the commerce of Boston. He was successful in the accumulation of money, and judicious and public-spirited in its dispensation. He was considered one of the substantial leading men of his day in the city, and was honored by his fellow-citizens with many offices and positions

of trust. During his residence in East Boston he served as alderman many years, and was at different times a member of the Legislature from Boston. He also served one term from Marshfield. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1850, and was most active and persistent in urging the claims of the East Bostonians to the use of Cochituate water, and it was chiefly through his earnest endeavors to that end that it was finally introduced to East Boston. The citizens of the Island acknowledged their obligations to him by presenting him with a beautiful service of silver plate, consisting of eleven pieces, valued at one thousand dollars. Upon each was the following inscription:

"Presented to Samuel Hall, Esq., January, 1851, for his unwearied and successful efforts in urging the claims of East Boston to the Cochituate Water."

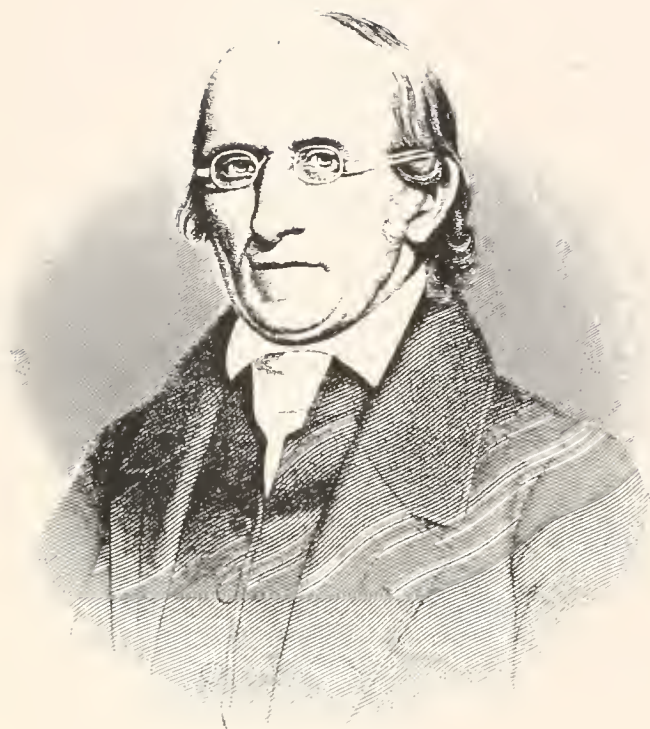
Upon the incorporation of the Dry Dock Company (1847), Mr. Hall was elected president, and continued to fill that position for some years. He was president of the East Boston Ferry Company from its organization, in 1852, for many years, until it was bought by the city of Boston. He was also president of the Maverick National Bank from its incorporation till his death. During his term in the Legislature from Marshfield (1867) he was largely instrumental in obtaining the railroad from Cohasset to Duxbury, through his native town.

He was a constant attendant at the orthodox church, but made little display as a religious man, although his liberal donations to the poor, to which many can bear undoubted testimony, and his sound principles of honor and integrity, by which the actions of his life were guided, prove him to have been a man of noble and generous nature and lofty impulses.

In his domestic relations he was most happy, and the geniality and gentleness of his disposition made every one feel perfectly at ease in his society. He was twice married, first, to Christiana Kent, who died leaving no children; and, second, to Huldah B. Sherman, by whom he had Huldah, who died in infancy; Samuel (1833), married Harriet A. Lovejoy; Walter Scott (1834), married Mary Gregory; Marcia (1836), married George W. Emery, Governor of Utah; Anna Tuels, Huldah Augusta, and Amanda White, the last three died young; and Hattie G. (1853), married William A. Rogers.

Mr. Hall died Nov. 13, 1870, having completed threescore years and ten of an active and eminently useful life.





*Chandler Sampson*









*Ezra Waterman*

## CHANDLER SAMPSON.

The first ancestor of the Sampson family in America was Henry Sampson (spelled in the early records Samson), who came in the "Mayflower," in 1620. He was a youth at the time of his immigration, and came as a member of the family of his uncle, Edward Tilley. He was one of the early settlers of Duxbury, and married, Feb. 6, 1635/6, Ann Plummer, who bore him several children, of whom Caleb was one. This Caleb married Mercy, daughter of Alexander, and granddaughter of the renowned Capt. Miles Standish. The mother of Mercy was Sarah, daughter of John Alden. Although the records of this period are very incomplete, yet various circumstances point so strongly to the conclusion that all historians have assumed that this Caleb Sampson had, among other children, a son named Caleb. It is known that he had two daughters, and there is in some of his papers or documents mention made of a son Caleb. This second Caleb married, first, Rebecca Stanford, and, second, Mehitabel Ford. He died 1750. One of his sons, Paul, was the first of the family who came to Marshfield, 1774. He married a twin daughter of Philip and Rebecca (Phillips) Chandler. She was probably descended from John Phillips, a pioneer of Marshfield. Her name was Esther. They had eleven children, of whom Chandler was eighth. He was born July 10, 1768; married, March 6, 1795, Nancy, daughter of Nathan Thomas, of Marshfield; she died 1821. Their children were Esther C., born 1796, died 1884; Sarah B., born 1798, married Marshall Bessey, died 1884; Nancy, born 1805, married Asa Waterman, and at this writing (1884) is still living; Martha, born 1807, married Calvin S. Magoun, died 1883; Eliza, born 1809, married Luther Magoun, still living; Calvin, born 1812, married Hannah Harlow, died 1868.

Chandler Sampson had very limited advantages for an education; his facilities in that direction were limited to the very primitive schools of his native town, which at that early day were poor indeed. He was brought up on the farm until he attained his sixteenth year, when he learned carpentering of his brother, Luther. This trade he followed several years, first at the bench and afterwards as builder and contractor. By industry and economy he accumulated some money, which he invested in land, and, abandoning the carpenter's trade, he turned his attention to agriculture, and also to the discharge of the duties of various official positions in which he was placed by his fellow-townsmen. He was not ambitious for the honors of office, and never sought

public position, but his unquestioned integrity of character and very remarkable executive ability led his neighbors to place him in charge of the public interests of the town in various capacities. He also did much probate business, settled numerous estates, and looked after the interests and welfare of a great many orphan children. During all the years of his life, from early manhood to the close of his active business career, he was in some capacity a public man in town affairs. He was a man who would have figured as a prominent character in public or business life had his early education been more liberal and had his inclinations led him in that channel. He was one of the most active, earnest, and useful men of his day in Marshfield. Of superior moral and intellectual tastes, clear perception, and sound judgment, his counsel and advice were much sought. He was prosperous in his business affairs, and eminently just in his dealings. He was a liberal supporter of the gospel, and one of the most substantial and respected men of his town. His religion was to do good and be good, and while he never connected himself with any church, yet he took the Bible as the guide of his life, and particularly during the latter years of his life he derived great pleasure from its perusal. He was a stockholder and one of the directors of a cotton-factory established in Marshfield about 1810, one of the first industries of its kind in this section of country. Mrs. Sampson died July 15, 1821. Mr. Sampson married, as his second wife, Lydia, widow of Elisha Ford, October, 1822; she died 1834. Mr. Sampson died Aug. 29, 1850, having attained the ripe old age of eighty-two.

## ASA WATERMAN.

Asa Waterman was descended in a direct line from Robert Waterman, one of the early settlers of Marshfield. This Robert married Elizabeth Bouru (1638). One of his sons, Thomas, was one of the thirty-five who purchased and settled the town of Norwich, Conn. Joseph, the third son, resided at the ancestral home on Marshfield Neck. He married Sarah Snow, daughter of his guardian, Anthony Snow. Joseph was a minor at the time of his father's death, and Anthony Snow was appointed guardian for the children. They had, among other children, Capt. Anthony, born 1684, who became a prominent man in the community. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Seth Arnold, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the second minister of the First Church of Marshfield. They had four children; the eldest was

Thomas, born 1710; he married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Israel Thomas. They had eight children, of whom Asa was seventh. Asa married, first, Anna Dingley, who died without issue, and, second, Ruth Little, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Baker) Little. They had three children, Asa being the third.

Asa Waterman was born Feb. 4, 1800. His early life was spent in tilling the ancestral acres, and when he grew up to manhood he chose farming as his life-work. His father died when he was but seven years of age, and he, being the only son, was early taught to labor, and so had but little schooling. His life was spent at the homestead of his birth, which was adjacent to the old Waterman place, where his ancestors had lived for generations. He was a quiet, unobtrusive man, never seeking office or public place. The only official position he held was captain of a military company. He married, Nov. 2, 1828, Nancy, daughter of Chandler Sampson. They had but one child, a son, Asa Granville, who died in infancy.

Mr. Waterman died May 19, 1863. Of his character, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, who was his pastor for

many years, says, "Capt. Asa Waterman, as he was commonly called, by his military title, was of Pilgrim ancestry, and was a worthy representative of that lineage. His character and habits exhibited the industry, frugality, honesty, and uprightness which are the natural result of the moral and religious influences which surrounded him in early life. He was one of the better class of yeomanry, who give stability to the liberty and prosperity of a community. He expected thoroughness and fidelity of others, and was equally punctual in meeting obligations resting on himself. His residence was on the site early occupied by Kenelm Winslow, beautiful in itself and interesting from its history. Favored with a considerable amount of property, he did good with it while living, and showed his desire to promote the religious welfare of coming generations by leaving a legacy of fifteen hundred dollars to the First Parish, of which he was an active member, and where he had been a life-long worshiper. In his last days he passed through a deeper spiritual experience, and died with humble faith in his Redeemer."



# HISTORY OF HULL.

BY A. E. SPROUL.

MRS. SUSANNA ROWSON (1761-1824), a prolific and, in her day, a somewhat successful writer, in her novel entitled "Rebecca," used the following language: "On the left hand of Boston harbour is a beautiful little peninsula, called N——. It consists of two gradually-rising hills, beautifully diversified with orchards, corn-fields, and pasture-land. In the valley is built a little village, consisting of about fifty houses, the inhabitants of which could just make a shift to decently support a minister, who on a Sunday ascended the pulpit in a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village, and taught, to the utmost of his abilities, the true principles of Christianity. The neck of land that joins this peninsula to the main is extremely narrow, and, indeed, is sometimes almost overflowed by the tide. On one side it forms a charming, picturesque harbour, in which are a variety of small but delightfully fertile islands, and on the other it is washed by the ocean, to which it lays open." This is said to be a correct portrayal of the village of Hull, as it appeared previous to the Revolution. The first building in Nantasket (or, as it was sometimes called, Natasco, Nantaseo, and Nantascot) was erected by the Plymouth people, according to Prince, "to accommodate their trade with the Massachusetts," as early as, or before, the year 1624. This was, doubtless, a mere storehouse.

Authorities differ as to whether Nantasket was settled in 1624 or in 1625, though the bulk of the testimony appears to favor the former date. The first comers to the peninsula were John Oldham, John Lyford, and Roger Conant. The former "was expelled from Plymouth Colony for seditious practices." He "was a bold and enterprising man, strongly prejudiced against the rigid church discipline of Plymouth, and not much inclined to respect the territorial rights of the colonists. He was in high esteem among the natives, and afterwards secured the friendship of the people of New England. His murder by the Block Island Indians was a principal incitement to the famous

Pequot war." Regarding Lyford, "a minister," who came to Plymouth Colony from England in 1624, Morton remarks as follows in his "New England's Memoriall":

"The aforesaid John Lyford, when he first came on shore, saluted them of the Plantation of Plimouth with that reverence and humility as is seldom to be seen; and indeed made them ashamed, he so bowed and cringed unto them, and would have kissed their hands if they would have suffered him; yea, he wept and shed many tears, blessing God that had brought him to see their faces, and admiring the things they had done in their wants, as if he had been made all of love, and the humblest person in the World, but in the end proved more like those mentioned by the Psalmist (Ps. x. 10), that crouched and bowed, that heaps of the poor may fall by them; or like unto dissembling Ishmael, who, when he had slain Gedaliah, went out weeping (Jer. xli. 6), and met those that were coming to offer Incense in the house of the Lord, saying, Come to Gedaliah, when he meant to slay them. They gave him the best entertainment they could, in all simplicity; and as their Governor had used in all weighty affairs to consult with their Elder, Mr. Brewster, together with his Assistants, so now he called Mr. Lyford also on such like occasions; after some short time he desired to joyn himself a member to their Church, and was accordingly received; he made a large Confession of his Faith, and an acknowledgment of his former disorderly walking and his being intangled with many Corruptions, which had been a burden to his Conscience, and blessed God for this opportunity of freedom and liberty, with many more such like expressions." Falling in, shortly after, with Oldham, they "grew very perverse, and shewed a spirit of great unaliguity, drawing as many into a faction as they could; were they never so vile or prophane, they did nourish and abet them in all their doings, so they would but cleave to them and speak against the church," the result of it all being, as related circumstantially and

at considerable length by Morton, that they were expelled from the colony.

Mr. Conant is described as "a pious, sober, and prudent gentleman, a man of great worth." Says Lincoln, "We do not know who the associates of these persons were, nor have we any means of ascertaining. The town records do not extend back so far. We are inclined to suppose, however, that they were possessed of a respectable property, for in Bradford (I. His. Coll. iii. 63) there is an account of an apportionment of the charges of the expedition to Merry Mount in 1628, to arrest Morton, from which it would seem that 'Natasco' was then of considerable importance." The assessment was as follows :

	£	s.
From Plymouth.....	2	10
" Naumkeak.....	1	10
" Pascataquaack.....	2	10
" Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem.....	2	00
" Natasco.....	1	10
" Mrs. Thomson.....	0	15
" Mr. Blackston.....	0	12
" Edward Hilton.....	1	00
	12	07

"The population of Nantasket," continues Lincoln, "during the first years of its settlement, was probably very fluctuating. It was a convenient stopping-place for many of the first adventurers, who remained no longer than to obtain time to explore the bay and country for a place of settlement more favorable to agricultural pursuits, for it must be borne in mind that Nantasket was a fishing village, and the beautiful eminences of Strawberry, Sagamore, Alderton, and Nantasket Hills, as well as the extended plains which lie at their base, were then covered with a heavy growth of forest trees." This will indeed be news to the hundreds of thousands of pleasure-seekers who have visited the ancient town in recent years, and who have marked, with profound regret, the absence of shade-trees. Well may Lincoln add, "Now scarcely one [forest tree] is to be seen within the limits of the town. The hand of cultivation [!] has long since [this was written in 1830] divested the ancient hills of their 'crown of oaks'; and the plains upon which the wild deer could plunge for security into the deep recesses of the forest are now scarcely shaded by a solitary relic of those majestic ornaments and monarchs of the woods"!

In 1629, Rev. Ralph Smith came to Nantasket from Salem, and settled there. Judging from contemporary testimony, however, we may well believe that the godly man found the place far from flourishing, for the inhabitants are spoken of by Prince, on the authority of Bradford, as a "stragling people," and in the same year some Plymouth people, putting in

with a boat at Natasco, find Mr. Smith in a poor house that would not keep him dry. He desires them to carry him to Plymouth, "and seeing him to be a grave man, and understanding he had been a minister, they bring him hither, where we kindly entertain him, send for his goods and servants, desire him to exercise his gifts among us; afterwards chuse him into the ministry, where he remains for sundry years." It may fairly be inferred from this record of Prince (that Smith "had been" a minister), that the latter was not called to "exercise his gifts" at Nantasket. The editor of Winthrop says that the earliest notice of Smith is contained in the Governor and Company's letter to Endecott in 1629, and "his difference in judgment in some things from our ministers" is therein referred to as a caution against distraction in the Salem Church. His name is mentioned by Morton, but in no terms of respect. He resigned his office at Plymouth in 1635, and he afterwards preached at Manchester. He was said to have been "a man of low gifts and parts."

On Sunday, May 30, 1630 (O. S.), Rev. John Warham, Rev. John Maverick, Roger Ludlow—afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts (1634) and of Connecticut—with Rossiter and others, arrived at Nantasket in the ship "Mary and John," Capt. Squeb. In an address delivered by Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester (now a part of Boston), at Hull, on June 11, 1830, in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the Dorchester settlers, the following language is used in allusion to this event:

"This day completes a second century since the first settlers of the town of Dorchester landed in this western world. It was on the 30th day of May (O. S.), 1630, corresponding to the 11th of June, 1830 (N. S.), that a ship called the 'Mary and John,' commanded by Capt. Squeb, arrived at this place, where we are now assembled, and landed her passengers, consisting of two eminently pious and devoted ministers, Rev. John Wareham<sup>1</sup> and Rev. John Maverick, with the numbers of their church which had been gathered, with a view of emigrating to America, in the beginning of the same year, in the new hospital in Plymouth, England, at which time and place those holy men were solemnly set apart to the pastoral office, after having observed a day of fasting and prayer to seek divine approbation and assistance. The Rev. Mr. John White, of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, England, who was an active instrument in promoting the settlement of New England, being present, preached in the fore part of the day, and in the latter part of the day the newly-installed pastors performed. They set sail on the 30th of March following, in a vessel of four hundred tons, and arrived at Nantasket, as I have observed, on the 30th of May, where the captain put them ashore, notwithstanding his engagement was to bring them up Charles River.<sup>2</sup> With

<sup>1</sup> Other authorities spell this word "Warham."

<sup>2</sup> "The captain had engaged to land them up Charles River; but he perfidiously set them on shore at Nantasket."—From

regard to their passage, I have not been able to collect such particular information as could be desired. It is said in Blake's 'Annals,' a book which contains much information of the early history of Dorchester, that the ministers either preached or exhorted every day on their passage, from the Word of God. There is reason to think, from an old poem written by Governor Wolcott, of Connecticut, that they found a boisterous passage, and were in danger of foundering at sea. . . . 'When they arrived here they were left in a forlorn wilderness, destitute of any habitation and most of the necessaries of life. Some of them, however, had the good fortune to procure a boat of an old planter,<sup>1</sup> and went over to Charlestown, but met with poor accommodations there, and no encouragement to tarry; for though they saw several wigwams, they found but one Englishman, in a house, where they ate a boiled bass, but no bread. They returned, therefore, to the boat, and, taking an Indian interpreter, went up the river to where it grows narrow and shallow, and then, with much labor and difficulty, landed their goods, the bank being very steep. Their fears were greatly alarmed by being informed that three hundred Indians were encamped near them. They sent immediately their interpreter to persuade the natives not to molest them, and to assure them of their own pacific intentions. The next morning, when the Indians appeared, they offered no violence, but sent some of their

number holding out a bass, and our people sent a man to meet them with a biscuit, and so they exchanged, not only then, but afterwards, a biscuit for a bass, and the Indians were very friendly to them, which our people ascribed to God's watchful providence over them in their weak beginnings. All the company had not come up the river, but only ten men to seek out the way for the rest. Those that tarried behind were to take care of the cattle they had brought, and prevent them from wandering and being lost in the wilderness. Those who had gone in quest of a place to settle did not tarry away but a few days, during which time the rest of the company had found out a neck of land, joining to a place by the Indians called Mattapan, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon with less danger of their straying; and so they sent to their friends to return. Accordingly they repaired to the place, and began a settlement about the beginning of June. They named the place Dorchester, because several of the settlers came from a town of that name in England, and also in honor of the Rev. Mr. White, of Dorchester, to whose church some of the emigrants belonged."

In the *Columbian Centinel* of Boston, dated June 16, 1830, is printed a brief notice of the celebration at Hull, on which occasion the address from which the preceding quotation is made was delivered. From the paragraph in the *Centinel* the following extract is taken:

"This event [the landing at Nantasket of the Dorchester settlers] was commemorated by nearly one hundred of the inhabitants of Dorchester, principally of the Rev. Dr. COBURN's Church and Society, at Hull, Nantasket, on the 11th inst. . . . The day was uncommonly delightful, and the place used for religious worship, which was politely granted by the Selectmen of Hull, was filled to overflowing by the Dorchester people and the inhabitants of the village. An address was delivered and prayers offered by the Rev. Dr. CONMAN, and occasional hymns were sung to the good old tunes of Mear, St. Martin's, and Old Hundred. Among the persons present on this interesting occasion were several of the lineal descendants of Capt. ROGER CLAP, who was one of the company who came over in the 'Mary and John.' A paper<sup>2</sup> was subscribed on the spot, containing ninety-eight names of the inhabitants of Dorchester present on the occasion, and left to be filed and preserved by the Town Clerk of Hull, for the inspection of generations to come."

The assessment on Nantasket in 1630 was one pound, the whole tax on the colony being fifty pounds. In the following year Nantasket paid ten shillings of a tax of thirty pounds on the colony, and in 1632 the place does not seem to have been assessed. At a very early date, after the settlement of Hingham, which was subsequent to that of Nantasket, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands in the latter place. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed them, as appears by their proceedings in July, 1643, which are recorded as follows:

"There is chosen by the town Joseph Peck, Bozoun Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard, to go to the next Court

<sup>1</sup> "Second Century Discourse," delivered at Dorchester, June 17, 1830, by Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, p. 12.

<sup>2</sup> "Capt. Squibb was afterwards obliged to pay damages for this conduct."—Trumbull's "History of Connecticut," vol. i. p. 23.

"They encountered, indeed, a violent storm on the passage, but reached at length the harbor in safety, and they thronged the deck to look out upon the pleasant shores and verdant islands of Massachusetts Bay. It was the last day of the week, the season delightful, the wind favorable, and they fondly hoped to be landed at their place of destination while yet the sun, which they saw declining in the west, spread over it its lingering rays. But the captain, fearful that there might not be depth of water for his ship, and not knowing the channel, cast anchor for the night; and on the morrow, being Lord's Day, May 30th, in violation of his own engagement to bring them into Charles' River, and in disregard of their conscientious vocation for the sanctified observance of the day, and heedless of all their remonstrances and entreaties, put them and their goods ashore on Nantasket Point. Not only had they great reason for dissatisfaction with this treatment, as it respected their not reaching the port to which they were bound, but also, as it disturbed the expected quiet and the due devotions of the sacred day."—Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, "Memorials of the First Church in Dorchester, from its Settlement in New England to the End of the Second Century, in two Discourses, delivered July 4, 1830, by the Pastor." (Discourse I. pp. 7 and 8.)

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Mr. Harris, in the discourse quoted from in the preceding footnote, says (page 8), "Thus 'left to shift for themselves,' they succeeded in procuring a boat from an old planter, probably JOHN OLDHAM, who had left the Plymouth people and resided some time at Nantasket, and appears afterwards to have attached himself to these newcomers; and on Monday forenoon commissioned Capt. SOUTHWAT, 'a brave Low Country soldier,' ROGER CLAP, and eight able men, to go to *Mishawaum*, at the mouth of Charles' River, and ascertain whether they could be accommodated there. On the next day others made exploratory visits to the neighboring region; on the third they made choice of *Mattapan* as the place for settlement, and during the remainder of the week were busily employed in removing from Nantasket thither."

<sup>2</sup> In the town records of Hull is to be found a copy of the document here alluded to. It is very short, and simply recites a few of the essential facts respecting the observance of the day, substantially as given in the present sketch.



to make the best improvement the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends."

In the records of the General Court (I., vol. ii. p. 35) there is recorded the following decision on the matter in dispute:

"The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and continued, and Hingham were willed to forbear troubling the Court any more about Nantascot." [This was in September, 1643.]

A church was formed at Nantasket in July, 1644, and in the same year, Winthrop says, "Nantascott being formerly [formally?] made a town, and having now twenty houses and a minister, was, by the last General Court, named Hull." The editor of Winthrop (edition of 1853) appends to this statement the following foot-note:

"So called, I think, from Hull in Yorkshire,<sup>1</sup> not in honor of Joseph Hull, of Hingham, who was admitted to the free-man's oath 2 September, 1635, and, with Edmond Hobart, senr., was by the general court, 6 September, 1638, chosen a commissioner to end small causes in that town. He was at the same time, and in March after, a deputy at the court.

"Who was the minister referred to by our text in this secluded town of Hull, which has, I think, been never more populous than soon after 1644, must, probably, rest in conjecture. From the records of our general court we are authorized to suspect that it was Mathews, for in vol. iii. 218, which contains the proceedings of the deputies, is found, at the May session, 1649, 'Received a petition from the inhabitants of Hull for the encouraging Mr. Mathews to go to them and preach amongst them,' and in vol. ii. 235, recording the acts of the magistrates, at the same session, the following: 'The court judge it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for Mr. Mathews returning to them, nor residing with them, and do declare that they find several erroneous expressions, others weak, inconvenient, and unsafe, for which it judgeth it meet to order that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the governour in the name of this court.' The then Gov. Endecott was a fit man to perform such a duty, but, I fear, the admonition was ineffectual. (See the note in vol. i. 273.) I doubt that this ancient town has never had more than one minister to reside in it through his life; that one was Zechariah Whitman, II. C. 1668, ordained 13 September, 1670, died 5 November, 1726, aged 82. In April, 1753, Samuel Venzie, II. C. 1736, was ordained at Hull, but dismissed July, 1767, and, probably, the christian ordinances have never since been regularly administered for a continuous period.

"Perhaps the interest felt by the reader in this ancient town, the least populous, until lately, of any in Massachusetts, and the smallest in extent, except Newburyport, may excuse the extension of this note. From twelve to eighteen votes were usually given at the elections, and the editor had the honor, some forty

years since, of a seat in the same House of Representatives which contained a member from Hull. The following record is found in the doings of the general court, 26 May, 1647: 'There being now divers fishermen and men of good ability in Hull, who may comfortably carry on the affairs of a town, they are enabled by the authority of this court to order the prudential affairs of that town according to former orders of this court and course of other plantations, provided that, according to former orders of court, they endeavor the advancement of fishing, and that such fishermen as are there already, and others which shall come thither, may have all such reasonable privileges and encouragement as the place will afford, and that such places as are fit for fishermen may be reserved for that purpose, and with this caution also, that William Parks, Mr. Glover, and Mr. Duucan, or any two of them, be appointed to see the order of court for advance of fishing duly observed.' By the deputies, iii. 108; by the magistrates, ii. 163. Parks was of Roxbury, the two others of Dorchester."

The first evidence of grants of land is to be found in the town records of Hull for 1657, the following named persons receiving grants in that year: John Stone; \*Thomas Jones, 1638; \*John Benson, 1638; \*Henry Chamberlyn, 1638; \*Benjamin Bosworth, 1635; Richard Stubbes; \*Nicholas Baker, 1635; Thomas Collier; John Loring; \*Thomas Chaffe, 1637; William Chamberlyn; Edward Bunue [Binney?]; Nathaniel Bosworth; \*John Prince, 1639; George Vickere; \*Samuell Ward, 1636; \*Thomas Loring, 1635; Abraham Jones. [A star (\*) signifies that a person of the same name had received a grant of land in Hingham in the year named.]

The names of Phippeny, Goold, Binney, Soper, Nightingale, Street, Green, Lobdell, Bartlett, Rider, Dilley (Dill), Dixon, Whitman, Snow, and Milton afterwards appear in the records, and most of them before the year 1700. "All these names are now extinct in Nantasket," wrote Lincoln in 1830, "excepting those of Jones, Binney, Loring, Goold, and Dill."

The first regularly ordained minister over the church and people of Nantasket was, as has been stated, Rev. Zechariah Whitman. His salary was forty pounds per annum. He appears to have secured the affections of the people, for the town voted, after his decease, to pay his children for his maintenance "while he lived and did not preach." In March, 1724-25, the town voted to call a minister to be ordained, and chose a committee to invite Mr. Clapp and Mr. Carpenter to preach as candidates. In May the town voted to fix the minister's salary at seventy pounds and his settlement at one hundred pounds. In June, 1725, the town voted to invite Mr. Carpenter to settle in the ministry, and in the following August his affirmative answer was received. In October the day of ordination was fixed for the 24th of November, and fifteen pounds was appropriated to

<sup>1</sup> In a paper by Mr. W. H. Whitmore "On the Origin of the Names of Towns in Massachusetts," published in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for February, 1873, this opinion is indorsed in the following manner:

"Hull. Kingston-upon-Hull, commonly called Hull, in the East Riding of York, is a county of itself, and a well-known seaport. It was strongly in favor of the Parliament when the civil war broke out. It stood two severe assaults from the royal troops, but was never taken."

defray the expenses. Rev. Ezra Carpenter preached in Nantasket until the year 1746, "and is the same gentleman, probably," says Lincoln, "who was installed at Keene in 1753." In 1751, Mr. Elisha Eaton (a graduate of Harvard in 1729), and, in 1752, Mr. Samuel Hill, of Marshfield (Harvard, 1735), were invited to settle in Nantasket, but they do not appear to have accepted the invitations. In January, 1753, the town invited Rev. Samuel Veazie, of Duxbury (Harvard, 1736), to become its minister, and, the invitation being accepted, Mr. Veazie was ordained in April, 1753. Difficulties arose in 1765 respecting his salary, and he eventually sued the town for the amount claimed to be due him. The matter was compromised, however, and Mr. Veazie was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council held in July, 1767. In 1768, March 21, Rev. Solomon Prentice was invited to preach, and he appears to have been employed until the autumn of 1772. On Aug. 16, 1773, Rev. Elkanah Winchester, Jr., was invited to preach, but his stay was evidently short, since on May 2d of the following year the following vote was passed in town-meeting:

"Voted, That the present Selectmen be a committee to provide a preacher for the term of six months, and that none of the Baptist persuasion be debarred the pulpit because of his being of that denomination, but, on the other hand, rather to be preferred on that very account. Nevertheless, those of the inhabitants that are for a Congregational preacher only, be accommodated with such a preacher (provided they desire it), in proportion to their paying the public charges according to the tax-bill, and that the money arising by the rents of the parsonage lands for the last year be appropriated purely to support the Gospel, and in case that shall not be judged sufficient for the appointed time of said committee, the remainder to be made up by subscription or a free contribution."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "The above vote," says Lincoln, "shows the existence of different religious opinions among the people, and their liberality towards each other. From this time, however, no regular preaching was supported constantly. The town suffered much by the war of the Revolution, and a diminution of the means of the inhabitants, together with the differences of religious opinions, had been obstacles to the settlement of a minister. A preacher is occasionally employed, but no regular church is now [1830] in existence in Nantasket. The meeting-house erected in 1734, and . . . described [by Mrs. Rowson, as quoted in the beginning of this sketch] as 'a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village,' was blown down by the violent gale in September, 1815."

[This latter statement is not strictly accurate. The town records show that at a town-meeting held Oct. 10, 1815, it was stated that the hurricane of September 23d of that year had blown off the steeple and part of the roof of the church, and a committee was appointed to examine the structure and report as to the advisability of repairing it. The town finally voted, however, that the building should be taken down, and this was done.—A. E. S.]

**The Methodist Episcopal Church.**—At the close of the Revolutionary war it was found that the old church was scattered. They had no minister, and there were only two or three male members, the last survivor of whom was Solomon Jones. The people were so much impoverished by the war that they felt unable to support preaching, so that for several years they had religious services only occasionally, or at short intervals. On the 17th of May, 1798, a Methodist preacher came to the town—Rev. Daniel Ostrander—at the request of Amos Binney, who was afterwards known as Col. Binney, and who, though a native of Hull, was then living in Boston, learning a trade. He had lately been converted, and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at "Methodist Alley," a passage-way opening out of Hanover Street, Boston. Mr. Ostrander visited Hull to officiate at the funeral of Widow Rebecca Loring Binney, grandmother of Amos. The same evening a prayer-meeting was held in the old Samuel Loring house. It is said have been "a wonderful meeting."

In September of the same year Mr. Binney brought from Boston the famous Rev. Jesse Lee, the founder of Methodism in New England. He preached on a week-day afternoon the first Methodist sermon that was ever delivered in the town of Hull. He was then the presiding elder of the district. His text was, "And Satan came also" (Job i. 6). His sermon had a powerful effect, and resulted in a great revival. In 1805 some of Mr. Spencer Binney's family, being at a Quarterly Meeting of Sandwich Circuit, induced Rev. Samuel Parker to go and preach at Hull. Mr. John Gould, having been appointed to secure preaching that year, made arrangements with him to preach at Hull every other Sabbath during the rest of the Conference year. At that time Hull was embraced in the Sandwich District, and for several years was supplied by preachers from the New England Conference. In September, 1816, Rev. Bartholomew Otheman preached there, and formed the first Methodist class, which consisted of fifteen members. In 1818, Rev. Enoch Mudge preached in Hull during the winter, and the next spring the world-renowned sailors' preacher, Rev. Edward T. Taylor, familiarly denominated "Father" Taylor, then quite young, was appointed to the circuit in which Hull was included, and preached there part of the time, alternating with Rev. Mr. Mudge.

The old church became extinct in 1789, and since 1798 Hull has had Methodist preaching and ordinances, with more or less regularity, to the present time, and the Methodist Episcopal Church has been the only church in town. Sometimes ministers have



been appointed to Hull by the Conference, according to the regular method, and sometimes the pulpit has been supplied by theological students and in other ways. There have been several revivals, especially one during the ministry of Rev. Stephen Puffer, and many have united with the church; but, owing to removals, deaths, and other causes, it is at the present writing (1884) very small, there being only eight members,—four males and four females.

At times, for months together, they have been destitute of preaching, but the Sabbath-school and other institutions connected with the church have been faithfully maintained. Though the church has been able to raise money enough to support a minister only part of the time, yet it has been remarkable for its liberal contributions to charitable objects. It has the use of the parsonage fund, which resulted from the sale of parsonage lands that were set off by the first settlers for the support of the ministry in town, and it has also a church fund of five hundred dollars, which was bequeathed to it by Mrs. Mary Cushing. The amount realized from these sources is about \$150, and collections are taken up in the summer, during the boarding season, and something is raised by subscription every year. For the last nine years a minister on the retired list connected with the New Hampshire Conference, Rev. Samuel Beedle, has been living in Hull, and has preached to the people, and had a pastoral oversight, by their request and the sanction of the presiding elder of the district.

Some years ago the summer residents in Hull felt the need of a bell to summon them to meeting, and they proposed to raise among themselves the necessary funds to purchase one, provided the town would build a belfry on the town hall to receive it, with the understanding that it might be used during the week for town and school purposes, as well as for religious services on the Sabbath. The bell was purchased, and was hung on the 22d of August, 1868. Then it was rung for the first time, and several addresses were delivered on the occasion, one of which was by Rev. John B. Gould, of Bangor, Me., a native of the town. After the demolition of the old church, in 1815, religious meetings were held in the school-house; and, after the erection of the town hall, in the latter place, until the new church edifice was erected in 1831. After the outer walls were raised temporary seats were used, and the people worshiped in it for several months before it was finished within and dedicated, as the resources of the trustees, who were instructed not to incur any embarrassing debt, had become exhausted. By the munificence of friends the church was finished, and it was dedicated on July

7, 1882. The sermon was preached by Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D.D., LL.D., in the afternoon, and Rev. B. K. Peirce, D.D., preached in the evening. It is a beautiful edifice, thirty by fifty feet in size, with stained-glass windows. It is nicely furnished, and was entirely free from debt when dedicated. The silver plate belonging to the old church, consisting of four cups given to the care and use of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hull, by Mrs. Sarah Jones, was repaired and burnished, and was used at the communion service the next Sabbath, July 9th.

In 1804 Hull was visited by Elder Abner Jones and Elias Smith, of the Christian Baptist Church. A great revival took place under their preaching, and much permanent good was done. No church, however, of their order was organized, and most of their converts joined in Boston.

The town apparently strongly approved of resistance to Great Britain in Revolutionary days, for as early as June, 1774, there is the following record by the town clerk:

"The letter of correspondence<sup>1</sup> was read and unanimously approved the measures concerted, in breaking off all commerce with Great Britain, as a mean the most likely to obtain relief."

<sup>1</sup> The following extracts from "American Archives," fourth series, vol. i., 397-398, will throw light upon the meaning of the phrase "letter of correspondence," as here employed:

"EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS SENT BY THE BOSTON COMMITTEE TO THE PEOPLE IN EVERY TOWN IN THE PROVINCE, WITH A PAPER WHICH THEY ARE TO SIGN.

"BOSTON, June 8, 1774.

"There is but one way that we can prevent what is to be deprecated by all good men, and ought by all possible means to be prevented, viz.: The horrors that must follow an open rupture between *Great Britain* and her Colonies; or on our part a subjection to absolute slavery; and that is by affecting the trade and interest of *Great Britain* so deeply as shall induce her to withdraw her oppressive hand. There can be no doubt of our succeeding to the utmost of our wishes, if we universally come into a solemn league not to import goods from *Great Britain*, and not to buy any goods that shall hereafter be imported from thence, until our grievances shall be redressed. To these, or even to the least of these shameful impositions, we trust in *God* our countrymen never will submit.

"We have received such assurances from our brethren in every part of the Province of their readiness to adopt such measures as may be likely to save our country, and that we have not the least doubt of an almost universal agreement for this purpose; in confidence of this, we have drawn up a form of a covenant to be subscribed by all adult persons of both sexes; which we have sent to every town in the Province, and that we might not give our enemies time to counteract us, we had endeavoured that every town should be furnished with such a copy on or before the fourteenth day of this month, and we earnestly desire that you would use your utmost endeavours that the subscription paper may be filled up as soon as possible, so that they who are in expectation of overthrowing our liberties may be discouraged from prosecuting their wicked designs; as we look upon this, the last and only method of preserving our land from slavery



March 27, 1775, the town treasurer was ordered to pay over all moneys raised for the province to Henry Gardner, Esq., appointed treasurer by the

without drenching it with blood; may *God* prosper every undertaking which tends to the salvation of this people. We are, etc.

"Signed by order and in behalf of the Committee of Correspondence for *Boston*."

"WILLIAM COOPER, Clerk."

"FORM OF A COVENANT SENT TO EVERY TOWN IN MASSACHUSETTS."

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the town of . . ., having taken into our serious consideration the precarious state of the liberties of *North America*, and more especially the present distressed condition of this insulted Province, embarrassed as it is by several Acts of the *British Parliament*, tending to the entire subversion of our natural and charter rights, among which is the Act for blocking up the harbour of *Boston*. And being fully sensible of our indispensable duty to lay hold on every means in our power to preserve and recover the much injured Constitution of our country; and conscious at the same time of no alternative between the horrors of slavery, or the carnage and desolation of a civil war, but a suspension of all commercial intercourse with the Island of *Great Britain*, do, in the presence of *God*, solemnly and in good faith covenant and engage with each other:

"1st. That from henceforth we will suspend all commercial intercourse with the said Island of *Great Britain*, until the said Act for blocking up the said harbour be repealed, and a full restoration of our charter rights be obtained. And

"2d. That there may be the less temptation to others to continue in the said now dangerous commerce, we do in like manner solemnly covenant, that we will not buy, purchase or consume, or suffer any person, by, for, or under us, to purchase or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandise, which shall arrive in *America* from *Great Britain* aforesaid, from and after the last day of *August* next ensuing. And in order as much as in us lies, to prevent our being interrupted and defeated in this only peaceable measure entered into for the preservation and recovery of our rights, we agree to break off all trade, commerce, and dealings whatever with all persons who, preferring their own private interest to the salvation of their own perishing country, shall still continue to import goods from *Great Britain*, or shall purchase of those who do import, and never to renew any commerce or trade with them.

"And whereas the promoting of industry, economy, arts, and manufactures among ourselves is of the last importance to the civil and religious welfare of a community: We engage,

"3d. That from and after the first day of *October* next ensuing, we will not by ourselves, or any for, by, or under us, purchase or use any goods, wares, manufactures, or merchandise, whensoever or howsoever imported from *Great Britain*, until the harbour of *Boston* shall be opened, and our charter rights restored.

"And last. As a refusal to come into any agreement which promises the deliverance of our country from the calamities it now feels, and which, like a torrent, are rushing upon it with increasing violence, must evidence a disposition inimical to, or criminally negligent of, the common safety, we agree, that after this covenant has been offered to any person, and they refuse to sign it, we will consider them in the same light as contumacious importers, and withdraw all commercial connections with them forever, and publish their names to the world.

"Witness our hands, June . . ., 1774."

Provincial Congress. One year later (March 28, 1776) it was "voted that the selectmen petition the Great and General Court, praying that in consideration of the sufferings and distress which (in consequence of the present calamitous and unnatural war) have of late befallen the town of Hull, they would be pleased to grant the inhabitants thereof such favor or assistance as they in their wisdom shall think fit." A similar petition was presented in 1777.

Before the Revolution there were owned in Hull fifteen fishing vessels. As a matter of course, the war destroyed the profitable portion of the business in which those vessels were engaged, and brought upon the town much of the distress and suffering above mentioned. On June 14, 1780, a committee was chosen to procure "the soldiers sent for," to be paid in corn, beef, and sheep's wool. On Jan. 15, 1781, the town voted to procure "three men sent for to serve three years in the Continental army." This vote shows what was the town's military quota in those early days, and also, as Lincoln remarks, "the fact of their prompt support of the cause of independence, notwithstanding the temporary suffering which it [the war] caused them to endure." The town, in early times, seldom availed itself of its right of representation in the Legislature. In the convention which approved of the Constitution of the United States, in 1783, Thomas Jones was chosen to represent the town.

In 1721 the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. There was, however, one house of this description before the Revolution, which is said by Mrs. Rowson to have "had custom scarcely sufficient to supply its venerable mistress with the necessities of life; but she had a garden, a cow, and a few acres of land, the produce of which were sufficient to her wishes, and she would sit in her matted arm-chair, in a room whose only beauty was 'tho white-washed wall, the nicely-sanded floor,' while the smile of content played about her face; and while she thankfully enjoyed the bounties of heaven, she remembered not that any could be richer or happier than herself." Remarking upon this, Lincoln observes: "There are now [1830] two houses of entertainment in the village of Nantasket, and a third at the head of that fashionable place of resort, Nantasket Beach."

The following selections from the closing pages of Lincoln's pamphlet will prove interesting reading, even after a lapse of fifty-four years from the date when they were penned:

"There were formerly in this village about fifty houses. It contains at the present time but half that number. The town

seems, however, to be increasing slowly in prosperity and in population. Six vessels are owned in the place, employed in the bay.

"The population was in 1810, 132 souls; in 1820, 172; and the present year [1830] it amounts to 198, including the inhabitants of the islands.

"A school is supported in the place for seven months in each year.

"One son of Nantasket has been graduated at the University of Cambridge. This was Israel Loring. He was a son of John and Rachel Loring, and was born April 15, 1682, and was graduated in 1701. He studied divinity, and was settled in the ministry at Sudbury, Nov. 20, 1706. He died March 9, 1772, in the ninetieth year of his age, having preached on the first day of the month. 'He was a venerable man, of primitive piety and manners, and faithful and assiduous in the ministerial work. He had preached for near seventy years.' He published an election and several other sermons.

"Of the eminences in Nantasket, *Strawberry Hill* takes its name from the abundance of the delicious berry of that name, formerly found there. *Sagamore Hill* was probably the residence of some Indian sachem. *Point Alderton* is named for Isaac Allerton or Alderton, the first assistant of Plymouth.

"*Skull Head* was so named, tradition says, in commemoration of a great Indian battle, fought between the natives of the North and South Shores [of Massachusetts Bay], and the bones of the killed were to be seen there at the settlement of the country.

"The hill north of the village was fortified in the Revolutionary war, and was a station for troops. The mounds of the fort still [1830] remain visible. Within them there is a well nearly one hundred feet in depth.

"The commanding situation of this hill has attracted the attention of our government for the purpose of constructing extensive fortifications to defend Boston harbor. In a report from the Engineer Department, made to Congress in 1827, which 'exhibits those fortifications of which plans have been made by the board of engineers, but which have not yet been commenced, arranged in classes, according to the order in which they should be commenced, with an estimate of the cost of each,' the projected works at Nantasket and the adjacent islands are placed in the first class. The following is a table, showing the estimate of the probable cost of the fortifications:

Fort on Nantasket Head.....	\$539,000.00
Lanette in advance of do.....	79,000.00
Redoubt No. 2 in advance of do.....	32,000.00
Redoubt No. 1 (on Hog Island) in advance of do.....	29,000.00
Dyke across broad sound passage.....	140,000.00
Cutting off the summit of Gallop Island.....	2,429.51
Fort on George's Island.....	458,000.00

\$1,279,429.51

"The erection of the fortifications at Nantasket would give a new aspect to the appearance of the town, and might contribute to its prosperity if made a considerable military post. [The fortifications were never built.—A. E. S.]

"The principal employment of the inhabitants of Nantasket is agriculture. Some are engaged in the coasting trade and fisheries.

"The soil is very fertile and abundantly productive. Finer slopes of land than may be seen on any of the hills are not to be found in the Commonwealth."

The following extracts, made from "Massachusetts Records," are not without interest at the present time:

"1634. 3 September. Peddock's Island is granted to the inhabitants of Charlton, to enjoy to them & their heirs, for

the space of one & twenty yeares, for the yearly rent of twenty shillings, pvided that if there shall be a plantacon in the meane tyme settled by the Court att Natassett, then this psent graunt to be voyde."

"1634-5. 4 March. It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoever shall goo aboard any shipp without leave from some of the Assistants, vntill shee hath lyen att anchor 24 houres att Natassett, or within some harbor that is inhabited, nor then, vnlesse it be apparent y<sup>e</sup> shee is a friend, vnder paine of confiscacon of all his estate, & such farther punishmt as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict."

"1637-8. 12 March. James Pemberton is referd to the comitto of the next Court about the ground w<sup>ch</sup> hee had at Nantascot."

"1638. 2 May. There is ten acres of land granted to James Peuberton, part of it the land formerly planted by him, & the rest ioyneing to it at Nantascot."

"1641. 2 June. M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> Glover, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, Willi: Heath, & Willi: Parks are appointed to settle things between Hingham & the plantation to bee settled at Nantasket."

"1641. 2 June. It is ordered that a plantation for the furthering of fishing shall fourth w<sup>th</sup> hee set up at Nantascot, & that all the neck to the end of the farthest beach towards Hingham, where the tide overfloweth, shall belong to it; and that such of the psent inhabitants of Hingham as will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have land & meadowe upon Nantaskot Neck, according to the order here established, & that ell other men that will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have such accommoations there as the plantation will afford; and that it shalbee lawfull for any other fishermen inhabiting in any other of the townes w<sup>thin</sup> the Bay to set up stages upon Nantaskot, or any of the islands belonging thereto, w<sup>th</sup> sufficient ground for the drying of their fish.

"And that there shalbee allowed now, at the first, to evry boate w<sup>ch</sup> shall use fishing, 4 acres of upland for the psent, & the medow to beo disposed of by an equall pportion among such as have cattle; & it is further ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, M<sup>r</sup> Glover, Willi: Heath, & Willi: Parks, or any 3 of them, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton to beo one, shall in convenient time repair to Nantaskot, & set out the lands & medow there, according to the meaning of this order; and it is further ordered that the island called Pedocks Island, & the other islands there not otherwise disposed of, shall belong to Nantaskot, to beo to the use of the inhabitants & fishermen, so soono as they shall come to inhabite there.

"And this Court, or some of the Court at Boston, shall from time to time appoint some 2 or 3 able men to set out land & stage room, &c., to such as shall come to inhabite or fish there; & in the meane time the comissioners aforesamed, or 3 of them, as aforesaid, shall dispose of the same; provided, alwayes, that no pson shalbee stated in priety in any land or meadowe there (though the same beo allotted to them) before heo beo a settled inhabitant there, & in a course of fishing."

"1642. 3 May. By vertue of an order of Gennerall Court, wee whose names ar under writteu, comissioners for the laying out of a plantation at Nantasket, doe ordor & dispose the same in manner following: first, Jeremiaah Bellamy, John Colljer, Nathanj: Baker, Edmond Bosworth, John Prince, Nathani: Bosworth, Edward Bunn, Thomas Colljer, Richard Stubbs, Thomas Chaffey, Willjam Kerly, and John Stolder shallbe admitted as planters, and to take their house lots for building of houses in the valley betwixt the two hills next Pedocks Island, to the valeu of two acres for each house, so that there may ly thirty two lots at least betwixt the said two hills, the psous



above to take all their lotts on one side of the said valley, to begin at either end of that side, as they shall thinke fitt, by agreement, or else p lott, the said lotts to be aud lye onely five rolds broad up against the hill, w<sup>ch</sup> they chuse, these persons to haue each two akers of medowe as they shalbee hereafter signed, & also each of them to haue four acres of planting land at Peddock's Island, to bee laid out when the plantation shall be fuller; in the meane time, if any haue need to plant, they may plant where they thinke fitt; and when it shallbe allotted and laid out in ppriety, those that haue planted, if in casting lotts they bee put from such lands as they haue planted, they are to bee allowed for their labour they haue been at by those w<sup>ch</sup> shall possesse their lotts afterwards; the beaches and places ou Nantaskott or any of the iselands that may bee fitt for setting up of stages for fishing to be left free for such purpose for these or any other persons that shall set on such a work, and the plantation to be possessed & enioyed by the persons aforesajd according to the order of Co<sup>rt</sup> above specified. Dated the 9<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 24 m. 1642.

"NATHANIEL DUNCAN.

"WILLIAM PARKS.

"ISRAEL STOUGHTON.

"JOHN GLOVER."

"1643. 7 September. The former grant to Nantaseot was againe voted & confirmed, & Hingham men willed to forbear troubling the Co<sup>rt</sup> any more about Nastaskot."

"1644. 29 May. It is ordered, that Nantaseot shall be called Hull.

"—— Bible is allowed to keepe a house of comon entertainment at Hull."

"1644. 4 June. It is ordred, that Boston shall haue libty to cutt & carry from any of y<sup>e</sup> comon lands of Nautaskett one hundred & fiftio tonns of timber, to bee ymployed vpon y<sup>e</sup> fortifications att Castle Island."

"1646. 4 Novombr. — Loreing is chosen eunstable of Hull for y<sup>e</sup> yeare, & untill newe be chosen in his roome; & he is, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first opportunity, to repaire to some mat<sup>rate</sup> to take his outh; & y<sup>e</sup> people there inhabiting, & all oth<sup>rs</sup>, who shall resort thither, are to be subiect to this authority comitted to him, & to give him due assistance in his office w<sup>o</sup> they shalbe required."

"1648. 27 October. Tho townes of Dorchester & Hull, being defective in sending in their comission<sup>rs</sup>, & furnishing them w<sup>th</sup> sufficient instructions for makinge the country rate, their fines, specified in the order concerning rates, are abated to forty shillings a peece."

"1649. 2 May. The Co<sup>rt</sup> <sup>judge</sup> <sup>thinks</sup> it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for Mr Mathews returning to them, nor residing w<sup>th</sup> them, & do declare that they find soverall erroneous expessions, oth<sup>rs</sup> wenke, inconvenient, & unsafe, for w<sup>ch</sup> it iudgeth it meete to order that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the Govern<sup>r</sup>, in the name of this Co<sup>rt</sup>e."

"1652. 19 October. The inhabitants of Nantaskett complaining of some injury offred them, by reason of Lovills Island being detaineyd from them, the Court orders them to haue a hearing the next Genor<sup>l</sup> Court, & in the uenue time libtie is granted them to summon any then & there to appeare who legally detainey nny ilands from them."

"1653. 23 May. In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Hull, n day of hearing being appointed, Capt. Hubbard also appearing, the Court, having beard the acknowledgments of the parties concerned in this petition, that the riuier is the bounds of the two townes, doe determine, that neither of the townes may improove both sides of that riuier w<sup>thout</sup> the consent first obtayned each from other."

"1670. 31 May. In answer to a motion made to this court by the inhabitants of Hull, Mr John Prince is empowered to solemnize marriage betweeu such us are duly published there in that towne, according to luwe."

"1674. 27 May. In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of the inhabitants of Hull, humbly crauing this Court to grant them some releife as to their charges expended ou y<sup>e</sup> ereeting of a benecon on Point Allirton, &c, the Court iudgeth it meet to & doe hereby grant the sajd touno of Hull their next single country rate."

"1680. 19 May. The names of the seuerall gent<sup>l</sup> returned from y<sup>e</sup> townes to serve at this court were,— . . . Hull: Mr Nath. Bosworth."

"1681. 11 May. In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of Nathaniel Bosworth, in behalf of the freemen, & Isaac Lobdell, on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen, the Court iudgeth it meet & doe hereby empower Sarjaut Nathaniel Bosworth, of Hull, to administer oathes in the towne and to marry persons there, provided one of the sajd persons be an inhabitant amongst them, and that they be published according to law."

In the collection of "Hutchinson Papers," published by the Massachusetts Historical Society (3d series, vol. i. p. 51), in a report dated 1657, and signed by Thomas Savage (the writer of the report), Eleazer Lusher and John Johnson, "being by order of the General Court appointed a committee to inquire concerning the maintenance of the ministers of the churches in the county of Suffolk," it is stated that "Hull allow their minister £40 per annum, the families being twenty."

Abram Jones represented Hull in the General Courts of Nov. 5 and Dec. 3, 1689.

In Prince's "Annals of New England," under date of 1633, is found the following:

"Jan. 17. Gov. Winthrop having Intelligence from the East, that the French had bought the Scots Plantation [*i.e.*, Port-Royal] near Cape-Sable, the Fort and Ammunition delivered to them, and that the Cardinal [Richlieu having the managing thereof, had sent some Commanders already, and Preparations made to send many more next Year [*i.e.* next Spring] and divers Priests and Jesuits among them; calls the Assistants to Boston [with] the Ministers, Captains and some other chief Men, to advise what is fit to be doue for our Safety; in Regard the French are like to prove ill Neighbours, being Papists. At which Meeting 'tis agreed (1) That a Plantation and Fort be forthwith begun at Natasket; partly to be some Block in an Enemy's Way, tho' it could not barr his Entrance, and especially to prevent an Enemy from taking that Passage from us; (2) That the fort begun at Boston be finished; (3) That a Plantation be begun at Agawam (being the best Place in the Land for Tillage and Cattle;) least an Enemy finding it, should possess and take it from us; the Gov's Son being one of the Assistants is to undertake this [new Plantation] and to take no more out of the Bay



than 12 men, the Rest to be supplied at the Coming of the next Ships.

"Feb. 21. Gov. [Winthrop] and 4 Assistants, with 3 Ministers, and 18 others, go in 3 Boats to view Natasket; the wind W, fair Weather: but the Wind rises at N W so sharp and extreame Cold, that they are kept there two Nights, being forced to lodge on the ground in an open Cottage, on a little old Straw which they pulled from the Thatch: Their Victuals also grow short, so that they are forced to eat Muscles: Yet thro' the Lord's special Providence, they come all safe Home the 3d Day after. On view of the Place it is agreed by all, that to build a Fort there, would be of too great Charge and of little Use: Whereupon the Planting of that Place is defer'd."

In Governor Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation," it is noted "ther was one M<sup>r</sup>. Ralfe Smith, & his wife & familie, y<sup>t</sup> came over into y<sup>e</sup> Bay of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts, and sojourned at presente [1629] with some stragling people that lived at Natascoc." Shortly afterwards, when a boat from Plymouth put in at that place, "he earnestly desired that they would give him & his, passage for Plimouth, . . . for he was weric of being in y<sup>t</sup> uncoth place, & in a poore house y<sup>t</sup> would neither keep him nor his goods drie." His pathetic appeal was listened to, and he was taken to Plymouth, where he "was chosen into y<sup>e</sup> ministrie, and so remained for sundrie years."

At a meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on June 13, 1878, Mr. C. F. Adams, Jr., of Quincy, read a communication upon "Old Planters about Boston Harbor," in which he assigned priority to the settlement at Wessagusset (Weymouth), giving the date of temporary settlement as August, 1622, and of permanent settlement as September, 1623. The settlement at Nantasket (Hull) is given second place, with the date "1623-25." Relative to the "Natascot" settlement, Mr. Adams said,—

"Hubbard says that 'something like an habitation was set up' at this place, for the purpose of trading with the Indians, in consequence of Miles Standish's visit to Boston Harbor in September, 1621.<sup>1</sup> This would seem to imply the establishment there of a mere station, such as the fishermen temporarily occupied every year at certain seasons, on the coast of Maine and elsewhere. Drake, on the authority of an unpublished deposition, asserts that, in 1622, three men, named Thomas and John Gray and Walter Knight, purchased 'Nantasket' of Chicatabut, and there settled themselves.<sup>2</sup> The next addition to

their numbers, if these persons did indeed sit down at Hull in the way and at the time stated, came in a very questionable and far from heroic or triumphant way. In the spring of 1625, at just about the time of Wollaston's arrival, John Oldham had got into trouble with the Plymouth magistrates, in the manner stated by Bradford, who arrested [him] and put him in confinement.<sup>3</sup>

"Morton thus describes what followed: 'A lane of Muskietiers was made, and hee compelled in scorne to passe along betweene, & to receive a bob upon the bumme by every musketier, and then a board a shallop, and so conveyed to Wessagusset shoare, & staid at Massachusetts, to whome John Layford and some few more did resort, where Master Layford freely executed his office, and preached every Lord's day, and yet maintained his wife & children foure or five, upon his industry there, with the blessing of God, and the plenty of the Land, without the helpe of his auditory, in an honest and laudable manner, till he was wearied and made to leave the Country.'<sup>4</sup> [Bradford (p. 190) says of the manner of Oldham's expulsion: "But in conclusion they comited him till he was tamer, and then apointed a gard of mosketiers, w<sup>ch</sup> he was to pass throw, and ever one was ordered to give him a thump on y<sup>e</sup> brich with y<sup>e</sup> butt end of his musket, and then was conveyed to y<sup>e</sup> water side, wher a boat was ready to cary him away. Then they bid him goe and mend his manners." A. E. S.] The next year Lyford and Oldham moved across to Cape Ann; but in 1628 the Greys [Grays?], or whoever remained at Hull, were able to contribute £1 10s. to the expense of Morton's arrest, which amount, considering that Plymouth contributed but £2 10s., would seem to indicate that they were not unprosperous. Even then, probably, Hull was a favorite harbor of refuge and refreshment. It was certainly convenient for trading purposes."

In the summer of 1848 there was published, in Boston, a rather queer pamphlet, made up mostly of letters which had been written by Mr. J. L. Homer, who styled himself the "Shade of Alden" (!), to the *Boston Post*, and published in that paper in the summer of 1845. Numerous allusions are made to Hull, and from some of these the following extracts are taken, as being likely to prove interesting reading at the present day:

" . . . Hull is sustained almost entirely by the fisheries. Three-quarters of her active population get a living in fishing-boats—either in the cod or mack-

<sup>1</sup> Hubbard, p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> History of Boston, p. 41.

<sup>3</sup> Bradford, p. 190.

<sup>4</sup> New English Canaan, Book III., chap. viii.

erel fishery. . . . What a year for mackerel! There are some fifty boats in Hull bay every day from Boston, Hingham, Milton, Quincy, etc., the hands of which appear to have full business. . . . Lobsters are caught in great abundance on the shores of Hull. Thousands of them are sent up to Boston annually. . . . Lobsters are delivered at the Point at the rate of \$3 @ \$4.50 per hundred. They are taken to Boston and Charlestown by wholesale dealers two or three times a week. There they are boiled and delivered to the men who retail them in those cities. . . . Hull is a great place for wreckers and for wrecks. Mr. Tower, Mr. Mitchell, and some others, whose exertions have often been witnessed amid the tempest and the storm on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, live in Hull. The former gentleman keeps the only hotel in the place. . . . Mr. Mitchell, a foreigner by birth, from small beginnings has become quite a landholder here, and is said to be rich. . . . He owns the piece of land on which the telegraphic establishment stands, and this embraces also the old fort built during the Revolutionary war. This is an object of much interest to all who visit Hull. Within this fort there is a well about ninety feet deep, and what is remarkable, the bottom of it is twenty-five feet above the level of the road.

"It may be interesting to geologists to know that in digging this well marine shells were found at the depth of seventy feet. I have this fact from old residents who lived in Hull during the Revolution. This well was dug for the purpose of supplying the troops stationed there with water, as well as the crews of the vessels belonging to the squadron of the Count de Grasse, which was anchored in the roads near the fort for a long time. The crews of this squadron were, I am informed by a venerable lady, in the habit of bringing their clothes on shore at Hull for the purpose of washing them. They often used to hang them on the tombstones in the burying-ground to dry. . . . On the beach, near Mr. Tower's hotel, lie the wrecked hulls of two or three vessels, and masts and spars innumerable. Some of the Hullonians are in the habit of buying wrecks and then breaking them up, saving the iron, copper, and such other parts as are valuable, and using the wood for fuel. The wreck of the ill-fated 'Massasoit' and that of the brig 'Tremont,' cast away last winter at Point Alderton, have been entirely broken up, and the materials are piled mountain high before the house of Mr. Mitchell, who has enough of this kind of stuff to load a ship of three hundred tons. He is a wholesale dealer in wrecked vessels—in old masts, spars, rigging, iron, and brass. The wreck of the old brig 'Favorite' lies upon the

beach, as does that of the schooner 'Emeline,' both of which vessels, heavily laden, were sunk some three or four years since off Nantasket Beach, and afterwards raised by Mitchell and others on shares and towed into Hull Bay. I think they must have lost money by these jobs. The hull of the 'Favorite' at low water was formerly used as a shelter for horses when the stable of Mr. Tower was full. It is now too deeply imbedded in the sand for that purpose. There are numerous relics of the old ship 'Mohawk,' which was wrecked off P[oint] Alderton, with a valuable cargo, from Liverpool. Her figure-head adorns one of Mitchell's buildings; her round-house he uses as a counting-room and for other purposes. I have been informed that, at one period, the inhabitants held their political and town-meetings in this accidental fixture, but I have my doubts. At any rate, the school-house, a diminutive ten-footer, is used for this purpose. It is also used for religious purposes, it being the only 'public building' of any kind in Hull, except the poor-house, which is tenantless, the town preferring to board its paupers out, at Cohasset, rather than support them luxuriantly [luxuriously?] on clams and fried eels at home. . . .

"(Note, June, 1848.) . . . The frequency of shipwrecks on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, on Cohasset rocks, at Scituate, Marshfield, and other places, is a subject which engrosses the attention and thoughts of the Hullonians, who are too often shocked at the accounts which appear in the Boston papers, and who are so frequently called from their beds, at the dead hours of the night, to save the lives and property of others, that they have been compelled to get up an indignation meeting, and to express their feelings very freely upon this important subject. . . . The meeting we refer to in our introductory remarks took place on 'Change, in Hull, a short distance from Tower's hotel, and was organized by the choice of Capt. Mitchell as chairman, and Capt. Lawton as secretary. The objects of the meeting having been fully and intelligibly explained by the chairman, a committee of three was appointed to draft resolutions in relation to the alarming increase of shipwrecks on the shores in the vicinity of Hull, Cohasset, Marshfield, &c. The committee retired, and after an absence of thirty minutes returned with the following preamble and resolutions, viz.:

"Whereas, the quiet, industrious citizens of Hull have noticed, with regret and indignation, but with the feelings of men and of Christians, as they humbly trust, the rapid increase of shipwrecks, and of accidents to our mercantile marine, on Nantasket Beach, the Hardings, Cohasset rocks, at Marshfield, Scituate, and other places in that vicinity; and whereas, those which have occurred of late are believed to have been caused,

for the most part, through the ignorance, inexperience, carelessness, or want of proper attention and skill on the part of those in command of the vessels which have been partially or wholly wrecked, in some instances involving the loss of valuable human lives as well as property; and *whereas*, of late years we have been shocked at the frequent midnight calls made upon us to proceed to Long Beach [Nantasket Beach was sometimes formerly thus spoken of], and its neighborhood, to save the fragments of wrecks and the lives of mariners; and *whereas*, there is reason to believe that many of the youthful captains sailing out of Boston are unfitted for the business they are engaged in, either from a want of experience as seamen, sound judgment and skill as navigators, or the absence of a proper alacrity when approaching the coast, and who are too often put in command of vessels through the undue influence of wealthy relatives; and *whereas*, these things are becoming highly offensive to the unpretending, hard-listed citizens of Hull and of Hingham, some of whom have followed fishing twenty-five and thirty years without running ashore or without meeting with a single accident; therefore

“*Resolved*, That there are four points to the compass,—N., E., S., W.; and any captain of a vessel who cannot box a compass deserves to have his ears boxed.

“*Resolved*, That an education received by rubbing against the walls of a college, or passing through its balls, is not so serviceable to a sea-captain as one received upon the ocean, amidst high winds, heavy seas, and hard knocks.

“*Resolved*, That maps and charts are useful to navigators at sea, and he who neglects to study them thoroughly is a block-head of the first class, and ought not to be intrusted with the command of a first-class ship.

“*Resolved*, That the beach at Marshfield is not Boston light-house, “any way you can fix it.”

“*Resolved*, That no captain of a ship has a right to run his jibboom into the lantern of Boston Light, through mistake or carelessness, supposing himself to be fifty miles from the shore at the time.

“*Resolved*, That the light on Eastern Point, at the entrance of Gloucester harbor, a steady light, cannot well be mistaken, except through sheer ignorance, for that at the entrance of Boston harbor, which is a revolving one.

“*Resolved*, That Boston Light and Cape Ann are thirty miles apart, and cannot be made much shorter [nearer together?], even by the aid of a straight railroad from point to point.

“*Resolved*, That Cohasset rocks, on the South shore, although they resemble some others on the North shore, are not one and the same thing, and it is important that this fact should be generally understood.

“*Resolved*, That any captain, while nearing the rocks spoken of, or any others, who fails to use his deep-sea line or hand-lead constantly until he finds out his right position, is unfit to have charge of a valuable ship and cargo, and the more valuable lives of her crew and passengers; his own is of but little consequence to the rising generation.

“*Resolved*, As the deliberate opinion of this meeting, that when a sea-captain, if approaching our coast, his course due W., finds himself getting rapidly into shoal water, the safest way is to wear ship and run to the eastward, instead of running plump upon the beach or the rocks.

“*Resolved*, That a sea-captain might as well be a hard drinker, at once, as to be extremely ignorant of his reckoning and bearings under a bright sky and a brighter sun.

“*Resolved*, That our labors as wreckers are often severe and perilous, but well intended, disinterested, and zealous; and that we look to the underwriters for a proper remuneration in all

cases where assistance is rendered to vessels in distress. It is not right for them to cavil at small charges when they are just.

“*Resolved*, That Father Bates be respectfully requested to preach a sermon upon the important points embraced in these resolutions.’

“At the suggestion of the chairman the following resolution was added to those reported by the committee:

“*Resolved*, That any captain who runs his vessel ashore, from inadvertence or other cause, and throws only half his cargo overboard, where it can be fished up with facility by wreckers, is entitled to more consideration and favor at the hands of underwriters than he who meets with a total loss, vessel and cargo.’

“... The whole subject was then thrown open for discussion. Several gentlemen addressed the meeting, and bore with unsparing severity upon the gross negligence and carelessness of the commanders of several vessels which had been either wrecked or damaged within the last few years. . . . The resolutions were then adopted. . . .

“It is a remarkable fact that there is [1845] no settled minister in Hull; but there is an excellent Sabbath-school. Occasionally, at this season of the year, some straggling preacher comes along, and is invited to supply the pulpit for a few Sundays. In the winter season preaching is more constant. . . . I repeat that it is surprising there is no settled minister in Hull at this enlightened era, inasmuch as it is recorded in the books that, for a period of more than one hundred years, from 1660, when the population was much smaller than it now is, there were several settled Congregational ministers. But, at the time I refer to, there was but one kind of religion known amongst us, and one kind of religious teachers—the pure, unadulterated Congregational; and, on that account, all could contribute cheerfully to the general fund for the support of some good, pious minister. Now, almost every citizen of Hull has a religion of his own. There is a slight sprinkling of Mormons and Latter-Day Saints among the inhabitants, as well as Universalists, Baptists, Calvinists, Methodists, Unitarians, Catholics, and Sculpinians (a sect who worship the head of a dried sculpin). To this simple circumstance, undoubtedly, may be attributed the fact that there is no settled minister in Hull at this time, and not to any parsimonious feeling the inhabitants, as a body, possess, so far as the salvation of their souls is concerned. Besides, the income from their parsonage lands amounts to almost enough to give a minister a decent support. And yet I have heard that the last settled minister of Hull was fairly starved out, and that, though originally a corpulent man, he left the town in a very lean condition. . . .



"It is creditable to the inhabitants of Hull that they can get along without the services of a lawyer—in a small town always a great nuisance, but in a large, open, bustling, populous field of some importance, when he is actuated by high-minded, honorable principles. Not only has the town no lawyer, but no physician lives within its borders. This is a 'grievous fault,' especially when it is considered that that excellent injunction of the Scriptures, 'increase and multiply,' is observed very generally by both sexes in Hull, who make a kind of religion of it. A capable young physician, who would be willing to spend a portion of his time in fishing for a livelihood, might find a pretty good opening at Hull, for the inhabitants are now entirely indebted to Hingham for medical aid when any of them are dangerously sick. . . .

"In 1734, the inhabitants erected a meeting-house in the 'middle of the village, near a piece of water'—a small pond. This 'piece of water' is in its pristine beauty, and daily visited by dogs, horses, and cows, for the purpose of bathing and drinking; but the meeting-house was blown down in the great gale of September, 1815—a gale almost unprecedented for its violence in the annals of New England. . . . The meeting-house was not rebuilt at Hull, and the only place of worship in the village at present [1845] is a small, eighteen-foot building, standing on the margin of the aforesaid 'piece of water,' and nearly opposite the site of the old one.

" . . . A public school is supported by the town six months of every year, the teacher generally being a female, of moderate intellectual capacity, and of modest pretensions, and she receives a small salary. She has forty scholars, embracing the flower of the youth of the town, the sons and daughters of hardy fishermen. . . . In 1775 there were fifty houses in Hull; now [1845] there are about half that number. There are ten or twelve schooners owned here, besides several pink-stern<sup>1</sup> boats, and they are employed in the lumbering, lightering, and fishing business. . . . I find that there is something of a military spirit in Hull. Some of its early settlers were among the original founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company [of Boston].

"The location of the village of Hull is a highly favorable one for the purposes of agriculture. The houses and gardens all lie between two prominent hills, of great length, running from south to west; they are, consequently, shielded from the searching north and northeast winds. These hills are composed

of rich pasture-lands, of well-cultivated and productive fields, fruit-trees, etc. The soil is said to be equal to any in New England. This is probably true, as everything appears to have a rank and vigorous growth. There is a large number of winter pear-trees in full bearing, some of which are one hundred and fifty years old. The last year's crop of this fruit brought three hundred dollars. Next to fishing, the chief employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. The hills are covered with flocks of sheep, and the pastures give sustenance and comfort to numerous cows, horses, and oxen. Hull will often remind one of a thriving agricultural town in the interior. I would here remark that the residents sell their barum<sup>2</sup> to farmers in Dorchester and Roxbury, and spread upon their own lands kelp and rockweed, which are found in abundance all along the shore. . . . The population of Hull in 1810 was 132; in 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 230; and at this time [1845] it is supposed to be about 270. These statistics show that there has been a gradual increase in the population since the commencement of the present century, but the number of inhabitants now is probably not more than it was in 1775, when there were fifty houses in Hull, each house, doubtless, containing five or six souls. The town has the honor of having given birth—or, to speak more correctly, one of its women claimed that honor—to one graduate of Harvard University, the Rev. Israel Loring, who died in 1772, at Sudbury (where he was settled sixty-six years), at the advanced age of ninety. . . .

"The temperance cause was early agitated in Hull, from which fact I infer that some of the first settlers, their children, or their grandchildren, were addicted to sipping 'bimbo'<sup>2</sup> and other strong drinks from tin cups. In 1721 . . . the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. And from that day to this [1845] intoxicating drinks have rarely been sold in the town of Hull. At the other end of the beach, perhaps, a different story might have been told when you and I were young, 'long time ago.' When the fishermen of Hull, or any of its inhabitants or transient visitors, want a 'drop of comfort,' they have to go or send to Boston for it. New England rum is the favorite beverage of most of the consumers, who take it in the pure, natural state, as many of our farmers in the interior do while making hay. . . . At the suggestion of Capt. Sturgis and Mr. Tower, the Humane Society have recently erected a new boat-house on the north side of Stony Beach, near Point Alderton, in which there

<sup>1</sup> "A high, narrow stern, like that of a pink."—SIMMONDS.

<sup>2</sup> The Indian name for strong drink.

is an elegant, substantial, copper-fastened life-boat, of extensive dimensions. I should think it capable of holding thirty or forty persons, besides her 'gallant crew.' She is calculated for eight oars. This boat was much wanted. There are now two excellent boats there, one of which is on the northeast side, besides two 'humane houses' for the accommodation of wrecked seamen. . . . One of the boats at Hull has been the means of saving forty or fifty lives from seven different vessels. The society [Massachusetts Humane] has recently presented Moses B. Tower, of this place, with a gold medal for his exertions in saving the crew of the brig 'Tremout.' . . .

"In Hull bay there are several islands on which are produced yearly many tons of excellent hay, besides large quantities of corn, oats, barley, and rye, and the hills on the main land are also productive. These prominent and beautiful eminences, when our Pilgrim fathers landed on these shores and the Indian trod the soil in the majesty of his nature and his strength, with no one to molest or make him afraid, were crowned with vigorous oaks. Now we see no sign of the Indian or the oak; both have long since been swept away by the march of civilization and the hand of modern improvement, and in the places they once occupied we see the tall grass waving in luxuriance, and the corn ripening in the sun. . . . The salt-works of Mr. Tudor, at the Point, are an object of some interest to visitors at Hull. Mr. Tudor may be considered an amateur salt manufacturer, for he certainly cannot make much money by his works. There are about five thousand feet of vats, and the quantity of salt made is fifteen hundred bushels, which sells at three dollars per hogshead, or forty cents per bushel at retail. . . . A few years since there were nine thousand feet of works in operation, and in one year three thousand bushels of salt were made. There is a large reservoir on the beach, which is filled at every high tide. The water from this is forced some distance through logs into the vats by a windmill. . . .

"The town of Hull, through her representative, Mr. Tower, made Marcus Morton Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It is this fact which has given her much of the notoriety she possesses. I understand, from a good source, that there are about fifty voters belonging to the town, in all, . . . some of them traveling a distance of six miles by land, and others two or three by water, to discharge this most important duty of a freeman. Add to this the fact that one-half the voters are engaged in lightering and fishing, as long as it is safe to run their vessels, and the reader will readily perceive that it is

easy to account for the small number of votes cast at our gubernatorial elections, a fact which has given rise to the expression, 'As goes Hull, so goes the State!'<sup>1</sup> When Mr. Tower was elected there was a great political excitement—it was 'diamond cut diamond'; but the Democrats outwitted their opponents, after a hard struggle (between the *Atlas* party<sup>2</sup> and the office-holders), by getting down from Boston the crews of several vessels belonging to Hull. They reached home the evening previous to the election (the second trial), and, by their votes the next day, they established the political character of the Bay State for the following year. And let it be remembered, too, that [this was done by a single vote—by the representative of the smallest town in the commonwealth, chosen under the peculiar circumstances I have mentioned.<sup>3</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> This phrase has in recent years been several times belied by the town's vote proving contrary to that of the State at large.

<sup>2</sup> This refers to the political party of which the *Boston Atlas* was a newspaper champion.

<sup>3</sup> I have taken some pains to examine into the circumstances attending the two elections of Mr. Morton as Governor of Massachusetts, since these events are frequently alluded to (and not always correctly) as notable episodes in the political history of the commonwealth. In the journal of the House for June 16, 1840, I find a "report of the joint special committee to whom were referred the returns of votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor," cast in the previous November, in which the following tabular statement is given:

Whole number of votes legally returned for Governor..	102,666
Necessary for a choice.....	51,034
Marcus Morton has.....	51,034
Edward Everett has.....	50,725
All others have.....	307

It will thus be seen that Mr. Morton carried the election by one vote,—that is to say: had he received one less vote than he did he would have failed of a majority, and the election of a Governor would have gone to the Legislature, in accordance with the law at that time. Nowadays a simple plurality elects. This is precisely what did happen three years later. In the State election held Nov. 14, 1842, it was finally decided that there were 59,118 votes necessary for a choice. Marcus Morton had 56,563, according to the revised returns, and John Davis, his nearest opponent, 55,039. The election was thus thrown into the Legislature. The House on Jan. 16, 1843, balloted for the "first candidate for Governor." The first ballot resulted as follows:

Whole number.....	348
Necessary for choice.....	175
Marcus Morton had.....	172
John Davis.....	170
Samuel E. Sewall.....	6

and there was no choice.

At this point (according to the *Boston Atlas* of the following day) "Mr. Walley said that one more vote had been thrown than there were members present; 348 votes had been cast, and Messrs. Hardy and Douglas of Lowell, Hyde of Sturbridge, and Fowle of Boston, were absent, and it was well known that

"Note, June, 1848. We are glad to find that a change for the better has come over the people of Hull since 1845. They have waked up considerably within one year, and the town is now going ahead at a pretty smart rate. The politics of the voters have undergone a material change: the Whigs now outnumber the Democrats more than three to one. At the congressional election in April last Mr. Mann received 24 votes and Mr. Whittaker only 6. . . . At the previous gubernatorial election in the fall of 1847, Mr. Briggs received 19 votes and Mr. Cushing 9. The military men did not turn out in their full strength, owing to some supposed indignity cast at them by the Governor. At the last general training, in May, there were twenty-four names on the

there were only 351 in the House." Another ballot resulted as follows:

Whole number.....	347
Necessary for choice.....	174
Marcus Morton had.....	174
John Davis.....	165
Samuel E. Sewall.....	8

Thus, by a majority of one vote, Mr. Morton's name was sent to the Senate as "first candidate for Governor," according to the phrase of that day. The House on the same day elected John Davis as the "second candidate for Governor"; and on the day following the Senate elected Mr. Morton Governor, as follows:

Whole number.....	38
Necessary for choice.....	20
Marcus Morton had.....	27
John Davis.....	11

In the *Boston Atlas* of Jan. 17, 1843, which had hitherto opposed Morton, appeared an editorial headed "The Collins Governor," in which the following language occurred: "There is not now the shadow of a doubt that Marcus Morton will be elected this day as Governor of Massachusetts. In 1839 he was elected Governor by one vote majority at the popular election. Now, not having votes enough at the election by the people, he comes into the office by a single vote in the House of Representatives, and that vote given to him by a member from one of the strongest Whig towns in the commonwealth, who voted against the known and expressed wishes of his constituents, and basely betrayed the interests he was sent here to sustain. This man is the member from Eastham, B. H. A. Collins, whose name we have before announced," etc, etc. Any descendant of Mr. Collins who may chance to read these lines need not feel that any stigma is thereby, of necessity, cast upon his kinsman's memory. The obargo was made by a newspaper smarting under the election of a man whom it opposed. It is only inserted here to show that the "one vote" by which, practically, Mr. Morton was for the second time made Governor, could be ascribed to any one of the representatives who voted for him, according as one might please,—that is, that the "Shade of Alden" had just as good a right to claim it for Hull, as the *Atlas* had to charge it upon Collins. It is one of those matters which cannot, in the nature of things, be definitely pinned down as the act of a particular man. Perhaps it is better so.—A. E. S.

muster-roll, as we learned from Capt. Lawton. At this present writing the voters are, almost to a man, Democratic Whigs, and friendly to Gen. Taylor as next President. . . . The town has now a minister, and pays him a moderate salary. He is a Methodist, and appears peculiarly well fitted for the station he occupies. His name is Bates. He is a good preacher, intellectually strong, and has a bold delivery. He is sixty-eight years old, but looks much younger. . . . Father Bates was born in Cohasset. He followed fishing until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to Vermont to be educated. . . . Among other improvements in Hull since 1845, it should be mentioned that two wharves for the accommodation of vessels, steamboats, and fishermen have been built, one by Mr. [John] Mitchell, a short distance from Tower's hotel, which is 170 feet long and 100 wide. It is a substantial structure, well put together, and partly built of stone. It cost about \$2000. Mr. Tudor has extended his wharf by adding an L to it, 50 by 60 feet. His wharf is now about 200 feet long. The depth of water at the end of it, at low tide, is from 10 to 12 feet. . . . A new town hall is in progress near the pond in front of Main Street, which will cost about a thousand dollars. The upper room is to be devoted to town-meetings, and the lower one to education and religion."

Hull did her whole duty in the Rebellion, raising twenty-two soldiers and two sailors. Three men were lost in service: Sergt. Ansel P. Loring, Company E, Forty-seventh, killed on duty near New Orleans, June 24, 1863, his body having been found floating in the Mississippi, with shot-wounds through the head; Nathaniel R. Hooper, Company F, Twentieth, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862; and John M. Cleverly, Company A, Third Rhode Island Cavalry, at Charity Hospital, New Orleans, of chronic diarrhœa.

Among the noteworthy old houses at Hull, the Cushing house may properly be mentioned. It was built as a parsonage for Rev. Ezra Carpenter, one of the early ministers, and is still well preserved. More than a century ago, when it was occupied by Capt. Souther, formerly of the British navy, the patriot James Otis frequently made it his summer home. It is thought that the old Huut house was built for Rev. Mr. Mathews' parsonage. Revs. Zechariah Whitman and Samuel Veazie are known to have occupied it, and the latter made a painting in the kitchen which is still preserved. The house was later the home of William Haswell, a British naval officer and father of Mrs. Rowson (the talented lady alluded to in the opening portion of the present sketch). Haswell lived



there until the revolt of the colonies against British tyranny. Within a few years the venerable house was purchased by Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly, the Irish-American poet and editor of the *Boston Pilot*. The Oregon House, the largest hotel in Hull village, was built in 1848 from materials of the barracks at Castle Island. It has been considerably enlarged since that time.

During recent years Hull village has shared in the prosperity resulting from the rising prominence of the region as a summer resort, and a large number of cottagers make the old town their home during the hot months. On the old steamboat wharf is situated the picturesque club-house of the Hull Yacht Club, which numbers nearly five hundred members. The bay inside of Hull is a favorite resort for yachtsmen, and many interesting aquatic events take place there each year in the boating season. At Windmill Point, the very tip end of the territory of Hull, is located a second steamboat wharf. It is here that the Nantasket Beach Railroad makes one of its termini, the stations being directly in front of the mammoth Hotel Pemberton, one of those great caravansaries peculiar to the American watering-place of the present day.

Telegraph Hill, the most conspicuous eminence in the village of Hull, overlooking the harbor and its approaches, is owned by an elderly lady residing in Hingham, who persistently refuses either to sell or lease it. Were it to come into the market it would be quickly dotted with attractive summer cottages. The hill has on its summit the ruins of an old fort, within whose embrasures rises a small wooden structure with a square tower. This is the signal station from which the passage of inward-bound shipping is telegraphed to the Boston Merchants' Exchange. Before the invention of the telegraph a similar end was accomplished through the use of semaphores.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The semaphore was the first really efficient telegraph. It was invented by Claude Chappé, and adopted by the French government in 1794. Subsequently, under various modifications, it came into use in nearly every civilized country. It consisted of an upright post supporting a horizontal bar, which, turning upon a pivot, could be placed at various inclinations. This had two smaller arms pivoted to its extremities, and capable of being turned at various angles with them. By independent movement of the parts the apparatus was susceptible of ninety-eight distinct positions, and of exhibiting the same number of different signals, which could be made to represent either letters, numbers, words, or sentences. The speed of transmission under the most favorable circumstances was about three signals per minute. [The electric telegraph of the present day can be worked at a rate of speed exceeding forty words per minute.—A. E. S.] The semaphores were placed upon high towers, usually about four or five miles apart. Much ingenuity was expended by Chappé and others in arranging a system of lights to enable the semaphore to be used at night, but with only partial suc-

cess. In fogs and snow-storms, moreover, this system was entirely useless. Until the introduction of the electric telegraph almost every country in Europe maintained lines of semaphores between its capital and the most important ports upon its seaboard. Perhaps the most important and costly undertaking of this kind was the great line constructed by Nicholas I. of Russia from the Austrian frontier through Warsaw to St. Petersburg, and which was composed of two hundred and twenty stations. The semaphores were erected upon the summits of substantial and lofty towers, and the whole work cost several millions of dollars.—*Johnson's Cyclopaedia*.

Below are certain statistics relating to Hull, which have been collated from official sources:

#### RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

Year.	Expenses.	Receipts.
1868.....	\$2,835.90	\$2,930.75
1869.....	6,288.70	6,122.30
1870.....	6,720.59	6,482.18
1871.....	7,254.73	7,650.66
1872.....	3,865.86	4,198.89
1873.....	5,442.88	5,808.69
1874.....	14,305.34	15,269.10
1875.....	7,604.68	7,699.84
1876.....	11,567.20	11,594.20
1877.....	10,475.03	10,525.94
1878.....	10,594.76	12,072.80
1879.....	9,079.69	10,647.42
1880.....	11,351.85	13,116.71
1881.....	26,534.94	28,550.11
1882.....	21,568.76	22,952.56
1883.....	34,767.57	36,871.86

Year.	No. Rateable Polls.	Houses.	Valuation. £ s. d.
1771.....	34	27	460 11 2
1791.....	21	19	353 4 11
1801.....	35	14	\$1,961.27
1811.....	32	20	2,163.63
1821.....	21	24	3,437.25
1831.....	24	23	58,100.85 <sup>2</sup>
1840.....	58	28	58,124.00
1850.....	58	45	117,823.00

cess. In fogs and snow-storms, moreover, this system was entirely useless. Until the introduction of the electric telegraph almost every country in Europe maintained lines of semaphores between its capital and the most important ports upon its seaboard. Perhaps the most important and costly undertaking of this kind was the great line constructed by Nicholas I. of Russia from the Austrian frontier through Warsaw to St. Petersburg, and which was composed of two hundred and twenty stations. The semaphores were erected upon the summits of substantial and lofty towers, and the whole work cost several millions of dollars.—*Johnson's Cyclopaedia*.

<sup>2</sup> In 1831 a change was made in the manner of fixing the town's valuation, which accounts for the apparent large increase over the previous year.

Year.	No. Ratable Polls. Houses.		Valuation.
1860.....	62	64	\$179,078.00
1870.....	74	72	260,612.00
1880.....	114	324	897,759.00
1881.....	112	366	1,316,124.00
1882.....	125	454	1,577,905.00
1883.....	160	477	2,116,866.09
1884.....	187	501	2,194,172.00

**Population.**—1776, 120; 1790, 120; 1800, 117; 1810, 132; 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 231; 1850, 253; 1855, 292; 1860, 285; 1865, 260; 1870, 261; 1875, 316; 1880, 383.

**Nantasket Beach.**—It is nearly a century since Nantasket Beach began its career as a pleasure resort, —in a small way, to be sure, as a desirable rendezvous for picnic parties, but nevertheless a beginning. In 1826 a Mr. Worrick opened a small public-house near the southerly end of the Beach, called "The Sportsman," which was the resort of Daniel Webster and other distinguished men, and is still in existence and occupied as a summer cottage. The first steamboat pier was built in 1869, and the boats of the Boston and Hingham Steamboat Company, which had for half a century previous been running to Hingham, began to touch at Nantasket Beach. Those who came once, returned to busy cities charmed with the spot. They told their friends of the Arcadia which they had discovered. The tens of visitors became scores, and the scores hundreds; and, notably within the past ten years, or even less, a spirit of enterprise and progress has entered into the very atmosphere of the place, until now the number of tourists who visit the Beach during the warm months is only to be measured by thousands. In place of the unpretentious hotels of the early hosts, now are seen great caravansaries, architecturally beautiful without, and supplied within with every comfort and convenience which a guest may desire. Upon the once barren knolls and hill-sides have been reared handsome cottages, many of which are occupied by Boston's wealthy families.

One thing which gives Nantasket Beach no inconsiderable prestige is the fact that its tone has always been high. Without being a Newport, where none but millionaires find congenial companionship awaiting them, the Beach has drawn to itself the patronage of the masses of people of moderate means, but of taste and refinement as well. In the parlors and upon the piazzas of its great hotels silks rustle and diamonds glisten; and women and men, whose manners and speech entitle them to the appellation of ladies and gentlemen, promenade or converse, or listen to the music of an evening. Upon the roadways many a neat private turnout is seen, and the indications of wealth are not difficult of discovery in many

directions. It should not be inferred, however, that Nantasket is a spot where the poor man has no place. On the contrary, there is no summer resort known to the writer where the laboring man and his family can enjoy a day's or a week's "outing" to more advantage to themselves, or at less expense, than here. Any well-behaved person, high or low, rich or poor, is always sure of courteous treatment, as well as of renewed vigor and strength from the sea-breezes, the bathing, and the many charming accessories of this favorite resort.

It is not the purpose of the present writer to enter into a conventional description, *à la* guide-book, of this best-known summer resort in New England. It is known the country over to thousands upon thousands of tourists. The unsurpassed beauty of the steamer trip of an hour's duration from Boston to Nantasket pier, the manifold natural attractions of the Beach, the bountiful provision made to entertain the visitor, the excellence of its hotels and orchestras, —all these things, and much more, are already known of all men. To recount them in detail in an article such as this would be but a waste of valuable space.

"Roll on, thou deep and dark-blue ocean,—roll!  
Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain;  
Man marks the earth with ruin,—his control  
Stops with the shore; . . .  
His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields  
Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise  
And shake him from thee; . . .  
Unchangeable save to thy wild waves' play,—  
Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow,—  
Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now."

Were the writer another Byron, he knows of no fitter spot to visit in search of scenes which should inspire his muse to lofty flights than Nantasket Beach. The sea, in its ever-changing aspects, has ever been a favorite theme for poetic song, though few writers have equaled in grandeur of thought and expression the stanzas of which the above-quoted lines are a part. It is at Nantasket that old ocean can be studied in all its thousand phases; from the calm, blue expanse, dotted with glistening sails, shimmering in the summer sunlight, or glowing redly with the bright reflection from sunset-hued clouds, to the heaving, seething caldron, whose angry, white-capped waves come dashing up the level beach, or shatter themselves against rocky cliffs, as if to rend them.

Until within recent years travel along the Beach was restricted to vehicles. Now, however, by means of the Nantasket Beach Railroad, extending from Hotel Pemberton to the Old Colony House station on the Old Colony Railroad, one may not only visit at his convenience any of the numerous "way

stations" along the line, but may travel by a continuous, though somewhat circuitous, rail route to Boston, or to the inland towns to which the Old Colony Railroad gives access. The beach, especially at low water, is one of the finest to be found anywhere. Broad, smooth, and hard, of the finest and whitest sand, it furnishes a delightful promenade or drive, as well as the best facilities for bathing. About midway between the Nantasket Beach station and Hotel Pemberton is Strawberry Hill. Here is located a good-sized settlement of neat cottages and a hotel,—the Sea Foam House. Strawberry Hill has its own steamboat wharf, and is a favorite resort. It is unquestionably destined to become very much larger in the near future, since there are a great many excellent sites for cottages as yet unimproved, and the land is held by persons who are disposed to encourage building. The old barn on the hill summit is a well-known landmark for pilots off the coast. On this site a barn containing eighty tons of hay was burned in 1775, "to grieve the British garrison of Boston," and the harbor was splendidly illuminated by these patriotic fires. From Strawberry Hill the official surveys and triangulations of the harbor have been made, and the stand-pipe of the Hingham Water Company, fifty feet in height, is erected there, ninety-seven feet above high water, giving one hundred and forty-seven feet pressure. Previous to the building of these works there was complaint in regard to lack of water by the cottagers at Strawberry Hill, Hull, and Nantasket; but now a great abundance of excellent water is secured from Accord Pond, Hingham.

Many pleasing drives may be taken with the Beach as a starting-point, the most beautiful being that along the far-famed Jerusalem road,—the delightful highway traversing the bluff leading southward toward Cohasset from the Beach, which many of Boston's aristocracy have fixed upon as sacred to themselves. The sea view from this road is unexcelled for beauty, and a drive along its smooth course is rendered additionally pleasing on account of

the elegant residences, surrounded by well-kept and attractive grounds, which line it on either side. These structures are of a totally different style from the cottages on the Beach proper, for they are all more substantially constructed and more elaborate architecturally. In several instances they are solidly built of stone, with commodious stables in the rear. They resemble the Newport villa more nearly than the more modest cottage peculiar to Nantasket. The drive over the road is at all times a charming one, even to one familiar with its beauties, while to a stranger it cannot fail to be a most delightful experience.

Every visitor to Nantasket Beach is forced, as it were, to do homage to the clam. Signs greet him at every turn offering him "steamed clams," "boiled clams," "fried clams," "clam chowder," "baked clams," etc., until he may well recall John G. Saxe's witty sonnet:

"TO A CLAM.

"DUM TACENT CLAMANT.

"Inglorious friend! most confident I am  
Thy life is one of very little ease;  
Albeit, men mock thee with their smiles,  
And prate of being 'happy as a clam!'  
What though thy shell protects thy fragile head  
From the sharp bailiffs of the briny sea?  
Thy valves are, sure, no safety-valves to thee  
While rakes are free to desecrate thy bed,  
And bear thee off, as foemen take their spoil,  
Far from thy friends and family to roam;  
Forced like a Hessian from thy native home,  
To meet destruction in a foreign broil!  
Though thou art tender, yet thy humble bard  
Declares, O clam, thy case is shocking hard."

A New York newspaper remarks that "Bostonians are justly proud of Nantasket Beach, where one can get cultured clams, intellectual chowder, refined lager, and very scientific pork and beans. It is far superior to our monotonous sand beach [Coney Island] in its picturesqueness of natural beauty, in the American character of the visitors, and in the reasonableness of hotel charges, as well as the excellence of the service."



## APPENDIX.

---

**Plymouth County in the Rebellion.**—In the history of the various towns elsewhere in this work will be found an account in detail of Plymouth County in the Rebellion, embracing the action of the towns, with soldiers' names, etc. In this chapter are presented brief sketches of various organizations having representatives from this county. Plymouth County, however, was more or less represented in nearly every organization in the State.

**The Third Militia Regiment,** Col. Wardrop commander, was one of the earliest organizations to leave the State. It left for the front April 17, 1861, and returned on the 16th of the following July, having performed efficient service. One company of this regiment, Company A, of Halifax, was organized as early as 1792.

**Fourth Regiment.**—The Fourth Regiment was first mustered into service in April, 1861, for three months, and ordered to Fortress Monroe, Va. It was commanded by Col. Abner B. Packard, of Quincy, and included among its companies the Lincoln Light Infantry (Company I) of Hingham. When the call was made, in 1862, for nineteen thousand and eighty men for nine months, the Fourth again volunteered, and was sent to Camp "Joe Hooker" to receive recruits. It was placed under the command of Col. Henry Walker, and ordered to join the forces under Maj.-Gen. Banks, in the Department of the Gulf.

**Seventh Regiment.**—This regiment, recruited principally in Bristol County by Col. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) Darius N. Couch, was mustered into the service of the United States at Taunton, Mass., June 15, 1861, and arrived at Washington, D. C., on the 15th of July. It took part in the battles of the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Cold Harbor.

While in the service it was almost constantly engaged in important duties at the front. Upon return to Taunton, June 20, 1864, it met with a welcome reception, and was mustered out the 4th of July.

**Twelfth Regiment.**—The Twelfth Massachusetts was raised by Fletcher Webster, of Marshfield, who was commissioned colonel, and commanded the regiment until he was killed at the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862. It was afterwards under the command of Col. James L. Bates, of Weymouth, Mass. This regiment originated as follows:

The Sunday after our troops were attacked in Baltimore, Md., a mass meeting was held in State Street, Boston, in response to a call for volunteers issued by Fletcher Webster. The meeting was addressed by William Dehon, Esq., Edward Riddle, Hon. Charles L. Woodbury, Mr. Webster, and others. After reading the proclamation of Governor Andrew, Mr. Webster said he had offered his services for the purpose of raising a regiment to serve the United States during the continuance of the existing difficulties. "I shall be ready on Monday," said Mr. Webster, "to enlist recruits. I know that your patriotism and valor will prompt you to the path of duty, and we will show to the world that the Massachusetts of 1776 is the same in 1861."

The regiment was mustered into service June 26, 1861, and left the State July 23d. It was engaged at Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. July 8, 1864, it was mustered out of service at Boston.

**Eighteenth Regiment.**—To the loyalty and patriotic spirit of the citizens of Duxbury, Middleboro', Hanover, Dedham, and Wrentham is due the origin of this notably excellent regiment. Companies previously formed and drilled in these towns were ordered into camp at Dedham, Mass., by the Governor in July, 1861, and thus made the nucleus for the Eighteenth. To these were soon added companies from Taunton, Quincy, and Plymouth, and in November a company from the town of Carver, swelling the number to nine hundred and ninety-six men.

The regiment was mustered into the service of the

United States on the 27th of August, 1861, but as a battalion of eight companies left Massachusetts, August 26th, under orders for Washington.

The adjutant-general states that during the following autumn opportunity was offered, and favorably improved, for the instruction and drilling of the regiment, and the command thus obtaining a high degree of discipline, and a commendable proficiency in military drill and exercise, was complimented by the general of the division, George McClellan, with a new and complete outfit of uniforms, camp equipage, etc., imported from France by the government, being the same worn by the *Chasseurs à pied*.

The subsequent history of the regiment was as brilliant as it was active and sanguinary. It shared in the battles on the Peninsula, and was engaged at Second Bull Run, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Weldon Railroad. The casualties were numerous, and the regiment suffered severely, the killed and wounded numbering nearly two hundred and fifty.

Made up largely by enlistments from Plymouth County, the Eighteenth may be justly termed the "Old Colony Regiment." Few organizations made a better record.

**Twenty-ninth Regiment.**—The companies composing this regiment were mustered into service and left the State at different dates. Seven of the number were formed from among the first enlistments of three-years' men. They were sent to Fortress Monroe to fill up the ranks of the Third and Fourth Militia Regiments, the latter including the Lincoln Light Infantry of Hingham, and when these returned home the seven companies were designated as the First Battalion Massachusetts Volunteers. Three new companies were afterwards sent to join it, and the battalion was then regularly organized as the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. It was in the following engagements: Hampton Roads, Gaines' Mills, Savage Station, White-Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Spring, Campbell Station, Siege of Knoxville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, and Fort Stedman.

**Thirty-second Regiment.**—Six companies Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, organized for garrison duty at Fort Warren, constituted the basis of the Thirty-second Regiment. Capts. Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham, and Cephas C. Bumpus, of Braintree, had previously been connected with the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and were three months at Fortress Monroe, commanding Companies

I and C. Many of the enlistments were also from those who had already been in the service, and the battalion was regarded as one of the most efficient organizations in the State.

These several commands were not, however, recognized as a regiment until May 25, 1862, when, by telegraph dispatch, they were ordered to report at the seat of war at the earliest possible moment. In twelve hours from the time the dispatch was received they were on their way for Washington. Shortly after the requisite number of companies was forwarded to join the battalion, and the ranks were filled.

In November, 1861, Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr., entered upon the work of recruiting a company, to be stationed at Fort Warren, for the purpose before stated, and established his headquarters at the town hall, Hingham, designating the locality as "Camp Dimmick," in honor of Col. Dimmick, then in command at Fort Warren. In the prosecution of his labors he had the hearty sympathy and co-operation of his fellow-townsmen, who in various forums testified their interest, not only by acceptable contributions for the happiness and comfort of those in camp, but by rendering every other service in their power.

Enlistments came in rapidly, many from various towns in different sections of the State; and shortly, by the accession of thirty-one men from Camp Cameron, including Lieut. Charles A. Dearborn, of Salem, the requisite number was secured.

On Monday, Nov. 26, 1861, all were mustered into the service of the United States; and on Tuesday, November 27th, left camp for Fort Warren, where the winter of 1861–62 was passed.

Immediately on the departure of Company A, Lieut. Lyman B. Whiton opened a recruiting-office at Oasis Hall, for the purpose of obtaining enlistments, to be joined to a company then being raised by Capt. Bumpus, of Braintree. His enterprise was soon crowned with abundant success. More than fifty men were enrolled, nearly forty of whom were from the town of Hingham. A portion of these, however, were not mustered in, on account of excess of numbers, thirty-two being finally accepted. On Monday, December 13th, the recruits left Hingham for Camp Cameron, where they were consolidated with Company E, Capt. Bumpus, and where they remained until Tuesday, December 24th, when all left for Fort Warren.

In January, 1864, three hundred and thirty men of this regiment, having re-enlisted, were permitted to go to their homes in Massachusetts for thirty days. They arrived in Boston on Sunday, and received a most cordial welcome from Governor Andrew, the

mayor, and other officials. A salute was fired on Boston Common in honor of their arrival, and a collocation provided at Faneuil Hall.

The list of battles of the Thirty-second is as follows, viz.: Malvern Hill, Gaines' Mill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Shepherdstown Ford, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy Swamp, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Vaughan road, Dabney's Mills, Boydton road, and White-Oak road.

The total number of killed and wounded, and of those who died from disease, was two hundred and seventy-seven. The regiment was mustered out June 29, 1865.

**Thirty-fifth Regiment.**—The Thirty-fifth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States Aug. 21, 1862, left Massachusetts the day following, and was mustered out June 9, 1865.

Few organizations from the State exhibit a more extended or a more severe experience. It rendered efficient service in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, and Mississippi, and greatly distinguished itself at the taking of the city of Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. It was present at the battles at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Weldon Railroad, South Mountain, Vicksburg, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Sedgwick, Fort Mahone, and Petersburg.

**Thirty-eighth Regiment.**—Seven companies of the Thirty-eighth Regiment were recruited at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, and three (Cambridge companies) at Camp Cameron. It was mustered into the service Aug. 24, 1862, left the State August 26th for Baltimore, and November 10th embarked for New Orleans. In March, 1863, it joined the brigade at Baton Rouge, and on the 13th marched to Port Hudson to assist in the demonstration made to aid Admiral Farragut in passing the batteries. It was in the Western Louisiana campaign under Gen. Banks, and afterwards took part in all the assaults upon Port Hudson, suffering a heavy loss. It also shared in the Red River expedition, under Banks.

The regiment returned to Virginia in the summer of 1864, and went through the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Sheridan, and was for a time under the command of Sherman in Georgia and North Carolina. After an extended, wearisome, and perilous experience, it was mustered out at Savannah, June 30, 1865, by reason of the close of the war, and finally reached home and was discharged July 13,

1865, eleven months' pay being then due the regiment.

The Thirty-eighth was present in the engagements at Bisland, Port Hudson, Cane River, Mansura, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek.

**Thirty-ninth Regiment.**—The Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry was recruited principally from Bristol, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk, Plymouth, and Suffolk Counties. Of those from Plymouth County, a large proportion were from the towns of Hingham, Scituate, and South Scituate.

The regiment was organized at Lynnfield, Mass., but for a short time before leaving the State was located at Camp Stanton, in the town of Boxford. It was mustered into the United States service September 4th; arrived at Washington, D. C., Sept. 8, 1862; and June 2, 1865, was mustered out by reason of close of the war.

The Thirty-ninth served upon picket-guard duty in the Department of Defense of Washington until July 12, 1863, when it joined the Army of the Potomac. It did not, however, take part in any engagement until May 5, 1864, when, being ordered out on the Brock Pike, it advanced in line of battle through the woods to the support of a body of troops in front, then being hard pressed by the enemy. From that time it was in nearly if not all the conflicts that took place between the Army of the Potomac and the Confederate forces in Virginia. The last year of its history was marked by heavy losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners; Col. Davis, the commander of the regiment, being among those who were killed.

The battles in which it was engaged occurred in rapid succession. They were Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, and Five Forks.

The Thirty-ninth was present at the surrender of Gen. Lee, and also was among the military organizations that participated in the grand review at Washington, D. C.

**First Regiment Heavy Artillery.**—The basis of this regiment was the Fourteenth Regiment Infantry. It was mustered into the service of the United States July 5th, and left Massachusetts July 7, 1861.

By order from the War Department it was changed to a heavy artillery regiment Jan. 1, 1862.

In 1863 the regiment re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and was mustered out Aug. 16, 1865, making its complete period of service more than four years.

Its record includes the following engagements, viz.:



Spotsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar Spring Church, Boynton Road, Hatcher's Run, Duncan's Run, and Vaughan road.

**Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.**—The Third Regiment of Heavy Artillery was formed from the Third, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery.

The eight companies first mentioned were originally raised for the coast defense of the State of Massachusetts, and for a time were so employed.

The new organization was directed by order of the War Department, and the regiment was forwarded to Washington in the autumn of 1864.

From this time to the expiration of its term of enlistment it was stationed at different points in the vicinity for the defense of the national capital.

**Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.**—This regiment was organized by special order from the War Department, and was composed of the Independent Battalion, formerly Third Battalio, First Regiment of Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, and two new battalions recruited in Massachusetts.

At the time of its organization the First Battalion, Maj. Stevens, was stationed in South Carolina.

The Second Battalion left the State March 20, 1864, and the Third April 23, 1864.

With full complement of men the regiment consisted of twelve squadrons, each one hundred strong, and was fully recruited March 1, 1864.

A portion of the regiment was present in the engagements at Gainesville, Fla., Drury's Bluff, and also in several of the battles before Petersburg and Richmond. Mustered out Nov. 14, 1865.

**The Old Colony Railroad**, which threads Plymouth County in various directions, is a consolidation of several lines, the oldest being that portion extending from Boston to Plymouth, which was chartered March 18, 1844, and opened Nov. 10, 1846. The next oldest portion was the line from Boston to Fall River. Sept. 7, 1854, these two lines were consolidated under the name of the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company. Oct. 1, 1872, the Fall River Railroad was consolidated with the Cape Cod Railroad Company, which was chartered in 1846, and road opened to Cape Cod, July 23, 1873. Upon this consolidation the road took the name of the Old Colony Railroad Company. The South Shore was purchased Oct. 1, 1876; the Duxbury and Cohasset, Oct. 1, 1878; the Fall River, Warren and Providence, Dec. 1, 1875. The Middleboro' and Taunton branch was opened in 1856, the direct line *via* Easton

and Taunton in 1871, and the branch from Raynham to Taunton in 1882. Feb. 1, 1879, a contract was made under which the Old Colony and the Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroads were to be operated perpetually as one line, the latter company receiving as its share ten and two-thirds per cent. of the gross earnings of the consolidated line. The Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroad was a consolidation of several lines. The Old Colony also leases the Lowell and Framingham Railroad and the Fall River Railroad, a line extending from Fall River to New Bedford. The lease of this road was made for ninety-nine years. It also leases the Dorchester and Milton road, a line extending from Neponset to Mattapan, a distance of three and one-third miles. The company operates 468.32 miles of road, and have one hundred and twenty locomotives and three thousand one hundred and eighty-two cars.

The following are the lines of this road and its branches: Boston to Providence, 120.01 miles; South Braintree to Plymouth, 26.04; Braintree to Kingston, 32.30; South Braintree to Newport, 57.97; Middleboro' to Taunton, 14.96; New Bedford to Fitchburg, 91.49. *Branches:* Middleboro' and Taunton, 8.04; South Abington to Bridgewater, 7.33; Atlantic to Braintree, 5.41; Cohasset Narrows to Wood's Hall, 17.54; Yarmouth to Hyannis, 5.05; Pratt's Junction to Sterling Junction, 5.67; Whitenton Junction to Attleboro', 8.60; Tremont to Fair Haven, 15.17. Also the Easton, Shawmut, Fall River, Warren and Providence Extension, Lancaster, Marlboro', Framingham Prison, Weir, and Acushnet branches.

The road is under the present management: President, Charles F. Choate; Treasurer, John M. Washburn; Clerk, John S. Brayton; General Manager, J. R. Kendrick; Division Superintendents, J. H. French, S. A. Webber, C. H. Nye; General Passenger and Ticket Agent, J. Sprague, Jr.; General Freight Agent, S. C. Putnam; Superintendent of Motive Power, J. N. Lander; Chief Engineer, George S. Morrill; Master of Transportation, J. C. Sanborn; Master of Car Repairs, S. Stevens; Purchasing Agent, R. W. Husted.

The present directors are Uriel Crocker, Francis B. Hayes, Samuel C. Cobb, Boston; Charles F. Choate, Southboro'; Frederick L. Ames, Easton; Charles L. Lovering, Taunton; Thomas J. Borden and John S. Brayton, Fall River; William J. Rotch, New Bedford; John J. Russell, Plymouth; Royal M. Turner, Randolph; Nathaniel Thayer, Lancaster; and Thomas Dunn, Newport, R. I.

**The Fall River Line.**—This railroad company also owns the famous Fall River line. The first communication between Fall River and New York was inaugurated in 1847 by the organization of the Bay State Steamboat Company, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The first steamer, "Bay State," commenced her trips in May of that year. This company in course of time passed into control of the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, and later the steamers became the property of the Narragansett Steamship Company, then under the control of James Fisk, Jr., and Jay Gould, of New York.

In about the year 1871 this line passed into the possession of the Old Colony Railroad Company, thus forming its now famous "Fall River Line" between Boston and New York. Among the older boats operated by this company were the "Senator," the "Governor," the "Katahdin," and the "State of Maine." The present steamers are the "Old Colony" and "Newport" for winter service, and the palatial steamers "Bristol," "Providence," and "Pilgrim" for summer service. The latter was added to the line in 1883, and is one of the finest and largest steamers plying on the sound.

#### BROCKTON.

**Universalist Society.**—Since the settlement of Rev. Mr. Start, in 1864, the pulpit of the Universalists of Brockton has had a varied experience, and the supply been somewhat irregular. Rev. Stephen L. Rorapough was pastor from May, 1864, to Dec. 16, 1866, when he resigned, though he continued preaching till March 24, 1867. The next pastor was the Rev. Isaac M. Atwood, from May, 1867, to 1872. Rev. S. S. Hebard, April, 1872.

Ellis Packard, O. O. Patten, and David F. Studley, deacons; Sumner A. Hayward, clerk; Alpheus Holmes, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Several changes took place in the affairs of the society from 1872 to 1877. About that time Rev. Samuel L. Beal removed to Brockton from Provincetown, and gathered a new organization of members of the disbanded society, and preached in the old Universalist Church, which was then unoccupied, where he remained for a few months, and then removed to the Grand Army Hall, East Elm Street, where he remained for two to three years. His first great effort was to organize a Sunday-school, which he did on the 5th day of June, 1877. In 1880 this society removed to Cunningham Hall, formerly the old Universalist Church, where he continued for about three years. On the 9th of November, 1880, a new and

legal organization of the society took place, under the name of New Universalist Society. The success of the society has been largely through the efforts and labors of Rev. Mr. Beal, who had gathered an assembly representing nearly one hundred families, and a Sunday-school having a library of about one thousand volumes. Mr. Beal was an active and earnest man in the pulpit. He was also deeply interested in temperance and other reforms in the city, and labored vigorously with tongue and pen to check the tide of intemperance and vice, and often with telling effect. Mr. Beal did faithful service on the school committee in 1882. Rev. Mr. Beal retired from the service of this church in August, 1883.

On the 1st of September, the same year, the Rev. John P. Eastman, of Manchester, N. H., a graduate of Tufts College, was invited to supply the pulpit, and immediately began preaching, and on Thursday, the 20th of December, in Cunningham Hall, he was ordained to the ministry and installed as pastor of the church. The hall was finely trimmed with evergreen, and over the pulpit the words, "God is our Strength." The service commenced at two o'clock P. M., and was largely attended. Rev. C. R. Tenney, of Stoughton, led the praise meeting, and the sermon was preached by Rev. W. C. Biddle, of North Cambridge. The regular ordination services at seven P. M. were well attended, the hall being completely filled.

Rev. R. P. Bush, of Everett, read the Scriptures and offered prayer. After the ordination hymn a sermon was delivered by Rev. L. F. McKinney, of Manchester, N. H., which was an eloquent discourse. Rev. C. R. Tenney gave the charge to the pastor, Rev. R. T. Sawyer, of Quincy, extended the fellowship of the church, and Rev. B. F. Bowles, of Abington, delivered the charge to the society. After the singing of the hymn, "Jesus, Lover of my Soul," by the congregation, the benediction was pronounced by the newly-ordained pastor.

**St. Paul's Episcopal Church.**—The first services of this denomination in Brockton were in 1871, when a mission was established. Rev. Benjamin R. Gifford, of Bridgewater, Mass., commenced preaching in the vestry of the Central Methodist Church, in Brockton, and "Music Hall," afterwards in "Perkins' Hall."

Rev. James H. Sanderson, of Plymouth, was the next preacher, and afterwards Rev. J. Nelson Jones supplied the pulpit for a time.

Rev. Thomas G. Carver, D.D., of New York City, formerly a chaplain in the army, preached here for a time, from Aug. 15, 1875. The estimation in which Dr. Carver was held by the people with whom he

labored may be seen in the following resolutions, unanimously adopted by St. Paul's Episcopal Society at a meeting held June 20, 1878:

"WHEREAS, Thomas G. Carver, D.D., pastor of St. Paul's Church, Brockton, has tendered to us the resignation of his office as pastor, and

"WHEREAS, He has in a most friendly manner made it apparent to us that his action in this matter is and will be a mutual benefit to our Parish, as well as to himself, therefore

"Resolved, That while we accept his resignation in the spirit of love and good-will, we personally and collectively appreciate his abilities, and regret his leaving us at this time.

"Resolved, That we tender him our sincere thanks for his ministrations during the past three years, and especially for the hearty interest and energy displayed in the personal effort so successfully made in the building of our chapel.

"Resolved, That we tender our wishes for his health, happiness, and success in the field of labor so recently opened to him.

"Resolved, That the clerk be instructed to convey a copy of these resolutions to Dr. Carver, and cause the same to be printed in the Brockton papers."

This society has a neat chapel costing about two thousand dollars, sixty by thirty-five feet in size, on Pleasant Street, fitted up in good taste. St. Paul's Chapel was opened for public worship Sunday, July 8, 1877. The services were conducted by Dr. Carver, who preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, 1 Samuel vii. 12. Music on that occasion was by a quartette of vocalists, consisting of Mrs. E. E. Dean, Mrs. C. F. Weston, Mr. W. D. Packard, director, and Mr. F. James; Miss Holbrook presided at the organ.

The chapel is an unpretentious little edifice of the Norman-Gothic style of architecture, with a sharp roof, bald gables, and Gothic windows. Over the front door is a projecting entrance, surmounted by a cross. The interior is finished with open timbering to the roof; at the chancel end is a handsome stained window, bearing an emblem of the Trinity, beneath which is an elegant altar of walnut and ash. Inside the chancel-rail are two richly upholstered chairs, and a lectern, on which is a beautiful copy of the Bible, presented to the church. The auditorium has sittings for nearly two hundred people. The pews are cushioned, and the aisle neatly carpeted. Seats for the choir and a place for an organ are located at the southwest corner of the room and screened by a low curtain.

Permanent services have been established here, which supplies a long-felt want for those who desire the impressive services of the Episcopal Church, and in a community like Brockton will soon outgrow in numbers their present accommodations.

**Brockton Tabernacle Free Church.**—The first services commenced by this church were held on

Friday evening, June 4, 1875, in the room formerly occupied by the Board of Trade, under Music Hall, at the corner of East Elm and Main Streets. Rev. Charles M. Winchester, who was connected with the North End Mission of Boston, was pastor. The chief object of this new society was to preach the gospel to the masses, having special regard in and for the young people who attend no stated place of worship, and to lead them into moral and Christian ways. It was unsectarian, the chief planks in its platform being as follows:

"Repentance toward God; Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and a Holy Life." Its motto was, "More faith, more charity, more work." "The singing will be congregational, and the seats free."

The first meeting was well attended, and apparently by those who were interested in the new movement. The pastor preached from Acts viii. 5-8. A large number of young persons were present, who listened with the deepest attention, and ample evidence of the need of such a church was manifest. The number continued to increase under the preaching of Mr. Winchester, and Music Hall was required in a short time to accommodate the increasing numbers. On Friday, the 1st day of October, 1875, a room in Mercantile Building was dedicated to the service of the church; connected with this church a "Literary and Musical Club," and a Children's Temperance Society, christened by the name of "Brockton Star-of-Promise Cadets," was formed of young people under twelve years of age; also a Woman's Temperance Working and Praying Band did good work. In addition to Mr. Winchester's labors connected with this church, he preached in the almshouse every Sabbath afternoon. This society continued till Feb. 4, 1877, when the pastor delivered his farewell discourse.

**Unity Church.**—On the first Sabbath in May, 1881, Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, who had been located at Bridgewater, commenced religious services in Sackett Hall, under the auspices of the "Unitarian Association" of Boston. There were about one hundred and fifty persons present at the first meeting. Regular services were held, as above stated, in Sackett Hall, and on Sunday, May 29, 1881, and at the close of the services a meeting was held of those interested in the formation of a Unitarian Society, consisting of about one hundred persons. Charles W. Sumner, Esq., presided, and Dr. Henry H. Fillion was chosen secretary, "the object being for the purpose of encouraging and promoting religious worship of the Unitarian faith, and to become a part of the so-called Unitarian denomination."

June 26, 1881, the society "voted to extend a call



to Rev. A. Everett Goodnough to become their pastor. The members of this society organized and adopted a set of by-laws for the management of the business affairs of the church, with the following officers: Finance Committee, Col. John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Hon. Henry H. Packard, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, James H. Cooper, Dr. Henry H. Filoon.

The religious and social interests of the church were in charge of the pastoral committee, which was as follows: Charles W. Sumner, Esq., Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, Henry F. Whitmarsh, Howard T. Marshall, Lorenzo D. Hervey, John F. Cooper, Mrs. John E. Howard, Mrs. A. Everett Goodnough.

The music committee were the following: John E. Howard, Sumner A. Hayward, Elmer W. Walker, J. H. Davey, A. P. Hazard, H. A. Cleverly, and Henry S. Porter.

The following is a list of the earliest and most active members of this society: John J. Whipple, Henry H. Packard, Henry H. Filoon, James H. Cooper, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Henry S. Porter, George H. Gould, Warren S. Gurney, Charles C. Merritt, Herbert S. Fuller, O. O. Patton, William H. Wade, Oliver B. Quinby, John F. Cooper, Henry B. Caldwell, Alfred W. Jones, Elmer W. Walker, Charles Perkins, George A. Wheeler, Linus H. Shaw, N. B. Sherman, Charles Lamhart, Charles E. McElroy, A. Cranston Thompson, John E. Howard, Lemuel P. Churchill, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Ambrose Lockwood, Walter Bradford, Andrew B. Holmes, George E. Bryant (2), John H. Davy, Charles D. Fullerton, Emery E. Kent, Jerome B. Briggs, and Charles E. Stone.

The society continued to increase in numbers till there seemed to be a necessity for increasing their accommodations and becoming a legal organization. Having that object in view, a petition was presented to Charles W. Sumner, Esq., a justice of the peace, to call a meeting for that purpose, and for choosing a board of officers.

Agreeably to the call a meeting was held, Friday, Nov. 30, 1883, which was adjourned to Wednesday, Dec. 5, 1883, at which time a set of by-laws was adopted, among which were the following:

"Article 1. The name of this religious association shall be the **UNITY CHURCH**.

"Article 2. The object of this Church shall be the study and practice of pure religion. Although it is designed to be known as a Unitarian Christian Church, no doctrinal test shall ever be made a condition of membership."

Dr. Henry H. Filoon was elected clerk, Benjamin O. Caldwell, treasurer, with Col. John J. Whipple,

Benjamin O. Caldwell, Elmer W. Walker, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Lucius Richmond, A. Cranston Thompson, and William H. Tobey, as standing committee.

At this meeting it was voted to purchase a lot of land on Pond Street, near Belmont Street, owned by Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., as a site for a church building. The lot is a desirable one, is seventy-eight by one hundred and ten feet, and the price paid two thousand dollars. Messrs. Benjamin O. Caldwell, Lucius Richmond, and William H. Tobey were chosen to procure plans, etc., for the new church edifice.

The church, which is in process of building, will be a tasteful edifice, of wood, with a brick basement. The entire length of the building is eighty-seven feet, the main portion being sixty-six feet long, having a covered portico twenty-five feet long. It is of the cottage style of architecture, and has a tower at the southwest corner seventy-four feet high, twelve feet square, and another at the northwest corner, fifty-three feet in height. It has five double windows of stained glass on either side, affording the interior a pleasing and cheerful aspect.

The interior has seatings for four hundred people, with aisles three and one-half feet in width, a choir-gallery and pulpit, with a study in the southeast corner; a vestry, thirty-eight by forty feet; a parlor, thirty-eight by twenty-two feet; a kitchen, nine by twelve feet; a library, eight feet square, in short, it will be an attractive and elegant structure. There is a Sunday-school connected with this church numbering one hundred and seventy-five scholars. George H. Gould was the first superintendent, Mrs. Lucy A. Upham, assistant superintendent. Dr. Henry H. Filoon is the present incumbent; George E. Bryant, librarian.

**Brockton Free-Will Baptist Church** was organized Feb. 5, 1884. Numbers thirty-nine communicants. Services are held in Joslyn's Hall, on Centre Street. The present pastor is Rev. Henry T. Barnard. Mr. Barnard is the son of Tristram and Mahala F. (Russell) Barnard, born in Exeter, Me., April 1, 1841; graduated in the high school, Lowell, Mass., in 1859, and Bates' Theological School, Lewiston, Me.; settled in Ossipee, N. H., 1878, and in Brockton, 1884. Isaac N. Allen, Cyrus E. Lane, deacons; John Barbour, clerk and treasurer; John Barbour, superintendent of Sunday-school.

**Latter-Day Saints.**—Services are held in James Hall, Clark's Block, Main Street, on the Sabbath twice a day under the above name.

**Swedish Baptist Church** hold services in Drake Hall, Campello. Organized 1883.

**Commercial Club.**—This is a local organization of prominent business men, having for its object the cultivation of pleasant personal relations between its members, and the promotion of measures for the welfare and growth of the city.

At the outset this club was named Union Club, and its number limited to twenty-five members, but as there was another of that name, it was soon changed. The social element of this organization, which is a conspicuous element, is its monthly meetings at Hotel Belmont, at which speeches from invited guests having reference to and a bearing upon the mercantile interests of the city are often expected. In its general features it is not unlike many of the clubs of Boston. Its first officers at its organization, Jan. 12, 1883, were as follows: Rufus P. Kingman, president; Ziba C. Keith, vice-president; Baalis Sanford, secretary; Henry W. Robinson, treasurer; Davis S. Packard, Ellis Packard, Gardner J. Kingman, executive committee; Charles W. Sumner, Preston B. Keith, William W. Cross, George E. Keith, and Sewall P. Howard, committee on membership.

**Old Colony Congregational Club.**—This club was formed Nov. 21, 1883, of clergymen and laymen of various churches in the immediate vicinity of Brockton, for the promoting of social and effective work in the churches on a similar plan to other organizations in various sections of the State. Any person attending, or who is a member of a Congregational Church, is eligible to membership. Six monthly meetings are held each year in Brockton, one in October, and the last one in the spring. A slight fee for membership is assessed, to pay current expenses.

**Howard Associates.**—James Foley, president; A. E. Packard, vice-president; Edward E. Bowen, clerk; W. H. Cushing, treas.; E. M. Lowe, William E. Davis, and B. T. Hatch, standing committee.

**Probate Courts.**—Sessions of the Probate Court for Plymouth County are held in Brockton in 1884, as follows: Monday, Feb. 11, 1884; Monday, May 26, 1884; Monday, July 14, 1884; Monday, Nov. 24, 1884.

Jesse E. Keith, judge of probate; Edward E. Hobart, register of probate.

**First District Court of Plymouth,** established July 1, 1874.

The towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, and East Bridgewater constitute a judicial district, under the jurisdiction of the court, established by the name of First District Court of Plymouth.

Sessions of this court are held daily for the trial of criminal cases, and on Tuesdays for civil business.

The court consists of one standing justice and two special justices, commissioned by the Governor of the commonwealth, as follows: Jonas R. Perkins, standing justice; Charles W. Sumner, special justice; Hosea Kingman, special justice; David L. Cowell, clerk; George A. Wheeler, Alira S. Porter, and Henry S. Porter, deputy sheriffs.

This court was organized on Tuesday the 1st day of July, the clerk reading the commissions of the standing and special justices and deputy sheriffs. Otis Hayward being designated as officer of the court. The county commissioners have provided apartments in a hall on East Elm Street, and fitted it with the usual fixtures of a court-room.

**North Bridgewater Industrial Association.**—This association was organized Dec. 27, 1860, with the following officers: Chandler Sprague, Esq., president; Isaac T. Packard, secretary; Lyman Clark, treasurer; Charles Gurney and David L. Cowell, vice-presidents.

The object of this association is the encouragement of the mechanic arts, agriculture, and horticulture. On account of the rebellion of 1861 this association has not made rapid progress, and their plans were suspended for a while. In October, 1863, a new board of officers was chosen, as follows: John S. Eldredge, president; H. W. Robinson and Dr. L. W. Puffer, vice-presidents; David L. Cowell, secretary; Chandler Sprague, Esq., treasurer; Moses Stearns, Rufus S. Noyes, Milo Manley, Isaac Kingman, C. J. F. Packard, Samuel French, Loring W. Puffer, Frederic Perkins, Henry W. Robinson, George A. Packard, Caleb H. Packard, and Alexander Hieborn, trustees. Nov. 7, 1870, this association was changed to the "North Bridgewater Agricultural Society."

#### BROCKTON AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of the town of Brockton, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do hereby associate ourselves together for the purpose of forming a corporation, under the provisions of Section 17, of Chapter 66, of the General Statutes of the Commonwealth above mentioned, to encourage Agriculture, the name of which Corporation shall be 'The Brockton Agricultural Society,' to be established in the said town of Brockton.

"In witness whereof we hereunto set our hands, this Eighth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four.

" Henry W. Robinson.	John J. Whipple.
Rufus P. Kingman.	George E. Freeman.
Henry E. Lincoln.	William H. Tobey.
Rufus C. Kimball.	Franklin O. Howard.
Lorenzo F. Sovereance.	Warren A. Howard.
William W. Stoddard.	Joseph W. Robinson."

Upon application to David L. Cowell, Esq., a justice of the peace, a warrant was issued to Henry W. Robinson directing him to notify the above men.













BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05571 508 8

